



Veronica Lueken 1923-1995

‘The Word Messages
of
Our Lord Jesus Christ
and the
Personages of Heaven
to the World’

1973 to 1994

As given through Heaven’s chosen Voice-box,
Veronica Lueken, named ‘Veronica of the Cross’[®]
at Our Lady of the Roses Shrine.

Revised Dec. 1, 2008

© Copyright 2011 Our Lady of the Roses, ® Bayside NY

ISBN-13 No: 978-0-9821977-0-7 ISBN-10 No: 978-0-9821977-0-5

This book title was requested by the Blessed Virgin Mary, at Our Lady of the Roses Vigil on August 14, 1972.

Year 1973
(Month/Day/Year)

2/01/73

2/10/73

3/18/73

3/24/73

3/25/73

4/14/73

4/21/73

4/22/73

Sunday Holy Hour - Easter

5/10/73

5/30/73

6/08/73

6/16/73

7/01/73

7/15/73

7/25/73

8/05/73

8/14/73

8/21/73

9/07/73

9/13/73

9/28/73

10/02/73

10/06/73

11/01/73

12/07/73

12/24/73

12/29/73

12/31/73

February 1, 1973

Eve of the Presentation of Our Lord

Our Lady - ". . . My words will have entered into the hearts of many. Many will cast them aside, preferring eternal life with the Father to damnation with Lucifer.

"O My children, how I long to open before your eyes the future. I cannot hold back the arm of punishment much longer. Sin and abominations more despicable than since the beginning of creation are being conceived in the minds and hearts of man. These abominations have been created by satan in his plan to capture all children destined for the Kingdom of the Father.

PLAGUE TO CLAIM MANY CHILDREN

"There will be visited upon your country a plague. Many children will be taken from your world. It will be an act of mercy from the Father. Many young souls will be destined for the kingdom of hell, claimed by Lucifer, were they to remain upon earth.

"The Father will chastise those He loves. Many minds have been poisoned by satan, and the world goes into deep darkness.

"What is to come upon your world was planned for a great time in the future. But you have hardened your hearts and turned deafened ears to Our pleas, so your future will be now. All who are of well spirit have nothing to fear.

"Our hearts are torn by the many who choose of free will to cast aside the graces given by the Father. Many have accepted the false maxims of humanism, modernism, and pure satanism. Delusion! Delusion allowed by the Father for the separation of the sheep from the goats. Weep not, My child, for those who fall into hell, for they will have had every opportunity with their eyes open to stay on the path to the Kingdom.

"Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice, a constant vigil of prayer in your country: that is all the direction you will need. You do not fight the war of the spirits with idle words cast on the winds, bargaining for pieces of silver with souls, seeking self-glory and worldly honors, temporary in your state of life. You bargain your souls for your temporary existence and lose eternity!"

THE SUFFERINGS OF POPE PAUL

Veronica - . . . a large church, and there are many figures dressed very regally entering into this church. Many are strangers. I do not recognize them. It is in the center of a large square. And over the dome there's a cross. The cross is very large. Oh! [Veronica bursts into tears.] On the cross . . . is the Holy Father. Looking up . . . looking up, and down by the doors . . . [Veronica continues in a sobbing voice.] are cardinals. . . . I, I can . . .

I see now a large room. There's a desk by the window, and standing outside are many clergy looking in the windows. And I see our Holy Father sitting at the desk. He's very, very weak. He seems unable to hold himself in the chair. He now walks over to the side of the room. There's a large statue of the Blessed Mother. He's praying to Our Lady. He's holding up his hands now, imploring Her for help. On his hands are the marks of the crucifixion. [Veronica continues to weep.]

Outside the door there are two cardinals standing. Each one has a key, a large golden key in his hand. They've removed their hats. Now they removed their hats . . . oh, they're, they're demons! [Veronica gasps in great distress.] They're now taking the keys and they're tying them up with a rope. They're whispering to each other now. And they're pointing, they're pointing over to a . . . another cardinal. He stands there with a cross, and he's holding out his hand. And these two cardinals are now giving him the keys.

I know now it's Saint Peter's - the large church. And standing over it is Michael. He's holding a banner, and he says:

St. Michael - "Enter me into the House of God, or I will indeed return forcibly into the House of God."

Veronica - Now Our Lady . . . Our Lady . . . Our Lady's standing at the right side of the flagpole. She's talking very low. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Man is walking the ladder down to his own destruction. Tears and blood will mix upon earth, washing your earth clean, cleansing it of the abominations to the Sacred Heart of My Son.

"Man upon earth has chosen to give the creation of the Father to satan. The abyss is open; the war rages now in full battle. The ultimate victory will be with the Father. We watch, We wait, and We separate the sheep.

"My child, there is great sorrow in your heart. We cannot at this time lighten your cross. Many victim souls, victims to the merciful love of Our Father, victims who will willingly give of themselves for the repatriation of many souls that are falling into darkness"

Veronica - . . . standing with Our Lady, Saint Thomas. He said:

ST. THOMAS AQUINAS

St. Thomas - "You must say Aquinas, my child. Saint Thomas Aquinas.

"Rigid discipline is necessary in the rule of all dedicated. Discipline and obedience to the will of God and not the will of man must be restored upon earth. Your offenses against your God and your destruction of souls, leading more onto the path into darkness, have not passed unnoticed by the Father. You have received your warning.

"Men of God in the House of God, turn back from your ways of satan! Recognize the hand of satan upon you. Starve your souls of the demons that you have allowed to enter upon you! Return to discipline and the rule! You will not take our words and rewrite them to satisfy the desires of mere man! Have you placed yourself beyond the angels? They, too, were cast from the Kingdom for their arrogance. Intellectual pride has led you down the wrong road. Many mitres will fall into hell."

Veronica - Saint Theresa is now standing next to Our Lady.

ST. THERESA'S LITTLE WAY

St. Theresa - "Veronica, my sister, do not be saddened now. We have cried, and our tears have fallen upon you and the world. I have given - yes, I have left upon your earth my little plan for salvation, given me by Our Lady: trust and confidence and love. Love our Jesus, love our Father, and call to the Holy Ghost. No one is ever passed by unanswered. Satan seeks to remove from among you the existence of these truths.

"Manifestations will be given to those chosen by the Father to propagate the work of saving souls by the intercession of Mary, the Mother of God, from these sacred grounds, hallowed by Her presence."

Veronica - Now Gabriel and Raphael are coming very close down by the flagpole on the left. He's leaning over, and he's saying:

TUSAZERI: VERONICA'S GUARDIAN ANGEL

St. Gabriel - "You have not chosen to keep in constant contact with your protector, my child. Tusazeri has always been with you; do not forget who has been placed to guide you."

Veronica - I . . . have asked Our Lady if I could have permission to tell who Tusazeri is. Our Lady says I may. Tusazeri is one of the high archangels of Heaven who Jesus sent to be with me when Theresa started the Mission for Heaven in 1968. He was sent by Jesus to protect me in this work against satan. Many times I have forgotten to call upon him when there are difficulties.

Our Lady - "I caution you, My child, to remain more secluded. I do this for your protection and for the mission which I have given you. Satan comes in many faces and many forms. We do not wish you to be exposed to more suffering than necessary. Retire, My child, more from this world which now has been given to satan. The four agents of hell on special mission are accomplishing their despicable task.

"Many will be removed from the tribulations before the coming of My Son to set the world right again.

"The six days of suffering are not for you, My child. But you will be less disturbed by the workings of satan if you tell your beads when your heart grows heavy.

"Many ask for signs; many will receive them when they open their hearts to the Holy Spirit. Graces in abundance We shower upon you. These consecrated grounds will be instrumental in bringing many souls back into the light.

"An agent of special mission now roams in the western world. He will create abominations that can only be conceived from the mind of satan. It is power against power. The father of all liars has led many astray, blinded them to the truth.

"Pray, pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer: bead to bead, link to link, state to state, and country to country, unified by prayer against the common enemy of your God."

JACINTA OF FATIMA

Veronica - Oh, now by Our Lady there's a - oh, there's a great light. And there - oh! Oh, it's Jacinta! I know her now, and she's pointing over to the trees. And she's holding up one finger. She says:

Jacinta - "All has come true as I gave to you from Our Lady, but Our Father still plans to bring you back.

"Everyone has so much in many things upon your earth, but yet they all look so unhappy. They are rich, and yet they are so poor.

"I come to tell you of the poor Holy Father. I cried much for him. We love him. But man will destroy him now.

"Many little children are being destroyed on your earth. Our Father sent the angels to you, but you send them back to us. It is only because satan does not want a large army upon earth of our Father's children. Those that will be left will bring much grief and misery to the world, for they will be taken by satan and used.

THE PHOTO 'JACINTA 1972'

"I gave you the picture. I wrote on your picture. I did not know how to write much on earth, but I wrote. Our Father showed me how to write. Won't you give everyone my picture? I want them to remember what I tried to tell them."

Veronica - Our Lady now has come over to Jacinta, and She's placed Her arm about her. And there's a little boy standing next to Jacinta. I know he's Francisco. He has his hat off now. He's standing with his hat, like a long cap, in his hand. And he's smiling.

I see now a large cross over Saint Peter's. It's a very large cross, but now it's bending, it's bending. And now the cross is being bent like a pretzel, and it forms a large number "4". I know the "4" means the evil man.

Our Lady - "The cross of Christ is to be replaced by the worship of man, no longer the cross of the living God. Man has set himself up as an idol. All idols are destroyed by the Father.

"Life upon your earth will be shortened. The extension would bring more souls into the darkness. I have gone throughout the world and prepared you. You will continue, My child, to send out Our message to the world. We will give you more help."

Veronica - Our Lady now is standing at the right side of the flagpole, and She's holding this very large Rosary. It's beautiful. Oh, the beads are very large. Oh, they're pearls. They're beautiful. And when She - Our Lady's turning over towards the right side, and the pearls have a very pink glow. They're beautiful. But the bead of the Our Father is so golden. And Our Lady is smiling now, and She's looking down, and She's pointing over to the right. Oh, I know!

Now Our Lady is raising the crucifix; it's a very large, golden crucifix on Her Rosary. And She's now blessing a dedicated son. Now Our Lady is leaning over, and I see Her making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, now with your prayers, for many are needed to hold back the darkness.

"Before this battle is over, many who remain to stand forth to protect the honor of My Son will be subjected to torments from their own. Many martyrs will enter into the Kingdom. The persecution within the House of God will be heavy. The agents of hell seek to destroy My Son's House on earth. Many of the dedicated will grow weak and fall in with the plan of satan, preferring to accept a life without suffering on earth, refusing and casting from their minds the reality of the eternal life of the Kingdom.

DESECRATION OF THE SACRED HOST

"The desecration to the Body of My Son must be stopped now! The abominations have reached into the House of My Son.

"The weakness can be placed upon the dedicated because they have cast aside the necessity of prayer. They have grown soft in the ways of the world.

"Every man of God in the House of God must set himself forth as an example of the living God. As a man of God chosen from the world to lead the sheep, he has been endowed with the graces to gather the souls. He can take these graces and cast them aside, accepting to bargain with Lucifer, and with his power as a fallen man of God, he has the power to take many souls with him into hell!

"We watch this battle, and the Father has His plan. No evil will ever be triumphant. The Father allows this condition to reach the high point of iniquity, and then it will be stopped!"

Veronica - Jesus has His hand raised like this. I try to imitate. And He's saying:

Jesus - "I bless you: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - And He's making the sign like this, like the Trinity. Oh, yes. Now Jesus said . . . I see Our Lady. "Oh, we're so wet down here."

She said:

Our Lady - "My child, you haven't passed over the veil yet."

Veronica - Oh, now Our Lady is now joining Jesus. She's floating, She's floating over to the side of Jesus. Oh, and Jesus now has placed His mantle . . . it's a very deep - not red, but it's like a burgundy, like a maroon color. And He's wearing slippers. They're like sandals; they're brown. And His gown under the mantle is like a cream color.

Now Jesus is bending over. Oh, He's going to bless everyone on the left side of the flagpole. Oh, He's raising His hand now, like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are coming over, and They're standing just at the right side of the flagpole. Oh! I - oh, there's a nun now, there's a nun coming down. She's just come out of the sky. Oh, I know who she is now - it's Rita. And she's bowing down, and she's saying:

St. Rita - "Evelyn, my poor sister, carry your cross. Join me and I will help you carry your cross. Find the little book and learn the lesson I leave to you."

Veronica - Oh! Now Jesus is . . . Oh, now He's going to bless all again. He's standing here. And Our Lady is raising at the same time Her large, golden crucifix upon Her Rosary. Now the Rosary, though - it's strange; now the Rosary is still in place. Oh, it's left Our Lady's hand. The Rosary is suspended in the air. And Our Lady's extending Her crucifix up and blessing now: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is leaning forward, and I'm to repeat:

Jesus - "I send among you the Holy Spirit. Open your hearts and He will enter upon you. None will be lost if they will seek the light. All this We give to you for the asking.

"The tribulations will be given for the cleansing of your earth. The pages are turning very fast, much faster than the Father would wish. But man now has in his power to govern the remaining hours of his time upon earth. We follow your course. We watch; We wait with great hope. But you will find in the days ahead that the words given to you by My Mother throughout your world were not given without reason. You have been warned many times. Now the decision is with man."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark. And Jesus now - He hasn't turned His back, but I notice that now He's gone back and moved over to the left side of the flagpole. And Our Lady is just slightly behind Him. And Our Lady now is whispering to me:

Our Lady - "Continue with your prayers, My child. The days ahead will make known to you the necessity for these prayers. Great trials are to enter upon your country and the world. Man has made the road and set the pace for his own destruction.

"In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

February 10, 1973

Eve of Our Lady of Lourdes

Veronica - Michael is on the right side of the flagpole. Now he's coming down forward, and he's saying:

St. Michael - "Make haste and listen well to the words of the high Queen of Heaven. Her direction will be followed, or you will receive the punishment due an ungrateful generation."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming down. Oh, She's dressed beautifully. Our Lady is all in white. All around the outside of Her robe - it covers Her head from Her feet all the way across Her head and down to Her feet - there's golden trim. It's very brilliant. As the light shines upon it, it glitters. And now as it glitters, I see tiny hosts appearing. They seem to be floating all about Her head, beautifully glittering.

Now Our Lady is coming down. She's over by the right side of the flagpole. And She's looking down over to the right side and over to the left, and She's holding out Her hand. Oh, but in Her hand is a large heart, and it's dripping with blood! And Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "See His heart, so torn by the offenses against Him!

"My hand grows tired. I hold back the darkness. I have wandered throughout the world begging for atonement. My pleas have fallen upon many deafened ears and many who have allowed themselves to be blinded through the pleasures and seeking of worldly riches."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is floating over - She never walks; She's floating over to the left side of the flagpole. And I see coming through the clouds, many, many angels.

Now I see a man. He's coming forward, and he says:

ST. ROBERT BELLARMINE

St. Robert Bellarmine - "I stand above my namesake, for the battle ahead will be one not only for the salvation of the human soul, but for the existence of the true Church of God!"

Veronica - Now over on the right side, there is a man. Oh, I know it's Saint Benedict. He's holding a large book. And he's pointing to the book, and he said:

ST. BENEDICT

St. Benedict - "The rule will be followed without change!"

Veronica - Oh! Now Saint Benedict is pointing up, up to the sky. And he said:

St. Benedict - "See what is planned by the Father for those who have hardened their hearts!"

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Oh! I see . . . there's a great darkness now covering the world. And now there is a large ball. It looks like a sun. But now it's very small in the distance. I see it approaching by years, by months, by days.

And now Our Lady is standing over to the right side, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "Count now each day and live it as though there will be no tomorrow on your earth!

"Penance, atonement, sacrifice, I have asked and cried for. Your country now holds the balance for the destruction of the world.

"We watch the battle that rages upon earth. Awaken and look with enlightened hearts upon fact and truth. You are now living in the battle of the spirits, the days of approaching darkness.

"I have chosen to remain upon earth as a Mediatrix between God and man. I will remain here with you, and have sent many guardians upon earth to guide you in the battle ahead.

"Our hearts and tears fall upon the young, the victims of their elders. The judgment of God will not be understood by human man. Therefore, you will all direct by good example and prayer. Do not seek to castigate your neighbor, but by good example and prayer lead him back onto the road to the Kingdom.

"There is much error and delusion upon earth. Many have fallen into the ways of the world, leading to a society based on humanism, modernism, and pure satanism. Before the battle is completed, you will have chosen your road and the ultimate eternity for your soul.

"Blindness of heart and intellectual pride have set many of Our high priests onto the road to damnation. Their example will take many with them, but they, too, can be returned if they will turn from their worldly ways, and return to prayer and starve their bodies of the demons that have entered upon them.

"There shall be no rationalization among men for sin. For sin is damnation, and there will be no excuse! Shall this world of yours continue, you will continue onto the road to a damnation in eternity of hell. Do you wonder why We plead with you now, My children, to make yourselves ready for what lies ahead?

"Your country and your world will be cleansed by trial. How foolish those who choose the easy road, the road that leads to darkness. How sad that they exchange a life of beauty in the Kingdom for the torments of damnation in hell with Lucifer.

"Pray, pray much, My children, for those who are in darkness. You who have been graced to have your eyes opened to the truth are under obligation now to spread the word and recover those who need your help in prayers and sacrifice. These graces were given to you so that you will be champions in the battle."

Veronica - Now I see over to the left side of the flagpole - Our Lady now is going over to the left side, and there are two men now standing with books in their hands. And I recognize Saint Thomas of Aquinas, Saint Robert Bellarmine. And now there's a young man coming forward. He's dressed - it looks almost like a choir boy's outfit. It's . . . I, I don't recognize his garments. They look like a priest, but he has a cape over his - the black garment. And now he's holding up a book, and it says, "The Book of Life."

And he's pointing now over to Saint Robert, Saint Robert Bellarmine. Now Saint Robert is holding the Book up. Oh! And it's, it's all red; the Book is red. But upon the cover there's a large, black cross. He says:

St. Robert Bellarmine - "The Book is going into deep darkness also. The words will not be rewritten to suit man. The words of God will not be changed to pamper man on earth.

"There will be given many warnings before the Chastisement. One major warning will be given soon to your country. The Chastisement and cleansing will come in two parts of the world. One will be in your side."

THE CHASTISEMENT

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady's showing me a large globe. I can see the United States and Canada. And I can see South America. And also now Our Lady's pointing over to the left side of this globe, and there's Asia, Egypt, Africa. And then . . . Oh, there is a terrible war. Many, many people are dying. Many, many people will die, Our Lady said, many souls unprepared to come to the Kingdom.

Now Our Lady is pointing over - over on the right side there's a large globe. Now out in the sky I see . . . it's a ball. It looks like the sun. But no, it's twirling - it's swinging very fast across the sky, and it has streamers of fire coming out from behind it. And it's twirling so fast. Oh, and the heat - it's very intense.

Now one of the tails has hit - oh! Oh! I see . . . I, I see cities now. There's great fire. And all the lights - there's no electricity - all the lights have gone out. And people are running and trying to find candles. But the air has become stagnant, and there seems to be no oxygen. And they can't light the candles. It's very, very dark.

THE PUNISHMENT OF NEW YORK

Now this ball, it's swinging. It seems to be - it's going very fast through the sky. And as it passes over, there are great particles of dust. [Veronica coughs.] People standing out in it, they're - they, they can't breathe. It's choking. It's like dirt falling from the sky. Now, now there are large rocks, and . . . and - oh! Oh, some of them are falling upon the people. The buildings - some of the buildings have fallen, and the people are running away. But there's no place to run because now there's, there's - the waves have started to rise very, very high.

And oh, the waves are now ten, twelve feet high; and they're pulling into the land! And I see now - I see part of - oh! Oh! Oh! New York! Oh! Oh! Now the comet is swinging over. It, it's . . . not just New York; it covers the whole land.

But I see now - Our Lady now is pointing over to the right, and there's a map. And I see little dots of light. I see one, two, three - over on our side on the map, it looks like from New York down to Florida - I see one, two, three, four . . . it looks like eight or nine candles.

And then over towards the center, there are about . . . maybe fifteen or twenty candles. And over, over on . . . looks . . . from Washington down to Mexico, I see very few candles - only, only maybe about four.

Now Our Lady's coming over. And now Our Lady said I am to listen, but not repeat.

[Pause]

Our Lady - ". . . that man will be subjected to a cleansing that has never been experienced since the beginning of his world. All who are of well spirit will have no fear, for all is in the plan of the Father. Man has hastened what had been planned for the future. There is great hope that the little armies set up throughout the world will hold back the darkness."

Veronica - Now - oh, Our Lady's coming forward. And, oh! Saint Theresa is with Her, and - oh, Saint Theresa and her sisters. And it must be very windy up there because their skirts are blowing. And Theresa is smiling. And she said:

St. Theresa - "My sisters, I have come many times to the sacred grounds because I promised to direct you from Heaven. I do not misguide you when I follow the direction of the Queen of Heaven. I do not place myself above man and his failings, and I stand only as a small little speck in the world and in the firmament of Heaven. But I, too, know what lies ahead for you in your world.

"You must open your hearts to the Holy Spirit. There is much delusion. Many souls are now on the road to hell. We cry, we shed many tears for those who will be lost to the Kingdom.

"Satan has entered into the homes of my sisters. A strong example of discipline and purity must be shown within the homes of my sisters. Do not follow like the sheep to the slaughter."

Veronica - Now Saint Catherine Labouré is coming down, and she's standing next to Our Lady and Theresa. And she says:

St. Catherine Labouré - "How many times must the Queen of Heaven shed Her tears upon a world that turns its back upon Her? We await the final outcome, and the hand will be placed upon the world heavily.

"We are much distressed in Heaven to find the number of our sisters who have fallen in line and lead with great joy of heart down the road to the abyss. They do not seek the road to the Kingdom, but the pleasures of the world which will only be temporary. Eternity: do you not seek an eternity for your life and your soul? How long is eternity, my sisters? It is forever! Your earth-years are but short, but the Kingdom is forever.

"Have you no shame to expose your bodies? Do you not know your example has been given to you falsely to lead you into the darkness? Open your hearts to the Holy Spirit. Accept the sacramentals given by the Lord high God of Heaven and the Queen of Heaven. Wear them, and do not let the demons enter upon you.

"We stand forward in the battle for the recovery of all souls from Lucifer."

Veronica - Now it is growing very dark. Theresa and her sisters, they are floating backwards, up, high above the flagpole. And they're going right into the sky. I can barely see them.

Now there's a very, very bright light about Our Lady. And She's coming down. And now She's standing over the flagpole, to the right side, and She has Her hands extended out, like this. Oh, now from Her hands are coming rays.

The rays now - oh, they're . . . they . . . they are coming down on both sides of the flagpole, the rays. Now they're very, very strong. There are three rays from each of Our Lady's hands. And they're coming down upon the people. And Our Lady now is smiling. Oh, She is so beautiful! Now there are stars forming about Her head. They're all like a circlet. Oh, it's so beautiful.

Our Lady's cape now is blowing. Now the color - there are blue lights now coming down from Heaven, shining onto Her cape. Oh, the cape is so beautiful now. It's blue, it's blue with a gold trim.

Now Our Lady is placing Her hand now over Her heart. And now She's reaching out and placing Her - oh, She has the Rosary. Our Lady has Her Rosary in Her hands. It's beautiful. Oh, they're beautiful beads. They're all pearls, pearls. And the Our Father is golden. Now the crucifix is golden, very large and golden.

Now Our Lady is coming over to the right side of the flagpole. Oh, She is going to bless everyone with Her crucifix, like this. Our Lady is holding it like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady looks down, and She's floating over to the left side, our left side of the flagpole. Oh, and She's extending Her hand now, and She's blessing everyone on the left side with the crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "I send upon you graces in abundance, graces for the asking, the power of cure and conversion through prayer, instruments for the conversion of sinners. All sacramentals blessed on the sacred grounds of My Son - I say My Son, for I give no credit, My children, to Myself as the Queen of Heaven, but do honor to the Father of Heaven and earth, for the graces He chooses to send you for the conversion of your souls."

Veronica - Now Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "You will continue with the prayers of atonement, the Rosary, the instrument of peace."

Veronica - Our Lady said that throughout the world there is a delusion. Man is being taught that he will not be sent to hell or purgatory, no matter how much he offends his God, because his God is an all-loving God. Yes, He is an all-loving God.

And now I see Michael is now coming forward with Our Lady again. She said I am to remain in my seat. Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Continue the discourse, My child.

"He is the Father, an all-loving God, but He has given man his free will. He has set man upon earth as His champion to make his way back to the Kingdom. It is your free will to choose Lucifer or the Kingdom of your God.

"Many now in the world have chosen to follow Lucifer. They can be recovered by the good hearts and prayers of those who have great love for mankind. Penance, atonement, and sacrifice given to others will be returned to you three-fold.

"Do not be deluded by satan's plan to take from your mind the existence of a purging place and hell. They do exist, and they have existed since the time of the angels when they were cast forth, as man, too, will be cast forth when he becomes disobedient and arrogant to his God."

Veronica - Now Michael is coming forward, and he's holding the balance. He says:

St. Michael - "See, my child, how uneven the scale balances. Recognize that the sins of man have placed a heavy load upon the scale. When the balance is fully edged"

Veronica - Now Michael is holding the balance which is filled with - he's writing now in the sky the word "ABOMINATIONS": A-B-O-M-I-N-A-T-I-O-N-S. He said:

THE ANGELS WITH THE BOWLS

St. Michael - "When the peak of iniquity has been reached, and the abominations fill"

Veronica - Now he's holding a golden chalice, and he's looking into the chalice. And I see blood flowing from the chalice. It's a very large, golden chalice. Now I see three angels. They're standing over to the left side of the flagpole, and they have what looks like soup bowls in their hands. They're holding three bowls out.

Now one angel raises his hand above his head, like this, and with his left hand now he is turning the bowl over. Now the other angel points over to the right. Now he's coming over to the right, and he has raised up his hand and says - and he's pointing with four fingers, and he also has this large - that looks like an urn or a bowl, and he's turning it upside down.

THE HORSES OF THE APOCALYPSE

Now the third angel - oh, behind him are four horses. Oh, the horses behind the third angel, they're all colored: one is black, one is red, one is white, and one is green. They're four colored horses.

Now I see a large body of water, and I see two angels. Now they're standing over the waters, and they place their hands over the waters. And the waters are now - are rising very, very high.

Now there are four angels. It's like they were on a four-cornered pond. And they're standing now, each with spears, at the four corners of the pond. And now Michael is coming to the right side, and he's saying:

St. Michael - "This, my child, is another puzzle for man to figure out. If not solved in due time, the Father plans to set the answer upon the world Himself."

Veronica - Now it's growing very, very dark. Oh, no, there's a light now up in the top of the sky. Oh, and Our Lady's coming forward now. Oh, and She's holding in Her hand the Baby, the Infant Jesus, and She's holding Him very close. And She said:

Our Lady - "Many infants of similar age shall be removed from the world, many against the will of the Father, and many through the will of the Father. Man shall make atonement for his offenses against his God."

Veronica - Now it grows very, very dark, and Our Lady is now - She hasn't turned Her back, but She's gliding back, back over the flagpole and over our heads now. She's standing over And Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Continue now with your prayers of atonement and the beads of prayers I have given you for the recovery of souls."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming over to the right side of the flagpole. And He's raising His hand above His head, with His three fingers extended, like this. Oh, and now He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus - oh, He looks - oh, He's so beautiful! Oh!

Oh, He's wearing a burgundy-colored robe, and He has this cream-colored robe over it - under it, I mean; the burgundy robe covers His tunic. And He has sandals on; I can see Jesus' feet. Oh, He is showing me His shoes. They're sandals. And now Jesus is floating over to the left side of the flagpole. Now He said to repeat after Me:

Jesus - "I send unto you and diffuse among you the graces for conversion and cure, all graces that will be necessary for the propagation of My Mother's mission on earth."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand and then making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now He's floating far over above the trees, over on the left. And He's standing, and He's looking down now.

Oh, and Our Lady now is coming over by Him. Oh, now Jesus has turned to Our Lady, and Our Lady is extending Her Rosary. It's very large, beautiful! The light is very bright.

Now Jesus is looking down, and He's raising His hand. He's just over by the trees, over between the two forks of the trees there. And He's extending His hand over His head, and He's blessing all the sacramentals: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus now is floating over to the flagpole. Yes.

Jesus - "My children, We do not send upon you unjust punishments or chastisements. They are given only to bring you back to Us. All who remain in the light and close to Us will have no fear of the days ahead.

"You will carry the banner for Our Vicar. He has accepted his mission upon earth. He will enter into the Kingdom in glorious triumph. The prayers of atonement and the sacrifice for the repatriation of souls must continue unto the days of the final battle.

CHAMPIONS FOR THE KINGDOM

"Be champions, My children, for the Kingdom, for the glories of the Kingdom far surpass the temporal pleasures of your world.

"I bless you, My children, and I diffuse among you the graces for conversion and cure. Keep the sacramentals that have been given to you through the ages of your world's time. They have been given for reason. Do not cast them aside, for when you do thus you will cast aside your protection against satan and his agents who are loose now in full battle upon earth."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand high above His head, and He's blessing now, and making the sign of the Trinity, like this, with His fingers.

Now He's floating backwards, back up above the flagpole, and He's standing with Our Lady. And Our Lady now is looking over to the right, and Saint Michael is standing there now. And Our Lady is saying:

DEMONS HAVE TAKEN POSSESSION OF MANY

Our Lady - "Michael must be returned to My Son's House. The demons must be cast from My Son's House. They have taken possession of many to do the will of Lucifer.

"Continue, My children, with your acts of sacrifice and prayers of atonement. One day you will all understand the necessity for these acts and the actual results for the conversion of sinners in your world today."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - ". . . accept them as any form of punishment when you have been loyal to your God. For many trials that you do not understand are for the sanctification of your soul and the souls of your loved ones."

Veronica - "Oh. . . . Yes."

March 18, 1973

Eve of Saint Joseph

Our Lady - "My child, I wish to speak with you alone for the first few moments of your gathering here.

[Pause]

"You will not fully understand the ways of the Father in accomplishing the salvation of many souls of His children. I have stressed many times in the past that all will be tried and tested. Prepare to do full battle with satan. The strength necessary for your mission will be given to you.

"You have experienced a major attack from satan to stop the good work. But as We knew, this you would overcome.

"You will omit all unnecessary associates from your immediate work. You do not have the time left for idle talk and entertaining. The message must go in great haste throughout the world.

"We expected, My child, for you to fall into many pitfalls. Our warnings are given, but many go unheeded. However, all evil is never triumphant. The Father shall turn all evil to good.

"Man is carried away by his intellect and emotions. He would find more strength in trial in prayer.

"The greatest attacks from satan are upon the young. All parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls.

"The closer you come to your salvation, the harder satan will fight and send his agents to destroy.

A SANCTUARY OF PEACE AND SOLACE; CURATIVE WATERS TO COME FORTH

"I dispense among you many graces to strengthen you in the battle ahead. The days for the great trial of chastisement grow near. We are now gathering the sheep.

"The sacred grounds founded here by the Father shall be a sanctuary of peace and solace to many in the future. Upon these grounds will come forth curative waters. Upon these grounds will be found the evidence of the hand of the Father.

"We will use many voice-boxes and promote manifestations in many lives to strengthen Our armies throughout your world.

"Our great sorrow lies in the abominations being committed in the House of God.

"Do not be led astray by the fallacy that - the duly consecrated and lawful priest ordained by sacred hands shall always have the authority from His God to bring the true Body, supernatural and physical, to Our children on earth. We sorrow for the manner in which man is doing this. We find abominations and diversions within the House of God. However, you must know as fact that in the place of a high priest of God there are two outstanding forces from the Holy Spirit when they bring the Son of God to you - evident and truthfully brought in body and spirit!

"My Son placed upon earth representatives. They will counsel in truth or answer to the Father for their fallacies, for their abominations, for their half-truths, and for their falling into all the false modes of modernism and humanism which We find prevalent among many.

DO NOT LEAVE HOME PARISH; CONSECRATION IS VALID

"We ask all to remain steadfast and do not leave their home parishes. The heart of the House of God is the coming of My Son through the Consecration of His Host. Though We sorrow of the antics of many of Our high priests and clergy, you cannot deny the validity of the Consecration.

A PRIEST FOR LIFE

"When a man has given himself, and chosen from out of the world as a priest of his God, he will be a priest for life.

"I do not choose to be repetitious in My words of the past. I only emphasize that you prepare and make ready for the cleansing which is soon at hand.

"I have traveled throughout your world shedding tears in many places, tears of sorrow, as I watch your world going farther into the darkness. It took much less for the Father to cleanse your world when He chose Noe to start anew.

"All who remain in well spirit shall approach the coming days with great hope. The rescue will be with the coming of My Son.

"There will be visited upon your country and the world a great plague. Many children will die in this cleansing - young souls rescued from the contamination of a world that has given itself to satan!

"The prayers of many upon earth, My child, have opened the doors of purgatory. Joyously, We have gathered to Us many released by the goodness of heart of those upon your earth.

"You have the graces and knowledge of truth among you that will guide you in the rescuing of your brothers from satan. Your example must be one that is constructive.

"Sin in your country and in the world has become a way of life. The young recognize nothing but sin. They have been moderated and become accustomed to vileness in their world of entertainment, no godliness in their government, no godliness in their schools. Now the main burden of the salvation of their souls will rest with the parents.

TEILHARD DE CHARDIN IN HELL

"Many of Our clergy have become blinded through their love of worldly pleasure and riches. Many have accepted a soul once high as a priest. Teilhard is in hell! He burns forever for the contamination he spread throughout the world! A man of God has his choice as a human instrument to enter into the kingdom of satan.

"Man will not defy the laws of God without going unpunished. You are a perverse generation, and you call the hand of punishment down fast upon you.

"There will come over the earth a great darkness, the air stagnant, lacking oxygen. There will be no light; the candles will be few. Then the heat will become intense.

"You will be warned by the approach of the Chastisement some time before. Penance will come too late for many. Already the Father has started the Ball on its way to you now. O My children, why did you turn your back upon - on Me now?

"I have been forced now to bow to the will of the Father, accepting with great sorrow the knowledge that many will be claimed before they can be ransomed.

"All who have been given the graces necessary for their salvation will with knowledge go forth and rescue their brothers.

"I stand upon the head of the serpent. My heel will crush him, but not until man and the world have been cleansed. I come as a Mediatrix of all graces, Representative through My Son in the Father.

"There is a light, a great light upon earth. All shall bask in this light as they fight the great battle. Those who are in the light will find themselves scourged; those who are in the light will walk the road of My Son. They will be crucified by their own.

"Unless man can deny his mother, his father, his sister, his brother, his children, and walk on the path of righteousness as a disciple of Christ, he shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

"The greatest test of heart is how much you shall give, not how much you will receive. It is only in giving that you shall truly receive the light. Each man must armor himself with every means of obtaining graces to strengthen his immortal soul.

"My Son is lonely. He has been abandoned in His tabernacles and His home. The doors have been locked. He remains there, a prisoner of His own. My Son is very lonely in His House. Won't you come with compassion and ease His loneliness? You do not abandon those you love. Have you no love for your Creator? Have you no love for He Who gave His life upon earth for you? Have you no love for He Who still sheds His blood for you?

"I have, O woe to man, this saddest of stories: one of man against man, brother against brother, mother against daughter, father against son, in the battle of the spirits.

"Now, O poor aged and helpless, poor on earth, you will now be victims of your own.

"Doctors of the earth, what have you done to yourselves in your practices? You do not seek to preserve life, but to destroy.

"My poor children, hopeless of heart, know now that the future after the cleansing will be glorious, far more glorious than your human mind could ever conceive. Beauty of beauties! Emotion superb! The fulfillment of every desire that man could conceive on earth will be yours in the Kingdom. Is this, My children, what you will discard for the few short earthly years given to you, as you run about aimlessly seeking the pleasures of your world and the riches, willing to close your hearts and your ears to the truth? Many have chosen this path, for they find to shut out the truth will take the conscience, God-given to them, away. How mistaken they are! They cannot run from the Spirit.

"There will be in your world accidents that are not accidents, deaths not of natural causes, planned by the satanic sons."

Veronica - I can only at this time reveal part of the message given by Our Lady.

A SATANIC GROUPING OF ONE-WORLD PLANNERS

Our Lady - "There is now in the world a satanic grouping of one-world planners. They will eliminate slowly in their plan the Church of Jesus. This will be accomplished in great haste, should the Seat of Peter be abandoned at this time.

"We ask that all prayers continue in perpetuity. A constant vigilance of prayer will go throughout the world. Your world can no longer be saved by any means of man, for now man stands in judgment before his God.

"Should I give you at this time dates as you ask, My child, there will be no constructiveness in this measure. Be prepared now, and you will be ready for what lies ahead.

"Love of your God, honor to your God, and following the rules set forth by your God shall not be a temporary habit, but must be inborn and a renewal complete.

"All who parade as angels of light but carry black hearts do not go unseen by the Father. They shall be pulled as weeds from the garden.

"There is no force, be it in your Heaven or on your earth, that is above your Creator. Man in his arrogance shall meet the fate of the fallen angels.

FILTH IN PRINT IN CATHOLIC SCHOOLS

"You will remove now from their sacred schools set up within the district and parishes of the houses of God the filth and abominations in print. You will restore truth in the schools controlled by the houses of God.

"All clergy who do not accept the truth and follow their vocation with pride and godliness as representatives of their God shall meet the fate of the fallen angels.

"Confusion and delusion are the work of satan. You have been given the truth, and you will be guided in the truth if you remain close to My Son.

"We are permitting at this time manifestations and evidence of miracles, more abundant than ever in the past history of your world. This is a means We shall use to fight the armies of satan. I promise, as the Mother of God and Queen of Heaven, to bestow upon all who come to My sacred grounds, powers within their sacramentals for cure and conversion.

THE PERPETUAL VIRGINITY OF MARY

"I want it known at this time that I dwelt upon earth in human form, but so placed by the Father in His plan from time and eternity. I came upon earth in virginity, and I left earth in virginity. My life upon earth was planned far in advance of My coming. I was but an instrument of the Father in His plan for the salvation and redemption of mankind.

VERONICA CHOSEN FOR STRENGTH IN SUFFERING

"When My work was completed, I was taken through the power of God into the Kingdom to join My Son, just as you, Veronica, when your work is completed, will be taken in your soul and spirit to the Kingdom.

"I made this promise to you, and I do not speak in idleness. You, My child, were not chosen by accident. You were chosen for your strength in suffering.

"I wish this, My child, to be given in print, though I know that you would prefer it not be given to the world. But, My child, you are no longer an identity, but an instrument of God, a transmitter of the message to mankind. Therefore, all words I choose for you to speak out will be given to mankind.

"Once, My child, you have learned that it will be necessary to completely retire from your human attachments, you will find that all suffering will be useful for the salvation of other souls.

"We are not displeased, My child, at your reaction to Our tests. But We are pleased very much, My child, by the fact that you have come through triumphant, as We knew you would. Do you, My child, not know that you must be purified, too?"

Veronica - Over to the left side of the flagpole is Saint Theresa. And now she's motioning to the right side of the flagpole. And there - Theresa says:

St. Theresa of Avila - "My sister Theresa is on my side."

Veronica - Oh! Theresa of Lisieux. She says, "Lisieux." Theresa says:

St. Theresa of the Child Jesus - "I can speak in English. I do not have to use my native French. Veronica, I followed the rule given by Theresa of Avila, Avila.

"The rule must be continued. The changes brought into your world have been to corrupt the sisters of the convent. Those who choose to follow the fashions and fads have been misled, and many are on the road to hell. Their example has also placed many souls with them on this road. The habits of the sisters are abominations in the eyes of the Father!

"There will be no strength in the House of God for man unless he returns to his ways that have proven strength in the past. By your fruit will you be known, and many now lie rotten upon your earth. They have also fallen from the trees before they grew to bear fruit.

DOORS OF THE CHURCH SHALL NOT BE CLOSED

"It is the plan of satan to close the doors of the House of our God. His purpose shall not be accomplished, but in this battle many souls will be lost to Heaven."

Veronica - Now over the flagpole there is - oh, it's Michael. Michael is coming forward. It's very, very windy. Now Michael has over his - he has a short sort of a garment on, but over it he has a cape. It has a gold clasp that's holding it together. But the wind has caught it now. It looks like it's velvet, a velveteen cape. And it's blowing.

But Michael now is holding a spear. The tip of the spear is very golden. Now Michael is taking the spear, and he's pointing back towards the church. He said:

St. Michael - "Open the doors and allow me to enter. Bring me back to stand guard over the House of God. You open the doors to demons with your permissiveness."

Veronica - Now over on the right side of the flagpole is Raphael. Oh, and Saint Joseph - Saint Joseph is now standing there. And Saint Joseph is being joined - Our Lady is going over to him. And also behind now . . . oh, now to the right of Saint Joseph is - oh, Saint Anne. I know Saint Anne. Oh! Oh! Oh! The Holy Family. Written above them the words, "The Holy Family." It's written, it's written like in the same kind of writing on the picture of Jacinta. "The Holy" - it's all written together in script - "Family," in golden letters.

Now Joseph, he has on a long, brown, cape-like garment. And Joseph - oh, oh, he's smiling. And he said:

St. Joseph - "I am a man of few words, preferring to stand behind my Son. But I do feel great sorrow for the state of man on earth and his family life. The family that does not pray together can not stay together, for prayer chases the demons from the household. Why has man no longer chosen to bless his home with sacramentals and the waters?"

PARENTS TO USE THE ROD

"I wish that all fathers of households stand forth and practice their role. They will use the rod and not permit their children to go astray. Firmness is needed in your world that is filled with laxity, permissiveness, and degradation.

"Your children have been misled by many who shall answer to the Father. As teachers they have failed in their role. Therefore, as parents you must succeed in yours.

"The greatest detrimental factor in the family and home is the desire for the material. Better that you live in the gardens and fields with the nourishment of manna from Heaven, than to be filled with the abominations of the world.

"Man has lost his way. Man has set himself from the road to the Kingdom. He has not much time to return to the road. He will gather his family about him and save those he loves, and in the charity of his heart seek to set an example for his neighbor."

Veronica - I see over on the left side of the flagpole a large cross, and it's setting over Saint Peter's. The cross seems to be darkening; it's becoming very black. I see a great darkness settling over Saint Peter's. Now there's appearing in the sky a book, and the book has a large cross upon it. It's a golden book, but the cross is black.

Now Our Lady is coming over. She's whispering; She's bending down. Oh.

"Oh! Oh! Oh, yes! Yes. I'll be ready. Yes. Oh! Oh! Oh, yes. But my, my family Yes. I . . . yes."

Our Lady said that at this time this has to remain confidential, so I cannot put it into print or on, Our Lady said, the tape. But I've been given a message. It's quite astounding, but I'm very happy in one way. The only way I can explain it - I'm very, very happy. I'm very happy. Of course, it surprises me, but I'm very happy.

"Thank you, Blessed Mother! But Yes, I understand. Yes."

Now Our Lady says that:

Our Lady - "You will all continue your acts of sacrifice and penance for the clergy because they will be sorted as sheep and goats. The hierarchy will also be given the same test. All that is rotten will fall, until the Church and House of God will be restored to the original plan of the Father."

Veronica - Our Lady says She is very pleased at the reception and the extent in which Her words have gone throughout the world, for it is reaching those destined for the Kingdom. But now Her main concern is that they reach others.

Our Lady - "But this work of spreading the message must be taken up by all. It must be remembered that satan will fight every inch of the way, knowing the powers given him by the Father when he was esteemed as the highest in Heaven. He will use

these powers to stop the work on earth. Therefore, remain in the light with the sacramentals and all go forth as disciples of Christ."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady says to continue with the prayers of atonement, and when She gives me the sign with Her Rosary, Jesus will bless all sacramentals with His arrival. Our Lady suggests that I sit down for a moment. Oh. Oh.

[Pause]

I don't know exactly what it means, but Our Lady said that you will be numbered among the poorest of the poor but the richest of the rich.

March 24, 1973

Eve of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary
Unscheduled Vigil

Our Lady - "Satan has defeated his own purpose. As he confusion in the world and in My Son's House, he has defeated himself, as now prayers rise to Heaven against him.

"My child, Veronica, in the days ahead you will grow accustomed to the unusual. As you give yourself directly to Us, you will be guided by the Holy Spirit. Do not be concerned of the written message that lies dormant now. The Message of Heaven is reaching the multitudes.

"Your personal mail will be taken care of in due time.

MANIFESTATIONS ON PHOTOS

"You will be very busy studying the incoming photographic manifestations. Many are temporarily blinded to what story lies hidden in these photos. We have adopted this means to communicate with a blinded generation. As We gather the sheep, many will receive manifestations. The sight to see beyond the veil will be given to many as you line up in battle against Lucifer.

"The days upon your earth are counted. The Ball of cleansing is on its way. All who remain close to My Son during this crucible of suffering shall have no fear. All who fall into the darkness during this crucible of suffering will have done so of their own choice."

THE CHASTISEMENT FROM HEAVEN

Veronica - I see a large ball of fire. It's twirling very fast. It's growing larger as it's coming closer. As it's coming - as it's twirling through the space I see there are stars falling. It is a group of stars; there are stars falling about it. And they're glowing very much now, the stars, as they come down to the earth.

It's moving very fast. It's now going over behind the moon. The moon now is bleeding on one side. Part of it seems to be melting. Oh, it's twirling very fast, it'sover on the right side; it's like a burning star. It looks almost like the fourth of July, like a sparkler, only very red and orange.

Now as it comes closer it's very, very hot. In sections this ball looks white; it's a white heat. Now also something is breaking away from it; it's like chunks of molten rock and heat.

Now I see the water, and I see the waters are rising very high, very high. Oh, the waters are rising at least - oh, fourteen, fifteen feet higher than they normally would be. And they're now coming over the shoreline, and I see them now covering a city. And the city now - the water's pulling down, and right where it was, underneath the buildings have fallen. And pieces - I can see some doors. And I see two people sitting on a door. And they're being pulled, and they're trying to fight their way onto the foundation of a house. Oh! Oh!

Now I see the ball. It's pulling away and it's going out into the sky. But it has this large tail, and the tail now is - it's just breaking up, and pieces are falling down back onto the earth here. And also, on the other side, there's a [Words not clear. A large map appeared, indicating Asia and Africa] . . . Asia. And above them I see written: "YELLOW." Then looking at the map I see Africa. And above Africa is this cloud.

And now there's a large hand pointing - it has no arm; it's a hand, and it's pointing over to the right side of the flagpole. And it's, it's pointing now, and the finger's writing: "NO PEACE WITHOUT GOD." "HOURS," H-R-S, "HRS EQUAL YEARS." "HRS EQUAL YEARS. LOOK TO THE LEFT SIDE OF THE PICTURE."

Now Our Lady is coming forward. Oh! Now - oh, there are great rays. Now Our Lady is bathed in a - oh, a beautiful pink, pink glowing light. Oh, it's so bright! I have never seen the light so bright, so pink. Now She's standing there. And She has on a beautiful white gown; it has a pink cast in the light. And She has on a blue shawl, and it's - oh, She's - Our Lady said it isn't a gown, it is a cape. And also, motioning to Her neck Oh! She's showing the golden tassel. Now, oh, about Her neck there is a golden tassel with loops.

Our Lady said it is not Ballantine beer. I, I, I don't know what it is, but it seems, it looks like sort of a Ballantine beer sign. And Our Lady said it's not Ballantine beer - She thinks it's very funny. It looks like pretzels. And now Our Lady is just smiling, and She's pointing over to the left. And She says to remind Evelyn . . . Evelyn, that she will continue with her mission.

Now Our Lady is coming over, and She's now Oh, look at that! Our Lady is blessing Evelyn . . . oh-h . . . with Her Rosary, with the golden Rosary. And She's standing over - now Our Lady is right here. [Veronica sounds very excited.] Oh-h-h! I could touch Her hands. Oh, I could touch Our Lady's hands. Oh! Oh, She's very close. I don't have the pillow here. Oh, Our Lady says She doesn't need the pillow. She can just stay where She is. Oh! And She said:

Our Lady - "I extend this special grace, for I assure you, My child, Evelyn, you will need it in the future. You will be certain to bless your camera with pure waters before you use it."

Veronica - And now Our Lady is now floating - She doesn't stand, She floats - over to the right side of the flagpole. And now She's extending Her Rosary. Her Rosary is very white. Oh, it's very large, and the beads are like pearls; they're very white. And the Our Fathers are golden. But the crucifix is extremely large. It's golden. Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix - She wants me to show you the manner - like this, and She has placed it like this. And now She is blessing in the sign of the cross. Now Our Lady wants me to repeat, but I am to sit down.

Our Lady - "I ask many to make unscheduled vigils here on My sacred grounds. Many prayers are needed for those who have not been given the grace to come here.

YOU MUST NOT SIT BACK

"Graces are earned and can be gathered by the prayers and penance of others. Therefore, you who have received these graces have a great responsibility to your brothers. You must not sit back and accept your redemption with pride, for this offends the Father. Your graces will be earned with thorns. Therefore, you will overcome your obstacles with prayer and sacrifice.

"All sacramentals will be worn as armor. No sacramentals are given for decorative purposes. They are to be with you in time of need, and to protect you from infiltration from satan.

"Man has his free will and can cast aside his armor at any time. He may paint a picture of purity and holiness before the world, but the Father will see into his heart. The truth will be pictured in your heart.

"Yes, the hours, the days, the months are counted. I have spent many years of earth-time preparing you for this momentous occasion. It shall not be a time of fear, but a preparation for that glorious day when My Son gathers His household and renews it. You will all go through a heavy crucifixion. Only in this way will you be able to follow My Son into the Kingdom.

"Before the arrival of My Son, many will have weakened and chosen the easy road. This gives Us great sorrow in the knowledge of what is to come. However, you have been made knowledgeable in advance of what lies ahead. Therefore, when you fall, you will have made your own decision.

"Continue, My children, your prayers of atonement. Many are needed, for souls are falling fast into hell - much faster at the present time than We can recover them. Great graces will be needed, and they will be gathered by your prayers and acts of atonement."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Our Lady - "My child, Veronica, you will disattach yourself more from all worldly interests. You are no longer a worldly identity, but an instrument of God. Therefore, your life will no longer continue on a normal or free scale and judgment. All directives will come to you from My Son. You will limit your associations with others. These associations will be limited to your immediate workers. You have no time for entertaining now, for the time grows short to gather the souls. We ask full dedication to your mission.

ONLY A FEW TO BE SAVED

"I have the foreknowledge to impart to you that only a few will be saved in the coming Chastisement. Many will be taken from the world before this crucible of suffering. Many will be chosen by the Father to remain in martyrdom, awaiting the coming of My Son. The six days of suffering are not for you.

"Those who have given their lives and souls to Lucifer are now blinded to what lies ahead. They will be eating and drinking and marrying, and then will come the Ball. Their flesh shall burn and dry up and blow off the bones as though it had never existed! All those who have defamed their bodies, the temple of the Holy Spirit within them, these bodies shall burn!"

Veronica - Oh-h! Now Jesus is coming over with Our Lady. And He looks very beautiful. Jesus has on a - oh, it's a beige-colored sort of a cape. It's, it's very full and He's gathered it over His arm. And He's wearing now brown sandals. They look like - oh, brown, like skin-like sandals. And now Jesus is smiling. He thinks - oh, He thinks it's quite amusing, He says, that I'm comparing "My clothes to those of the world."

Jesus says He likes fullness of garments, . . .

Jesus - ". . . but the enemy of God has fashioned a way of life and dress to destroy your spirit. Better you hide your nakedness from the agents of hell. Therefore . . ."

Veronica - And Jesus is pointing now, and He's putting His hand like this. He's covering - I don't know; I believe it means the people.

"Better," He says,

Jesus - ". . . you all set a good example for your children."

Veronica - Oh! Oh!

Jesus - "The age of reasoning calculated on earth is not in the plan of Heaven. A parent shall be the leading force in the life of his children regardless of chronological age on earth. Therefore, every parent will be held responsible for his part in the destruction of his children's souls.

"The forces of evil are gathered against the young. Parents will be the anchor in their home. Guard the souls of your children, for they meet the agents of hell once they step outside your doors. Prayer, and prayer alone, with the graces gained in sacramentals and sacraments will be your fortification against the agents of hell now loosed in great numbers upon your earth.

DEMON 5 TO COME UP FROM HELL

"As this battle progresses, number five will enter from the abyss. The corruption will increase until man will wish he would be removed from the earth. He will beg for mercy. Yes, death of the body would be preferable to existence upon this world that has been given to satan.

"There will be small lights in the world, candles lit to hold back the darkness.

"My Mother has been sent to you as a Mediatrix between the Father and man. She has placed Herself in sacrifice for lost souls.

"I have watched as you have degraded Her, and you have sought with the agents of hell to destroy Her. You will know now that My Mother will crush the prince of darkness, and he will lie before Her, chained by Michael and cast into the pit. He rages now upon your world, knowing that his time grows short.

"Recognize, My children, the signs of the times. Open the Book of life and read what John has left you. We instructed him well in the mysteries that will unfold through many seers in many places throughout your earth. If you seek, you will find the answer. Those in grace will understand the meanings of the wordings of John."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over to the left side of the flagpole, and He's extending His hand high over His head. And now He's blessing in the sign of the Trinity, like this. And now He's going over - Our Lady is right beside Him, and over by the right side of the flagpole. Now Our Lady has reached up, and She has in Her hand now roses, flowers. Now Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "I have used the petals of the roses as instruments significant of the graces that I will bestow upon you."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is - oh, I see. She's taking the roses, and She's taking the petals, and She's throwing them. She's - oh, She is just . . . they're, they're floating; they're floating right down onto the ground. Oh, they're - oh, Our Lady flings too far. I can't get them. But they're floating down now onto the grounds. And She said:

THE CONSTRUCTION OF AN OASIS

Our Lady - "I now dispense upon these sacred grounds the power from the Father for conversion and cure. All in the plan of Heaven for the construction of an oasis in the dark times. My Shrine shall be called Our Lady of the Roses, Mary, Help of Mothers.

"Come to Me, all mothers who weep for their children. Come to Me and I will solace you. Understanding pours forth from My Mother's heart. Come, and I will place My mantle about you, and you will find great comfort with Me.

"Many mothers shall stand in great trial in the days ahead. Satan will enter upon many homes, and parents will be placed upon the cross.

"I will always be here waiting for you. There is no time in Heaven. Therefore, there is no calculation of time upon My sacred grounds. I am always here. During the vigils of the eves of feast days, We ask for special gatherings for the propagation of the message to go throughout the world. However, We ask all to come here without this special purpose, but to accept the graces that We will dispense henceforth in abundance."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to the left side of the flagpole, and She's bending down now. And She wants - oh, Our Lady says that:

MANY WORKERS WILL COME AND GO

Our Lady - "During the work ahead, many workers will come and go. As My Son started with many and ended with few, so will those who walk His road."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is floating over to the right side of the flagpole, and She's joining Jesus. Now Jesus is standing there, and He's raised His hand, and in it He's holding a ball with a cross on the top. He said:

Jesus - "The days upon your earth are counted. The pages have turned much faster than the Father had planned. But the destiny of the world was always in the will of man. Love will not be forced: graces given in abundance, but earned."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dim, the light. And Our Lady and Jesus now are going beyond the flagpole. And Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Continue now with the pearls of prayer. Many souls are waiting and thirsting for your graces."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

The sky - the stars are in the sky, but the sky is very red. It's almost like blood. The sky is very red.

March 25, 1973

Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Our Lady - "It is not My intention to fill your heart with fear at the sight of what is to come upon this ungrateful generation. I have wandered throughout the world, shedding many tears. My pleas for penance and atonement have fallen on many hardened hearts and deafened ears. Now all I can do is prepare you for the days ahead.

"You will keep all sacramentals with you as I have directed in the past. Satan will seek to remove this protection from you.

"Many of Our dedicated have fallen in line with the false maxims of modernism. Our hearts are truly saddened at the blindness that has entered into the hearts of many in the House of God.

"The symptoms of the weakness of the human soul are in abundance about you. The graces dispensed from Heaven have been accepted only by the few. Many have preferred to accept sin as a way of life.

"I do not have to give you the count of hours, days, or years before the coming Chastisement. What matters is that you prepare your souls now for what lies ahead of you.

[Pause]

INVOCATION TO ST. MICHAEL

"The forces of evil always surround a shrine of purity. Therefore, you will use the invocation to Michael at all times. We have asked that Michael be entered back into the holy House of God. His removal has opened the doors for the entrance of the evil spirits into the House of God.

"Many are being led down the road to eternal damnation. They follow as sheep to the slaughter.

"I find among Our dedicated many acts of abominations, disrespect, and loss of vocation.

PRIESTS NOT TO REMOVE HABITS

"A duly ordained priest in the House of God shall not remove his habit. He shall not take the badge of honor of his vocation from him. In doing thus, he subjects his soul to contamination from worldly influence.

"Do you not feel honor for having been chosen from a multitude of souls to be representative of your God upon your world? Have you shame for your vocation? Woe to the man who turns his eyes and heart upon the world and adopts the maxims of the world, all creations of satan!

"After the final cleansing, only a few will be saved.

"I have wandered throughout the world as a Mediatrix between God and man. I have come to you as your Mother and pleaded for the salvation and redemption of your souls. Many are fast falling into the web woven by satan."

Veronica - To the left of the flagpole Our Lady is coming forward, and She has Her hand about a little girl. She's about ten years of age. Oh, I recognize her now - it's Jacinta. Now Jacinta is coming over to the flagpole.

JACINTA WROTE ON THE PICTURE

Jacinta - "Oh, why do you not listen to my words? [In a child-like, pleading voice.] Have you forgotten the dangers Our Lady gave in writing to you? They were specifically given to protect you in your times.

"I wrote on the picture to bring this before you. I do, Veronica, hope that you will continue to send my picture throughout your world.

"The time before the great punishment is short. So many will die, and they cannot enter into the Kingdom. It is sad to enter into purgatory, but there is gladness of heart in the knowledge that one day you will enter into the Kingdom. But to see the souls fall into hell, we cry tears in abundance upon your world!"

Veronica - Now over to the right side of the flagpole, coming through the sky, is a nun. It's Saint Catherine. I recognize the headpiece; it's very large and white. It's like a wing-like - a hat, sort of a cap, and it's very large and heavy looking.

And she's holding up her finger and pointing over to the left side of the sky. Oh, over at the left side is a large medal, and on it is written - oh, it is the Miraculous Medal. And now above it are the words written in the sky like the Jacinta writing: "O Mary, conceived without sin, pray for those who have recourse to Thee."

Now over to the right side, Catherine is being joined by four nuns; they're coming through the sky. Now it's very bright, the sky is becoming very bright. Oh, and I recognize Theresa. Theresa, and there are three sisters behind her. Oh, Theresa . . . oh, she's bending over now, and she says:

St. Theresa - "Listen carefully, Veronica, to my words.

"I gave my life upon earth as a child. My little way was a way of love. True love seeks no self-gratification, but the well-being of the beloved. It is only in giving that you shall receive.

"All must now retire from your world that has been given to satan. You will not have both. You must now pick up the cross and carry it. Only in this way will you stay on the road. It is a narrow road, and when you leave, it is difficult to find the way back.

"The direction to the Kingdom has been given to you all the duration of life on your earth. It is a simple plan of love. You do not offend and hurt those you love; so why have you chosen to offend and hurt Jesus and our Mother, Mary?

"I have watched with my sisters the abominations in the convents. Why have they chosen to follow as foolish maidens the modes of an evil world? They do not pray; therefore, they have become blinded. How many have abandoned Jesus for the love of the world! What shall the Father do, when they enter beyond the veil, with them?

"Satan has set upon the world a mode of fashion. It is a destructive way of life. The convents shall not follow the fashions of the world. The men of God shall not follow the fashions of the world."

Veronica - Now over to the left side, I see the comet streaking across the sky, and I see words written under it: "MONTHS, DAYS, HOURS." Now over to the right I see a large - oh, it's a musical "G" clef. Now Our Lady is coming closer over on the right side of the flagpole, and She says:

Our Lady - "Prayer, penance, and sacrifice are your only recourse. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven.

"You, My child, Veronica, will make adjustments in your family life, and prepare for the taking over of the responsibility of your mission by those whom I have already appointed to assist you.

MANY TAKEN FROM WORLD BEFORE CHASTISEMENT

"Those who remain close to My Son and remain well of spirit will have no fear for the days ahead. All that is rotten will fall, and your world will emerge cleansed and triumphant in the eyes of God. However, before the final act of God, His Chastisement upon man for his unrepentance, many will be taken from the world.

"You do not have to seek the entertainment of your world. You will nourish your souls with pure waters. We have left with you the Book of life. You will read it now. But I must caution you: you will not accept this Book after the year - "

REJECT NEW VERSIONS OF THE BIBLE

Veronica - And Our Lady is raising Her hand, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "One, nine, six, four: 1964. All publications of truth will be found prior to this date.

"Man now seeks to rule his world without his God, even seeking in his arrogance to create life.

"Man seeks to gain wealth of temporary nature by giving himself to satan. How blind and foolish he is, for he accepts this wealth at the cost of eternal life in the Kingdom of his God. For you, with your free will, will have made the choice to join Lucifer in eternal damnation and torment, or to come into the Kingdom of life.

"The value of prayer has been taken from your consciousness purposely. You will all return prayer to your homes and the House of God. Bad example in the House of God has set many souls onto the road to hell.

"We do not expect brothers and sisters to go about condemning each other. We expect good example and prayer.

COME TO ME, MOTHERS WHO WEEP

"Upon these sacred grounds will be given many graces: graces needed for the recovery of straying souls, graces in abundance for the asking, graces for cures and conversions. Come to Me, mothers who weep for their errant children, and I will comfort you. I will show you the road for their recovery.

"Many parents have grown lax as they become involved in material gain. They have fallen in their role as parents and will answer to the Father for the fall of their children's souls. Each parent will be held responsible for the fall of his child's soul.

"Do not depend on the world to bring the truth to your children. This truth you, as parents, have been instructed in, and it is you who will have to take over the instruction of your children at the present time.

"Satan has placed many agents in the House of God, and all fields of entertainment, culture, and government are now set up for satan.

"You ask, My child, how this situation evolved. It was not in the plan of God to bring the great Chastisement upon you at this time. It is the will of man that has forced His hand upon you.

"The great plague and darkness will come before the Ball of Redemption.

"Gradually you will find the extinction of man evolving, from the earth. The Father does not plan to completely eradicate man from earth as He did during the time of Noe, choosing only a few to set up the Kingdom.

"There will be a great War"

Veronica - And over to the left side of the flagpole there's written a word: "YELLOW AGAINST WHITE, WHITE AGAINST BLACK," and then there's a large cross over the world. It's a globe of the world, and there's blood dripping over on one side. And there's a pool of blood; it's like a river. And now the word comes out from inside the blood, and it says "PALESTINE": P-A-L-E-S-T-I-N-E, and underneath, "JERUSALEM."

Now Our Lady is going over to the right side of the flagpole. Oh, Our Lady said I must now stand and sit.

Now there are two men coming forward. They're dressed - they look like monks now. The one on the right, he looks like a monk, and he's carrying a large book, but it looks very old. It has a brown cover; it looks like a calf-skin kind of cover, but it has a golden cross on the cover.

And he's now leaning over and talking with a young man - oh, a young man who's coming up out of, he's coming in the sky. Oh, I recognize him because I have seen him before. It's Aloysius. Oh, yes, it's Aloysius. Oh, and he's smiling because he knows I recognize him.

Oh, now Aloysius says:

St. Aloysius - "You do not recognize my teacher, my child."

Veronica - Oh, the man in the hooded cape is Saint Robert Bellarmine. Oh, Saint Robert. Now Saint Robert is coming forward, and he's looking down. Oh! Oh, he's not very happy! I don't know.

"Should I repeat this, Our Lady?"

He's looking down now, and he's saying:

St. Robert Bellarmine - "Why have you changed the rule?"

Veronica - Now he's going over to the left side, and he's looking down also at the left side of the people. And he's opening the book, and he's pointing to the book. And he says:

St. Robert Bellarmine - "Fasting! While you bloat your bellies and starve your souls, why do you not fast and do penance?"

Veronica - Now Saint Robert is coming over to the right side of the flagpole.

St. Robert Bellarmine - "Why do we find these abominations in the House of God? What is this new modernism you claim so constructive in the House of God, while we see destruction about us and the loss of souls to the King of Heaven? Arrogant man! What are you calling down upon yourself but your own destruction? Lovers of pleasure! Fornicators without conscience, even among the men of God! What punishment do you call down upon yourselves! You who should stand forth as an example to your flock have led them from the road!"

Veronica - Now Saint Robert is going over to the left side of the flagpole. Oh, he's being joined by Saint Theresa. And there are many nuns, but they're from different orders. I don't recognize them. They're dressed very differently in their habits, but they all have one thing in common: their skirts are very long.

Now Our Lady says:

NO CHANGES IN HEAVEN

Our Lady - "You will notice, My child, there are no changes in Heaven. The skirts will be placed back to the floor. The greatest of punishments of eternal banishment will be given to those who have abandoned their vocation, led astray, but with self-will, by the plans and guiles of satan."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, it must be very windy. She has the most beautiful blue cape. Oh, it's very pretty! The cape is a blue that I have never seen before. It's almost like the blue on the clearest day in the sky. It's a beautiful blue. Now around Her cape there's a trim of gold. Now the gold is so brilliant - oh, the light shining upon it Now I see there are hosts. The hosts are rising high above Our Lady's head.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. Oh! Oh, and Jesus now is coming forward. He's, He's coming out of the clouds. Oh, He's smiling. And now Our Lady is coming over. She's not walking, She floats; Our Lady floats. And She says:

Our Lady - "I do not have to repeat, My child, the great sorrow in Our hearts for the abominations being committed in your world against the Sacred Heart of My Son. See, My child, My heart pierced with sorrow."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Oh, it's - oh, I see . . . oh, now - oh, from Our Lady's chest there's a large heart. Oh, it's growing larger. It covers the whole front of Her gown. But it's bleeding, and I see knives! They're knives - oh, there's so many knives, and . . . Oh, I can't look! I can't look! I can't - [Veronica's voice is broken with grief.] And also Her hands - now Our Lady is reaching Her hands up, and She's holding them above Her head. She said:

Our Lady - "I stand almost in crucifixion for the abominations against My Son."

Veronica - And oh, now there's a very large cross in the left side of the sky. Now the cross is very black, and it's floating now . . . Oh, now I see it's floating onto the top of a large cathedral. Oh, it's Saint Peter's. Now also, over the cross, there's an eagle. The eagle is very black; it doesn't look very nice. It looks like death. I don't know . . .

Now it's growing very dark. And the building - the lights seem to be going out. And there's a bell tolling. I can hear it; it's going: Bong . . . bong . . . bong . . . bong. . . Now it's - the sky is growing very dark, and I can't see the building.

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She says - oh, I can't repeat it.

"Oh. Oh. Oh, yes. The picture, yes."

Now Our Lady is coming over, and She said:

Our Lady - "You will continue with your prayers of atonement. Many prayers are needed. Your world is covered in darkness."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady says that all must now read their Bible. If you follow the writings of John, you will not be lost in the occurrences that lie before you. Parents must bring the Book of truth and life, the Bible, to their children. Their children now are being destroyed with literature created by satan - infiltration through the mind.

Our Lady - "You must accept the fact, My children, that satan, Luciel, was not divested of his great knowledge and power before he was cast from Heaven for his disobedience and arrogance to the Father. Therefore, he has on your earth great power. One of these powers he has over man is that he lives in a world invisible to your human eyes unless you are given the grace by the Father to see. Therefore, you must be guided in truth by knowledge from holy priests in the House of God, and the truth in instruction received by many parents in their childhood.

"God the Father has given each man an inborn conscience. He will sin when he chooses to blind himself to the truth.

"Your children have lost their way because they have lost the knowledge of God. Man is forever seeking, but never finding the truth. Pride, intellectual pride in the House of God and the scientific men of your world has set them on the course for their own damnation. They are following the road of the fallen angels.

"There must be kept a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and throughout the world. The agents of hell are loosed in force upon your world. Prayer can stop them. You are now in the war of the spirits as noted in the Book of life, the beginning of the latter days.

"The agents of hell will enter upon any unclean soul, be it man, woman, or child. He will use this manner to accept a human body to work his will, the will of satan.

"Unless, My children, you retain great graces and remain close to My Son, you will fall into the darkness.

"Sin has now become a way of life in your world. The souls continue to fall into hell as numerous as the snowflakes that fall from the heavens!

"Bring your children back to the knowledge of the existence of the world of the Father and the Kingdom. They wander as lost sheep, seeking but never finding the truth. In their search, they have met the agents of hell and the plan set forth by satan. Many plagues have entered upon your country and pass unnoticed, accepted as a way of life."

PLAGUE OF DRUGS AMONG THE YOUTH

Veronica - Our Lady is referring to the use of drugs among the young people.

Our Lady - "It has been promoted to destroy the mind and the will, allowing the young soul to be susceptible to the entrance of evil, and taken from God into the kingdom of Lucifer.

"Only through the graces that can ransom this soul will one return, be returned to the Kingdom. Those who receive in abundance, much is expected of them. They will not sit back, knowing they have received the light, but must go forth and share their graces with others.

"Discipline must be returned to the House of God and the homes. Permissiveness must be stopped. You will not save souls by giving him the luxuries of life and pampering his worldly body.

"Man no longer recognizes the value of depriving himself of these luxuries and suffering. He lives for the moments on earth. He blinds himself to the truth of his temporary pilgrimage upon earth."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming over to the right side of the flagpole. He says:

Jesus - "Hasten, harken, and listen, for I do not use My words idly! You have brought down upon yourself condemnation from the Father. A complete reversal of your present turning from the laws of God will be necessary, as the Ball has already been sent on its way. Many will die in the great flame of this Ball of Redemption. Those given the grace now will be prepared and gather the sheep.

"All sacramentals must be worn and kept in the homes. The monuments, statues, must be kept in the homes and the House of God, for they will not then fall during the trial of chastisement. All who keep My monuments in their houses will not be destroyed."

Veronica - Jesus says the monuments are the statues.

Jesus - "All who practice the false science of astrology are unbelievers. This false science was created to take the knowledge of the power of God from man. No stone or cosmic force shall guide the life pattern of a man. Only his Creator, the Father, holds the destiny of each man in His hand. However, do not deny the fact that man of his free will can turn his back on the Father.

FOUR DEMONS ON SPECIAL MISSION

"There is loosed upon your earth now four demons on special mission. The knowledgeable souls will understand My words. The fifth will be released within a short time. The sixth will be present before I come with Michael to restore the peace.

". . . fulfill My promise with a cure of the invalided soul if you follow My direction, My child."

Veronica - Next to Our Lady, on the right side, is Saint Michael. Oh, my, is he big! Oh, he's - oh-h! He's very tall. Oh, Our Lady looks like a little statuette next to Michael. And Michael, now - it's very hard looking at him because Michael has very metallic-looking, 'brassy' hair, sort of, like metallic. Oh, he says: "Do not say 'brassy,' my child. It is, it's God-given. You could surely choose to use a better word." Oh, he said "translucent." Oh. Well, anyway, it's, it's very, very bright and brilliant, like gold, so I thought it was metallic.

Oh, Michael is smiling, and he's pointing over. . . . Oh, he's - oh, right across there, there's horses now. Oh, they're coming across the sky so fast! But these horses have got colors. They look very funny, because it's a white horse and a red horse and a black horse and green horse. And now they're going across the sky very fast. And Michael is standing back, and he's holding up - now he has this scale; no, it's like a scale or balance. He's holding it in one hand, and he has like a spear. It's a long stick with an edge - it's not quite a point; it has . . . oh, I see, it has three points on it, like three prongs. And he said:

St. Michael - "Time passes very quickly in the Book of life."

THE GRIM REAPER

Veronica - And now he has stopped, now, one. And I see the other horses have passed into the sky, but the black horse now is coming over. Oh, it looks awful. Sitting upon the black horse is this horrible Oh, it's - oh, I can't look at him. He looks - it's not even a he; it's like an animal. It's - oh! It's horrible! He's all black and charred, and he has . . . he looks like . . .

Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Do not be frightened, My child. You have the sight of what is to be. It is death."

Veronica - But it looks like a skull, with almost like horns, like a demon. But yet it has the body of a man, because it has like its legs, which are black, very black and dark, over the sides of the horse.

Now he has something in his hand; I can't see it. Oh, my goodness! He's holding a skull. He's holding a skull - it's an actual skull, like, you know, a human skull, in his hand. Now he's holding the skull up very high, over his head. Now the horse is beginning to move, and it's going over to the left side of the flagpole. And now - oh, he's going into the sky. I can't see him. Oh, I don't - I can't look at this. Oh! Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming over. It's becoming much brighter. It's becoming much brighter. And now Our Lady's coming forward; She's looking very serious. And Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Blood will flow freely upon the earth. I cannot come with words of untruth and promise you a great peace until the world is cleansed. I cried for years for atonement and penance, but My words fell on many deafened ears. Now you have all been prepared and We expect you to adjust your lives accordingly.

"Continue now with the prayers of atonement on the beads of prayer, and Jesus will then bless all sacramentals."

[Pause]

Veronica - Jesus would now like to bless all the sacramentals. All who are able will please kneel.

Now Jesus is coming over; He's been standing here talking with me, and He wants you to bring forth all sacramentals, items of God: cards, holy pictures, Rosaries, medals, any items that need the graces for the purification of your soul and those you love.

Now Jesus is raising His hand over His head very high, like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity, like this. And now He's moving over very slowly, and He's looking down now. He's just in front of the flagpole. He's looking down now. He's going to raise His hand again, and He's blessing all those right in this area with the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady now is coming forward, too; and She has a large Rosary, the white one with the gold Our Fathers and the large golden crucifix. Now She's standing next to Jesus. Now She's talking with Jesus, but Jesus now is raising His hand. Oh, I can see on His hand - oh, you can see the holes right in His hand. They're very, very deep, though healed over. I can see - I can see where the spikes went right through His hands. Oh, the marks are there. It looks like - oh, it's not bleeding, but it looks very like dried blood, coagulated. But I can see actually - oh, now Jesus is raising His hand very high, and He's going to bless everyone on this side of the flagpole: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady - now She's raising Her crucifix from the Rosary, like this. She's holding it like this, and now - oh, She is making the sign of the cross. And She's smiling. Now Our Lady is bending way down, and Her robe, the cape, which is a beautiful blue, is blowing and - oh, it's blowing. And Our Lady has a very full skirt on, very full. And now She's leaning over, and She's blessing in the sign of the cross on this side of the flagpole.

Now Our Lady is coming - oh, She's floating over, and Jesus is following Her. And Michael now, I can see Michael - he's standing behind Our Lady. He's very, very large. He must be at least - oh, eight or nine times taller than Our Lady; and he's very wide, but he doesn't look like out of proportion. He looks absolutely beautiful. But I can't see his face; his hair, though, I can't miss his hair. His hair is just like metal, and - oh, he thinks that is funny, too. It is very strange, his hair, Michael's hair; it's more like metal. It's cut quite short about his head.

Now I see he's looking over - oh, I see; he's waiting for - Our Lady is now moving over to the right side of the flagpole, right between the flagpole and the tree. And She's raising now Her crucifix, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She said:

Our Lady - "All blessings of graces dispensed from the sacred grounds will be instrumental in promoting the work of the ransoming of souls throughout the world."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving over to the left side, and - oh, She has now in Her hands a Rosary, but it's not the one She had before. It's made of, all of flowers. Oh, it's like the one we used to have; it's all made of roses. The Rosary is made of, actually of roses, roses. And I see now - oh, but instead of the roses, each Our Father is a large cross. The cross is white, and the roses are red. Now that would mean that the Our Father is the white cross, and the Hail Marys are red roses: one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten - ten roses and then the white cross again. Now Our Lady is holding it very high and - oh, now the crucifix from it - it's not golden; it's also a white cross. Oh, and She says:

Our Lady - "You see now, My child, why I instructed you to place the white cross upon the base."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, yes, the base of the statue. Our Lady told me yesterday, the day before yesterday, to place a white cross upon the base of the statue. The cross now from Her Rosary is exactly like this white cross. Oh, now Our Lady is smiling. Now She says:

Our Lady - "You will continue with the prayers of atonement.

"I will be with you always on these sacred grounds. Though I have asked for dates for special vigils, this does not mean that the grounds will not be open in perpetuity.

"All who come here will be solaced and nourished with graces to prevent the infiltration of satan upon their human souls, so that they will be able to withstand the pressures of satan in their lifetime upon earth and return in glorious triumph to the Kingdom.

"You have been placed as children of God upon earth, as champions of Heaven. We are saddened when one is captured by satan. We are joyful, and there is great joy in Heaven among the angels and the Father when you are able to take back from satan just one child for Us. So, My children, go forth with great hope and spirit and rescue your brothers and sisters. Disperse throughout the world in great haste My words from these sacred grounds.

"I have visited on your earth many places throughout world's time, but now We are in the time of crisis. Each who have the grace will go forth as a disciple for My Son. By this manner you will climb the ladder fast into the Kingdom."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming forward, and He's now raising His hand again. He says:

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, and I dispense among you the graces for your salvation and the recovery of all souls from satan: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now He has taken His hand and He's made the sign of the Trinity over the crucifix. He says that I'm not to fully understand His reason for doing this. There are many secrets of Heaven that would no longer be sacred should they be revealed to the world at this time. Oh, now Jesus is moving backwards, and He's standing with Our Lady. Now He said:

Jesus - "You will continue with the beads of prayer to Heaven."

Veronica - That would be the Rosary.

April 14, 1973

Eve of Palm Sunday

Our Lady - "I cannot promise you a life now filled with glory and the material. Your road will be filled with thorns. You will understand in the future that all trial was for your purification. We will send many - We will allow many to approach you to form your crucible of suffering. This is the plan of the Father as you continue as the voice-box from Heaven. We caution you to remain far from the world that has fast gone into darkness.

"I have gone throughout the world for many earth-years, crying for your understanding of the Chastisement that is soon to come upon you as an unrepentant generation. Many of My warnings are repetitious for reason. Though My voice grows weak, I carry on with strength knowing that in My struggle to reach Our children on earth We can reach but one more soul in these struggles.

"Yes, the plan for your cleansing has already been started by the Father. Many proceed in darkness and have blinded themselves to the truth. We have sent many seers throughout your world with messages from the Father. Our warnings have fallen on many deafened ears and hardened hearts. When the Chastisement comes upon you, many will see and yet not believe."

THE CHASTISEMENT

Veronica - I see far into the sky what appears to be a star, but no - it's very glowing and orange in color. As it comes closer, it no longer looks like a star, but a small sun. It's spinning very fast. Oh, it's cutting a large path about the earth. The fire that comes out from behind is very intense. [Veronica coughs.] The vapors are heavy.

I see many people; they're clutching at their throats. They are unable to breathe. There's dust falling from the air; it's growing very dark. The dust and the vapor covers the light. The sky is very dark. It's daylight, but it becomes like night. It's very dark, so dark now that you can't even see your hands in front of you.

The cars, the cars going through the streets But now they stop. Their lights have gone off; the cars are stranded on the roads. The people are leaving the cars, and they're running in every direction. Many are falling now to their knees. Oh . . . oh!

Oh, the waves now are coming high. They're very high, and they're washing into the shore now. The buildings - I see buildings just - they're just being washed away. Churches are standing. I see the whole inside of an office building, but the walls are down and there's one wall just left on the side, and there's a desk up against the window. And I see - down below I can see it's at least twelve levels in the building. But the floors have fallen down, and I see some people underneath a desk. They're trapped under the wood. Oh! . . . Oh! . . . Oh! . . . Oh! [Veronica moans at the terrible sight.]

Now I see the sky, and the sun is very red and black, though. It's turning black. There's no light. Now over to the right is the moon, but the moon now is black, and it has a white rim about it. But the moon is black. Ah! . . . Ah! . . . Ah!

Now Our Lady is coming forward, but She's dressed now very strangely. She's dressed all in black, like a nun, though, with a white piece about the top of Her head. She's standing there with Her head bent very low. Now She's holding out Her hand in front of Her, and in Her hand there is a heart. But there's a sword, like a knife; it's right through the heart. Our Lady is looking over, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "I am truly the Mother of Sorrows."

Veronica - Now it's growing very light. The light is growing very bright about Our Lady, so bright that Her garments don't look black anymore; they look almost a gray, a gray. Oh, now they're becoming white, oh, a beautiful white. And the shawl about Our Lady has a golden trim. Oh, now She's coming forward, and Our Lady's smiling. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Too many years have been wasted on earth in idle talk. Penance, atonement, and the rules of discipline have been cast aside, weakening the souls and opening the door for the entrance of the evil spirits."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, I see a terrible, cell-like-looking hole. It's very dark, and it's very, very deep. It's like looking into the ground - very deep. There are steps going down, and all along the walls - they're very hot; they're burning, like orange. The heat is terrible! And down there are - down at the bottom are horrible, horrible things! They look - they're like animals, but yet they look almost human. There are four of them. They look like - they have little ears. Oh, they're horrible looking! They're mean, and I know they're demons. There are four of them.

DEMONS WORK INSIDE CHURCH

Now they're floating up, up, up, up. Now they're coming out here in the light. They all are looking about with a smug look of satisfaction on their faces - if you could call them faces, they're so horrible. Oh-h-h . . . oh-h-h! So evil, mean! Now one is pointing over - oh, he's pointing over, and I can see St. Peter's, the cathedral. And he's saying: "It will not be long before we shall accomplish our mission." Oh! Now he's holding in his hand a red hat, a hat. He said: "I'm waiting for my entrance."

He holds his hand up - oh, his hand's horrible! The fingers are long and thin, and they look like claws. There's nails coming out; they're claws. But He's looking down, and he wants me to see this. Oh, it's horrible! He has this large, red cardinal's hat in his hand. He said: "I will sit upon the throne of Peter, and I will destr-o-y the Church of God!" Oh, it's horrible! Oh, no!

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's placing out Her hands. Now She's looking down, and Michael has come forward. He's standing there with a bow, and Our Lady now - Michael, Michael is pulling the bow! He's going to run it through him! But Our Lady said: "No! It is not time. The purification of the world is at hand."

Now I see this horrible-looking creature. He's floating, and he's standing now beside the door of Saint Peter's. Now he's being joined by two human beings. Oh, my goodness! Oh! Oh, I see him actually . . . he's going . . . he seems like he's infusing into him! He's entering into him! Oh, how horrible! Now I can't see him, because he's standing there now, but he's a human.

Now this human, who has been infused, has across his chest two keys, two golden keys. Now next to him stands another figure. He's wearing a red hat, and he's got ropes in his hands. And now he's running the rope - but as he opens the rope, it's a snake. The rope is a snake, and it's curling about the keys. Oh, it's curling about the keys. Oh, my! Oh!

Now the keys are melting, and the keys are forming into a . . . like these . . . like the bishops wear. They have these like a . . . that, that cane, like, with the top. They're, they're - it's not a scepter; the crook, that looks like a large, long cane with a top on it. And around the cane is curled the snake. Oh, it's a golden snake. Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Powers, provincials, money: destruction of the human soul for worldly gain."

AN IMPRISONED VICAR

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Oh! Now I am . . . Our Lady is taking me into a bedroom. Oh! I see sisters - they're nurses - in the bedroom. Oh, and there - I can see him in his bed - is the Holy Father. The nurse now has a needle, and she's rolling up now the sleeve. He has on . . . it looks like a robe, the Holy Father, and she's giving him a needle in his arm. He . . . and he looks very sick. Now the needle was placed into his left arm, into his left arm. Now as the needle is placed into his left arm, Pope Paul is reaching over onto a table near his bed. He's reaching for his crucifix. He's placing it across his chest.

Oh, next to him now is Padre Pio! Next to Pope Paul! Now Padre Pio is coming down over to the left side of the flagpole. Oh, I can see him very clearly. He has on a brown garment, and it's tied; it's very loose, and it's tied about his waist. He said:

Padre Pio - "My spiritual children: hear me, for I bring you the word of truth. Demons roam in the houses of God! Prayer must chase them out! Atonement, prayer, and sacrifice! I speak out for an imprisoned Vicar."

Our Lady - "The balance is being added to the left. Therefore, when your world has reached the peak of iniquity, you will be planet struck. A glorious mystery will be sent upon earth through the merciful love of a forgiving Father for His errant children. However, this will be the final act to bring you back before the cleansing with fire.

"We do not intend to completely destroy earth as in the past, but We shall cleanse the earth by steps. Suffering shall be your vessel for cleansing. Man has allowed demons to direct his actions. Man has desecrated the temple of the Holy Spirit by succumbing to the wiles of satan. Man offends his God with his way of life.

THE SIGN OF THE SON OF MAN

"Man has chosen to destroy life created by the Father. Innocent souls are sent on the road to the prince of darkness. With the coming plague, many of the young will be removed before they become of the age of reasoning, held accountable by the Father for their actions. It is an act of mercy from a sorrowing Father.

"The sign of the Son of Man will appear before the great Chastisement.

"The forces of evil are gathering, My child, to stop the good work. You will commend all to the Father in His direction. Should the prayers of atonement be discontinued on these sacred grounds, the Chastisement in earth time will be hastened. Prayer, atonement, sacrifice! Starve your bodies of the demons which you have allowed to enter upon you.

"Many of Our teachers have given themselves to lust and pleasures of the flesh. This has not been hidden from the Father. And those who have been chosen from the world as leaders in the House of God shall be answerable to the Father for their false direction of the sheep.

"You will pray, My children, that many will be given the graces necessary for the salvation of their souls. Left to their own diversions and way of life, they will be lost to Lucifer."

Veronica - Our Lady said I may repeat this to you:

Our Lady - "You will be given, My children, no heavier a cross than you can carry. Think of the great graces you can accumulate with your suffering. To walk to the Kingdom is a thorny road. Pick up your cross, My children, and follow My Son into the Kingdom.

"Do not be concerned, My child, of the heavy mailing. We will send great assistance in your need. I would offer My counsel that you eliminate all unnecessary entertaining. There are moments that could be used more constructively for the propagation of the Message from Heaven. I would suggest, My child, that as you grow tired you would lie down and tell your beads. Your communication with the Father in a quiet manner would afford you more peace of spirit. We understand the trials that are permitted upon you.

"There will be no need to openly defend your actions. You will never be without an explanation. The truth always shines forth. The graces for conversion and cure will be given in abundance. When the time is right, those in authority will understand.

"Do not be impatient, My child, for perhaps you will be prideful. Better that you leave all to the Father in His plan. You are an instrument of the Father, a transmitter of the Message from Heaven. Therefore, your personal life is of no concern to others. They come to find the truth of My appearances, but many come of curiosity and unbelief. However, many will be given great graces, even without the asking, because of the sacrifices and prayers of another.

"I have asked you, My child, to give the word for the purgatorial society. Many armies of Heaven shall gain members from those who come from the place of cleansing into the Kingdom. Would man know the full value of suffering and accept the will of the Father, he could expiate his exit much faster from purgatory.

"The sins of the flesh, impurity, and immodesty of fashion, have sent many into hell, claimed by Lucifer. Their example has also taken many from the road to the Kingdom. Your world is now in rule of satan. The Father allows his time so that the separation of the sheep and the goats may be accomplished.

"For those who have no knowledge of the Book of life, the Bible, you will read the direction of the prophets of old. John, Joel, and Matthew have left you words of truth and prophecy.

OBSCENE LITERATURE

"Rid your homes, parents, of the obscene literature. Bring the word of God into your home, for you alone will be held with major responsibility for the fall of your children's souls. The example being shown in many homes is poor. Worldly pleasures and living have claimed many. False prophets roam the world to destroy the divinity and knowledge of My Son. The rulers of darkness run rampant throughout your world. The rulers of darkness have entered the House of God.

"Michael must be returned to the House of God. All men in the House of God must turn from their worldly ways and be an example of the living Christ. They will get down on their knees and pray! Starve their bodies of the demons which they have entered - allowed to enter upon them!

"The monuments, statues, must be returned to the House of God.

"Man must now turn himself from the ways of the world and retire within the guidance of the Holy Spirit. He will search for the things of God.

"Many warnings, My child, have been given to your country and the world. They have gone by unnoticed. The intellectual scientists of your decadent age have chosen to set up idols of worship. How foolish to set man before his God, when man is but a temporary pilgrim upon earth. Can you, arrogant man, prolong upon earth eternally your life? No-o-o! You will all enter, sooner or later, beyond the veil for your judgment. No man shall place himself above his God!

"There is no need, My child, to caution the world and be repetitious in My words. Now you will promote a full schedule of prayer and atonement.

"Many prodigies and manifestations from Heaven will enter upon the lives of many. Many manifestations will be given that have not been seen since the beginning of creation.

"God is; God was; and God always will be."

Veronica - Now across the sky in large letters is written by the finger: G-O-D. And now through the whole word to the "O" is: I-S.

Our Lady now is extending Her Rosary with the large crucifix, and making the sign of the cross high over Her head, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Continue with your prayers of atonement, My children. Many are needed, for the time grows short."

Veronica - Our Lady now extended Her hand. She's coming down very, very low. Oh, She's bending over, and Our Lady now . . . Her hand . . . extend the cross Oh, yes! Oh, Our Lady has now reached over and kissed the crucifix.

Oh, there's a tremendous light now. Oh, now Our Lady is smiling, and She's floating backwards very, very high up near the flagpole. It's beautiful. Oh, Our Lady has golden slippers on. They're like sandals. I can see Her feet now. And now it's growing very, very bright, but it looks like a very large cloud. And Our Lady is now going behind the cloud. Oh, She says:

Our Lady - "I am not leaving, My child; I am here with you always. But you will continue now with your prayers."

[Pause]

Veronica - There's a large cross in the sky now. It's a golden cross. Oh, and now - oh, Jesus is coming forward from the cross. All who are able, please kneel. Oh! Oh! [Words not clear.] Beautiful! Oh, He's smiling now. . . . [Words not clear.] Oh, He has His hand out, but I can see His Oh, He's holding His hand up. Oh, He wants me to listen.

Jesus - "All sacramentals, objects of God - "

Veronica - Jesus says the sacramentals will be blessed at this time, because one of His dedicated plans to leave early, and He wants the sacramentals blessed. Now Jesus said all objects of God - beads, medals, cards - will be raised.

Now Jesus is raising His hand high above His head. Now He's coming over to the left side of the flagpole. And now He's blessing like this, in the sign of the Trinity, all who are on the left side. And now Jesus - oh, Our Lady now has come over by Jesus. She's standing by Him, and Our Lady is smiling. And now Jesus is raising His hand. Now He's by the flagpole on the left side - oh, very high, and He - like this - and He's making the sign of the Trinity.

Now He's going over, He's floating like - He just floats right over, Jesus. Oh. Now He's raising His hand above His head: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. In the sign like this, like . . . [Words not clear.] like this.

And now Our Lady is also - now She has Her Rosary. The beads are very large and white. No, they're like pearls because they're pink all around the outside. In the light the beads look pink around the outside. And now Our Lady also is holding out Her Rosary. And - oh, I see - Our Lady is taking the Rosary and She's winding around She has now in Her left hand a globe. And it has the cross upon it. And Our Lady is winding Her Rosary all about the globe. Oh!

THE ROSARY AS MAJOR INSTRUMENT

Our Lady - "The beads of prayer will be the major instrument for the lessening of the Chastisement upon your country. The plan of the Father is for the cleansing. All must go through this crucible of suffering. However, those of well spirit shall have no fear, knowing they are under the protection of My mantle."

Veronica - Now Jesus is stepping - He's not stepping, He's floating. Now He's - oh, He's coming down very close behind Our Lady's statue. Oh, now He's pointing to His chest, and on His chest is . . . oh, it's . . . oh, it's a heart. But it's, it's very torn-looking, and it looks . . . real - it's a heart, and it's bleeding. And He says:

Jesus - "My blood shall cleanse your earth anew. All who come to Me in belief shall receive the chalice of My suffering."

Veronica - And now I see Our Lady standing there; She has a large golden chalice in Her hand. And She's now kneeling very sadly at Jesus' feet. And the drops are coming down into the cup of the chalice. Oh! Now also . . . now forming about Jesus' head is a crown, but it's, it's made of thorns. And Jesus is saying - now He's placing out His hands, like this, and He's saying:

Jesus - "See, My child, what ungrateful man has chosen to bring upon Me anew."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Now His hands - Jesus' hands now are also dripping blood. Oh!

Jesus - "They crucified My Mystical Body."

Veronica - And now He's turning His hands over, and the blood is now coming down. And I notice there's a large globe now. Jesus is floating up a little. There's a large globe now where Jesus was standing. And the blood is flowing right over the globe. Oh, now it's growing very dark, and now Jesus, though

There's a very brilliant white light about Jesus. But He's floating now over back beyond the flagpole. I - oh, He . . . the cloud now - He's standing on what looks like a cloud. It's very, very fluffy-looking. Oh! And there's Michael. Michael is now standing beside Jesus. Oh! And he's holding the balance. Now Michael is coming forward.

St. Michael - "You will all heed the counsel of the Queen of Heaven and earth. Man will offend His God no longer, or receive his just punishment!"

Veronica - Now Michael is going over to Our Lady's side. Our Lady now has floated over to the right side of the flagpole, and She's standing there just looking down. She looks very sad. And now She's pointing up to the sky.

And I see now a set of keys. And the keys, though, are draped. The keys are crossed like this, but they've got like a black drape over them. It looks like a black cloth has been placed over the keys, like in mourning. And Our Lady now - She's placing something upon Her head.

Now Our Lady's standing there, and She's holding a candle, sort of candlestick, candelabra, and it has three candles on it. And She's going down on Her knees now, Our Lady, and She's holding the three candles on the candle, like this. It's like - made like that, with a handle. And She's placing a black cloth over Her head. Our Lady looks like She's praying.

And She's - now She's rising up, and She's standing next to - they're suspended, the keys, crossed with a black cover over them. Now it's getting very dark, and I can't see Our Lady anymore. Now - oh, I can't see Her, but Our Lady is saying to me, though:

Our Lady - "My child, continue your prayers."

April 21, 1973

Eve of Easter Sunday

JESUS IN THE SEPULCHER

Veronica - It is cold and it is very damp. I see a hillside. There's a large hole, cave, in the side of the hill. Inside the cave there is a rock. The rock is very polished; it's like a slab. And lying on the rock is a figure. There's like sheeting wrapped about the figure, completely about, looking like - almost like a mummy.

Now I see that the hands are crossed across His chest, and they're bound tightly with this sheeting. But there's blood; there's blood seeping out on the sheeting. Oh! [Veronica finds it difficult and painful to describe the sorrowful scene.] Also, His face is covered, and there's blood coming out of the top of His head on the sheeting. Oh! Now all about Him is a light; it's a very bright, white light.

Now next to Him is a large figure. The figure is very, very white and luminous, very bright. I can see it is an angel. And over to the left side it's very dark, but the light that's coming out from the figure of the angel lights up the whole inside.

It's a small area. It looks almost like a vault, because there are rocks placed up against the side of the walls. Oh. Now over - I can't get out; there's a large rock Now the opening - I'm inside, and the rock's been placed up against the opening. Oh. Oh, I hear voices outside the rock, sad voices.

Now I'm outside the rock, and I see Our Lady. She's bent forward, but She's being helped to Her feet by a man. He has on a brown robe. And there are two ladies. They're wiping their faces with their scarves from their heads. Now they've lifted Our Lady onto Her feet, and there She's walking quietly from the front of the entrance.

Now there's a lady - she's turned back, and she's walking over to the entrance. And she's thrown herself against the large rock; she's trying to pull it open. Now the top of her cape has fallen down onto the ground at her feet. Her hair is very long. And she's now digging with her nails, trying to remove the rock. She's turning now and she's crying. She's crying, and the tears are pouring down her face. Now she's walking over to the side - it's a hill - and she's sitting down now on a rock.

It's growing very, very dark. All about, I see the entrance stationed with lighted figures of angels. One is in front of the rock. He carries a large spear. It's Michael.

Now - oh, I see coming from the sky figures; they're dressed in purple robes. They're filing in front of the cave, the tomb.

THE PROPHET ISAIAS

One of them is coming forward now from the group. He has in his hand a cloth; it's purple, almost black, in color. And now he places it over his head. And he's holding up what looks like a golden candelabra; it has three candles on it. And now he's singing. It sounds like he's singing, but it sounds more like - his voice is like I never heard before. [Veronica imitates the solemn lament with a strong voice:]

Cover your head in mourning,
Light your candles of prayer;
For the time has not come
For the light to enter into the world.
The Son of Man lies dead in the tomb,
A spotless Sacrifice for the sin of man.

Veronica - There's a man in a long, dark cape. He's placing what looks like a white scarf about his neck. Now he has on his head . . . it's a round hat, looks like a yarmulke, but it's red. And he's reading from a book and holding up his three fingers, the thumb and two fingers, like this. He looks like he's quite old.

He says - he's writing over his head with his finger: I-S-I-A-S; I-S-I-A-S. Isaias? Now he's looking down, and saying:

Isaias - "Never a bone in His body did they break."

Veronica - There is settling over the hillside a very dark cloud.

[Pause]

I see a small - oh, it's a house, but it's made differently than our houses that we see. It looks more like, made like of clay, sort of, like mud. It's one large room, and over to the side of the room there are rocks piled; it must be where they cook.

Now I see a man. Oh, I know it's John. He's sitting at a table. The table doesn't look like what we have; it looks like the tree has been cut in half - the block, and not the legs for them. And it seems like there were notches cut in the block of the wood, and a piece of wood hammered in to hold the leg onto the top of the table. I'm looking at it from the left side of the table onto the right.

Now Our Lady is sitting next to John by the table. And the other two ladies - one is over, and she's making something, some kind of broth, over by the rocks. And she's bringing it over now, and placing it in front of Our Lady. But Our Lady is shaking Her head, no. She looks very sadly.

They're all alone. There's one, two, three, four - only four people in the room. Our Lady has Her hand now placed over Her heart, over Her heart. And Our Lady is saying to John:

OUR LADY OF SORROWS

Our Lady - "I could no longer suffer the sword in My heart, had I not known the plan of the Father for Me and My Son in the salvation of mankind. The promise of His return, made known to Me by the Father, is My hope. The loss, the anguish, the suffering of His torture has not been lessened by this knowledge."

[Pause]

Veronica - I see a large open place. There are many people milling about, running about. It has grown very dark. Ah, ah, the thunder - it's like thunder, it's loud. Everyone is frightened. They're falling and they're running away. They're running away. Oh!

There are three crosses on the hill. Oh! Oh! [Veronica weeps in distress while describing the scene.] Oh, and the man on the left, he's tied, but oh . . . oh . . . There's a man, a soldier, he's got a big thing, looks like an axe. It's got - it's like a piece of rock tied onto a stick and he's hitting him in the legs with it. And the man is crying, "Have mercy on me!" And he, the soldier, he's hitting him in his legs, crushing his bones. The blood is pouring out. Now the man on the left, his head has fallen forward. Oh.

JESUS PIERCED IN HIS SIDE

He's going over now - oh, he's taking this wide stick; it has a, a point on the end. [Veronica cries out in fearful anticipation.] And oh! He's . . . oh, oh, he's - it's Jesus on the cross, and he's pushed it into Him just above His stomach! Oh! Now he can't pull it out. He's being covered . . . it's not blood; it's water. But he can't - he's running; he can't seem to wash it off his face. He's wiping his hands. It's over his hands; he can't get it off his hands.

Now the stick, the spear, is falling onto the ground. Oh! The man - there's another man . . . oh . . . [Veronica moans.] He's over on the right side. Oh . . . he's, he's gone, too. Oh, they've both left. The man over on the left, his legs are all crushed. The bone of his knee is now - you can see the bone of his knee coming out. Oh! He's suffering. Ah! He is on the right side of Jesus. He's looking over at Jesus. He says: "I, I have Your promise and I will cleanse myself for You."

THE DESCENT FROM THE CROSS

Now it's very dark. There's no one on the hill. But I see there's a man - two men. They're carrying a ladder. Oh! And now Our Lady is there. It's very windy; Her dress is blowing very, very hard in the wind. It's raining now, it's raining. And the man is telling the two ladies to keep Her to the side.

Now they're going up and they're, they're putting the ladder up against the cross. Oh! Oh, they're cutting with a knife the ropes on His wrist. And the man down at the bottom of the ladder - now he's going over, he's cutting the ropes at His ankle. Oh! They - oh, they can't remove the cross out of the hole. They can't get it up - up! They had to take Him forward from the cross.

The ladder is being brought over to the side. Now when the ropes were cut, He fell forward, and His fingers, bloodied, tore away from the wood. They're lifting Him down now. The man's holding the ladder, and ah . . . ah! They're trying to take His feet out of the spike! Ah . . . ah . . . ah . . . ah . . . ah. They're hitting it now. They got the wood, the wood; they're pushing it now out of the hole. The cross has fallen down now. Oh! They're holding Jesus, and the cross fell down. And now they can hit from the under side. The spike's coming out. They're not tearing His feet. The hands had to be torn. Ah!

Oh, now the three ladies are rushing over. Now the man, he's now lifting Jesus up, and Our Lady now is sitting on the ground. She has Jesus now . . . the blood is on Her gown, all on the front. She wants to remove the headpiece from His head, but She can't. It's in too deep! They have to . . . ah . . . oh!

Now there's a man - he's walking up to Him. It's John now speaking with Our Lady, and they want Her to leave. She doesn't want to leave. Her hands are very bloody. She now places Her hand over Jesus' face, like this.

JESUS LAID IN THE TOMB

Now there's an older man. He's talking - it's John, I know John. The other man, he's talking with him, telling him to take the women away.

Now another old man has come. And the lady with the long hair is now speaking with Our Lady. And then another lady now is holding Our Lady's arm, and they're taking Her from the hill.

They have a wooden board, and now they're lifting Jesus onto this board, and they've placed this white sheet . . . Now they're carrying Him over past the other poor man on the cross, and they're walking down the hill. There are two of them carrying Jesus. They're walking down the hill past two houses, and up the hill again.

And now there's the entrance to the cave. And they're going now into the cave. And now one of the ladies - it's, I know it's the lady, Mary Cleophas. She has a basket, and it has leaves and things, in a basket. And she gave the basket to the man, with the leaves in it, and these - they look like berries. Now she's turned away; she's covered her head and her face with her top of her gown, and wiping her face. She walks away.

And now it's getting very dark. I can't see into the cave. I can just see there Jesus' feet, and they're taking these leaves, and they're placing the leaves on top of His legs. And now they're winding, like sheets around His legs. One is holding up His feet and winding the sheet, and laying another - it looks like leaves, sort of - on; then another piece of the sheet gets wound around it. Now it's growing very dark, and I can't see anymore. [Veronica utters plaintive moans.] Ah . . . ah!

Now it's growing very light, and Our Lady is coming forward. She's dressed all in black, with a white trim around Her head. Our Lady wishes that I repeat Her words:

Our Lady - "My child, you see how deep is My sorrow, and how greater My sorrow knowing that the world has forgotten so soon. Was My loss, My suffering, in vain? Was My Son's suffering for you in vain?

"I have traveled many times about your world. Few have listened, preferring the ways of the world to the ways of the Kingdom.

"Your world is progressing farther into the darkness. Unless there is a complete reversal in man's ways now, he cannot escape the Chastisement planned by the Father. The Father's mercy is great, but He looks down now upon an ungrateful generation, a generation that has forsaken His Son. The sacrifice of God for His children is repeated anew by the wanton actions of man now on earth. Man has chosen to give himself to satan.

"You will all go through a great crucible of suffering. In the plan of the Father, the sheep shall be separated from the goats. I am truly the Mother of Sorrows.

"You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer upon earth now. Reparation, penance, and atonement is all that will now lessen the Chastisement, which man will have brought upon himself and his world.

"The agents of hell roam throughout your world and have entered into the highest places of My Son's House. Recognize the faces of evil about you. Pray, pray for the light, and you will not be led into the darkness."

THE WARNING

Veronica - [Veronica sees writing in the sky, and spells out the letters:] J-A-C-I-N-T-A. Now they're fading out, and there are numbers: 1-9-7-2 - 1-9-7-3. Now there's a large question mark, like this, next to the "3". Now that's fading out, like smoke being blown away. It was "JACINTA 1972 - 1973," and then a large question mark.

. . . It's as though everything has exploded in the sky - the flash! And it's very hot! It's very warm! Oh! Oh! It feels like a burning. Oh! Now the sky is very white. Colors - blues, purples - it's like a huge explosion. Now this voice, the voice And the voice, Our Lady says, is a voice within you: "Your warning before Chastisement!" Flash, fire, and the voice within you. The final Warning before Chastisement!

Our Lady - "On the meadow is a very holy place. My beloved child . . . (oh!) will see anew much beauty about him. There will come upon the world a glorious mystery. The Father is merciful to His children. He chastises those He loves.

"Many will see and yet not believe, crediting science for a phenomenon from the Father. Intellectual pride will be the downfall of many.

"The lilacs are in bloom. Gather the lilacs from the bush, and bring them to the shrine. For the present, My child, this will remain a secret.

"Do not be surprised, for nothing is impossible with the Father. Have you not seen a small evidence of this in your photographic manifestations?

"My Son will be present to bless all sacramentals, with the lighting of the candles to herald His Resurrection, and the glorious coming of redemption of man, and the opening of the Kingdom of Heaven to man.

"My Son has truly been the spotless Sacrifice, the most perfect Sacrifice for the redemption of man."

Veronica - Our Lady is standing now by the left side of the flagpole. She's dressed in a very dark - oh, this black or dark blue - gown. Now She has a veil, and it covers Her face, though it's transparent, because I can see Our Lady's face through the veiling. It covers Her face down to Her chest. She's holding Her hands in front of Her in prayer. Now She's bending over. She says:

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

THE RESURRECTION

Veronica - Now I see five soldiers. They have on short dresses, but with metal sections coming down from the waist. And over their heads are metal hats, silver-colored metal hats that cut down to a V-shape on their foreheads. They're standing there by the rock with long spears in their hands.

Now they are going back; they're walking backwards in fright. They are frightened! They're walking backwards, because there's a great light; it's seeping through the cracks. There's a great light. It's seeping through the cracks, and the light is pushing, pushing the rock forward. Now the rock is going over; the light is forcing the rock over to the side. The soldiers - two are running, running up the hill. One is covering his face with his arms. He can't look, the light is so bright.

Now coming through the light are two large figures. Beautiful! Very large. Beautiful! Oh, they are angels. I can't see their faces, but their - oh, they are so large! Now one is standing there. He's raising his hand. He says: "He is risen!"

Now two soldiers - one now is getting up; he's running. And the other one is sitting there; he's fallen to the ground in shock. Oh! Inside the cave it's very bright, very bright.

I see now . . . the arm - oh, I see it, an arm. Oh! That slab - it has the cloth lying on the slab And walking out through this tremendous light - it's Jesus. Oh! He's now coming out of the light, though; He's not glowing, like inside the light by the cave.

Now He's coming out, and He's got slippers on His feet. And He now has a robe on Him; it's white. It's very soiled looking, but it's a white robe. And I notice these bandages are hanging from the slab, the rock, onto the ground. The ground is dirt, dirt; it's just dirt on the ground inside the cave. I can see now, because the light now has left the cave. And Jesus now has started to walk. He's going up the hill; He's walking very slowly up the hill.

MARY MAGDALEN AT THE TOMB

And now - oh, there's a lady; she's coming down to the side of the cave. And she's looking in, and now she says, "Oh!" And she runs over now, and she's picking up the pieces of the cloth. And she's looking around the cave, and she's running out now.

And she's running up the hill. And she's running over - oh, "Where have they taken Him? They have stolen Him from us." And she - now she's reaching out, and she's fallen down on her knees and saying: "Please! Where is He?" Now -

Jesus - "Don't . . . do not place your hands upon My garments. I have not ascended in the Father."

Veronica - Now the lady is looking up, and she's smiling. And now Jesus is placing His hand over her head, and He says:

Jesus - "Go, Mary, and tell all what you have seen."

Veronica - Now Jesus is walking; He's climbing up the hill. And Mary now is - she's fallen on her face, just like she's praying. No - now she's getting up, and she's running down the hill. And I can see her - she's running down the hill now, and she's running towards these buildings. There are one, two . . . five buildings. They don't look like regular buildings; they look like houses made from clay, or like a hut, sort of like clay. And now she's running into one.

Now it's getting very dark; I can't see anything. I can't - it's getting very dark. Ah, oh. Oh. Oh. Oh, yes, I can see now Our Lady's full face. She said:

Our Lady - "I can now remove my dark scarf and put on the colors of the Resurrection, because it is almost the hour of twelve."

Veronica - Jesus is coming forward. Oh, it's so brilliant, so beautiful! Oh! He's all bathed in white. Oh, He has on a white robe, and even His slippers are white. And oh, the light is so bright it bathes the whole area. And I can barely see the flagpole now, the light is so bright.

Now Jesus is smiling, and He's raising both His hands out. Oh, I can see the marks on His hands. Now He is placing His hands across His chest, like this, and He's raising His hand. Oh, now Jesus is coming over to the right side of the flagpole.

"All objects of godly nature will be blessed," Jesus says, -

Jesus - ". . . for the propagation of My Mother's work and mission on earth. I now bless you and dispense among you the graces for conversion and cure."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand, with His fingers like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming over. Oh, He's just about - oh, He's coming down now. Oh! Oh, now . . . to raise all your crucifixes, Jesus said, your Rosaries, your cards, your medallions. Now Jesus is raising His hand high above His head: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady, Our Lady now - oh, She's no longer in Her black dress. She has a beautiful white gown on, and it's all trimmed in gold. Now the gold goes all about Our Lady's garment from the hem; it completely surrounds Her head. And She has now a garland of roses about Her head - oh, right over the gown. And Our Lady is smiling now, and She's following Jesus.

Now Jesus is coming over to the left side of the flagpole. Now He's raising His hand in front of Him now, this way, and - oh, He's blessing with His three fingers: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And He's looking over now, Jesus, to the tree, and down now, and He's raising His hand above His head: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now over to - oh, right beyond the flagpole, they're coming down . . . Oh! Oh, they look like children. They're very small. Now they're dressed in all colors of the rainbow. Beautiful! They're little angels, but they look like children. And they're wearing garlands of roses about their hair.

And now they are holding in front of them - oh, it's a rope-like . . . oh, but it's a Rosary. It's Our Lady's Rosary made of flowers, garlands of roses. And the Rosary - oh, the cross is just like our cross. And now they're holding it way out. Now they're bringing it around behind Our Lady and Jesus.

And now Jesus is smiling. And it's a little windy, because His robe is blowing, and Our Lady's gown, too. Now Our Lady is showing me Her - oh, Her slippers. They're golden; they're golden slippers, and they have roses right at the instep. They're very pretty slippers. Oh, oh!

Now Jesus is coming over, and . . . oh, I don't know if I should repeat it. Oh, in my own words.

Jesus said that the work will continue for His Mother's mission on earth. The darkness is very deep. And We are preparing you for your destiny and the crucible of suffering, which is unavoidable due to man's regression and turning from the truth of life and light.

Now Jesus now is . . . oh, He's pointing to His chest, and He says:

Jesus - "You will all come to Me in belief, and protect yourselves with the rays from My most merciful Heart."

Veronica - Now it's very, very bright. Now Our Lady said that we can rise. It will no longer be necessary to kneel. We can rise. Oh.

Now Jesus, now He is . . . oh, the cross! I'll extend the cross. Oh! And Jesus is blessing the cross. Oh, and of course, all sacramentals are blessed. Ah, yes. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Oh, now Jesus now is - now He's going back; He's floating backwards. And Our Lady now is coming forward now, and Michael is with Her. And oh, there are - oh, the sky is just filled with all those beautiful little angels in their different-colored gowns. Oh, it's just beautiful! It's like a May Day; it's like a beautiful festival. Oh, the colors are beautiful: pinks and blues and yellows. And the rose petals around their hair: some are yellow, and others are red and a very light, pale pink. Oh, all the glorious colors! It's just like - now as the light is shining, it's almost like the sunrise. Oh, and the light is becoming very bright. Now - Jesus now is over to the left side of the flagpole. And Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "You have lighted your candles with Us. Now do take them through the darkness and recover your brothers."

April 22, 1973

Easter Sunday Holy Hour

Veronica - Our Lady said that mittens must be worn in all processions - gloves, Our Lady means. Mittens must be worn in all processions - white.

I believe Our Lady wants me to tell you this: that a constant vigilance of prayer must be kept on the grounds, even if but one or two are present.

NEW YORK BUILDINGS WILL FALL INTO THE WATERS

Our Lady - "The coming Chastisement will be lessened in your area if you will follow the direction I have given you from Heaven: a constant vigilance of prayer.

"Your city is now planned for destruction. The shelf will be weakened, and the buildings will fall into the waters. Therefore, those who come to Me and My Son in belief will be spared the greatest agonies of what lies ahead in the plan of the Father for the cleansing of your world.

"It is not My custom or plan to instruct you and direct you during the hours of atonement. However, the sands of the hourglass are falling fast. You have need to know now, that you will prepare yourselves. Those of well spirit will have no fear. All that is happening and will happen, will happen in the plan of the Father. It is allowed for your cleansing; however, man can set himself in position for a faster, more speedier extinction of his race.

GROUNDS TO BE PLACE OF REFUGE

"I have wandered throughout the world, and I will be with you during all tribulations. My grounds are consecrated and have been renewed by the Father. They will be a place of refuge in the trials ahead.

"Come to Me, you who are burdened with sorrow: mothers in torment, fathers looking for straying children. They are the major victims of the plan of satan. Graces in abundance I give unto you for the asking.

"Save yourselves and those you love in the Sacred Heart of My Son, ever merciful, always there to forgive. For when He forgives, He forgets. No sinner shall ever be turned away if he comes in heart with repentance."

May 10, 1973

Eve of the Queenship of Mary

Our Lady - "I have given you many insights in manifestations of the days ahead. I have gone throughout your world preparing you and crying for atonement. The world, the souls, have progressed into deep darkness.

"There are many now on earth who have joined Me in My suffering. We ask that all do not abandon the House of My Son. You will approach the days ahead with great trust and knowledge that the eventual victory over the existing evil will be with My Son.

"Come to Me, all you who sorrow, and I will join My Son in drying your tears. The Father has placed many graces upon souls who gather on the sacred grounds. These consecrated grounds are an instrument of Heaven. Many conversions and cures will manifest to the world the reality and existence of your God.

"Many offenses are being committed in the House of God and the hearts of many: offenses to tear down the divinity and true existence of My Son in the Father."

Veronica - Our Lady requests that the crown made by loving hands be placed about Her medal. Our Lady said to place the medal through the crown.

Our Lady - "I caution you, My children, that you keep a constant vigil of prayer going throughout your country and the world now. The Ball of cleansing has been sent on its way to you. The extent of this punishment upon man will be governed by the manner in which he will make atonement now to his God. Your future is now!

ABYSS OPEN IN FULL FORCE

"There roams now throughout your world the legions of hell. The abyss is open in full force, and satan now gathers his army to do full battle against the House of God. Rather than see the full extermination of man, there will be sent upon you - "

Veronica - Oh, Michael is appearing now. Michael is appearing on the right side of the flagpole. He's standing now with a banner in his right hand. The banner is in a V-type shape. It's much different than the banners that he has carried before. It has a V-shape, and it's more perpendicular than horizontal. And there is writing on the banner. The writing is: "FAITHFUL AND TRUE."

And now he's pointing - Michael is pointing to the left side of the sky. And written in large letters - but the letters now are fiery, like tongues of flame - are the words: "GOD IS." The letters, G-O-D, are small, but the "IS" now is very flaming.

BALL LIKE A HUGE SUN

Now over to the right side of the flagpole - oh, Michael is pointing out to the sky, and I see a very large ball! It's, it looks like the sun, but it seems to be swinging in an arc. It's traveling very fast. But it's very, very large; it's very large.

And the tail, it's all colors of the rainbow. But there's great heat. The tail, there is - falling from the tail now is a great deal of what looks like vapor and smoke. Oh, it's a choking, smoky vapors. Oh! And I notice now the vapors cover the moon and the sun. So this is not a sun, but something - a ball that looks like a huge sun.

Now I notice that . . . oh, Our Lady now . . . oh, Our Lady is coming over and standing next to Michael. She's pointing over out into space, and I see a globe of the world. It is the earth. I can see from the outlines it is the earth. And it looks very white and glowing.

But Our Lady's pointing now, and I see this ball. It looks very small now, though, and it's got a long streak behind it. And it's coming toward this direction, toward the earth. And above it now is written the word, "WARNING": W-A-R-N-I-N-G.

And now Our Lady is coming down much closer. Oh, She's at the center of the flagpole. And She's saying in a very low voice - I can barely hear Her - She's saying:

Our Lady - "I cannot bring My voice forth, for the sorrow in My heart stills My voice. The Father plans great punishment upon your earth. It is not out of malice, but out of love for you that He will allow this cleansing. The Father will chastise those He loves."

Veronica - Now the sky is growing very, very dark. And Our Lady now is - She's not stepping, but She's floating back. And She's now stepping - oh, She's floating onto the top of a ball. And the ball now is - oh, Our Lady's just standing on the ball, and it's floating over to the left side of the flagpole. It's by the trees; it's right next to the trees. And now Our Lady is standing there. And She - Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "I am not leaving the area of My sacred grounds. But We must hasten you to continue your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - There's a tremendous cross now appearing in the sky. Oh, the cross is being placed - it's a large globe of the world - the cross is being placed upon the world. Oh! Oh, it's, it's quite frightening to me. It doesn't . . .

Now I see a great light coming from the ball and the cross. Oh, and now the cross is disappearing, and the world is - the globe is lightening, but only in various places. But now standing off to the side - Our Lady is standing off to the side. And now She is floating up onto the ball. Now the ball, it's - all these markings on it are disappearing. It looks more like a large moon. And Our Lady is standing there now.

And oh, She's dressed very beautifully, very beautifully. She has on a long white gown, and - oh, this is the first time I saw Our Lady - She's wearing a green cape. It looks like velvet, green velvet, with golden trim. And She has golden slippers. Oh, but on the slippers - She's motioning, She's pointing down to Her slippers - oh, I see She has roses; they're golden roses, though, at the slippers. And Our Lady is standing there.

Now She's placing Her hands out in front of Her. Oh, and from Her hands there are - they're so bright, the rays! There are rays coming from Our Lady's hands. Oh, they're very, very bright. They're very warming. They're very bright. They're on this side. On the right side, there are three rays. They're very, very bright. Oh, they, they're falling on this side. And now Our Lady is stretching out Her right hand, and - She's stretching out Her right hand, and now (that would be on our left side) I see these tremendous rays.

And Our Lady now - about Her head are stars; the most beautiful stars now are forming over this crown. Our Lady has on a beautiful crown. It's golden, but it has green stones. And the points - around the top of the crown, it comes in points, almost V-shaped points, and they have these beautiful - oh, beautiful stones in these points. Oh, Our Lady looks beautiful, absolutely beautiful!

Now She's going to extend Her hand again, both hands. Now from both hands - those rays are coming from both hands, and they're floating down. I know they're hitting right down here on the grounds. Oh, it's just beautiful!

Now Our Lady now is holding something in front of Her. It's a tremendous Rosary. It's - the beads are very large. They're white, but they're glowing pink as She turns now. Our Lady is raising Her crucifix on the Rosary. The Rosary is very large. Oh, and now the crucifix is golden, and Our Lady is - She wants me to show you how She is holding the crucifix. Oh, like this. And now Our Lady is blessing all: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is smiling, and She's coming over to the left side of the flagpole. And She's raising Her hand again with the Rosary. The Rosary hangs very, very low, down almost to Her feet. It's very heavy. And She's holding the cross up now, like this, and She's blessing now: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now She's stretching Her hands out, and as She stretches them out She says:

Our Lady - "See, My child, I do carry the roses always with Me."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady has - in one hand She has the roses, but they're like a beautiful pink, and - oh, a mixture of pink and red in the roses. But over on Her right hand, which would be our left side, She has a white - oh, the rose almost looks golden and white. Oh, I know what Our Lady means with the gold and the white rose. Our Lady is referring to Pope Paul and the papacy. And the other roses are the graces that She is accumulating - that are being accumulated on earth here. Oh, Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "I have given you the sacramentals and My beads of prayer. Your prayers must now rise to Heaven. I have sought through countless apparitions on your earth - and I have come to many lands - to hold back the darkness. However, man has shut Me out, not only from his earth, but from his heart. How can I keep the heavy hand of punishment from falling upon you when you have chosen to harden your hearts?

"My child, Veronica, I place great dependence on you and all who have joined in My armies throughout the world to gather the souls. The path of man has gone far from the path that would lead to the Kingdom. He has now traveled the wide road, and this road has brought him to his own destruction.

"The Father chooses to send upon you first a great manifestation, a Warning. And should you not listen to the voice within you, He will have no recourse but to go forth with the plan for full cleansing. My Son has given you His word; you have received one of the final warnings given to man.

"Therefore, you will count your days as days in which you will retire from the world that has been given to satan. You will save your soul and the souls of those you love. It will mean great denial of your human instincts.

"The number, the number in the Chastisement who will be taken before their atonement and penance, has sent - this knowledge has sent a great knife through My heart. Many will leave unprepared, and therefore, join the kingdom of Lucifer, the prince of darkness.

RETIRE WITHIN YOURSELF

"The more, My children, you choose to go and live among men, the less you will feel yourself in union with the Father. You must retire within yourself. Gather your families about you in prayer.

"Your children must be protected against the world, your world of evil. Better that they starve their bodies than to starve their souls. The seeking of worldly gain has sent many souls into hell. The example being shown in many homes is abominable. Many parents will pay a hard price in the loss of the Kingdom for their lack of discipline and proper direction of the souls entrusted to them.

"Through the merciful love of the Father, you have the time, as you hear My warnings, to prepare yourself and those you love. Should you choose to ignore this and listen to the scoffers and those who are the agents of hell in your world, you will have done this of your own free will. You will not be forced into the gate of Heaven; you will come of your own free will.

"Man has adopted a way of life in which he no longer recognizes sin as sin, or offenses against the nature and existence of his God. Many upon earth have fallen into the web of satan, and accepted the false maxims of modernism and humanism. Many have rationalized their sins until they are blinded. Many who are teaching are teaching in error. It is only for the Father to judge whether this be of heart or of true purpose. Therefore, those who lead souls into the path of sin and eventual damnation will be held accountable before the Father.

"You will continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady said you will pause now, and all who are able will kneel.

Jesus now is coming down on the right side of the flagpole. Oh! Oh, with Him there are many angels. Oh, they're beautiful! Oh, they're . . . Now Michael is also at Jesus' right side. Oh, he's just beautiful. Now Jesus has - His robe is a very, very bright red. It's a bright red, and He has it over His right arm. Now Jesus is smiling, and He has placed up His hand, like this. Oh, He wants me to listen.

Jesus - "I have come, My children, not to add to the words of My Mother, but to give you My heart, a heart that has been torn by the many offenses of men. I bestow upon you many graces: graces for conversion and cure, graces for the salvation of your souls."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand above His head, like this, and He's extending His fingers. And He's blessing, like this - they're like three together, and He's going in the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over - oh, He's right next to the trees. Now He's looking down. He's smiling. Now I notice Jesus' hair has fallen forward. His hair looks like a very reddish brown, but it could be the light. The light is very pink around Jesus. And He's raising His hand now, and blessing all in the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Oh, Jesus says:

Jesus - "Do not look, My child, farther over to the trees on the left, for there is an agent of hell outside the boundaries of the sacred shrine grounds. However, Evelyn will take a picture of - off the sidewalk and down to . . . towards the convent."

Veronica - Evelyn will take a picture off the sidewalk and down to the convent.

Now Jesus is over - and Our Lady also is placing Her hand out, and sending rays over in that direction. Therefore, Evelyn will have no fear of taking the picture off the grounds towards the convent.

And now Jesus is coming very slowly over to the left - our left side, but His right side - of the flagpole. And He's looking down now, down onto the people, and He's smiling now. He's whispering.

"Oh! . . . Oh! Yes . . . Oh!"

This I am not permitted to speak out. It's, it's - Jesus wanted me to know something.

Now He's smiling, and He's raising His hand, and He's making now the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And now He's going over to the edge of the trees. And now He's blessing everyone on that side: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Michael now has gone beyond the trees, and I see him staring down, Michael. And he is now - I don't know . . . He's got a bow, and he's, he's pulling the string on his bow. And I just heard something that went "ping." It - and he pulled the bow,

and it went - I hear it again; it's "ping!" There must be two of them. Oh! So now Michael is coming back, and he's standing beside Jesus. He looks very satisfied. Oh.

Oh, now Our Lady is coming over by Jesus. And Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "You will have no fear. It is quite normal for a shrine of purity to be surrounded by the agents of the prince of darkness. They will not approach you; they will use other distractions. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

May 30, 1973

Eve of the Ascension of Our Lord

Veronica - Oh, Michael has appeared; he's on the right side of the flagpole. And now he's coming forward, and he's very brilliant. Michael - he's so brilliant that I . . . I see Our Lady now is coming over on Michael's left side. Our Lady is now whispering to Michael, and Michael is coming forward. And now he's bending down, and he's saying:

Michael - "Harken now and listen well to the words of the Queen of Heaven. Do not allow these words to go idle in your minds. They have been given to you for reason. Your world is approaching fast onto a great Chastisement. The balance is falling heavily to the left."

Veronica - Now Michael is holding what looks like a scale; it's - oh, it's like a golden scale, like you see, like in those courthouses, like. But Michael is standing behind it, and he's pointing now to one part. It's held by three . . . like it's golden ropes. And he's point - he says:

Michael - "Observe all the abominations of the world that far outweigh the graces being accepted by man."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming over and closer. And She's leaning down, and She is saying:

Our Lady - "Veronica, My child, I wish that you spread - and do this very fast - the Message of Heaven, for the time grows short for the Chastisement upon man.

"I have wandered throughout the world shedding many tears. Who has hastened to ease My suffering heart? The offenses against My Son have increased so that the Father feels that there must be an intervention from Heaven.

"I have prepared you well with My visits to these sacred grounds. All who have listened will have nothing to fear, for all will be good for those of well spirit.

"It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. The Father calls for a heavy penance upon a world that has used murder for worldly gain. We look and count the numbers of innocent souls, souls that have not lived out their mission on earth and being sent to Us untimely. Your generation is one that calls for heavy penance! The Father is merciful, and all chastisement will be for reason."

Veronica - Now - oh, on the left side of the flagpole it's growing very light. It's very bright. And I see now in the distance, it's a . . . it's a . . . it's shooting - it looks like the fourth of July. There's a round ball, and it's shooting out sparks. And the sparks now, they're orange. But now as it's spinning, it's taking on different colors of yellow and orange. And now I see it's very close. But over on the right side, it's very warm; it's very hot. And now the ball is spinning high over our heads, and coming from it are these vapors. [Veronica coughs.] It's very difficult to breathe. The vapors are very heavy.

And now I notice that the sun now is turning very dark. It's growing very dark. And the moon - now the moon has come out. It's coming down, but it also is taking on a very gray cast. And now everything is becoming so dark that I'm raising my hand in front of me, but I can't even see my hand! And Our Lady now is - I hear Her voice, but now the world is in complete darkness. And She says:

Our Lady - "Light your candles, My children. They will burn in the darkness."

Veronica - Now the sky is opening up, and I see a great light. And - oh, the sky is opening up brilliantly. It's very beautiful now, in blue. And now Michael is coming forward with Our Lady, and now - oh, there is Saint Theresa. Oh, now Theresa is coming. And it's very windy; her skirts are blowing. And she's smiling now, and she says:

St. Theresa - "Observe, Veronica, my skirts are quite long. They will not be affected by the wind."

Veronica - And now Theresa is looking back towards the grounds. I believe she's pointing over to the convent. She said:

St. Theresa - "I, my child, can speak in your tongue. This I was given by the Father; for surely, my child, Veronica, you would not understand me.

"It has been made known to you many times that there are many offenses being committed in the convents. However, our warnings are falling on deafened ears. You try, and I tried in my life on earth, to imitate Our Lady. But now Our Lady cries, for so many are mocking Her. So many are going now down the road to perdition by following the modes of a world that has been given to satan.

"Suffering - so few care to suffer or carry their crosses. It is much easier to accept the ways of the world. But in the final outcome you lose so much.

NUNS TO HAVE SKIRTS TO THE FLOOR

"My sisters, you must place your skirts down to the floor, for you offend Our Lady, and the Father looks with critical eye upon your actions. You must retire from the world and show by good example. Then many more sisters will enter into the convents if you give them good example.

"All mothers of the houses in the convents must watch who enters their homes, for Satan has placed many within the convents to destroy them. Those who enter should not be counted by their intelligence, but by their hearts; for the Father has not chosen those of great intelligence and worldly acclaim to do His will. He knows, and He looks into your hearts.

"There will be a great War. Many souls will be lost. All that happens will be given in the will of man. No one will fall unless he has chosen this road of his own free will."

MIRACULOUS MEDAL AND BAYSIDE MEDAL

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady now is coming forward, and standing next to Her is Saint Catherine. She has this large white hat on. Every time Saint Catherine comes she has this white hat. It looks like wings, and - oh, Catherine thinks that's quite funny, but I don't know how else to explain. It's very large and white. And Catherine now is smiling, and she's holding up - oh, it's a very large emblem. No, it's a medal. And she said:

St. Catherine - "It took me two years, my child, to have this cast. We are quite happy that we find that yours was cast much sooner."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! And now she's placing . . . it's the, her medal, her Miraculous Medal that Our Lady gave to Saint Catherine - she's placing it now next to the flagpole. I don't know what's holding it up there, but it's just suspended on the flagpole. And now Our Lady is raising Her hand, and She's drawing an arch in the sky, like this. And now She's drawing, and - oh, Our Lady has drawn the second side of Her medal here, of Our Lady of the Roses. It's a round circle with a ball on the top, and the radiation of the graces from the cross.

And now Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, She's dressed beautifully. She has on a white gown with a gold - it looks like twisted cord, golden twisted cord, and it's tied at Her waist. It hangs on Her right side. But now Our Lady has a very large Rosary in Her hands. It's white, but the Our Fathers are pink. Oh, it's like a rosebud. The Our Fathers are pink; they're like a rosebud. Now the crucifix is very golden. Now Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Observe, My child, what I am doing."

Veronica - And Our Lady is twisting the Rosary around Her golden sash. Now She is coming forward. And Our Lady's cape - it's Her mantle, I think it's called - it goes all the way across Her head and down to Her feet. And on Her feet She has these slippers. They're golden, and they have roses, pink roses right on the tips of the slippers. And Our Lady looks quite tiny because Saint Catherine now is standing behind Her. But she's quite elevated over Our Lady. It makes Our Lady look quite tiny. And Our Lady says:

WEAR THE ROSARY ABOUT YOUR NECK

Our Lady - "I have placed the beads of prayer at My waist. I look across the world, and I see so few that carry their beads of prayer. Whatever shall they do when they are forced to run? When the Chastisement comes upon you, many will flee with whatever they have on their backs or on their persons. Therefore, My children, it is not for decoration that I have asked you to wear your beads of prayer about your neck. It was for when you flee; you will have your armor upon you.

"Do not be concerned with the opinion of man, for you are following the directives from Heaven. We are now in the process of separating the sheep from the goats. The numbers who will remain after the heavy penance will be counted in the few. It saddens My heart to know that many will have given themselves to Lucifer."

FLYING SAUCERS FROM HELL

Veronica - Oh! Oh, I see a - oh, it's a very large pit, I guess, a hole. And sitting down there at the edge of the hole are some horrible-looking things. They look like animals, but they have almost the figures of people. And they're sitting around now, what looks like a glass. And the glass is reflecting up through the hole, and it's almost like a looking glass because its . . . the rays - there are rays being shot out from this glass, and the rays are going up, up this hole. And I'm watching the rays. And they're shooting out onto the grounds. And as they're going up, riding these rays are these horrible, ugly things, these - I know they're demons; I know. Now Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Watch, My child, what else is exiting from the hole."

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! There are things that look like bright lights, but they're like dome-like on the top. And they don't have any windows; they're just great lights. And Our Lady now is standing at the edge of this hole, and She's pointing. And She's saying:

Our Lady - "Man will not accept the truth. These are transports of hell."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady's referring to these things that are being seen on earth. Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Make it known, My child, that the false miracles of the end time are now at hand. Satan seeks to confuse you. Make it known, My child, that there is no life beyond your earth as you know it. Man will go out into space. Better that he uses these efforts to find his way back to God.

"Intellectual pride, My children, has been the downfall of many. You will not enter the Kingdom unless you strip yourselves of this pride and return to Us as little children.

"Sin and abominations have been accepted in your country and in the world as a way of life. Whatever shall We do with the souls who are coming fast over the veil unprepared? Whatever shall the Father do with them?

"When the Chastisement is given to man, it will not annihilate the world as in the time of the floods, My children. No, the Father plans a gradual cleansing of earth. With the return of My Son, there will remain only the sheep.

"I must caution you: before the return of My Son, many will not stand in the test. They will go the easy road. But there is no easy road to the Kingdom; it is a way of trial and suffering. But, of course, the greatest knowledge is that if you will ask for Our guidance, you will not be lost. Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. There are so many who thirst for your charitable prayers."

[Pause]

Our Lady - "My child, you will act in great haste. I know the heavy cross that you carry at this time. But you must understand, My child, that all purification will be given in manner that the human mind cannot comprehend. When you learn the value of suffering you will find it a joy, for the graces will be given in abundance."

[Pause]

Veronica - Oh! Oh, Jesus has now come over by Our Lady. Oh! Oh, it's so - He's so bright. Jesus is now coming down by the flagpole. Oh, He's dressed all in white! Oh, He's very bright. Usually I could see Jesus, but now the light is so bright. He's all in white. Oh! And now He's bending over, and He's whispering very low. Oh, Jesus says:

Jesus - "You are observing, My child, My state of purification when I returned to the Father. You will not understand life beyond the veil until you pass over. The light that guides a soul will emanate in profusion from the eternal soul when you pass over the veil. Those who purify themselves on earth will come to Us as a shining star."

Veronica - Now over on the left side, Michael is standing there. But now I see the sky is becoming just filled with these - oh, they're angels! Now there's little ones that look like children. They're beautiful. They're dressed in all the colors, like rainbows - blues . . . and they're wearing garlands of flowers around their hair. Oh, they're - I don't know if they're boys or girls; it's hard to see, their faces are so bright. The light is so bright, but I can see the colors. The colors are just beautiful: pinks - a pink, like a mixture of sort of purple, and the yellow, though, the yellow is white; it's like very misty yellow.

And now I notice that it must be windy because the gowns are very long and they're blowing; they're blowing in the wind. Now Jesus is moving over, and He's standing next to Our Lady. And the light is very bright, very bright about Him. Now He's bending down now, and He says:

OUR LADY ASSUMED INTO HEAVEN

Jesus - "My Mother came to Heaven in the body." [The feast of the Assumption]

Veronica - Oh! Oh, and now He's pointing over to the left side, and I see, I see a Lady. Now it's Our Lady, but She's lying down on a . . . on a slab. But now there's a great light over Her as She's lying on the slab, and - oh, this light seems to be lifting Her. The light is very bright. It's coming down from the sky, and it's now lifting Our Lady. And now She is just floating up, up, up, up. Oh-h-h! And She's now standing over And now She's removing, it looks like sheeting, sheets, like were wrapped around Her, and they're dropping off.

And now - oh, She has on a beautiful blue cape, a mantle, and a white dress, and now there's a blue sash about Her dress. And She's holding out Her beads, Her Rosary. They're very large. The Rosary - the beads are white, but the Our Fathers now are - oh, they're very large and they're golden. The gold is brilliant. It's shining so brilliantly that actually it's shooting out rays. The Our Fathers now from Our Lady's beads are shooting out rays. They're coming over in this direction. It's just like streaks of golden fire. Oh! All the way back - oh, right back over the trees. And they're beautiful. Oh, beautiful! Oh!

Now Our Lady is moving over with Jesus, and now Jesus - oh, He would like now at this time to bless all the sacramentals. You'll extend all the objects of God, your beads of prayer, your medallions, (Jesus means medals), your cards of beauty (Jesus means your prayer cards and holy pictures). And now Jesus is raising His hand. Oh, it's so bright, I can barely look at it.

Now the light's coming out of His hands. They're coming down; they're streams of light. Oh, they're so bright! Now coming down now - Jesus is standing over by the trees now, and the lights are coming down on everyone. Oh, they're coming right through the trees down onto everyone standing on the right side. They're very bright. It hurts my eyes to look, they're so bright.

Now Jesus is walking over, and there's something - now where the lights are coming down there's something glittering. It's just like pieces of glass falling. They're just glittering and falling down, just like - oh, not rhinestones, like pieces of slivery glass. Now - oh, now Jesus is floating over; He's at the center of the flagpole. Oh, now He's extending His hand over His head, and He's making the sign of the Trinity, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming over. She's floating over. She's right next to Jesus. Now They're coming over. Oh! Oh, They're going over on the left side - oh, by the flagpole. And now Jesus has His hand way high over His head. He's blessing everyone now on our left side - that would be Jesus' right side: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Oh, now He's coming over, and He's shifting His cape, like - there's a long, white robe. It's very bright; it's almost like the sugar, the color of sugar. It's very white. And, but it's glowing; there's a tremendous glow coming from inside of Jesus' clothes. And He's coming over, and He's shifting the cape over onto His left arm, and He's bending forward. And now He says:

Jesus - "My child, I give now three directives: penance, atonement, and make sacrifice now. Your world has gone into deep darkness. Should the Father permit a continuation of the present state of the world, Lucifer will gain count over the souls. Therefore, you are being given now at this time on your earth a Warning. Prepare yourselves with acts of sacrifice; and beg mercy of the Father that many are not taken during this Warning and the eventual Chastisement, which is not long in coming should you not mend your ways and return your earth to the state in which the Father planned to have it."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Oh, now Jesus is pointing over to the sky, and I see that ball again. It's, it's, it's turning very fast, and it seems to be coming through a vast space. And now as it's going through the sky, it's hitting - it's hitting stars. It's hitting stars; I know they're stars. And many of them are falling down to the earth, the stars. And it's bouncing. It doesn't seem to have even any path. It seems to be hitting back and forth! And there's another star - oh! It's going to - oh! Oh! Oh, I thought it was going to hit us. Oh!

Now it's twirling. And now it's going back into space. It's becoming very small, the ball. It's very small, but it's very, very orange-looking. And I can still feel the heat. Oh, now it's getting very dark. Now it seems very dark. And I can't see it now. Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming out from this - there's a large cloud, a very large cloud. And Our Lady is coming forward, and I see She is wiping Her eyes. She's passing Her hand over Her eyes. And oh, oh, She's crying. I . . . oh, Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "I know My desire, My child, that I should open before the eyes of all the picture of what lies ahead. However, this I cannot do. We must follow the plan of the Father."

Veronica - Our Lady says that I have asked many times if She would appear at this time to all. And She said:

A MAJOR MIRACLE AT BAYSIDE

Our Lady - "No, it is not in the will of the Father at this time. However, you will be given many manifestations, and then My Son will perform from these sacred grounds a major miracle that will bring all to the knowledge and reality that there exists a God Who is the Creator and rules Heaven and earth."

Veronica - Now it's getting very, very dark. And it's just - oh, the cloud, there's a very large cloud coming over; the cloud is very large. And it looks like Our Lady is just stepping on into it . . . Oh, no. Oh, no, it's a ball. There's a ball now coming out from the cloud. And Our Lady has now - She's floated up onto the top of the ball. And the ball now is floating over to the right side of the flagpole; it's by the trees. And Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "I am not leaving the area of the sacred grounds. Please, My children, continue with your prayers.

[Pause]

"Thank you. Thank you, My child.

"My children, satan has many plans to stop the prayers of atonement; however, We are always ahead of him. He has forgotten the power of the Father.

"You must warn the world now that too many years were wasted in speculation when I gave the warnings many years ago. You do not have the time now in idle talk or speculation. There are many agents of hell now. They have entrenched themselves in every walk of your life: your schools, your government, and even they walk in the holy House of God. However, the Father permits this war. This war is one of the spirits. It is far greater a war than man could ever fight upon earth with humans; for now, My children, you are at war with the unseen world.

"Do not deny the fact that there is an unseen world about you. When you accept this fact, you can fight it. Satan can enter upon and claim and make an agent any human being who has fallen far from grace, be it a man, a woman, or a child. Therefore, recognize this fact, and disassociate yourselves from temptations and the ways of error set forth by these agents of satan. Recognize the faces of evil about you. Recognize the wolves in sheep's clothing.

NO TIME LEFT TO SPECULATE

"You will all read the Book of life. You will not accept the errors being written into the Book of life at the present time.

"I warned many years ago of the state of this world to come, but who listened? You do not have those years now to speculate or to hesitate. You will act now upon My counsel, or you will fall!

"Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice - save yourselves; save your souls and the souls of those you love. And if you have the charity of heart for your brothers, you will offer your sacrifices for their salvation, for many will be lost because they have no one who cares to pray for them. The greatest weapon you have now is prayer; you will use it. Man has many opportunities to make atonement to his God, but he has become involved in a materialistic world.

"You must retire from this world that has been given to satan. Recognize the evils that are created for your downfall: humanism, modernism. They are satanic - creations of satan to place you and blind you to the truth, place you on the road to damnation. For the man of perdition now is loosed upon your world. He roams your world, and he is gathering many agents."

SIX DEMONS ON SPECIAL MISSION

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing to the sky. Oh! And there are the numbers "6-6" . . . And now in black letters, and She's circling it in black, is "5". "6-6" and "5". The "5" now has, is circled now. Our Lady's tracing with Her hand, two V-like ears; they look like ears. They're like ears over the circle. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Number five, and then six, and wait for Michael.

"You will stand behind your Vicar. The agents of hell surround him. They will not remove him from the Seat of Peter. A greater punishment falls upon man should he be removed from the Seat of Peter! It is the plan of Lucifer to sit his agent upon the Seat. I have warned you many times that your ways have led you into great destruction.

"The hand of God will fall heavy upon your world. For a man to let himself fall into perdition in his lay life . . . but when this perdition has entered into the House of God, it calls for a speedy and fast destruction! For all that is rotten will fall. Weak vines will break, boughs will be bent, but the cross of the living God shall not be bent by the will of man and to satisfy the desires of a corrupt generation! No-o-o! For woe to those who promote evil in the House of God! They will be held accountable in full measure for the fall of the souls entrusted to their care.

"The penance upon the world is being meted at this time, and it will be heavy. Man now holds the balance for his own future, if he has been given this future."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing over to the left side of the flagpole. There's appearing a large map. Now it's - the map I know is Africa. And Our Lady is taking now - She has something in Her hand that looks like an eraser, and She's coloring over, and many parts of Africa now are colored black. Now Our Lady's turning, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "These are the areas that are fast going into darkness. They will join in the great tribulation."

Veronica - Oh! Now Our Lady is speaking about the great War that will come upon man.

Our Lady - "It will be in unison with the great Chastisement."

GREAT WAR AND THE COMET

Veronica - That's the comet.

Now Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, and now She's drawing a large question mark, a large . . . like that. And oh, She's saying:

Our Lady - "You wonder, My child, why I have placed this mark over the heavens. It is the will of the Father, for as I have repeated Myself, I do say now that you hold the balance for your future."

Veronica - Now it's growing very, very dark. Now Our Lady - no, there's - that cloud is floating now over from the trees. The cloud is very light. It's floating over, and now following it is a bird, a dove. Oh! It's a - oh, it's a beautiful bird. It's got something in its mouth; it looks like an olive. I know it's an olive branch. Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "The olive branch of peace. It will not fly over your country at this time."

Veronica - And now this bird is flying very fast. It's going clear across the sky very fast. And now it's returning, but it doesn't have the olive branch in its mouth. And it's fluttering and it's floating; its wings are flapping very slowly, and it looks like it's been wounded. And now I see it falling down beyond the trees.

SAINT FRANCIS OF ASSISI

And oh, oh! And over by the top of the steeple, I see Saint Francis over there, by - over the top of the church there's Saint Francis. Oh, and he's picking up this bird; He's holding the bird in his hand, the bird. The bird looks like it might have died; its very limp. And Saint Francis now is placing his hand over the bird. No, it's sitting up in Saint Francis' hand, and Saint Francis is pointing over, over to the right side. He wants me to look over the right side.

VISION OF MAP, WAR PLANNED, PEACE DENIED TO AREAS

He - oh, I see. He's pointing over, and over the right side is a map. And he said peace also will be denied the areas shown. Oh, dear! I can see Egypt, and I see, oh, Asia. Oh, I see a lot of people there; they're all marching. They look like, kind of like Chinese . . . Chinese. And oh, they're getting ready for war. They've got all these tanks . . . all these tanks. And they're all marching, the armies; there's a whole lot of them. There's so many of them! Many of them look like young children, but there's so many of them. Oh! And Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "They are gathering their strength."

Veronica - I know that's China, and all these kind of - I guess yellow countries.

Our Lady's placing - She's writing "Y-E-L-L-O-" on the top, right over the map there. And oh, it looks like they're getting ready for an awful war or something. They're - oh, yes, they're all marching. Oh, oh. They're all dressed alike; they're very, very . . . Oh, there's women, too. There's women, too, that are marching with them, and the girls - the girls look very young; they look very young.

Oh! Oh! Oh, now over them I see - oh-h . . . oh, it's Russia! I see Russia now is talking. Oh, they're at a big desk, a rather large desk. And that . . . umh! At the desk I can see . . . I know he's Russian. But sitting next to him . . . looks like someone I have seen before, like . . . I don't know . . . looks almost like Mr. Kissinger . . . I don't know. But he's sitting at the desk also, and it looks like they're planning; they're talking about . . . arms or support. I think there's going to be something going on. And Russia is going to . . . I think it sounds like they're going to fight. They're going to fight - oh, it's Egypt. I think they're going to go to war against Egypt and Africa. And - oh! And then Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Gathering at Palestine. Gathering at Palestine."

Veronica - Oh, now it's getting very dark, and the sky is clearing. I can't see anything. And I can hear Our Lady.

Our Lady - "I have not left now. I will direct you further, but you must get out the message in great haste. Physical infirmities have been promoted many times by satan. You will not accede to your physical weaknesses. You must work, My child. Work with great haste, for the time grows short."

Veronica - And now Our Lady is standing there. Oh, She's stepping - not stepping, She's kind of floating onto the top of the ball. Now the ball is over, it's going beyond the trees. And now it's stopped. It's starting to - the ball! I can't see the ball! It looks like the world in a way, but it's all lighted; it's very white, this ball. It's very large. And it seems to be just suspended, just right in the air. And Our Lady's standing there. And She thinks it's quite funny; Our Lady is smiling. She says:

Our Lady - "Nothing is impossible here, My child. This you will all find when you come over the veil. We can do much more up here than you can do down there!"

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Oh! Oh, it's beautiful. And Our Lady's just going to stand there. And She says:
Our Lady - "Now continue with your prayers."

Veronica - . . . Her clothes, they're not quite like ours; they're electrified. Oh, but they glow. I asked Our Lady why Her clothes looked so transparent to me here. Our Lady said that is because there are many things that are a secret to Heaven, and they would no longer be sacred if they were all revealed to you.

I am asking Our Lady - it's kind of a silly question - are the clothes She has on like ours, like. She says not quite. Our Lady's gown is always very, very brilliant, and the light is coming through them, so I kind of wanted to know if they're the same material as we have on earth, and She says no.

Our Lady says:

NO RACE OR COLOR IN HEAVEN

Our Lady - "Over the veil We recognize no color or race. Pure spirits are spirits."

Veronica - Our Lady said there is no color or race over the veil. A spirit is beyond human explanation.

Our Lady - "You will be fully recognizable to each other when you pass over the veil. Therefore, you must have great heart in the knowledge that you will join those who were with you upon the earth, and you will have full knowledge of that meeting.

However, there will be many human emotional attitudes removed over the veil. For the only suffering allowed - this may be difficult, My child, for you to understand - but through the will of the Father, it is only My Son and I and those who have accepted the mission of the present time to come to earth that must suffer with many human feelings. However, over the veil there will be nothing but joy and peace and feeling of complete exhilaration here.

I, standing beside My Son, am subject to all human nature. It has been My choice, because I join My Son in the repatriation of My children's souls here on earth. Many mysteries will be made known to you when you come over the veil.

KINGDOM JUST BEYOND THE FARTHEST STAR

"You ask, My child, where is the Kingdom? The Kingdom is in existence, an actual place way out in the heavens beyond the farthest star. When I step onto this large ball, you see Me ride completely up into the heavens, for I am taken back to the Kingdom. It is not what the world claims now. Satan seeks to call Us a myth. O My children, I can assure you We are far from a myth, for We are living and watching all of this battle raging."

Veronica - Oh, now Our Lady is pointing, and oh, I see She's moving over. The ball is moving over to the right side by the trees, and Our Lady is saying now - and She's holding out the Rosary, and She said:

Our Lady - "Tell your beads, My children."

Veronica - Oh, She means pray the Rosary.

[Pause]

Oh, Our Lady is giving a direction now. Our Lady says that She would like you, when you hear of a death upon earth, whether you know a person or whether you don't, She requests that you say an Act of Contrition and three Hail Marys, for a great indulgence will be granted for the soul, the departed soul. That would be an Act of Contrition and three Hail Marys for a departed soul. Therefore, they would be getting a grace necessary for their repatriation into Heaven. Our Lady said great indulgence will be given for the recitation of the Act of Contrition and three Hail Marys.

June 8, 1973

Eve of the Sacred Heart of Jesus

Veronica - There are flashes now over the left side of the trees. The trees are lighting up, oh, very blue. There's a border outline of about - oh, a good foot of light all around the trees. It's because Our Lady and Michael now are coming from over by the trees there. Oh, Our Lady now is moving over to the right side there - our left side, our left side of the flagpole. Now Our Lady is - She's just standing and looking down.

She has on a long blue robe. The outer covering is blue, and Her gown is white. And there's a blue sash around the center of Her gown. It's very pretty; Our Lady looks very beautiful. Oh, and tonight She's wearing - oh, Her crown is all of roses! Our Lady is wearing a beautiful crown of roses.

Now Michael is coming forward. And he's bending down now; he's still holding the scale. The scale looks very golden in the light. And there are - oh, I see Michael now. He's pointing with his spear over to the other side of the flagpole. Oh, he's pointing to - his spear.

Oh, over on the right side, our right side, there's a horrible-looking thing. Oh! It looks like - oh, it looks like an animal; but it's got claw-like hands, very long, claw-like fingers. And it's got two ears; they're pointed. And his face - there's no face. It's like a - oh, oh, it's sickening. It's like - oh, I can't describe it. It's not an elf; it's, it's horrible. And now he's very small; his body looks stunted. But on his feet - they're very pointed - there's a . . . his feet look like webs, like frog's feet almost, like webbed toes.

Oh, now Michael is now placing out the scale in front of him, and Michael is saying:

MAN WALLOWS IN ERRORS

St. Michael - "Man travels the road to deep darkness. Man wallows in errors, a cesspool of errors. Confusion, deception, deceit, and lies! Why have you allowed yourselves to be led down this road?"

Veronica - Now - oh, over the flagpole, over to the left side, it's growing very light. I can barely look; it's very bright. And there's now - oh! Oh, Jesus is coming forward. Oh! Oh! Oh, He's very beautiful. It's so bright, the light, I can barely see His hair and His face.

But Jesus has on a red robe; it's tied at His neck with a golden string. Now He's placing the robe over His hand, like this, and - oh, He's opening His . . . the top part of His robe. Oh! Now I see there's a large heart. There's a large heart on the front part of His gown. But the heart now - there's a large sword; it's, it's, oh, it's going through His heart. And there's blood now dripping down His gown. Oh!

Now He's coming over; Jesus is coming over closer. He's just above our heads now, and He's looking down. Oh, I . . . it's . . . Oh, I feel . . . [Veronica is in great distress at the sight.] The drops are all coming down on us. Oh! Oh! Now Jesus is bending down. He's placed His hand over His heart. Oh, it's His right hand, and the blood is seeping through His fingers. And Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "See, My children, what ungrateful man has chosen to do to Me. Have I suffered for you in vain? Will you ask a severe punishment upon you for your offenses against your God? Blindness, corruption, deceit! Sins more foul than since the time of Noe! Whatever shall become of you?"

"My Mother has made many visits to your earth. She pleads your cause well with the Father. However, the time for your atonement has been shortened. You will all save yourselves now in the merciful drops of My Blood shed for you through generations, shed now for an ungrateful generation that has chosen to give himself to satan."

Veronica - Now Jesus is closing the robe across His chest, and He's now going backwards into the sky. And Our Lady now is coming forward. Oh! Oh, Our Lady now is going over to the right side of the flagpole, our right side. And She's motioning now up to the sky. Oh, and there are two men coming down now.

They are dressed - they have long robes on. I don't recognize them now because I can't see their faces yet. Oh, now they're coming closer. Oh, one is Saint Robert Bellarmine. He has a very large Bible in his hand, and he's bending down. And he is saying:

GOATS AND SHEEP

St. Robert Bellarmine - "Shout, my child and my children, from the rooftops! Man must now read the words of the prophets of old. He will direct his life in the light of truth, or he shall enter into a crucible of suffering. The Father will chastise

those He loves. You cannot understand, as mortal, the ways of Heaven. All evil will never be triumphant. The sheep shall be separated into two camps: the goats and the sheep."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to the right side of the flagpole. She's now taking from Her waist - oh, Our Lady has Her Rosary. That's why this - oh, I, I see. Our Lady said we're to wear the Rosary during Her visits here on the belt, on the belt of our gowns. And they're to be removed so they will not be lost.

Our Lady now is bending forward. She has a beautiful Rosary. It's all white, and the Our Father beads are very large. They're golden - they're beautiful, golden. Oh, they're so bright. The light is catching the Rosaries now, and they are so bright that they sparkle. Oh, and now Our Lady is bending over. She's extending the Rosary out over - oh, Our Lady wants me to touch the Rosary. Oh! Now She's coming closer. Oh . . . oh . . . oh, now I can touch it. Oh, yes! Oh. And Our Lady is kissing now the cross of Jesus - the suffering of Her Son, Our Lady said. And, oh, Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Remember, My child, I bestow upon all who come to My sacred grounds, the power to bring back and rescue from satan their brothers and sisters. You must not forget the power of prayer to the Father. Ask in the name of My Son, and He cannot refuse you.

"Continue, My children, your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

"You will deliver to the world the Message from Heaven. You will permit no elaboration or additives to My words or any words from Heaven. You must not speak on your own. As Our messenger, you are not opinionated, My child, for you will only act as a voice-box for Heaven.

"There are many agents of hell loosed upon earth now, My children. They have all means at their disposal for your capture, for the capture of your soul. Recognize, My children, the faces and forces of evil about you. Do not be misguided by the agents of hell who try to take from your mind by subtle means the fallacy and error that there is not another world beyond the veil. I can assure you, My children, that this knowledge will soon be made known to them.

"The Father has great plans for restoring a proper balance to the world. My children, I repeat Myself with purpose. You must, you must retire now from a world that has been given to satan. It is a time of trial and cleansing. I have come to you many times, in many places throughout your earth, giving you directions and the armor for your survival during this greatest of battles. None will be lost unless they go of their own free will.

"Prayer, atonement, sacrifice: is this too much to ask of you in the face of what you will soon find coming upon you? I do not come to earth to fill hearts with fear, but I bring reality of what is to befall an unrepentant generation.

"There are many throughout the world, your world, that will be given a test. This is a test of faith and love; for many will be asked to give themselves to the Father as victim souls, victims to the merciful heart and love of the Father in repatriation for those souls who offend most the Father."

FLASH AND GREAT HEAT

Veronica - Do not look up to the sky - the flash! Oh, it's - oh, I see a terrible light. It's a flash, but it's hot. Oh, it's so hot! Oh! Now I hear voices, and the people are screaming. They're frightened.

"There's no reason to be frightened. Our Lady will save you. There's no reason to be frightened. Don't run! Don't go outside; stay inside. Oh, pray! Remain on your knees and pray!"

Our Lady - "The world before the great Chastisement will be plunged into darkness."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward. Our Lady now is bending down, and She says:

Our Lady - "It is a most frightening sight, My child, even to those who have been given the grace of knowing what lies ahead.

"There are many manifestations and many souls who will speak out for Us throughout the world. All will have heard the word of truth before the final cleansing."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to the left side of the flagpole. And now She's placing both Her hands out in front of Her. The Rosary now is caught onto Her band about Her waist, the blue band.

And Our Lady now is placing Her hands out, like this. Now Her right hand is going in front of Her left hand, and - oh, there's a very bright light coming from Our Lady's hand, like this. It's coming down from the sky. It's a very bright light. Oh! It's, it's, it's beautiful! Oh, the light is so bright. It's so bright that you . . . it's . . . there's . . . I . . . Oh, Our Lady now is saying:

Our Lady - "These are the rays of hope I give to man during the coming trials. We all stand ready to guide you here, as We will guide Our beloved children throughout the world. Wear your sacramentals; do not take them from you, for they will be your armor. As the agents of hell roam the earth, they will not enter upon a soul who has armed himself with the sacramentals and graces given freely for the asking from the Father. Recognize, My children, that you are mortal, which will make the battle more strenuous."

A VISION OF HELL

Veronica - Now I smell - oh, a terrible odor of, like sulphur and rot. Oh! [Veronica has difficulty breathing.] Oh!
"Our Lady, I don't want to look!"

Oh, Our Lady wants me to look. There's a deep hole. Oh, it's, it looks like a - oh, a cavern. Oh, and it's, it's very - it actually smells like rotten flesh. And now Our Lady is taking me down, down, down. Oh, my! Oh, my goodness! Oh! Oh, I see people, and they're all, as we're passing, they're reaching their hands out. Oh, oh, Our Lady . . . I must look. Oh!

Our Lady - "My children, you see the poor souls that cannot be rescued. Many have come here because they failed to listen to the words of the Father. They have fallen victim to the pleasures of the flesh. More souls enter daily into this terrible place of suffering because of the sins of the flesh."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Now we're going down further! Oh! These bodies are floating - they're people. I see they're people, but they're, they're lit up like coals - they're an orange color. Oh! Oh! But right behind them are these horrible things. Oh! Oh! Oh! Oh! They're all different, but they're horrible. Oh!

Now Our Lady is taking my hand and we're going up. We're floating up, up. It's getting much lighter now. I can see . . . I can see the sky. Oh. Oh, Our Lady now is walking over - She's not walking, She's floating over, and it's growing very dark. It's very, very, very dark. And now Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "My child, this color is of sorrow. The only light in the darkness is the Sacred Heart of My Son."

Veronica - Now in the center, over the flagpole, there's a large white heart. Now it's turning a very deep, deep, deep red - ah, red-orange. Oh, oh, it's, it's very large; it covers the whole sky. Now Our Lady is floating over, and She's reaching out, and She's placing Her hand over the heart.

And now She's pointing over, and She's - and the sky is becoming filled with people - many, many people. But they're walking, and they're carrying crosses on their backs. Many are wearing crowns of thorns on their heads. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "See, My child, many who will go the way of the cross before the final cleansing."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, now Our Lady is coming very close, very close. She's - oh, Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "Do not sorrow, My child. It is with joy that they carry their cross for My Son. The world - your world does not know the value of suffering, My child. If they did, there would be more who would offer themselves to My Son for the mercy of the Father in the days to come. Accept all suffering with joy."

Veronica - Now - oh, over to the left side of the flagpole is Theresa. I know Theresa very well. Now Theresa is coming down by herself. No, and she's floating over by Our Lady. She's by herself, but Michael is standing next to all those people. They're all in the back with the crosses; they're holding the crosses up now, straight up and down. And they're standing there, just looking at Our Lady and Theresa. Now Theresa is coming forward, and she is saying:

St. Theresa - "Veronica, my sister, please send out the Message from Heaven in great haste. The time grows very short. The great offenses to the Sacred Heart of our beloved Jesus multiply. Therefore, the scale grows most uneven."

Veronica - Oh.

SKIRTS TO THE GROUND

St. Theresa - "You must hasten, my sister, to make known the sorrow of Jesus at the department of many of His dedicated in the houses of God. They must not follow the ways of the world, for they lead surely down the road to destruction.

They must now lower their skirts to the ground. They must return to lives of piety, poverty, and chastity. Many are giving themselves to the pleasures of the world. Many have brought scandal into the House of God. Pray for them, my sister; pray much, for many souls are being misguided. Pray, my sisters and my brothers, for all the priests in the House of God. They are in need of much prayer. Only you, in your goodness of heart and love of the Father, must act now to save them.

"There are four agents from hell upon earth. One is now - "

Veronica - Oh, and Theresa is pointing, and I see Saint Peter's. It's a very large church. It's very large. Oh, and I see this horrible-looking thing. This thing, he's going now into the door. He's very smug-looking. Oh, and he's now gone into a back room - in the room off the church; it's a room off the side of the church. There's a lot of people gathered there. There are cardinals and bishops. I can tell by the way they're dressed.

Now one is going over, and he's counting. He's saying: "One! two! three! four! five! six!" And he's placing his hand now on the chest of the cardinal. Now as I watch - oh! Oh, I see him - he's just like . . . oh, he's like evaporating into his body; he's just going right in! Now I can't see him anymore. But I see - oh! Oh! Now I see - oh, my! Oh! Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, you will have no fear in speaking out, for they must be warned."

Veronica - I see now that the one, the cardinal, is now taking off his - he has a very wide hat. Now as he's taking it off he's smiling, but as he takes it off, his hat off, he has ears like a, like a devil - these things coming out of his head like a devil! And he's holding up the number - he's holding up his hand: five and one make six. Oh! Oh! Now it's growing very dark. I can't see anything. And Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "You will continue, My child, until Jesus gives you further directions for your mission."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady now is coming over. She's on the right side of the flagpole. Oh, She's very beautiful. She has the blue cape on and the blue sash about Her waist. And I asked, "Please, Our Lady, I can still smell that stink on the earth." Oh.

Our Lady - "My child, this strange odor that nauseates you will remain with you for some time, for you will accept this as part of your cross for the salvation of souls. It will bring to mind the scene constantly that I have brought you down to see.

NO SUFFERING EVER WASTED

"I know, My child, that you have found the cross growing heavy, but We place great dependence and confidence upon you. The Father knows your great love for Him. Therefore, you will continue with confidence. We cannot promise you a life without suffering, for graces are not earned easily, My child, though they are given freely. However, you will follow the direction of your sister, Theresa, who has taught you her little way of gaining Heaven through suffering.

"My child, make it known that no suffering is ever wasted, for there are graces following behind these crucibles."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising Her Rosary, and now She is blessing: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "You will continue with the prayers of atonement and will sit down now, My child."
[Pause]

Veronica - . . . and He's standing by the left side of the flagpole. Oh, He's just standing there and smiling. It's very bright about Jesus, as there's always a tremendous light. It just seems to come out from underneath His garments. It's just beautiful. Now Jesus' hair looks very long. It's parted in the center, and it hangs down to His shoulders, but it goes sort of just a little above the front of His shoulders and to the back. Jesus is smiling. Jesus says:

Jesus - "My child, you always recognize Me, but the deceitful one has many faces. So you must be most cautious of your associations. There is no deceit in Heaven. The spirits that come to you from the sacred grounds are true. The deceitful one lies beyond the sacred grounds.

"I caution you anew: beware of an evil force that surrounds a shrine of purity. They will try to stop you with all cunning and deception, so call much to your guardians. They wish to save you from all unnecessary suffering."

TUSAZERI

Veronica - Oh, yes! I . . . it's . . . oh-h-h! Oh, now I see him, Tusazeri. Oh! When Jesus . . .
"Can I tell?"

Jesus says I can tell now. Oh, when Jesus said He is assigning one of the highest guardians of Heaven to the work, for me, I didn't see him. But now I can see him.

Oh, Tusazeri: he's very, very big. Oh! Oh, now I see he's turning around, and he's twisting, and he's becoming very transparent. Oh, he's twisting so - he's creating quite a breeze. Oh! Now he's twirling, and he's showing - oh that is actually a wisp of smoke. Oh!

Now Jesus is placing out His hand to stop him from twirling because he's making the trees blow. Oh, Jesus now is placing out His hand. And now Tusazeri has stopped twirling around, so I can recognize him. Oh! Oh, now he's very, very large. Now Jesus is saying now:

Jesus - "My child, you will recognize him. Blessed is he who does not see and believes. However, I give you this grace for the furtherance of your mission. You will explain, My child, what I have just said to you."

Veronica - Oh, Jesus means that this is the first time I saw Tusazeri. When Jesus assigned him to me a year ago, He said He was sending one of the highest guardians in Heaven to assist me in the work, but I have never seen Tusazeri until tonight. He's very large. He's almost as large as Michael.

Oh, now Michael is appearing on the right side of the flagpole. Oh, he's saying:
St. Michael - "Not quite, my child!"

Veronica - Oh, he is standing there now. Now Michael has a large bow in his hand; he has a large bow in his right hand, and he's carrying that scale still in his left hand. And the scale has a large black block on it. I don't know what the block is, but it must be the abominations that Michael speaks of.

Now over to the left, now, Jesus is standing. And He's changing His robe over to His other arm. Now Tusazeri has gone back behind Jesus. He's standing behind Jesus now . . . they sort of float. He's just floated behind Jesus. And Our Lady is coming over, and She's - Our Lady is speaking very softly, and She says:

Our Lady - "Continue with your prayers, My children. Many are needed."

Veronica - Now Jesus is - oh, now Jesus is coming forward. He's on the left side of the flagpole now, and He's extending His hand - oh, high above His head now, and He's making a sign . . . He has His - like His three fingers out, and He's making the sign of the Trinity. It's squared off, like this. He's smiling. He thinks it's quite funny the way I'm explaining it, but it's hard to explain from down here. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to the left side of - our left side of the flagpole it would be, over here. And He's now coming forward a little. And I notice His robe is blowing, so it must be a little windy. He's about the center part of the flagpole now. And He's extending His hand over His head: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Oh, now Jesus is floating over now. Our Lady is coming forward, too, and She's following right behind Him. He's coming over to the right side of the flagpole, and He's coming down very close. He's right over the - behind Our Lady's statue here. And now - Oh, Jesus is extending His hand high above His head: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Jesus is looking down, and He's smiling. Now He's going to bless all of the peoples on my right side, that would be His left side down. Oh, now He's placing His hand now over here on the right side.

Jesus is placing His hand before Him, and there are those rays again! There are rays - oh! Now He - oh, He's now placing His hand out straight in front of Him, and the rays are coming down now over on the left side. They're just between us now. I feel like I'm right in the middle of them now. And the rays are very strong; they're very, very bright. I can - now I can reach out, and I can feel them coming in here, but they're not hot. They're just very bright.

Oh, now Jesus is floating over with Our Lady, and He's standing there. Now He's raising His hand. Our Lady also is placing Her Rosary in front of Her, and She's going to bless everyone with Her crucifix from Her Rosary, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is floating over to the left side of the flagpole. He's standing by the trees. And now He says:

Jesus - "Continue, My child, now. You may play your music box."

June 16, 1973

Eve of the Most Holy Trinity

Veronica - To the left side of the flagpole, the sky is opening up. It's turning a beautiful blue. And coming through the clouds now - it's very gray, but the whole side of the sky is opening up a beautiful blue, and Michael is coming forward. Oh, he's carrying the scale in his hand, the balance.

Now Our Lady is coming through this great blue haze. It's just beautiful; the trees are all lit up now with this haze. It's very light, almost a white now, about the trees; and Our Lady now is coming forward. She - Our Lady looks very unhappy. And She says:

Our Lady - "You will listen, My child, very carefully so that you may repeat My words with exactness.

"There will come upon the world a great Chastisement. Man has set a fast pace for his own destruction.

"My child, you will please ask your leader to continue the prayers. You must not stop the prayers. The message will go to the world through the channels I have given you, My child.

"Out in your world, beyond the farthest star visible to man's eyes, is the instrument planned by the Father for your chastisement. Pray! Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer now until that moment of darkness.

"I have wandered throughout the world for countless earth-years warning and preparing you for the great Chastisement. Many warnings have been given to man, but they have passed by unnoticed by most. Man has now the choice of his destruction or his reprieve.

THE FALSE MAXIMS OF HUMANISM

"All who follow the light will carry heavy crosses. Do not place your soul in jeopardy by being led astray by the false maxims of humanism in your world and by the agents of satan who now roam throughout your world seeking the destruction of souls.

"We call now - the Father calls for a complete reversal of man's ways. He must return to the rule of rigid discipline in his lay life and in the lives of the men of God. The representatives of My Son will not follow the ways of the world!"

STARVE YOUR BODIES OF THE DEMONS

"You must restore within the House of God a strict discipline of life and procedure. Return to sacrifice and self-denial. You must starve your bodies of the demons which you have allowed to enter upon you. You cannot partake of the full pleasures of earth, all created for soul-destruction, and enter also into the Kingdom. There is no middle road. The left follows into the darkness, and the straight road is in the light.

"O My children, how weary I grow as I wander throughout your world shedding many tears, tears of great sorrow for what will befall your ungrateful generation! The Father plans a great Chastisement for earth's children.

"O My children, will you not listen to My pleas? It is for you that I cry. It is for your return that I beg. What more can We do but give you Our hearts? See, My child, the heart so torn asunder by the sins of ungrateful man."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Oh, to the right side of the flagpole, I see the right - it - oh, it's Jesus. Now He's extending His right hand and opening - oh, He's opening His garment. And oh, on His garment is a huge heart; but from all angles, right and left, there are knives piercing His heart.

Now He's removing - oh, I can - Jesus has a crown of thorns about His head, which He's removing now and placing in the center of His chest. It balances over a huge sword. Now He's pointing to the sword. The sword goes straight through His heart and comes out the other side. Oh, Jesus said:

Jesus - "See, My child, the heavy sword that man has placed within My heart. This sword has been placed there by the men of God who have chosen to set up their own rule within My House. This sword shall be taken out by Michael and be brought upon the world to cleanse you and to force your return to the ways of your God!"

A LARGE BALL OF FIRE

Veronica - Now Michael is coming over to the right side of the flagpole. Oh, he has taken the sword now. Oh, he's drawn it out! Now the sword is all bathed in blood. It's a very large sword. Now it's growing very dark, very dark; the sky is growing very dark. Oh, now Michael is extending the sword. It reaches across the whole sky, but there's blood dripping from the sword. Oh, it's dripping down, and he - oh . . . oh . . . oh . . . oh. Now it's growing very dark.

I see a great light, a flash! It's so hot, this flash! Oh, there's a large ball of fire. Oh, it's very hot, and it's whirling through the sky, and it's shooting off sparks behind it. The sparks - they're large pieces of rock, and they're falling, falling down.

Now the waters, the waters are rising very high. I can see the waters. Oh! Oh! Oh, the waters have come in. They're so high! And I see some cities. I see a large city, and the waters are now - oh, they're pounding against the ground. And now I see the buildings - they're falling! Now the ground is cracking, and the buildings are falling into the holes. Oh! Oh! oh!

Our Lady - "My child, in the final cleansing many will be removed from the earth. Many good will suffer with the bad, but the good will be triumphant beyond the veil. Learn, My children, the value of suffering for the sanctification of your souls and the souls of those you love.

"Do not waste your time now, the time left in earth-time, in idle talk and idle pursuits governed by pleasures of the flesh. Awaken and shout from the rooftops, for the time grows short! My children, you must all go forward as disciples of My Son. Each holds a great responsibility to his brother.

THE LEGIONS OF CHRIST

"Graces in abundance, My children, are given to you to strengthen you in the battle ahead. You will truly be the legions of Christ. Do not expect comfort. Do not expect glory. No, you will scratch the earth and burrow in the dirt. Your glory shall be in life everlasting with the Kingdom.

"You must now all gather in the light. For wherever two or more are gathered in My Son's name, know that He will be among you to guide you.

"Call upon your guardians often, My children. You have forgotten your angels. Do not listen to the mockery of the world. They seek to take the reality of the guardians of Heaven from you so that they can send you to Lucifer.

"When you have great sorrow or trial, call to your guardian. Ask My Son for His help in the Father. Do not seek comfort among man, for he has none to give you, for man has become arrogant. Man has become self-seeking and lovers of pleasure. Man has become uncharitable.

"You have cast aside the truth in the Book of life, choosing to rewrite the words of your prophets of old. You will not rewrite the Book to adjust to the ways of man! You must bring man to follow the ways of his God. How long do you think We will tolerate the abominations being committed upon the earth and in the House of God?"

Veronica - Now Michael is coming forward. He's standing with a large sword in his hand. Oh, the sword reaches across the whole sky. Michael now is standing, and He's bending over. Oh, he's so beautiful! His hair is - oh, such a beautiful gold. It's sort of metallic, but a beautiful golden color. Now Michael - his voice is booming! I almost - oh, I have to hold my ears, it's so loud!

St. Michael - "Shout from the roof: The time grows short! Repent now of your sins! Make restitution to your God now!"

Veronica - Oh, now Michael is starting to write in the sky with his finger.

MAJOR OFFENSES AGAINST GOD

St. Michael - "I shall list the major offenses against the God of Heaven and earth: 1. Blasphemy! 2. Infamy! 3. Immodesty! 4. Worship of false idols! 5. Disrespect of authority! 6. Infidelity in the family! 7. . . ."

Veronica - It's so small, the writing - I can barely see it. Oh, now Michael's coming forward, and he's writing much larger.

St. Michael - ". . . Chastity - sacredness in the marriage state abandoned for the pleasures of the flesh. Damnation follows this course! 8. Abominations in the House of God: 1. Disrespect of dress. 2. Rewriting of the words of the prophets. 3. Arrogance among the men of God. 4. Intellectual pride among the men of God. 5. Loss of true vocation. 6. . . ."

Veronica - Now Michael is coming forward and standing very close. He says:

St. Michael - "Men of God, return now to your life of prayer! Make right the House of God. Rigid discipline must now be restored in the House of God. The leadership in the House of God has much in need."

Veronica - Oh, Michael says:

St. Michael - "You will repeat this, my child. Rigid discipline and self-control and self-denial must be exercised by the men of God in the House of God. Can you not sacrifice for the souls in your care and your own soul?"

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark, and I see . . . Michael is pointing the sword downward, and the sword is dripping with blood.

THE FOUR HORSES

Now - oh, it's getting very light, and there are . . . I see horses. There are men galloping across the sky. Oh, they're horrible! Oh, the first horse is red, and on it is sitting - it's a man. He's dressed all in a red robe, but it has slits in the eyes. And he's got a sword in his hand, and it's dripping blood. Oh, and written above it is: "WAR AND DESTRUCTION."

Then there's a man now - the horse is black; it's very dark looking. The black horse has a mask over its eyes. And sitting on the horse is a horrible - it's, I guess, a man. He has on a black robe also, with slits in its eyes - round, sort of, but rounded out; and he's got a band about his head, a black band, almost a band of mourning. Now he is holding up now - oh, from behind him, in the back near the horse, he's holding up what looks like a balance also. Now he's stopped the horse, and he's taking what looks like a coin, and he's dropping it into the balance, and he's saying: "How much will you give for the bread?" Now he's now returning the balance to the side of his horse, and the horse now is galloping off beyond the trees.

Oh! Now there comes a figure through the sky. It's a horrible-looking figure. Oh, he's also on a horse. The horse is green, but with two large black eyes set in his green face. And he says: "Pestilence! Pestilence will be set upon earth!"

Oh! Oh! Oh, they're terrible! Oh, it's the bodies! I see bodies, and there's bugs crawling all over them! Oh! [Veronica moans at the disgusting sight.] Oh, the bodies! Dig holes - bury them! Oh! Oh! And I see people. They're trying to dig holes, but there are so many bodies, so many that they can't get them into the holes. Oh! Oh!

Now it's growing very dark, and I can't see anything. But now - oh, there's a bright light over by the trees. Oh, and Our Lady's coming forward. Oh, She looks very beautiful. Oh, Our Lady has on a white robe, and it goes all about Her head, and it's trimmed in gold. And She has this golden sash about Her waist.

Now on Her feet are slippers, golden slippers; but they're made like with ties, because they're between Her toes. I can see the golden rope between Her toes. Oh, Our Lady is very beautiful, very beautiful!

Now She says to repeat Her words.

Our Lady - "My children, it is not My intent to fill you with fear, but I must awaken you to what will be your eventual fate. It is not a picture that gladdens the heart.

"All who remain in the light will have no fear in the days ahead. They will find solace and refuge in My Son's Sacred Heart. Bring My Son into your homes in monuments and daily remembrance. You will find this a great rock in a world that will go into darkness. Your homes must become a fortress in the battle ahead.

"Instruct your children well in the salvation of their souls. Know that when they leave beyond the doors of your home, they will be subject to satan. Teach them, My children, parents, the value of prayer. Prayer must be returned to your homes. Your example must be one of purity. Your example must be one of fortitude. And most of all, My children, remember you must show and practice love for the Father.

VISIT MY SON OFTEN

"I will not abandon you. I will always be here. Come to Me often. Visit My Son often in the tabernacles of your world. He grows very lonely, My children; there are so few visitors now to His House. Won't you come often and solace Him?"

"You will all pray much that the convents will not be empty. True vocations are needed. Pray, pray much for your priests. They are under heavy attack.

"My child, you will give My words to the world. You will be subject to heavy attack by satan. His ways are subtle. Recognize the face of evil.

"In your busy life, My child, you must make more moments of quietude. Silent communication with the Father is advisable.

"You are much concerned, My child, with your mission. Do not become overly concerned, for you are being guided by your guardians. The work will be lifted much from your shoulders. You will find you have been sent many arms.

"I know, My child, We ask much of you; but We will give much in return. Your return will not be of this world, but We promise to all who believe and follow the road to the Kingdom life everlasting in glorious triumph with the Father. No human sight, no human words could ever reveal to you the joys and pleasures of the Kingdom. This We reserve for you when you come over the veil.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Satan cannot enter upon you if you keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Do not be disturbed, My children, by the attack of the evil ones. It is a plan to disturb. Continue with your prayers."

[Pause]

". . . that the closer you find yourself to the Father, the faster satan will set his agents upon you."

Veronica - Michael is now coming beyond the trees - over, over beyond the trees. And he's now coming very close down to the tree, and he's standing there. And he's joined now - there are . . . oh, about five other angels now coming down. Oh, now Our Lady has come over to the left side of the flagpole, and She says:

Our Lady - "You will rest now, My child, until Jesus blesses the sacramentals. Continue with your prayers that fall like rain upon thirsting souls. If you ask, you will be nourished with pure waters from Heaven."

Veronica - There is appearing a large, a large arrow pointing up towards Heaven, a very large arrow; it's pointing to Heaven. And now the back of the arrow is trailing a long, long tail across the sky over to the right. And it's now - it's making a very large "W", the tail, in the sky: Warning!

[Pause]

Our Lady - "You must specify the plan of Heaven clearly. The Father waits for your penance. The scale must be balanced with goodness. The hour for your warning grows near. The Father awaits your atonement. There will be no dates given. You will approach the days with hope that man will mend his ways in the eyes of his God."

Veronica - I see three angels coming down on the right side of the flagpole: Michael, Gabriel, Raphael. Now the one on the right, Raphael, is stepping forward. And he says:

St. Raphael - "You must shout the words from the rooftops! Work with great haste. Time grows short."

Veronica - Now I see Gabriel now, the one in the middle, is coming forward. He's holding an hourglass; and he's turning the hourglass upside down, and sand is running through it. The sand is very red. Oh, now he's placing his hand under the glass, in the center. The sand is almost through to the end. Now it's stopped. And now the hourglass is being handed over to Michael. Now Michael is standing; in his right hand he has the balance, and in his left hand he's holding the hourglass, like that.

THE ANCIENT OF DAYS

I see an angel coming forward. The angel is extending a golden cup. He said I'm to place my hand, put the ring in the golden cup. I - oh!

[Pause]

Oh! Oh, it's a large golden monstrance. Oh, it's beautiful! It has a Host in the center, but the Host is very brilliant, very brilliant. It's beautiful! And now there are two angels standing, one on the right side of the Host, the other on the left. And up above it is - oh, an old man . . . looks like a man, but he's so nice. He's so nice.

Now Our Lady is over on the right side. Oh, Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "See, My child, the ladder of life: Father, Son, and Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, how beautiful! Oh! Oh, I see a very, very bright light. And there's a man; He looks very old. And now the angel who is standing to the side is saying:

The Angel - "Observe the Ancient of Days. He is the Father of all love and goodness."

Veronica - And I see now great rays of light. The old Man - He sits on a beautiful golden throne - very beautiful, with red velvet. And - oh, it's very expensive-looking, golden and beautiful. Now the light is shining very . . . down from His hands and all about the throne, and it's falling down now - oh, it was like a triangle underneath Him. But now the triangle is forming a large ball, a large ball.

And - oh, Michael has appeared and says:

St. Michael - "The Father governs all life."

Veronica - Now it's getting smaller, and I see the ball is growing very small. And now it's floating back into the distance. It's going back behind the flagpole, and the clouds are coming all over about the flagpole. Oh, I can see the stars now.

Our Lady - "My child, silent prayer and much meditation will give you peace of soul.

"You will find sent to you many companionable spirits to help you with My mission on earth. We will not give you any heavier a burden than the Father knows you can carry. You will not be free from trial, for your spirit must go through a crucible of suffering.

"Do not be concerned of what condition your body, but guard well your spirit. Your body is but a shell that will pass to dust, but your spirit is eternal. Feed your soul."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary. It's very white; the beads are very pearl-like. And the Our Father - well, the Our Father beads are very beautiful; they're golden. Now Our Lady is holding Her crucifix high over Her head. It's a very large crucifix, very golden. And She's making now the sign of the cross upon all the people. And Our Lady is smiling, and She's coming over to the left side of the flagpole: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is floating over to the right side of the flagpole, and She's extending Her hand with the crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady places Her hands with the Rosary in front of Her, and there are great rays. Oh, the lights coming out of Our Lady's hands are coming down now upon the grounds. They're very heavy. Oh, the lights are beautiful! It's like - oh, it's like a fire, but it's not hurting. Oh, the rays are just beautiful! I can pass my hands through them. Oh, they're beautiful! Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady-"I dispense upon you, My children, many graces in the Father - graces for conversion and cure, graces for the salvation of all souls.

"You will sit now, My child, for you will do much penance this week for the world. Those who are made strong must carry the weak.

"My Son will soon be with you to bless all sacramentals, all objects of godly nature. You may sit now, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming over. Oh, He has a large - oh, a large heart placed right across the front of His gown. Oh, and He's placed His left hand . . . now with His right hand, He's extending it over His head, like this. Now Jesus is standing at the right, our right side. Now He's - oh, He's raising His hand over His head, like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming over closer to the flagpole. And He's smiling, and He's extending His hand out again, like this - like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming over to the left side of the flagpole. It's very windy because His gown is blowing. I can see that Jesus has these brown sandals on. Oh, yes. Now He is extending His hand in front of His face, like this, and He's saying:

Jesus - "In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. I send upon you graces more abundant than the petals of the roses."

Veronica - And now Jesus is going over to the side of the tree, and He's coming down. He's looking down now, and He's now bending over, and He's blessing in the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming over, and He's - now He's placing His hands out like this, and from His hands now are coming rays - oh, like the rays that Our Lady placed out before. Oh, they're beautiful! Though in the rays now, there are shimmering little silver crystals. Oh, they're just beautiful! Oh, just beautiful! Oh, and they're all coming down now on our faces. They're crystals. Oh, they're beautiful! Oh! Oh! Oh, they're very light; it's just like feathers. Oh, it's just beautiful! And now I - Jesus is bending over, and He is saying:

Jesus - "My child, nothing is impossible in the Father."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, beautiful! Now the sky is filled - oh, with angels. Oh, beautifully dressed in all colors of the rainbow. Oh, they are beautiful! Oh! Oh, now they're singing; they're singing. I, it sounds - I don't know if I can - [Veronica sings:] "Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!" Oh!

Now there is a light, a great light. Oh, they're pointing to the sky, and I see there that great light. Oh! Oh, but now it looks - it looks like the comet. It's that thing, like the ball. It's coming through the sky, and the angels are standing there now. They don't seem to be bothered by it. And now one of the angels is coming forward. Oh! Oh! Oh, he's recognized me.

The Angel - "Veronica, I have been with you a long time."

Veronica - Oh, now he's coming down; he's floating down. Oh! Oh! Oh! Oh!

The Angel - "I have never left your side, Veronica, but you must call on me more often. I do not wish to grow lazy."

Veronica - Oh, Tusazeri, Tusazeri. Oh!

THE SECRET OF HAPPINESS

Tusazeri - "I will give you the secret of happiness in the Father. No soul will ever grow lonely, for beside them is a friend, a guardian from Heaven. They are always with you, these guardians of your soul. However, you can send them away, but that makes us very sad. Know that we are here upon earth to protect you, to guard your soul from the entrance of satan and his agents.

"Allow us to fight the good fight with you. The battle will be a battle of glorious triumph for the Kingdom of Heaven. All Heaven watches the battle raging upon earth. You have much armor, but we have great defense from Heaven. Do not cast us aside, for we are always with you. However, you must reach out to us with your heart. Call, and we will follow you as you make your pilgrimage through the world."

Veronica - Now it's growing very, very dark, and - oh, it's growing very dark, like the light's getting very, very low. Now by the flagpole it's all black. It's all black, the sky, but there's a candle, one candle lighted in the sky - just one large candle, and under it is the word "FAITH": F-A-I-T-H.

Now those words that were written in gold, "FAITH", are fading away, and over them is the word "GOD": G-O-D. Now that's fading away like it's melting, and across the whole sky is the word I-S: "IS." "GOD IS." And now Michael has appeared, and he says to put the exclamation point on the "IS." "GOD IS! Period!" He says.

Now Michael has placed his sword down as though he was digging into the ground, but he's not. I don't know what he placed it into. Oh, I see he's placed it into satan. So I think it's satan; it's a horrible-looking thing. Looks like it's human, and yet it looks animal - like an animal. It looks like a snake. Oh! Oh! Oh, but Michael said:

St. Michael - "You have nothing to fear but fear. Face it, and it will disappear. Face it with prayer."

Veronica - Our Father, Who art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy name. Thy Kingdom come; Thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from all evil. Amen.

Hail Mary, full of grace! The Lord is with Thee; blessed art Thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of Thy womb, Jesus. Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen.

Now Our Lady said we will take -

Oh, now Jesus is standing to the right side of the flagpole. He says:

FATIMA

Jesus - "Make known the journey of My Mother at Fatima."

Veronica - "Oh, this one. I will print more."

Jesus says I will print more words to give to the people of the story of the journey of His Mother at Fatima. It is most important.

July 1, 1973

Eve of the Visitation of Mary

Veronica - On both sides of the flagpole, there are blue streams of light - beautiful, beautiful large blue streams of light. They're coming down. They're - oh, they're very bright. Now they are heading down to the side of the statue.

Oh, Our Lady now has come over to the right side of the flagpole. She has on a beautiful white gown, and it's trimmed in gold. Now Her white mantle, though, is trimmed in gold, and with the light from the flagpole reflection of the blue, it looks almost blue about Her head. Oh!

SAINT PETER

Now She's being joined . . . coming down far from the sky in the distance, I see three figures - no, four. Michael is leading; he's carrying the balance and a large spear. And with him are two men. One is dressed in a long brown robe, and the other - oh, he's dressed very beautifully in purple and gold, and he has on a crown. Oh, it's a very large crown, highly tiered. And I know now, he's Peter, Saint Peter! Oh! Oh, now he's holding out in front of him a large Book. He's pointing to the Book.

St. Peter - "Open, my child, and read the pages in the Book of life."

Veronica - Oh, now the Book is becoming very big. It's suspended in air; it's suspended in the air. And there's a great light now coming down onto the pages of the Book. Now the pages are turning; over to the left the pages are turning. It's just like the wind's blowing them. Now the light is pointing, and it's just as though it's encased in a golden light about the Book.

Now Peter is moving over to the left side of the flagpole. Oh, he's pointing down to the Book, and he's saying:

St. Peter - "The rules in the Book of life have not been followed. Man has chosen to set upon the world a rule of satan. Man rewrites the words to satisfy his own base nature and human frailties. Man must cleanse himself by trial and penance to make atonement for the offenses against his God."

Veronica - Now standing next to him is a man. He's quite an elderly-looking man. He has a long beard, and there's a brilliant circlet of light about his head. He's holding up a medallion in his hand. Oh, I know it's Saint Benedict. He's saying:

St. Benedict - "You have not followed the rules set down by your God, or the teachings of the prophets of old. You will make a complete reversal of your ways of arrogance in the House of God. You must retire from a world that has been given to satan. You must divest yourself of all worldly desires for gain. You must live a life of sacrifice and simplicity. Only in this manner will you return to the road that leads to the Kingdom."

Veronica - Now there - the sky is becoming very dark. And in this darkness, way in the distance I see, I see a burning star. It's twirling now, the star, and it's giving off flames, fire, sparks. It's turning very fast. Oh, and it's cutting across the sky now just to the right, and in its - behind it there's a large stream of fire. Oh, it's very warm. Oh, and now the stream of fire is sending down rocks and smoke. [Veronica coughs.] Oh, the smoke is so dense! [Veronica coughs.] Oh, now it's becoming very, very dark, very dark.

Oh, voices - I hear voices crying. There seems to be confusion throughout the world. Now all I can hear is the pounding of water and the screams of people. Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming out of what looks like a dense fog, and She's bending down. She looks very sad, and She is saying:

Our Lady - "There will be no peace, there will be no salvation of the soul, unless you save yourselves and those you love in the Sacred Heart and merciful Heart of My Son."

TWIRLING BALL

Veronica - Now I see this large ball again. It's cutting across the sky. Our Lady is standing. She's pointing with Her hand up, and then the ball now is rolling very fast. It seems to have no direction. It's coming across the sky, and up and down and back, as though it's gone absolutely crazy. It's twirling in every direction.

Now I see a large, large rock that's being - it's falling from it now, and it's going down into the water. When it hits the water, the water is rising very high. The rock hit it as though it was like a bomb. It caused the waves to rise very, very high; and I

see some ships that are carried down. This rock is sinking into what looks like an ocean. And I see three or four ships that are carried down with it. It's like a whirlpool. Oh!

Now Michael is coming forward on the right side of the flagpole. All about the flagpole and Michael now, there's a beautiful blue light. It's very, very brilliant. It lights up the whole sky. And over to the left side I see the gathering of many angels. They're all standing, but they look like they're ready to do battle. Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's being joined by Saint Peter and a man who looks like - oh, he's dressed very roughly in brown clothes, and he has a hood over his head. And Our Lady is bending over now, and She's whispering:

SAINT PAUL

Our Lady - "This, My child, is Saul - Saul, whom you know as Paul."

Veronica - Oh, Saint Paul. Oh, now Paul is bending over, and he's saying:

St. Paul - "I speak to all the children of the world. You have been given armor and graces to rescue your brothers and sisters in this battle. Do not waste these graces, but multiply them. Disperse among the world a fine example of charity and faith."

Veronica - Now Saint Peter is coming forward, and he's taking the large crown off of his head. Now he's standing there. His hair is quite long. And he's now placing his cape that was behind him, about his head. And he's saying:

St. Peter - "All who do not cast aside the warnings given throughout your world by the Queen of Heaven will be saved. The battle that rages throughout your world is a terrible battle, my children, one in which satan has set himself and his armies to gather all those destined for the Kingdom of the Father.

"You are now fighting with the world unseen to your human eyes; therefore, you will depend much on the hidden secrets of Heaven to guide you. Do not be without your armor, found in the sacramentals given to you throughout the ages. Do not cast aside the admonitions of those who came before you, those who were given the rule by the Father, those who were set up to set up the House of God.

"Satan now walks among you; he brings many agents to set confusion and delusion throughout the world. This confusion is not only in your lay life, but is found in the House of God. You can only set the House of God and the world to right by prayer, penance - heavy penance now, and sacrifice.

"We find, we look upon a world in heavy darkness - darkness of spirit. We look into the houses of God and find darkness of spirit. Woe to evil man who receives these warnings and casts them aside! He has been given many chances to make atonement for his offenses against his God.

ST. PETER SENT TO BRING YOU BACK TO YOUR SENSES

"I, Peter, stand before you as an epitome from Heaven, one who has been sent by the Father to bring you back to your senses before the heavy hand of the Father must cleanse your world."

Veronica - Now Michael is coming forward. He's standing next to Saint Peter. Paul, Saint Paul is also stepping forward. And now Paul is also - he's reaching over and taking from Peter a Book.

St. Paul - "What have you done to my writings? Why have they been changed to cater to man and his carnal nature?"

Veronica - Now Peter is coming forward, and he says:

St. Peter - "My children, why have you made these changes? Do you not know that you have opened the door for the entrance of the evil spirits upon you? All hell, the abyss is open wide now. The battle rages upon earth.

"You will all have been given the choice for your salvation or damnation. When you fall, you will have done thus of your own free will, preferring the temporal pleasures of earth to the eternal joys of Heaven. Oh, my poor, straying flock! Whatever shall become of you? Awaken! Pray much, and see the plan of satan."

Veronica - Now Peter is raising his hand above his head, very high, and he is saying:

St. Peter - "I bless you all, my children. In the power of the Father, I send you the grace to save yourselves and those you love in the destructive, dark days that lie ahead of you on your earth."

Veronica - Now he's going above his head, and he's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Peter is holding his hand out, and he's turning over to our left side of the flagpole, his right, and he's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Peter is being followed by Paul, who's carrying this large Book, the Bible, behind him. And then Peter is also - he's replacing the large crown, the tiara, about his head, upon his head.

And now the angels are coming down. Oh, there are many, many of them coming down from the sky. They're following down behind Peter. Oh, they are just beautiful! Oh, they're carrying now a large banner. Oh, they're just like children up front.

But the large banner they're carrying is beautiful. It's in white and gold and blue, and there's lettering now. It's very small, but I can read it: "FAITHFUL AND TRUE ALWAYS." Oh, and now there are crossed, golden keys upon the banner.

Oh, and now Michael is standing; he has one hand on the banner, and the other - he's holding the scale way out in front of him. And now he's talking. It's very brilliant; the light around Michael is very brilliant. And now he says:

St. Michael - "Listen well, my child, so you do not miss a most important message."

Veronica - Now he's pointing up to the sky, and written in the sky is the word "WARNING": W-A-R-N-I-N-G. Now he's - Michael is going like this, and the letters are disappearing. Now he's writing with his finger: S-O-O-N. Now he's taking his hand and pointing, and the letters now are just disappearing, evaporating. Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She has on now - Her mantle looks very deep blue; it's very beautiful. Now there's a great deal of light. The sky is becoming very bright. All the black clouds seem to be rolling back. Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's smiling. And She's saying:

CALL UPON YOUR GUARDIANS

Our Lady - "My child, do not be overly concerned of the message. Much help, many arms will be sent to you, and the Father's work will be completed. Your mission upon earth will be one in which you will carry a heavy cross. Being human, We do, My child, expect you to succumb to many human feelings. However, you will rise always above this in the knowledge that Tusazeri is always by your side. Do not, in your busy day, forget to call upon your guardians. We have sent many upon earth to help Our workers.

"My child, We hear the cry of many mothers; We hear the cry of sorrowing parents. Our hearts are torn at the many abominations upon earth. Pray much; make many sacrifices. Your example will be instrumental in returning your children back to their grace.

"All parents must set a strong example of faith in the home. Your children are being subject to much error and much soul destruction outside your home. Discipline and truth must be brought to the children. The greatest responsibility for these children will be given to the parents. Guard their souls well.

"The time grows short, My child. Make great haste! Shout from the rooftops! The warning from Heaven must go throughout the world. The time grows short."

Veronica - Our Lady is coming forward. And now She's leaning over, very sadly. She's saying:

Our Lady - "My child, we must act in great haste. You must warn your Vicar: he must not leave Rome. The Seat of Peter must not be vacated, for the one of dark secrets will enter upon it. There is a plan for the removal of your Vicar. He must not leave Rome. Demon four . . . demon five to enter Rome. Watch and pray much."

Veronica - I see now two figures. Oh, they're horrible looking. They look like half animal, half human. Oh, they're standing now on the right side of the flagpole. Now they're pointing way out into space. And I see St. Peter's, the cathedral. And I - they're slowly making their way to St. Peter's. Now they're standing, the two of them, right in that circle - the square that's right in front of St. Peter's.

And now one of them has reached up over his head, and he's grabbed in the air, and he's holding onto a key, a golden key. But the key now is turning from gold - it's getting black, black, and blacker. Oh, now he's taking the key and he's throwing it down onto the ground, and he's stomping on it. Oh, he's a miserable-looking thing! He's stomping on it. Oh!

Now the other creature behind him - I know it's a demon - he's picked up this black-looking key, and he's going over to the basilica there - the outside of the church, the outside - and he's standing there, and he's looking up very smugly, and he's touching the top of what looks like his head. But it's - oh, like a horrible-looking thing with points - ears, I guess. And he looks almost like an elf. And he's touching his head.

Now he's putting his hand out, and he's got in his hand a tiara. I know it looks - but it's not as brilliant and bright - like Saint Peter had on. But it's, it's a tiara. And now he's putting it on his head. Oh, how awful! How awful!

Now Michael's coming over, and he has a large, very large spear in his hand, a very large spear. And now he has his bow, and he's shooting something. And the hat has been knocked right off of this demon's head - the tiara, I guess. I don't like to call it even a tiara; it's not bright and brilliant like Peter had on. It looks like made of - sort of like papier-mâché, or cardboard, or something. It doesn't look real. And it's been knocked over.

And now it's growing very dark, and I can't see those two demons any longer. Oh, and now it's growing light by the flagpole, and I see letters now in the sky. It's "PENANCE": P-E-N-N-A-N-C-E. "PENANCE": P-E-N-N-A-N-C-E. And it says now: N-O-D. No, "NOW": N-O-W. But the "D" is falling underneath, and it says: "D FIVE"; "D FIVE"; "DEMON FIVE." "PENANCE NOW. DEMON FIVE." And underneath it says: "ARRIVING." "PENANCE NOW. DEMON FIVE ARRIVING."

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's very pretty. I see now Her mantle goes back down Her shoulders and . . . very brilliant. This is the first time I've seen Our Lady's hair. I can see Her hair. It's a - oh, a light brown, almost a blonde, from the light. I can't tell; the light's very bright. And Our Lady is smiling. And now She's leaning over, and Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "I will be here always, My children, even unto the final battle. Then We will gloriously join you all for the setting up of the Kingdom."

Now Our Lady is placing Her hands out, like this, in front of Her, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "Come to Me, all you who have sorrow, for I will dry your tears. I come to you with graces in abundance, just for the asking. These graces will give you the strength in the dark days ahead. We place upon these sacred grounds . . . "

Veronica - And Our Lady is now motioning. Oh, She's motioning with Her hand.

Our Lady - ". . . the power for the conversion of your erring children, and the power of cure through the grace of the Father. Come to Me, and you will find solace.

"My Son will soon bless all the sacramentals. Many of these sacramentals will be instrumental for the conversion and cure of souls: cure of body and cure of spirit, conversion of souls and spirits."

Veronica - Oh, now over to the right side Theresa is coming down. Oh! Oh, and she is with Saint Catherine, and her three sisters. Oh, and Theresa now is - oh, it must be quite windy because her skirts are blowing, and Catherine's also. But she's holding onto her hat. The hat looks like it's going to blow off. Oh! No - oh, she's now - she's plopped it down on her head. Oh, Saint Catherine almost lost her hat.

Oh, now she's coming forward and standing by Theresa. And now they're, they're looking down at their . . . shoes? Oh, no. Our Lady is also coming over, and She's looking down now at the skirts. Oh, now Theresa is speaking very softly; I can barely hear her.

NEW HABITS CREATIONS OF SATAN

St. Theresa - "Veronica, I see many of those new - I don't call them garments - creations of satan. Why haven't they brought them down?"

Veronica - Oh! Oh, Theresa is just shaking her head very sadly, and she's looking over to the convent. And now her sisters are also shaking their heads yes, yes. Now Theresa says:

St. Theresa - "Dire destruction will be their end. Oh, pity these poor souls! They have hardened their hearts; they close their ears.

"The Father plans a great Chastisement for the world. Our prayers of supplication rise to Heaven for more time. All the forces of Heaven work with you upon earth to save you from the abyss."

Veronica - Oh!

St. Theresa - "Time is of essence. You must send the warning of Heaven throughout the world. Many souls will fall into hell. Many will fall because they have no one who cares."

Veronica - Oh, now St. Paul is coming forward, and he's standing next to Theresa.

St. Paul - "Yes, my children, you have not learned the value of prayer. You disport yourselves among worldly pleasures. Man has slowly gone back to the animal stage. His desires are not of God. His passions are of satan. And his relative . . ."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Oh! Oh! Oh! Now I - oh, dear! Saint Paul says that many of these abominations that are destructful to human souls - these lessons are being taught by bad example, bad example of the teachers.

Oh, now - oh, Theresa and Saint Paul, oh, are going over to the left side of the flagpole. Now I see a large building. It looks like a gym. Oh, my goodness! I see nuns taking their habits off, and they have - oh, my goodness! - leotards. Oh, my! Now they're standing, and they're . . . they're . . . look like they're dancing, but it looks kind of ridiculous. One still has her habit on, but it's so short that it looks almost like a mini-dress. And Saint Paul now has crossed his hands, like this, and he's watching and he's shaking his head.

And Theresa now has turned her back, and she's motioning over to her sisters. And - oh, and Saint Catherine's following. Also, another group of nuns have come up behind Saint Catherine, and they're going also into this convent. I think it's a convent, but it's sort of a hall that's been given to - oh, my! It says: "Creative Dancing: The Liturgy in Motion." Oh, my! Oh! Oh! "Understanding Man." Oh! All these letters are appearing in the air; they're suspended in the air as these nuns are dancing.

Now there's a nun, she's in still - she's kind of older, but she's playing the piano very joyfully. And Saint Paul now - he's stepping outside, and he's motioning to the nuns, Saint Theresa and Catherine. And he's taking his hand now - he's very angry - and he's slamming the door. He slammed the door!

St. Paul - "Away with these abominations! Damnation upon them! The Father will seek justification for your destruction. Your example has set others on the road to hell. You will not be free from the destruction."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is appearing, and Theresa and Saint Catherine and the other nuns are going backwards over the tree. They're disappearing. And Our Lady is coming forward, and She looks very sad. She's holding Her hands in front of Her, and She has this large Rosary. The beads are very white, but the Our Fathers are very golden. Oh, it's very, very brilliant. And Our Lady says:

YOUR DAYS ARE COUNTED

Our Lady - "My beads of prayer, your acts of penance and atonement. You must open your hearts now to the truth. Your days are counted. The penance planned by the Father is heavy. The Ball has already been sent upon its way. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer."

Veronica - Now I see a clock. It's a very large clock. Oh, it's appearing across the whole sky. And now across the clock, the face of the clock, like sort of a metronome, there is like a rod, a reed or something. It looks like a stick, and it's going back and forth. It's like ticking. Just as though - it sounds almost like the ticking of - I don't know, just like a bomb or something. I don't know. It's ticking: tick, tick, tick, tick, tick.

And above it now I see a large light. It seems to be coming from the trees, and hitting onto the eagle of the flagpole. And in the light - in the light, there is a sword, a very large sword in the sky. Oh, and next to the sword there is an hourglass. The hourglass is covering the whole sky. Oh, but the hourglass looks like it's filled with blood. Oh, not sand, but blood. And it's dripping onto the hourglass slowly, drop by drop. And above the hourglass now, there's appearing a large chalice, a golden chalice.

And Michael now has come over, and he has placed the sword above the chalice. The sword now is dripping blood. It's dripping from the chalice into the hourglass - from the sword into the chalice into the hourglass. The sword, the chalice, the hourglass. Oh!

Now it's getting very dark - very, very dark. Now I can't see Michael or the other things, but Our Lady is coming forward, and She is saying:

Our Lady - "I have given you your armor. I have made known to you what lies in the days ahead. Prepare yourselves now. You have been warned."

Veronica - Our Lady has now bent down, and She's kissing the crucifix. Oh, mine too! Oh! And Our Lady now is putting Her cross out, like this, and She's blessing everyone, like this. And Our Lady is going over now to the left side of the flagpole - our right side, Her left side - and She's raising Her Rosary up very high. It's a beautiful Rosary. And She's blessing everyone, like this. Oh, now She's going over by the trees, and She's raising Her Rosary like this, Our Lady is. And She's going like this on the people. Now Our Lady is going over to the left side of the flagpole.

[Pause]

Now everyone will please kneel down, because Our Lady says now Jesus will come to bless the sacramentals.

In the name of the Father of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. A firm Act of Contrition, requested by Our Lady at this time, and all who will kneel now . . . Oh! Oh! Oh, Jesus now is coming down. Oh! Oh, it is so bright! Oh, He's - oh, He's dressed in His beautiful red robe. It's - oh, it's beautiful! Oh, He's smiling. Now the robe - He has underneath His . . . oh, a cream-colored gown. And Jesus has on these sandals; they're brown with brown leather on them. And He's smiling. Now Jesus is shifting His cloak over onto His left hand. Now He's coming forward, and He's bending over. And He says:

Jesus - "Repeat, My child, what I am about to say.

"I bless you all as the Father blesses you all, and We dispense among you the powers of the Holy Spirit."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand over His head, and He has His hands like this. Now He's blessing in the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now He's coming forward, and Jesus is looking down on this side. He's bending over. Now He's turned back, and Our Lady is now coming over behind Him. And He's looking down over on this side. And Jesus is coming over, and He says:

Jesus - "You will all receive the blessing of the Father. Any sacramentals will be your armor in the dark days ahead. All objects of God - cards, beads of prayer, and all of sacred nature - will receive the blessing from the Father. They will safeguard you in many trials in the days ahead."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming over. He's floating over. He doesn't walk, He's floating. And He's standing now at the left side of the flagpole. And He's raising His hand high above His head, like this, and He's saying:

Jesus - "I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Jesus has His two - His three fingers together, and He's coming over. Now He's standing at the left side of the flagpole. And He's raising His hand high, and He's also giving the blessing, and He's looking down: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary very far in front of Her. Now Jesus is looking down on the people on this side. He's coming forward. Jesus is just about now over the leaves of that tree. And He's looking over and motioning to Our Lady. And Our Lady is holding the large crucifix from Her Rosary out, like that.

Now Jesus is looking forward, and He's bending over on this side. He's standing, and He's now putting His fingers together like this. And He's blessing in the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming over, and Our Lady is stepping forward. Our Lady looks quite shorter than Jesus. It might be the way She's standing forward, but She comes up to just about a little below His shoulder. And She's saying:

Our Lady - "You will now continue with the prayers so sorely needed in these days. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

Veronica - Now Jesus - oh, Jesus has raised His hand, and Our Lady is looking over. And Jesus now is pointing His hand up to the sky. And now over there on the left side by the - oh, by the flagpole -

Jesus says:

Jesus - "Watch, and guide your life by these words."

Veronica - "WARNING": W-A-R-N-I-N-G. "PREPARE NOW. CLEANSE YOUR SOULS OF ALL SIN, MORTAL AND VENIAL."

And then I see all the words are just floating away, like they were made of smoke. And now there's a big word "NOW": N-O-W. And it's - and Jesus now is taking His hand, and He's going like this, and it's underlining the word "NOW," like this. It's put a whole line across the word "NOW." Now it's all beginning to like evaporate.

Now Our Lady said continue with the prayers of atonement. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

July 15, 1973

Eve of Our Lady of Mount Carmel

Our Lady - "You are much concerned of your past week. We shower you with many graces; however, this does not mean that you will be free from the attacks of satan. I must caution you these attacks will come double.

"The road to sanctification is not an easy road. We expect all to fall and tumble. But you will pick yourselves up and continue to carry your crosses.

"We find it necessary at this time to uniform all Mary workers, to unify them. The greatest advantage satan has is when he can divide. All Mary workers must unite for the common cause. Spiritual jealousy and disunity accomplishes nothing."

Veronica - Oh, there are the most beautiful blue lights forming around the outside of the trees. Our Lady gives this as Her sign for entrance. There's a very large cloud floating from the tree. It's coming out now over to the flagpole. The cloud is parting now in the center, and I can see far, far into the heavens. It's like floating far out into space. It's - oh, it's beautiful! The sky is a very clear blue. And we seem to be going farther out into space. Oh, there are many stars, very brilliant stars.

But now I see the stars, and there's a, an orange and red glow coming across the sky. Oh, it's cutting across the sky. Oh, it's very, very large. I can see that ball again. Oh, it's very, very large. Oh, it's traveling at a very fast speed. Now it's going across the sun. These, the vapors are covering a greater part of the sun, and they're so heavy that it seems to make the world outside dark.

Now the ball is turning around. It's made a complete revolution. And now it's starting to go back out into space. And - no, now something's happened. Something's happened; it's coming around again, and I, I see it. It's very close to the earth. I recognize the earth. Oh, the earth looks very light, sort of a white color from where I'm watching it. Now this ball is starting to circle. The tail now is cutting across - oh, it's cutting across a good section of the earth, on the right side of the globe as I'm watching it.

Now everything's clearing. The vapors seem to be clearing away. And on top of the globe there's a large cross, just a plain cross - it has no corpus on it. A very large cross. The ball looks like the earth. Now I see the ball is starting to turn. It's like it's on an - oh, I don't . . . an axis. And as it's turning, I see the cross starting to evaporate, until it's, it's like disappearing like smoke from on top of the world.

And I see now about three-quarters of the world has turned dark, almost black. Now underneath, there are letters forming underneath the large globe. The words are: "WHAT IS TO BE." W-H-A-T "IS TO BE." Now there is a hand pointing up, a hand pointing up far above the globe. And now the finger is pointing and starting to write across the sky: "GOD": G-O-D, and a large letter "I," "IS." "GOD IS." Now the hand is pointing way over to the right side of the flagpole by the trees. Now there, it's - the finger of the hand is pointing, and it's starting to write again: "WARNING." W-A-R-N-I-N-G. "TO MANKIND SOON." S-O-O-N. Now I see an eagle. There's a very large eagle in the sky; and over the eagle is written: "UNITED STATES," and under the eagle is written: "NEW YORK."

Now Our Lady is appearing. She's coming closer. There is a very large cloud formed over the words and the picture of the eagle. Now the cloud is floating over, and Our Lady now is coming through the cloud. And She's now bending over.

Our Lady - "Yes."

Veronica - Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Most of this message must remain secret at this time. Only part may be revealed.

BABYLON THE GREAT

"This is - Babylon the great will fall. Babylon, the master of deceit, will fall. Many good must suffer as martyrs with the bad. Babylon the great will fall! She has raised herself high above her God, and she invokes the vengeance of a just punishment. Ships will look upon her as she burns. Woefully they will shield their eyes from the sight. Babylon the great, the harlot upon nations, the harlot among nations, will fall. Babylon the great, who has led many astray, will fall.

"There are many who walk upon earth, many who are false prophets. You will recognize them by their fruits. Many propound false doctrine - fallacy created by the father of all liars, Lucifer, the prince of darkness. Lucifer and his agents have spread their errors throughout the world.

"Michael must be returned to the House of God, for a House that is in darkness will fall. The foundation is firm, but man and his creation will fall!

"Man has called himself great; man has sought to go beyond his Creator. In this manner is he bringing about, bringing upon him his own destruction.

"Parents share a major responsibility for the fall of their children's souls. We look into homes, homes that have become hovels of abominations. Judge not by the richness and materialism of these homes, but the destruction of the souls of the children within these homes. Parents, what example have you given to your children, with your permissiveness and your following the modes of the world?"

"My child, Veronica, the Mission for Heaven carries a heavy cross. When We chose you for this mission, We did this knowing that We had your love and confidence. You will not be free from trial and suffering. We did not promise you gain in this world, for the graces stored in Heaven will be used for the recovery of souls close to you and others who accept the word of God.

"Satan roams throughout your world. He uses every means gained through knowledge of the Father. You will not be approached by him in his true likeness, for he will use the means of persons, places, and things to lead you astray. A soul that falls into the web of Satan must not lose hope, for he can be recovered. Believe and you will be given the way.

FIVE MAJOR ADVERSARIES

"There is now upon your earth the legions of hell; five major adversaries of the abyss roam your world. There will be accidents that are not accidents, sudden deaths that are not in the plan of the Father.

"Children grow more disobedient and arrogant to parents. Man has lost the true meaning of love and charity of neighbor.

"I counsel you all to take your Book of life, Bible, and become knowledgeable of these latter days. The plan for the days ahead is covered quite thoroughly in this Book of life.

"Man would find his way to the Kingdom if he would cast aside the soul destroyers that he now has in his home, which destroy not only his soul but the souls of innocent children. For the love of money, these soul destroyers flood your earth.

"The time will come, without your prayers and actions, when you will no longer recognize sin as sin. You will become accustomed to sin as a way of life. The numbers to be saved in the final count will be in the few.

WARNING: BEGINNING OF SORROWS

"I come to earth from Heaven. I have roamed your world in tears. It truly now rains teardrops from Heaven. With the coming of the Warning to mankind, pray and pray much, for it is the beginning of the terrible sorrows.

"Men of science are ever seeking, but failing and falling far short of the truth.

"You will keep the monuments, statues, in your homes and in the House of God.

"My Son asks that you all comfort Him in His tabernacles throughout the world. He grows lonely. So many graces are never accepted.

"Satan sows throughout the world fear and confusion. You will save yourselves and those you love in the Sacred Heart of My Son.

LIVE EACH DAY AS IT COMES

"You, My child, Veronica, must learn to live each day as it comes. For worry is the weakness of all humans, but it is not constructive to the mission. Trust and confidence in the direction of the Father is all that you need to stabilize you in your work.

"We have been gathering the prayers and sacrifices of the many who have come to these hallowed grounds. It lightens My heart and eases the sorrow brought to many through My Son.

"As you live the remaining time upon earth of your lifetime on earth, you will guard your souls with all the sacramentals given for your protection. To those who are in darkness, you will be an object of scorn, derision, and scoffing. Know that none can be above My Son, for they will follow the road to the Kingdom just as My Son did. Prayer, atonement, sacrifice. Many will return with the phenomenon My Son plans soon."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. Our Lady is now - well, She's not walking, She's floating up onto this large ball; and the ball is floating over now to the right side of the flagpole. Now Our Lady is looking down. Her voice is very low; I can barely hear Her.

Our Lady - "My child, I am not leaving the sacred grounds. I am just looking over the surface of your world. I am looking for the candles. Daily We hope to see more candles added."

Veronica - I see water. The water is running between a valley. There are hills at either side, hills, but they're not mountains. The water is rising very high. There's going to be floods. Floods! Floods! Many lives will be lost, many lives. Floods . . . heavy rain . . . the closer the disturbance of the atmosphere. Many will die in the floods. The absence of clear drinking water will bring about a disease of the intestinal tract. Many waters will become contaminated.

Our Lady - "The murder of the unborn promoted in your city of evil has been watched by the Father with great anger. The unjust in your city and state will be dealt with severely. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for them. Many will enter into hell, claimed by Lucifer, without the time to repent and make amends to their much offended God.

"Never cease your prayers, My children. If I could open your eyes to your future, you would run fast from your worldly pursuits and retire within a life of prayer as victim souls to the Father, victims to His merciful love, victims for the salvation of all souls. Woe, I say to you now: many will die in the great flame of the Ball of the Redemption. The Ball nears: many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption!

"You, My child, will not leave your home without the Shrine cross in your protection."

Veronica - Michael is now coming forward. He's over the flagpole. He's so large! He's now standing with his wings spread over the . . . very high in the sky now. I've never seen Michael opening his wings . . . so large; it's beautiful! Oh, he's beautiful! Oh!

Our Lady - "Do not slacken or slow down the steady pace of the work in your mission. Should the worker be laid low, he will be gifted with many graces by the Father.

"You will not concern yourself, My child, of the opinion of man. Your mission is to give the message as a voice-box of Heaven. When this is done, you will pray and leave the rest to the Father. Souls can be converted by prayer and example. Speak once and if not hastened, speak no more, but pray. We do not condone evil, but you must keep in heart that it is not always their decision. Speak once and if not hastened, speak no more."

[Pause]

Veronica - Please kneel, because Jesus is going to bless all the sacramentals.

Now Jesus has waited quite a while. Jesus said there was quite a dispute over the photographs. However, Jesus said you must be most cautious in the photographs given in the days ahead. They will be reproduced only by - I guess He means me; and then the others will be sent out. Satan will work very hard to destroy His work here.

Now Jesus is coming over to the right side of the flagpole. He has on a beige-colored robe, and it's very beautiful. It has gold trim all around the outside. And He has on a - oh, a cream-colored gown, and brown - they look like leather slippers. And He's barefooted; I can see His feet in the slippers.

And now He's taken the cape from His head - there was a cape on His head, from the robe - and now Jesus is placing His hands out. Oh, I can see the wounds on His hands. Now He's raising His hand above His head. Jesus says:

Jesus - "You will extend all sacramentals, all objects of God, your beads of prayer, your medals, your cards, and anything of godly nature. They do not have to be removed from your person."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand high above His head, and He's blessing in a triangle, the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is standing next to Jesus, on His right side. And She has this large Rosary. Now the Rosary is - oh, the beads are white with gold. And Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Will the people please do honor to your God and stop your chattering, because in the presence of Jesus you must show due respect. Too much disrespect is already being condoned in the House of God."

Veronica - Now Jesus looked down and He smiled very, very quietly, sadly. And He's raising His hand again, and He said to me:

Jesus - "Proceed, My child."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is going over to the right side of the flagpole. Oh, now He's looking over and raising His hand now over His head: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary. The Rosary has a very large golden cross. And She's extending it, like this, and She's blessing now everyone - oh, in the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And Our Lady's looking over to this direction: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady's going, She's floating over by Jesus and Michael. And there's - oh, two very, very huge angels. I know there's Gabriel, and the other I don't recognize. It's not Raphael, but he's very, very huge. Now he's coming down, and Jesus is coming now midway; He's coming very close to the ground. Oh, He's right in the center of the flagpole. I never saw Jesus

standing so low. And He's looking down now, and He's blessing now. He's reaching over and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is rising - oh, He just is floating very - up, up, and Our Lady also; and They're coming over to the right side of the flagpole and looking down. Now Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "I have given you your final warning. You will follow the direction of My Mother, or you will fall into line with the forces of evil. We have chosen these grounds with purpose. We expect to retrieve, from your hearts and efforts, many souls that otherwise would have been lost to Us. All prayers and acts of atonement will be used for the repatriation of wandering sheep.

"The shepherds, Our representatives in your world, will lead their sheep with firm discipline and faith - faith in the light. They will remove all destructive minims of modernism and humanism from their teachings. Suffering is purification. The world is filled with soul destructors. Discard, cast off these evil trappings and clothe yourself in sackcloth. Go forth through the world as pilgrims so that you may return eventually to the Kingdom from whence you came."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming over to the left side of the flagpole, and He's raising His hand very high.

Jesus - "I bless you . . ."

Veronica - And He's going like this:

Jesus - ". . . as the Father blesses you: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Trinity. God is, God was, and God always will be. But first and above all, GOD IS!"

Veronica - And now written in the sky are the words: "GOD IS." G-O-D with large letters of "IS." Now it's growing very, very dark. I can't see Our Lady. She seems to be just going backwards. There's a large cloud now that is floating over, and Our Lady is standing almost behind the cloud. And Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "I never leave the sacred grounds. I am always here waiting for you. Come to Me all you who are burdened with sorrow. I will dry your tears and comfort you and give you all the graces necessary for your salvation."

Veronica - Now there's a tremendous white light. Oh, it's so brilliant! And Our Lady is standing now in the light. And around Her head is this crown of stars. It's very beautiful. Our Lady looks very beautiful. She's all in white. And - oh, Her slippers are white, but they have what appears to be golden roses right on the tips. And She has a gold belted rope about Her waist. And now She's taking Her large Rosary and She's winding it around the rope at the waist. And now it's hanging down from the golden rope about Her waist. Oh, and now it's growing very dark. And Our Lady now has raised Her hand, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many souls must be saved."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

July 25, 1973

Eve of St. Anne

Veronica - The sky is very dark above the flagpole, and there has appeared on the right side of the flagpole a cross. But the cross is black in color. It, it is quite a frightening-looking figure.

Now Our Lady is coming over to the right - no, the left side of the flagpole. She's very beautiful; Our Lady is very beautiful. Oh, now She's bending over, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "My child, you are observing conditions upon earth. Should they continue, a heavy penance will be given to mankind.

"We have given you in print many photographs of the coming Chastisement. Scoffers will close their eyes and be blinded to the manifestations.

"You, My child, Veronica, will not become discouraged. You will continue your mission undaunted by the opinion of man. The Father is in full control of earth's situation. In the war of the spirits, many true souls will carry heavy crosses."

Veronica - I see a large ball. It's very hot. The brilliance hurts my eyes, burns my eyes. It's like a ball of fire. The colors are shooting out in rays of orange and purple and yellow, but they're very hard on the eyes. My eyes burn.

This ball is traveling at great speed through the air. Behind it is a long streak of multi-colored gases, looking - oh, like vapors. They're very choking and dark, cutting off the light. The smell is like sulphur, like burning matches. [Veronica coughs.]

Many people are running outside to watch. They shouldn't; it will hurt their eyes. They must stay indoors.

I see a large globe suspended in the air. It is the globe of the earth. I see this large ball. It's heading very fast, with its long tail behind it giving off these gases. It's very big, and it's very long. And way off in the distance, I can see what is a ball; it's a sun. It's very burning and red.

Now the tail is - seems to be blowing over to the sun. It seems to be going all around the sun as though it's being pulled in. But no, now the ball is beginning to turn. It's bouncing.

And now the ball is making a dive into . . . the path of the earth. Now it's caught like a top, and it's spinning, and it's starting to go around . . . around, around the earth. And the tail now is pulling away from the sun. And the ball is going around the earth, and the tail now is starting to drift over onto the earth.

I see now the oceans, the waters. I see the waters; I see, I see the waters churning up, and this land is just going down into the water.

Now it's growing very dark. And Our Lady now is coming forward. It's grown very dark, but Our Lady - the light about Her now lights up the sky, and Our Lady is leaning over. She's saying:

Our Lady - "Repeat, My child, well, the words you will now hear from Me.

"I have given you the sight to see what is to befall man if he does not make a complete reversal now in his sinful ways. The many offenses against his God must be corrected by penance, atonement, and sacrifice. If you continue to give yourselves to lives of pleasure and sin, you will be removed from your way of life forcibly by trial.

"Many warnings have been given throughout your earth for many earth-years. You are receiving your final warning. The Father plans to cleanse the earth gradually until it is returned to the original plan of Heaven. All who have listened to My words will be prepared.

"We look upon a generation and see demons coming from their mouths, tails of demons for tongues - tongues that would be better used for prayer. It is not what goes into man that destroys his soul, but what comes out!

"My child, you will be discriminated against; you will be scoffed at, for your words from My lips are not those of comfort at this time. They are words of truth of what is to befall man, for he has become a perverse generation, worse than in the time of Noe.

NEW YORK WILL FALL

"Your city We place as Babylon - your city, the city of murder and evil, corruption and godlessness - your city will fall!

"Those who have remained in the light and accepted the graces given to strengthen them in these dark days will be saved. This I promise you as your Mother. My Son, and in the Father, does not wish that any be lost. Every opportunity will be given to man to prepare himself and be made ready for the trial.

"The Day of days is at hand. The Day of the Lord, and the Coming of My Son, is not far off. Do you not recognize the signs of your times? Have you not read the words of the prophets of old? No! You have destroyed the temple of the Holy Spirit, and the spirit within it, by casting your eyes and absorbing yourselves in the creations of satan. Take up the Book of life, your Bible, and bring yourselves back to the truth!"

ST. ANNE AND ST. JOACHIM

Veronica - Now I see a great light. Oh, it's just beautiful! And coming through this light, which is like an arc, is a lady. She's dressed similar to Our Lady, but in a darker garment. And she has on a cream-colored scarf over her head. And next to her there's a man. He's dressed in brown, a long brown robe, and he has on brown sandals. And he has a short beard. Oh, I know now. It is Saint Anne and Joachim.

Now Saint Anne is coming over; she's floating over to the left side of the flagpole. She's standing by Our Lady. Saint Anne is just a little bit shorter than Our Lady. They are whispering now together; I can't hear them. Now Saint Anne is shaking her head like this, yes, and she is saying:

St. Anne - "Oh, how sad to look upon the homes of earth! Whatever has become of motherhood? Bad example, such poor example I see in many homes. You must return to the simple life. The love of riches will destroy your souls.

LACK OF DISCIPLINE

"Involvement of the parents in worldly pursuits and living take them farther from the graces of Heaven. The greatest offenses to the Father is the lack of discipline and true direction of many parents on earth today. My children - "

Veronica - And Saint Anne is placing her hand out, like this.

St. Anne - "You still have time to make restitution and atonement, and to save your children. You must bring them back to the Sacraments. You must be an example of modesty and true faith to them. Children will learn much by your example."

Veronica - Now Saint Joachim is walking over; he's standing now between Saint Anne and Our Lady. Now Saint Joachim is standing there. He has a long - it looks like a rod in his hand. And he's standing there holding the rod up, and he's saying:

St. Joachim - "In one hand you will hold the Book of life, and the other, discipline."

Veronica - And he's brandishing the stick, like this.

St. Joachim - "Humanism in your world has been created by satan. You will bring back the adages of old of 'Spare the rod, and you will spoil the child.' Discipline must be returned to the homes.

MAN THE BREADWINNER

"Where is the place of the man and father? Where has he gone from the homes? Why has woman sought to take his place? Satan has created this delusion. The place of woman is in the home and the rearmend of the child. The man will be the breadwinner and safeguard his home.

"Women, mothers of the world, why do you expose your bodies? Why do you create lust in the eyes of others, and in their hearts? What example are you as mothers? Animals! Many homes now are infested with human animals!

"Return to the graces of your Sacraments and holy Church, or condemn yourselves to eternity with Lucifer! Consecrate your home with the Holy Spirit. Use the waters of life to chase the demons from within your home.

"The presence of My Son must always be in your hearts. You, as parents, will take your children to the tabernacles of the world. You will fortify their souls with my Son.

"Yes, my child, you wonder why I say 'my Son,' for He is God. But in earthly life I was His father.

"I do not often speak out, but the world has sent itself into spiritual darkness. All Heaven now mobilizes for the final battle. It is through the providence of the Father that we of Heaven are permitted to speak with you. It is through the merciful heart of the Father that you are being warned. The destruction will come fast upon you, and we pity those souls unprepared.

"Your homes will be homes of prayer and good example. You may have to be an object of scorn and derision among your neighbors; but O my children, if they knew what awaits them, they would come and join you on their knees."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark. Our Lady now is going over to the right side of the flagpole. Now Our Lady is bending over.

Our Lady - "My child, you will sit down now for the present. Jesus will instruct you further and bless all sacramentals. Continue with the prayers of atonement so sorely needed now, for the time grows short."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her Rosary, the cross, like this, and blessing: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

[Pause]

Veronica - Please kneel, all who are able, for the blessing of the sacramentals.

Oh, it's very bright. Jesus is standing out now; He's placing His hands out. And He has on a red robe; it's maroon-colored. And His hair is - well, it looks very much lighter, almost reddish-brown, because of the lights about Him.

And now He's smiling, and He's raising His hand now - oh, He says that He will start over on His right side to bless the populace, He says. Now Jesus is coming over to the left side of the flagpole. He says:

Jesus - "You will extend all your sacramentals. I will place upon these the power for conversion and cure, the power to retrieve from the wiles of satan those who would otherwise be on the dark road leading to the prince of darkness."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand, and His fingers are like this, three together, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is moving over closer to the left side of the flagpole. And Our Lady now is behind Him, and She's holding Her Rosary. It's a very large white Rosary with the gold bead on the end, the gold Our Father. And Her crucifix is very golden.

And now Jesus is standing next to Our Lady, and He's raising His hand very high above His head, like this, with three fingers: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's coming over very slowly; He's floating over to the right side of the flagpole. Now He is looking down and awaiting quiet. Jesus says there's disturbance below Him. Now He's looking up again, and He's raising His hand high above His head, and blessing in the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are going over by the trees. They're standing just above the trees. And Our Lady is smiling. Now She's raising Her Rosary; She's raising Her Rosary and holding the cross, like this. And now She is blessing in the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady now has placed Her Rosary in Her left hand, and She's holding Her hand out, like this. Now from Her hand are coming lights - lights, beautiful lights! And they're coming down now across the sky, and down, down here on the left side, and behind the back of the statue. The rays are very brilliant. They're a bluish-white ray, and they're - there must be one, two, three rays - three of them, coming right from the trees, down beyond the statue, and down onto the ground. And Our Lady is smiling.

Oh . . . Well, I don't know if I should repeat it, but Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Did you follow the direction of Our graces well, My child?"

Veronica - Oh, now Jesus and Our Lady are coming over to the center of the flagpole. Oh, They're very beautiful! There's - oh, such a wonderful feeling of peace. Jesus is looking down now and over, and He's pointing now over to the left side of the sky, and - oh, He's writing again with His finger. And He says:

Jesus - "ALL": A-L-L "WARNING CONDITIONAL TO YOUR RESPONSE": R-E-S-P-O-N-S-E.

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming over to the right side of the flagpole. He is saying:

THE ELEMENTS CAN BE BROUGHT DOWN

Jesus - "Nothing is impossible with the Father. The elements can be disturbed. All the elements of Heaven can be changed and brought down upon you, all in the will of the Father. He has created, and He can destroy. However, it will lighten your hearts to know that the Father does not plan to destroy your earth, but to cleanse it by trial until it returns to the pure state of its original creation."

Veronica - Now it's growing quite dark, and Jesus and Our Lady are stepping back. Now Our Lady is bending over with Her Rosary. The Rosary is being held - She's holding them in Her hands, like this.

Our Lady - "My child, one more word of direction to the world: We find great discord among the workers of earth. United you will form a strong front, but you are all divided. You must unify as Mary workers, and set a strong front against the forces of evil. If you do not unify, you will be infiltrated by the agents of hell.

"United you will stand against satan. If you divide, he will conquer many. This is a simple lesson that must be learned by Our workers in the mission of saving souls.

"All sacramentals will be distributed throughout the world. The beads of prayer shall go throughout the world, link to link and bead to bead.

"Your country can still be saved a greater part of the major disaster planned for it. However, the balance now falls heavily to the left, which is of evil. You must make now atonement, and restore your country and the world to a state pleasing to your God. This is the final warning being given to man before his coming chastisement."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising Her hand: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

August 5, 1973

Eve of the Transfiguration of Our Lord

Veronica - Over to the left now of the trees there's appearing a great light. It's blue. It outlines the trees. Oh, and Our Lady now is coming forward. She's so beautiful! Her robe is white. It's very long, and Her robe is trimmed in gold. She's very beautiful. The gold goes all about Her robe, over Her head.

And I can see now, as She's stepping forward, She has on sandals. They're beautiful. They're golden. And on the center of the sandal, near the tip of Her feet, there are flowers. Oh, they're roses, but they're made of a golden color.

Now Our Lady is floating over, and the light is following Her. It's opening up the sky. It's a very pale blue-white light. And Our Lady now is coming over to the left side of the flagpole. Now Our Lady's standing there holding Her Rosary out in front of Her. It's a very large Rosary, white. And the crucifix is golden.

Now as Our Lady is turning, She's looking down upon all the people, and She's smiling. Now Our Lady is coming closer. She's now about the middle of the flagpole. And Our Lady now is talking very softly.

Our Lady - "My child, We have made a great advance in the promotion of prayer. This lightens My heart and balances the scales. However, it will take much prayer, much sacrifice, and severe penance for the peoples of the world to forestall the coming Warning and Chastisement.

PERMISSIVE ATTITUDES

"You will make it known to the world, and especially, My child, to the men in the House of God, that We can no longer tolerate their permissive attitudes in the offenses which they permit, and are acting in laxity of their permission of offenses to the Eucharist.

"The House of God will be a sanctity of silence and adoration. The House of God will be a place of honor among men. The House of God will not be entered in nakedness.

"Fear? Why do you fear the body - what will happen to your worldly body or your position in your temporary life? Men of God, why do you honor the temporal things of the world?"

LIKE THE WEB OF A SPIDER

"Many prayers are needed now, for many in the House of God have chosen to leave the road. Pray, My children, pray much that they return and lose their blindness. The plan of satan is like the web of a spider, going in all directions through the House of My Son.

"God is master of the world, of Heaven and of earth. Satan has been given his time to claim those who have chosen to enter into his kingdom. The sins of the flesh have condemned many now to hell. "We look into homes that have become filthy - filthy holes of abominations, example of depravity. The Father will hold all parents responsible to the greatest degree for the fall of their children's souls. The greatest teacher in the home will be the example of the parents.

"Your children are wandering into the web of satan, going farther from the House of My Son. The truth is being removed from their hearts. They are setting among themselves groups. They shall not remove from their lives vows of My Son. As the only sanctified House upon earth, their souls will be destroyed when they are not given the Bread of living life. This Bread will only be obtained in the sanctified House of My Son. Satan seeks to remove the tabernacle from among you.

HONEYED WORDS

"Man must guide his life in faith and trust of God. His doubts, his confusion will lead him into the web of the enemy, the enemies of God. Many now roam your world. They parade as angels of light. Their words are honeyed, but they speak with the tongues of the demons.

"Satan knows the full Scriptures; he can quote. Satan learned much from the Father when he was in the realm of the Kingdom. He will use all of his knowledge now to seduce you, My children. Recognize the faces of evil among you. Pray for the light.

"You will not cast aside the sacramentals given to you; they are for your protection. The enemies of God laugh and scorn these sacramentals, but one day they, too, shall be trodden underfoot.

"Know with great hope, My children, and trust that the eventual victory will be with My Son. The Father has set His plan. He will let these abominations run their course unto the final cleansing of the earth.

"Your country will not be free from the chastisements and warnings long due a country that has given itself to satan.

"Pagans roam the world, pagans walk into the House of God. Man, you have reduced yourselves to the state of an animal. Your intellectual pride has set you down the ladder to the fires.

"The greatest sorrow in My heart, My child, is the debasement that man has allowed for his body, the sacred temple of his spirit. He has now lost the knowledge of sin. His life has become a way of sin. The word of God has lost its way from his heart.

"Shout, My children! Shout from the rooftops the truth. The world can no longer escape the punishing hand of the Father. The world must be cleansed, and cleansed soon. Too many souls now are entering into the Kingdom of the prince of darkness. How many tears I have shed to see these souls that have gone into hell."

VISION OF THE TRANSFIGURATION

Veronica - I see now a great light. It's very, very bright and brilliant. And I see open country. It's very hilly, like mountainous. And Jesus is walking up this very high mountain, and with Him are three men. They're dressed in brown garments. Oh, they're very - they almost look like Franciscans. They have sandals on their feet, and these very rough garments with a rope tied about their waist.

It's very warm; it's a very warm day because one of the men has wiped his forehead with his sleeve. Now Jesus is motioning to them. They're walking up, and they're now between two trees. But now they're up on the top of the mountain, and they can look all about. And it seems that from the mountain you could see all the parts of the countryside. And now one of the men dressed in brown says, "This will be the ideal place for the three tabernacles."

"Three . . . three?" said Jesus. "There will be one tabernacle!"

Veronica - And then all of a sudden - oh, all of a sudden, the three men now, they're throwing themselves back. The light is so bright. Oh, oh! And now I can't see Jesus. The light is so bright, it's blinding. It's a white light. And Jesus is lost in it. The light is rising now up into the sky. Oh! Oh! It's a brilliant white. Oh, it's beautiful!

Now I can see, like in a haze, I can see Jesus standing in the light. Now the men have thrown themselves down. Now one is covering his face with his hands. His eyes can't watch the brilliance of the light. My eyes burn, it's so bright.

Now Jesus is talking. It's as though the voice is booming from the sky.

Jesus - "There will be tabernacles throughout the world, but these tabernacles will be of one God. The Son of God shall be honored. God is, God was, and God always will be among you. Man shall not close down the tabernacle of God. The Word will always be among you. Whenever two or three are gathered in My name, know that I am with you.

"I have set before you leaders in My House. There are those now who roam throughout the world, setting themselves, filled with intellectual pride, to interpret what I have given through the Holy Spirit to the leaders in My House. You will not break away from My House and set yourselves up as examples for the young to follow. Return now to My House, or forever be damned."

Veronica - I see now large groups of young people. They're standing, everyone talking at once. And then over to the right is another group. They talk of things of God. They read from the holy Book, but they are not absorbing the truth. Now Our Lady is coming forth, and She is saying:

Our Lady - "They must remain with the leaders. The goats shall be weeded from the House of God, so do not leave. Stand forth as examples of truth. Many enemies of God have entered into the House of God. But this is the plan of Satan. You will not leave. You will stay and patch the cracks. The foundation is solid. The foundation is My Son.

"Man is human, subject to error. God is Divine. He turns all evil to good. So stand forth, do not procrastinate. Do not judge. Speak out against evil and pray.

"Prayer is the greatest weapon against the evil forces now that are in your world and that roam in the houses of God throughout your world. You will chase the demons of hell from the House of God with prayer. You will chase the demons of hell from your own hearts with prayer.

"It is only, My children, through the mercy of the Father that I be allowed to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man to warn you, to prepare you for what lies ahead. Your future now has been written in Heaven.

MANY CATASTROPHES BEFORE MAJOR CATACLYSM

"The world will soon receive a Warning. Many minor warnings in catastrophes will be interspersed before the major cataclysm. Recognize the signs of your times, My children, for if you do not you are blinded, blinded by your worldly living. Come out of your blindness. Open your hearts and your eyes to the truth. You are now fighting in the final battle.

"The Father has created, and the Father can destroy in an instant.

"One day of your earthly week-time will be given to the Father in prayer and meditation. It is the Day of the Lord. Know now that this is but a small penance and sacrifice for what lies ahead. I promise all who follow My direction to be protected during these days, as I shelter them beneath My blue mantle."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is opening Her robe. It's now - instead of white, there's a blue light now shining from every direction onto Her mantle. And now Her mantle has - it's opening up, and She's standing now with Her full gown. But the mantle seems like it has grown to gigantic proportions, and it's covering the whole sky. The wind, or something, is carrying it across the sky, until Our Lady's standing like a beautiful Queen.

She has in Her hand a golden scepter, in Her left hand. And in Her right hand She's holding the Rosary out, a blue Rosary.

The robe is very blue, and it fans out in every direction behind Her. She's very beautiful.

And Our Lady now is placing Her scepter in Her hand with the Rosary, and She's extending something now out. Oh, it's the Scapular. I can see the figures on the Scapular.

Our Lady - "These, My children, are the sacramentals I give you for the salvation of your souls."

Veronica - Now it's growing very, very - sort of a dark blue; the sky is becoming a very dark blue. The stars now are coming out of the sky, and Our Lady is going back into the sky. She seems to be floating. She doesn't walk; She just floats right back into the sky. Now Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "I am not leaving, My child. There will be further direction from Jesus, and you will meet two very fond helpers from Heaven. They have been waiting to meet you, My child."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising Her hand with the Rosary, and She's blessing in the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

[Pause]

Now all who can will kneel. And Jesus now is standing at the right side of the flagpole. He's wearing a red, deep red robe. It's quite long, and He's carrying it over His left arm. It's so heavy; it's quite heavy. From here it looks like it might be made of velvet. It's a very, very heavy robe.

And now Jesus has His hair combed - it's quite long, but from the light it appears to be a - oh, sort of a pinkish-brown. But that's only the light, I believe, that's coming from within Him. It's shining all about Jesus' figure. Now Jesus is bending down. He says:

Jesus - "My child, you will have the children extend all of their sacramentals."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming forward. He's floating forward; He seems to glide. And He's standing now over by the right side of the flagpole. Now He's raising His hand, like this. His three fingers are like this, together. And He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking down on the pilgrims over on this side. Now He's moving over, and He's coming over next to the side of the flagpole. And He's raising His hand high above His head: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now also in the background now there are three men coming forward. Oh, they're the same - I recognize two of them because of their garments - the two men that were with Jesus, like on that mountain.

Now they're coming forward, and Jesus has turned to the side and nodded His head. And they are standing now next to Jesus, and Jesus is on the left side of the flagpole. And He's extending His hand again, like this, over His head: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Jesus is blessing in the sign of the Trinity.

Now He is going over, and the two men are following Him. They're gliding over to the left side here by the trees. Now they're coming down very close. They're by the first leaf over there. Oh, I never saw Jesus standing so close. Now He's looking down, and He's raising His hand again and He's blessing: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is now coming over to the center of the flagpole. And He is bending over now, and His hand now is reaching over to the two men. He said:

ST. JAMES AND ST. JOHN

Jesus - "I introduce, My child, to you, James and John. I do not believe you recognized them with Me."

Veronica - And then - now also coming through the sky, right out of the sky, is another figure. Oh, he's very, very, very elegantly dressed. And he has, though - it looks like a papal hat. Yes, it is the Pope's hat, with the three sections to it. Now he's removing that and holding it in his hand and taking the scarf-like covering from his head. And he says now:

St. Peter - "I am Peter, and the rule will still stand."

Veronica - Oh! Now Jesus is coming over, and He's bending down. Oh!

Jesus - "Veronica, My child, My words you will repeat so that you will not be forgetful. We have not given you a heavier cross than We know that you can carry. The message must go out in great haste.

"All who work for the Father, and though they be laid to rest, will rise in great glory. The reward given to the workers of My Mother are not counted on earthly values. The reward is given by the Father. So do your acts and works in secret. Retire from the world, and the Father will reward you, Who watches also in secret.

"I bless you, My children. Continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed in your world that is now covered with deep darkness of spirit."

Veronica - And Jesus has placed His hand over, like this, and it is as though a large globe is forming across the sky. And it's all black; it's covered in a very deep black, almost as though a shroud has been placed over the world.

And now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's carrying a candle. Our Lady is carrying a candle in Her hand. Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "These candles are not just symbols, My child. These candles will be the light of the world."

Veronica - And now it's growing very, very dark, and Our Lady is bending over. And now She has extinguished the candle. Wsh-h-h! She blew out the candle, and says:

Our Lady - "We will guide you through the darkness that lies ahead. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. I repeat: the sacramentals must not be taken from your bodies. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

August 14, 1973

Eve of the Assumption of Our Lady

Veronica - There is starting to form around the trees the blue lights, the beautiful blue lights.

Now I see over to the left side of the flagpole a large cloud. The trees now - all about the trees is a beautiful blue, hazy light. Oh, Our Lady now is coming forward. Beautiful! Oh, She looks so - oh, queenly.

Now Our Lady is turning over to Her left side. And now - oh, She's holding in Her arms a small child. It's a little Boy. He's very pretty. He has golden hair; it looks like a light brown. And He's sitting now in Her arm. He also has a beautiful crown on His head. It's made of red velvet with golden trim. And He's dressed like a little King. He has on a red velvet little cape, and His gown is quite long. But He is barefooted, because I can see His feet; they're underneath the gown.

VERONICA HOLDS THE CHILD JESUS

"Oh, Our Lady . . . yes."

"Oh! Oh, He's weightless! He's very light. He's very pretty. Oh, He's very beautiful, but He has no weight. Oh! Oh, yes! Oh! Our Lady . . . He's - little Jesus, He is weightless. A little Boy. Oh, He's not two years old."

Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Yes, you're right, My child. He is not two years old. He is a year and one-half."

Veronica - Oh! Now it's growing dark. The blue lights are all about the trees. Oh, the blue lights are all about the trees, but it's growing dark. And Our Lady now is going behind the trees. I can barely see Her.

She has now the Baby still in Her arm. He's very beautiful. I'm still looking into His face. And He doesn't have the face of a usual child. His face . . . His face has the . . . only one word - the "wisdom of the ages" in His face.

Oh, now it's growing very dark. And there's an arrow pointing; there's an arrow pointing in the sky now over to the right side of the flagpole. And now by the arrow there is a large - it looks like a weight, but it has a stick down, and what looks like sort of a knife-like thing, and it's swinging back and forth, back and forth.

Our Lady now is coming over to the left side of the flagpole. She says:

Our Lady - "This, My child, is the pendulum."

THE FOUR INSTRUMENTS OF HEAVEN

VISION OF THE BEGINNING OF THE CHASTISEMENT

Veronica - And now it's swinging back and forth. Now it's being lowered. I see four angels now coming down through the sky, and they're standing above the pendulum.

Now Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "You see, My child, the four instruments of Heaven, the agents from Heaven that will start the Chastisement upon man."

Veronica - Now I see . . . it's like looking at a large picture, and a moving picture, almost. There's a large map, and beside it a globe of the world. The globe now is turning and turning, and as the globe turns it's like a movie. The scene keeps changing fast on the left side of the globe.

I see . . . I see islands, and then I see very large waves. And then I don't see the islands. It's like sand bars being washed right out into the water.

But now on top of the water there are people floating, and there are pieces of wood, and there are people, bodies. Oh! Oh!

Now I see . . . it's very warm and very gray. And it seems like it's getting very dark. As it grows dark, the people are running in every direction. They don't seem to know where to run. I see closed doors and people knocking on the doors. The doors are closed.

But the doors now are painted with a large red cross on the door. The cross, though, the cross is like being made in blood. The cross on the door is like blood on the door. The blood of the cross! There are lights, candle lights through the windows of the doors with the cross. And I see the people lying out beyond the doors. They seem to be falling over. Somewhere in the air, there is something that is cutting off their breathing, because they're clutching at their throats. And they're falling forward on their faces.

I see some faces looking out of the windows, but now they're clutching their eyes; they're covering their eyes. Oh, they can't look. They can't look outside the windows.

The sky is very red and dusty. There's like a very big explosion. The explosion - it's like, almost like a bomb being dropped. But there's no wrenching apart of bodies, but there's tremendous heat. I'm watching this tremendous heat.

The globe now is appearing again. It's spinning. I think it's the globe. No, it's a ball. It's a fiery ball, and it's spinning and going about the globe. And it's trailing a long tail. It has gases. I know they're gases, because there is a terrible smell. The smell is so - - [Veronica coughs.]

Now I see a great, large - I know it's a powerhouse. It's a large building, a stone building. And they're pulling on all these levers. But I see fear, great fear in the faces of all these men. They're running up and down steps. There are levers on the steps, and they're pulling at these levers. But nothing's happening. And they're - now they're running down the stairs, and they're running outside. And when they run outside it's like going into total blackness. There are no lights, and it's dark, pitch black.

I see the men trying to walk outside. They're talking; two men are talking to each other by the door. They want to reach their cars, but they cannot find the distance. One man is groping his way, and the other is just standing.

Now over on the left I see houses, beautiful houses up on a hill. But the water - I see water, water rising very, very high. The water is going twelve, thirteen, fourteen feet high. Now there - oh! It's very windy and it's very noisy, because the water is hitting the sides.

Now I see the houses starting to shake. And these houses are like on the edges of the water, and all the dirt now is starting to come from under them. And they're just sliding down the side, sliding down. And I hear screaming; people are screaming.

Now over to the right there are more houses. The water now has reached over into the living rooms. And I see a church; this church is made of all wood. It's - it looks like a very old church. The Church of SS. Peter and . . . I can't read the rest. And it's got a very tall steeple on it. But the water has only reached up to the - the water should be in, but yet the water hasn't gone beyond the first landing. There are two landings to this church.

Now standing up near the door is a priest. I recognize him; he has his cassock on. And he's standing there now, and these people are gathering. They're coming now in rowboats. They're coming up to the church in rowboats. And he's asking them to come inside to pray. The church is so filled that the boats now are just staying side-by-side against the sides of the building. The building hasn't fallen, but the houses have. There's a house almost within six feet next to it, but that's gone. It's crumbled down; it just fell in, like . . . the whole roof was down.

And over to the right of the church there was another house. It looked like a country store in the house. There's rooms over it, but that's also broken down now and fallen in. And - oh, in the store window I see some bodies that are - they're under some large blocks of wood that were a counter table that fell in. Oh!

Now above the - above the flagpole is appearing letters: "FLOODS": F-L-O-O-D-S, "GREAT HEAT AND THE PLAGUE." Then there's a large - now I see a hand, a large hand. The five fingers are like this, and it's waving it's hand across the sky, like this. I can't see whose hand it is, but the hand is very lighted. I fear it is - yes, it is Jesus. Oh, He's standing there now with His hand out, like this, and I can see the wounds in His hand. Now He's extending His other hand out, like this. Oh, and as I watch, there is blood coming from His hand, flowing down now upon the world.

Now there's a great - oh, my goodness! The sky now is becoming a large, circular globe, all around. All around . . . a large, circular globe.

Now the globe is starting to get darker and darker, and redder. It's receding, and it's coming back. No, it's not a globe of the world; it's like a ball. It looks like a giant piece of ice, sort of - giant piece of ice. And it's starting to spin very fast. And I see it traveling across the sky, and it's developing some kind of colors about it. It's becoming yellow and orange, and it's tremendous! It's like looking at a huge sun. It's tremendous! Oh!

Now over, though, to the right there's a large - it's the sun. I know it's the sun. It's a big sun! But this now is heading to the sun, and all of a sudden it cuts over, and the, the heat is terrible! Oh, it's so hot! Oh! Oh! Oh!

Now I see this huge ball has now circled about. There are two balls now in the sky. There's the huge red one, the sun; and then the center, the ball. It's larger than the other ball, the white ball on the left. But the one in the center is larger. And it's tremendous!

Now it's starting to travel at a great speed. And I see now another ball forming with outlines of mountains; it's a globe of the world. It's a very large globe of the world, and it's horrible. Oh, it's - the ball, it's coming around about it. It's going around. It's going to make a complete revolution. It's going around. Now as it comes up to the top around the globe . . . it's zooming now out, and I can see it. It's very, very small in the distance, but all of these particles of dust, and - it feels like rocks - are falling down now. And as they fall, some of them are very large. And they're floating onto the lands and the houses. Oh!

Oh, it's much brighter now, and Our Lady is coming down. Our Lady is looking down sadly, and She is saying in a very low voice:

A MOST FRIGHTENING SIGHT

Our Lady - "My child, do not be afeared. It is a most frightening fate that man is choosing for himself. I have traveled far and wide throughout the world crying, begging for atonement and for man to turn back now from the path that is leading fast to his chastisement.

"Many warnings from Heaven have passed on unnoticed by man. He has lost touch, My child, with the Father. He has given his spirit over to satan. Therefore, he goes on his way in darkness and blindness. O My children, if I could receive from the Father, My pleadings for your salvation, an extended time for your atonement, My heart would not be torn.

"There are many agents of hell loosed upon earth now. They have entered into the House of God, and they possess the body of many men to do the will of satan. You must not abandon the sacramentals that I have given you through the Father for your protection and your salvation.

"There will be many manifestations throughout the world. There will be many chosen as My voice-box. Before the final Chastisement each man will have had and made the choice, had the opportunity to choose between My Son and satan. The forces of evil are gathering fast for the final battle. Satan knows that his time is short.

"Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice: is this too much to ask of you in the face of the reality of what lies ahead for your country and the world? Shall you be forced to fast and starve your bodies? Shall you be forced to your knees with disaster?"

GUARDIAN AND PATRONESS

"I have long been a guardian and Patroness of your country. It has prospered and become a symbol to the world. However, now it has blackened the cross, and it has made itself up as a center for the worship of man and worldly treasures. The example of those in authority has been debased. The example of many in authority has set many onto the road to hell. Nothing has gone by unnoticed by the Father.

"Man of sin, turn back now from your ways. Do penance on your knees; beg for your atonement; beg for the graces you'll need. The hour for the hand of God upon you is approaching speedily.

"Your world has given itself now to pagan pleasures. Your world has turned now to satan! Idols, false idols to worship!

"You will not deny the divinity of My Son. You will no longer offend the Father in the Son, in the Holy Ghost within the House of God and in your world, for you call down a heavy penance upon yourselves.

"I have not come, My children, to set fear into your hearts. I have come only as a Mediatrix and a Mother. I have come to warn you that you have offended God much, and the scales must be balanced soon. Many graces will be given to those who come and ask for them. None will be forced onto the road of satan, for they will go willingly before the final count.

"You will not turn your backs upon the houses of God. My Son has set His example among you. My Son, with Simon Peter, gave you the way. You will follow the Vicar of Christ. On your earth you will not remove him from the Seat of Peter and place one who has been planned from hell. Watch and pray.

"My child, this you may repeat. I give you the choice."

Veronica - "I'm very forgetful, Blessed Mother. I can't remember everything."

Our Lady - "Then, My child, it is your choice to record what I say to you.

"The mission given to you will soon be completed. The work for the establishment of My Shrine will continue. Man will never stop the plan of the Father as He renews this world.

"Patience, trust, and guidance in the Father, My child, will be your way of life. The more you become involved with man and worldly living, the farther you will be from the Father. Therefore, I would advise you to confine yourself and restrict your worldly activities to your family and the major work of the establishment of My Shrine here in your world.

"You will also at this time plan work action, prayer sessions. All the strength and help necessary will be sent to you by the Father. Trust, and do not question His motives.

"You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your world and your country. No dates will be given, but I can assure you, My children, a date has been set.

"None will be lost who will save themselves in the Sacred Heart of My Son. None will be lost who will keep the sacramentals and all objects of godly nature in their homes.

"This will be difficult, for the scoffers will increase and the licentiousness will increase. And you will be soon a minority. However, it is in the plan of the Father that we shall gather the House of God and restore it in the world to its proper proportions. Man then will be returned to his former state, for he will then no longer be forced to offend his God, forced through the agents of hell who will be removed from your earth.

"Pray, have great confidence in the knowledge that the eventual victory will be with Heaven. The Father permits these times of trial for the cleansing of man. It is better, My child, this way than to have to cleanse entirely, as in the past. The Father sorrows greatly that Lucifer has thus far been successful in the capture of many souls.

THE SACRED AND IMMACULATE HEARTS OF JESUS AND MARY

"Full dedication will be made to the Sacred Heart of My Son and the Immaculate Heart endowed to Me by the Father. I place My blue mantle of protection over all My children who come to Me. I have come here, and I will remain here upon these sacred grounds and upon many sacred grounds throughout the world until the final victory.

"I bless you all, My children. Continue with your prayers of atonement. They are much needed!"

Veronica - And Our Lady is taking Her large Rosary and blessing Herself, and also the world, as She extends Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, and She's drawing a large circle in the sky with the Rosary. And now She's taking Her hand away, and the Rosary now is just hanging in mid-air. It's formed a complete large circle, with the beads and the cross hanging down, suspended in the air. Now Our Lady is going over to the left side of the flagpole. She said:

Our Lady - "You will sit down now, My child, and Jesus will be here very soon to bless the sacramentals of all these beautiful hearts which I send My graces and the graces from the Father to."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her hands out. And those rays are coming down now. She's standing over by the left side of the trees, and Her hands are extended out. And - oh, they're very bright; they're - oh, they're just coming out of Her hands! It's just like tremendous lights! There are three, though, in each hand. I notice each - they're equal, each stream of light is equal. But there are three in each hand, and they come down beyond the flagpole.

And - let's see, from Her left hand they seem to be landing right almost beyond the trees. And the right hand - now Our Lady is moving Her hand, and it's going across my head. The lights are going now - the beams are going right across my head, down to the back, back there.

And Our Lady now is smiling. And She's shaking Her head, which means yes. And now . . . Our Lady now is motioning to the seat.

[Pause]

Veronica - All now who can will kneel, as Jesus is now standing by the flagpole. He is going to bless all the sacramentals. He's just now beyond the flagpole, over to the right. Now Jesus is looking down. Oh, He looks so beautiful; the light is so beautiful.

He's dressed now, Jesus - He has His red robe on. It's deeper now; it looks almost a maroon color. And He has on a cream-colored gown. The gown is very long, but now - oh, this evening He is not wearing sandals. Oh, He has His feet very bare. And I can see the marks in His feet. Oh, and He's standing there now, and He's pointing to His cloak, which He's opening. And - oh, on the center of His gown there is a large heart. It's a very red heart, and in the heart there's a knife. It's like a sword, a gold-like sword. It's very brilliant, the gold of the sword through His heart.

And now Jesus is pointing down to the sword, and He's bending over, and He is saying:

Jesus - "It is for the love of gold that many have chosen to fall into error and follow the ways of the man of sin."

Veronica - Now Jesus is closing the robe over His heart, His chest. He's drawing both of the sections over. And now He's looking over at all the peoples, and He's smiling now. Oh, He is going to bless now the sacramentals. Jesus is raising His hand, like this. Now Jesus says:

Jesus - "You will raise, and if you cannot raise these objects of God, they will be blessed on your person or on the ground. I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Jesus is raising His hands, and He's blessing in the sign of the Trinity. And now behind Him, the sky is filled with all angels. Oh, they're so many of them. Oh, they're just so beautiful! And they're strewing from - they're carrying something in their hands which they're throwing out. They almost look like white rose petals. They're floating down, down, down on us. They're beautiful! They have, they're weightless. It's like rose petals, white rose petals.

Now Jesus is moving over to the left side of the flagpole and He's raising His hand, and He's blessing now all those on this side - that would be His right side - with His hands, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is moving over, and He's being joined by Our Lady. And They're standing there. Our Lady now is holding Her Rosary forward in Her hands, like this. And Jesus now is raising His hand high above His head, and He's making the sign of the Trinity down: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He's coming down very close. Oh, He's just about, oh, off the middle section of the flagpole. He says:

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, in the Father and the Holy Ghost. I dispense among you the graces for the conversion of sinners. Come to Me; ask and you will receive the graces and strength to chase from your household and My houses the demons which have entered."

Veronica - Now it's becoming very bright, very brilliant! It's very, very white. Oh, I - Our Lady now is becoming - there's a tremendous light coming out of Our Lady now. And now Jesus is coming over, and He says:

Jesus - "I want to show you, My child, the Assumption of My Mother."

THE ASSUMPTION OF OUR LADY

Veronica - Now I see, I see like a hillside. And there's a cave-like, oh, I guess it's a grave, sort of, but it's not like in a graveyard. It's like cut out of a hillside. And there's a slab, there's a slab of stone. And I see - it looks like a mummy, because I see a body all wound up in white sheeting-like pieces. But it's sort of not white sheeting, exactly; it's like very rough-looking with dots sort of in it, like muslin, sort of, and wound up just like a mummy.

Now Jesus is - oh, He's coming. Now this place is all closed off. There's no door. It's like - oh, like a mausoleum or something, but it's more like a cave. And I see Jesus now; He's coming right through the rock. And He's standing there now, and He's placed His hand on the sheeting. And all of a sudden there's a tremendous light around this, like a person in the sheeting. Ah! And I see the sheeting is just unwinding, falling away. And there - it's Our Lady, but She's sitting up. And Jesus is standing next to Her. And now as the sheeting is falling off, it's just falling away from Her, disintegrating.

She has a most beautiful white gown - oh, pure white. She's barefooted now. And Jesus has placed out His hand, and He's taken Her hand. And She's all lit up. Beautiful!

Now I see Our Lady is - I know it's Our Lady - She's getting younger and younger. When the sheet was first away from Her, She looked kind of old, maybe - well, maybe seventy-three, seventy-four. But now She looks a little girl. She's beautiful! She's very young-looking.

And Jesus now is taking Her hand, and They are both just rising. They're going up, up, up, and right through the rock! Absolutely! They went through the rock! Now I see Them outside the door, and I see Jesus and Our Lady, and the light is tremendous. Oh, and Jesus now is holding Our Lady's hand.

And there are, oh, hundreds of angel figures about Them. And there's beautiful music. Ah-ah, alleluia, ah-ah, alleluia. [Veronica repeats some of the music she hears.] And there's voices; they're so loud they're - it sounds like millions of voices.

I see Them, and Our Lady now is rising. Our Lady is all beautiful in white. It's - I can't explain it. It's just like in a tremendous light. And now They're rising far, far up into the sky. And I can't see Them any more. Now it's though They've disappeared right into the sky. Absolutely gone, and the sky now has become a very deep, deep, deep blue.

Now the light is coming down again. There's a shining sliver of light coming over by the tree. And Jesus is standing there. And He said:

Jesus - "My child, I have given you as grace to the world the knowledge of My Mother's Assumption into Heaven. Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many secrets of Heaven will be given to you for the edification of your souls in these days. You see, My children, nothing is impossible with the Father, in the Father."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand, and He's making the sign of the cross, like this, across the people. And He's extending His hands out. And I can see the marks in His Hands now. And He's going over to the side. He's bowing His head.

Jesus - "Continue, My child, with the beads of prayer."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

August 21, 1973

Eve of the Immaculate Heart of Mary

Our Lady - "I have waited for the time when the Spirit would enter down upon the children. My heart is greatly saddened because of the misdirection of these many young souls. The example being given to them has been one created by the prince of darkness. Those in authority and the parents in many homes will hold and be accountable to the Father for the fall of many young souls. We ask now all to join in a constant vigilance of prayer.

U.S. FACING GREAT DEVASTATION

"Prayer must be returned to your country, for your country is now facing a great devastation.

"There are only few times, My child, that I can come to you without tears. There is little that I see to bring joy to the hearts of My Son and those of the Kingdom. Your world is covered in darkness.

"The people and souls of your world have become overly concerned with their bodies. They have starved their souls, rejecting the many graces Heaven has proffered to them.

"My child, you will now direct those about you to stop their disruption and give due respect to the nature of the sacred grounds."

Veronica - I'm sorry. Our Lady says that those on the sacred grounds must stop this unnecessary talking. I repeat: Our Lady said, directs that you on the sacred grounds, you will have to stop the disruptions, especially within the ropes. Our Lady said - Our Lady said there must be no disruptions within the circle. There is too much idle chatter.

Now you must understand the sacred presence of Our Lady and Jesus. Our Lady told me to explain this in Her own words. You are not showing good example when you do not recognize the presence of Our Lady and Jesus and conduct worldly talking in Their presence. You are to conduct yourself with prayers of atonement.

Our Lady - "My child, it hurts Me deeply to have to admonish those upon My sacred grounds, but their example will be followed by others.

"Understand, My child, the nature of the sacred grounds and My Shrine. I have come here as a Mediatrix between God and man to guide you through the trials which lie ahead. All who follow My direction must become humble in spirit and divest themselves of all desire for worldly accomplishments.

BRING BACK PUBLIC PRAYER

"Your country must bring back public prayer. Your country must make atonement for the offenses being committed against the God, your Lord, the King of Heaven and earth, your Creator.

"Man upon earth has chosen to give honor to man. After the great cleansing, the fruits of man's hands shall fall! Much will be reduced to ashes and rubble. He will rebuild in the manner the Father directs, under the direction of the Father.

"I repeat: Your country will not escape the great Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Have you prepared yourselves, My children? Have you prepared your children and other members of your family? Have you brought them back into the grace and light of the Father before this great Chastisement? No-o-o! Many of you have laughed and scorned My warning.

"The words from Heaven are reaching throughout the world. We have chosen many voice-boxes throughout the world. The message is in unison. You will all now unite to spread the word of penance, atonement and sacrifice, the use of sacramentals daily. You will open the tabernacles of the world and feed the starving souls.

"My child, I have a directive for you which you can be given in secret if it is your wish.

"You will be attacked with great cunning by satan. You will bar your doors to all but close workers and the family.

"Understand, My child: you do not look in the right direction. Satan will try to stop your mission through those of your own. It is not the unbelievers, or those without the waters of life given to them, but it is those who have cast aside the truth and, through bad example and direction, will attack you. Satan has many agents, using both the young and old. Pray; pray much.

"I have placed you, My child, upon your back for reason. You must now have more quiet contemplation. I cannot speak to you when there is constant confusion.

"The message, My child, will go as planned by the Father throughout the world. Trust in His guidance. Worry is in the nature of all man. It is a weakness of man; but still, My child, you are human.

"There is much speculation, My child, upon the coming plan of Heaven. All is in the will of the Father. There is no need to await dates, or to know dates, for the purification of your soul must be a permanent transition.

"There is no reason to fear the days ahead. I have prepared you and guided you thus far, and I will be with you unto the coming of My Son in the final battle. Heed well the words of the Archangels who wish to protect you. You must beware and watch; pray much.

"There is an evil force that surrounds the shrine of purity. They will try to stop you with all cunning and deception. Ah, My child, how foolish they are. They have placed themselves above the Father. The battle of the spirits rages; the sheep will be separated from the goats.

"I have now the word of the Father which will be given to you, but will not be revealed at this time to the world, My child. We entrust you with this for reason. Now watch, My child."

Veronica - Oh!

[Pause]

Our Lady - "You will write once more to the Reverend Father and send Heaven's instructions that there be the Holy Hour, a purgatorial hour of reparation on the First Friday of each earth-month. This is by direction of My Son: on the First Friday of earth-month, a Holy Hour of purgatorial reparation."

Veronica - Now over to the left side of the flagpole Our Lady is standing, and there's a - oh, a nun with Her. Oh, I know it's Theresa. Oh, yes, it's Theresa, and with her are her three sisters. And there are many - oh, they're monks or brothers, behind them. They're dressed in brown with cords about them, and they, they all have one thing in common, though. Their heads are all kind of shaved off. And they aren't - two of them - no, one is standing on the left; he has a short beard. And there are some with beards and some that don't have them. Now they're standing there all in a group behind Theresa.

Now Theresa is looking over to Our Lady, and Theresa is pointing over to the right side of the flagpole. And there's a big letter in the sky, a big "W", a large, flaming red "W" moving across the whole sky, a red "W". Oh, it's so bright and it's brilliant; I can barely look at it. It's fiery red. Oh, the letter is getting very wide. It's becoming very thick and orange and red and all colors, like of red fire. It doesn't look very nice.

Now down from below the "W", it, it looks as though something is melting. It's dripping drops of, almost fire or blood. They look like fire or blood dripping. Now it's becoming smaller and smaller, the "W". And now it seems to be just fading away into the sky. The sky has become very dark.

Now Theresa and Our Lady are coming forward. And Our Lady now is leaning over very close. Oh, She's very pretty.

Now She's pointing over, and there's a terrible black cloud now forming. It seems to be coming over their heads and floating over to the right side of the flagpole.

Now in the black cloud is also that letter again, "W". "W", and there's small writing underneath. Underneath it's - it looks like a picture. It is; it's of an eagle. The "W" is over the eagle. It's - the eagle, it's just sitting there, very peaceful-looking. But the eagle, the feathers are very - kind of torn. It looks like it's been pulled apart.

Now underneath is written in letters "U.S.": U.-S. And the "W" now is over the eagle. There's a tremendous black cloud now, and the cloud now is passing through the eagle. Now the cloud seems to be gathering up the eagle and carrying it away, floating up, up, up, up, up over the flagpole.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. It's becoming very bright. Ah! Now Our Lady is holding up Her Rosary. It's a beautiful Rosary. It's, the Our Fathers are golden, and the Hail Marys are very large and white. And She's holding it up in front of Her, like this. And Our Lady is bending over, and She is saying:

Our Lady - "The beads, the sacramentals, the hope of the world. The salvation of mankind is with these, the treasures of Heaven given to you in the mercy of the Father. A heavy cross will be given, set upon earth."

Veronica - Now I see that ball again, spinning. I see a ball, a very large ball. It's spinning very, very fast. It looks like it's red-orangey and yellow, and as it's spinning - it seems to be spinning very fast. It's going across the sky; and as it crosses the sky, it's shooting out flames. It has - oh, it's very, very large. Now it appears that it's growing larger as it comes closer. It's a tremendous-sized ball. Oh! Oh, my!

Now Our Lady is standing over to the left, and She's bending over.

THE NEED FOR CLEANSING

Our Lady - "Listen well, My child. All is in the power of the Father. What is to befall man, he has brought this upon himself. He has brought about the need for cleansing. You will all approach the days ahead with great trust, with great love in the mercy of the Father.

"Much will be given to you now in records of photographs. There is much, My child, that I ask you keep now until the Father directs the release of these facts.

"A constant vigilance of prayer must be kept now. The Father watches and waits now for the abatement of the commissions and acts of abomination that He sees on earth. There is a heavy hand placed upon a generation that refuses to turn back from the road that has been paved by satan. When you reject your God, you must be chastised."

Veronica - Now there's a bright light coming on the right side of the flagpole, a very bright light. Oh, Jesus is standing there now. Oh, it's very, very bright, the light about Him. Now He's leaning down, and He says:

Jesus - "Listen, My child, and repeat well My words.

Amen, amen, I say to you: Man of earth, you have offended the Father. Your abominations have sent many souls into the abyss. Repent now; make atonement, for the time grows short. You will be chastised and cleansed as in the plan of the Father."

Veronica - Now - oh, Jesus is holding His hand up very high over His head. And He's making a blessing, but the blessing is in a huge cross.

Now all about, all about the flagpole there's a tremendous pink ray. It's covering the whole side of the right side of the flagpole and the left side - pink rays of light. Now Jesus is coming over, and He's leaning down.

Jesus - "Continue, My child, with the prayers of atonement. I will bless all sacramentals later. We have reached the crisis, My child; there is great urgency that the Message reach all."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now all who are able will kneel and raise your sacramentals. However, now Jesus is standing on the right side of the flagpole by the tree, and with Him is Our Lady.

Our Lady is very beautiful. She's dressed in white with gold trim, and She has on golden sandals. And they're beautiful! They have little rosettes, sort of, made of gold, on Her slippers.

Now Jesus has - oh, He's very, very - looks very tall. Our Lady looks quite tiny standing next to Jesus. And He has on a red-burgundy robe, and it's tied at the neck by a - looks like a golden string. And now Jesus has on this long - it's a very long gown. It's not white, but sort of a beige color. And He has sandals. They're closed sandals, but I can see His toes. Oh! Oh, He's drawing His feet back and smiling.

And now Jesus said you are to raise your sacramentals and any objects of God and they will be blessed. Now Jesus says:

Jesus - "All blessings for the conversion and cure of souls I bestow upon you on these sacred grounds of My Mother's mission, the power for conversion and cure."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking down and over to the trees. He's saying - can I repeat it?

Jesus - "My child, it's not necessary for you to dig into your bag. I assure you I can see well into the objects you have."

Veronica - Oh, now He's raising His hand. He's - oh, Jesus is just over by the trees now, and He's raising His hand. He has His fingers together, like this, and He's blessing in the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is smiling. His hair is quite long. The light is so bright it makes His hair look reddish brown. It's parted in the middle; it's just about down past His shoulders. And now Jesus is smiling. I think He thinks it's quite funny that I'm talking about His hair.

Now He's coming over, and He's raising His hand. Oh, Jesus is raising His hand again, with His three fingers like this, and He's blessing in the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now behind Him - oh, I'm sorry I didn't mention her sooner, but Saint Catherine is with Our Lady, Saint Catherine Labouré. She's standing there. When she turns around - Our Lady doesn't move, but it always seems when Catherine turns, her headpiece hits Our Lady on the head. But Our Lady is smiling. And Catherine now is, I guess she's turning her hat, headpiece. I guess it's sort of been knocked off a little, so she's turning it around and pushing it down now on her head. And now Catherine is going over with Our Lady.

And now I see Theresa; oh, there's Theresa. And she's coming over now with Jesus. They're all gathered together on the left side of the flagpole.

Now Jesus is raising His hand; He's looking down. He's smiling and Our Lady is, too. Our Lady has Her Rosary, the very large Rosary She carries, now extended in front of Her, like this. And Jesus now is raising His hand: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now He's going over. They don't walk; they sort of float. They're just drifting over, floating over to the side of the tree on the left side. And now Jesus is raising His hand again. But now He's pointing down, instead of over His head, very low, and He's going like this - His fingers, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Jesus and Our Lady, They, They're rising; They're going much higher now, over the trees and over by the flagpole.

And now Theresa is whispering with Our Lady. And now Theresa is coming forward. And Theresa is saying:

St. Theresa - "There has been little change in my convents. I am very saddened at what we can see beyond the doors. My sisters, do not allow the world to enter into my convents. So many good sisters are needed for fine example. I stand with our Mother and look into many convents of the world. I do not recognize what goes on there. I know it offends the Father much.

REMAIN AND FIGHT THE GOOD BATTLE

"You must not follow the ways of the world. You must restore the habit and be an example, a good example to other sisters of the world. There are far too many who have given up the work for the Father. This saddens all Heaven. Please, my sisters, do not leave. Remain and fight the good battle for the Father. Bring others into the convents, but you must pull out the weeds and be very careful who will enter into the convent, for satan has set many among you to destroy the good work."

Veronica - Now I see a map, and it's turning into a globe of the world. And there are many countries that are being blackened out. I don't know why they're becoming very dark, but the globe, the whole globe seems to be coming dark. And there're little pinpoints of light; they look like candles, in just - oh, various parts of the globe.

Now Our Lady is standing by the globe, and She is pointing now. And She's saying:

Our Lady - "You can well understand, My child, why a drastic hand and drastic means must be now used by the Father to restore order to mankind."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is, is floating back; She's stepping back. Now Jesus is standing over by the trees. He's just looking down. And now Our Lady is raising high Her Rosary, very high. And the cross is golden, very large and golden. And She's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady is looking over, but I don't know why. She's looking over in that direction very sadly, and looking down now on the people. And now Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "It truly rains teardrops from Heaven.

"Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement; so many are needed."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

September 7, 1973

Eve of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - Far into the distance - it's like looking at a motion picture - I see a small town, and the houses seem to be made of sort of mud - hard, baked mud. I'm looking now at a small house. It has a very large room in the front. I notice the door is made of just a slab of wood, and at the side of the door there are like ridges. And the door looks like it's held onto the rest of the wall-piece by large pieces of - oh, it looks like wooden spikes that have been hammered into open sections, holes. They don't look at all like our doors here that we use - the bolts to hold them in place.

Now I'm looking into the house. Everything there looks very rough and hand-made. The table is a large piece of wood. No, it's made of three sections, like a tree has been cut in half and three sections placed together; and also, the legs of the table are made cross-wise, like this, and held in place by, also, these wooden - not spikes, but wooden, almost like wooden nails, pegs, hold it in place. I guess the legs are balanced by the weight of the top of the table.

Now I see a lady. Oh, she's not a very young lady. Oh, well, she looks like she might be about forty-five or fifty years old, and she's quite heavy in expectancy. Now she's walking about the room and sitting down by the table. Now on the table is a very large loaf of - I know it's bread. It's - looks very rough, and she is breaking the bread.

And now she is bringing over from the side of the room - there's a cut like, made like a fireplace, and there are a lot of stones in the fireplace, and sections of wood. And now there's an iron - I guess it's iron, a metal rod that's going in between the stones; and there's a hook made of some kind of metal. It's very black-looking, and it's holding a very rough-looking - I guess we would call it a pot. It's a huge kettle, sort of. And now the fire is coming from the stones and the pieces of wood. And there is something cooking in this large pot-kettle.

And now the lady is walking very slowly over, and she has a large wooden type of scoop. And she is now going down into this pot and pouring what looks like soup, I guess. It looks like soup, but it's - it looks like a mixture of long, like - oh, celery. Some type of vegetable, I guess, but it's something I, I have never seen before. It looks like almost a grass-type of vegetable, and she's pouring it into bowls. The bowls now are - the bowls are very strange. They're made of wood. They look like they've been carved out by someone. They're not smooth. They look like they've been carved out by hand.

Now there's a man coming in the door. He's also - well, he's not a really old man, but he's, I think about - oh, fifty-five or sixty. Now he's sitting down. And I notice that now the lady is looking up, and she's shaking her head yes.

Now the man is going over, and she's - he's helping the lady from this bench she was sitting on. She was going to eat the soup, but she has left it now, and she is going into the other room.

It's a very small room. It's a very small-looking house, but back off the back room is a larger room, and inside this room is a lot of wood. And I see like, it looks like - oh, a wood-working shop, because there are tools, very rough-looking tools, like they were made by someone. Nothing looks finished like we have. Everything looks very rough. And I see there large spikes of metal. And over to the side I can see almost like the table, two cross-legged, and then a piece of wood through. The man is making what looks like a cradle. It's a basket-type of thing, a cradle.

And now in that room that's next to where this is all being made, there is, I guess, a bed. It's not a very comfortable-looking bed. It looks like it's been made on wooden blocks, just like a large piece of wood. But it's - there's a lot of like dried grass, and then like a yellow-looking sheet tucked underneath, so it looks like it's only about - oh, twelve inches thick.

But now the man is leading the lady over, and she's lying down. She looks very pained and distressed - no, she's not distressed, but I do think she's in very, very severe pain.

And now the man is going out into the front room, and he's placing another one of those kettles, and now he's blowing; he's blowing. And he has like - looks like a large piece of woven - like from palm, and he's fanning the fire, like this: and now it does make the pot boil. It's beginning to smoke a bit out of it. And now he's dipping pieces of - oh, sheeting; it looks like muslin.

Now two ladies have come into the room, and they are taking the rags, or whatever they are, and placing them on a piece of wood and carrying them very excitedly into the room, in the second room. Now the man, he's sitting down on a chair; he looks very worried. And he's sitting there, and now it seems that he is waiting and waiting. And I see him now on his knees, and he's raising his hands above his head, and he's praying. And now he has - he has bowed his head down to the ground, down to the ground, far down to the ground.

THE BIRTH OF MARY

And now one of the ladies has come out of the other room. It doesn't have a door, and you can't see from the front room into the room. But one of the ladies is coming out, and she's speaking to him. And he's getting up from his knees, and he's sitting in the chair. Then the other lady came out, and she's very much excited, and they all went back into the room.

And now I can hear noises. They are - there are cries of - very, very low cries, and I recognize them as a baby's cry. And now everyone is smiling.

And now at the door there's a great light! The doorway from the front room into the room where the lady is lying now in the bed - I can see her; she looks very, very tired, but she is smiling now. And now the two ladies come over, and one is carrying a small, little bundle wrapped in - oh, it looks like muslin. Now they're placing it down by the lady on the bed. Oh, she is so happy.

Now I can see over to the right there are two large figures, beautiful figures. Oh, they - I know they're angels. Oh, there are two beautiful figures of angels, and they're just - oh, they're just beautiful, tremendous in size. The whole room is all aglow, but I don't think that the man notices the light. It's very bright.

Now I'm going over; I'm moving over. I am able to look down now. Oh, I'm right by the lady's bed. Oh, there's a little child, a very pretty little child. Her face is so pretty; I know it must be a girl. Oh!

And now above her bed, over her head, I see a large crown of stars, and written in the stars, in between the crown, in golden letters there, M-A-R-Y. Oh, it's "Mary." Oh! Oh, how beautiful!

Now it's growing very, very dark, and I can't see the house. All I can see outside now is - there is a donkey, a donkey. He's walking around the house, and at the side of the house It's a very rough house. They don't have any glass in the windows; it's just open. And now there was a piece of that muslin-looking sheet put over the window. I can't see in that window. But the donkey, now, is eating what looks like dried grass, straw, at the side of the house.

Now the man is coming outside by the door. He is very, very happy. And he's running very fast; he's running and running. Oh, he's running into - oh, look! It's, it's - well, it looks sort of like different than the other houses. It has a big star on the top of the door, like this, six points on it, a star. And he's pulling, he's pulling a man out of the - out of this place. Oh, I know what it is now. It's, it's sort of a Jewish temple. And he's pulling him, and this is a very old man he is pulling by the hand.

Oh, he's dressed in a long, long black robe, this man, and he has a very long beard. It's way down to his, almost down to the middle of him. And he's pulling him now to the house, and they're both entering the house. Oh, I know he's a man of God, like clergy, a rabbi, a rabbi. And now they're going into the house. And now it's growing very dark, and I can't see any more. Oh!

Now the whole house has a rainbow around it. Oh, the whole house has a beautiful rainbow. The colors are, oh, such beautiful colors of blue and gold and pink. Oh, it covers just the whole area of the house. It's a very, very poor-looking house. I, I don't think I ever saw a house that looked like that. It looks like it was made by people; I mean with their hands. Oh! Oh! Oh!

The house - it's becoming very bright again. And I see two ladies coming down now over on the left side of the flagpole. There are two ladies coming down. Oh, it's beautiful! There's an older lady, and now she has what looks like a young girl with her. Oh, no, it's Our Lady. I recognize Her. She's - oh, oh, it is Saint Anne, Her mother. It's Mary and Saint Anne. Oh, how beautiful! Oh, they look so happy!

Now Saint Anne is coming over. She's coming down very close, very close, over by the flagpole. Oh, she is just so happy. And she said - Saint Anne, I can barely hear her voice, her words are so low.

St. Anne - "You have witnessed, my child, the arrival of my beloved daughter, my first and only child, one whom I cherished - a true miracle from the Father."

Veronica - Now I see Saint Anne. She is looking now all about her, down here where we are. And now Our Lady has reached into the folds of Her clothes, and She's holding out Her Rosary. The Rosary is white with a golden crucifix. Now Saint Anne is coming forward with Our Lady. She wants to speak.

St. Anne - "My child, Veronica, listen to my words carefully. Your world and your country faces a great disaster. Man has cast aside the teachings of the Father. He no longer uses the sacramentals; he no longer follows the road to the Kingdom.

"How sad our hearts are to look into many homes that have become the habitude of demons. You must not cohabit yourself with ignorance to truth. Your complete surrender to satan leaves no recourse but for the Father to intervene for the salvation of the young. The family must be the anchor for the souls, the little ones entrusted to your care. The example in many homes is poor.

"The example among your teachers leaves much to be corrected. Those who have been given authority of teaching must not surrender the truth in the light and substitute it for the false maxims of humanism and the advancement of what you call scientific intervention among man. For with all your knowledge, with all your learning, you have not learned the basic foundation of faith."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to the right side of the flagpole.

Our Lady - "My children, there is gladness in My heart that you come on My natal day.

"My heart cries even on this day that should be of great joy to Me, for it is one signification of the unity in families and the existence of true heart between brother and sister, father and mother. However, We have seen satan pit father against son, mother against daughter, sister against brother. The world is in darkness. Many souls have descended farther into the darkness.

"Man has accepted now in your country and throughout the earth, a way of life that condones the breaking of all Commandments of the Father. Ah, the poor little ones that have been led astray by bad example! Sin has become a way of life in your country. We have begged for your good example of prayer, sacrifice, and atonement.

"Satan has been allowed to roam in great force with his agents. In this manner man will be given his own choice for his everlasting salvation or damnation.

"I repeat once more for your edification: your country will meet with great disaster. Floods, great heat, and the plague. The mercy of the Father has been extended to its limit. Only a complete reversal in your evil ways will avert the Chastisement planned by the Father for your country and the world.

"My child, you will carry a heavy cross. You cannot expect the road to be filled with roses. My child, the road to Heaven is filled with thorns.

"I know, My child, there are moments in your daily life when you feel a darkness of the soul, a loss. Do not be afearred, for this is but your human nature. Pray. Do not lose sight of silent meditation and prayer. We know your work is very heavy. Penance is always hard, My child. You will reap many benefits, not to yourself, but to others. The Father reserves a special reward for those who follow His direction, even when the cross grows heavy."

ST. ALOYSIUS

Veronica - Now there is a man. Oh, he's a nice man. He's a happy-looking man. Oh, he has such a joyful expression on his face! And he's carrying a large Book. Oh, I recognize him now. He's the young man I saw many years ago with Our Lady. He's about twenty-four years old, and has curly hair, very happy and smiling. And he's holding a large Book out for me to read, and he's pointing to the pages. Oh, but I can't see here.

Oh, yes, now the Book is right before my face, and I can read it. Oh! "Blessed is he whom the world calumniates, and blessed is he who suffers from the hands of others for My sake, for his reward shall be forever with the Father."

Now he's backing up with his Book. Oh! And - oh, he's closing it, and the Book has a very large golden cross on it. Oh! Now he's speaking:

St. Aloysius - "Blessed be ye when the world persecutes you for the Word of God. When man says all manner of lies against you, you shall not defend yourself, but commend all to the Father. When you can do this . . . "

Veronica - Oh, and he's smiling. Oh, he's such a wonderfully happy-looking young man. Now he's repeating:

St. Aloysius - "When you can do this, then you will know that you have divested yourself of all worldly self-pride. It is a grace from the Father. Do not be discouraged. Veronica, pray for the virtue of continuous purity of heart and purpose. Accept all in the will of God and you will find yourself riding the waves and not fighting the tides, of the dark tides."

Veronica - The young man, I recognize, is Aloysius.

Now Our Lady is coming down. Oh, She's coming down very low on the left side of the flagpole. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "My children, I have no need for a repetition of My words. I have prepared you for what lies ahead. Now you will act upon My direction and you will be saved. Should you cast aside My many warnings and prophecy to you, you will suffer the consequences. Do not take the words given to you idly, in the past, for We have prepared you for your future, which is now.

"I have come to earth as a Mediatrix between God and man. This was allowed of Me by the Father, for you are now in the days which are fast approaching the change of your era.

SETTING UP THE KINGDOM

"Soon your world will face a complete change. Many will be taken out of the world. Your country and the world will be cleansed by the Father. When this cleansing is complete in stages, those who remain will set up the Kingdom with My Son. You have hastened, with your sinfulness, a great disaster to come.

"I ask you now, as Queen of Heaven and guardian of your country and the world, to keep and promote a constant vigilance of prayer. Only in this manner can you avert what is fast coming upon you. O My children, if you could see what is there, beyond your celestial heavens, heading fast upon you, you would fall to your knees."

VISION OF THE BALL OF REDEMPTION

Veronica - Now I see - oh, I see that Ball again. It looks like - well, it changes colors. It's a huge ball. It's white on one side, but then, as it's spinning it turns colors of orange and red. And now it's shooting out - sometimes I think it's like a fire. Now

it's traveling very fast through the sky. It has a very long stream of, of smoke, and vapors, and, like - it's also dropping off pieces of - oh, rocks, and ice. And oh, it's tremendously large. Oh, it's the largest thing I have ever seen in my life! It's a huge ball!

Now Our Lady is standing over to the right, and She's pointing upward, and She says:

Our Lady - "This, My child, will be the instrument of cleansing.

"You will keep confident many aspects given to you in the past. You will not speak on your own to others, for all messages to the world will be given from the sacred grounds. We do this, My child, for the protection of Our work here on earth and for your protection. The enemy will seek to dispute you, to discredit you. Therefore, do not give them fuel to add to their fires.

"Only the Father has the decision of the Ball. Man of science ever seeking, but never reaching the truth. Man of science reaching out to govern the universe, but finding satan.

INTELLECTUAL PRIDE AMONG MEN OF GOD

"The greatest barrier is intellectual pride among the men of God. Once they remove this barrier by much penance and return to prayer, the blindness will be taken from them and they will see the errors of their ways. Pray, My children; pray much for them. The power of prayer is great with the Father.

"The monuments must be returned to the houses of God."

Veronica - Our Lady means statues.

Our Lady - "The children must have replicas of solid nature to cast their eyes on. For what enters through the eyes comes into the mind. And what comes into the mind develops and comes out again. What have you given upon earth for your children to absorb but sin, depravity, and loss of the knowledge of God. All who keep the monuments in their homes and houses will be saved.

"Many manifestations will be given throughout your world. Many seers will cry out and shout the Message of Heaven. None will have not been reached with the message when the Ball arrives.

"Your future is now. The decision for man's extinction, his destruction, lies now with man. the Father watches; He waits as you approach great days of darkness.

"You will all now return and honor My Son in the tabernacles throughout the world. The doors of the houses of God must remain open to do homage to My Son. A constant vigilance of prayer must be kept in the houses of God and in the homes of the people."

MOSES

Veronica - Now there are two men coming down by Our Lady. One is a very old man. He looks so tired and worn with care. He has long hair; it's very gray. He's holding in his hand two large stones, sort of like slabs, and he's pointing to them. Now he's holding them in front of him above his head. He is saying:

Moses - "Time does not change the Commandments of your God!"

Veronica - Oh, I know the man is Moses. And he's holding the Commandments of God. He looks very angry; he looks very angry. Now I see him holding up his hand, his right hand. He's balancing these two - they look like very rough slabs of stone. And he's saying:

Moses - "Time does not change the Commandments of your God. The rule must be followed with discipline."

ISAIAS

Veronica - Oh! Oh, now there's another man coming down by Moses, and he is also carrying a large Book. Oh, it's Isaias.

Isaias - "Repeat, O messenger of the Father, the words I give to the world."

Veronica - He's a man of great strength, and he could be frightening. He's standing there, but as he's looking down now, it seems that his eyes are boring right through me. He's looking over the people. He says:

YOUNG WILL PROPHECY, OLD WILL DREAM DREAMS

Isaias - "Do not still the working of the Holy Spirit among men. The young will prophesy; the old will dream dreams. Man, in the mercy of God, will receive many signs from Heaven.

"Throw the filth in print that you now give your children, and give them back the books of truth. Mothers, practice your duty as guardians of your children's souls. Open the Book. Gather your family about you, and teach them from the Book of life."

Veronica - Oh, he means the Bible.

Isaias - "The family must have a firm foundation of faith."

Veronica - Now I see a lovely lady. I know now it is Saint Anne. And she has a little girl by her hand, and they're going into that building again that I saw before. It's a church, sort of. But it's like a Jewish church, I guess - a temple, because on the door is sort of a star. It has one, two, like, three, four, five, six - a lot of points on it. About six points.

And now I notice that it's - everyone is going into this one large room, and in the room there are a lot of drapes, like, in front of the walls, over the walls. And there's, on the side it looks like a roll, some piece of paper. And now this rabbi is walking over, and he's pulling down this paper that has all kinds of strange - like symbols on it of, of letters. I don't know; I never saw them before.

And now - then I hear - there are three men now standing. They're wearing black, sort of little beanies on their heads, and they're wearing like scarves, like; they're very ornate scarves, like golden tassels on the end. Now they're making very funny sounds, like they're singing. [Veronica imitates their chant.] There are three of them; they're singing.

And now I see everyone is bowing their heads. And the women now are taking scarves and putting them over their heads; they're like pieces of muslin over their heads. And they're sitting now there. And the three men with the books are singing in those strange sounds, like. [Veronica again simulates their chanting.] It's hard to sound them because it's very strange; I never heard it before. And they're going on and on and on, and they're - and now the people there now - the three men have closed the books, and the people are going up, and they're drinking something. They're being handed cups - little, like vessels, and they're drinking. It looks like wine. They're drinking wine. Now the men are drinking the wine, but the women aren't. They're all sitting up front in the seats.

The women have filed into the front seats, and the men now are drinking the wine. And they're coming down now, the three men, and this man on the left who must be a rabbi, I guess, sort of a priest, rabbi, and he is giving them this - these little cup-like things, and they're drinking. And they're passing in front of him and sitting down now. But the women now are all sitting alone in the front, and the men are sitting in front of them. First the men all sit in a row, and the women sit behind them.

Now it's growing very dark, and I can't see anything anymore. Very dark.

Now I see letters being written in the sky. There's a very large cross with a ball underneath it. Over, over the flagpole a very large cross with a ball around it. And then, now that's going over to the right, and over on the left are the large words:

"ONE FOLD, ONE SHEPHERD."

The words are dripping, like in gold and yellow and white letters:

"ONE FOLD, ONE SHEPHERD."

Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's smiling.

Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "I wish to speak with you in private, My child, but with your heavy work perhaps you wish to put it on the machine."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "My child, do not give in to discouragement. You must trust more in the Father. You waste precious moments and are tiring yourself and wasting your energies by fighting the battle seemingly alone. Silent prayer; reach higher in prayer, My child. Spare these moments, and you will be given more grace. You must make more time for communication with the Father in private.

MAN OF SCIENCE TO BE BEWILDERED BY SPECTACLE

"We grow weary, for so few have recognized the warnings given to man. The arrogance of scientific man has not given due credit to his God. He will rationalize, man of science, until he will endeavor but never reach the pinnacle of de-Christianizing man of earth. He has not yet felt the hand of an angry God upon him. My child, man of science will soon find himself bewildered by a spectacle he will find no explanation in human mind for. Let man of science go out into the universe seeking but never finding.

NEW SECTS CHARISMATIC IN NATURE

"My child, many young are looking for the truth. Many are seeking, but finding satan. They must be warned of these pitfalls. They must be warned to avoid the false prophets who now abound upon your earth setting up many new sects. They are charismatic in nature, but creations of satan.

"Many demons are loosed upon your earth. They have been given great power from satan. You are now in the battle of the spirits, the final battle before the Second Coming of My Son unto the world.

"My child, speak once, and if not hastened, speak no more, but remember and keep in heart that it is not always their direction.

"Obedience, My child, places many restrictions. You will understand that many pastors, many men of God face restrictions. It may not be of their decision.

"However, a guide to clergy and the lay people, My child, is truth. You will not sacrifice in any way your soul for the things of your earthly world. Man has one master only, the God who created him and his universe. Man will answer to only his Master.

"Be it clergy, man of great gain and renown, or the poor of earth, you all have one thing in common, My child: you all must stand before the Father for judgment, and you shall be separated like sheep and goats. For many are called, but few are chosen.

"There are many now who must wait in a place of purging. The agony of loss tears deep into their hearts. Won't you relieve their time of expiation with your prayers and acts of sacrifice? These helpless friends and family await your releasing them from their torment. Do not forget those who have passed beyond the veil, for one day you, too, must go beyond the veil.

"As ye sow, so shall ye reap. Give, and it will be given to you. Pray now for those who are helpless, and you, when you enter, will be prayed for. There are many now who will be in the place of purging unto the end of your time, for they have no one who will pray and expiate their punishment. The fires of longing burn deep into the beings of those who wait. They thirst for your prayers. Many priests await their release. Why have you forgotten them?

"I have been asked to ask you to have three Masses said for a great benefactor of your work, Cardinal Cushing. Masses, please, for Cardinal Cushing."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is over by the right side of the flagpole. Oh, He's dressed beautifully. He has on a rose-colored robe, and His hair is combed very beautifully. It's parted in the center. And the light is so bright that I can't see His face this evening, because it's so bright. But - oh, no, now I can see He's smiling. Now Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "You will direct, My child, to have all sacramentals raised for blessing."

Veronica - And now Jesus says it's not necessary to open up your packages, that He can well see into them. Now Jesus is raising His hand above His head, with His fingers like this, and He's blessing in the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is floating - He doesn't walk, He's floating over towards the flagpole, and He's looking down now, and He's raising His hand again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming over by Jesus, and They're coming over. Oh, They're passing the flagpole now, and They're on the left side of the flagpole. And now Our Lady also is extending Her Rosary before Her, a beautiful Rosary, white, with - the Our Fathers on the beads are very large and golden, and the cross is gold. And now Our Lady is also extending Her Rosary, the crucifix, above Her head, and She's making the sign of the cross, like this.

And now Jesus is going over; He's on the left side. And now He's raising His hand above His head, and He's looking down now, and - oh, He's coming closer to the left side of the trees, and He's raising His hand now: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is now placing His hand up - that is for me to listen.

Jesus - "I bestow upon all who come to My Mother's sacred grounds graces, graces far in abundance than your human mind can conceive. Graces for conversion, graces for cure - all for the asking. Ask and you shall receive. Nothing is impossible when you come to Me in belief."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand again. Oh, but this time now, He is making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And now He's turning over; He's standing over on the left side, but He's looking over in this direction. He is also making the sign of the cross.

And now Our Lady and Jesus are coming over together to the right side of the flagpole. Now Our Lady is bending down towards the earth. She's saying:

Our Lady - "You will continue, My child, with the prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed, for the sand of the hourglass is flowing faster and faster. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

September 13, 1973

Exaltation of the Holy Cross and Eve of Our Lady of Sorrows

Our Lady - "My child, the forces of evil are gathering against you. The agents of hell have multiplied throughout the world and your country.

"The world, your earth, must recognize and accept the warnings from Heaven. I have given to My children countless hours of earth's time, beseeching you to turn now from your evil ways, ways that offend your God and destroy your immortal soul, condemning yourself to the eternal fires of hell. There are many, My child, who come to scoff; there are many who come of the curious. However, they, too, will receive in due time the grace to recognize the truth.

"My tears fall heavily upon the young. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. Delusion, deception, paganism - it has become a way of life for man to give himself to the pleasures of the flesh. The light has not returned to many homes. We look into the heart of man and find darkness.

MANY WILL SEE AND STILL NOT BELIEVE

"There will be sent upon your earth a great Warning of great magnitude. It will be recognizable to all. Many will see and still not believe. Pray for those who have covered themselves with blindness. When I speak to you, My child, of blindness, it is the state of the spirit. The world of man has lost sight of the road to the Kingdom. Man no longer honors My Son upon his knees. Should you not return to the rule, you will be forced to return to your knees.

"I have been sending the word from the Father throughout the world. Many seers carry the word to the multitudes.

"Your world and your country wallow in a cesspool of error, corruption, and debasement. Satan has set among you in the highest places of rule, giving them power for the destruction of human souls. These agents of hell have been placed in your schools to destroy your young; in your government to bring you to your knees before one who is not of God; and sadly, his agents have entered into the House of God to do battle.

"Michael must be returned to the House of God immediately. Man's free will has cast him aside. He will not be returned unless man asks.

"Your children, through misdirection, the direction of those entrusted with the salvation of their souls, have now been gathered into clans of satanism. The home must now be a fortress and a school for the young, as well as the old. Your example and your return to prayer will be the balance for the salvation of your souls and the souls of your children."

Veronica - I see a large ball over by the trees on the left side. The trees are very illuminated with white light. The sky about it is very illuminated; it's very bright. But over now to the right, the left side of the flagpole, there is a large ball. These white illuminations that become like vapors now are floating over towards the flagpole. They are approaching this huge ball, and atop the ball there is a cross.

Now over on the right side of the flagpole there's a Lady standing there. It is Our Lady, but She is dressed all in black. She looks very dejected, filled with despair. And now She's pointing over the flagpole.

THE GRIM REAPER

By the eagle, over the eagle, there is a large skull. The skull looks like death. Now over to the left side, the ball is floating upward. The cross has disappeared, and the ball now is all black.

Now standing over to the left side of the ball is a figure dressed in black, but he's frightening because I can see his face, and it's a skull. Mister Death. He's pointing his finger over to the eagle. His hand has no flesh; it's a bone, a bony hand. And he's pointing up to the eagle.

Now it's growing very dark, and it's raining. It's a storm, and there's great thunder. Ah! Ah! Oh!

Now that horrible figure in black with the bony finger is pointing up. And now over to the right side there's a huge ball. The ball is very red hot. It's, it's, it's traveling very fast through the sky, but it's a bright orange. And it's streaming flashes behind it, and smoke. And it's traveling very fast across the sky.

Now I see many people down in the roadways, covering their faces. Many are reaching into their pockets. They're searching for their beads. One woman, a very old woman, now she's holding her beads, and she's crossing herself constantly. "Mama mia, Mama mia."

Now I see the ball, and it's becoming very dark. The dust and the particles seem to cut off the light.

Now over to the right, coming through this haze - the ball now seems to be above the haze, and Our Lady is coming forward now. Oh, She's not dressed in that black. Oh, now She's dressed in a beautiful white, white gown. It's trimmed in gold all around the edges, and Our Lady has Her hands like this. And the beads are coming from Her hands, white beads. And Our Lady is standing down and looking down towards us. She's coming closer down now, on the right side of the flagpole.

Our Lady is talking very softly, so softly I can barely hear Her.

Our Lady - "My child, there is little time left for My message to go throughout the world. Pray now a constant vigilance.

"Do not be led by your emotions to disregard My direction to you. You will now make a complete retirement from your world. Only necessary and close workers will be allowed to enter your home. There is no time, My child, left for entertaining.

"The cross We allow you to carry will make your work most difficult, My child. Therefore, We guide you to exercise your God-given grace of knowledge and perception. Do not tax the strength left in your earthly body. You will accomplish and finish the task given to you by Heaven. Do not allow satan to fill you with despair. Your mission will be accomplished.

"You will now limit yourself also to two meals a day.

"We have asked for victim souls throughout the world. We have looked into your heart and accepted your dedication.

"The Father will direct the war of the spirits unto the ultimate victory over evil and the return of earth to the state in which the Father originated its being. After the trials and the cleansing, man will be set in glorious triumph over evil and follow the plan of the Father.

"I have given you the sacramentals, and you must wear them. All who discard them to accede to the mockery and jest of those who follow the road of satan must then join the ranks of those who will fall. Without your armor, you will not be protected against the infiltration of the agents of hell. These agents of darkness, these agents of the prince of darkness exist as beings, beings that you are unable to see with your human eyes.

CHILDREN SHOULD LEARN SCRIPTURES

"Your children must be returned to learning the Scriptures of the prophets. All parents must gather their children and remove them from the agents of satan. Bring the truth to your children through the Book of life, the writings of the prophets of old, the Bible. This legacy was left to man to guide him in his daily life. Instead, man has chosen to read and absorb, to destroy his eternal soul with books of evil, corruption, blasphemy, atheism - all soul destructors, destroyers of purity of heart and body.

"I tell you now, as the Mother of God, your world stands now in judgment before the Father. I beg you now to turn back and keep a constant vigilance of prayer, for many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"My child, do not give in to your human feelings of despair. Pray a constant vigilance; close your ears to the discourse of those who will seek to disquiet your spirit. Listen but to the words of the Father. For many who will knock upon your door are of the evil one.

"Penance, My child, is hard. Sacrifice, My child, is difficult. Ah! The rewards of the Father for perseverance is beyond all that I could show you at this present time. Faith, My child; carry forth your mission for the Father in trust and perseverance. You will be given the strength to complete your mission.

"The Father chose you, My child, long before He set you upon earth. This startles you, My child, but you do not know all the secrets of the Kingdom, for should I reveal them to you, many would no longer be sacred.

"Have great courage in your struggle, knowing that all that happens is allowed by the Father for the salvation of souls. By this manner you will reap many benefits, if not for yourself, but for others.

"Love your enemies, My child. It is easy to love those who love you back, but far greater a grace to love those who calumniate you, those who set and say all manner of evil things against you. Pray for them, My child. You do not have to answer for your actions, for the Father looks into the heart.

"My child, you are a messenger from Heaven, and as such, you will only take your direction from the Father. Many will be sent to mislead you. Many will mislead you. But this, My child, will bring upon you only additional suffering. You must not allow your ears to be filled with suggestions not from Heaven.

"You will pray for all direction. Make no decisions until you consult the Father in quiet manner. Babbling tongues often enter satan within your confine. The battle of the spirits goes on; satan rages throughout your world. You must be prudent and watchful. But first and above all, My child, you must pray more in quiet.

"Many graces, many manifestations will be given to those who have assembled here on the grounds chosen by the Father. I come among you as a Mediatrix of graces, graces free for the asking. I am a consoler of mothers, a director of the wandering young, and above all, a light on the road to the Kingdom. Won't you, My children, light your candles with Me and follow Me as I direct you on the road to Heaven?

"Prayer, atonement, sacrifice - cast aside the things of your world and offer yourself, consecrate your lives to the heart of My Son. All who do this will be saved.

"I bless you, My children: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . Jesus is letting the light go across, Our Lady said, oh, across the sky, right across the sky. Our Lady said Jesus is allowing the light to go across because Michael is over on the right side. He looks - a beautiful light going across with Our Lady. Oh, yes. Oh! Right across.

[Pause]

Our Lady - "My child, I have directives for you. You will now go about your worldly duties in silence."

Veronica - I don't understand.

Our Lady - "You, My child, will now retire from the world, and in doing that, your tongue must also learn to be quiet. Therefore, you will gain more graces by accepting unjust opinion for your self-mortification. We have found, My child, that you have been in the habit of losing your temper. Therefore, We now place you in the rule of silence. You will now only speak . . . [Segment missing from tape.] in the human state. You, My child, must practice the golden rule of silence when under pressure and discord.

"When the vipers of satan are sent forth from the mouths of others, you do not wish to join them with the tainting of your soul by allowing them to enter you and come out again. It is not what goes in, My child, that will destroy you or your soul; it is what comes out. Therefore, speak only holy words. Speak only pure and holy conversation. If this cannot be accomplished, you will then observe the strict rule of silence. Practice this, My child, and you will find it becoming a way of life to you.

"I bless you, My child, and all who come with loving hearts onto My sacred ground. This - these grounds will truly be an oasis of graces in a barren land."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Saint Theresa has appeared on the left side of the flagpole, and Theresa is coming forward. Oh, she has on a beautiful white - oh, it's almost a cream-colored cloak over her head and down around her feet. Oh!

Now she's saying:

NUNS TO RETURN TO THEIR HABITS

St. Theresa - "My sisters, you have paid no heed to my words. You are dressing yourselves like pagans. The convents will be empty. Whatever shall we do for example? You must not follow the modes of the world. My sisters, you have been misled. Return to your habits. None will enter your convents with true vocation with the example you set now upon yourselves and the world.

"Is it because you have lost the love of your God? Do you not feel great honor for the symbol of your being a true spouse of your God? Half-hearted vocations, sinfulness within the convents! O woe, my sisters, whatever will become of you now? Better that you wear the true habit and sign of dedication than to burn in the fires of hell.

"You will not bring true postulants into the convents by your example now. You walk in darkness, my sisters. Pray for the light, or your convents will be closed. This is the plan of the enemy of God. You must take yourselves from the world and worldly pursuits."

Veronica - Now Our Lady and Jesus are coming over. They're by the right side of the flagpole. Our Lady is dressed in white with golden trim about Her dress. She's wearing golden slippers; they're like sandals. I can see Her feet. She's carrying a very large Rosary. The beads are white; the crucifix is golden.

Now Jesus is standing over by the trees. He's looking down. Jesus has on a red-burgundy robe. Now Jesus is quite tall. Our Lady only comes up to His shoulder. He's carrying part of His robe on His right arm, over His arm; it's very full. Our Lady's garments and Jesus' are both very full, like yards of material in making them.

Now Jesus is holding up His hand, His right hand. I can see the marks in His right hand. Now Jesus is pointing up to the sky, over the flagpole. And written in the sky are the letters, W-A-R-N-I-N-G: "WARNING."

Now Jesus is taking His hand down, and He's going like this. Jesus - quiet!

Now Jesus has raised His hand. Oh, Jesus is going to bless all the sacramentals. All who are able will please kneel. Now Jesus is looking down; He's smiling. Jesus says:

Jesus - "I bless in the Father all objects of God, objects of godly nature, blessed on the grounds chosen for the conversion of sinners in your world. It will not be necessary to remove these objects if they are enclosed within packages."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand, like this, three fingers, and He's over now on the right side by the trees.

Jesus - "I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - And Jesus is making the sign of the Trinity with His three fingers.

Now Our Lady is standing there, and She's carrying Her Rosary. She's holding it in front of Her, like this. Now the cross hangs center-wise, like this, and Our Lady is just extending Her cross. Now She's floating over to the flagpole on the, our right side, and that would be Her right side.

And now Jesus is moving over, and He's looking down and over the - upon the people, and He's raising His hand now, and He's making - oh, the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are going over, over to the left side of the flagpole. Now Jesus is looking down. He's looking sadly and upward to the sky. And there are the words, "WARNING" again. Written in the sky, just over the trees: W-A-R-N-I-N-G.

Now He's - Jesus is coming down about the center of the flagpole. And Our Lady now is behind Him, and He's raising His hand now high above His head. And He's saying:

Jesus - "I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - And now it's growing very bright. There's a great, bright light coming beyond the trees. Oh, and - oh, it's Michael. He's - oh, he is very enormous. He's so very large! And then behind him is another - I know it's an angel. He's dressed in a long white robe, something like Jesus'. But Michael is dressed in a short, a short type of dress, sort of. But his feet are covered with lacings of - it looks like golden cords, and they lace onto his sandals.

Now Michael is pointing up to the sky. And over by the eagle, and above now the eagle, are the words "WARNING": W-A-R-N-I-N-G.

Now Jesus is coming now over again back to the right side of the flagpole.

Jesus - "Veronica, My child, you will continue your mission. Many prayers are needed. Already the plan for the separation of the goats from the sheep has started. Great trials will be placed upon a generation that has hardened its heart and turned a deaf ear to its God."

Veronica - Now it's growing very, very dark. The light seems to be receding, and Our Lady is now - not walking; She doesn't walk. She seems to glide, over to the right side of the trees. She says:

Our Lady - "You will continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed now."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

September 28, 1973

Eve of SS. Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael

Veronica - It has grown very bright, and I see there are many angels now in the sky. I know they're angels from their figures. Some are more - I'm able to see them clearer than others. Others seem to be lost in a cloud-like formation.

But now one is coming forward. No, there's one - oh, it's Michael; I recognize Michael. He's coming forward, and he's carrying a very large chalice. The chalice is golden, but it's filled with a red liquid, but it's - the liquid looks like blood.

Now Michael is coming forward. He's now in the middle of the flagpole. Now he's got this chalice; it's a large golden chalice, very bright. It's very shining and brilliant. Now Michael is leaning over. He is saying:

UNCLEAN HANDS

St. Michael - "Look, my child, upon the abominations that have fallen into the cup. Unclean hands shall stain the Body of your Creator."

Veronica - Now there are many angels gathering about Michael. Michael's very large, very beautiful, but tremendous in size. The other angels - they're not as large and awesome as he.

But now Michael is coming forward, and he's pointing over to the left side of the flagpole. And he's now motioning, and there are four angels stepping forward. And in their hands are - they look like bowls or dishes.

Now one is placing something in the dish now. And there's smoke rising from the dish. It's a deep dish, like a bowl. And now he's coming over to the center of the flagpole, and he's standing there with the bowl in front of him.

And Michael now has in his hand - he's on the right side - a long spear, and he's pointing down this way. And now I see the bowl. The angel is turning the bowl upside down and all the - it's burning coal, fire. Ah! Ah! It's very hot - huge rocks of fire!

Now it's growing dark, and Michael is coming over now to the left side of the flagpole. And he's stepping forward.

St. Michael - "Repeat well, my child, the words I am to give now to the world:

"Man of God and human of the world, you have received your final warning. Repent now and do much penance for the offenses against the Most High. Your chastisement will be measured by the sin of man."

Veronica - Now Michael is moving over.

Now coming down from above the flagpole is a large cross, a large cross. It's orange and flaming, and it's now going over, floating across, and it's above the trees. The cross - the centerpiece is like the handle of a sword.

Now on the left side of the flagpole another angel is coming forward. He has a large bowl in his arm, and he's throwing out seed; it looks like seed. He said: "This seed will fall upon earth and it will rot in the ground. What will you pay for the bread?"

And now it's growing very dark, and I see a man sitting on a horse. The horse is black. The man is dressed all in black. He's carrying a scale. It looks like a scale; it has two sections. It also is black, black wood. And he's now reaching into a leather-like sack at his side, and he's placing And he's now looking down, and he's got a horrible smile, a very horrible look on his face. And he's counting out large coins, dropping them into the scale. Now he's dropped his bag to the side, and he's rushing off.

And behind him there's a large angel. Oh, it's Gabriel. Now Gabriel's standing there. He has in his hand a horn! It looks like a long, golden-like instrument, a horn. Now he's raising the horn above his head and pointing over to the right side of the flagpole. And he's saying:

St. Gabriel - "The walls will come tumbling down. The walls will come tumbling down."

Veronica - And now it's growing very dark. And I'm looking - it's like a motion picture. I see water, but oh, it's very deep. And it's churning, and it's - oh, it's a storm.

And now written above is "TEMPEST": T-E-M-P-E-S-T.

Now the water is getting higher, and there are walls coming down, and people are running. And the buildings are coming down. Oh! Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming forward. Oh! Oh, Our Lady is coming forward, and She's dressed beautifully. She's all in white. Oh, She has on a white gown with a gold belt, a tie, a golden tie about it. And She has a white cape. Oh, it's beautiful. The cape has all golden trim, and the cape goes from Her feet all the way up around Her head.

And I can see Our Lady's hair now. It's a light brown, almost - almost blonde. But no, it's a light brown.

And Our Lady is smiling. And now She's coming forward. Our Lady's now in the middle of the flagpole. But over - oh, She's moving over to the middle, by the trees.

Our Lady - "My child, there is not much more that I can add to My words. I have wandered throughout your world for many earth-years, giving heed to the plan of the Father to awaken you to your eventual destruction should you continue on your present path.

"There will be given to man phenomenons and a great Warning. Many will see, My child, and still not believe.

"The Father has counted His sheep. He is familiar with the souls of all. Each hair upon your head has been counted, and your soul is mirrored before His eyes.

"Man will be unable to fully understand the ways of the Father. He is merciful, My child, but He must also chastise. It is in this manner that He will restore earth back to His original creation.

"I have asked the Father to lift your physical cross, My child, as time grows short and there is much work to do. Many arms will be needed in the battle ahead. Deep darkness will settle over the earth."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing up with Her finger, like this, up, high up into the sky. Now there's a large ball, but it looks like the earth. And I see a great darkness because there's a great smoke and fumes and gases. And the sun - the sun is very bright, but it's being covered now by a great haze. And the earth now is very dark.

"It is mid-day," Our Lady says, "mid-day, but it is like the darkest night."

Now it's becoming brighter. And I can see hundreds and hundreds of angels, beautiful angels. Some look very young, like children. They're dressed in different colors. Oh, the colors are just beautiful. They're long gowns.

Now Our Lady is standing over to the right. She's dressed still in Her white with the golden trim.

And now I see other figures coming forward, hundreds of them. The sky is filled with these beautiful figures. Oh, I know they're angels. But I don't see hands. They're just in long robes, but beautiful robes. I can't describe their faces. The light is so bright, but the beauty, the feeling -

Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "My child, you will describe what you see."

TUSAZERI

Veronica - Oh, I see three beautiful figures. I know Michael. And, and - oh, Gabriel, I know. Raphael . . . oh, yes. Raphael is the fairest angel. Oh, and now - oh, Tusazeri! Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "No, he has not left your side. You are being permitted to see him, My child."

Veronica - He's not quite as large as Michael. He's very kind. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "He is now your truest friend and guide for the mission, your protector and one of the highest archangels in the Kingdom . . . Tusazeri."

Veronica - Oh, now Tusazeri is coming down. Oh! Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming down. Now Our Lady is talking very softly; I can barely hear Her words.

Our Lady - "My child, you will make it known that My message at Fatima must be followed through. The warnings have not been heeded throughout the world.

"Intellectual pride among the men of God has caused much confusion. Know, My child, that satan has placed his agents in the House of My Son. Beware of those who parade themselves as angels of light, yet they have dark hearts, and they are agents of the prince of darkness. You will be given insight, My child, to recognize the face of evil.

THE MAN OF SIN

"The world waits for the arrival of the man of sin. He has been among you, My children, for quite some time. One, (Our Lady is counting) two, three, four, five."

Veronica - Our Lady is holding up five fingers, like this. Now as She holds up the five fingers, Her Rosary is like this. And Our Lady now is shaking Her head, like this, very sadly. She means, "Yes, five."

Our Lady - "There is one who will be released to bring about the sudden arrival of My Son.

"You must make it known to man that a House in darkness has a band of death about it. All that is rotten will fall. Corruption in the House of God will be eliminated."

Veronica - Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "House of God is known in the world as Church.

"Man has only one means now to avert the planned Chastisement and Warning. The Warning and the Chastisement will follow soon upon each other if man continues on his present course. He must now humble himself before the world. He must do much penance, sacrifice, and make atonement for the many offenses against his God. Only in this manner will I, as a Mediatrix between man and God, be able to hold back the destruction which is fast heading towards earth.

"Science and man of intellectual pride will find that he falls far short of the knowledge of his God. The very forces that he used to advance himself upon earth, he has turned against himself to destroy his world.

"When the Warning is sent upon man, there will be no doubt in the minds of man that it descends from the heavens. However, those who have already committed themselves to satan will see and yet not believe.

"You must now do much penance and mortification, for only by prayer and mortification can you hold back the darkness and the destruction.

"My child, I have appeared to many of your brothers and sisters throughout the world. Many have been chosen as voice-boxes for the salvation of souls and to ransom man from the Warning and Chastisement fast coming upon him. However, My child, sadly, today many of Our warnings have fallen upon hardened hearts.

"Man of his free will must now make his decision: the will of the Father, or the selling of his soul to Lucifer. You cannot, upon your earth, My child, serve two masters.

"O My children, how many tears I have shed throughout the years. How many times I plead to the Father for an extension of His mercy to you.

"The eventual Chastisement, My children, will be great, and the loss of the spirits to Heaven much. The count falling into hell grows greater every day. That is why it will be necessary to have this intervention from Heaven. You hold now, My children, the balance in your hands."

Veronica - And now I see a large ball. And on top of the ball there's a cross. And now suspended above the cross is a scale, and to the right of the scale is an hourglass. But the hourglass is empty. And Our Lady now is pointing to the hourglass, and She says:

Our Lady - "You see, My child, time has run out."

Veronica - Now behind Our Lady - She's pointing way in the distance, and I see many crosses, and standing before the crosses, many people: children, men, women, old people, young people, many crosses.

And then over to the right I see that large ball, but it's not the earth. It's a large ball, and it's beginning to spin. Ah! Ah! It's spinning. It's so - spinning so fast that it's starting to move across the sky. And there are gases. [Veronica coughs.] It's blinding.

The gases are all colors. The colors are like orange and yellow, and fading almost into a gray. It's stopped all the light; I can't see anything of the sun. Oh, and it's - and it's crossing now. There's another ball; it's crossing. Oh, the ball looks like the earth. Yes, it's crossing.

Now there are three of those balls. It's crossing between - I know that's the sun and the earth. And behind it now - it's come from behind the sun. I see - it's going around the sun. It comes from behind the sun, and now it's going past the sun now, past the earth, and it's got a terribly wide, long streak of fiery-looking fumes. Ah! Ah! Oh!

Now I see it's going back into the sky. And I'm looking now close onto the earth. And I see - I can't tell. I see . . . there are people, dead people.

Now that man is standing there that was on the horse, and he's dressed all in black. He looks like - he looks horrible, because upon his head is like a - it's not like a monk's hat; it comes to a point. It looks like the - like some kind of a clannish hat, almost like a triangle, black.

Oh, and he's pointing. He's a man with no skin on his fingers, the bone. And he's pointing now to the globe, like this, with his finger.

And now I see written above his head, "DEATH": D-E-A-T-H. And now there's an arrow pointing over, and I see the word written, "HOPE": H-O-P-E.

And now below the word "HOPE," which are bright and golden in color, written in the sky, there's a cross.

Now Our Lady is standing to - the cross is on Her left side; She's over to the right side. And now Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Many victim souls will give themselves for the salvation of mankind."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "I am not leaving, My child. But you must rest now and return to your seat. Jesus will be here to bless all sacramentals very shortly."

Veronica - There's a man with Our Lady standing up there. Our Lady said if I were to speak with you with a loudspeaker you would all hear me. But I think you will all hear me.

ST. LOUIS DE MONTFORT

Our Lady said that I was given this book. It's a very old book, from the time of Saint Louis de Montfort. And I - Our Lady said that I'm to read this passage from it:

"There are many who call themselves devotees of Our Lady. But words do not prove what is in the heart, but actions. They can fall," he says, the man, Saint Louis - it's Louis. Oh, he said to call him Saint Louis. Oh! ". . . into seven categories. We have much false devotion to Our Lady. They are: 1. They are the critical devotees. These are those who call themselves devotees of Our Lady . . ." But they have categories, says Saint Louis de Montfort. They are: "the critical devotees, the scrupulous devotees, the external devotees, the presumptuous devotees, the inconstant devotees, the hypocritical devotees, and the really interested devotees.

Now Saint Louis says, "Those, the critical devotees, are for the most part the proud scholars, those of much learning, with rash and self-sufficient spirits, who have at the bottom of their hearts some devotion to the holy Virgin, but who criticize nearly all the practices of devotion to Her which the simple people may pay simply and holily to their good Mother, because these practices do not fall in with their own humor and fancy."

So those who are of intellectual pride would not approve because it does not fit in with what is in their fancy. "They call in doubt all the miracles of our Faith and the history recorded by authors worthy of our Faith, or drawn from the chronicles of religious orders," they call them down, for the "narratives which testify to us the mercies and the power of the most holy Virgin. They cannot see," these who have the intellectual pride, "without uneasiness, how simple and humble people are - can be on their knees before an altar or an image of Our Lady, sometimes in the corner of a street, in order to pray to God there, and they even accuse them of idolatry, and as if they adored the wood or the stone. They say that for their part," those who have intellectual pride and do have the rule of governing, "they are not fond of these external devotions and that their minds are not so weak as to give faith to such a number of tales and little histories that are in circulation about Our Lady.

"Therefore," Saint Louis says, "watch and pray and allow the Holy Spirit to work among you. In other words," Saint Louis says, "Do not stop the workings of the Holy Spirit, for it is not for man to judge the hand of God among you."

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Everyone who can, please kneel, because Jesus is here, and He's on the right side of the flagpole. He's been standing here patiently waiting for the finishing of the prayers.

Now Jesus - oh, He wants me to describe His clothes to you. Oh, Jesus is wearing a light pale gown. It's almost, sort of - it's not white, but it's yellowish, sort of. No, not yellowish, He says - tannish, with a burgundy-colored cape. It's quite long; it goes down to Jesus' feet, but He has it now thrown back.

Now He has on sandals, and He's smiling. The sandals look like they're made of brown cord. And Jesus thinks it's quite funny the way I'm describing Him. No . . .

Now Jesus says that you will extend all sacramentals, objects of God, of godly nature.

Now Jesus is moving over towards the flagpole. Now He's standing, and He's starting to place His robe - He's putting it across His hand, like this. Oh, I see, so - oh, I see; He's opening up His robe. Now Jesus has His hand up above His head, like this, the three fingers. Now He says:

Jesus - "You will extend, but it will not be necessary to remove from cartons, all objects of God. I place upon these sacramentals graces for conversion and cure, for the restoration of sinners, and the return of holy Church to the rule. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand above His head, like this. He wants me to describe it. I'm facing this way, but He has His three fingers, and He's going like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to the - near the trees. He's in the center, over by the trees. Now He's coming down - oh, He's going quite close to the trees now.

Oh, and He's now raising His hand, but He's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, on the people over here.

And now Our Lady now is coming from behind the trees, and She's following Jesus. They're floating over past the flagpole. Now They're on the - on the left side, our left side, Their right side. And Jesus now is coming down quite close. Our Lady is standing right next to Him now.

Now Jesus is extending His hand above His head on this side, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's going over, and He's just above the trees now. He's looking down; Jesus is looking down over there. And now He's raising His hand again, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary. Our Lady's Rosary is very large; it's white, and the - no, the Our Father beads are very golden. And the crucifix, the cross, is very golden. It's very large. Our Lady has a very large, white-beaded Rosary.

Now She also is taking the cross, like this, and She's blessing now: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is bending over, talking very softly:

CURATIVE WATERS

Our Lady - "I extend and dispense many graces from the Father to all who will come seeking Our comfort. There will be upon these lands curative waters. And I have directed that there be built an edifice that will do honor to the Father. It will be a major instrument for the recovery of souls in this city, which now stands forth second to Sodom.

"I bless you, My children, and I dispense among you many graces from the Father. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

October 2, 1973

The Guardian Angels and Eve of Saint Theresa of the Child Jesus

Veronica - Just above the flagpole, Theresa is standing with Our Lady. Our Lady is dressed very beautifully. Now Theresa is coming forward with Our Lady, standing to the right side of the flagpole. Now Theresa is bending over. She is referring to her headpiece. She has a white band about her hair under her veil. Now Theresa is whispering. I'm to repeat:

St. Theresa - "My sisters, it is the will of God that you show no vanity in your habit. Therefore, you will cover your hair."

Veronica - Now Theresa has a band, a white band, and her veil, her black veil covers it. She's pinning it now with what looks to be a clip, over a very stiff, white headpiece that covers her hair completely to her forehead, so that I don't see any hair at all - just her face.

Our Lady now is standing over on Theresa's left side; Theresa would be at Our Lady's right side. And Our Lady is dressed very beautifully in white, and above Her head there's a large circlet of diamonds. No, they look like diamonds, but they're more like the stars. Beautiful! They're just beautiful. They're suspended over Our Lady's head. And Our Lady has on a beautiful white gown. And the cape is very long, and it's bordered with golden braid - very beautiful.

Now Our Lady is looking down. Oh, She has on slippers; Our Lady has on golden slippers. But - oh, She's smiling and raising Her skirts slightly. Oh, on Her slippers She has flowers. They're roses, but they're made of gold - very beautiful!

Now Our Lady is speaking with Theresa. Theresa is smiling, and she's - now Theresa is coming forward, and Our Lady is nodding to her. And Theresa is saying:

RETURN TO MORTIFICATION

St. Theresa - "My sisters of the convents, you must return to a life of mortification and self-privation. You have succumbed to the lures of satan, loving more the pleasures of worldly flesh than the ecstasies that lie beyond the veil when you pass over. Your lives must return to the rule, the strict rule of self-discipline. Your example is very poor to the children. Your actions have not gone by unnoticed by the Father. You will be called to task for your bad example."

ST. PIUS X

Veronica - Now coming down behind Our Lady and Theresa, there's a man. Oh, I know He's dressed all in white. He's quite a stocky man, and he has like a yarmulke on his head, sort of. "Oh, no," he says, "I am Pius." But - and he's pointing up. [Veronica sees writing.] "X . . . X . . . Ten." Oh, Pius, Pope Pius the Tenth! Saint Pius the Tenth.

Oh, he's a good-looking man. He has - I can see very close-cropped hair; it's very white. And he's smiling, and he's saying in a very heavy, masculine tone:

Pope Pius X - "I left behind with you many writings, warning of what was to come about when I left your earth. Why have you cast them aside? They were inspired from the Father. You are traveling now onto the road of modernism, and rationalizing your offenses against the Father."

Veronica - Now he's standing with his hand in front of him, like this - like this, and making the sign of the cross, like this, upon everyone. Now he's also turning over towards the left side of the flagpole, and going like this. His hand is together like this, his fingers. He's blessing everyone with his hand, like this. Oh!

Now Our Lady and Theresa are floating - they don't walk, they just seem to glide - over to the right side by the trees. And they're standing there, and Our Lady is looking over past the flagpole. Oh, and Michael is standing there now. Oh, he's very large. Michael is very large, very beautiful. His brilliance - I can't see beyond the light. I couldn't describe his face. Our Lady says to describe what I see.

Oh, I see a very large, man-like looking figure, but he's got very - you know that he's not earthly because he's very ethereal looking. He's dressed differently than we do. He does have about him a short skirt, but he has on a mantle of silver that looks like armor about his chest. And he's holding a spear.

Now Michael is pointing up to the sky, and - oh, my goodness! There is - there's a terrible creature; it's a snake-like creature. It looks - oh, the cobra. It's a snake in the sky. And now it's standing up on almost the tip of its tail, and it's weaving back and forth. It's beginning to weave back and forth like a pendulum. And now Our Lady - it's very frightening to watch it. And now Michael is coming forward, and he's pointing up with the spear. And Michael is saying:

St. Michael - "See, my child and my children, the spell that satan has cast upon you. You harken to his call and follow him as sheep to the slaughter. You must use all the armors given to you through the ages of earth-time for your protection."

Veronica - Our Lady now is coming forward. And I see Michael pointing up with the spear. And that horrible-looking thing seems to be disappearing, evaporating, like - like it was smoky, and disappearing. I can't see it anymore. Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's very beautiful. And She's holding out Her Rosary. It's a very large white Rosary, with golden Our Fathers and a very large golden crucifix. Now She's leaning forward.

Our Lady - "My child, shout to the world: With My beads of prayer and other sacramentals you can save your souls and the souls of those you love, and there will be a reprieve from Heaven if you fulfill the request of the Father to make full atonement for the offenses to the Father, Who is the Lord high God of Heaven and earth."

Veronica - Now I see suspended in the air a large Scapular. I recognize it as a brown Scapular. It's very large. And it has the figure of Our Lady, and She's holding the Infant Jesus in Her hands. And on the other side - it's strung clear across the sky - are figures, box figures of some type of writing that I don't understand - these figures I don't understand, on this . . . so that I could count almost box-like figures.

And Our Lady now is pointing over behind the flagpole, and there is also another Scapular that has one string. Oh, it is the green Scapular. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Repeat, My child: The promises I have made still hold true, for all who wear these sacramentals will enter over the veil and escape the eternal fires.

MAKE THESE SAFEGUARDS

"You will, My child, instruct the mothers and young peoples of the world to devote the remaining time to making these safeguards to their human body and eternal soul. Better they occupy themselves with objects of God than those diversions created by satan at the present time.

"My child, many of the objects of God have been cast aside to be replaced by soul destroyers. The soul destroyers must be removed from within the homes, the schools, and the streets of your country, and especially the foul dens of evil promoted by the prince of darkness in your cities. Your children are the principal objects for seduction by satan.

"Parents hold now a great responsibility for the fall of their children's souls. Many of those chosen to direct these souls have lost their way and have taken the road of temporal pleasures and seducements of satan. They have given themselves to the world and have lost the road to sanctity and the Father.

"Remove the corruption from within the House of God, and you will find your doors opened and the houses of God renewed. A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. All that is rotten will fall. Truth shall not be clouded in darkness.

"The spirit of evil roams throughout your country and the world. Soon there will be sent upon you a great Warning. Take heed and recognize the hand of the Father upon you. Should you turn your backs upon this Warning, you will receive in due time the great Chastisement.

"My child, what more can I add in human words to the warnings that I have given in many places through many voice-boxes throughout the world? Three human words must stand forth as your way of life: Penance, atonement, sacrifice - now!"

Veronica - And the words are being written in the sky: N-O-W: "NOW!"

And over to the right side of the flagpole, there's a huge hourglass, a huge hourglass, and there's no sands left in the upper half. And over to the left side, I see a pendulum, and it's swinging back and forth, back and forth. And above the flagpole is a large round ball that's starting to spin faster and faster and faster! It is rotating, and it's a tremendous size! Tremendous! And it's going very fast about the eagle. Oh! Oh! Oh, I see a ball - oh, it's tremendous! Oh, and it's shooting out behind it vapors and the gases. Oh, it's a most frightening sight. Oh!

"Science!" There's a voice booming; it's so loud it hurts my ears. Oh, Michael - Michael is coming forward.

St. Michael - "My child, my voice resounds through urgency. Science! Men of science ever seeking, but never reaching the truth! Intellectual pride has been the downfall of many."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward. She doesn't look as happy as She did before; She looks very sad. And Our Lady is talking very, very low; I can barely hear Her.

Our Lady - "My child, My heart is saddened because of the knowledge that so many will be lost to the Father when the great Ball of Redemption descends upon your earth.

"Now that the Message of Heaven resounds throughout the world, the forces of evil have now come forward with increased ferocity. My child and My children, be prepared for a great battle with satan. The more you advance forward and become a close apostle and disciple of the Father, the more satan will set his snares for you.

"If your country refuses to accept the words from the Father, you will not escape the great Chastisement."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is walking forward - She's not walking, She's floating forward. And now there are three beautiful angels, and they're placing about Our Lady a beautiful blue cape. Oh, it's so beautiful! It's almost like the one we have here. Oh, it is so beautiful, every direction the light shines upon it. And they are placing upon Our Lady's head a golden crown. Oh, Our Lady looks very beautiful, very beautiful!

Now Our Lady - oh, there's an angel coming forward, and he - oh, the angel is carrying a wreath. It's like a headpiece all made of roses, white roses. And Our Lady now is looking back, and Theresa - oh, Theresa now is coming forward. Oh! Oh, she looks so beautiful! She has now on a white cape - it looks white in the light - over her long . . . it's a brown, now, dress; it's very long. And she has a beautiful white cape on. And now she has also - the cape is white.

And Our Lady - now she's kneeling down in front of Our Lady, and Our Lady is placing on her head the white circlet of roses. It's just beautiful! Oh, beautiful!

Now from the sky I see all of these angels coming forward. Oh, there're hundreds of them; they're so beautiful, so beautiful! Oh, and also there're many nuns. They're all dressed in long habits, but they're quite different in their habits. The way their headpieces are, they must be of different orders.

But now three are coming and standing near Theresa and Our Lady. Now Our Lady is placing Her hand out. Oh, and Theresa now is standing up. Oh, now I see her very clearly, very clearly. Oh, now Theresa is saying:

CHILDHOOD - THE ROAD OF SANCTITY

St. Theresa - "Veronica, the road to Heaven is filled with thorns. You will gather the petals along the way, but these you will not keep for yourself. You will prefer the thorns.

"The road to sanctity is one of childhood. It is one of abandonment to the will of the Father. Veronica, you have not yet learned to abandon yourself to the will of the Father. However, do not feel sad, for I, too, had to pray for this grace. You must pray more to accept and desire nothing of the world.

"Do you remember, Veronica, the little poem-message I gave to you a short time ago? Repeat it, Veronica."

SPIRITUAL CHILDHOOD

All I can do is just love You,
For my riches are here in my heart.
They're not locked or chained against stealing;
They're always free to depart.
I offer this gift to You, Jesus;
Accept it with Your precious joy.
I'm Yours to hold there in Your Kingdom,
Just treat me as Your little toy.

St. Theresa - "Yes, Veronica, you have not forgotten the lesson of long ago."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming over, and now bending forward.

Our Lady - "You have been concerned, My child, that you have not had the opportunity to send forth the present message to the world. Do not be concerned, for My major message has now gone throughout the earth. You will find there will be many obstacles placed in the path for the dispensing of this message. However, the Father has a plan for each soul.

"Go forward with prayer; go forward with trust and abandonment to the will of the Father. You will be guided here from the sacred grounds, but satan will do greatest battle now to stop you, My child. Know that We are with you, and We send you the graces to accept My Son's cross."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising Her cross from Her Rosary very high above Her head, and She's blessing everyone, like this. Oh, She's holding it like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady is turning over now towards the right side - our right side. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And now Our Lady is pointing over and upward. Oh! Oh! There's - oh, Jesus is standing there, too. Now He's going like this. Oh.

Jesus - "Return to your seat, My child. I will bless the sacramentals in due time, but the prayers of atonement are much needed. Continue, My child, and do not be affected by outside disturbances.

"I did not ask you to kneel, for I have a plan to strengthen you in the battle ahead."

Veronica - Now Michael is going over - he's holding a very large golden chalice, very beautiful! Oh! But - can't talk; it's like Jesus . . . look . . . oh, so sad.

Now Jesus is coming forward. And Michael is standing there. Now Jesus is smiling.

Jesus - "I will, My child, be with you always. Comfort Me by visiting with Me more often in My House.

I know the schedule I give you is very heavy, but My child, you will find you will accomplish your clerical work much faster if you join Me and unite your heart with Mine in My House daily."

Veronica - Now I see a beautiful red heart. It's beautiful, though it's bleeding. And I see . . . it . . . I see - oh, I see more . . . oh, my body floating - oh, way up, up towards the flagpole. And then - now, it's like my self is just standing right next to - it's sort of two hearts.

"My heart is Yours. I consecrate myself to Your holy Heart. I consecrate my family, my friends, and those most in need, to Your Sacred Heart."

Now Jesus is coming forward. He's speaking very softly.

"Should I speak out?"

Jesus - "My child, I can speak to you in private, or you can share My conversation with the world."

Veronica - "I seek for, O Jesus, to share the conversation with the world, for nothing is mine, for all that I have is given to me but for a short time by the Father. Therefore, I do wish to share all with the world."

Jesus - "Veronica, My child, the words you speak now were not of your own, but I have instructed little Theresa to stand with you in the future days. She has guided you well in the first step of My plan. Now she will direct you with My Mother."

Veronica - And Our Lady now is coming forward. Very beautiful - oh, She's so beautiful! Now Jesus is also saying:

Jesus - "I have asked you purposely to sign "V" with the sign of My suffering and the letters "J-M-J-T." We are united with you for the salvation of mankind. All messages given in the past are for mankind."

Veronica - Yes.

Jesus - "You are to close your ears to the sound of the serpent. You are to retire into a life of prayer and mortification. You will understand fully, My child, when the time is right.

"No, My child, I am not displeased. I expect a human reaction from you. No, My child, it is not necessary for you to speak to Me for the world.

"Your question will be answered very shortly, My child. I promise you the sign, and it will be given very soon. Confidence, My child! My words are not given idly."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand like this, His three fingers, and blessing: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Be seated, My child. Continue with the prayers of atonement, much needed for a darkened generation."

[Pause]

Veronica - I see a large ball. I see a large ball, and it's spinning. And on one side it looks white, but the other side looks orange. Now I see it coming very close. It's the earth; I can see it's the earth. And I see . . . I see large, huge waves. Oh, they're very high! It . . . just a house . . . very fast - the water starts to rise very fast, and people are running; they're running. One woman is running, and she has a little girl about two years old. She is trying to run with her. The water . . . the water . . . I see it's washed down the houses, because they're floating down. They're floating now - oh, it's impossible to believe! It's like a huge dam broke, and the water's just rushing now over the city.

Then - oh, it is raining very heavily, and I see waters again, but not like the others. These are coming from - like mountains. And the water is pouring down from the mountains onto the houses. And they're terrible! Houses are just washed away like they're a piece of paper. And people - they're trying to hold onto the trees. Oh! Oh!

I never saw a city . . . with water . . . It's impossible, but it's happening. Oh, people are in subway stations and the water is coming in.

Now it's growing very dark, very dark. And now there is appearing over the dark sky a great letter. Oh, it, it doesn't look good. The letter is "W." It's written in the sky: "W," but it's all in black, a huge "W," all in black, written above the eagle. The tip of the "W" comes almost level with the top of the flagpole, the center part of it. "W."

"Warning! Warning! Warning!" A voice repeated three times: "Warning! Warning! Warning!" Three times.

[Pause]

Jesus now raised His hand. He is ready to bless the sacramentals. All who are able will kneel in the presence of God. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming over to my right side, on this side. Now Jesus is - oh, He's very beautiful. Oh, there's no way to explain the light; the light is so beautiful! Oh, now Jesus is raising His hand over His head, like this, His three fingers together, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost - blessing all sacramentals on the right, on my right side; that would be by the tree.

Jesus is nodding. Now He's coming slowly over to between the trees and the flagpole. Now He's raising His hand and looking down now, like this. And He's making now the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "I send upon you graces, bestow upon you graces in abundance: graces for cure and conversion, graces for the salvation of your soul and the souls of your loved ones."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over to the left side, which is His - my left side, and Jesus is just over by the flagpole. Now He's raising His hand, and He's saying:

Jesus - "It will not be necessary to remove your objects of God from your person or packages."

Veronica - Now He's raising His hand, and He's blessing in the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is floating over, over close to the trees now. He's just down by the leaf. In fact, His sandal now just about touches the leaf. And He's raising His hand now, but it's low - it's almost even with His chest. And He's saying:

Jesus - "I bless you in the name of the most high God, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: one God, united in three Divinities; one God."

Veronica - Now Jesus is now going over to the center of the flagpole. Now Jesus - oh, He wants me to stand up and repeat. Oh, on my own? All right.

MARRIAGES CANNOT BE DISSOLVED

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus wants you to know that many marriages are not approved of by Heaven. The example within the homes have led many children onto the road to hell. There will be no rationalization of adultery, there will be no rationalization of the breaking up of the home in divorce. Marriages, consummated and blessed by God the Father, shall not be dissolved by the whims of man.

Know ye now that satan rules throughout your world for a short time. He has the power to turn the husband against his spouse, and the wife against her husband. Know you now that you cannot escape the fires of hell if you dissolve a marriage blessed by God the Father. It is permanent, and in the eyes of God, permanent unto death.

Now Jesus wants me to explain in my own words, which I find difficult. It's much easier when I repeat Our Lady's or Jesus' words. But this: man must understand that satan works through the mind. That there are many homes broken by estrangements, divorce, and separation. Know that satan promotes most of these. His advantage is to disunite in the home.

You see, when you break up the family, you can conquer the souls. The family has been started by God as an anchor. Children are blessed when born into a home which has been created by God through the uniting of man and woman in the Sacrament of holy Church. Therefore, all abuses that man has now subjected him and his family to have been created by satan for the destruction of his soul.

Know that when you find yourself straying from the path, it is not to follow your fancy, but the rule of satan. It is he who has placed temptation before you; it is he who will seek to take you from your home so that he will eventually capture your soul when you pass over the veil.

This may be difficult for you to understand, but it's quite simple. Many homes are breaking up today; many children are going astray. It's not just a sign of the times; it's a sign of the entrance of satan and the loss of grace in the homes. Therefore, you can rebuild your home by returning to the plan of God. Unite as husbands and wives with a common goal to please God. Once you both go in opposite directions, following your fancy and the wills of the flesh and the desires of the flesh, you go onto the wide road that leads to satan and hell.

October 6, 1973

Eve of Our Lady of the Rosary

Veronica - Our Lady is now coming down by the right side of the flagpole. The light is very bright. Oh, Our Lady is beautiful. Oh, the light is so bright I can barely look into Her face. Now Our Lady is standing and looking sadly down. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "My child, you have recognized now the faces of evil who parade as angels of light. Pray for those who persecute you for My sake.

"My child, I did expect a human reaction from you. It saddened My heart much, but it was not unexpected, for My Son has been a prisoner in many of His houses throughout the world. Man brings his destruction faster upon him.

"Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice! My voice grows weak. I have wandered many years throughout your earth begging you to make restitution to the Father for the many offenses being committed in the House of God and in the hearts of human beings.

"The abyss is open wide; the demons are loosed upon earth. The battle rages. And now the time of the great sorrows has started.

"My child, My children, I do not come to you to bring words of doom - no, but words of hope and courage. Man has brought upon himself the time for great punishment and chastisement.

"In the mercy of the Father, a Warning will be sent to man very soon. Should man not heed this Warning, he will be cleansed until there remains upon your earth only those who will set up the Kingdom with My Son.

WORLD SOON TO BE IN CHAOS

"All who have heard My words and heeded the warning from Heaven will not be unaware of the trials that lie before man now. Already the forces of evil have darkened the world and now have entered upon the governing powers of the world. Soon the world will be embroiled in great chaos. Man will fight a struggle for his survival.

"In My many visits to My children upon earth, I have given you the means for your salvation. The sacramentals must be used, and the example of all parents must be one of goodness and godliness.

"Man must not flee from the houses of My Son. Much evil and corruption has entered into the hearts of many, even in the houses of My Son. However, it was doomed and deemed for this time to come about, for man to pass through a crucible of suffering, one which is a test. All that is rotten will fall. The sheep will be separated from the goats.

"I ask you, My children, to retire from your world which has been given to satan. Keep pure and holy thoughts in your minds and hearts. Set an example of godliness for your children, for many shall be gathered in the days ahead. Many will be taken unprepared to enter the Kingdom.

"My warnings have gone unheeded in many areas of your earth. I have found the doors closed to My entrance. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven!

"My child, you can expect a heavy cross, but know that We give and dispense upon you many graces, graces that you will not understand until the Father reclaims you to the Kingdom.

"It is too late, My children, to fight among yourselves. Life upon your earth is but a short duration. The human life is but a short duration. Therefore, why do you spend it in pursuits that have set your souls on the road to hell?

"My child, this should be for all of Us a day of great joy, for I shower upon you many graces, but My heart is saddened now, for many now will fall into the abyss."

Veronica - I see - the sky is growing very, very dark. But now there's a bright light over to the left side of the flagpole. The sky is becoming very bright. And now as I watch, there's a ball. This ball is traveling very fast. It's small, but it's growing larger as it heads towards the top of the flagpole, almost hitting the eagle. Oh, it's very large! The ball covers the whole sky.

Now all about it I see vapors, like smoke. [Veronica coughs.] I can barely breathe. This ball now is turning very fast. And I see in the distance another large ball, but it looks like the sun. Yes, it is the sun. Oh! Oh!

Now as this ball's turning, I see a large "W" being written in the sky, but the "W" on the right side of the flagpole, the "W" is written in big - it's a big red letter. It doesn't make me feel good to look at it. The "W" looks very frightening. It is like blood is dripping from the letter.

THE SPECTER OF DEATH

Now across the sky there's a horse - there's a man on a horse. And he's riding very fast across the sky now. And he's carrying a sword in his hand. And he's pointing down now towards where we are here. Oh, and now he's coming down from the left. He looks - he's a figure all dressed in black. He has nothing but like slits or holes for eyes, and a mask-like covering of his head. It's very frightening.

Now he's standing there, and he has a large . . . it looks like a - no, it's a scythe. It's like a long handle with a long sword, but curved on the top of it. And he's standing there, and he has the hourglass in his hand now, but he's casting the hourglass at the flagpole. Now he's casting it - he's trying to hit the eagle on top of the flagpole. And he is saying: "The hour is at hand!"

Now he's swinging this scythe. And I see . . . terrible - oh, it's terrible! It's . . . it's like people killing each other with guns, and there are terrible sounds, oh! . . . of explosions. Oh! Oh! Oh!

Now the man in the black hood and the gown is going over to the right side of the flagpole. And he's pointing - he's pointing up to the sky. And he has - he's like a skeleton; he has no skin on his hand. And he is saying: "See the specter of death that awaits man!"

Now it's growing dark, and he's mounting his horse and he's riding across the sky. Now he's disappearing into the sky. I can't see him anymore.

Now it's growing brighter. I feel much better; it's growing brighter. Oh, Our Lady is there. Oh, Blessed Mother! Our Lady is standing there, and She's wiping at Her eyes.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, man has not listened nor heeded My warnings. Now the time of sorrows has begun.

"All who remain with Me throughout these dark days will be saved. I promise to spread My mantle wide. Come to Me all who are burdened with sorrows: mothers, hearts filled with grief; fathers who have sons of affliction. I will comfort you, and I will strengthen you.

"Visit My Son as often as possible. He is very lonely in His houses throughout the world. He looks upon closed doors and waits.

"I, My child, have no need to repeat the many warnings that I have given you from these sacred grounds. My words must be summed up, My child, with the three words of direction: prayer, atonement, sacrifice.

"My child, in your work you must exercise great care, for satan will seek to enter upon your mission. It is better, My child, that you keep your close associations of quality without quantity.

"We will not give you more of a burden, My child, than you can carry. All of your mission will be accomplished in the will of the Father. But We cannot promise you a road without thorns, My child.

"There are many questions in your mind. You are free, My child, to ask these. I give you, My child, the choice to speak with Me in silence or share your knowledge and questions for the salvation of your brothers and sisters.

THE MASS IS ALWAYS VALID

"Yes, My child, Jesus is always present in His House. The Holy Sacrifice of His Mass is always valid when performed by a duly ordained priest. No matter what his human character is, at the time of the Consecration the Father sends the Holy Spirit down to use this human being known as your high priest, to bring to you the Body and the Blood, spiritual and physical, of My Son to you.

"Question not the ways of the Father. You could not fully understand the ways of Heaven. Should this be possible now to you, My children, what then would there be sacred among you? There are many secrets that cannot be shared until you pass beyond the veil.

"You ask, My child, about the state of soul of the priesthood. This, My child, is not for you to question or judge. A human being he is, yes. Subject to error, yes. Subject to fall, yes. But still during the Consecration, and when he hears you in the confessional, the Holy Spirit comes down upon him, using him as an instrument to bring absolution to you.

"It is satan's plan to drive you from My Son's House by creating a fallacy and the outright lie, My children, that the Mass is no longer valid and My Son not present! We see and watch and use human instruments to make the corrections necessary to right the houses of My Son. Many have hardened their hearts and do not listen to these warnings from Heaven. Then, My child, all the Father can do is to chastise them.

"The balance is heavy to the left. Sin has put a heavy cross upon the world. War is a punishment for man's sins! The Father does not bring destruction upon man. Man has brought this destruction upon himself because he has turned from the Father and fallen into the web of satan, succumbing with free will to the temptations of the flesh, for worldly gain and the love of pleasure."

Veronica - Our Lady now is looking from the right to the left. She's looking all over the grounds, very sadly. And Our Lady is smiling. She's saying:

Our Lady - "My children, I am well aware, My Son is aware of your supplications, your beseechments to Us. We know and We see into your hearts. No one will be forsaken by the Father, My Son, the Holy Spirit, when he asks for help.

"The Father plans to send many manifestations of the Holy Spirit throughout the world in this battle against satan. Many seers will spread the message until the word has reached every corner of earth. This mission has almost reached its fulfillment.

"Many have lost their souls for worldly gain. O My children, what have you to gain when you lose Heaven? Your gain is but a temporary gain. You must leave your earth as you were sent to it by the Spirit, taking nothing. You will have no credentials but the graces you have accumulated in your earthly existence.

"The road to Heaven, My children, has never been an easy one. It is satan who makes the road easy to lead you down the wide path.

"You must return to your homes and My Son's House the monuments, statues, My child, of godly nature. Your children cast their eyes upon the creations of satan now. They are soul destroyers. Bring back into your homes all the monuments of God, the statues.

BAD EXAMPLE OF PRIESTS AND NUNS

"High priests of God and foolish virgins who have given themselves to the world, why have you chosen to go down the path to ruination? Your example has set many on the road to hell! Are you ashamed to stand forth and wear the habit of your order? No, you will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven by entering the world! When the world and the House of God become one, it is the end!

"My children, know well the words of truth that you will never gather the souls to the Father by casting aside the directions of the Father given through the prophets of old. You cannot set up new standards. Nothing ever changes in Heaven. The Father is, the Father was, the Father always will be! And the world will be as it was in the beginning, or it shall be changed gradually back to its normal state. This change will come about by a slow cleansing. It will be truly, My children, a crucible of suffering.

"I ask all who care to spread My Message of Heaven. There are many who have not yet received the word. The time grows short. Hasten, My children; work and receive many graces for your labors for the Father.

"The glories of Heaven far supersede anything that man can place in his mind of creation. There are no human words to describe the Kingdom of God to man. It is far beyond what any human could experience in emotion or visual.

"Many years ago the Father permitted My intercession for you in another part of your world. My tears fell upon many nations. My pleas went out to the world. But in earth's time, too long, My children, were their actions. Too long did those who should have known better set forth to save the souls! No! They preferred the ways of the world.

"Man no longer is humble. He will not be on his knees before his God. Therefore, he will be forced to return to his knees!

"My child, I perceive that you are quite upset. It is not My plan to frighten you. But, My child, what else can I say in the sight of what lies ahead for mankind? Can I tell you there will be peace, when there will be no peace? Can I tell you all will be well when the darkness of spirit covers the earth?

"I am not One who can lie, for the father of all liars is satan. It is he who has deceived you with lies upon your earth. I bring you the truth from Heaven; but you must repent now, mend your ways, return your earth to its original state of godliness. Turn back now from satan; return to your God and make heavy penance for the many offenses against Him, for He plans great penance upon earth!

"I have placed Myself before the Father as a Mediatrix between God and man. I beg Him for time to reach My children upon earth. I know your limitations. I know your emotions, My children, for I, too, was once an earth creature.

VISITS BY SAINTS OF HEAVEN

"There are many in Heaven known to you who shed tears of sorrow with Me. They, also, were upon earth and had to make their way here to the Kingdom. Their success has given them great zeal to return and gather you all back onto the road to the Kingdom. Many will be visited by the saints of Heaven. This has been deemed necessary by the Father because of the great battle that is now raging upon earth for the souls.

"The armies of God will be set up to fight the armies of satan. You all, My children, have been given the choice for your salvation or eventual damnation.

"My child, you will sit now and rest. You must conserve your strength, for there is much work ahead. There are many souls to be reached in the time left for you. I bless you, My child and My children."

Veronica - Our Lady is raising Her beads. They're beautiful white beads; they're very large. And the Our Father is golden, and the crucifix is a beautiful golden color. And Our Lady now is blessing everyone: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And Our Lady is holding the crucifix, like this. She has a very large, golden crucifix. It is very beautiful. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is speaking very softly. Her voice is very low, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed.

"Many graces will be given to all who come here to My sacred grounds. I have chosen these grounds from many sites throughout earth for reason. Your city is like a cesspool. Your city is a cancer, the evil spreading out throughout the world.

"I know that among you there are many who will accept the cross and be disciples for My Son. Join Me, My children, as We gather your brothers and sisters. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

Veronica - "Yours is heavier, Mother; mine is very light. Yours is much heavier. Oh, yes, it's beautiful. It's very small. It's very beautiful, O Mother. Yes. Oh, He's just beautiful, Mother!

VERONICA HOLDS THE INFANT JESUS

"Could I hold Him? He's not heavy at all now. He's very light. Oh, yes. No, He wasn't a bit heavy, Mother. He has a perfect smile. Here, Mother . . . The Rosary, yes, yes. True . . . true. I enjoyed it very much! Yes. Thank you, Mother!"

I asked Our Lady if She could appear to everyone. Our Lady said, "One day, yes, but now the Father gives not this permission," for She would be, Our Lady says, "profaned, profaned." Our Lady will give sight to many, and one day sight to all. I have asked Our Lady, as I feel I would like to share all with everyone what I am able to see, and I asked Our Lady if She could allow everyone to see Her. But She said it's not in the will of our Father yet, because She would be profaned.

Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Blessed is he who does not see, but yet will believe, for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven. Graces in abundance are given to you from these sacred grounds. Many will receive manifestations far beyond all human understanding. Do not discount them and look in the wrong corners, for satan will work among you creating wonders. But I assure you, My children, that you will not be deceived because satan cannot continue his deception. God is all-knowing and good. Satan is like the rotten apple; his odor will be given to you in time. He rots and he fouls."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady says to tell you that the world would not have reached its present state if you had not forgotten the value of prayer. Prayer has been cast aside. And Our Lady says -

"I would rather, Mother, repeat Your words."

Our Lady - "My children, satan has taken from your minds and your hearts the reality of the world to come beyond the veil. In this manner, he gives you all the delights that pamper your human nature, making you succumb to the temptations of the flesh. Therefore, recognize the faces of evil among you. Do not follow like sheep to the slaughter. In your hearts, if you do not fall from the road and remain close to My Son in His House - come to Him often for counsel, and you will not be led astray by the agents of the prince of darkness who now roam throughout your world.

"My heart bleeds as a Mother for the youth of your land and the world, for they are truly the suffering victims of their elders, of poor example in the homes, poor example in the governments of your country and the world, and poor example in the House of My Son. What more can We do? My Son knows no answer but to bring an end to your era.

"I have begged you, My children, to turn back from your ways. There is no sand left in the hourglass. Heaven's time is not akin to man's. But I can assure you, My children, that earth's time grows very short. You will not be fully cleansed as in Noe's time. No, your world will not be destroyed wholly, but in a gradual cleansing until all that will remain will be those who will join My Son in setting up the Kingdom.

"I bring you the words of truth from the Father, and I beg your understanding that as your Mother I come to earth now to warn you and to guide you, with great hope that you will listen now and heed the words of My Son from Heaven. You are on the road to your own destruction. Many will be lost in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption!

"You must now cast aside the books created by satan for your destruction. You must return to your homes the Book of prophecy (Our Lady means the Bible) and read it. It is not a book that is nostalgic. I have heard, My child, that word used often by many in your world. It is not old-fashioned; it is not a myth. O My child, the words We have heard uttered, even in the houses of God, fall upon Our ears. We close Our ears, hoping to soften the thorns in My Son's heart, the knives that you have chosen to pierce into His heart.

"Already the chalice has overflowed. The balance of your destruction lies in your hands.

BILLIONS TO BE LOST

"Man will now make complete atonement to the Father, or he will receive his recompense by a major Warning to mankind, and should this go unheeded, a great chastisement. In this chastisement, My children, billions will be lost. Many lives will be lost."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Our Lady says:

PLANET STRUCK

Our Lady - "Your earth in due time will be planet struck. This is the will of the Father. The pages of the Book of life and love (the Bible, Our Lady says) are turning faster and faster. Man fans the flames of the fires, and many fall into hell as fast as the snowflakes that fall from your heavens on earth's time.

"You hold the balance for your own salvation and for the continuance of earth as you knew it. Penance, prayer, and atonement. Soon My words will be stopped. The Father now deems that the remaining time be spent in prayer and atonement, good works and example. These are the instruments for the salvation of mankind.

"You will continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. My Son will soon be here to bless your sacramentals."

[Pause]

Veronica - She is so beautiful! Oh, She's stand - no, She's sitting down now. She was walking forward. She's dressed beautifully. Our Lady's sitting on a - oh, Her crown, it's just beautiful! It has - oh, red velvet. I never saw Our Lady dressed like this. Just so beautiful! She looks so, so queenly. And oh, on Her head is the most beautiful crown. It is all golden, and it has stones. I never saw stones like this; they're in points. The top of the crown comes out in points and the most beautiful stones.

Oh, and Our Lady now - the gown She has on is like a pink color, and - but it has a cape, because She's sitting on it. And it has a golden tie around the cape, and it extends down past the throne - I guess you call it a throne. It's a huge seat, beautiful golden seat, and so bright! But it looks like it's made of pure gold.

And Our Lady's cape now comes down below Her feet. And Our Lady is smiling because I'm looking at Her shoes. And She thinks it's quite funny that I'm looking at Her shoes, but I never saw Her slippers with - they have like golden rosebuds on Her slippers. Our Lady is now putting Her foot forward. I can see the golden rosebuds on Her slippers. It's so beautiful, Our Lady is. Now Our Lady is bending down, and She says: "Continue, My child." Our Lady is very pleased, sounds like She thinks it's quite funny that I'm describing what She looks like. But let's now continue.

Oh, Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "My child, you expected the battle . . . I have told you it would not be easy."

[Pause]

Veronica - Jesus is now coming over; He's been here waiting. And I wanted to stop before but He said, "No, you must finish the prayers."

Now Jesus is over on the right side of the flagpole, and all who are able to kneel - I know Jesus would like you to kneel, because - He wishes to be humble, but so few kneel now, He says, in the world. So, therefore, now - oh, He's so beautiful!

Jesus is standing on the right side now. He has on His red robe, and this cream-colored gown. And the robe now is over on His right arm. Now Jesus is coming over. He's floating. He doesn't walk; He kind of floats over. And He's standing now by my right side, that would be over by the trees. And now He's going to raise His hand. Now Jesus is - He's going like this to me. He wants me to listen:

Jesus - "My child, instruct the dear souls to hold all their sacramentals that are available, but it will not be necessary for them to remove from the cartons all articles of godly nature. I assure you, My children, I can see through them."

Veronica - And now Jesus is raising His hand high above His head, and He's making now the sign of the cross. He has His three fingers - I don't know if I can imitate it - His three fingers together, and He's saying:

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - And now Jesus is going over - He's floating over. He doesn't walk; He just seems to glide, like the air carries Him right over. And now Jesus is in the - by the flagpole, right in front, just above Our Lady's statue's head. And His gown now is almost touching Our Lady's crown, right here. Now Jesus is looking over in that direction, and back; He's looking over there and back. But now He's raising His hand high above His head now. He's placing His hand different, though, like this; and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over - Oh, Our Lady now has appeared. She's over by the trees, and She's coming over now. Our Lady - oh, She's so beautiful! She's dressed in a sort of a cream-colored gown with a beautiful cream-colored cape. It has gold trim all around the edge of it. And the gown itself is covered by a cape that reaches right across Her head. I can't see Our Lady's hair this evening. But now She's coming over, and She's standing by Jesus. And Our Lady is smiling. She's very beautiful. Our Lady looks tiny next to Jesus, because He's quite tall.

Now Jesus is coming over to the left side, and He's raising His hand, but not quite so high. It's like above His head here, like this. And He has His three fingers together. And He's now making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is bending down. I'm to repeat:

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, with graces in abundance, graces necessary for the conversion of sinners and the restoration of health for bodily ailments. These graces will be given to propagate the work of the mission of My Mother. Many will scoff, many will reject, but sadly it is of their decision."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over. Jesus talks more forcefully than Our Lady. Sometimes - it sounds sometimes like Michael; He booms, kind of, in my ears. But it's beautiful, though. He didn't shout quite so loud as Michael the other evening.

And now Jesus is going over, and He's raising His hand now, and He's blessing now everyone by the trees here: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost - in the sign of the Trinity.

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She has Her large Rosary. The beads are beautiful; they're like pearls. They're very, very large, very large. Now as She's holding them up, they're glittering. And the colors, though, they're white - I believe they're white; but they seem to glitter all colors, like they're catching the colors of the rainbow. And now the Our Father is golden, and now the - oh, the crucifix is very large. The crucifix is so large that it . . . it's exceptionally large this evening. Our Lady has made it - oh, Our Lady says the crucifix is very large because - oh! - of the heavy cross that will be placed upon the world.

Now Our Lady is taking Her crucifix, and She's now holding it like this. It's very large. And She's holding it straight, like this - like this, Our Lady.

Our Lady - "In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. I, too, My children, tell you of the great graces gained for your listening to Our call. Our call goes out to the world, and many respond. This gladdens Our Hearts, for We know that with each call there is the possibility of recovering another soul."

Veronica - And now Our Lady is looking over in this direction, and She's raising Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. Now Jesus is coming forward, and He says:

Jesus - "Veronica, My child, and My children, be not dismayed by the agents sent among you. They come to disturb. The scoffers are many, but remember My words: only a few will be saved in the final count. How sad, how sad, My children, the knowledge: only a few will be saved in the final count!"

Veronica - And now Jesus is raising His hand: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. Now Jesus is now floating; He's backwards, going backwards over by the tree, and Our Lady is coming forward.

Now - oh, I hear . . . they're angels. I hear voices singing. Oh! Oh, they know also the songs we sing! They're singing: Hallelu-u-u-jah! Hallelu-u-u-jah! But I can't repeat it. So now there's an angel standing next to Our Lady. Oh, it's Michael! Oh, Michael. You can't miss Michael; his hair is so golden. It hurts your eyes to look at him. His hair is just like a brass, sort of a, metallic sort of brass. Oh, He says: "Translucent, not brass." Well - and Our Lady said we are free now to sing as we please the joyous tunes that are reaching to Heaven.

[Pause]

Our Lady said She would like me to make an announcement in my own words.

"I'd rather that . . . repeat Your . . ."

It's much easier to repeat Our Lady's words than to speak for myself, because I'm a little frightened to speak for myself.

Oh, Our Lady said all right, She will guide me.

Our Lady wants it known that we are gathering all the testimonies of cure and conversion, and they're multiplying. Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "They will more than multiply, My child; they will astound you in the times to come.

"The medal which you cast will be known throughout the world. You will soon understand why We asked you to cast this medal."

Veronica - And now Our Lady says all of the manifestations are to be kept on record. We do have - Our Lady wants you to know we do have actual testimony of cure from blindness, a blindness of twenty-five years; of conversion of a man away from the Sacraments for forty-six years. All of the testimonies of conversions - we have many, and we're keeping on file, and we send as many as we can, for the work is very heavy, through the proper channels. We hope they reach the Holy Father.

And we've also - Our Lady said that She will direct that Lucy receives Jacinta's picture. I've sent it many times to Coimbra, the messages from Jacinta here with Our Lady. Jacinta has appeared now more than three times with Our Lady, and I have sent the messages to Coimbra, Portugal, where Lucy is. Because Our Lady said that Lucy will bear witness to the truth of Jacinta's appearing here.

That is one of the great graces, and presently, Our Lady said, it will remain a mystery, but in time you will understand. Lucy will bear witness to the truth of reality of the appearances of Our Lady at this Shrine.

Now Our Lady said you must also honor the Father.

[The Our Father is recited by all.]

November 1, 1973

All Saints' Day and Eve of All Souls' Day

Veronica - This is Veronica. I have prayed for the direction of Heaven, and due to the urgency of the coming Warning and Chastisement, I must continue ahead with the Message of Heaven to the world. The vigils cannot be stopped at this Shrine. The prayers of atonement must not be stopped. It is the will of God.

Our Lady - "My child, the test has come."

[Pause]

"The forces of evil have gathered to stop the good work. However, My child, you do not have to be affrighted, for We have prepared you for this moment.

"The Message from Heaven will go throughout the world in the short time left for man: penance, atonement, and sacrifice.

"I have gone throughout the world shedding tears for a degenerative generation. My child, the Father now deems it necessary to send upon you an intervention from Heaven."

[Our Lady's message was interrupted at this point by the arrival of a group of local parish authorities, led by the pastor, Monsignor McDonald.

A letter from Monsignor James P. King, Chancellor of the Diocese of Brooklyn, to Father Powell, Episcopal Vicar of the vicariate in which St. Robert's parish is located, was read by Father Powell. It stated that they have "reviewed all the information regarding these vigils, and can only conclude that no supernatural significance can be attached." Therefore, they must discourage these meetings, and henceforth "the church property is out of bounds for devotional use."

After the reading of the letter, the church officials left the grounds without allowing Veronica to make a public defense of the prayer vigils.

Veronica then proceeded to give an explanation to the pilgrims of why the vigils were held and must continue to be held. Finally she was asked to come inside the building and speak with Father Powell.]

Veronica - I've been speaking here with Our Lady in my heart. Our Lady says, should we have been approached in truth and justice, then I would have been subjugated to obedience. But since I was approached by an agent of satan, I do not have to follow him. Therefore, the prayers will continue for those who have the strength to stand up and be counted. It is too late now to be judged by personal opinion. It is too late now to accede to the masters who wish to destroy the souls and render them to satan. Therefore, you do not have to follow the road to hell. Cast off those, Our Lady said, and consult your Bible, for in the end days there will come among you false teachers, one who lives with pride and arrogance, using their rank to lead down the road to hell others.

Therefore, stand forth in the Faith. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice - more now than ever, for those who have been taken by satan and are being used as tools of the prince of darkness.

[Pause]

All who are able, please kneel. Our Lady - Our Lady said:

SATAN IN THE HOUSE OF GOD

Our Lady - "Do not be discouraged, My children. Did you not recognize the signs of the times?"

"Veronica, My child, why are you so despondent? Did I not tell you that satan had entered into the House of My Son? Prayer and atonement, My child. Soon your lot will be much easier.

"Now My Son will bless these beloved children who have followed the golden rule."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming over. Oh! Oh! Oh, it's the right side of the flagpole. Oh, and Jesus has on a beautiful red cape. It's a burgundy color. Oh, and He's standing; He's looking - oh, He's smiling, but He looks so sad. Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "Now you understand, My child, how I feel.

"You were given the flower, the petal, with the heavy cross. We prepared you, My child, with the signs."

Veronica - Oh, yes. Our Lady now is smiling. And She's extending Her Rosary. Oh, now She's coming right down to the end. Oh! Oh! Oh, Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Great courage will be needed in the days ahead. You will pray much, and the Father will counsel you on your next recourse. Spread the message, My child, with great haste.

"Did I not warn you that the agents of darkness would try to stop the truth? Have no fear, My child. It is not man that you should fear. Man has lost his way; he is in deep darkness. Darkness has entered into the hearts of many. Many in My Son's House now have gone down the road to darkness. Pray for them, My child. Do not castigate them in any way, but pray that they may be given the light."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising Her hand with the beautiful Rosary. Oh, She has a beautiful white Rosary with a golden cross on it, and She's holding the cross up. And now She's blessing everyone with the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is standing next to Our Lady, and He's holding a ball in His left hand, with a cross on the top of it. And now with His right hand Jesus is going like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is smiling. Oh!

"I - oh, yes. I - oh. I - yes."

I told Jesus that I feel so badly, but He doesn't look that hurt. And He says that:

RECOGNITION WILL COME

Jesus - "The trials will soon be over and recognition will come to all. The Father has a plan for awakening those who have fallen asleep in My House."

Veronica - Oh!

Jesus - "Now, My children, continue with your prayers of atonement."

Veronica - And now Jesus is raising His hand, and He's motioning now over, oh, over by the trees. Oh, He's blessing with His hand this way: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's coming over with Our Lady. Our Lady is very beautiful, but She looks, oh, so tiny next to Jesus now. Oh, it's because He's a little higher. He's a little higher than Our Lady; makes Him look very tall.

And now They're coming over to the left side of the flagpole. And oh, Our Lady and Jesus now - Our Lady's raising the Rosary. The beads are very bright. The white bead sections are glowing like pearls. And now Jesus is raising His hand now. Oh, but He's holding the cross. He's taken the cross now from the world, and He's holding it now above His head. Now He's blessing all with the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning, and He's right near the flagpole. And He's extending the cross over. The cross is made just of wood; it has no corpus on it, just wood. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And now He's going over to the right side again, our right side, and He's extending the cross over: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus says:

Jesus - "All cards of godly nature and all sacramentals have received the grace of conversion and cure.

"Know that this night you have joined Me on the cross. Therefore, since you have acknowledged Me before man, I will acknowledge you before the Father. My children, you have heeded the call of My Mother, and you will be counted among those saved.

PREPARE FOR WARNING

"So now prepare for the days ahead. Pray much, wear your sacramentals, and beware of the sunrise. Do not look up to the flash. Pray; pray much during those days. The world will go into deep darkness. Prayer will be your only recourse. The light will flicker throughout the world, and man will be plunged into heavy darkness. My Mother will be here on these sacred grounds.

"The saints cry out in Heaven for retribution against evil man. The balance has fallen heavily to the left, and man now will receive the just recompense of his evil.

"All who have remained in the light will pass through this great cataclysm without fear, knowing that it is in the plan of the Father to shake from the trees all the rotten fruit. Amen, amen, I say to you: This generation shall not pass without chastisement!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is pointing up. Oh, my goodness! There's a huge ball. Oh, my goodness! Oh! It's, it's - oh, it's huge! It's the largest thing I've ever seen in my life. And it's spinning, and it's spinning, and it's traveling across the sky. And now the sun, the sun - oh, it's almost the size of the sun! Oh, my goodness! Now as it's spinning, it's gaining fire. It's starting to turn very red. And it's starting to shoot out sparks and rocks. Oh, my goodness! Oh, don't look up to the sunrise. It will blind you! Oh! Oh, my! Oh, oh, oh!

Now it's growing very dark, and I can't see anyone. Now Our Lady is coming - oh, Our Lady is coming out. It's just like the sky has gone all black. And Our Lady is coming forward. She's saying:

Our Lady - "Courage, My child. Can you expect less a lot than My Son received? Do you not recognize the signs of your times? The world now will go through a crucible of suffering. All that is rotten will fall. And all that remains will be those who will join My Son in glorious triumph in the setting up of the Kingdom.

"I will be here, My child, for man has yet to find the way to enter upon the spiritual. Come to Me with your sorrows and I will dry your tears. The heart can always rise to Heaven, for few men can read the thoughts of another."

November 24, 1973

Eve of Christ the King

FLYING SAUCERS

Veronica -

In a cave so deep and wide,
Your flying saucers seek to hide;
Sent up through space, confusion to found.
Your earth is now clothed all around
With spirits of darkness who travel by night.
But do not be frightened; pray for their flight.

I see going across the sky tonight many strange-looking figures. They're traveling very fast, so that you almost have to look in each direction to catch them as they go by.

Our Lady now is coming down. Oh, Our Lady is standing by the left side of the flagpole. She's very beautiful. Our Lady has been talking to me, but She said it was not necessary to repeat unless I care to keep it for memory. Our Lady said She is very happy that I am here this evening. Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "I missed you, My child, upon My grounds."

Veronica - Our Lady wants me to describe Her clothes. Oh, She's beautiful. Our Lady has on a beautiful white, cloak-like garment that covers Her head down to Her feet. It's all white, but it has gold trim. It's very bright and brilliant, the trim. I believe they're stones, some type of golden stone set into the edge of Our Lady's garment. Beautiful!

Now Our Lady is raising Her hand. Oh, She has Her Rosary; it's the white Rosary with the golden crucifix. Beautiful! The beads are very large.

Now Our Lady is pointing over to the right side of the flagpole. And coming down are two figures; they're very small now, but - oh, now, coming through the sky I can see it's Michael. Oh! Oh!

Now suddenly the sky is all alight with pink. The radiation of colors are going from pink to blue and to white; pink, blue, then white. Beautiful! The huge rainbow now - behind the flagpole is a beautiful rainbow. It extends from the ground upwards in most gorgeous colors of blues, and whites, yellows, green. The green is beautiful. Oh, now the rainbow is fanning out to the left and the right. And - oh, there's a very brilliant, brilliant light. Oh, and Jesus is coming down now.

Oh, Jesus is dressed beautifully, but He is in His bare feet. Oh, He has on a red velvet cape, and it's thrown across His shoulders so that His garment, His white undergarment, His gown, is very long and loose at the waist. But it's tied with a gold rope-like piece about His waist.

Now Jesus is holding His hand up, like this. And now I see all these small angels are coming about Jesus. And Michael is tremendously tall. He's placing upon Jesus' head a most beautiful crown. The crown is golden. It's light, but it has all green emeralds all in the crown. And the top, though, is a red velvet, solid pieces of beautiful red velvet.

Oh, and Jesus' hair, it falls down to His shoulders. His hair's a reddish brown; it's very beautiful. Oh, Jesus looks so beautiful! And He's smiling.

Now Jesus is pointing over to the left side of the flagpole. And by the left side I see coming through the clouds - it's not clouds, it's very dark. It's very dark about it, but I see a very large ball. The ball looks very heavy. It's standing still. No, it's not the fiery ball; it looks like the moon. Yes, it's the moon because I can see the holes on it. And I see the moon now; it's turning very black.

And now Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "There shall be very little life on earth."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over to the right side of the flagpole. He looks - He doesn't look very happy. Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "Listen carefully, My child, and repeat My words.

"Man has set his destiny. Many victim souls have held back the darkness for countless years on earth time."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Oh!

Jesus - "Man has failed to recognize the signs of his times. You will all now keep a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and the world.

"The Father has full control of the course ahead.

"You have no reason to be so fearful, My child. All who have remained of well spirit will have no reason to be fearful.

"Yes, My child, during all kinds of trials many of the good must suffer with those who have brought the evil upon them and the world. The Father has heard your request for recognition of My Mother's sacred grounds. You must, My child, persevere in your mission. The Father has set the plan. My child, you will accept the Father's will without question. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven.

"The Eternal Father desires the return of His Commandments to the homes and to the schools and to your government.

"The plan for your salvation has been given in countless places through many seers throughout the world. Our words have fallen upon hardened hearts and deafened ears. The sheep have been misled and led astray by those who should have provided a shining example as representatives of the Father. A full measure of penance will be given to all those who hold the responsibility for the fall of young souls. None will escape this heavy punishment.

"Your prayers are needed. Your prayers must be returned to your way of life. You must now starve your bodies and make atonement to the Father for the many offenses against the Father.

"My Mother has come to you as an advocate, a missionary on earth, crying for your salvation. She knows the heartache of a Mother cast aside.

"My child, when you accept this humble lesson, you will find your cross will be lightened. Do not look for the plaudits of man, but do your work in secret, so that the Father Who watches in secret will reward you accordingly. My child, that is all that is truly worth your lifetime on earth - the entrance into the Kingdom.

EACH SOUL HAS MOMENT OF RECOGNITION

"Every soul, My child, that has entered, fallen into hell, has had his choice. In each life there is that moment of recognition of soul. You have all been given a God-born conscience. The Creator, your Father, did not birth you in ignorance. Those who fall into the abyss have done this of free will.

"No man who comes to the Father in belief will be turned away. No sinner is too much of a sinner to be recovered. The Father, the Eternal Father, gathers the sheep, not wishing that one be lost to Him.

"Every soul of the light must now go forth as an apostle of the Father. If you were engaged in mortal combat of the body with another, you would expound great effort to win your cause. Therefore, My children, why have you not used your energies for the salvation of your eternal soul?

"No, you have fallen into the web of evil. You have given yourselves to lustful pleasures and worldly pursuits. Many of you will not have the time or opportunity to mend your ways and return to the light before the great Chastisement."

VISION OF THE ETERNAL FATHER

Veronica - Now I see a very old man. He's very kindly, but He looks awfully old. And He's pointing His finger, like this. And a voice is saying:

Eternal Father - "Do you know Who I am, My child?

I repeat: I am the Ancient of Days. I hold the balance for mankind."

Veronica - Now He's pointing over, and I see - it's like a string and it's got a ball on the end of it, and it's swinging back and forth, but as it swings it seems to gain more string. And it's coming closer and closer, and back and forth. And now as it goes back and forth, it's starting now to twirl. Oh, my goodness! And now it's broken the string, and it's starting to twirl very fast. Oh! And as it's twirling, it's growing in size. Oh, and it's spinning, but it's going straight on across. Oh!

Now it looks white, but it's starting now to shoot out vapors of orange and, and gray, like smoke. Oh, it is huge! It's a tremendous - oh, it's blinding and glaring into my eyes. Oh! Oh! The Father said to place your cloth before your eyes.

Oh, it's a tremendous size, and it's coming so fast. Oh! Now - oh, now as I watch, the ball has slowed down, and it's approaching - oh, the ball, a huge ball to the right. Oh, no - it's the sun!

Now our Father is coming over. And He's standing high up in the air, and above His head is like a white bird. There's a white bird above His head. And He's pointing over to this huge ball, and now He's holding up His hand and writing. "One, two. One, two." The numbers "1, 2" are written across the sky. "One, two."

Now Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, She is beautiful! And Our Lady is bending down. She's talking very softly. Her voice now sounds very - like music. And now behind Her there are many figures. I recognize them as saints. I know they are, because they're so beautiful; they're all illuminated. And I notice the nuns. Oh, I recognize Theresa. Theresa - oh!

Now Theresa is pointing over to the right side, and I see a round table, and there are men sitting at the table. They're all dressed in white, like sheets. No, not sheets - like, oh - well, they're gowns, like. We don't wear them. They're down to their feet. I can see under the table. And they're all sitting around, and they're now pounding on the table, like this, with their hands. And they're all doing this together. They're pounding on the table, and they're pointing up.

And as I look up I see this ball now, but it looks almost like a clock. The ball now is spinning, but it's becoming very light. And now there's like a clock-like figure, and there are lines forming in the clock, one straight down the center from the twelve to the six, and then another goes over the four to the eight. And then I see a black-robed figure on the right, and the black-robed figure is extending his hand. Oh, but his hand has - it looks like a skeleton. Now he's reaching over and he's drawing something over this clock. And it's a large "P." A large "P" is being drawn over the clock. Oh!

And Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Do not be concerned, My child. The light has not entered upon many. The saints in Heaven cry for retribution.

My child . . . "

Veronica - Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "My child, you will continue to disperse My message throughout the world. In the plan of the Father, your time is counted by days. You will meet with much opposition, My child, but do not be stayed from your mission. Continue with perseverance, and one day you will count the souls that have been ransomed from satan. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice.

"The Father plans a great Warning to mankind. It is not in the plan of the Father to bring fear upon mankind, but the Father will chastise those He loves.

MISSION NOT UNDERSTOOD BY CLERGY

"When those who represent My Son in His House understand your mission upon earth as a voice-box for Heaven, the full recovery of souls before the cleansing will be accomplished. It is with sorrow of heart that I must make it known to you that many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Those counted to be saved are in the few.

"Man has set himself into the web of satan by straying from the path given by the Father. Discipline, self-discipline, and obedience to the rules of God are the only path."

Veronica - Oh! Oh!

Our Lady - "There are many in the House of God who have been misled. They are not to be castigated, but make known to them the Message from Heaven. The Father is always the final judge. Speak once and if not hastened, say no more. But keep in heart, My child, that it may not be of their decision. Errors abound, confusion reigns, and many are running in circles. Do you not recognize the ways of satan? He is the master of confusion. A practiced rule sets a firm foundation."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand high above His head and making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's standing with Theresa. Oh, and there is Saint Catherine Labouré. I can never miss her because she's always wearing that big hat. Oh! Oh, yes. Now she's turning it over so it's not - it seems to catch onto Theresa's veiling. Theresa has like a black veiling, and Saint Catherine's hat always catches onto Theresa's veiling when she turns. So she's now pushing it over to the right.

Now I see a man. There's a man coming down by the right side of the flagpole. Oh, I know it is Saint Thomas Aquinas. Oh, Saint Thomas is bending down, and he's carrying this large Book. I recognize it; it's the Bible. And Saint Thomas is saying:

PRIDE AND ARROGANCE OF MAN

St. Thomas - "Confusion, delusion, misrepresentation. Man must not rewrite under the direction of satan. Pray for the light. The words of the founding Fathers have always passed the test of time. Novelty in the House of God will bring darkness and open the door for entrance of the evil spirits. Return to the rules. This foolishness is bringing upon you the wrath of the Father.

"It is arrogant of man to set himself above the Father. It is pride of man who wishes to place himself above the founding Fathers. The rules for your salvation and the way was given fully in the Book of life and love. No changes will be made. The contents will not be altered to follow the fancy of man. When you start burrowing into the foundation, you weaken the structure. However, the foundation of the House of God is in the light. The walls may crumble, but the foundation is always there. Rebuild the walls, patch the cracks, and return the sheep that have strayed.

"We see, we look with consternation upon the actions of those who should be setting by their rank good standards. We find the houses of God being emptied. The House is abandoned by the whims of man, man who has turned to satan. Prayer has been abandoned in the House of God and in the lives of the laity. Unless you pray, you will be lost.

"Sacrifice - has man forgotten the rule? Error, debasement, all manner of filth abounds. A thorough cleansing is called down upon you by the Father. However, this world created by the Father shall be cleansed, not fully as in the time of Noe, but shall be cleansed until those who remain will join with the most high host in setting up the Kingdom."

Veronica - Now I see many figures coming down through the sky, and they're standing behind Saint Thomas. They're all dressed in different types of garments, most of them like monks, I think. They're like monks. They have long garments. They're holding Bibles. And now one is stepping forward. Oh, no! It's Saint Paul.

Now Saint Paul, he's saying:

DEMONS LOOSED ON EARTH

St. Paul - "Repeat, my child, this word to mankind. There is now upon your earth loosed the demons from the abyss. It is the test of your times. Each soul will be tested like the metal in the fires, and those who come through these times of trial without bending shall be given the key to the Kingdom."

Veronica - Now coming behind him - oh, dressed beautifully - is a man. He's quite tall with a long, dark beard, and he's carrying in his hand a - oh, two keys. They're golden keys. And he has on his head a beautiful crown. Oh, it's - oh, he's just beautiful. It's a purple-colored cape he has on with gold trimming, and white - oh, it looks like fur, beautiful fur - ermine, I believe. And now he's coming forward, and he's bending over. And he says:

St. Peter - "Acknowledge the rightful leader of man, pious Paul VI. There is much disobedience in the House of God which has not gone by unnoticed by the Father. Entered upon man and into the House of God are evil demons from the abyss. They have set themselves to do battle with the men of God. Recognize the signs of your times. You are now in the battle of the spirits.

"You will not continue on your path of destruction, each man succumbing to his own worldly pleasures and desires, leading to worldly gain and the loss of his soul and those souls best influenced by their rank.

"You must all now starve your bodies and rid yourselves of the demons which you have allowed to enter upon you. A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. All that is rotten will fall. The light grows dim."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward. And She's bending over, and She's saying very softly:

Our Lady - "Do not be affrighted, My child, by what you have seen. Know now that none are beyond recovery.

"Pray; pray much. Make many sacrifices of your senses. These are most pleasing to the Father. Sacrifice will recover a straying soul.

"All of the trials of the past set upon earth have passed unnoticed as coming from the Father. Therefore, the Father plans to awaken mankind and those who have fallen asleep in His House by a great Warning. And should this not be instrumental in the recovery of more souls to Heaven, then the Chastisement will not be long in coming."

Veronica - Our Lady now is pointing down to Her feet, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "See, My child, beauty is never in exposure. For man has given himself to the pleasures of the flesh, and in this manner many souls are falling into hell.

"Sin has become a way of life now in your country and throughout the world. The agents of darkness abound and capture many, and set themselves forth to destroy those who are destined for the Kingdom.

"Be on guard; wear your sacramentals. Remain with My Son by His tabernacles throughout the world, and receive the strength necessary for the days ahead.

COUNSEL BUT NOT TO JUDGE

"No man shall set himself to judge another. You may counsel, but you must not judge. The Father is always the final judge."

CHASTITY, PIETY, GOODNESS REMOVED

Jesus - "My child, as We look upon the deepening darkness of earth, the spirits of darkness that cover your world, We look into your books of knowledge and find many of your earth words - chastity, piety, goodness - being removed. All the creations of satan to seduce you and take you down into the bottomless pit are being placed at your disposal.

"Return the monuments to My House."

Veronica - Jesus is pointing. Jesus says:

Jesus - "The statues, the monuments must be returned to the House of God. For what enters through the eyes and the mind leads to contamination or edification of the spirit. Keep pure and holy thoughts entering your mind, for it is also the focal point of entrance for the evil spirits."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is bending down, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "I know, My child, My words are repetitious. But as a Mother of true heart I stand, I will be with you, counseling you in the days ahead. I know the ultimate victory is with Heaven. However, Our hearts are saddened at the numbers that will fall into the abyss before this battle is over.

"Pray much; make many sacrifices, and guard your immortal souls with the armor of sacramentals. Graces We dispense upon you in abundance."

Veronica - Theresa has come forward and asked me to repeat to all her message. Theresa has asked that we have the opportunity to reach many souls with her message.

Those who have not read in print will now hear the Message from Heaven from Theresa; it is in poetical form, but not of poetry. It is a Message from Heaven.

Dear Holy Father, worried and wan
Will struggle with Jesus to gather the sheep.
The pastures are rich, but the sheep grow thin,
For the souls have succumbed to the sickness of sin.
You'll need reinforcements from Heavenly shores,
So deep is the darkness of earth's shallow mores.
All hearts must ascend in true supplication
To avoid the sad fate of divine devastation.
Dear Holy Mother, your Mother of love,
Does beg you to heed these dire words from above:
His heart is torn by careless surrender
Of too many souls that don't try to remember
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of life_
Smite in the heart with the human knife
Of hate, greed, avarice, vanity:
All indications that sin is insanity.
What more must you do but place the full load
Of saving all souls on the few who are bold,
Who'll stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory
And meet with Pope Paul at the end of life's story.

[Pause]

Veronica - Everyone who is able to, please kneel, because Jesus is coming down by the flagpole with Our Lady. Jesus is quite tall. He looks a good - oh, foot taller than Our Lady, and more than that, unless it's the way He's standing up there.

But Jesus said now please extend all your sacramentals. However, Jesus said it is not necessary to reach into your bundles or disturb your packages, because He said:

Jesus - "I can assure you, My children, I can see into your packages."

Veronica - And now Jesus is coming forward. He's about in the middle of the flagpole. And He's extending His hand out, like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Oh, Jesus is smiling. Oh, and now it's quite windy up there, because as Jesus is going over to the right side - He's between the flagpole and the trees, and His cape is blowing out behind Him.

And I see that He has on sandals. Jesus has on these brown sandals; they sort of go between His toes. And now Jesus is raising His hand now, right in front of Him, like this, with His fingers: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Jesus is blessing in the sign of the Trinity.

And now He's standing forward, and He's placed His hands like this, together - I can't do it - and He's making now the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is leaning over, and He says:

Jesus - "Repeat, My child, after Me.

"I bestow upon these sacred grounds many graces: graces for conversion and cure. All who seek will find."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over to the left side of the flagpole now. He's past the flagpole, and now He's standing forward.

And Our Lady now is coming over. She glides. They don't walk; They just seem to float right on the air. And Our Lady's coming behind Jesus, and She's smiling. And now Jesus is going to bless everyone on our left side - that's Their right side. Now He's raising His hand above His head, like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady, too - now She's extending Her Rosary. The Rosary's very large. The beads are white, but the Our Father, I can see, are golden; the Our Fathers are golden. And now Our Lady is holding Her cross out, like this, and She's raising it now in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to the - He's just by the trees, over on the left side, and He's coming down closer, though. He's almost - oh, my! He's almost down - oh, by Father - oh, no - over there, over there. There must be a priest on that side. And now Jesus is smiling, and He's saying:

Jesus - "You are very knowledgeable, My child. I see that Theresa has trained you well."

Veronica - Oh, and now He's raising His hand up; Jesus is raising His hand, and He's coming down. He's leaning over: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. and now Jesus is looking - He's looking down the ground. Oh, Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "I am very happy to see the numbers of My dedicated here this evening."

Veronica - Oh, now Jesus - now He's rising. Oh, He's just going up over by the right side of the flagpole. And Our Lady is coming forward. And Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "You will continue now with your prayers of atonement.

"Remember, My children, to keep your sacramentals with you at all times. They are your armor in the days ahead."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

December 7, 1973

Eve of the Immaculate Conception

Veronica - Our Lady now is coming forward. She is standing on top of the moon. But now She is coming forward. Oh, She is very beautiful! Our Lady has on a blue cape, and it's lined in a deep gold, satin-looking material. Oh, it's beautiful! And Our Lady has on Her feet slippers. And on the center of each, it's like a criss-cross-like type of slipper-sandal, made of gold. But on the center is a golden rose, a beautiful golden rose on each foot.

Now Our Lady is coming over, and She has upon Her head a most beautiful headpiece - a crown. It's all made of gold. Oh, and it has brilliant stones, like stars, set in the crown. They're beautiful: greens and blues and a pink. And all the colors are blending now. There's a great light about Our Lady's head.

And now Our Lady is coming forward, and behind Her is Michael. Oh, he is so - he is tremendous! Michael is very large. Oh, Our Lady looks so small next to Michael. Oh, now Our Lady is leaning over, and She's saying, very softly:

Our Lady - "My child, Veronica, you will not defend yourself. You have received good counsel this evening. Accept your cross without complaint. We know the limits of your human nature, but be assured that you will be given the necessary graces to carry on your mission."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "There will be placed upon the world a very heavy cross. Your country shall not escape a long due chastisement. The Father is not hard of heart. He is most merciful and has suffered long. However, it will be the purification for many.

"I have been much saddened, My child, at the reception of My warnings to many. They have closed their ears and their hearts to My pleas. How sad will be their awakening. The Father has His hand poised to send upon you a just Warning and Chastisement. All those who have remained of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through this Warning and Chastisement without heavy incident."

Veronica - Oh. Oh, my! Oh! I, I can see it - I see a large ball of fire. Oh, it's very large and it's twirling; it's, it's, it's turning at a great speed. And it's shooting off pieces of metal or rock. And it's going across the sky. It, it looks like it's traveling fast, but it's still a distance. It's quite in the distance, but I can see it. It's turning now from white to orange. Now it's - seems to be developing a very large gas-looking tail. Oh!

Now I see a finger. It's like part of a hand, and it's writing in the sky: "FINAL," F-I-N-A-L, "WARNING." Oh! Now Michael is coming forward. He has in his hand a large, golden-looking balance, a scale - I guess it's a scale. And it's leaning very heavily over to his left. And now Michael - his voice is very loud. It hurts my ears; it's booming. He's saying:

A GREAT CATAclysm

St. Michael - "Listen and heed well the warning from the Queen of Heaven. You have chosen to close your ears to these warnings. There will come upon the earth a great cataclysm in the heavens. In this manner you will be forced to acknowledge your God. Man has offended the Creator too long. Make atonement now, for your time grows short."

WAR

Veronica - Now Michael is pointing over to the right side, past the flagpole. The sky is becoming very red, very orange-looking. And I see - I'm looking over - it's like looking to another part of the world. Yes, I see many people are dying. I see - oh, terrible fighting, and also the fighting - the people are marching from the left into the country. They have yellow skins; they're of the yellow race. And now also from the south I see dark-skinned people, and I see the word "AFRICA," A-F-R-I-C-A. "CHINA AND RUSSIA FROM THE NORTH." And now Michael is coming forward, and he says:

St. Michael - "Pray that you do not lose your young in this battle."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward. She looks very sad.

Our Lady - "My child, My heart is heavy. I have passed many earth-years and coming to many places as a Mediatrix between you and the Father. I will be with you through your trials. Keep in heart that man must not be placed above the Father, that the spirit cannot be removed unless you will it. Therefore, you will always be with the Father through your spirit.

"You must recognize the evil force that surrounds a shrine of purity. They will try to stop you with all cunning and deception. Pray for the light; the archangels wish to protect you."

Veronica - Written in the sky is a large "W". "W" means warning. Ah! Oh. Oh. Oh.

O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I confess to all my sins because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell; but most of all because I love Thee, my God, Who art all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

Our Lady - "My child, science has placed itself above the Creator. Scientists cannot know and be knowledgeable in the ways of the Father. They know not to differentiate between the soul and the human body.

"You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and throughout the world. Only in this way will the Father lessen the extent of the coming Warning upon your city, your country, and the world."

SAINT FRANCIS OF ASSISI

Veronica - Now joining Our Lady, there's a man. He's dressed in a long brown robe, and he's carrying a book in the right - his right arm, and he has like a long stick in his left hand. And sitting on his shoulder is a white bird, a beautiful white bird. Oh, I know it's Saint Francis!

Now the light is pouring - there are streams of light coming out from his head. He's bending his head, but he has no hair on the top of his head. And now he's smiling. He has a little short beard, and he's smiling. And he's saying:

St. Francis - "Man must learn and turn back and re-learn the rule of sacrifice and poverty. Man and those in the House of God have given themselves to the pleasures of the flesh. Self-denial is demanded by the Father. You must now starve your bodies of the demons which you have allowed to enter upon you. Prayer, penance, and sacrifice are the cries of those of Heaven for your salvation and the lessening of the Warning and punishment planned by the Father for your cleansing."

Veronica - Now there's another man coming down from behind him. He's dressed very beautifully in a purple robe, and it's gold-trimmed; and he has a very large crown on his head. It looks like the crown that Pope Paul wears. Oh, it's Saint Peter.

SAINT PETER

St. Peter - "I must not slacken in the objective given me by the Father to make known to you that the men in the House of God have given themselves to error. You will not change the words of the Book of life to satisfy the basic desires of mankind. These actions are not of the spirit of godliness, but of the spirit of darkness. These actions are being promoted by the prince of darkness."

Veronica - Now Saint Peter is raising his hand, and he has a beautifully ornate - it's like a scepter, but it has a cross on it. And he's blessing everyone with this scepter-cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Saint Peter has placed out his hands, and he -

St. Peter - "Continue with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "My child, you must carry forth with diligence and purpose the Message from Heaven. You are not in normal times; you are not among the normal spirit of goodness. You are now in the midst of the spirit of darkness. Therefore, you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer, and you must be aware of the faces of evil. The forces of evil are gathered to stop the good work. However, no man shall place himself above the Father.

"Fear, My child - what have you to fear but the loss of the Kingdom. Fear is promoted by Lucifer. You will fear no man, but pray for them. Be humble of heart and pray that they, too, may be given the light.

"There are many who are carrying, My child, heavy crosses. Many of these crosses will be taken from them, but We ask others to carry them with perseverance and purpose. For it is their sacrifice that will be instrumental in the recovery of many souls. Know the value of suffering."

Veronica - Now I see - Oh, Our Lady is pointing over, and there are a great many nuns coming down. I recognize them as nuns. Now the four in the front are dressed in long black skirts, and they have black shoes - I can see their shiny black shoes. And I recognize Theresa.

Oh, now it's very windy, and Theresa is coming forward with three other nuns. And they're standing now to the left side of the flagpole. And Theresa - she's starting to whisper; she's talking very low.

SAINT THERESA TO THE NUNS

St. Theresa - "Veronica, they have not lowered their skirts. This offends the Father greatly. Their hearts are hardened to the truth. Modesty and chastity! They have lost their way. They go into deep darkness.

"Oh, my poor sisters! Why have you gone on this foolish road? You have joined, and united yourselves with the world. But the world has now been given to satan. Turn back, for you shall not enter the Kingdom on your present road. You must bring modesty back to my convents. Sacrifice! You do not need to stuff yourselves with the pleasures of the world.

"My sisters, what has happened to the black fast?"

Veronica - I'm looking now into a large room. It's not very well decorated, but I can see the nuns sitting at the table. It must be a convent. It's a long table. But I believe they're nuns from their veils, but they have on regular dresses. Some have on a gray, a deep gray dress with short sleeves. And I can see their stockings and their shoes. Their shoes look like oxfords, but they're, they look very modern. But Theresa now is pointing over, and she's shaking her finger, like this. And Theresa is now saying:

St. Theresa - "My sisters, you offend the Father and you bring great punishment upon yourselves. Your example has been very poor. The children are being misled by your actions. They no longer give you your due honor and respect. But this you promote of your free will. You have preferred to follow the ways of the world. You must return now to the rule or you will not be able to enter the Kingdom.

"I have promised to be with you. My time in the Kingdom has not been easy, for I look upon a world in darkness. I have promised to spend my time in the Kingdom helping you to find your way here. I will not rest until the world has been returned to the Father.

"The images have been removed from my convents. I am very sad. The children have forgotten me; the children will forget all. The images, statues, must be returned to the houses of God and the homes."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark, very dark. Now I see a very large globe; it looks like the world. And the world now, it's all dark; and it seems that there are candles, little flickers of light, and only one, two, three - the numbers are so few. And now as I watch the candles are going out, until it seems that there are only, maybe, one . . . seven, eight . . . fourteen candles left. Fourteen candles left. Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She is saying:

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, only fourteen candles are left."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going back. She seems - She's floating, gliding back. And now She's going over and standing by the side with Michael, and there are many angels. I know they're angels. I can't see their faces. But they vary in size. But Michael, of course, is very large. And behind him is this large figure; I know it's Raphael. And then behind him there stand about - one, two . . . it's like steps - about eight steps, like forms of angels. Groupings of angels on steps, going up. Now Our Lady is smiling, and She says:

Our Lady - "We do have a complete Kingdom, My child."

Veronica - It's just beautiful. On the first steps I see these very small - they're child-like figures. They're dressed in beautiful gowns. Each one is a different color. The colors are - so beautiful! I've never seen the colors like this here - pinks and blues, so, so deep and beautiful! Oh!

And now they are passing a garland. Oh, they're passing to each other - the little angels in the first row - a garland. And the garland now is opening up. But - oh, it's a huge Rosary, and it's made of flowers, of roses. Beautiful! And they're standing behind Our Lady now, and Our Lady is looking at the garland of the Rosary. And Our Lady is standing. And now She's coming forward. And now Michael is coming behind Her. And Michael is saying:

St. Michael - "The world must follow the example of the Queen of Heaven. Modesty, purity of heart and purpose."

SAINT BERNADETTE

Veronica - And now there's a young girl coming forward. A young girl, and she's standing there. She's dressed like in peasant clothes, very rough-looking clothes. She looks very poor. And She's kneeling before Our Lady. And now she's turning towards me, and she's saying: "This is truly the Immaculate Conception."

And she's smiling. It's a young girl of about fourteen. And she's smiling, and she's saying: "This is truly - " she is repeating - "this is truly the Immaculate Conception, the Mother of God, Mary most holy!" Oh!

Oh, and now she's rising, and Our Lady has placed Her hand on her head. She looks like a girl of about fourteen. And she has on a white veil, like over her head. And she has on very - they look almost like wooden shoes, and a long dress that's like a dirndl skirt, a long dress with pleats, so that this looks so beautiful! Oh, it's so beautiful! Oh! Oh!

Now she's fading away, and Our Lady is going over beyond the flagpole, and She's pointing upwards. And the sky now is becoming very light and blue. Oh, so beautiful! Now Our Lady is going back, and it's becoming very bright.

Our Lady - "My child, I am not leaving. I am only moving so that you can see the world as it will be after the purification."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, I, I see . . . I don't see anything. It looks like the wild west, like we see. Everything is like - I see some people; they're digging in the ground, and they're planting. It looks like they're planting tomato plants or something. And I see all the people now. The strange thing about it, they're all digging in the dirt, but they have very fancy clothes on! And now one is over, and he's directing that a drill - they do have a drill, some type of drill, and it's going down into the ground. And he's talking about water. Water.

Now I, I look over, and I see very strange-looking houses. They look like they're - they've been made of just wood and twigs and some canvas over them. Looks very strange; it doesn't look like there's much around - almost like a desert. And these people, though now, they're all gathering, and they're coming together, and they're kneeling down. And one man now is taking a crucifix - and he's making a wooden crucifix with two pieces. He's tying them with a piece of what looks like cloth to make the sign of the cross. And they're all kneeling down now, and they're praying. It's very strange because it doesn't seem like there's many people.

Now they're all looking up; they're looking up to the sky, and the voice, and the voice now - now they're looking up to the sky, and as they look up to the sky, they see figures. And they're listening. And it's so beautiful because they're listening to the voices from Heaven.

Now Our Lady - It's growing very dark. And Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Only a few will be counted."

Veronica - Now Our Lady says to continue with the prayers of atonement, for Jesus has a great message for all.

[Pause]

Veronica - Everyone who can, please kneel, for Jesus now is here. Oh, and He's going to bless all the sacramentals, all objects of God.

Oh, now Jesus is coming forward. Oh, He looks so beautiful! He has a red cape upon His shoulders. It's not red, it's burgundy color - a deep sort of, of red. And Jesus is smiling. He thinks it's quite odd that I'm describing His, His robe. And Jesus has on this long white gown. No, it's like a yellow color. And He has on brown sandals. Yes, Jesus wants me to describe His clothes. Now Jesus' hair looks almost red, but He says it's really a dark brown. It's from the color of the light that's about Jesus. Now He is coming forward, and now He is saying:

WARNING OF GREAT MAGNITUDE

Jesus - "My child, listen carefully, for I have a great message for mankind. The Father has deemed it necessary to send upon the world a Warning, a Warning of great magnitude. This Warning will be meted in the extent of the sin of man and the offenses committed to the Father and the heart of My Blessed Mother. Therefore, My Mother has been allowed to intercede for you that you may be prepared for the coming Warning.

"Wear your sacramentals, and retire now into a life of prayer and self-sacrifice. This will please the Father much and mitigate much of a Warning to you. However, the scale has not been balanced to the satisfaction of the Father, and now there must be an intercession from Heaven.

"We send upon you many graces from the Father, graces for conversion and cure."

Veronica - And now Jesus is raising His hand high above His head, like this, with His fingers extended like this, and He's making now the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to the right side of the flagpole almost by the trees, and He's looking down now, and He's placing His hand like this, and He's making the sign of the cross upon everyone down below: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now He's leaning over, and He's talking to someone over there.

Jesus - "My son, you do not have to go through your bag. I can assure you I can look into its contents."

Veronica - And now Jesus is coming over, and He's floating over - He doesn't walk, He floats. And now He's raising His hand in front of Him, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross on everyone.

And now Our Lady is coming down and standing beside Him. Our Lady is a good - at least a foot shorter than Jesus. And She's smiling. Her robe is blowing out; it must be very windy up there. Our Lady is standing just on the right side of the flagpole. The eagle sign comes to Our Lady's - just about Her hip.

Now She's going around, because Jesus is going over now to our left side, and He's looking down. He's smiling very - oh, He's very happy. And He's raising His hand. Now He's blessing everyone on this side, like this, with His fingers in front, and He's making the sign of the Trinity, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And now He's going over, and Jesus is just about between the flagpole and the trees. And He's looking down now, and He says:

Jesus - "I am most pleased to see My dedicated here this evening."

Veronica - And now He is raising His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross now and bending over; Jesus is bending over quite far. He's looking at someone over on the left side. And now He's making another sign, like this, with the cross, over a man. I think there's a man over there - he must be a clergy.

Now Jesus is rising, He's rising. And Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary. Our Lady's Rosary is very large. It's big white beads, and the Our Father bead is golden, but the crucifix is very golden. Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix. She's telling me to hold it as She is, like this. And now She is going to bless everyone on this side with her golden crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is leaning over.

Our Lady - "Repeat, My child: I bestow upon you from these sacred grounds many graces for the days ahead. You will go through these days without fear, knowing that you are protected by the Sacred Heart of My Son."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming over to the right side. She's passed the flagpole now, and She's looking down. And Our Lady is smiling. Now She's raising Her Rosary now over the heads of the people over here. And She's like this, and She's going: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And now Our Lady is placing Her hand out, like this, and from Her hand there are rays of light. They're coming right down on this side. It's beautiful! Oh, the rays of light are coming down all over here! Now, though, She's now going - that was from Her right hand.

Now She's turning around, Our Lady, and Jesus is right behind Her. And the light is so great that it's streaming down on both sides. It's very hard to look at; it's so brilliant.

And now Jesus is placing out His hand, like this, like this, and these rays of - oh, they're brilliant lights. They're very, very hard to look at. And they're coming down now on this side, the left side of the flagpole. And now Jesus is smiling. And He's saying:

Jesus - "This surprises you, My child. But you have not learned of the majesty of the Father."

Veronica - Oh, it's beautiful! The rays now, I notice now - Our Lady is holding Her hand out and instead of light, now the rays are like rainbows. The colors are just beautiful. And they're coming down. And now there are like crystals, crystals now - Our Lady is waving Her hand like this, and there are crystals falling. Oh, they're beautiful! Now Our Lady says that they are manifestations of the graces, and they will be visible in your photographs this evening. Oh, Our Lady said they will be visible in the photographs. Oh, and now Our Lady is smiling:

Our Lady - "My child, though man will disprove these manifestations, they are in for a great surprise. The Father has a plan to awaken those who have fallen asleep in His House."

Veronica - Now Our Lady and Jesus are both raising Their hands and making the sign of the cross. Now the light seems to be closing in like a circle. The light seems to be all circular around Our Lady and Jesus. It's beautiful. And Our Lady is talking - She's saying, oh, about 1969. Yes, Our Lady spoke of 1969, when She gave, with Theresa, a message about these grounds being encircled with graces, and the manifestation of the circle in the sky, which I believe you've observed before. Many times Our Lady will have the Father encircle the area; this has happened many times.

Now Our Lady is nodding. And now They're moving over and They're both standing, Jesus and Our Lady, over by the trees, over by our right side of the flagpole. Now Our Lady is leaning over:

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

December 24, 1973

Eve of the Nativity of Our Lord, Christmas Eve

Our Lady - "I have asked you to remove the worldly hat in representation of Our great sorrow for the offenses being given and the bad example being demonstrated in many of Our convents. The hair must not become evident as a source of vanity among Our nuns. Have great sorrow, My child, for many in the convents, by their bad example, have set many onto the road to perdition.

"There will be sent upon the world a great Warning. Should this Warning go unheeded, and man does not make a complete reversal of his ways which offend the Father much, there will be sent upon mankind a great Chastisement. Many will become victims and fall into the abyss."

VISION OF EARTH AFTER THE CHASTISEMENT

Veronica - I see the world, and I see a great darkness covering half of the world. Our Lady now is coming forward, and She is standing sadly and covering Her head with a dark cloak. Her gown was very brilliant and white, but now She is placing over Her head a very dark cloak, almost black.

And She's - now She's putting Her hand out, like this. And Michael is coming forward now. Michael is coming forward, and he's handing Our Lady a candlestick. It looks like a candlestick; it's made of a shining, brass-like material. Maybe it's gold, a golden metal. But it has three candles in it.

Now Our Lady is holding the three candles in front of Her, and She's bowing Her head. And now there're many voices behind Her, but they are singing very strange songs. They're very - I have never heard the songs they are singing. Ah-h-h. Ah-h-h. Ah-h-h. Ah-h-h. [Veronica repeats the melody she hears.]

I see people, many people making their way into buildings. The buildings have been hit by something, because many of the walls are down. Many of the walls are down, and there seems to have been a great disaster. I see great poverty about them. There doesn't seem to be any, any signs of prosperity or any signs of, of industry. Everything seems to be as though it had been leveled.

Now it's growing very dark. And as it's growing dark, Our Lady is holding up this - it looks almost like a candelabra. It's, it has the three candles. And Our Lady now is touching the candelabra over towards Her heart; She's holding it over Her heart.

Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary, which was tied to a golden cord braided at Her side, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "Pray much, My children, for you do not know what lies before you. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice! I have wandered throughout your world shedding tears, bitter tears of sorrow upon My children who have failed to listen to My pleas. I have come to save you from what you have led yourselves to - your own destruction. I have given you the plan for your salvation. I have set Myself as victim for you before the Father, begging an extension of time for your repatriation. Many We have reached, but many have turned away in mockery, and have hardened their hearts and deafened their ears to Our pleas. All Heaven will watch the battle ahead. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, I see the sky; it's becoming a very, very bright red, almost an orange, a red-orange. And it's like I'm suspended, and the light is so bright it hurts my eyes. And I see this huge ball. Now in the center - it's a gray-colored ball, almost - oh, I don't know what it's made of, but a rock-like formation. But as it's turning now, it's beginning to change color, becoming a purplish, hazy, orange-looking ball. And now it's beginning to gather great speed. And as it's going faster across the sky, part of it has broken off now, and it's going now behind the sun. I see the huge ball and the sun; it's a ball of fire. And this is another ball of fire. And a piece now is broken off, and it's hitting into the sun. And there - Oh! Oh, it's an explosion. Oh, I can't look! Oh! Oh!

Everything seems so still, and I see people now holding onto the chairs in their houses. Everything's rocking. It's like the very foundation is rocking in the houses. And they're all frightened. And many are running into the streets. Oh, the others are running and closing their windows. They're pulling down the shades. Oh! Oh! Others are looking - I can see them looking through their windows, but they do not go outside. They must not go outside.

I see a great mist coming in the sky, a great mist. And there are pieces of - they appear to be rock or dust rock falling. And the people who are outside, they're stumbling. Something's happening to them. They don't seem to - they're like drunk; they're stumbling. And now the ones I'm watching, two of them have fallen. They've fallen on their faces now, and they're trying to get up. Now they're - they're falling forward, and they're not moving.

And I see now this darkness - a great, great mist. And then a deep, musty-looking haze, and it's now going and passing across the moon. And now there's no moon; there's no light. The moon's absolutely covered; I can't see it. There's no light.

Now the sun also seems to be shooting out particles - I don't know - it's particles. And I can see this other ball that looks like a small sun now; it's coming from behind. And it's still - it's twirling, but it is also shooting out particles of, of rock, fiery rock.

Now one piece is very large, and it's falling down now, and as it - it's falling into the water. And then the water is just like steaming and fizzling. And there was force, I guess, when it hit the water, because the water is rising very, very high. Oh!

Now it's growing light. It's growing light, and Our Lady's coming forward. And now She's removing the black, hood-like type of covering from Her head. She says:

Our Lady - "My child, the sight you see is not one that will ever be forgotten by mankind, for not since the days of Noe shall such destruction be visited upon man. You will pray, My child, a constant vigilance of prayer. All My children must now keep a constant vigilance of prayer.

WARNING MUST BE EFFECTIVE

"I cannot stress the fact that I have not come to fill you with fear, but to bring you the facts of what the Father has planned for your chastisement. The Warning which will be sent upon man must be effective; and in the mercy of the Father, a great spectacle will then be placed in the sky for all to see. However, the agents of hell will try to prove - disprove the hand of the Father in this Miracle.

GARABANDAL

"You must cleanse your souls of all sin, mortal and venial. Come to My Son in belief. Believe what you see at Garabandal, and turn back from your ways that have been created by satan. Return to the Father; do penance and atonement, for your chastisement will soon follow upon the great spectacle.

"I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you with sad heart."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "All who have remained in well spirit shall have no fear, for the Father has a plan for bringing man back to Him. Your man of science is always seeking, but never finding the truth. He has climbed the ladder to the pinnacle of knowledge, but never reaching the truth.

"In his arrogance, he has set himself above the Father, seeking to create life and destroy it at will. This will not be condoned! This will not be allowed to continue! The creation of the Father will not be destroyed by man! Your country has given itself to satan; therefore, My children, you have set the path for your own cleansing.

"My child, all that you will have to know of the future will be given to you in photographs. You will study them and dispense the knowledge given to you. Sit, My child, now, and follow My direction.

[Pause]

"My child, do not seek to defend yourself with others. You will accept your cross without complaint, knowing that the Father Who speaks to you in secret is watching all in secret. You will not have to answer for your actions to man. Therefore, do not seek acknowledgement, My child, among man; for if you receive your award - reward from man, what can then We offer you in Heaven? Know that you cannot expect less a lot than My Son had received. It is the way and the road to your purification.

"My child, many ask you for dates, for times. It is not important. It is not necessary that you know dates, but to be prepared. I know that I have not gone throughout the world without using every means and effort to awaken you to the danger that lies ahead.

"A great Warning will be sent upon your earth. Learn from this, and mend your ways; for if you do not, you will then receive a great Chastisement. I repeat this, for many have to learn through repetition. I promise that I will be with you unto the Second Coming of My Son.

"Many false prophets have gone throughout the world, many that were not of the Father, their father being the father of all liars. Recognize, My children, the faces of evil about you. Many come disguised as angels of light. You must all pray for the light.

"You will not cast aside the words of the many prophets who came before you. They were given knowledge from the Father, knowledge that was to fortify you and prepare you for these days that have entered upon mankind - the days of the struggles and sorrows, the days of darkness - unto the Second Coming of My Son.

"I dispense upon all many graces: graces in abundance, graces for the asking. Come to Me, My children, all who are burdened with sorrows, mothers forsaken by their children. There is great discord in family life. I have given you the

sacramentals, and the plan to restore peace within your homes. You must bring My Son back into the hearts of your children. You must return prayer to your home.

"The example being shown by many parents is poor. How can you expect your children to follow the road to the Kingdom when you have lost the road yourselves, and by your example you have set your children onto the road to perdition. A great responsibility has been placed upon the parents of the world, for they will stand in judgment before the Father for the fall of their children's souls.

"Those teachers who have misled, under the direction of satan, the young souls - better that they had died in their mother's wombs, than to face the road that lies before them leading to the abyss and the fires! All who murder for gain shall be destroyed! All that is rotten will fall! All who share in the murder of the young, whether for gain or in arrogance seek to go beyond the Father, they, too, shall fall with the rotten fruit.

THE KEYS OF THE KINGDOM

"My children, I do not come to the proud and the men of knowledge. I come to the little ones - little in worldly knowledge, but filled with the spirit of truth; those with little of worldly possessions, but carrying the keys to the Kingdom. It is these children of God who will remain to greet My Son when He returns.

"Many are called, but few are chosen. The numbers counted will be in the few after the final cleansing. Many minds have been poisoned by satan; many have sold their souls for worldly gain. How sad that they have forgotten that all time comes to an end, all life must reach its end, and all human life passes on to the veil.

"Beyond the veil are the Kingdoms of Heaven and the kingdom of the prince of darkness. Do not sorrow, My child, for you have knowledge that not all will enter the Kingdom without cleansing. How much better it would be if man would learn the value of suffering, and serve his purgatory upon earth, for very few have entered into the Kingdom without a purification.

"Make it known My child that there is a Heaven, that there is a hell and a purgatory. Know that life continues. There is no death; there is only a separation of the body from the living soul. It is only satan who takes the truth from your hearts. It is in this manner that he will seduce you, and claim you after you pass over the veil. You must all now stand forth and be counted.

"The road for all followers of My Son will be filled with thorns. It is not an easy road, but I assure you, My children, it is a road that leads to eternal glory.

"What was to happen in the future shall be now. This, man has sought to bring upon himself. I have prepared you and instructed you, and the Father has permitted Me to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man.

UFOs-TRANSPORTS FROM HELL

"In this final battle, there are many agents of hell loosed upon earth. They are traveling in transports. Do not be won over to a false theory of life beyond the heavens, other than the Kingdom of God. Know that it is satan who sends these vehicles before you. They are to confuse and confound you. These objects that take flight across your earth are from hell. They are only the false miracles of your times. Recognize them, My children; they are not a figment of man's imagination. They are present in your atmosphere, and they will become more dominant as the fight goes on for the souls.

"There have been divisions of armies set up, two groupings. Lucifer, Luciel, despicable creature of the darkness, has set himself to destroy man, man's soul, and take them to the abyss, the souls of My children. When you fall, you will have fallen of your own free will. No man enters hell unless he has given himself freely to satan."

Veronica - Now I see . . . oh, I see - it's like a large hole. I see the ground is opening and people, people are just falling, they're floating down into a very deep hole. But they seem to have no weight. They're unable to control their movements, and they're just hitting each other, and there's terror on their faces. And they're going down. There's a great, tremendous, flaming light.

And also now coming up are horrible creatures. Now - oh, and they're screaming in terror, the people; but their bodies now are glowing like, like orange, like they're afire, like glowing coals. Oh! Oh, and these other things that - they look like half animal and half human - they're also placing their claw like hands and pushing onto the figures, the human beings; they're pushing them and they're tormenting them. And their very faces are so horrible. But they are - they look - they're so horrible and ugly, that they look like they're enjoying the tormenting of the poor souls. Oh!

Now these bodies of these lost souls - they seem to have an endless burning, like live coals. And they're looking upward, and it's a desperate - they're trying to go up, up, out of the hole. But the more they fight to go up, the further down they go - down into the pit. Oh!

Now I see many down at the bottom of this pit, and they're sitting there. They're no longer floating. The others must be new ones coming down. And those that are sitting are sitting in dejection, and they're repeating: "Forever lost! Forever lost!" Oh! Oh! [Veronica moans at the sorrowful sight.]

Now it's growing dark. And now the light is coming out in the sky. Oh, it's Our Lady. Oh, now Our Lady has removed the black covering from Her head. She looks very beautiful. She's dressed all in white with a gold trim. And I see now that She

has a golden - not a necklace, but a clasp about Her, and it's tied into a knot. The knot has some circles in it, like - looks like three circles, three golden circles.

Now Our Lady is holding up Her hand, and She has Her Rosary in Her hand. It's a very large Rosary - has very large beads, and the Our Father's golden. And Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "You will tell your beads, My child, constantly. A constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and the world is now necessary."

Veronica - And now Our Lady is raising Her Rosary like this, with the crucifix, and She's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is facing over - and if you could see, as She is raising Her cross I can see that great ball again. It's very, very large. Oh, my goodness! And now there's also - there's something over to the left of the ball. It looks like - oh, I don't know, a space-ship or something. It's like a long, modular-looking type of metal casement. And I see that it's behind it, but all of a sudden I see the top of it being blown off. The top of this metal casing now - it's just like it's disintegrating from the intense heat of this large ball. Oh, my goodness! [Veronica coughs.] The smoke! Oh, my goodness!

Oh, I see now there are - there are people inside of this metal casing-like, this casing. But they're, they're not living; they're all dead. Oh!

And I see now the metal casing; now it's starting to explode. And it just - it just blew into a million pieces. And afterwards there's nothing left of it. I can't see anything; it just seemed to explode and be carried away by a great force. There's not a thing left of it. Oh!

[Pause]

Jesus has just appeared. He is at the right side of the flagpole. And He is so beautiful. He's smiling. Oh, Jesus says:

INTERVENTION FOUND NECESSARY

Jesus - "You're not to be afear'd of the coming days ahead, for you will pass through this without injury to your human body. Should you receive the fright, you have been prepared.

"The Father has found it necessary to send upon the world an intervention. In this manner He plans to bring many back to their senses. They have lost their way, having surrendered themselves to the pleasures of the world. Many will return when they are forced back by suffering. The Father is of great heart that He may reach His children without further intervention after the great Miracle."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over to the right side of the flagpole, almost by the trees now. He's standing there. And He's looking down very, very, very quietly. There's such a peace and joy, such a wonderful feeling of peace and joy!

Now Jesus is moving over, and He's coming over by the flagpole on the right side. And He's smiling, and He's now placing His finger to His mouth, like this. He's telling me to await His words. Now Jesus asked that all who are able, to kneel.

Jesus - "It is in reparation for the many knees that do not bow. All sacramentals will receive great graces from the Father. These graces will be given in abundance in these days of great trial."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over to the right side of the flagpole - it would be our right side. And He's bending down now, and He's raising His hand - it's like this, and He's saying:

Jesus - "I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - He's making the sign of the cross now. And Jesus has on a beautiful robe. It's the burgundy color that He usually wears. It's a very deep red, almost like a wine color. It's a very long robe, and it covers down to His sandals.

Now Jesus has on a pair of sandals. He's smiling. I guess He thinks it's funny the way I'm describing Him. He says they're not sandals, they're cord. Jesus said they're cord. I called them sandals, but Jesus says they're cord.

And now He's moving over, and He's smiling. And now He's raising His hand again, and He's looking down. And He's saying:

Jesus - "My son, you do not have to rummage into your bag. I assure you I can see into your belongings."

Veronica - And now He's raising His hand, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming - oh, Our Lady is coming down. There's a very bright light, and Our Lady is coming forward, and She's standing with Jesus. And She's smiling. And now She's coming - They're floating over. They don't walk; They just float - just seem to be carried like on the air.

And now Jesus is coming over on the left side of our flagpole here, and He's looking down now at the people very, very quietly. It's such a wonderful look of love and peace. And Our Lady also is very serene, though She looks a little sad.

And now as I'm looking at Our Lady, She's pointing up to the sky, and oh, I can see why She's sad. I look up and I can see that ball again. And now Our Lady, though, is pointing down now, and Jesus is raising His hand again, and He's blessing all sacramentals.

Now Jesus says:

Jesus - "All objects of God, of Godly nature - cards, medallions - will be blessed from the Father. They will be used in the days ahead as instruments for conversion and cure. In this manner shall the work of My Mother be propagated."

Veronica - Now He's raising His hand, like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over - He's standing just above the trees. Now He's rising much higher; He's going up toward the last limb of the tree. But He's looking down now, and He's . . . Our Lady is also taking Her Rosary like this, and She's extending the cross out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming over to the middle of the - by the left side of the flagpole, and He's saying:

CALLED BY THE FATHER

Jesus - "You will find, My children, that these blessings will carry you through the dark days ahead. Many of you will be used as instruments of Heaven, as you have heard throughout the world of many instruments. There is great need for many to go forth and bring the word of truth. All who have come to My Mother's hallowed grounds have come here not by accident, for they have been chosen. Consider yourselves as called by the Father, as apostles of the Father, and go forth with the truth, knowing that the eventual victory will be with the Father in the Kingdom.

"I bless you all, My children, as the Father and the Holy Spirit blesses you. And continue with your prayers of atonement. Many prayers and many acts of sacrifice are needed in the days ahead."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are going over to the right side of the flagpole, and They're standing now and looking down. And Our Lady is bowing Her head, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "Continue with your prayers, My children. The power of prayer rises greatly to Heaven."

December 29, 1973

Eve of the Holy Family

Notes: [Veronica announced to the pilgrims attending the vigil that night that the Warning which the Eternal Father planned to set upon the world on December 28, 1973 had been delayed. Man had been granted an extension of time due to the number of victim souls. The major instrument for the reprieve was the sending of Vers Demain by Our Lady to help reach as many souls as possible. Vers Demain, known also as the Pilgrims of St. Michael, is a lay group from Canada that promoted the Bayside Message from 1973 to 1977.]

Veronica - Our Lady is coming down by the right side of the flagpole. Oh, She's very beautiful. Oh, the light is so bright! Oh, Our Lady looks almost like a little girl. She's dressed in a white robe, but it has gold-entwined and embroidered type of ornamental gold trim about Her robe. And now Our Lady is smiling, and She's extending Her Rosary. And She is saying:

Our Lady - "You spoke well, My child, of My children from the House of Saint Michael. You see, We do have a plan for saving your country. This surprises you, My child, much. As I have told you in the past, the Father has a plan for everything. You will not concern yourself of the future, but live each day now to the fullest, consecrating yourself and your family to the Sacred Heart of My Son.

"Yes, your country and the world must go through great trial. However, I do not wish to fill you with fear, but to prepare you for what is to come.

THE SECOND COMING

"All who remain of well spirit will have no fear, but will go through these days of trial with great hope and rejoice with the Second Coming of My Son.

"I must caution you once more, My child, to be most careful of who enters upon your home. The enemies of My Son will try to stop you. You must not travel without your cross.

"I, My child, am doing My utmost to lessen the punishment upon your country and the world. However, My children, you must understand that I cannot do this alone, but you must follow My direction. I have given you the plan for your salvation. You will wear your sacramentals and remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world.

"The road before you and all who are destined for the Kingdom will be one of trial. Prepare yourself to be scorned, to be mocked, and to be cast aside by your own.

"No, My child, I cannot take this cross from the world. The world must go through a heavy Chastisement. The time can only be counted with the balancing of the scale. When the weight of iniquity has reached its heaviest, you will know that the wrath of the Father will fall heavy upon mankind.

"My child, there is a simple tale of love: that which you cherish you keep near you. Why have you all discarded the objects of your God? Why have you cast aside the blessed images?"

Veronica - Our Lady means the statues and the pictures. Our Lady is much displeased by many of the pictures of Her Son. They are, Our Lady says, a mockery to His Blessed Heart.

THE WARNING DELAYED

Our Lady - "The Warning which is yet to come upon your city and the world has been delayed. However, the murders in your city have not ceased. The murders of the unborn must cease now, or your city will fall. All who have even a small measure of participation in the slaughter of the Holy Innocents shall be burned in the abyss.

"Your country has lost the knowledge of the Father. Sin within your country is truly an abominable way of life. Your children are walking the road to perdition. Woe to those who have the responsibility of nourishing the souls and set them onto the road to perdition. Better that they had died in their mother's womb!

"You will keep, My child, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. The danger has not passed by you as yet.

"Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice - is this too much to ask of you? Were you to view your days of the future, you would find prayer, atonement, and sacrifice very little to save yourselves and your children.

"My graced children, you must all unite now and fight the common enemy of My Son. Go forth as disciples of the Father, knowing that the ultimate victory is with the Father in the Kingdom.

"Better, My children, that you have a small circle of blessed friends than to socialize among the wicked. Make your home a fortress of godliness. Remove your children from a world that has become . . . and given to satan. The greatest responsibility for the young souls will be given to the parents. Keep the Faith in the heart of those you love."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out, like this. And now Our Lady is extending out -

Our Lady - "I bless you, My children: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Our Lady is now smiling, and She's looking over to Her right, our left, and She's going like this. Our Lady's Rosary is very large; the beads are very large. They're white, and the Our Father is golden and the crucifix has - now I notice the crucifix has a large globe on the top. Yes, a large globe over the crucifix. Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, My Son is carrying the burden of the world's sins upon His shoulders again."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now all who are able, please kneel, because Jesus is coming now to bless sacramentals.

MICHAEL, THE WARRIOR OF HEAVEN

Oh, Our Lady is with Jesus, and also Michael. Now Michael . . . oh, he has now - I never saw Michael with a cape on. Now he has a cape; it's very large. The cape is a green color, bordered in, in gold trim. It's like a gold braid. Now Michael, though, is taking the cape off. I see that he has on a strange-looking sort of - oh, I don't know, it looks like a warrior's outfit. No, I couldn't call it short sleeves because it's like woven, fine woven type of braid on his arms down to his elbows. And on his chest there is a, it appears to be a silver metal, metallic-like vest.

And he has now - oh, dear, a short skirt. Oh. Oh, but he has on his legs like a braided, corded type of sandal. But I notice on the back of the heels, it looks like wings, like - like one section of a wing on the back of his heels. He's turning sideways. Now the corded braiding of his leg also matches the gold braid on his cloak that he just took off. Now he's putting it over his arm. And Michael is still holding now that scale. He has the golden scale in his hand, and he's standing now. Michael - oh, my goodness! He's, oh, at least six or seven times taller, oh, than Jesus or Our Lady. And he doesn't look out of proportion, but he's very big! Now I can't see Michael's face because of the light; it's very bright.

But now Jesus is coming forward. Jesus wants me to describe His garments. He has on a burgundy-colored robe and a cream-colored - not dress, gown; He says gown, not dress. And He has these . . . oh, sandals. They're like crossed pieces of sandals; they look brown. Now Jesus is opening His cloak, and I see now it's imprinted on His garment a - oh, it's a heart, a very red heart. But it looks like there's a sword through it, a golden-looking sword. And Jesus is now bending over, and He said:

Jesus - "It is the gold, My child, that has put the sword into My heart."

Veronica - Oh, I guess . . . I, I, I believe Jesus means - and He's shaking His head yes. It is the love of money that has put the sword in His heart. The world's love of money and gain.

Now Jesus is coming over, and He's closed now the cloak, so I can't see that part of His gown that has the heart. And Our Lady is right behind Him.

Our Lady is - looks very beautiful now. She has a crown on Her head. It's a golden crown, but with a velvet type of lining inside. And on the crown is - oh, it's . . . on the top it has like a ball with a cross on the top of it. It's a golden, round ball with a cross on the top. Our Lady is smiling. Oh, Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "You described it very well, My child."

Veronica - And She's bending Her head down, and now Our Lady is raising the crucifix of Her Rosary. Our Lady carries the Rosary now about Her waist; there's a gold cord about Her waist. And She's taking it now from Her waist. And now Jesus is coming forward, and He's extending His hand, like this. And now Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "I will bless all sacramentals. They will be instruments for the conversion of sinners - cures and conversions far beyond what man has ever anticipated. All this I give you if you will believe and come to Me."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand, like this, and He is making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady and Jesus are floating over to the right side of the flagpole, and They're looking down now. And Jesus is raising His hand again, like this. Now He's, though, making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

BALL OF FIRE

Now Jesus is pointing up to the sky. Oh, He wants me to - oh, there's that ball again! That - oh, it's very large. It's a ball of fire, and it has a - oh, I can see the tail very clearly now. It's a long, orange tail. It's really a fiery red. It's very, very hot-looking. Now that - it's really hurtling through the sky; it's just - zing, like that.

Now Jesus is pointing now down over - oh, He's making His way over to our left side of the flagpole. He's floating over - He just seems to glide; Our Lady and Jesus just glide over.

Now Jesus is coming down further; He's just about the middle of the flagpole, but over here on the left. Now Jesus is smiling. Now He's raising His hand again in front of Him, and He's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady now is raising Her golden crucifix, and She is also raising it so very high above Her head, like this, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And now Our Lady is turning over in this direction: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is saying very, very softly - I can barely hear Her. Oh!

Our Lady - "Many conversions and cures, many graces shall be given. Graces in abundance, graces for the asking. All who come to My sacred grounds shall not leave unfulfilled."

Veronica - And Our Lady now is raising the crucifix again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is bending forward, and He's saying:

Jesus - "Remember the words of My Mother well, for We do trust that you have not cast Her words aside or listened to them with deafened ears. My Mother's warnings shall be heeded or the world shall go through a heavy crucible of suffering. This We do not wish to send upon you, but this man shall lead himself to if he does not heed the warnings from Heaven."

Veronica - Now Jesus is blessing us, like this - I'm trying . . . He says to bring my two fingers together, fingers together like this. Oh! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now there's a tremendous light, and I see - oh, there's Michael. And also next to him are two - well, they're smaller in size, but they're gigantic! Oh, they cover the whole sky. Neither of them look out of proportion. That's Gabriel and Raphael. And now I hear there is music in the background. Oh, I can hear the music - beautiful! It's a choir, it's just . . . voices of - they sound like children. There's no way to describe it.

Now it's growing very gray-looking, and Our Lady now is coming forward. And Jesus now has gone over to the right side, our right side, by the trees. And Our Lady now is saying:

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

Veronica - Now there are coming down from the sky slivers - they look like pieces of glass. It's just beautiful! Slivers - pieces of glass. Our Lady says they're graces, graces. But, oh, they look almost like frozen ice. I don't know how to describe them. They're just beautiful! They're in every direction; they're just beautiful!

December 31, 1973

Eve of the Solemnity of Our Lady

Our Lady - "My child, I gave you sight of the transports from hell. This night shall be one of destruction and terror for many.

THE TIME OF GREAT SORROWS

"I have asked and warned that man does not spend this night in ribaldry. Your country and the world is entering upon a new era. The time of great sorrows approaches."

Veronica - Our Lady now is moving over to the right side of the flagpole. It's very bright. Our Lady - the light of Our Lady is very brilliant this evening, and the whole sky seems to be lit up with tiny slivers of glass-like - oh, almost like tinkling slivers of glass, as they radiate - catch the radiation of the lights of Our Lady. It's very beautiful. It makes the sky look like a thousand small mirrors placed all about Our Lady. It is so beautiful. And the light that radiates from Our Lady is caught in the mirror-like small slivers of what appear to be glass, and reflected down upon the grounds here. It's very beautiful.

Our Lady - "Your country and the world must make heavy penance and atonement to the Father. The Ball has not been taken from its course.

ATMOSPHERIC HOLOCAUSTS

"There will be great atmospheric holocausts upon your land. Your seas shall rise in great distress.

"You must double your efforts, My child, to reach the souls in the short time left for their repatriation. The forces of evil are loosed upon your country and the world. The evil powers will set about to gain full control now of My Son's House and your country. Many lands throughout your world have already fallen to the enemies of God.

"When man learns through trial to desire not the wealth of this world and the pleasures of the body, he will find that he will be given a true peace.

"Worldly pleasures are evident in the actions of many this terrible night. Satan will claim countless souls as he leads them into his way of perdition.

"You are now living in the difficult times. The battle rages with satan. It is the battle of the spirits. This war of the spirits will continue unto the Coming of My Son. I am truly the Mother of Sorrows."

Veronica - Our Lady now is walking over to a large rock. There's a large rock. It seems like the land is very barren. It almost looks like a desert land. I, I see in the distance large hills. Oh, they do look like pyramids, like you would find in Egypt - pyramids.

Now Our Lady has found a small rock, and She's sitting on the rock now, and - oh, She's bowing Her head forward and placing Her hands over Her face. Our Lady is crying.

Now Our Lady is pointing over to the large hills, and one in particular now is becoming very clear. It has a carved figure. Oh, I recognize it. It's the sphinx, the sphinx. They have a carved, like animal-like head. And now Our Lady is pointing to it, and She is saying:

AGENT 6 TO COME OUT OF EGYPT

Our Lady - "From out of this land will come number six, completing the reign of the spirits. He will promote the great War. Many will leave the earth by extermination of warfare.

"My child, your country and your leaders are not going onto the road to peace. They are walking farther into the darkness. You must all pray that they receive the light. Your country and much of the world will experience great suffering.

OPEN THE HOUSES OF GOD

"My child, you will make a special effort with all those who have the true love of My Son in their hearts to open His houses that many souls may visit Him in the tabernacles throughout the world. My Son is a prisoner in His own House. Yes, My child, He is very lonely. It is a sad fact, My child, that the peoples of your country and your hemisphere have nourished their bodies well, but have starved their souls."

THE TRUE BREAD OF LIFE

Veronica - I see a large table, a long table. Oh, it looks like a banquet with - oh, all kinds of food laid out beautifully upon the table: all cuts of meat, all kinds of fruit, all kinds of cakes. It looks like a great feast. And many people are crowding about the table.

But over to the side of this large room there's a little golden door open, and in the door I see a small golden chalice. And the chalice is filled with - not wine; it looks like blood! And it's flowing over the chalice. Now as I watch, it's going over the sides of the chalice down onto the floor of the tabernacle, and running in rivulets now down from the altar-piece onto the floor.

Now the people are looking over and shaking their heads, turning their backs, and continuing their great feast. And standing at the end of both - at both ends of the table are two horrible figures dressed in black. One I know is satan, and the other - I don't know who he is, but I know that he's an agent of hell. And they stand now, and they're urging the people on to feast.

Now I'm looking onto the table, and the food that looked so good now looks rotten. The food has rotted on the table! The people stand there startled. There's no food there that they can eat. It has rotted on the table. Now it's growing very dark on the scene, but the light is by the tabernacle. And I hear a voice saying: "This is the true Bread of Life."

There's a great light about the tabernacle. And now the light is so bright that it's taken the rivulets of blood; I can't see them anymore. But around now the whole opening of the tabernacle is a huge Eucharist. It's just glowing beautifully. And now right in the center - oh, it's Jesus. I, I see His face. It's right in the center of the Eucharist. And Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "Yes, My child, you see that I am the true Source of Life. For when you come to Me, you will nourish your soul. You will nourish your eternal being. You will learn, My child, in due time that the Bread of life will sustain you without earthly food. Man must return to fast and penance. Many demons can only be dispelled by much fast and penance, the greatest source being prayer.

"You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and the houses of your God. You must also recognize the faces of evil about you: those who parade themselves as angels of light but are truly ravenous wolves, agents of hell. They seek the destruction of souls. We are looking into the homes of many this evening, My child, and are much displeased at the example of the parents.

"The little armies clustered together throughout your world, gathered by My Mother, shall be victorious over all hell.

"Parents must bring into their homes reading matter that brings the knowledge of God to their children. The Father is much grieved that satan has entered into many homes and the souls of many children in this manner: by the placement of books of degradation within the homes, many by their parents.

"The Father directs all in family unit to lead the simple life. This will mean the eradication from their way of life the sophisticated, new rationalization of sin.

"The offenses to the Father have made the great saints of Heaven cry out for retribution. It is your Mother who begs for your reprieve. The greatest teacher among mankind now, My children, will be prayer and your example.

"Seek not the riches of your world, but store your treasures in Heaven where thieves cannot rob them and murderers kill you to remove them from you. Everything on your world's earth must perish. Your treasures in Heaven are everlasting."

A NEW EARTH

Veronica - I see a great castle - it looks like a castle; it's made of gold and all precious stones inserted into the cornices of the building. But this great castle-like structure, though, is built around a city, and it appears to be floating down now from the sky. And I hear a voice saying: "A new earth and a new Kingdom." It's a very beautiful-looking - it looks like a whole new city. And the words are repeating again: "A new earth and a new city. A new Kingdom."

Now it's growing very dark. I can't see anything. It's very dark. And now - now Our Lady, though - Our Lady is appearing over by the right side of the flagpole, just over the trees, and She's smiling.

Our Lady is dressed in Her cream-colored - it's a cloak that goes about Her head down to Her feet. And it's trimmed with a border of gold braid - oh, about two inches wide. And Our Lady has a gown, and it has a golden twisted rope at Her waist. And now I see there's something hanging from Her neck. It's also a gold braid, but it's - the braid is twisted into three knot-like circles, three circles knotted in the gold braid. Very pretty. Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary, the large white Rosary, and the Our Father is golden. And Our Lady now is saying:

Our Lady - "Continue, My child, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed. The great danger has not passed. "You may sit now."

[Pause]

Veronica - Jesus is now coming forward on the right side of the flagpole. It doesn't seem to be raining up there like down here. Oh, the light is very brilliant; it is so bright I can barely look into it. Oh, and - oh, Jesus doesn't have His sandals on. In fact He's bare-footed. Oh!

Now Jesus is standing there, and He's looking around now. The light about Him seems to be very pink. It's a very brilliant pink light. And Jesus is just standing with His hands now out, like this. And the light is very, very brilliant. It's beautiful! Now He is bending over - Jesus is bending over. He has a cape about His shoulders, but it's - it looks almost a pink color. It's not a burgundy red, but a pink, almost a light pink. It's just beautiful!

His gown is white, but it seems to have a pink cast on it. And on His gown is an emblem - no, it's a heart, a very red heart. And the heart has thorns, but it looks like a golden crown, almost, around the heart. It's a crown of thorns that's made of - looks like gold, around His heart; almost like a headpiece, as though it could be placed on the head.

Now Jesus is bending over, and Jesus says:

Jesus - "My Mother is known as the Mystical Rose. Remember, My child, the Mystical Rose."

Veronica - And now Jesus is smiling. All who are able, please kneel; Jesus is going to bless the sacramentals. Jesus is here. Please kneel, all who are able.

Now Jesus is standing, standing - He's like floating. He doesn't stand, He just seems to glide on the air. He's on the right side of the flagpole. And it must be warm up there, because Jesus doesn't have His sandals on. He seems to be bare-footed. And He's wearing very light garments which look very "summery." And the color of pink about Him - the light is very pink. Now it's because of His cape. His cape is almost like a light pink.

And now Jesus is smiling. And the light about Him is very brilliant. And I can see all those shining slivers of - oh, Jesus says they are graces being dispensed. They look like tiny pieces of mirrors falling all about Him from the whole sky.

Now standing next to Jesus is Our Lady. And Jesus now is bending over. He says:

Jesus - "The Mystical Rose."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand, like this, in front of Him, with His fingers like this, and He's about - now Jesus is floating over about half-way between the flagpole and the trees. And He's raising His hand, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. He made the sign of the cross.

And now He's looking down into the area by the trees, and He's now bending over and raising His hand again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is standing just a little bit off to the right, behind Him, and She's smiling. Now Our Lady is all in white with the gold trim, but She has a beautiful crown on Her - She has a beautiful crown - it's all golden - about Her head. It's almost - with a circlet of stars around it. The golden crown has all like diamond stars about it.

Now Jesus is going over to the left side of the flagpole. The sky is becoming very pink, very pink. And Jesus now is looking down. He's on the left side of the flagpole, and He's raising His hand again, like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity now: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Our Lady also is raising Her Rosary, Her large white Rosary, and She's taking the crucifix and holding it out like this, like this. And now She is making the sign of the cross with it: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to the tree. He's just about near the top branch - no, the third branch of the tree. In fact, His cloak is now touching the tree, and He's looking down and He's blessing the people, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost - making the sign of the cross.

Now Jesus is pointing over to the flagpole. Oh, now instead of the, that bird - the eagle on the flagpole, there appears to be a round ball with a cross on the top now. It's a large round ball with a cross on the top. And Jesus is nodding His head.

And Our Lady now is pointing up to the sky, over to the right. And - oh, dear! I can see now this very large burning ball that's spinning very fast. Oh, it's got a tremendous long tail. It's, it's just all colors, like almost from a purple to an orange and a yellow. It's fanning out to the sky. It's covering the whole sky. The faster the ball is traveling, the, the, the tail part of it is just covering the whole sky, until now it's almost - it's so dense that it's covering - I can't see the side of the flagpole.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. It's becoming very hazy from that smoke, the vapor, whatever it is. And Our Lady is coming forward now, and She says:

Our Lady - "Continue with your prayers of atonement, My child. They are sorely needed. The danger has not passed."

Year 1974
(Month/Day/Year)

1/13/74 Sunday Holy Hour
2/01/74
2/10/74
2/17/74 Sunday Holy Hour
3/18/74
3/24/74
4/06/74
4/13/74
5/22/74
5/30/74
6/08/74
6/15/74
6/18/74
7/01/74
7/15/74
7/25/74
8/05/74
8/14/74
8/21/74
9/01/74 Sunday Holy Hour
9/07/74
9/13/74
9/28/74
10/02/74
10/06/74
11/01/74
11/20/74
11/23/74
12/06/74
12/24/74
12/28/74
12/31/74

January 13, 1974

Holy Hour

CHASTISEMENT DELAYED

Veronica - Our Lady said that the Chastisement has been delayed.

Our Lady - "However, your country and the world will do heavy penance for the offenses against the Father. The Ball has not been sent upon you; however, it is sad, My child, that there will be a time of great trial. The Father has a plan for restoring His world.

"You must not be afraid, My child, to deliver Our message to Our clergy. There are many things being perpetrated in the name of holiness and unity. But, My child, it is a delusion from satan. Man must pray more; man must sacrifice; man must turn from the pleasures of his worldly living.

WARNING TO CLERGY

"We are not happy at the conduct of many of Our dedicated. Their example has taken many of Our children from the road to the Kingdom. We give warning to Our dedicated that the Father is much displeased, and this brings great hurt to His heart. You will not cast aside the writings and the teachings of the Fathers of your Church. You must stand fast in the Faith. There is no man on your earth who will not stand in judgment before the Father. Therefore, you will not bow to man and make him an idol for worship.

"The Father is the Supreme Being and Creator of your being. Therefore, you will all make atonement to the Father and prepare yourselves for many will be removed from your earth."

February 1, 1974

Eve of the Presentation of Our Lord

[Veronica arrived late at the vigil, after attending the wake for her son, Raymond, who had died in a hunting accident.]

Our Lady - "I know of your great sorrow. You cannot fully understand the ways of the Father because now your heart is heavy. Know, My child, that the Father loves you and watches over you.

"If you remember, My child, I told you some time ago that many children will be removed from your world. It is for the sanctification of their soul.

"I, too, know the anguish of loss, My child, but you also will be solaced with the knowledge that your son has entered the Kingdom.

"You see, My child, you cannot understand now, but you will soon.

"Many will be spared the trials ahead. I did not promise you a road with roses without the thorns. You, My child, have been asked to carry a heavy cross. But you will not be given more than you can carry.

"You have forgotten, My child, a long time ago I asked you for your son. That is why I have cautioned you never to try to search out the ways of the Father but to subject all to His will, for it is truly for your best interest.

"Rejoice, My child, for your child has been saved. How sad that there are many that We could not take into the Kingdom. How sad that many parents have lost their way and have taken their children into the darkness.

A CENTER OF ATONEMENT

"I have asked for this hallowed ground to be given over as a center of atonement. The will of the Father shall not be cast aside and given to the will of man. All will come to pass as has been directed by the Father.

"Rejoice, My child, for you have this night been given the knowledge of a great grace.

"Your world has not balanced the scale, for the iniquity mounts.

"It is with great joy that We tell you that the Message of Heaven has reached many. You see, My child, you become discouraged, but you must realize that nothing is impossible with the Father. No man will stand in the way of the Father when He sets out to save a soul. Learn the value of suffering, for with your suffering you can save many souls.

"There has been, My child, great question on the place in your world of evil created by satan. Yes, satan rules now upon your world, but his time grows short. He will accomplish no more than the Father allows. This world of darkness will soon give way to the light. However, My child, much conflict, much confusion, and the loss of many lives will take place before the final cleansing.

"The prayers, the sacrifices of many have risen to Heaven. They have not gone by unnoticed. It is for this reason that you have been given a short reprieve. I can only promise you a short reprieve, for at the present time I see much evil developing in your country.

"There has entered into your country a new worship of idols. Man is going deeper into the darkness, ever searching but going farther from the truth. The truth lies in every man's heart if he will open his heart to the Father.

"How many, My child, are counted in darkness? They count in the millions. There are many agents of hell now upon earth, and they have entered into the House of My Son.

MAKE PRAYER A WAY OF LIFE

"Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice - this has been given to you as instruction from the Father. You must return prayer to your home, to your schools, and make it a way of life for your children.

"Many parents will suffer for their laxity in the discipline of their children. Do not depend on false teachers to bring you the truth. A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it."

Vision:

Veronica - I see now . . . there are . . . the sky is clearing, and I see a large room. It looks like a meeting room. It's very plain, but the table is made of a very burnished type of wood. It's a very long table, but it's in a circular pattern. And I see there are seats about the table.

And now a large door is opening from the hallway, and through the doorway there are people coming through now. They're dressed in all types of very strange garments. Oh, they're church people, churchmen. I recognize a cardinal, and I know bishops, and behind them are black-dressed clergy.

Now they're all filing in, and they're taking seats at the table. Oh, my! Now looking in from the door is a horrible figure; I know it's satan. And he's smiling; something is going on that meets with his approval.

But now . . . oh, to the left Our Lady is coming forward. Our Lady is coming forward to the left side of the flagpole, over by the trees. And Our Lady looks very sad, though She's dressed very beautifully. Our Lady has on a white brocaded gown; it's a robe, and it has gold trim all about the robe. Our Lady looks very tiny now. No, She's coming forward, and She's smiling. But Our Lady is pointing over to the room again, and Our Lady is saying:

ANOTHER COUNCIL TO BE CALLED

Our Lady - "Watch, My child, what is to be. They will call another Council. Oh, but Satan now has his plans. O woe, woe to evil man - what is to come upon them!"

Veronica - Now as Our Lady is talking, I see coming out of the sky a red figure. Oh, it's a heart, a very large red heart. And around the heart is . . . oh, it looks terrible! It's a crown of thorns. And oh, my goodness! Now I see . . . it's a cardinal, and he's walking over to this crown of thorns that's about the heart. It's a huge heart. Now I notice he has something in his hands, and he's taking . . . oh, in his hands there's a golden key. Now he's placing the key . . . and he has a terribly malicious, very, very evil look on his face. Now he's taking both his hands and he's winding it, and he's making the crown tighter. Oh, my goodness! He's trying to absolutely squeeze the heart. He's turning with the golden key the crown. And now the heart is starting to bleed. Oh! Oh! The drops are coming down and they're . . . and now - -

"Stop! Stop!"

Oh! And now he's tightened the band around the heart, and he's removing the golden key. But the key is soaked with blood.

Now coming over towards him is another man. And this man is also dressed with a large-brimmed . . . the hat is red, but it has a very wide brim with tassels hanging from it. And he is handing him the key. And the other man also carries another key. Now he's coming forward, and one key is dipped in blood. And the man, the man on the right, he's placing the keys across his chest, like this, in a cross. And I can't see his face, but I don't like him. He doesn't look nice; he looks evil. Now it's growing very dark, and I can't see anything.

But now there's a large church, and it's in a square. I know it's St. Peter's. And I can hear bells ringing. I don't know why, but the bells are ringing. And they're going very loud. I can hear these bells ringing, and they're going like this: BONG . . . BONG . . . BONG . . . BONG . . . BONG. And then . . . oh, oh, the noise! And now as I'm watching this, something is going on because all of these men dressed in purple and . . . oh, purple and gold, they're walking very slowly, and as they get up the steps (it's a large cathedral) they are taking off their hats and they're bowing before the door and they're walking into the church.

Now I see many strange people going into the church. They don't look like our bishops or cardinals. They're dressed with black, and long hats, like box-like hats. And now I see all races, like . . . I can see Chinese people, and black people; they're all entering in. But . . . and now I see that someone's outside, and - it looks ridiculous, but I see what looks like a bishop. And he has a sledge hammer, and while they're going in he's starting to hit, hit the walls. He's chopping away at the walls.

And now he's going to the front door. They've closed the doors. And he's now banging on the door with this - it's a very large sledge hammer. Now he's being joined by two other men, but they also are dressed like bishops. And they also have sledge hammers. Now they're talking. I can't hear what they are saying. But now one is going over to the other side of the door, and . . . oh, now he's started to hammer, and he's chipping away at the side of the building. And then, now the third man is whispering, and he's calling them over. Now one has the golden key in his hand, the one dripping in blood, and he said, "Soon it will be done. It will not be long."

Now it's growing very dark. It's growing dark, and I can't see the church, the cathedral, any more. But just above it . . . oh, Our Lady is standing above it now. And She's pointing, and - oh, Jesus is over on the right side. Oh, Jesus is over on the right side of the flagpole. And He's pointing to His chest now. Oh, He's opening now His robe, and - oh, my goodness! It's the same symbol that was in the sky - the same heart, but with the crown of thorns that are all twisted. And now the drops are dripping down His gown. And dripping down. Oh! Oh! Oh!

And Michael now . . . oh, Michael is coming down now, just beside Jesus. Oh, Michael's standing there. And he's holding his sword, but he has it over his head. And now Michael is coming forward. He's motioning to me to listen.

St. Michael - "Harken, mankind, to these words. You have offended the Lord high God and will receive just punishment. The sins of man cry out to Heaven for chastisement.

"You will keep in your world a constant vigilance of prayer."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She has Her Rosary in Her hand now. It's a beautiful Rosary. The beads are very large, and there's a golden Our Father. And Our Lady is extending the Rosary out to me. I can touch it. Oh! Oh!

"Oh, I can't tell it?"

I can't tell it now. Now Our Lady is motioning to me; She's going over to the right side of the flagpole.

Our Lady - "You will continue, My child, to send the message throughout the world. Do not be affrighted that you will not be able to do this mission, for I will send you much help, as I have in the past.

"We have been much pleased to be able to balance the scales for a reprieve from the Father. Time in Heaven cannot be calculated with the time of man. However, I can assure you, My children, that your days are counted. The times of trial have already started upon you. The Ball of Redemption will come. The great Warning will come, and many will die in the trials that will be sent upon you.

"You must, My child, go forward with all My children of grace and persevere. Many will fall, for they cannot stand under the trial. However, the Kingdom of the Father awaits all who stand forth and keep the Faith.

"Retire from your world which has been given to satan. Look for the light and you will find it. There is not one soul who will be given to satan without having given of his own will. Satan can only claim you through your will.

WELL OF CURING WILL ARISE

"The Father sends many graces upon you. He has chosen this center of atonement with great purpose. Many will be saved. Many miracles of cures and conversions will go forth through the world from these hallowed grounds. The cause of Heaven shall not be stopped. The well of curing will arise, and man will not stop the waters from flowing.

"Know well, man, that you cannot defy the Father, for it is in the will of the Father that this land be claimed for the salvation of souls. All who come to these hallowed grounds, My child, will receive graces in abundance, graces of cure and conversion. The crippled shall walk, the blind shall see. Those in darkness shall come forward into the light.

"My child, is it necessary for Me to repeat My words? Have I not reached the world with an essence of the truth? The truth lies in every man's heart, for every man has been given an inbuilt conscience from the Father. However, of your own will can you shut off your contact with your Father, for you give yourself to the world.

"Pray much for your priests. Many have fallen from the road. Many - sad, My child, but many are making their way fast into the abyss. And many follow them like sheep to the slaughter. Even those will be saved if there are enough prayers and sacrifices made for them.

"We place a great burden, My child, upon the few who have been given the graces to understand. Know, then, that We do not send this suffering upon you and others without reason. You cannot enter the Kingdom, My child, unless you are willing to carry the cross.

"I have never, My child, forced you to accept any mission. You must do this of your own will. This decision will mean a very heavy cross for you.

"Yes, My child, I knew before you answered what it would be, for that was why the Father chose you long ago. There are many now, My child, like you throughout the world. You are not alone in the battle. All must unite against the common enemy for the Father.

"Do not fight among yourselves, My children, for satan will seek to divide you. When you find there is discord with your workers you will pray, for you will not settle the score with argument. Pray, and you will be given the way.

"You may sit, My child, now, for Jesus will bless the sacramentals in due time.

"No, you did not offend Us with your lateness, My child, for you know I directed you that way. I, too, know of great sorrow to a Mother's heart.

"For your mission, My child, I told you many times that you would not be freed from the cross. You will follow the path of My Son.

"The remainder of your earthly days will be for the Father. We have already accepted your consecration."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising Her hand above Her head with Her Rosary, like this. Now Our Lady is holding it above Her head and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is smiling and She is pointing with Her finger - oh, to the plaque.

Our Lady - "We are very pleased, My child. It is apparent that you put Our instructions fast into action."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady now is going back now beyond the flagpole. She is smiling, and She is holding out Her hands. Oh, from Her hands now those rays . . . the rays are coming down. They hurt my eyes; I can barely look at them. Our Lady is holding out Her hands like this, and the rays are coming down, right down, down onto the grounds. There are three very brilliant rays. They're so bright that I can hardly look at them. Oh, they're very bright! They're beautiful. Now the rays are not white now, they're turning colors. They're predominantly blue, but they have the most gorgeous colors of yellow and orange and green. Oh, they're coming from both of Our Lady's hands.

And now Our Lady is lifting Her hand over Her head, and there is a green circlet of light all about Our Lady's figure, a green circlet of light.

And now Our Lady is holding Her hands down now, and the lights are disappearing from Her fingers. It's becoming quite dark under Her hands. But the green circlet of light is very bright above Her head. And Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "Michael, My child, has not been entered into My Son's House. You must work with more effort. You have started now. It will not be long before he is re-entered into My Son's House. Then perhaps, My child, many of the cracks will be repaired. We have great hope. We have great trust that in this manner We will be able to spare you, give you more time before the great Chastisement."

Veronica - Oh, and now Our Lady is going back, She's going back into the clouds, but . . . Oh, I see now there is a large ball coming out of the sky. And it's beautiful; it's a large ball, a gray-white. And Our Lady now is floating up onto the top of it, and She's just standing there. The ball's not moving, but the clouds seem to be passing right through the ball. And Our Lady now is saying:

Our Lady - "I am not leaving, My child. I am only standing here. Continue with your prayers of atonement. We have gathered many graces.

1,242 SOULS GATHERED

"I have a secret, My child, for you that you may now reveal to My beloved children. At six o'clock your time, I gathered this evening one thousand two hundred and forty-two precious children of God and took them into the Kingdom. One thousand two hundred and forty-two precious children of God."

RAYMOND ENTERS HEAVEN

Veronica - And now Our Lady is pointing down. And I see . . . oh, it looks like a gate. And I see . . . they look like people, but they are very transparent; they're people. They're very transparent, and they all seem very joyous. And Our Lady now is standing, and with Our Lady there are many angels; I know they're angels from the way they're dressed. And now there's a ladder. There is a great light opening in the sky, and there's a ladder coming down from the sky. It looks like a ladder, but it's solid gold. It's like a stairway of solid gold. It's just beautiful! And I see all these people. Oh, and they're so happy. They're rushing out . . . they're rushing out. . . . Oh, there's my Ray! [Veronica sobs.] Ray! Oh, he's waving! Oh! Oh!

"Thank you, Mother. Thank you."

Our Lady - "You see, My child, I promised you, and I have never broken a promise."

Veronica - Oh, and now, now it's getting very gray and I can't see anything. I want to always remember. I saw my Ray, and he was waving at me. He saw me! He saw me! Oh! Oh!

And now Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, I have great rewards, great graces for you. Your trials have many thorns, but I always give you a rose."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Oh, Our Lady is -

"Can I say it? Can I say it, Mother?"

Our Lady says . . . oh, I can say it. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "I would have taken him on the ladder sooner, My child, but I wanted you to see this. And I wanted to give it to you as a special surprise. Remember, My child, Saturday, six o'clock. Saturday, six o'clock."

Veronica - And now it seems very, very . . . Oh, and Our Lady now has placed Her hand to Her lips, and She says:

Our Lady - "Now, My child, continue with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed, for there are many mothers who will be graced with this that you have seen."

[Pause]

Veronica - Everyone who is able, please kneel. Jesus is coming; He's coming to bless the sacramentals. Now Jesus is coming down, and He's on the right side of the flagpole. The light is so bright I can hardly look at the light. Oh, it's so bright! Now Jesus is coming down closer. Oh, He's very close to the flagpole now.

"Oh, don't step - "

Oh, I thought He was going to step on the top of the banner. And He's smiling, no. And now He's going a little higher. I thought He was going to step on Faithful and True there, and stand on it.

He's saying:

Jesus - "I would not have crushed it, My child. I am weightless, you know."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, now Jesus is going over . . . He's about between the flagpole and half-way between the tree over here. Now He's smiling. Now He's covered the front of His garment. He has on a burgundy - oh, burgundy-red cape. And His garment, His robe, is - oh, a cream-colored robe. Oh, it's very beautiful.

Now Jesus . . . I noticed His feet have sandals. I can see they're sandals, because they're not like our sandals. They are caught at the toe. They're very . . . made very frugally, and just by tying brown - it looks like brown skin tied across His ankle and down through His toe, and it seems to be hooked on - no, sewed into the bottom. I can see it very clearly.

Now Jesus is going over and coming down closer now. Now He's shifted His robe over to His left side now. Oh, He's raising His hand, like this, with His three fingers together. And now He's raising it above His head. Oh!

Jesus - "I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is making the sign of the Trinity, like this. Now He's looking down. And there must be a little confusion over there, because Jesus said:

Jesus - "You do not have to take your sacramentals from the bags. I'm able to bless all that is upon the grounds. It is not necessary to take them out."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming over. Oh, Our Lady is coming down now. She came out of this huge cloud. And the ball's not there. But Our Lady is coming over to Jesus. She's standing by Him now, and She's smiling.

And now Jesus is raising His hand again. He's closer to the tree now, and He's looking down. Now He's placing His hand high above His head. But this time now His fingers are close together, and He's making, I know, the sign of the cross now: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out in front of Her. And the Rosary now is lighting up. Oh, it's very brilliant. Oh, She's taking the crucifix, Our Lady - it's a large golden crucifix, and She's placing it now in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady has turned and She's floating over - They don't walk, They just seem to float - right over to the left side of the flagpole. Now Jesus is following Her. Now He's gone in front of Our Lady. And He's facing this way now, and He's smiling. Now He's shifting His robe a little, and He's placing His hand now in front of His face, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady has gone behind Jesus, and He's moving forward. And He's coming over to the left side by the tree. And now He's placing His hands like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is coming forward.

Jesus - "The graces placed upon these sacramentals will be instruments for conversions and cure. They are not given to you for decoration; they are given to you for your protection, for conversion, for cure, and for the propagation of My Mother's mission here on earth."

Veronica - Now Jesus is turning towards Our Lady, and Our Lady is smiling. She's nodding. And Our Lady is coming forward. And now Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "My children, know the value of these sacramentals. Guard your children well. You must awaken to the knowledge that you will not be protected without the sacramentals. Guard your children's souls. They must be surrounded with an aura of purity. Remove them, if necessary, from the sources of contamination, be it your schools or even false pastors. Is not the destruction of one small soul heartbreaking to the Father? The value of one small soul recovered far surpasses all the saints ascending to Heaven. Therefore, be cautious with your children, My children, for it is you who will suffer when their souls go to satan."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going backwards, She's floating backwards. And Jesus is moving over to the right side, and He's passing the flagpole now, and He's looking down. And now Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "You will continue to propagate the work of My Mother's mission here, for We will be with you unto My arrival to set My House in order."

Veronica - Now Jesus is blessing again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now with your prayers of atonement."

February 10, 1974

Eve of Our Lady of Lourdes

Veronica - By the left side of the flagpole it's becoming very bright. The darkness seems to just be giving way, and there's a beautiful arc of light. And Our Lady now is coming forward. She looks very tiny now. But now . . . no, She's closer. And Our Lady is dressed in white with gold trim, and She has upon Her head a beautiful crown. The crown is made of gold. I can see that it's an open crown, because the crown covers Our Lady's garment. She has like a cape over Her head, but the crown is sitting over the cape. I can't see Our Lady's hair. The cape comes forward over Her forehead.

Now Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "You understand, My child, the need for modesty in the world."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving over to the right side of the flagpole. Now She's looking down very sadly, Our Lady, and She is saying:

SOULS IN PURGATORY FORGOTTEN

Our Lady - "Many prayers are rising to Heaven, My child. Many souls await your prayers to be released from the place of purging. There are not enough prayers for those who are being purged. Many are forgotten once they have left their worldly lives. Families, once united in love, why have you forgotten your loved ones?"

VISION OF PURGATORY

Veronica - I'm now looking beyond the gates. They're the gates I saw when Our Lady released all those wonderful, happy people. But now as I look beyond the gates I see many people. But they are in a condition I . . . it makes me very unhappy to see. They are very illumined and glowing. They seem to glow an orange color, like they're burning. And their arms are all raised up, or outwards towards the gate. And now I hear cries. Many voices are crying, "Spare us, O Lord! Quench the fires of thirst within us." And now I hear a voice. It's a voice of a woman; she's an elderly woman. She's crying, "Virginia, Virginia, why have you forgotten me?"

Oh, now it's growing dark. It's very, very hurting to see these people. I know they're human beings, but they're in a void. It's a painful void. It's like they're suspended in a void where there's nothingness, and they're reaching up. And they're crying because they are helpless.

I see two now who have sort of floated up towards this gate. And they're looking out, and they're asking, "Please, two Masses for me. There is no one to release me. Please, two Masses for me." Oh! "Robert, Helen, two Masses for me." Oh!

Now Our Lady . . . it's growing dark; I can't see these people any longer. And Our Lady now is coming over to the right side of the flagpole.

Our Lady - "My child, it is sad that there are many who will spend eternity, unto the end of your time, awaiting their release, for they have no one to sacrifice or pray for them. Many who have entered into this purgatorial purging site have done so because of sins of the flesh.

"You may not understand, you cannot understand, My child, the ways of the Father. But a soul must be as pure as the brightest star in Heaven before it can enter into the Kingdom. Many parents are responsible, My child, for long stays for their children in purgatory. They do not protect or prepare their children's souls. Do not rely on the false teachers, who are gaining in number about you. Each parent must assume full responsibility for the salvation of his children's souls.

"There will come upon the world a great trial. This trial will enter into the House of My Son. Perseverance will be fruitful.

"The truth has been given into every man's heart by the Father. He has in his will the power, as a human, to accept or reject the truth. He will do this in bargaining for the pleasures and riches of a temporary world, discarding the eternal treasures of Heaven.

"My children, why do you not learn the value of suffering? The books of truth have been removed from among you. You must read the lives of the founders of My Son's House and those great saints who cry in Heaven for vengeance upon satan and his agents - now! For many souls are being taken into the abyss.

"The Eternal Father has set before you the rules and discipline for your salvation. They will not be replaced by the rules created by man to feed his worldly inclination for soul-destruction. Many will sell their souls to satan to get to the head.

"The House of God, My Son's House, will proceed through great trial. All that is rotten will fall. Satan now rages and will do full battle in the House of God.

"The greatest hope, My children, I can offer you is that the eventual victory over the evil will lie with your allegiance with My Son. The Father has full mastery over your world, permitting this time of trial in order to separate the sheep from the goats. You will be tried as metals in the fire."

Veronica - Now I see, coming from behind Our Lady, a man. Oh! No, now I see another man. There are two men. Now one is dressed like a monk; he has on a long gown with a cape. And the other, though, is dressed very beautifully in purple with gold trim, and he carries a stick, a golden scepter in his hand. But he's carrying a very large red book in his right hand, and the scepter is in his left hand. Now upon his head is a large crown. The crown is - oh, it's a papal crown. It's very high and has like tiers on it. Now he's stepping forward, and he says . . . I can hear him; he's talking very low:

St. Peter - "Do you not recognize me, my child? I am Peter."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, it's Saint Peter. Now Peter is opening the Book. It's a very large Bible. And he's pointing now with the scepter, and he's turning the pages. And he's saying:

St. Peter - "Changes, changes, changes. Destruction! Delusion!"

Veronica - Now I see that now Peter is removing this crown from his head, and he's placing it in his right hand. And now he is placing . . . oh, he's reached out and he's placing a crown of thorns on his head. Now I hear . . . standing behind him . . . oh, it's Michael, Michael. He's very, very large. But Michael now is coming forward closer. He's standing next to Peter, and Peter has his head bent down very low. He looks very sorrowful, as he holds the tiara in his right hand.

And Michael is saying:

St. Michael - "They will crucify the Mystical Body of Christ!"

Veronica - Oh, it's . . . oh! Oh! Now it's growing very dark. Now Peter is going backwards. He seems to be floating backwards. He's not walking, he's carried backwards right into this very dark cloud that I see. And Our Lady now is coming over by the right side of the flagpole.

Our Lady - "My child, you must not slacken; you must not accede to satan's plan to stop your work! This I caution you, for he has set many foils to stop your work. Continue, My child, in perseverance. I cannot promise you all roses. You have received the thorns, and you will receive more thorns. But eventually, My child, your arms will be filled with roses."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, now coming forward on the right side of the flagpole is Saint Theresa. Oh! Oh, Theresa. Oh! Now her arms are filled with roses. Now Theresa is taking the roses and she's throwing them out. Oh! Oh! Oh! Oh, now Theresa is throwing the roses out in each direction. I see two now that are going over on this side. And, oh! Now Theresa is holding a crucifix forward. The roses are gone. And now she's holding the crucifix out. And now Theresa is saying:

St. Theresa - "Veronica, you will carry your cross in perseverance, for you will find great joy and comfort. I have told you in the past of the days ahead. Know that your trials will be given by the Father, for in this manner will you and others be instruments from Heaven for the salvation of many souls. Do not question the ways of the Father, for there is a plan for every soul He has sent upon earth.

"Sorrow enters into the hearts of many mothers. It is but a sorrow of loss. Better, My child, that you understand that the greatest sorrow of all is the loss of the soul.

"There is - "

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward; She is going to speak. And Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "My child, you must make it known there is a great fallacy in your world. Know and tell all that life is beyond the grave. You do not sleep in the dirt, for when the spirit leaves the body it enters into eternal life. Satan would seek to commit you all to darkness and keep you in the dirt so that he can destroy the true tenets of your Faith.

"Life begins when We recall the soul. This does not mean, My child, that the body will be remaining forever in the dirt. The body shall return to dust as it was created. But the real being lives forever unto that day when it will be rejoined joyfully with all unto their body. This will be the day after the cleansing of the world, after the setting up of the Kingdom by My Son, when satan will be set loose to do his dastardly work. And then will come the end.

MANY FALSE CHRISTS

"I must caution you in the days ahead to look not in vain for the coming of My Son. There will be many false christs among you. He will come to you in only one way: descending from Heaven as He ascended into Heaven, and He will come accompanied with the forces, the warriors of Heaven and the saints. Remember well, many false christs will come into your world. Reject them! Do not be misled by their false miracles. Reject them, knowing that Jesus will come down in view of all with the saints and the angels.

"There is much confusion, My child, in your world - confusion that has been created by satan. There is only one major means now to rid satan from the House of God and your homes. That is prayer and turning to My Son. Save your souls and the souls of all those you love in the Sacred Heart of My Son."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over, and now She has Her Rosary in Her hand. It's a very large white Rosary, and the crucifix is very golden. As She turns it's so brilliant I can barely look at it. But Our Lady is raising the Rosary now, and She's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady is turning over now to the left side of the flagpole. And She's raising the crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down to the center of the flagpole. And She's saying:

Our Lady - "Do not forget, My children, the sacramentals. Satan will work hard to capture your soul. We have given you your armor. Do not cast it aside."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is blessing again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.
Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "You will sit down, My child. Jesus will bless all the sacramentals in due time. Continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady has touched the medal from Lourdes, also, with the cross of Her Rosary, Her very large white Rosary with the golden crucifix. And Our Lady also bent down low. It was quite low to come down to try to kiss it, so She said that I would kiss it for Her. But She blessed it with Her crucifix.

All right, Our Lady is blessing it down here. I believe She is . . . now She is . . . oh, Our Lady is bending over, and now . . . oh, She is going to step on the crown. No, She won't step on the crown. She's bending over. I don't . . . oh, the book. No. Oh, Our Lady is bending over now and She is touching the top of the box now with Her crucifix. And Our Lady now is bending down. Oh, She said I should extend one up to Her. All right. Right here. If I can just get . . . there. There. Oh, Our Lady is now kissing the box. She says:

Our Lady - "That will suffice, My child, for all the medals and sacramentals in the boxes."

Veronica - And now Our Lady is taking Her crucifix and She's touching it to the boxes over here, and She's making the sign of the cross. Now Our Lady . . . oh, She asked me to remove one from the box. All right. All right. And . . . there. Oh, very high. I . . . that's right. Oh, Our Lady wound up kissing my two fingers. Oh, I'm to place it within the box. Oh!

Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Your medals have been blessed by Heaven."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady is now kissing Her crucifix. She's going up a little farther up now by the flagpole. And She's smiling. And now She's raising Her crucifix and She's blessing the sacramentals, like this. Oh, Our Lady is now going back over to the right side of the flagpole. Oh!

Our Lady - "My child, all sacramentals will be blessed by Jesus. You must have patience."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able, please kneel, because Jesus is here and He will bless all the sacramentals.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He's . . . the light is very bright; I have to bend down now in order to shield my eyes from the light. The light is very, very bright tonight.

Now . . . oh, now Jesus is moving over to near - He's between the flagpole now and the trees. Now Jesus is looking down. He has on a red robe; it's a beautiful red robe. It looks like it may be made of satin, or sateen. It's catching the light. And now Jesus is wearing a gown under the robe. It's a cream color. It's not white; it's like an off-color cream color. And He has on brown sandal-like slippers.

Oh, and now Jesus, now . . . I notice His hair, but He has a crown now upon His head. The crown doesn't have a top. It's a single circlet, and the crown is similar - it comes down upon His head similar to the crown of thorns, but it's made of gold and it has beautiful points, like. The points are made in three sections. I count one on the left, one in the center, and one at the side. But Jesus is smiling, and He's bending down His head. I can see He also has two more sections, with three . . . it looks like leaves, on each side. Now Jesus is moving over towards the trees.

Now Our Lady, Our Lady is standing behind Him. But now Her robe is not a white with the golden trim, it's a pure blue. Our Lady's covering is blue over Her, and Her - though Her gown looks very white. The light is very bright.

Now Jesus is bending over.

Jesus - "My child, I will bless the sacramentals. It will not be necessary to remove them from your packages, for I assure you that I can see through them. This will avoid much confusion, My children."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming over into the middle of the flagpole, between the flagpole and the tree. He's very beautiful. Now He has kind of swung His robe over onto His left arm. It looks very heavy. It . . . yes, it's satin; I can see now. And He's raising His hand, like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over . . . He doesn't walk. Our Lady and Jesus seem to just be carried by the air; They seem to float. And now They're just over by the tree, above the tree. And Our Lady is smiling, and She's looking down. She's placed Her Rosary now about Her waist. They're not in the hand; She's placed them at the band at Her waist. She has a golden rope-like band about Her waist, and Our Lady's placed Her Rosary there. And She's standing next to Jesus. Our Lady is shorter than Jesus. It might be the way They're standing, but She looks like She only comes up to Jesus' - just below His shoulder.

And now Jesus is bending down now and looking down, and He's smiling. And He's raising His hand again with His fingers like this, together. It's like three fingers together. And now He is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now I see coming through the sky - oh, there's Michael. Now Michael . . . and there are two others; I know they're angels, because they are very, very big. But they're not frightening, they're just awesome. They're very, very large.

Now they're following behind Jesus. Jesus is coming across now; He's going over - He's at the left side of our flagpole here, the left side. And Our Lady now is standing at the right side of the flagpole. And Michael now is - has gone, and he's behind Jesus. And he's standing now at Jesus' right side.

Now Jesus is raising His hand high above His head, like this, and He's looking down, and He's now making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And now He has stopped and He's looking down here especially, because He's coming down closer. And in - now I see He is making a sign of the Trinity over someone on this side.

And Our Lady is smiling. Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "This is for the protection of Our dedicated."

Veronica - Oh, and Our Lady now is joining Jesus. She's come over and removed Her Rosary also. Now Jesus is raising His hand in front of Him, though. He's looking down, and He's going to make the - oh, it is the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary and placing Her hand out with the Rosary now. Oh, there are rays coming from Our Lady's hands, in this direction. They're coming right down. Our Lady is standing just about, oh, the middle of the flagpole - over, though, over between the trees and the flagpole. But the lights are still coming down from Her hand that's holding the Rosary. And they're coming down this direction. I can't count the lights, it's so bright. But there seem to be three rays here, directly down here. One . . . I can count three.

And now Jesus is going back behind Our Lady, and He's raising His hand again. And Our Lady now is placing both of Her hands out in front of Her, and rays, the rays are coming right out of Our Lady's hands. They're beautiful. There, there's no way to describe them; they're not like an electric light bulb or anything. They're, they're beautiful. It's almost like clear, clear crystal.

Now Our Lady has now taken Her hands back, and She's placing the Rosary back about Her waist. And now She's coming over with Jesus, and They're standing now at the right side of the flagpole. Now Jesus is . . . Jesus is talking very softly. I am to repeat.

TRUE DIRECTORS OF SOULS

Jesus - "I have a word of direction for all whom I have chosen to represent Me in My houses throughout the world. You must be aware that satan now is loosed within My House. Do not fall into his web. I have placed in your hearts the truth. You will go forth as true directors of souls. You cannot destroy these souls entrusted to you by misdirection. Pray for the light and you will be given the way.

"Delusion, delusion. O heresy, mournful heresy! That I should see this day come when I shall have to intervene with a Chastisement that will claim many souls unprepared.

"My Mother has begged the Father through many earth-ages to hold back this Chastisement, but I must tell you it is not long in coming. My Mother has shed many tears. My heart has been pierced by the sins of mankind. Have I sacrificed Myself in vain for you? How have you repaid Me through the Father? I ask nothing but your love. Do not give yourselves to satan. Return to Me. Accept the graces I give you, or you will be lost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hands, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She is looking very sad.

Our Lady - "My child, it is a dark day for mankind. Man has failed the test anew. Murder and violence - sin is a way of life in your country and the world. How long can I hold back the great cataclysm from upon you? Do not think or go about your daily lives without preparation, for it will come upon you suddenly.

"I have warned you, I have given you the plan for your salvation as given to Me by the Father. It is through the merciful heart of the Father that I have come to these sacred grounds as a Mediatrix between God and man. However, your days are counted. Gather your loved ones. Save your soul and the souls of those you love, for many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"You had won a reprieve, My child and My children. Your prayers and your sacrifices rose to Heaven. However, it is but a reprieve. The time will come when the tests and trials will grow great. However, you will go through this period with perseverance and trust, knowing that the eventual victory will be with My Son.

"I promise you as your Mother never to leave your side. Come to Me and I will strengthen you with the graces endowed through the Father upon you.

"I bless you, My children. Continue with your prayers. There are too few in your world who now care."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Our Lady is going back over to the right side of the flagpole.

Our Lady - "My final word, My child - though My words shall not be ended until I join with My Son in gathering you all to My bosom - know this: prayer and atonement, sacrifice - what great reward lies ahead for those who will listen to the plan from Heaven!"

Veronica – “This is Sunday, February 17. In the will of God I'm not able to attend in person to pray for the priests of the world, who are under great attack from satan.

It is the plan of satan to try to destroy the Church of Jesus. However, everyone must persevere during this crisis. They must not leave holy Church because the foundation is Jesus. That shall never be changed. There are now in great numbers in the Church, many agents of satan. They work from high places. Know that many have been placed within the Church to create confusion and disillusionment. Do not leave! Our Lady begs you do not leave, but pray, for prayer is the strongest weapon given by the Father to chase satan from within the Church.

There will be a time of treat trial. Many clergy will be pressured to make a heavy decision. However, the truth lies in every man's heart. Know that your first allegiance is with the Father. You cannot accede to the wishes of man, for you do not know who walks beside you.

Satan, who lives in the kingdom of the spirit, cannot be seen by the human eye unless permitted by the Father for His reasons in this great battle. Therefore, know that these demons that are loose now upon earth are in the millions. They cannot work unless they enter into the human body. They promote accidents which are not accidents.

The powers of satan are great. However, satan cannot kill you, the human body. However, he can kill the soul. This is what you must remember. He will promote situations to kill your human body; however, this will only be allowed by the Father for reasons which would be made known to you in the future.

Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice must be your principal guidance in the days ahead. The Commandments of the Father must not be cast aside for the new modes of humanism and modernism. You'll not save souls by catering to the human instincts of man, for you will feed the body and starve the soul.

It is not an easy road to Heaven. Satan will make it most difficult, for it is his desire to take to hell, his kingdom, all the souls of the children of God. Keep your sacramentals about you, for they are your protection. All manners of sacramentals, all instruments for your protection must be used at this time because we are at war. It is a war of the spirits.

Human man must now rely on the graces he may attain through the Sacraments of holy Church. Do not be turned away by the man whom God has chosen with consecrated hands to bring you the Body of Christ. Do not judge your clergy by human standards. Remember, he is a human being. However, during the time of consecration, through the Holy Spirit he will bring you the physical Body and Blood of Christ.

Christ is living. However, Christ can only live in pure souls. Do not be led astray by the modern creation of satan that man will be saved because he is a creature of God. No! Man must dedicate himself to God and wish to enter the Kingdom. He has his free will. Man will not automatically enter the Kingdom because he has been created by God. No! God sets the soul at the time of . . . when the . . . The soul enters into the body at the time of creation. This time of creation is at the time of conception.

The Father has a plan for every soul He places upon earth. Therefore, man commits murder when he, through his free will, destroys the soul in the body of an unborn child. This is a direct breaking of the Commandment of the Father "Thou shalt not kill."

Satan has placed his agents well in high places. Justice and men who have been chosen and sent into office to promote justice have also fallen to the plan of satan. The legions of hell have taken over the United States and most countries now of the world. The legions of hell have massed in true House of God.

There is a great war ahead. It will coincide with the war in the mid - East. However, the greatest concern is for the salvation of the soul eternal. Many bodies will be destroyed by man due to these legions of satan in war and great disasters. However, the major importance for all parents and all individuals in the world is that they set their lives now to rights with God. They must live with God daily. They must accept all the graces that the Father has placed within their means to obtain. The greatest strength will lie with the Eucharist.

Satan set confusion in the House of God so that many will leave. Recognize this fact, for you have fallen to his plan. You leave because you judge the Church of Jesus, not on the standards of Christ, but on the standards of man. Many have been placed within the Church for this very reason, to create confusion and bring about a total destruction of the Church of Jesus Christ under Pope Paul VI, the true leader and descendant of Peter, of Saint Peter, the first Pope.

Do not be led astray by the many reports coming from your news media, for you must remember they, too, are under control of the enemies of God. You will only be told what they want you to know, and the truth lies not in atheistic hearts. You cannot expect the truth from an atheist.

March 18, 1974

Eve of Saint Joseph

Our Lady - "My child, it is not without risk that you will continue as an instrument of the Father. The world about you is now controlled by the agents of satan. However, know now that the Father has the world in control, but He will now allow you to be tested like metals in the fires. The sheep will be separated from the goats."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady is coming forward now. Oh, She's very beautiful! Our Lady is standing on the left side of the flagpole. Oh, and She's turning. And Our Lady now is looking down and pointing to the statue. [The original statue had been removed and a new one was purchased to be used for the vigils.]

Our Lady - "My child, it is a very pleasing likeness.

"It brings great gladness to Our hearts to see the number of true souls who are ready to stand and defend My Son.

"Yes, My child, there are dark days ahead, for the agents of hell roam throughout My Son's houses. Many will sell their souls to get to the head. However, all who persevere through these days of terrible tribulations will be saved.

"There will be many martyrs unto the day of the great abomination."

Veronica - Now coming forward towards Our Lady I can see a man. He is dressed in a brown, very rough-looking type of gown, like the Franciscan brothers wear. It's a gown that's very loose, and it's tied about the waist with a piece of rope. It looks like rope, but it's more like a piece of skin-like type rope. And the man is smiling. He has a beard, and his hair is quite full, and it reaches down to his nape of his neck. And he's smiling.

And Our Lady is bending forward, and She is saying:

Our Lady - "My child, do you know who this is?"

Veronica - Oh, it is Joseph. Oh, and now . . . oh, oh, and Anne.

Now behind them there's a great light. There is a great light, and - oh, Jesus is coming forward. And He's standing behind Our Lady and Saint Joseph and - oh, Saint Anne. The light is so brilliant that it forms a very large arc over their heads. Now Our Lady is talking; She's talking very, very quietly. It's almost like listening to the wind rustling the breezes in the trees. It's very low. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "My child, the families of earth have lost their way. The example to the children is poor. Our hearts are saddened by the many parents who have given themselves to the ways of the world and in this manner have sent their children on the road to perdition. I cannot promise you, as My Son promises, a kingdom on earth and a gain into the entrance of Heaven, unless you will forsake the pleasures of your worldly living and live a life of sacrifice and prayer.

"You must, My child, make it known that earthly years are short. The years beyond the veil are eternity, forever unto forever.

"Many prayers are needed for the recovery of the representatives in My Son's House. Many examples are poor.

"Without the number of prayers needed to balance the scale and acts of reparation from the children of earth, there will be placed upon the Seat of Peter one who will put and place souls and the House of God into deep darkness.

"Satan has poisoned many minds, My child. Those who have the power to save are now using this power to destroy. We place the greatest responsibility for salvation of the young souls upon the parents. Do not expect those without your household to bring the knowledge of the Kingdom to your children, for their knowledge is not of Heaven; but their knowledge is of the prince of darkness, satan, Lucifer, most despicable of creatures!"

FLEE FROM FALSE PASTORS

"My child, I must clarify what I have told you in the past, for there is great discord in talk of this nature. When I requested that you flee from false pastors, I did not imply that you were to run from the House of My Son. No. We meant, My child, that you were not to rely or to absorb the misconceptions and the, the - "

Veronica - "Oh! Shall I repeat it?"

Our Lady - "You are not to absorb those who have entered into the web of satan to propagate modernism and humanism, which is satanism, among the young.

SATAN ENTERED HOUSE OF GOD

"I must repeat, for the salvation of all mankind, what I have said in numerous messages to the world through numerous seers. It is a sad fact, but one that cannot be denied, that satan has entered into the House of God. Pray him out with a constant vigilance of prayer. The Red Hat has fallen, and the Purple Hat is being misled.

"Pray a constant vigilance that you may not be led into the darkness. Read the Book of life and you will not be misled. Do not depend upon the agents of satan to rewrite this Book, but hold to your hearts and remain steadfast in the truth of your Faith. For the truth shall set you free from satan, and you will not continue into the darkness.

"O My poor, misguided children! Why have you given up your chance to reach the eternal Kingdom for the temporary gains and pleasures of the world? Do you not know that when you enter beyond the veil, you will leave as you did come? All that you can take with you are the merits of graces that have been stored in your treasury in Heaven.

"Man sold My Son, and man is selling My Son again for pieces of silver!

"Man will not change the House of God to satisfy the desires of man! But man must fulfill and follow the discipline and rule set down by the Fathers, the founders of Holy Church! There is no other road to Heaven. You cannot win souls by giving them the things of your world which are not spiritual. We look upon worlds of famine, but the starvations of the soul far outnumber the starvations of the human body."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark. It's growing very dark, and Our Lady is pointing over to the right. Oh, and there's a large globe. It looks like a globe of the world. And I see a great darkness covering half of the world. Now Our Lady is pointing over to the left side above Her head. Oh!

Our Lady - "Martyrdom!"

Veronica - Our Lady points upward, and I see a figure now upon a cross. But the figure has white robes on. And on the top of the cross, the upward beam, is a tiara. Oh, my goodness! It's the papal tiara.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's placing a scarf about Her head. It's very . . . oh, it's a black scarf.

Now Our Lady has placed it over the covering - Our Lady has a white gown on with gold trim, and the white gown has an outer covering that goes about Her head. It also has a golden trim along the outside. But now Our Lady has placed a black, veil-like covering about Her head. And She's holding now - they appeared from out of nowhere - three candles. And the three candles now are in like a holder, like a candelabra. And Our Lady is bowing Her head, as She now is walking. And Her hand now, She's holding Her hand out with the candelabra, pointing to the figure on the cross.

The figure on the cross is Pope Paul.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. It's grown very dark about Her. But She's moving now over to the right side of the flagpole. Oh, and Saint Joseph and Saint Anne are coming forward and standing next to Her.

Joseph is quite tall. He's about at least . . . oh, he looks a foot taller than Our Lady. And Saint Anne is about the same height as Our Lady. And now Saint Joseph is bending forward.

St. Joseph - "My child, Veronica, it is not often that I speak, preferring to remain behind as consolation to my dear Family. However, my heart is torn as I watch the abominations and the destruction of young souls. Would I offer myself as sacrifice for the salvation of these young souls, I would present myself to the Father.

"Many young souls will be taken from your world that they may enter the Kingdom and not fall to satan."

Veronica - Now Saint Joseph is turning towards the rear, and there is a . . . oh, there is a beautiful angel coming forward. It's not Michael, but . . . oh, it's Raphael. And he's handing Joseph a large book. Now Joseph is turning and he's holding out the book. Oh, yes. I can see the pages. It is our Bible. And now Joseph -

WIVES SUBSERVIENT TO HUSBANDS

St. Joseph - "Repeat, My child, my words:

"Families, bring honor to your homes. Fathers, be a father; discipline your children. Mothers, do not discard your role as a mother. Why have you sought to stand side by side with your husband without being subservient to him? You have lost your honor. The example you give to your children can lead them nowhere but into the darkness. A strong tree will bear good fruit. A tree that is fed with impure waters will not grow to maturity, but will die and wither on the vine.

"Prayer must be entered into the lives of your children. Prayer must be a way of life now, for you have chosen of your own will to cast aside the words of the Father."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, now Jesus is coming forward. The light is so bright I can barely see Our Lady. She has moved over now to the right, that would be by Jesus' - on Jesus' left. And Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "Prepare, My children, for the great battle ahead. The forces of evil now will do full battle for control of My House. Know that satan shall not be victorious, but it is in this manner that you will be tested. Persevere and you shall win your crown."

Veronica - Now Jesus is pointing over. Oh, and Our Lady and Saint Anne and Joseph are moving over towards Him. They're floating. They're not walking, they're floating. And Joseph is still holding the Book. And now Joseph is nodding to Jesus, and Jesus is smiling. And Joseph is saying:

St. Joseph - "Teach your children, my beloved children of earth, from the good Book. You will not be deceived. However, I must caution you to not buy those printings that are being given now disguised as truth."

Veronica - Our Lady now is coming forward, and She says:

ONLY BIBLES BEFORE 1965

Our Lady - "Remember, My child, I cautioned you in the past to read only the writings prior to 1965.

"My child, you must listen or you will have to suffer bodily. I have cautioned you often to not leave your home unguarded. The agents of hell have received direction to dispose of you. You do not have to be afearred, My child, for were they to destroy the body, what matters is that they do not destroy the soul, for it is eternal. Your body shall return from whence it came, but your soul shall remain forever in the Kingdom of Heaven or, sadly, given to Lucifer in the abyss and the fires.

"The photographs given you, My child, are given for reason. Study them well.

"Yes, you will not travel without your cross.

"There is no reason to fear, My child, for you have Creazuus now with you and Tusazeri."

Veronica - Oh! Creazuus? Creazuus. Oh, Creazuus is the angel guardian given to my son Raymond while he was here on earth.

"Our Lady, thank you. Thank you, Blessed Mother."

Our Lady - "My child, you do not have to feel embarrassment for showing your human feelings, for I, too, am a Mother.

"Yes, My child, there is a plan for each life the Father sends to earth. That is why We are much grieved, for many of the souls that the Father has allowed to be conceived have been brutally sent back without fulfilling their mission. Murderers shall die! Murderers shall burn forever in the abyss!

"Life and the spirit enter into the being conceived in the human body of woman at the time of conception. No man shall place himself above the Father and make the decision of life or death.

"We have tolerated - -"

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! Michael is coming forward now, and he's carrying the scale. And Our Lady is pointing. The scale is very heavy.

Now Jesus is coming forward. Oh, my! Oh, yes. Jesus says:

Jesus - "Listen carefully, My child, for this warning is of great magnitude. The Father grows angry. Our hearts are torn. The graces We give for the recovery of souls are cast aside by many. How long can this continue without the intervention of the Father? We will not tolerate the murder of the unborn. Man shall go through an extreme crucible of suffering.

"Know the value of suffering. You must be thoroughly cleansed before entering the Kingdom of Heaven. Either you will be cleansed in your worldly life, or you will suffer over the veil.

"Listen well, men in the House of God, and man in his lay life upon earth: Your actions have been tolerated, but they have not gone by uncounted. You will make atonement for each soul that you have sent back to the Father with its mission unfulfilled. Your world shall go through a great crucible of suffering, suffering that has not been seen since the time of Noe or before the time, for the fires shall descend upon your earth! Skin, flesh will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been. Many eyes will see and still not believe, so strong is the hold of satan upon many.

"You will eat of My Flesh and drink of My Blood in My houses or you will not be with Me. Do not cast aside My House because of the values of man. My representatives will bring My Body and Blood to you during the Consecration. Do not judge My House by the standards of man. But woe unto that day when you can no longer receive My Body and Blood!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She has Her very large Rosary extended. It's beautiful. The Our Father is golden and the Hail Marys are white, but as they turn, as Our Lady is turning, they have a beautiful pink glow. It is as though they're catching the colors from Jesus' robe. Jesus' robe is a burgundy color, and it's reflecting on Our Lady's beads. The beads are very beautiful.

Our Lady looks very sad, though. Now She is extending Her cross of Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "You will continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world, My child. Many souls will be recovered, but sadly, many will reject the Message from Heaven. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. After the great trial, the numbers saved will be counted in the few.

"I have asked My beloved children to read the Book of life so that they may become knowledgeable. For it is in the knowledge of your God that you will be able to stand forth as true disciples of the Father. The Book of life and love, the Bible, shall never be taken from you. And the words once read will remain in your heart. Fathers of families, and mothers, give the example of this knowledge to your children. Take them with you to a quiet corner and read, for in this manner will they learn the truth and be given the light. Outside your doors, My children, We do not see many good examples.

"Yes, My child, Our hearts are heavy. Immodesty, immorality, fornication - all the abominations that destroy the soul have captured many souls for satan. The example in the home is poor.

"Woe unto that day, that last day when parents will look upon children and they will see the judgment of the Father upon themselves and the children! Man will weep; man will gnash his teeth in sorrow!

"It is through the merciful heart of the Father that I have been allowed to come to earth as a Mediatrix between God and man. Do not cast Me aside. Do not send Me away, for if you do you will lose souls and you, as teachers and representatives of My Son, shall enter the kingdom of satan. Woe unto the leaders who use their rank to destroy the souls!

"You shall not lead the souls to the slaughter!"

Veronica - I see . . . oh, I see . . . they look like dignitaries, like . . . well, they're priests, but they're all dressed in . . . oh, robes of purple and gold and very bright, brilliant red. And two of them are carrying like birettas.

"Our Lady, birettas?"

Birettas, She says, in a red. And behind them . . . they're walking . . . oh, they're walking on top of a large globe. And as they walk, they're being followed by sheep, thousands and thousands of sheep. But as they're walking - oh, they're walking and standing at the edge of a great chasm - oh, a great hole. And as I watch, I see all of these sheep going down into the pit. Oh! Oh! The pit is hell!

Oh, it's terrible. Now they're not sheep, they're, they're people! And now I can hear them screaming. And it's starting to burn, for the fire, it's like . . . I see some, they're - they seem to have no sense of movement; they're just blowing and bouncing back and forth as they're going down. Their bodies look like, like a coal that's been burned, and it's glowing. Oh! And oh, as they're going down, off to the side are those horrible-looking "things!" Oh, they're demons. They, they look like they almost have the bodies of humans, but their, their hands and faces are like animals - claw-like hands, and their faces have terrible elf-like heads with pointed ears. Oh, and each one is different, but ugly.

"Oh, Blessed Mother, take me out of here."

Oh! Oh! Oh!

Our Lady - "You see, My child, satan seeks to take the reality of hell from the minds of man. There is hell, there is the kingdom of satan. And all who enter this kingdom will have done so of their own free will. The Father shall not force anyone onto the narrow road. For man, when he is placed upon the earth, the Father has done this so that he may eventually return in glory, triumphant over satan, to the Kingdom.

"In many places, through many years, I have given you the plan for your salvation. The Father has sent many instruments among you. You have been given the sacramentals; you have been given the plan for your salvation of prayer, sacrifice, and atonement. Save yourselves and the souls of those you love in the merciful and Sacred Heart of My Son, present in all the tabernacles of the world.

"I repeat anew, do not judge My Son's House by mere man, for when you receive - the word you use, My child, is Eucharist - you receive My Son. When He is given to you, brought to you by the legally-ordained priest chosen by My Son - though, sadly, many now go on the dark road - chosen by My Son to bring His Body and Blood to you.

POINT OF SATURATION OF EVIL

"There are forces in your country now, a conspiracy of evil to remove the word of God from among you. Not only your country, but the world has now reached a point of complete saturation of evil. When the forces of iniquity have reached their peak, the Ball of Redemption shall not be stopped, but you will receive your baptism of fire.

"It is through the prayers, the sacrifices, and the suffering of many martyrs upon your earth at this time that the merciful Father had extended you the time to make amends. However, your days are counted."

Veronica - "Yes. Yes, Mother. Yes."

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Jesus - "Murderers!"

DEATH TO AGED, CRIPPLED, MENTALLY ILL

"The time will come, My child, when those who are upon the earth will envy those who have passed beyond the veil. Insanity, sin. Sin is insanity. The aged will be put to death, the crippled will be put to death, the mentally ill will be eliminated. The value of life will be gone. The value for life will be destroyed. Murders - sanctioned among those with the power to destroy the souls!"

Veronica - Oh! There's a large heart. It's all cut, and the blood is coming from the heart. [Veronica sobs.] I can't hold, though, I can't catch them. Oh!

Jesus - "My Blood will be upon the hands of many."

Veronica - Oh!

Jesus - "The Mystical Body of Christ."

Veronica - I see . . . there's a man coming now forward. He's dressed all in white. He has a little white hat, like a . . . [word not clear] sort of hat on his head. And he has a Rosary at his side. There's a band about his waist. His hair looks very white. He's carrying a Bible in his hand, his left hand, and the cross in his right hand. Now he's smiling.

St. Pius X - "Do you know who I am, my child? Think."

Veronica - Oh, it's Saint Pius - oh, Saint Pius X.

EXCOMMUNICATE MODERNISTIC CLERICS

St. Pius X - "Yes, my child. I do not have many opportunities to speak to the peoples of earth. But in this time of great anxiety and great darkness upon earth, I wish to make it known to those who represent the Father and the Church of His Son that they must restore discipline. They must not surrender to the modes of the world, this being the errors of modernism, humanism.

"Strength in the Holy See! Man wearing the robe of the cleric must be excommunicated so that he may not contaminate the world with errors of modernism. You shall not remain with a soul when there are millions and thousands of souls to be saved.

"Discipline, rigid discipline must be restored. The founding Fathers gave you the example and the knowledge, but you want change. The Father expects no change. Truth is truth. It is only satan who wishes to destroy the truth in change. The rock has always withstood the test of time. But one will be entered into the House of God, and woe to man when he places him upon the Seat of Peter, for then the great Day of the Lord shall be at hand.

"Your future is balanced now; your days are counted. Those who live by the sword shall die by the sword. Measure for measure."

Veronica - Now it's growing very, very dark. Oh, but . . . no. Oh, oh. Your Excellency is smiling, and he's raising his hand, like this, and going like this, making the sign of the cross. Oh! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Our Lady - "You are giving Me quite a long list of requests."

ONE TO RECEIVE COMPLETE CURE

"Yes, I can assure you on this night one among you shall receive the grace of complete cure, cure of what scientific man has called impossible. But We will prove to you, My child, that nothing is impossible with the Father.

"Graces for cure and conversion shall be given from these sacred grounds.

"Now, My child, I will tell you one major reason why the Father sent Me to you and chose this site as a center of reparation. It is because of the murder of the young. It is because your city, your nation, has great influence throughout the world. Your example will be followed by many. But you must return the Father and restore discipline in your daily lives, or you, too, will fall to the sword.

"I repeat, the evil spreads out like a cancer, strangling all in its web. The mariners will stand far off and weep in grief as they see you burning. O city of Babylon, your sins have caused your destruction. Repent now or be lost forever."

Veronica - Our Lady is showing me the great disaster. I see large buildings. They're like a deck of cards that have fallen over. A great shaking of the earth, and the buildings are falling.

Now written over the sky is the word "DEATH": D-E-A-T-H. And underneath it is written the word "SIN": S-I-N. Now Our Lady is looking over to the writing "DEATH, SIN."

Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "They are inseparable, My child."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is passing Her hand before Her face, like this, and the words "DEATH" and "SIN" are wiped away. And now She's pointing upward, and the sky has become very light. It's very bright. And now the words are written "GOD": G-O-D, "LIFE": L-I-F-E. Now both words are appearing, both sets of words again. "SIN" now is on the top. "SIN, DEATH; LIFE, GOD." "SIN, DEATH; LIFE, GOD."

Now the sky is very dark now. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Continue with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able to kneel, please kneel, because Jesus now wants to bless your sacramentals. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Jesus is coming forward. Oh, the light is so bright! The light, oh, just seems to come out from His body. I guess you call it body - it's so bright! I can see Jesus' hair. It's very . . . it's sparkling. I believe it's from the reflection of the light, makes His hair look sort of a reddish brown. It's . . . He's smiling. And now Jesus is going over towards the trees on the right. And He's shifting His robe. Jesus has on a pale, cream-colored gown, and it's tied with a . . . like a sash that hangs down on His right side. And He has on these sandals. They're brown sandals, sort of made of loops, like rope. And now Jesus has a cloak over Him. Now it's tied at the neck, but it hangs down very loosely. It's like a coat. And now Jesus is placing it on His left hand; He's wrapping it around His left arm. And He's raising His right hand now. He's motioning to me to listen.

Jesus - "I send My blessing, as the Father blesses you in the Spirit, blessings that will be needed for cures and conversion. Major in importance, the cure of the sick soul. Cures of body and cures of spirit."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand, like this. His three fingers are together, and He's making now the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is looking down over His left shoulder, that would be in that direction, and He's saying:

Jesus - "Do not open all your packages. I assure you, My children, I can see into them."

Veronica - Now He's coming over, and He's between the trees and the flagpole. Now Jesus is placing His hand now out, like this, and . . . oh, He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus . . . oh, Our Lady is coming now; Our Lady is coming out of a cloud. There's a huge white cloud, and Our Lady is coming down and standing . . . She's standing right beside Jesus.

Our Lady is all in white with a gold trim - it's an edging to Her outer garment that runs from Her feet all the way over. It's like a cloak that covers Her head and down to Her feet. And Our Lady now has Her Rosary, the large Rosary, in both Her hands. And She's following Jesus. Now Jesus is just at the right side. He's touching the flagpole, just above it. Oh, His foot now is touching the flagpole.

And now Jesus is putting His fingers together, and He is blessing, oh, in the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now He's going over to the left side of the flagpole. Oh, now Jesus is looking down and smiling. Oh, He is motioning over to a priest. There's a priest over on the left side of our flagpole here. And Jesus is smiling. Now He is bending down quite low. And Our Lady is smiling. And Our Lady has extended Her Rosary forward, like this, over the head of some people just to the left of the flagpole, but over in this direction. And now Jesus is putting His fingers together, like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is still extending Her Rosary. Oh, She's now taking the cross, the gold, the large gold cross, and She's holding it forward, like this. And now Our Lady is making the sign of the cross with Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are . . . well, They're floating. They don't walk; They just float over right next to the trees. And They're looking down. And Jesus now is placing His hand close to His chest, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross, like that: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are going, They're going . . . They're rising very high. Now They're standing, oh, about two feet above the tree. Now They're coming over towards the flagpole. Oh, and Our Lady now is bending forward.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed, for there are many souls in darkness.

"All sacramentals have been graced with the power of cure and conversion, the recovery of sick souls and sick bodies.

"Many manifestations will be given to bear witness to the reality of My visit to your grounds. Many instruments of Heaven have been chosen to bring the word in this battle of the spirits. The word of God shall be forever. The Kingdom of God will be triumphant over the darkness. However, these are the Days of days, and the battle rages."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Our Lady requests - oh! Oh, now coming forward are a group of nuns. Oh, I recognize Theresa. Oh, there's Saint Theresa, and the three nuns that . . . two are beside her, one in the back. And there are four more nuns coming.

St. Theresa - "C'est le jour Francais."

Veronica - Oh, I don't speak French.

St. Theresa - "Le jour Francais."

Veronica - I - oh, oh. Oh, Theresa requests that we continue the Rosary in French. Oh! Oh! [A number of French-speaking pilgrims were present.]

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Our Lady - "My child, you cannot expect a normal life now, normal in your human understanding. It is the will of the Father that you be an instrument, one among many in these dark days. Much has been asked of you, My child. But I assure you the reward will be great in Heaven. I carry My arms filled with roses. These I prefer to give you, but the road between your world and the Kingdom is filled with thorns. It is the way of the cross.

"As an instrument of Heaven, you have accepted a consecration to the Father for the remainder of your earthly life. You will meet with much opposition. All that you do, you will do for the Father and give little care for the opinion of man. Theresa, your sister, will guide you along the path, as you will learn the necessity of having a true thirst for souls.

"Forsaking all others, you will submit your self and your will to the Father as an instrument for Heaven. I would advise you, My child, to remain close to your home and restrict yourself to less worldly conversation. Retire more into a life of prayer when you are not given to your Scripture writing.

"Your mission will be accomplished. You will work with perseverance. The Father will not give you more than you can accomplish at this time.

"You will find in the future that the more contacts you have with worldly associations, the less spiritual you will feel. Therefore, do not subject yourself to this test. You will endeavor to live in the spirit.

"During this season of penance, you will be directed to exercise silence.

"You will deliver the Message from Heaven. Speak once and if not hastened, speak no more, but pray and leave the rest to the Father.

"That is all, My child. You may now be seated and continue with the prayers of atonement."

March 24, 1974

Eve of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - There's a great light now coming forward through the sky. The sky is opening up, and the light is so brilliant that it, it's hard to watch. Oh, Our Lady now is coming forward. She has on the most beautiful white gown. It's a pure white, with golden trimming all around the edges of Her robe, the outer robe that reaches from Her feet, across Her head, down to the other side. About Her waist there is a golden cord, and there's a large Rosary. The beads are very large. Our Lady has it tied to the golden cord on Her right side.

Now Our Lady is standing with Her hands together in prayer. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Follow Me, My child. The thumbs are crossed, the fingers extended to touch. It is in this manner that you will pray, My child."

Veronica - Our Lady now is looking about Her. She's looking down among the people. She looks very sad; Our Lady looks very sad.

Our Lady - "My child, there is great sadness in Our hearts, for so many souls are being taken into the abyss. They have destroyed their chances forever to enter into the eternal Kingdom of God.

"Many of these souls have gone down the wide road because they pursued the lusts of the flesh. If you do not live in the spirit, you will live in the ways of the world. This way is a road to destruction, for Satan has now gained control of the wide road.

CHILDBEARING THE GLORY OF WOMAN

"As a Mother, My heart is torn, for the example of many mothers on earth is poor. Woman, who has come from Adam, would regain her glory by childbearing. This, too, has she cast aside for the ways of darkness. No longer does she seek to purge her soul and to enter the Kingdom of the Father. Her sins multiply, for no longer does she not only miss the opportunity of purging, but she has committed murder! All the evils of the flesh.

"Women of the world reject their places as helpmates to their husbands. What manner of creature have they become? The Day of the Lord approaches fast upon you, for what has been foretold is coming to pass.

"Immorality, uncleanness, destruction of the temple of God - the blackest of evils have entered into the hearts of many. The children - whatever shall become of the children? The teachers - lying teachers, with falsehoods, half-truths, and abominations!"

Veronica - Now coming forward there is a man. He has quite long hair and a beard, a short beard. And he's carrying a Book, and he has a long stick in his hand. And Our Lady is now turning towards him. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "My child, recognize Saul, whom you will know as Paul. His words are the words of truth, but they must not be rewritten to satisfy the base nature of human man."

Veronica - Now Paul is looking up and down. He doesn't look very happy. He has quite a stern look upon his face. And he now is leaning forward and saying:

NO WOMAN ON THE ALTAR

St. Paul - "Repeat what you hear, my child, and shout it from the rooftops. No woman shall be on the altars of God! Disobedience, lack of respect for the Holy Father - what will this bring you to but your own destruction! A Church that falls into darkness will fall. The foundation will rock, but the foundation shall not be destroyed. For it will be renewed and built as it was ordained by the Father.

"Much tribulation lies ahead, but these trials have been brought upon you by man. As it was in the days of Noe, so it is in your day that man is prideful and arrogant, seeking to place scientific knowledge above the Father. Rationalization for sin, so that sin now is a way of life! Souls in darkness, homes in darkness, and churches in darkness - whatever will become of you? You ask for the wrath of the Father upon you!

"All that is rotten will fall! You have been given the time to mend your ways and turn back onto the narrow road. You are not without the truth, but many have sold their souls to get to the head, preferring the things of the world and not of the spirit. You cannot live in the world and live in the spirit, for you cannot have both. The world now belongs to Satan. The spirit of light leads to the eternal Kingdom of God. You will live in the spirit of light. False teachers among you take the light from you and

bring you into deeper darkness. You will read the Book of love and life, the Bible. However, you will not place your souls in jeopardy by reading printings after the year of earth 1964."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark. And the man with the Book is stepping now . . . he's floating; he doesn't step. He's standing now behind Our Lady, Who is reaching to Her side and bringing out Her Rosary. Her Rosary is very large, very large. The beads are white. But as Our Lady is turning now and looking down upon the people, the beads have a beautiful pink glow. Now hanging from the beads is a golden crucifix. Our Lady now is picking it up, like this, and extending it now in front of Her and blessing the people: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now I see great light coming from the sky. Our Lady is standing over to the left. But there are beams of light coming down from the sky onto the grounds. They're very beautiful, very beautiful. They go into the sky beyond what I can see. Oh, but now the sky is opening up, and I see a great many figures. They're all dressed in white robes. They're coming forward.

Now Our Lady is coming over to the center of the flagpole, and She's bending down.

SENT BEFORE TRIBUNALS

Our Lady - "My child, you see now the martyrs of old. Unless you can pick up your cross and follow My Son, you cannot join the Kingdom. Upon earth your road will be bathed in blood. In this manner will your spirit be cleansed, and you will be refreshed in the Kingdom and clothed in garments of purity. You will be forced to stand forth as disciples of My Son, bearing witness to the truth. Many will be sent before the tribunals. Do not be afear'd, My child, of what you will say, for the Spirit of truth will enter upon you, and it is through this voice-box that the truth will be known.

"Satan has set upon earth modes of life for your children that are soul destructors. Looking for My Son, they go aimlessly in every direction and leave the narrow road, wandering onto the path that will lead them to satan.

"In your country and throughout the world, We look upon abominations being committed in the name of religion. My Son's heart is torn, for not only has He been placed upon the tree in the days of great suffering, but now He is recrucified in the world and in many of His houses, churches.

"Recognize the faces of evil among you. They will not come in their true form, but they will parade themselves as angels of light, angels of mercy. By their fruits will they eventually be known to you, for the light will cast out the darkness.

"The Warning that will come upon man and the great Chastisement will be soon upon you. It is in the merciful heart of the Father that your time has been extended, a time to make amendment of your lives, cleanse your souls of all sin, mortal and venial. Pray much; sacrifice your senses.

DEMONS CAST OUT BY FASTING AND PRAYER

"My child, it is with great sorrow that We must look into the hearts of Our dedicated. They do not know the light is dim. Many of these demons cannot be cast out without fasting and much prayer. Prayer and fasting - substituted, My child, by the ways of the world.

"Men who are representatives of My Son in His houses must now gather the flock and replenish their starving souls. It is apparent, My child, that many care more for filling their coffers than to feed their souls. The love of money has destroyed many. The love of power, power for the things of the world, has destroyed many. You cannot have both. You will not have this world and the Kingdom of God! For when you leave over the veil, you will enter the kingdom of the prince of darkness, or you will join Us with great joy in the Kingdom of the Father.

"Contenance, My child, is the sacrifice asked by the Father. You cannot divide yourselves. There must be a full dedication to the will of God. If you care more for man and cannot turn to the light and follow My Son, you are not a true representative of My Son. For He who cares more for man cannot give his heart to My Son.

"My child, Our pleas fall on deaf ears. How long must I beg for chastity when immorality reigns upon your world. Foolish virgins, whatever will become of you? You have become confounded. You have cast aside your garments of honor. Why have you cast them aside? Are you ashamed to be known as spouses of Christ? Are you not becoming brides of satan?"

Veronica - I see a large globe now, a very large ball. It's coming from out of the sky. It looks like a globe, yes, of the world. And now I see a world covered with darkness. But there are lights, flickers of light in various places. Now Our Lady is coming forward and pointing to the globe.

Our Lady - "Those lights, My child, are My little armies. Though small now in number, they will grow unto the coming of My Son. The ultimate victory against the forces of evil are with Us, My children. Go forth as disciples of My Son with this knowledge in your heart that the victory lies with Us. For the time will come when I shall crush forever the head of satan.

"My child, make it known to the world that woman must return to her place as woman, for she has been misled. Was it not woman who fell to satan in the beginning?

"Her disobedience to the will of God brings much sorrow upon her and her children. It would be better now, My children, if woman would be silent, for she does not know the road she is traveling. It is only satan who has set her to rebel against her destiny.

"Know, My child, that satan has many faces. He will enter, and his agents will enter into the body of any unclean soul - man, woman, or child to work his will. Therefore, My child, you will exercise great caution in opening your door to strangers.

"I cannot stress, My children, the necessity of your wearing your sacramentals. Many graces have been given to these objects of God to protect you from infiltration by satan and his agents.

"We are at war, a great war, a war of the spirit. Your armor will be that you clothe yourselves with the word of God. The Father has set the path for you. He commands that you do not cast aside His rules of discipline."

MOSES

Veronica - Now there is coming forward . . . oh, it's a very old man. He has white hair, very white, and it's quite heavy. And he has a very thick beard. It's very white. He looks like a very old man. And he looks very sad. Oh, he is holding in his left hand . . . and it looks very heavy; he's having difficulty now. Oh, now it's being lifted up by a hand, an unseen hand. But now there is a light behind it. Oh, it's an angel. I recognize it's a very large angel. Oh, it is Raphael. Oh! Now . . . oh, the man's name is Moses.

Now he is leaning forward and holding two large slabs of like concrete that are together, welded together, like, almost in book form, and pointing with his finger. Oh, they are the Commandments of the Father.

Now the man, the little old man, oh, he's just . . . Oh, Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "He is not that short, My child, in stature."

Veronica - Oh, now he's coming closer. I can see him more clearly. Oh, yes, he's not that short. He is quite tall. Now he is pointing to the writing. The writing is . . . it is not in English. I can't read it, but I can recognize numbers. And he is pointing to the writing, and he says:

Moses - "These are the Commandments of the Father. Break one and the gates of hell are open to you.

"You will place these in prominence in your household. Would I be upon your earth now I would shed bitter tears of sorrow, for I see among you a renewal of despicable abominations that caused me great sorrow upon earth. You hasten the coming of the Lord high God upon you. The wrath of the Father shall descend upon you."

Veronica - Now he is turning towards Our Lady, Who is looking at him sadly. And he is saying:

Moses - "Were it not for the intervention of the Queen of Heaven, you would have received already your just punishment. Know now that your days are counted. Repent! Turn back from your road of sin. Enter into the light. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice - is this too much to ask of you in the face of what lies ahead of you?"

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark, very dark. And oh, there it is. Oh, my goodness! I see - there's a large ball of fire. It's hurtling through the sky now with great speed, and it's throwing off chunks of fire and rock.

And now I'm standing out with Our Lady. Oh, it's like standing out in a great space, and I can look down and I see the earth, and I see this great ball of fire. And it is coming very fast towards the earth.

Now Our Lady has taken me by the hand, and we are moving over to the other side of the earth. Oh, there are great fires upon earth; death, plague, misery.

Oh, and now Our Lady is pointing, and She is turning now, pointing to the sky above us. And She says:

Our Lady - "War is a punishment for man's sin."

Veronica - Our Lady says much prayer, much sacrifice is needed, for there will be a great War. It will touch the lives of every man, woman, and child on earth.

And She is standing at the left side of the flagpole. Our Lady looks very sad, and She is shaking Her head.

Our Lady - "My child, you see man's inhumanity to man. This is what results from the loss of the light. The Father chastises those He loves, permitting the separation of the sheep from the goats. Those who have been called into the light have great obligation to go forward and gather the straying sheep, their brothers and sisters who have fallen into the darkness. Great rejoicing there will be if you bring one back, just one back to Us.

"Many graces have been given. Many graces will be given, graces for conversion and cure, from these grounds that have been chosen by the Father as a center of atonement.

THE DAY OF THE LORD

"You are approaching the Day of the Lord. You must be prepared. The Father has granted Me this occasion to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Do not take My words idly, for I have spoken to you in truth of what is to be. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. Divest yourselves of all that is worldly, for it is only in this way that you will stay on the narrow road. It is difficult, My children, once you leave this road, to come back. It takes much sacrifice, much prayer, much penance.

"My Son has given Himself to you, for His Word became flesh. I offered Myself as a Mother so that the Word would reach the world. Humbly I stand before you, as the Mother of your God, and beg you, as a Mother of earth, to listen and hasten to take action upon My word, for your time grows short.

"All who hear the call of the Spirit, the Holy Spirit, must not hesitate, for many will not have this opportunity again.

"The word will be preached by many throughout the world. The Father has sent among you many voice-boxes to bring the words of truth and the words of guidance.

"Yes, the road, the narrow road is one of suffering. You will be mocked, you will be spit at, you will be laughed at, made an object of scorn, but you will pick up your cross and follow the way of your Lord."

Veronica - Now the sky is growing very dark. Our Lady is going over to the left side. She is standing now just above the trees. Now there is a large ball, a globe-like ball, coming down now out of the sky, and Our Lady is floating now up onto the ball. And She is smiling. Oh, it's very windy up there, too, because Our Lady's gown is blowing. And now She is looking down, and Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "You will now continue with your prayers of atonement, My child. Jesus will join Me in blessing the sacramentals."

[Pause]

Our Lady - "You will pray much for Our Vicar, the Holy Father, who faces great persecution. There are many agents of darkness who are close to him - the false faces of evil about him. You will remain faithful and true to Our Vicar. Accept not the stories, the tales of deception that the enemy sends among you.

"I bring you the truth. Keep this in your heart.

"Scientific achievement in your age - much has been promoted by the knowledge of satan.

"You must caution your young that astrology is of satan. It is a false science created by the prince of darkness to take the knowledge of God and His Kingship from the hearts of the young. Know, nothing in your universe governs your life but the Father Who has created you. No stone, no universal light - not the light of the Spirit, of the Holy Spirit, but the elements of your universe - can govern your destiny. The Father has every hair counted on your head. He knows your past, your present, and your future.

"There are many false prophets among you now. Recognize them by their fruits. Astrology is for the unbeliever. The children must not be misguided.

15 MINUTES READING THE BIBLE

"I have asked, and I repeat anew, that you will spend at least fifteen minutes in reading the Scriptures in the Book of life, the Bible. This knowledge you will need to fight the errors of your age.

"Man must not change the words in the Book of life to suit, to bring out the base weakness of human nature, for the words as written must remain unchanged. The word of God is eternal."

Veronica - I see a great body of water, and I see two shorelines. On one side I see multitudes of figures dressed in white. They're carrying candles. And on the other side, the other shore, I see horrible figures. They are horrible. They look like half man, half human, but they have the feet and the hands and the heads of, of horrible creatures - demons.

And Our Lady is pointing at the demon-shape figures, and She says:

Our Lady - "They are polluting the waters. The flowers are wilting. The stalks cannot grow strong."

Veronica - Our Lady is referring to the peoples of earth.

Our Lady - "The flowers are God's children in His garden of souls on earth."

Veronica - I'm very upset. Our Lady is pointing, and some of these creatures have . . . have . . . have habits on them. Some of these creatures are, are dressed like priests.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. And She is saying . . . Her voice is very soft, very low. Speaking very quietly, Our Lady is now.

Our Lady - "It is in sadness, My child, but even Our dedicated are given the choice for the salvation of their souls. Great graces are given, but many are cast aside. This is of man's free will."

Veronica - Now the light is getting very, very bright. And I see . . . oh, now Jesus is coming over. And Our Lady now is moving fast over to the right side of the flagpole. Now everyone who is able, please kneel.

Now Jesus is standing, and He's smiling. Oh, He is very beautiful. The light is very strong. Now Our Lady is standing just on Jesus' right side, on the right side of the flagpole.

Now Jesus has on a pair of . . . I can see His bare feet in His sandals. And He has a darker garment; it's almost a brown, His gown. It's a deep sort of beige, but almost a very light tan. And He has a robe now. The robe is very red, a brilliant red, with gold trimming. And it's tied about His neck with a gold-braided band, and from the band there is hanging a wooden cross.

Now Jesus is coming over, He's coming down by the tree on the right side.

Now Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "If you will extend your sacramentals, I will give, through the Father in the Spirit, graces for conversion and cure - graces for the repatriation of the straying sheep."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking down, and He is smiling.

Jesus - "You do not have to open your packages, for I can see into them."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand in front of Him, like this, with His three fingers, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming very - He's coming down closer. Oh, and He's now moving. Our Lady is going over to the left side. He's still on our right side of the flagpole. But now Our Lady is touching the flagpole with Her Rosary. And Jesus now is raising His hand, and He's now blessing in the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over, following Our Lady. Now Our Lady has stopped now. And Jesus has gone ahead of Her, and She's standing behind Him.

And now there is a great light coming from the sky. Oh, it's Michael. Michael is now coming down and standing right beside Our Lady. And now Jesus has gone forward on the left side of the flagpole. Oh! And now Jesus is extending His hand now high above His head, like this, and He's now making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's placing His hand out . . . He's placing His hand out, and there is a light, a tremendous light coming down on the left side of the flagpole. It's now hitting just about beyond center, in the back. Now He is raising His hand over His head now, and the light is fading. Jesus says:

Jesus - "You wonder, My child, what the Father has in store for the individual. That you will find in time."

Veronica - Now He's going over to the tree. Now Jesus is standing by the tree, and Our Lady is behind Him. And Michael is standing there. He has the balance, the scale, in his left hand, and in his right hand there is a large, spear-like-looking stick. Yes, it's a spear. And he's standing behind Our Lady.

Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him and looking down now. He's just by the tree. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now they're turning, and Our Lady and Jesus and Michael. Michael - they're following one after the other. They're floating over. Now Jesus is turning, and He's looking down. Now He looks very sad. And Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "My Mother has given repeated warnings. Many have chosen to cast them aside. Soon there will be few words, and you will find that the Father has sent His Chastisement upon you.

"Hasten, harken, and listen, for you have been warned and you must now take fast action. Save yourselves and the souls of those you love. Come to Me, as My heart is extended to you all. I gave My Body. I am with you in Body and Spirit. Do not cast Me aside, for I am the living Bread of your life. Without Me you cannot enter into the Kingdom of the Father.

"Were you to know the glories of the Kingdom, you would run fast and turn away quickly from the evils of the world that has given itself to satan. For beyond your universe there lies the greatest joys, joys far beyond all expectation or conceivable in your human mind. This We give you for the asking.

"Come to Me, My children, for I am very lonely. I am visited only by the few. You must drink of My Blood and eat of My Body, or you will not have the light within you."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are going . . . They are rising. Now They are just above the figure on the flagpole, the eagle. And Our Lady now is coming down and going over to the left side of the flagpole.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My child, with the prayers that I have directed you to start."

April 6, 1974

Eve of Palm Sunday

Veronica - Now at the left side of the flagpole there's a very brilliant white light, and it's very much in the distance. Oh, but it's becoming brighter now, and wider. Oh, and out from the circle, a circlet of light, is a huge figure. Oh, it's Michael! Now Michael is carrying in his right hand a balance, and in his left hand he has a long spear. Now Michael . . . I can see now that he has a whole attitude of despair, despondency, the way he is standing now with his head down upon, almost upon his chest.

Now coming behind him is a figure. Oh, it's Our Lady. Oh, Our Lady is beautifully gowned in white. And there's golden trim about Her head covering. It goes all from Her feet around Her head, down to Her feet. And on Her feet are these beautiful golden sandals. Now on the sandals I can see . . . they look like golden roses, one on each foot. They look very dainty; the sandals look very dainty. They're very beautiful.

The light is very bright. It's very hard to look into. I can almost see Our Lady's face. I can't see Her face, the light is so bright. But now I notice that Michael is coming forward, and he's motioning for me to listen. He has placed his hands now to his lips.

St. Michael - "My child, you will listen well to the words of the Queen of Heaven. Your world will stand now in great trial."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She has in Her right hand - oh, it's a Scapular, a very large Scapular, the brown Scapular. And now She is taking, from Her belt She's taking out Her Rosary. It's a very large Rosary. It's white, beautiful white, very large beads. And the Our Father is golden, and the crucifix is now white, but it's becoming, strangely, very dark. Now Our Lady is coming forward. Now She looks, Our Lady looks very sad.

Our Lady - "My child, it is with heavy heart that I must tell you that there will be great chastisement to your world. The sins of man have multiplied far beyond My expectancy. Our tears fall in abundance upon an unrepentant generation. There will be placed upon your world great trial."

DARKNESS OVER THE WORLD

Veronica - I see now a very large ball. It's coming closer. Now on top of the ball is a huge cross. It's a cross, but no corpus on it. It's a very large cross. Now I see the ball, which is light. It's turning gray now, and it's now becoming very dark. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "You see, My child, the great darkness that will come over the world.

"The prayers, the acts of sacrifice made by the few on earth - I can only say 'few,' My child, for they do not balance the numbers and multitudes upon earth - these prayers have won a reprieve for mankind. However, it is in the plan of the Father that the cleansing begin. Man has not recognized the warnings given by the Father. Therefore, they will become more severe in nature.

"You will find that many will be placed upon the cross as victims for their Faith. All who follow My Son will carry a very heavy cross. The time of the persecution is now accelerating. Prepare yourselves; retire from your world, which has been given to satan. Guard the Faith in your home, in the hearts of those you love.

"Heresy, O mournful heresy! Whatever shall become of you?

"Loosed upon your earth are the demons from the abyss. They have multiplied and are prepared to do great battle. The Time of times and the Day of days approach. Understand and make preparation, for you are approaching the period of darkness.

CATAclysm OF COSMIC FORCE

"There will come upon you suddenly a great cataclysm of cosmic force. Recognize this as not an occurrence explained by science, but as the hand of the Father upon an unrepentant generation."

VISION OF TRIBULATIONS

Veronica - Now I see a river, a great body of water. It's very large; it's almost like an ocean. But now there are four figures coming down through the sky. They're dressed in long white robes. The first figure now is coming and standing over on the left side of the river, and he's carrying a banner. It has a figure on it, but it - the banner looks like a V-shaped figure. From here it looks like it might be - oh, something that . . . like a tornado or something with great force.

And now I see the figure in white, the angel, is raising his hand for me to be silent. He says:

GREAT WAVES

First Angel - "Waves, great waves will rise high above your land. Waters to carry and cleanse."

Veronica - Now the second angel is coming forward. He's carrying a sword in his hand. It's a very long sword. Now he is going over to the left bank of the waters. He's standing there now, and he's placing across his chest a black band. And on the band is written: D-I-V-I-S-I-O-N, D-I-V-I-S-: "DIVISION." Now he's placing the sword downward, pointing it downward with his right hand. And now the sword is being placed over his head, and over his head I see small writing. There's a hand - I see it from the wrist upward, and it's writing as though with the first finger. It's saying: "FATHER AGAINST SON, MOTHER AGAINST DAUGHTER, SISTER AGAINST BROTHER." And then underneath: "DIVISION WITHIN THE HOMES."

HUNGER

Now it's growing dark, and the writing is disappearing. Now I see another figure coming forward. Now he's carrying a long - what looks like a piece of reed or wheat, and he's got a balance in his hand, a scale. But it looks different than the one Michael carries. He also has a black band across his chest, and he's standing now on the right bank of the - joining the other angel on the right bank of the river, of the great body of water. And now he's holding the balance up, and he's pointing now to his chest. And written across the black band is: "HUNGER": H-U-N-G-E-R. Now he's taking the balance and he's raising it high above his head, and he's saying:

Third Angel - "Denarius, denarius. A measure for the wheat. What will you give for your bread?"

ENGLAND FALLING INTO SEA

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark. And I am looking over the body of water, and I see very high waves. And they're coming closer to the land. Oh, it looks, it looks like in Europe. It looks like England. And I see tremendous waves washing at the shore. Oh, and I see the bottom half of it facing onto the water. It's now breaking away and falling into the sea. Oh! Oh!

Now it's growing very dark. It's growing very dark now. I see another figure. He's dressed in white. He's also wearing a black band across his chest, but on the band is a horrible figure of a skull. A skull, just a horrible, gaping skull. Now this figure of the angel, he has two swords which he's now crossing upon his chest. And now he's pointing both swords downward to . . . as though the earth. It's the earth, because a great globe is standing there now, with a cross on it.

And now I hear many, many voices, and they're crying: "War! War! War!" Now it's growing dark. Our Lady is coming now. Our Lady looks very beautiful, but She's very sad.

GREAT WAR

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, I am heavy of heart. There will be a great War.
"You are saddened, My child, at the knowledge of what is to come. Blood will flow through your streets.

WORLD NOW WORSE THAN TIME OF NINEVEH, SODOM & GOMORRAH

"I have wandered countless earth-years throughout your world, offering the plan for your salvation and to save you from destruction. How many have listened to My pleas? The evil the Father finds abominable. Your country, your world, is in far worse a condition of soul than it was in the time of Nineveh, Sodom and Gomorrah, and Noe. What, then, can you expect for your future?

"You have cast aside of your free will the Book of life, Bible; you have chosen to follow satan, the father of all liars. You have followed him as you listened to his call - all for the pleasures of the flesh and the gain of money. Many have sold their souls to get to the head.

"Your redemption will be returned to you with great trial. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption, which will be sent upon you as part of the plan of the Father for restoring the world to its original purity. All who are left will be with the Father in My Son Jesus, to set up the Kingdom, the Kingdom of the Father.

"I have asked you to read your Book of life, the Bible, so that you will know the truth and not be led astray by the men who come to you as angels of light, but are ravenous wolves. They are sons of satan! Recognize they have crucified My Son, and

they are now setting to recrucify Him again. This they will accomplish through His Mystical Body. But know you this: they will be given only a set time by the Father, and they will be cast into the abyss.

"The gates of hell are open wide, but they shall not prevail against the Church of My Son. This He left to you as a guide, as you go on the narrow road and make your way back to the Kingdom. Too many have set themselves on the wide road and given themselves to satan. Oh, the anguish of heart, oh, the gnashing of teeth at that moment when they pass beyond the veil! What does it gain you now if you receive the whole world and lose your soul?"

"Over the veil your life is eternal. Death, My child, is a word that should be stricken from your earthly language. There is no death. Life is eternal. Your body will one day rise anew, and you will be recognizable to each other. But unto that time you are living beyond the veil. There is no death. It is only the enemies of the Father that try to erase this truth from your mind. In this manner they can set you on the road to satan. For they are truly the sons of satan, as they were always the sons of satan, when they killed My Son, too, upon earth.

"Compromise, My children? What have you to gain when you compromise your Faith? You divide yourselves so that the enemies of God will conquer you.

"All who do not recognize My Son as the Christ, in the Father, in the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, they are not of My Son; and they are not worthy of the Kingdom of Heaven. And they shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven. This is from the Father.

SOCIETIES OF SATAN

"You have upon your earth many societies of satan. They have monopolized the industry of your world and the medias of communication. They have done the work of satan well. This was allowed by the Father because of your unwillingness to turn from your sin.

"All who are with the Father shall be saved. None shall come to the Father except that they come by the road of My Son. My child, too many fear for the safety of their bodies. Better that they fear for the salvation of their souls."

Veronica - Now I see it's growing very dark. And there are . . . oh, legions of figures. I say legions, because they look hundreds of figures, but they're dressed in very dark garments. They're crossing across the sky. I have never seen any dressed like this in black. Oh, and as they turn now, they're facing me.

"Go 'way!"

Oh! Oh, they're terrible! They're - oh, they're horrible! They're - oh!

"Oh, Blessed Mother, no, I don't want to see them. Oh!"

And now Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "Do not be affrighted, My child. This the Father asks of you, that you will recognize what is upon earth now. However, know that they will not appear to man as you see them now."

Veronica - Oh, they're awful!

Our Lady - "But know well that they will enter into the body of any man, woman, or child that has given his or her soul to satan. Satan cannot work upon his own and in his own image. He must enter into the body of another.

"Prayer - pray much, My child and My children, for you can only send them from you by prayer, acts of fast, and atonement.

"I have asked in the past, many times, that the leaders and the teachers in the House of God, the Church of My Son, that they fast and do great penance, pray more, for they have allowed the demons to enter upon them. The Father finds the leadership very poor, and He will adjudge accordingly, and all shall receive the fruits and merits of their actions and their leadership."

VISION OF POPE PAUL VI

Veronica - Now I see . . . it's growing very light. Oh, I've never been over there, but I recognize . . . and I'm standing with Our Lady in a very large area. It's . . . I'm looking at a very large church. I recognize it's St. Peter's. And Our Lady now is taking me by the hand, and She's pointing up to a building. And now we're going into the building. And I see . . . oh, I see Pope Paul. Oh, he's sitting in a very awkward position in his chair. He looks like he's sort of hanging over his chair.

Now there are two men coming in. They're dressed in purple and red, sort of. They have like little round, like yarmulkes, round hats on their heads. And they're going and they're propping him up. I don't know what's wrong with him. They're propping him up in the seat. He looks like he's half asleep, or something. Oh, he does look very sick; he looks very sick.

Now they're taking his hand, and they're putting a pen in his hand. And they are shouting something at him: "Sign it! Sign it!" And now I see Pope Paul. He's raising his head and he's looking at them very groggily, like there's something wrong with him. And he's leaning forward, and he's trying to read a paper on the desk. But now he fell across the desk. And now the

two men have pulled him up. They look like bishops or something. They have belts about their waists, made of like cords with tassels. Now they've pulled him up and sat him back on the chair. And they're taking his hand now and placing it over the paper. And he's shaking his head, no! No! No!

Then they - oh, the man on the right now has taken the paper and he's speaking to the other man. I don't recognize them; I never saw them before. And he's saying: "We'll wait until later." And now they're going out.

And Our Lady now is putting Her fingers to Her lips, and we're leaving the room. And Our Lady now is saying:

ENEMIES SURROUND POPE PAUL

Our Lady - "My child, there is great deception in the Holy City. Pray much for your Vicar. He is under great trial. Enemies surround him. And on one hand, My child, can you count those who can be trusted."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is wiping Her eyes. She's very sad. And She's saying:

Our Lady - "It is a knife in the heart when We see the fall of the souls of Our children. But it is countless knives in the hearts of My Son and I when We know that Our houses have fallen to satan."

Veronica - Our Lady said the House is the Church.

Our Lady - "Michael, the guardian of the earth's Church, must be returned.

"You must not try to understand the ways of the Father, for much lies hidden to your knowledge.

"You will wear your sacramentals at all times. You have all now been marked with the sign for redemption, and many will cast aside this great grace of free will. Pray much, My children, that they will be recovered, for the heart of the Father is most merciful.

"Make it known upon earth that those who should show the great example of purity, piety, holiness, they have lost the road; and with them they will take many souls.

"Know that there are divisions of supernatural existence. There is hell. There is purgatory. And there is the Kingdom of the Father. Satan has great power, but not above the Father. He knows his time grows short. That is why satan now gives you full battle.

"Know, My children, that you are approaching the Day of the Father. The time of great sorrows is upon you. You will all be tried and tested. Those who persevere shall join My Kingdom.

"There are many things, My child, that you will not know, for you could not understand them in your human mind. This will only be made known to you when you cross over the veil. Were they all made known at this time, what would be sacred in the Kingdom, My child?

"Yes, My child, many minor warnings have been set upon the world, but they go unrecognized. They will be accelerated. Many lives will be lost. Many will come over the veil unprepared. It is a great sorrow to My heart. It is a great sorrow to the heart of My Son. Only a few will be chosen.

"Pray much, My children, for the souls who spend countless years in purgatory. Many are forgotten, but for the charity of heart of the few who remember those who have no one to pray for them.

"Eternal rest grant unto them, O Lord, and may perpetual light shine upon them. May all the souls of the faithful departed, through the mercy of God, rest in peace.

THE FIRST SATURDAYS

"Join Me in prayer and meditation. Join Me on the First Saturdays for five Saturdays. Won't you join Me and release a waiting soul? For what you give you will receive threefold. It is not what you receive, but what you give thatof life. Store your graces in Heaven where they shall not perish, for all you have on earth is only loaned to you for your earth existence.

"But it is apparent, My children, that many are storing their treasures upon earth, caring not for the life eternal.

"Recognize, My children, the great evils that now are upon earth. We look with great sorrow upon the secret societies of earth, societies of satan. You call their nature the Antichrist. All who are against My Son, not recognizing Him as the Savior, they were the sons of satan and they shall be the sons of satan, unless they recognize My Son as their Savior.

"The Father is always the final judge, but We do not condone evil, and you must speak out in defense of the truth. If you are silent in the face of destruction, you hold great responsibility for the loss of souls. If you cannot stand and fight for My Son, can you expect Him to recognize you and stand before the Father in your defense when you come over the veil? All who deny My Son shall be denied."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, and She is extending it forward in front of Her. And She's raising now the cross, the crucifix on Her Rosary. And She's saying:

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children. Continue with your prayers of atonement.

"I have gathered My little armies throughout the world. The battle of the spirits will accelerate, but you will go forward with perseverance and the knowledge that the victory, the final victory, will be with My Son and the Father in the Kingdom of God.

"Visit My Son often. You must eat of His Body and drink of His Blood, so that you will have the strength to resist the evil forces that have now invaded and multiplied upon your earth.

TAKEN BEFORE TRIBUNALS

"The enemies of My Son will seek to take this great grace from you. So hasten, My children, be with My Son while you can, for the day will come when you will cry bitter tears and have to hide yourselves from your tormentors. For you will be taken before tribunals and set to the test for your Faith.

"Yes, My child, you ask Me, has it been many years that I have traveled throughout the earth? Countless earth-years, and why? Because, My child, My message was not heeded. Man has become perverse, degraded, and debased. He has given his body and his spirit to Lucifer, satan.

"The Father set you upon earth to do battle with satan, and to return in triumphant glory to the Kingdom. Instead, We find that many of you have made your choice and gone into the darkness. You have been deceived; you have accepted delusion. You will now recover yourselves in the heart of My Son you call the Eucharist.

"You will read your Book of life so that the truth will enter your mind, and cast off the books of satan that now enter your homes and the hearts of your children.

"Parents will be true parents in the light of God. For the day will come when there will be great anguish in the hearts of parents who have fallen and failed to bring discipline and the knowledge of God to their homes.

"The statues, the monuments of godly nature, must be returned to My Son's House and to the homes. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice, My children; wear your sacramentals.

"My heart is heavy and My voice grows weak, but I have promised you that I will be with you unto the coming of My Son. Know that with your perseverance, one day you will understand that it was well worth the struggle, My children - eternal life of happiness and glory.

"My child, you will sit now and join those in prayer."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Veronica - Everyone who is able, please kneel, because Jesus and Our Lady have been here for some time.

Now it's windy down here; but it's windy also up there where Jesus and Our Lady are, because now Jesus has on a gown and an outer covering, a cape, and I notice that it's also blowing like we are down here. And now Jesus is smiling. And He says:

Jesus - "Yes, My child, the Father knows the ultimate victory. There is much to have great sorrow for. But We are of great joy knowing that there are many who will join Us in the battle."

Veronica - Now Jesus and Our Lady are moving over. They don't walk, They're floating. They just glide on the air. And They're going over to the right side. They're just a little above the tree now. And Jesus is shifting His robe. He's gathered it - it's quite long, and the wind's catching it, so He's rolling it around now His left arm - that's the cloak, like over His long gown. Oh yes, Jesus has on sandals, but it looks awful cold. No. No, Jesus says there is no feeling of cold.

Oh, now Our Lady is smiling, and She's pointing over to the tree. And now She's right behind Jesus. Oh, now Jesus says:

Jesus - "You do not have to open your packages. The blessings will be given in abundance. These blessings, these graces from the Father, will be instruments in the conversion and cure of soul and body."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand, His right hand, like this. He has just about three fingers together, like this, and now He is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady has Her large Rosary, and She has them in Her hands, extending across Her chest. They're very large, beautiful white beads with the golden crucifix. And the gold Our Father catches the light as She's turning. Now Our Lady is coming over toward the center between the flagpole and the tree.

And now Jesus is smiling. The light is so bright it makes His hair look sort of a reddish brown. And now Jesus is looking down, and He's placing His hand out now in front of His chest, like this. And He's bending down now and He's making - oh, the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now as Our Lady is standing there, She's extending Her Rosary forward. But there are lights now coming out of Her hands. They are - oh, they're just streaming down now onto the grounds. It lights up the whole area on the right side of the flagpole. The rays are very bright. These rays are coming from Our Lady's hands. Oh, they're very beautiful, very bright. Oh, and now they're turning from a white to almost a very light blue. It's very pretty; the blue is very pretty.

Now Our Lady - now the light is fading from Our Lady's hands, and She's moving over now on the . . . She's past the flagpole now, and Jesus is right behind Her. Now Jesus is going forward. Our Lady has stopped by the flagpole, and now on the left, our left side of the flagpole now. Oh, and Jesus now is extending His hand. It's up near His chin now, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross, while looking down: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady now is just at His left side. And She now is holding up Her Rosary with the crucifix on it, and She's now blessing in the sign of the cross with Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking down, and He's smiling. And He's turning to Our Lady, and He's saying:

Jesus - "I see We have this evening upon the sacred grounds, My dedicated."

Veronica - Oh, there must be a priest on the left side, because Jesus calls the priests and nuns dedicated, so there must be a priest and a nun.

Now Jesus is smiling and shaking His head, yes. Now He's standing . . . now He's coming closer. Oh, He's moving over now towards the tree and looking down. Now He's extending His hand out, and He's making the sign of the Trinity, like this, with three fingers: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady now is - oh, She's put the Rosary on Her belt, like . . . She has this golden cord around Her waist. Now She's put the Rosary on the cord, and Our Lady now is holding Her hands out. And the rays now are coming out of Her hands. They're beautiful! Oh, they're just flooding the grounds. Everyone looks all lit up. Oh, they're beautiful! The rays are like crystal; they're beautiful. Now also, they are turning a light blue; they're a beautiful, pale blue. Oh, it lights up the whole area. The trees look blue now. All of the trees and the flags have turned a very light blue. It's just beautiful.

Now Our Lady is rising. Now the rays are starting to die away, sort of; they're just like evaporating. And Our Lady is rising higher. And She's standing now by the flagpole. And Jesus now is shifting His cloak over to the side. Now He's raising His hand again in front of Him, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now They're moving over, and They're coming, Jesus and Our Lady - Jesus is in front and Our Lady is following Him, and They're moving over by the right side of the flagpole now. And They're standing. And Our Lady now is bending over.

Our Lady - "You will continue, My children, with the prayers of atonement. Many are needed, for there is great trial for your country."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

April 13, 1974

Eve of Easter Sunday

Our Lady - "I know that you are quite confused about your mode of dress this evening. I have not placed the black scarf upon your head for reason. The women of your country shall wear the blue beret. This will be in affiliation with the work of bringing Michael into your country, My child.

"I know that this comes as great surprise to you. I cannot always tell you in advance, My child, of the plan of Heaven. There is much that you must find in due time when the Father appoints the hour."

Veronica - Now the sky is becoming very light. It's very blue, it's a beautiful blue. The light is shining about Our Lady. Our Lady is dressed in a white gown, but She has on a cloak over the gown. It's a beautiful blue. Now Her feet - oh, She's standing with Her feet bare. Oh, Our Lady is without slippers this evening. She's standing now barefooted.

And now She has the blue cloak about Her head, and She's pulling it closer down about Her head, like this.

Our Lady said this will be known as the prayer shawl, the prayer shawl.

Our Lady - "My child, I must caution you in the days ahead. There are many enemies of the Father now in your world. They are in your life, unrecognizable by their human nature.

"You have been living in fear, My child, but this is not necessary. Fear is a tool of satan. However, We understand your human nature. Nothing will be accomplished without the will of the Father. Do not be afeared for your human body. The greatest sorrow would be the loss of the soul.

BODILY AILMENT TO TAKE CHILDREN

"There is great darkness upon your earth. We have sent now a great trial to parents. Many children shall be taken into the Kingdom. Tears will fall from the eyes of parents, but those who are in the light will understand the plan of the Father. We do not wish to have the souls of the young destroyed by the plan of satan. Therefore, many of the young will be taken from the world. Science and man of great learning will not know the secret of this great trial. This trial will be in body ailment. There shall be no cure by human science for it, for it is the hand of God upon man.

"Yes, My child, there have been many miracles of cure given by the Father. In due time, they will be recognized. The one you speak of, My child, you will remain silent, for she will come forward of her own accord.

"As a messenger for the Father, We expect you, My child, to deliver the Message of Heaven; and the rest shall be done through the intercession of the Father upon persons, places, and things.

"There will be many false prophets upon the world; there are many false prophets in the world, My child. They bring doctrines that are not of the truth. A great delusion has been set upon man. Error abounds in the House of God. A House in darkness shall shut its doors, for a band of death will be placed about it.

"Pray, pray much, My children, for many are being led fast into the darkness. The example of the teachers are poor. The example set before the children are those conceived by satan. Confusion, error, and gross half-truths We find in the teachings.

"Satan has entered into the highest places in your civil life, My child, and in the houses of My Son throughout your world. His reign will be short in earth-years. I have not come to your earth to fill you with fear. I have come to prepare you for the days of trial.

"For countless earth-years I have chosen to give you the plan for your salvation. Should you cast this plan aside, you will enter onto the wide road which leads to your destruction. It is of your free will that you will give your soul to satan, or you will lead it onto the path of light. The road to satan is easy in your human nature, but Heaven is earned very hard. Many are called, but so few are chosen.

"It will not be an easy road, My children, to follow My Son. There are days of great persecution approaching. Persevere and the Kingdom of Heaven will be yours.

"You wonder how you shall know those who are in the light and those who have given themselves to satan and act as his agents. I assure you, My children, by their fruits they will be known in time.

"My child - "

Veronica - "Oh, no, Blessed Mother. . . . Yes."

WORLD AND CHURCH IN DARKNESS

Our Lady - "My child, you cannot keep from fulfilling your mission to bring the Message of Heaven by holding back the truth. Go forward, My child, now, and bring this message to the world: satan has entered into the House of God. He rules now

from the highest places. The world and the Church of God is in deep darkness. Those who are in command - many have fallen away. Pray, My children, much, for with your prayers and sacrifices they, too, can be recovered.

"Your country has lost its way. Your country will be cleansed by severe trial, My children. What more can I add to My words of the past but to say: be in readiness, for the hour is at hand."

ST. THOMAS AQUINAS

Veronica - Now I see the sky is growing very bright behind Our Lady. And there is a man coming forward. He's carrying a very - he's dressed in a brown gown, and it's tied about the waist. And he has this cape over his head. He looks sort of like a monk. It's all - he's dressed all in brown.

Now he's coming forward, and he's carrying . . . it's like a staff with a curve on the end of it. And he's holding a very large Book in his hand, in his right hand; the staff is in his left.

Now he's looking over very sadly. His voice is very low. He is saying:

St. Thomas - "You see, my child, the sign of the Book and the staff. It has gone to the left. I carry the staff in my left hand for reason.

"You see the Book, my child. Watch, watch carefully."

Veronica - Oh, the Book that was formerly white is now turning a deep, deep, deep purple. Now it's going from purple to black. The cover has become black. Oh!

Now the man - oh!

Our Lady - "Recognize, My child, who you are talking with."

Veronica - Our Lady now is placing Her hand out, Her right hand, and there's a great light coming about the man who is holding the Book, the very darkened Book, and the staff.

"Oh, Our Lady, I know now. Oh, it's Saint Thomas. Oh!"

Now Saint Thomas is leaning forward.

St. Thomas - "My child, I wrote much about the errors of the times. Many will come and strengthen you in your work, for they will bring forward also the errors of the times."

Veronica - Now I see . . . now Saint Thomas is placing the Book out; it's just suspended in the air. And he's placing his hand forward, like this, as though he's saying no to the Book. No.

And then he's pointing up to the heavens, and up above his head, and there's a great light coming down now. And I see a bird, a beautiful white bird. Oh, it's so beautiful. It's floating, it's not even flying. It's gliding down now. It's over the Book. And it's casting rays, like, the bird. It's - the rays are coming out from under the bird onto the Book. And there's a great - now it sounds like there's a deep, booming noise in the sky; it's -

Now Our Lady is bending over.

Our Lady - "My child, do not be startled. It is the voice of the Father that you will hear. Repeat His words."

MEN OF GOD TEACHING ERROR

Eternal Father - "The Holy Spirit has not entered into the hearts of the men of God. They must starve their souls of the demons which they have allowed to enter upon them. They are teaching in great error. Many have fallen for the love of money. Many will take souls into the abyss with them.

"Turn now from your plan of wickedness. Destroy the Vicar and you will destroy yourselves, for you will hasten Me to send upon you the Ball of Redemption."

Veronica - Now there is a great light coming down, and I see this bird gliding across the sky, over across the eagle. Now it's growing very dark, and it's just - the bird is just going into the sky. It's very dark.

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's standing by the right side of the flagpole.

Our Lady - "How many tears, My child, have I shed, great tears of sorrow upon mankind. The irreverence in My Son's House grows daily. O sorrow of sorrows, whatever shall become of you?"

Veronica - Now it's growing very bright, and I see coming down behind Our Lady two large figures. Oh, now there are three. Oh, Our Lady now is bending over, and She's wiping Her hands across Her face. She looks very sad, very sad. And She's pointing over to the left side now.

And oh, over on the left side there's a cross. Oh, I can see it. There's a cross, and Jesus is on the cross. Oh, and Our Lady now is going over. It's growing very dark, and there are two men. There's one on either side of Him. It's growing very dark.

Now Our Lady is going over, and She's kneeling at the feet of Jesus - it's Jesus on the cross. And She's extending Her hands out. Now, slowly, I see blood coming down, dripping down onto Our Lady's hands. She's now kneeling beneath the cross. Now She's placing Her hand out and the angels - I know the angels, the three. It's Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael. They're coming over, and Our Lady is motioning to the cross.

And now She's asking Raphael - Michael has stepped back, and Raphael is coming over. And he's placing a very golden - it's a chalice. He's now kneeling beside Our Lady, and he's holding this goblet-like chalice out. And the blood is just dripping from a wound in Jesus' side. But now as I watch, I see there are more wounds. It's like His Body is becoming covered with, with gashes and wounds.

Now it's getting very dark. Oh! Our Lady now, everything about Her is in darkness. Her robe now even looks dark. Yes, and She's turning now. She's turning and standing up, beside the cross. Now She's talking. Her voice is so very low I can barely hear Her.

Our Lady - "My child, I have reason to be of great sorrow, for My Son is passing through a great crucible of suffering, suffering far greater than when He was upon your earth. The Sacrifice of the Lamb continues. How much can a heart tear with sorrow?"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is bent over, and She looks like She's crying. I have never seen anyone so dejected, so sorrowful.

THE ETERNAL FATHER

Now I'm looking over to the right, and I see the figure of a man. He's sitting in a very ornate-looking chair. It's a beautiful chair; it's like a throne. And now above Him there's a great light. And I see the words: "LORD OF LORDS, KING OF KINGS, KING OF THE UNIVERSE, CREATOR OF THE LIVING, RECOVERER OF THE DEAD, RESTORER OF LIFE, HOPE FOR THOSE WHO DESPAIR, REFUGE FOR THE SINNER."

Oh, now I see it's growing very bright. It's - the brightness is covering now the words. They're like disappearing, like smoke from the sky. Now it's growing dark. And I can see, though, the throne. Now upon the throne is the figure of a man. Oh, it's - oh, Our Lady is looking up and pointing.

Our Lady - "My child, none can view the great vision, the beatific vision; none can view this, for it would be that you would be removed from your earthly body. This awaits mankind only over the veil. We send to you only what your human mind can comprehend. Were We to show you, My child, what lies beyond the veil, the beauty, the full encompassment of your emotions would still your earthly heart. This We cannot give to you until you come across the veil.

"There will be, My child, upon earth many chosen to be victims, victims for the mercy of the Father upon mankind.

"The greatest hope, the greatest joy, My child, I can give to mankind is the knowledge that the ultimate victory over satan will be the outcome of the Second Coming of My Son to your earth.

"You must warn - and make haste, My child - warn Our clergy. They are setting the road for the entrance of the greatest one of evil, the exponent of all that the prince of darkness can set upon the world. He is entered among you and he will bring about the full destruction of mankind.

"Pray much, My child; pray that all who hear My voice and heed the message will act with great haste to bring this message to mankind, for the time grows short for your redemption.

"There have been upon earth many voices heard in Heaven, voices of speculation. Dates are not necessary, My child. What need is there for dates, but that you be prepared at all times. Were I to give you a date, mankind would turn and mend their ways. But of what actual value will this be to the soul of mankind, for when the danger to his human nature is over he will return to his sinful ways. No, My child, I shall not give dates. I shall tell you to be prepared at all times.

"This assurance I will give to My children of the light: they will not be caught unprepared, for I have promised to be with you through the battle ahead.

"You must make a special effort to be with My Son by the tabernacles in His House, houses throughout the world. Unless you eat of His Flesh and drink of His Blood, you cannot have the light within you.

"Do not judge the House of God by the works of man. The foundation of the House of God is the Father in the Son and the Holy Ghost. The foundation that you understand in your human nature is Jesus.

NO PUBLICATIONS AFTER 1964-65

"You saw, My child, the Book in great darkness. I have warned you many times to caution those about you not to buy in print any publications after the year of 1964 or 5 earth-years. Grave errors are abounding in these publications.

"You must warn and caution the children of earth not to abandon the Vicar of Christ. The enemies about him seek to set the pace for his downfall. They will bring into print through the medias of your world - your newspapers, your radios, and that agent that you have known as television - grave errors, misquotes, misconceptions, and lies! Know now that these lies were created by satan, for satan is the father of all liars, My child. He is the epitome of deceit and deception.

"What is the darkness, you ask, My child. The darkness I speak of is a great darkness of the spirit. Learn a simple lesson of faith. What does it gain a man if he gains the whole world and suffers the loss of his soul? Would you give a thousand pounds of silver for one day in the abyss?"

A VISION OF HELL

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! Oh! Oh, I see those horrible things again. They're down now . . . I see . . . I'm looking into a very deep hole, a very deep hole. Oh, my goodness! Oh! Now down there I see . . . I know they're human. They're falling. I see faces of great fright. They're frightened. Oh, save them! Save them!

Now all about them - they seem to have lost all weight. They can't control themselves; they're in a floating position, the people, going down into the abyss. It's a very deep hole.

Now at the sides are these horrible creatures. They - I can't describe them in words. They have, they have horrible faces with, with pointed ears, and some have small slit eyes and others have round eyes, deep-set sockets, almost like skulls. But they have all the same kinds of hands and feet. They're like webs, like, like sort of frog-like hands with long nails, claw-like nails. And their feet are not - they have, they look like, might be five toes, but they're all webbed. And they also have long nails. And with the nails of their webbed feet they are clinging onto the sides of the walls of this hole. Oh! Oh, it's horrible. Oh!

"Oh, take me out of here, please, Mother."

Oh! Oh! Oh, now I'm coming up. I can't - I don't want to look down there. Oh! Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming over. Oh, I feel much better. Our Lady now is putting out Her hand, and She says:

Our Lady - "Come, My child. It is a sight that will bring much terror to many. Know now that what you see is loosed upon earth."

Veronica - Oh! Oh!

THE MAN OF DECEPTION

Our Lady - "Yes, many will receive the manifestation of seeing with their human eyes these demonical creatures of hell. It is for the edification of mankind. There will be great mysteries; there will be great miracles set upon earth. However, My child, all must be wary because when he, the man of deception, is recognizable to mankind - as he will set you with number upon the path of deception - he, too, will be a figure of virtue. He will be covered as a sheep with robes of purity, but look into his heart, My child."

Veronica - Oh, I see a horrible, black-looking, ugly thing that was down there in the, in the pit. It's inside of this man who - outside he looks, he looks holy and human; but he's actually one of those things - he's actually a creature of hell.

Our Lady - "Now, My child, I will give you one secret unknown to many, but you must make it known to mankind. This man of deception shall try to follow My Son. He will convince many that he is the Messiah. You must make it known now that the Messiah will not come unless He comes down with the legions of angels from the heavens, as He ascended.

"Repeat anew, My child: this false messiah shall not be accepted upon earth. My Son, Jesus, is the only Messiah. He has already come to your earth, but He will return. But He will come down from the heavens as He ascended, with the legions of saints, those who have washed themselves clean with the Blood of the Lamb.

"Now, My children, you are going through the time of test and trial. All that is rotten will fall. The sheep will be separated from the goats.

"There will come upon mankind in due time a great Warning, a great Warning of magnitude beyond human comprehension. And then should you not change your ways, there will come upon mankind one of the greatest chastisements ever seen before, nor ever shall be seen again. Skin will dry up and blow off the bones as though it had never been. Many eyes will see and yet not perceive the truth, so much have they blinded themselves to the truth of the light, turning away from their God and giving themselves to the lures of the world that has now turned to satan.

"My child, your revelations, the Message from Heaven, will bring great trial upon you. Know now that is your consecration - it has been your consecration to go forward with purpose, self-denial, for the salvation of souls.

"There is a plan to deceive the nations. A delusion is allowed by the Father. This is the delusion that you accept upon earth that casts the darkness into the souls of mankind. This delusion I can give you, My child, in few words. It is a delusion evolved from humanism, brotherhood, modernism, all covered by the evils of satan. Deception upon deception. O heresy, mournful heresy! Whatever shall become of you? Why have you cast aside the truth?

"The cross of My Son is now becoming the cross of man. Man does not set himself to honor God through My Son, Who is God! No! He has set up man to worship as an idol.

"Return to the light and cast aside this deception, My children, for you only bring upon yourselves a punishment far greater than ever has been seen upon earth, and never shall be seen again. For when you go through this great Chastisement, there will be few creatures left upon earth."

Veronica - Now I see coming through the sky a tremendous, huge ball. Oh, it's like a giant sun. But as it's traveling through the sky now, it seems to be turning colors - white and orange, and spinning so fast that it's like it's hurling through space. Oh, it has a tremendous heat. It feels like I'm just watching it, standing so close to it, and it's awfully hot. Oh! Oh!

Oh, now as it's going through space, I see now it's going towards a very large ball. But now as I'm looking at it, the other ball is coming close to - no, it's like, it's a globe of the world. Now this ball is coming.

And now Our Lady is coming forward.

COMET DESTROYS LARGE CITY

Our Lady - "Watch, My child, what is to be."

Veronica - Now I'm looking into a street. It's a very large city. And I see people pointing up to the sky, and they look like they are filled with terror. They're running and they're screaming. And I see mothers with children in their arms, and they're running. They're all running, but they seem to be running from the city. They're going out into the country. And I see them running. Oh!

But now as they look back, a great voice is saying: "Don't look back. Take what you have and flee!"

Oh, my goodness! Oh, I see, back - if I look back I see what looks like bodies, but I can't recognize them because they look - oh, they look like they've been burned, burned black.

Now I see - everything is flattened back there. It looked like it was a city, but it's flat. And there's smoke rising, and everything looks like it was just knocked over like a stack of cards. Oh! Oh!

It doesn't - I'm looking now - it's so quiet; there isn't anything there. It looks like a very large city, but there's no one there.

Now I'm looking out - I'm standing, and Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Look, My child, out there. The mariners are weeping."

Veronica - Mariners weeping? Now out on the water there are ships out on the sea. And I see something very strange. I see the men there. They're all holding their hands to their faces. And they look like they're actually crying. The men are crying. And then one man is saying: "But that I could have the dust to throw over my head of that once great city. Oh, Babylon the great, you have fallen!" They're all looking now onto the - over towards the land, and the land is just like it has been completely destroyed.

Now it's getting dark, it's growing very dark. Now over to the left, right around the trees, is a beautiful blue light. Oh, oh, it's - Our Lady is coming forward. Now Our Lady has on a beautiful white gown. And Her robe is white - no, it's almost a cream color.

"Oh, Blessed Mother."

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She looks very pretty. She's over by the tree and She's coming forward. And She has Her beautiful white beads in Her hand.

Now She's motioning to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, how many warnings have I sent upon the world, and yet they go unheeded.

"I wish that you make known, or refresh the memory of My children with My visit to the land of Fatima."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing to the sky, and there are very large letters written in the sky: "F-A-T-I-M-A."

Now Our Lady is coming over. She's very beautiful. Oh, now I -

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, I perceive that you feel much better at this time. It is naught but a thing of sorrow to see what lies before mankind should he persist on his present course.

"My child, I may speak to you in confidence, or I will give you the choice of recording this for your knowledge.

[Pause]

"Since you have chosen to give this to mankind - I had expected this of you, My child - you will learn another simple lesson of the Father. Do not expect to be recognized by mankind, for his reward is not worth, My child, your efforts. Do your work as given, expecting no reward or recognition from mankind. For the Father has a special plan for all He chooses to do His work.

"You see, My child, it is well worth waiting for, for when you receive glorification from mankind you have already received your reward. I know, My child, that that you do not want, for you have been given the opportunity to know what lies ahead. You choose well.

"The road to martyrdom, My child, is not one that would be accepted in your human nature. However, all who enter the Kingdom of the Father must carry the cross.

"Know, My child, now, that all are being separated. Many are already marked with the sign of the beast or the mark of the cross. In your perfection you will be given this insight to recognize the enemies of your God. Pray much that you be guided by the Holy Spirit, and that you may fulfill to the greatest of glory of the Father, your mission of reaching mankind with the message. We will give you many arms in your struggle to set this message upon the world.

"We ask that you pray much. Pray for those in the House of God who have lost their way. Many mitres are now going onto the road to perdition. Pray for them, for it is of great sorrow to Our hearts to see a man of God fall from his mission.

"Satan has entered into the highest places of the Church.

"Pray much. I have asked you in the past to help patch the cracks. The bark of Peter flounders.

"You will stand fast with Our Vicar. Do not allow your hearts, through your ears and human senses, to be misled. The enemies of God send out false interpretations.

"You will read as I have instructed, My children, many times, the Book of life, the Bible. It is with knowledge that you will have the power to recognize those who walk in error, who teach in error or outright deception. You will recognize in this way those who are the enemies of the Father.

THE SONS OF SATAN

"Yes, My child, the words were not misquoted. My Son did use the words 'the sons of satan.' The sons of satan do the work of satan, for their father is the father of all liars. These sons of satan have worked many years to tear down the House of God, but they shall not succeed.

"It is sad, My child, to know that those who We have chosen have set themselves in conspiracy against the House of My Son. For the love of money many will sell their souls. They care more for the pleasures of earth than for the eternal glory of the Kingdom of the Father. How sad it will be, the weeping, the gnashing of teeth, when they come over the veil and know that they will long for what may have been.

OBEDIENCE TO GOD COMES FIRST

"My child, there is much confusion in the world. We ask obedience - yes, We ask, My child, obedience. But this story I must repeat to you. It is one of truth. Your obedience is to the Father in Heaven. Abraham, directed to give his son as sacrifice: it is the law of God, as written by Moses, that thou shalt not kill; but when the Father had asked this sacrifice, he, Abraham, listened unto God, and knew that the law of God first and above all is, 'Thou shalt honor the Lord thy God with thy whole heart, with thy whole mind, and with thy whole body.'

"All who desecrate the temple of the Spirit, the body, shall set themselves on the road to eternal damnation. For the body is the temple of the Holy Spirit."

Veronica - Now I see a very bright light, and there is a large figure coming forward. Oh, it's an angel. But he has a black band across his chest, and I see in his hand a sword. And he's standing now forward. And now he has the sword in his right hand, and he's pointing it down. I feel as though I am looking up from the earth, and he's pointing the sword down. And in his left hand he has a skull. It's like a - it's a skull, just no skin on it, a skull in his left hand.

Now up above in the sky I see letters forming: D-E-A-T-H: "DEATH TO THE BODY."

Now I see over to the right many crosses, many, many crosses. But standing before these crosses are figures of people, but they have on long white gowns. They don't look unhappy. They have on long white gowns. I see hundreds of them.

Now Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "You are looking, My child, upon the many martyrs who will come from your earth before this battle has ended. The battle that rages now, My child, upon earth is not one of the body but of the spirits. The spirits of wickedness and darkness now fight the light.

"When the peak of iniquity has gained its fullness, know that the end is at hand. The Father will allow this as a chastisement to His children.

"Pray much, My children; wear your sacramentals. All who keep the monuments in their homes will be saved."

Veronica - Our Lady means the statues.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, the statues.

"Keep pure and holy thoughts in your mind, for all others are the creation of satan. As long as you remain on earth in your earthly body, you will have a strong battle against the forces of darkness. Come victorious through this darkness, carrying the light. My Son has given you the light, and you will go forward as candles through the darkness."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising Her cross on Her Rosary. It's a beautiful, large cross, golden. And the Rosary is beautiful. Her Rosary is very white, but as Our Lady now is turning it catches the tremendous light that's about Our Lady and it makes the beads glow like they're pink. They're a beautiful pink color. But no, there is almost a blue in them, too. Oh, they're beautiful! Our Lady is smiling, and She says:

Our Lady - "I promise you, My child, one day you will hold these beads.

[Pause]

"Yes, Theresa is there on the road. Remember, you will find her with her arms filled with roses as she told you.

"Yes, My child, he is here with us. Have you not recognized his writing? [Veronica had recognized the handwriting of her deceased son, Raymond, in a miraculous photograph.]

Veronica - Oh. Oh. [Veronica sobs quietly.] Oh, now Our Lady is reaching over. She's touching my face.

Our Lady - "Dry your tears, My child. I know they are tears of joy; but you can never be rid of this sorrow of heart, for you are human. So do not be ashamed that you shed tears. I, too, My child, shed tears, for I was human. That is the price, My child, of being mortal.

"All this will be in the past when you come over the veil. There will be no tears, no sorrow, no wonder. All will be revealed to you in an instant. Joy supreme will reign - the glorification of the spirit, happiness beyond anything your human mind could comprehend. Is this not worth, My child, the struggle? Can you cast any of this aside for the temporary pleasures of your life on earth - a life so short, when over the veil it is eternity.

[Pause]

"I know, My child. Should you mortify yourself and repeat it, it is of your will."

Veronica - "I do have a terrible temper. Yes, Blessed Mother, I do get awful angry at times, I guess. I'll try to do much better. Oh, I remember - silence, then it won't come out."

Our Lady - "My child, you must remember: it is not what goes in that will destroy your soul; it is what comes out."

Veronica - "Sorry. I'm sorry, Blessed Mother. Oh."

Our Lady - "That is quite normal, My child. You are still human. Pray much, and you will be spared from having anything come out that will set you to have deeper penance. Each time that you spot your soul, We shall have to send severe penance; so better you avoid this, My child. We do not wish for you to do penance across the veil; therefore, in your human state you must suffer much. It is this manner that is used by the Father to prepare you when you come over the veil. That is the secret, My child, of suffering. For We keep, as you would say in your human language, a sheet for scoring: those of merit, and those that do not add to merit. Each side with non-merit We cleanse by suffering, trials.

"Learn, My children, the value of suffering. They are sent to you for reason, for much of your suffering is your salvation. Think, My children; use the God-given facilities of the mind in the light. Know the value of suffering and you will accept it in the will of the Father."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her hand over Her head with Her Rosary, like this, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

SOON A RECOGNITION OF GROUNDS

Our Lady - "Continue, My child, with the prayers of atonement.

"Many graces will be given from this center of atonement. Soon there will be a recognition. However, My child, you will close your ears and eyes to any glorification of the world. Know that this is all in the will of the Father and is not the will of man. However, the prayers of the people have risen to the Father. They are gathered for the glorification of the Father in the redemption of souls. Many souls shall be released from purgatory through your efforts.

"I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"My Son will soon be here to bless your sacramentals, and He has a word of great caution to you, My child. You will sit now and await His coming."

Veronica - On the instructions of Our Lady, this is for notification:

U.S. WOMEN TO WEAR BLUE BERET

Our Lady - "I request that those in the United States wear now the emblem that I have . . . [word not clear]. You are to wear the blue beret. But in praying, you will cover your head with a shawl. This will be for the members of the legions that I have set upon the world in your country. My child, you will understand in due time.

"The blue, My child, is the color I chose for the women in your country, but they will cover their heads with a shawl during prayers. I know that this amazes you much and you do not understand, but I will explain it to you fully later, My child.

"You must remember it will be the women of the United States that will wear the blue beret, the women. We wish that the men adopt the wearing of the white beret, as We know that the direction from the country you have joined in the fight against satan with is being directed by the Father.

"The men of the United States will wear the white berets. The women of the United States will wear the blue berets, and wear, as My direction, the prayer shawl. White berets for the men, blue for the women of the United States. Yes, My child, you will receive one from your brethren."

Veronica - "Yes. Yes, Blessed Mother. Yes."

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers."

Veronica - "Oh, yes. Yes."

Our Lady - "Don't worry, My child. There is nothing impossible with the Father."

WOMEN SUBJECT TO HUSBANDS

Veronica - Oh! Our Lady said he will do - oh, dear! Our Lady said - oh, in my own human words, that he will put his wife back into her place where she belongs. Our Lady said that the women are not women; they are men. And they must be returned to their role as women and mothers. Therefore, they will wear the blue cap in signification of their honor to their husbands.

[Veronica now speaks in a rapid, high-pitched voice.]

Our Lady - "My child, I am giving you a different voice because I want you to sound exactly as I do.

"They will wear the blue berets, for they will not be above their husbands. They will do as they have done in the past in honor of the Father; and in the path of the Father, they will listen to their husbands and honor their husbands within the home. If they do thus, they will receive honor from their children. The example in the homes is very, very poor.

"So husbands, now, you will act with love to your wives, but you will keep them in discipline. Many of them have lost their way. Discipline. And wives, honor your husbands and do your role as mothers in honor to your God. We see the example of the homes is very poor.

"It is not without meaning that We have chosen these colors. Womanhood must be returned to the state in which the Father created it. Right at this moment a great chastisement is coming upon you, for you have cast aside your role as women. This you will not do without receiving great chastisement.

"There will be division in homes unless the fathers stand forth as examples to their sons and daughters, and the mothers return to their roles as mothers in the light of God, the Father.

"That is all, My child."

Veronica - All who are able, please kneel.

Jesus - "My child - "

Veronica - Oh, there's Jesus now. Jesus is coming forward. He's on the right side of the flagpole. Oh, He's dressed all in a burgundy-red robe. Oh, now He has on a cream-colored gown, and brown sandals on His feet. He looks very beautiful. The light is very strong. Oh, it's very beautiful. And - oh, yet . . . I could just stay here and just look at Jesus.

Jesus - "My child, I notice that you are quite overwhelmed by the manifestation in photographs. Yes, many will not be understood by man. They are graces far beyond what most minds can comprehend. But they are the messages in secret that you will need for the propagation of the work. I would advise, as they read the photographs, that they pray for guidance to the Holy Spirit so that they will understand fully."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming closer. He's going over to the right side of the flagpole, near the trees. Now I - oh, it's getting very bright. And Our Lady is coming; Our Lady is joining Him over by the trees. Oh, She looks very beautiful. Our Lady has on the white robe, and Her gown is very, very white. The light is making it look almost like a milk-white - beautiful! And around Our Lady's covering over Her head - it's like one complete robe that covers Her head down to Her feet, and it's trimmed in a gold braid, a golden braid. It's a beautiful color gold.

Now Our Lady is taking the Rosary which She had at Her waist - Our Lady had it round about Her waist, and She's holding it forward now. And Jesus is looking over and smiling. Now Jesus is turning.

Jesus - "Extend your sacramentals, My children, for they will be given the power for conversion and cure for the propagation of the work from Heaven. Your mission will be as disciples of the Father for the salvation of souls."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand in front of Him, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross with His three fingers: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is shifting His robe. It's very long, and He always carries it on His left arm so that . . . It's a little windy. Now Jesus is floating over. He doesn't walk; He just seems to glide on the air. And Our Lady is following behind Him. And now above Our Lady it's very bright, and there's a circlet of, like a crown about Our Lady's head. It's very beautiful. It looks like a crown of diamonds or stars - beautiful! Oh, it goes right about Our Lady's head.

Now Jesus is coming. And He's facing now - He's right by the right side of the flagpole. And He's looking down, and He's now putting His hand in front of Him, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going over by the side of Jesus. Now They're both coming over to the left side of the flagpole. And now Jesus is looking down, and He's smiling. And now He's placing His hand out, like this, in front of Him: all the fingers together, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady, too, has Her Rosary now. In both Her hands there's a very large, beautiful Rosary, and the crucifix is gold. And Our Lady is now holding Her crucifix forward, and from the crucifix there are rays, tremendous, brilliant rays coming from the cross.

And Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "Recognize, My children, the power of the cross."

Veronica - Oh, the rays are just coming down in every direction. It's beautiful! But they're almost like, now - oh, they're so bright they're like bright, brilliant tongues of fire, but white fire. It's beautiful.

Oh, now it's going - the light seems to be now going almost back into the crucifix that Our Lady is carrying. And She's turning now to face Jesus. And Jesus now is going over to the middle - He's between, now, the trees and the flagpole on the left side. Now He's placing His hand in front of Him, and now He's looking down and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming over, and She's standing now by the trees, just . . . oh, above that second wide band. And Our Lady is looking down now, and She's smiling and She's pointing over - there's someone under the trees. And now She's motioning to Jesus. And Jesus is bending down now, and He's making - oh, He's raising His hand above His head, like this, and bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand now on His heart, like this, and He's coming over now to the middle of the flag - by the flagpole and the tree. And He said:

Jesus - "My children, all that I speak and spoke of in the past should not be accepted as symbolism. It is a reality. But only will you understand My words and the writings of the prophets of old when you give yourself in the light and ask for the Holy Spirit to enlighten you. Do not allow the forces of darkness to cloud your mind. Pray for the light."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.
Now Our Lady and Jesus are going back, back behind the flagpole. Now it's growing quite dim.
But Our Lady now is coming over. She says:

Our Lady - "My children, continue with your prayers. I do not leave. I am always present on My grounds. I have asked that you come here. When you come with your burdens, they will be lightened. Graces of conversion, graces of cure, they are being given in abundance. Ask and you shall receive. None are turned away without results."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

May 22, 1974

Eve of the Ascension of Our Lord

Veronica - It's becoming very blue. It's a beautiful blue shade around the trees.

Now Our Lady is coming forward; She's standing by the left side of the flagpole. And over on Her right, that's our left, is Michael. I recognize Michael. He has his short skirt on this time. However, Our Lady's skirts seem to be caught much faster, and the wind is blowing them. Oh, Our Lady now has caught Her skirt by Her right hand.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. Now She's bending Her head down very sadly.

Our Lady - "My child, I have great sorrow in My heart. We look upon great discord in your world. The forces of evil have overcome many.

"It is sad, My child, that so few recognize the voice of Our Vicar. We observe that his voice was stilled also upon these sacred grounds.

GREAT REVOLUTION IN THE NATIONS

"There will be great revolution in the nations of your world. Only a few will be saved in the final count.

"Already the people of your world have been marked for their judgment."

Veronica - Our Lady now is walking over - She's gliding over to the right side of the flagpole. Now Saint Michael is joining Our Lady over by the right side of the flagpole. Now Michael is pointing downward with his spear. Oh!

St. Michael - "War, the greatest of wars will befall mankind for their offenses against the Lord high God of Heaven and your Creator. No man upon earth shall be free from this affliction."

Veronica - Now I see - oh, I see a terrible war. Oh! Oh! It's a fast war, the explosion so great - one explosion destroys . . . I see a large map and a terrible explosion, and one whole country has disappeared.

Now it is growing very dark, very dark. But Our Lady is standing to the right. Now She's coming forward.

Our Lady - "My child, man must now take himself from the world which is in full control of satan. His reign will be short, but he is working night and day. Know, My child, that he never sleeps.

"You will find, My child, many who will turn from you as the thorns become more numerous. However, know that We have gathered Our own about you, those who are destined to come to the victorious climax and the establishment of the Kingdom of the Father upon your earth.

"Persevere; wear your sacramentals; guard the souls of those you love. Keep the Faith in the hearts of those you love. You cannot have the world, your world on earth, and the Kingdom of Heaven.

"Know, My child, that you will undergo great persecution, persecution from your own. You will understand, My child, in time, that the Father sets a great test upon those He has chosen for special mission.

"My child, shout, shout from the rooftops. Your brothers and sisters must not turn from My Son's House. They are judging, My child, on the actions of man. Man, men of your earth, are but the walls of My Son's Church. He is the foundation. Do not run away from Him, but console Him. He is lonely, My child. The doors are locked."

Veronica - Now I see a large table in a - oh, a very rustic-looking room. It's quite old. Now around the table are some men. Oh, they're all . . . oh, middle-aged or older men. Most of them have beards. In fact, all of them have beards. Now Jesus' though, His seems to be shorter than the others. And now they're all talking. And Jesus is stan - oh, He's standing now and holding out His hand before Him. Now in His hand there is a very large . . . oh, it's a heart, a heart.

Now Jesus is looking down. He's standing behind a very large table. I recognize now, I know that the men in the beards are the Apostles with Him.

Jesus - "Know, My child, that the heart of the Sacrifice is in what you call the Eucharist. You will eat of My Body and drink of My Flesh or you will not have the light within you. You will not have the light within you, but will fall into darkness if you do not eat of My Body and drink of My Flesh."

Veronica - Oh, the blood! Jesus' blood! And the blood is pouring now from this heart He has in His hand. Oh! Now I see in His hand the heart is surrounded by thorns. He's holding it forward, and the heart is growing larger and larger and larger. Now I can't see Jesus behind it, but I can hear His voice. And He's saying:

Jesus - "Look upon this heart, My child, so torn by the sins and offenses of mankind. My heart is aching. My hands are bloody. I long to look upon My creation and be filled with joy. Who will comfort Me in My loneliness?"

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark, and I, I see many, many people now grouped together. They're running; they seem to be fleeing. They're fleeing from figures that look like executioners. And now I hear a loud voice. The voice is saying, shouting, "Blood will flow through the streets."

Now it's growing light, and Our Lady is coming forward. She's holding out now in front of Her, Her beautiful white Rosary. Oh, the Rosary is so beautiful! The Our Father is golden and the Hail Marys are white. But as Our Lady turns, a beautiful pink glow comes from the beads. Now Our Lady is holding them in front of Her.

Our Lady - "My child, make it known to the world that these are the beads of salvation for mankind."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is reaching at Her side, and She's holding up a very large Scapular. I can see the pictures on the Scapular, for the Scapular is very large. Our Lady is saying - She's talking very softly; She doesn't sound as sad now as before.

Our Lady - "No, My child, I am not that sad, for I have great hope that with these beads of prayer and this pledge to the Father of sacrifice I can obtain the salvation of many souls that otherwise would be lost to Us.

"Bring to the world, My child - pray for those in darkness, but bring to the world the knowledge that all must pass beyond the veil and be judged. So many have given themselves to the world, to the pleasures of the flesh. The pleasures of the flesh will destroy the souls and cast them forever into the abyss.

"Mothers, whatever shall become of your children? Only you can save now your children. The leaders have gone astray. They have scattered the sheep. Gather your little ones before they, too, become lost. Fortify their souls against the evil about them by placing the sacramentals upon their body. For the body is the temple of the Holy Spirit within.

"My child, the many prayers, the many sacrifices have won a reprieve for your country and mankind. But so soon do they forget when the danger has subsided."

POPE PAUL VI

Veronica - Now it's growing dark. And Our Lady is pointing with Her finger over to the left side of the flagpole. Oh, I see the inside of a large room. And sitting at a desk I can see Pope Paul. He's signing a paper. Now he's placed the pen down and he's going over to a kneeler; he has a kneeler before a very large statue of Our Lady. Oh! He is . . . I don't understand his words.

Now Our Lady is coming over, and She is saying:

Our Lady - "I will repeat them for you, My child. The heart of your Vicar cries in anguish, 'Mother Immaculate, give me the strength to persevere in the days ahead. You have made it known to me the way of the cross. I shall accept the will of the Father.'"

Veronica - Now I can see the Holy Father bowing his head.

Now Our Lady is going over to the right side of the flagpole, and She's bending down now. And Michael's there. And now behind him are the most beautiful young angels. Oh, they're beautiful! They're dressed in colors of the rainbow - oh, blues and pink and yellows. Oh, there's more yellow than blue.

Now Our Lady is smiling.

Our Lady - "You recognize, My child, there is more yellow than blue. Yes, the papacy, your Vicar is strengthened in his knowledge. However, you must make it known to the bishops of the world that disobedience to his command will not be tolerated any longer by the Father in Heaven."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming very close.

Our Lady - "You, My child, must retire into a complete world of prayer, sacrifice.

"We are much pleased with the gathering of the beloved souls. One day all will know how many, how great the count of the souls recovered from Lucifer by these acts of love and sacrifice.

"I promise you I will be with you to the Second Coming, the return of My Son in glorious triumph over the great forces of evil now rampant in your world.

"Do not be afeared, My child. Look forward with great joy in the knowledge that the Father has full control over His adversary, satan. The Father chastises those He loves. Know, learn the value of suffering, for it is in this manner that many will escape purgatory.

"I assure you, My child, could man look into purgatory, he would beg to find - he would search out every moment of his life upon earth a manner to purge himself by penance and suffering. The years are few upon your earth; time beyond the veil is forever and endless.

"Many now have given themselves to the world. This saddens Our hearts greatly, for the road is wide that leads into darkness and the lighted road is narrow. You cannot bargain with your soul.

A GREAT CELESTIAL MANIFESTATION

"The Father is all-merciful, wishing none to be lost. However, many chastisements will be sent upon mankind. This will be tempered with a great, majestic celestial manifestation from the Father. And after this, My child, should man not recognize the signs of his times, there will be sent upon him the Ball of Redemption. The few with faith have held back this great Warning and Chastisement. However, the scale must be balanced, as time is running out, My child. Work with great haste; persevere in your mission. Accept the will of the Father.

"Know that in His providence He is all-knowing and seeks for the redemption of mankind. The great Chastisement will be a baptism of fire upon mankind. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice - My voice has cried, has pleaded, has begged for mankind to turn back now from his path or receive a just punishment from the Father.

"Your country, America, the United States - I had promised to protect and spread My mantle of love upon you. Even now many plot and plan to dethrone My Son and to cast Me aside. How foolish of mankind to reject the graces the Father gives with abundance! Gather them, My children, I cry to you. Gather these graces now. Treasure them and bring them to your children, for great trials are approaching mankind. Your country, for its many abominations and sins of immorality, shall not be free from chastisement.

"The example of the teachers and the example of many parents is poor. Therefore, what great measure shall the parent who abandons his or her child to sin, what measure shall the punishment be meted unto them by the Father! Hell shall overflow with the souls of those who rejected the word of God and accepted the words of satan, through fallen mankind.

"Know, My child, that the evils in the world are in the hearts of men. Satan cannot come to you in his true supernatural nature; he must work through human mankind. Recognize this, then you will recognize the faces of evil about you. Retire into a life of prayer; persevere and you will be saved.

"Already, My child, there are many tears being shed for the loss of life in the world. Many come to Us unprepared. The plan of the Father must go forward, for it is the separation of the sheep and the goats.

"Graces of cure and conversion will be given for the asking. Never tire, My child, in searching the world for a soul.

ORDER OF MICHAEL IN U.S.

"The Order of Michael will be established in the United States. Michael is the guardian of My Son's House. Michael will be entered into My Son's House, or your country will fall. The doors will shut. Persecution will reign in the House of My Son, and all that is rotten will fall.

"Pray much, My child. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, Rosaries of prayer throughout the world - link to link, bead to bead, soul to soul across your nation and the world. You are living now in the days of trial, and you will all be tested and receive your just reward from the Father."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving over towards the tree. Oh, She's smiling very sadly. And now She's placing Her hand in front of Her, and there are rays coming from Her hand. And now the rays are going up from the sky and down onto the people. Now the sky is opening up, and there are rays coming from the left side down from the sky, down to the ground. They're beautiful! Blues tinged in yellow, beautiful rays. Now Our Lady is coming over. The rays are still coming down from the sky. And Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Graces, My children, you see graces in abundance."

Veronica - Oh.

Our Lady - "Now, My child, you may sit, for there will be days of great trial ahead for you. Conserve your energy. Dispense with much unnecessary labor misunderstood. You do not have to socialize to win a soul. Better that you pray, My child. It will be the greatest agent for recovery of a soul.

"Be sure, My child, that you do not forget to call upon your guardian, and know that Creazuus is with you also. Yes, My child. One day you will understand why."

[Pause]

"You must tell My children upon earth that they must not cease their prayers for their friends, their brothers, their sisters who are waiting with much anguish to be released from purgatory."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, I'm looking - oh, I'm looking into a very, a very deep chasm, hole like. It seems like a void, a large space. I can see many, many people, many people. They're not red and burning like the people who were down in the big black hole. But they're a very light orange color. But I see that there is a deeper, a deeper hole below them.

Now Our Lady is coming over.

STAGES OF PURGATORY

Our Lady - "My child, I wish to reveal to you one mystery of life beyond the veil. There is not just one place of purging. No, My child, there are stages for the purging. Many will be here in the lowest stage unto the end of your world, only because there is no one who can make restitution to the Father for the offenses committed by these souls while they were upon earth.

"Yes, My child, there are many here who have no one to pray for them. They are helpless as they wait. One thought, one kind memory can ease part of their suffering. Just one kind thought, one memory can ease a part of their suffering. Many here have been forgotten by their own.

"I say to you now, My children, while you are upon earth: you shall reap what you have sown. Therefore, use your time wisely by gathering the graces, graces in abundance now within your reach. You have, as you are still upon earth, a Heaven-given power to release your brothers and sisters. Pray for them; make sacrifices for them; release them. And when you do, their power will be great enough to bring you into the Kingdom."

Veronica - I see also . . . Our Lady now is taking my hand. We're going down past these poor people. They can see us. Oh! Oh, we're going down now, farther down. Our Lady refers to it as the second stage. And now I see . . . oh, there are many priests, many priests down here. Oh! Oh, and there are - there are also bishops and cardinals. I can recognize them. They're holding their faces in their hands. Oh!

Now Our Lady is moving over.

"Don't leave me here!" [Veronica sobs.]

Now Our Lady is taking my hand; we're going up.

"Take me out! Take me out! Oh, I don't want to look."

Now Our Lady is pointing down.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, why I ask that you call for the prayers for your priests. Without your prayers, many will spend years, many years of purging in the second stage."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Now we're over, and we're going up into the light. Oh! Oh, I feel like I've come out of some place where I was burning all up. Oh! Oh! Oh, I can breathe again.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, if only all mankind could look beyond the veil, My travels throughout your world would not be necessary.

"I have great news for you. Though your country and the world will have great chastisement, know that you will exist into the next year of earth-time. During that year you will be given the opportunity to gain many graces.

"The mission for recognition of these sacred grounds will go forward with great speed. The numbers shall be countless who will receive cures and conversion. All glory to the Father, the Lord high God in Heaven. Subject all will to His providence. You see, My child, though there are thorns you may still carry the roses. The power from Heaven shall be known through the roses.

"My child, you will make it known to your brothers and sisters of the white berets that they give Us great joy in Heaven. Courage, perseverance - I promise you, My children, you will enter into the Kingdom. As you have renounced the world and acknowledged My Son before mankind, know now that My Son will acknowledge you all before the Father.

"Now, My child, you understand the meaning of the roses.

"My child, Theresa - "

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Our Lady now is placing Her hand out. Oh, there's Saint Theresa, Saint Theresa. Oh! Oh! Oh! Now Theresa is coming forward. I don't understand . . . Oh, Theresa is saying - I can understand. I don't know her language, but I can understand what she is saying.

St. Theresa - "See the Queen of Heaven, the Mystical Rose. Know now that you will recognize the mystical rose petals. They will be sent throughout the world, for they are instruments of cures and conversion.

"Veronica, do not be distressed. My sisters have refused to place their skirts upon the floor. Soon they will run to place their skirts upon the floor. For if they do not place their skirts upon the floor, Veronica, their skin will burn."

Veronica - Oh! Now Our Lady is bowing Her head, and She's pointing over.

Our Lady - "You may sit."

Veronica - Our Lady said that the Father is most displeased at the example being given by many of His dedicated. Priests in the House of God shall dress and act as priests. Nuns in the convents shall conduct themselves not as foolish maidens, but as pillars of chastity.

JACINTA PHOTO TO GO WORLDWIDE

Now I see coming forward . . . oh, a little girl and a boy. Oh, I know them. Oh, it's Jacinta and Francisco. And Our Lady's standing there, and She has on a white gown with gold trim. And now She's placing Her hands out, and She's bringing them forward. And they're standing in front of Our Lady. They're very cute. And now . . . oh, Jacinta is pulling - oh, the little boy has a hat on his head, and she's pulling it off. The hat looks like a stocking, sort of, and Jacinta's pulling it off. And now she's holding in her hand a picture. Oh, it's the picture Jacinta 1972.

Now Jacinta is wiping her eyes. Oh! And Our Lady is looking down and speaking with her. Our Lady now says that Jacinta is very sad that her message has not been heeded and not accepted. Oh, the picture.

Our Lady - "You will send the picture again around the world."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "No, sit.

"The world, My child, will refuse the supernatural manifestations of the Father. It is only because they have hardened their hearts and are allowed by the Father to be blinded. How sad to know that those who have been given the power to obtain great graces have chosen to cast them aside. Pray much for them, My children, for without your prayers they will never come back to the road to the Kingdom.

"You will have, My child, a Mass said for the one I have spoken to you now of.

[Pause]

"They did not fall asleep. My Son ascended in full view. His loved ones were not asleep."

Veronica - Our Lady says there is much fallacy in the world. The great Apostles of Jesus did not fall asleep. They were wide and fully awake when they watched Jesus ascend into Heaven.

BIBLE NOT TO BE CHANGED

Our Lady - "My child, do not forget. You will correct these errors by writing the Gospel Truth. You will go forward with the cross in your right hand and the Bible, the Book of life, in your left. And all who deny this Book are not of the light.

"This Book will not be rewritten to satisfy the whims of man. What the Holy Spirit has said shall not be changed. Restore the Book of life back to its proper place of truth. You will not change your world and the writings of the men who founded My Son's House to suit the whims of mankind! Mankind will change his ways to come under the guidance of the Father and reach the Kingdom he was destined for.

"Man will not bend the cross of My Son, setting up man as an idol of worship! Man will bend his own will and subject it to the will of the Father.

"Yes, My child, you will find in the days ahead that as you fight the tide, the rising tide of evil, you will go forward three steps, falling back one; forward four steps, falling back two. But then your pace will be fast. Perseverance and prayer.

"Once you divest yourself, My child, of all worldly attachments, you will find that your mission has fewer thorns. However, do not feel affronted, My child. A soul set on the road to sanctification must also make her way forward, step by step, in the will of the Father."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able please kneel, for Jesus is here and He's going to bless all of the sacramentals.

Oh, Our Lady now is coming down. Oh, the light is so bright! Oh, and Our Lady now is dressed in Her white - it's a robe that covers Her gown. The gown is a cream color, but Her robe is - oh, a brilliant white with golden trim. Oh, now Our Lady looks much younger. She looks - oh, She looks almost like a little girl, oh, next to Jesus. Oh, Our Lady is a little shorter than Jesus; Jesus is quite tall.

Now Jesus is coming over and He has on His red robe, and He's placing the robe over His left hand. And Jesus is smiling. He's very beautiful. Oh, He's . . . oh, now Jesus is coming down, and He's looking all around. And He's pointing over here. And He says:

Jesus - "Do not forget to give the rose to My beloved priest."

Veronica - Over to the left, over here. Pass it over. Now Our Lady says, yes, Our Lady says that he's over there. Over there, She said. Now Our Lady said also over there, there are two nuns. But She does wish that they would come fully clothed. However, She knows that they are only dressed that way due to misdirection, so they must not be embarrassed to accept Her roses, for they are given with great love. Over there.

Now Jesus is smiling, and He's holding out His hand. Now He's placing His hand out and His fingers are raised, like this. And He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is smiling and looking down. He seems quite amused because someone seems to be - he's like fishing around in the bag, He says. "That's not necessary," He says, "I can see quite well into your packages." And He's raising His hand again, Jesus. He's coming closer to the right side, our right side of the flagpole - over here, on my right side.

Now Jesus is looking down, and He's now raising His hand, but He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady also is raising Her very large crucifix on Her Rosary. Now She's extending it out, like this. Oh, and - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is walking over. He doesn't quite walk. He like glides; He's just floating. And Our Lady is right behind Him. Oh, and Michael is standing over by the trees with . . . oh, there's Saint Theresa and three other nuns. And they're looking down. And now Jesus is coming over at our left side. He looks so beautiful. The light is so bright. Now Our Lady is going over to behind Him. Now Jesus is raising His hand, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is stopping right there now, and He's placing both of His hands out. Oh, there are rays coming down from His hands. They're going through the trees over here. The rays are very bright, very bright. They're white, but they're very bright. And now they're going down by the trees. And then I see the tremendous flames, like of - I can't feel them, they don't feel burning, but they're orange lights, and they're also going down now. They're coming in from above Jesus' head, from the sky. Oh, and they're also falling almost like raindrops to the ground here.

Now Our Lady is smiling, and Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "This quite surprises you, My child."

Veronica - Now Jesus and Our Lady are moving over closer to the tree. Oh, and They're looking down. Now Jesus is placing His hand before His face, and He's making the sign of the cross downward: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady and Jesus are going up - oh, They're moving quite fast up and over now. Our Lady's turned and She's waiting. Now Jesus is going in front of Her, and They're stopping now at the flagpole. Now Jesus is coming forward.

Jesus - "My child, My Mother has spent many earth-years as She has asked for a reprieve for your generation. This was given to you but for a short time. Gather your graces and follow the direction of My Mother, as the Father has deemed that She guide you through this darkness."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand now in front of Him: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. Now Jesus is going over and Our Lady is stepping to the side, but She's turning towards Him. And Jesus is now leaning over.

Jesus - "We are pleased, My child, with the countless numbers of souls that have responded. However, the pace of the mission must not slacken, for there is always another soul to be recovered.

"I bless you, My children, and send upon you the Holy Spirit to guide you in the dark days ahead. None will be lost but of their own free will.

"Prayers, atonement, and sacrifice must be made now for the sins of man. And the angels and saints cry from Heaven for retribution upon this perverse generation. The few who solace My Mother's sad heart are not many. I say few, for they are counted in the few.

"In the plan of the Father, if you make it necessary to go forward and speed up the time of this plan, there will be much gnashing of teeth, sorrow, and many tears shed upon your world. Listen carefully and heed the direction of the Queen of Heaven. For you will not accept Her words lightly, but you will act upon them or you will receive your just punishment.

"I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

May 30, 1974

Eve of the Queenship of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - Our Lady is coming down from the trees. She's been standing over the trees.

Our Lady - "My child, I am waiting for the vigil of prayers to finish."

[Pause]

"My child, these prayers will be set against the agents of darkness.

"My child, peace, peace, the world cries for peace. There will be no peace upon your world until they recognize My Son as their Savior. Treachery and deceit lies in the hearts of men. Your country and the world lies in a quagmire of evil. There will come upon your world a great War. Do not be deceived by your medias of communication, for you do not receive the truth.

"Man in your world, to enter the Kingdom of the Father, you must be reborn in the Spirit. You must turn and reject the world about you that has now been given to satan. You cannot have both. We look upon a world that is plunging fast into deep darkness of spirit.

"The Father has allowed Me, in His mercy, to come to you as a Mediatrix of graces: graces for the asking, graces in abundance.

"I stand now on turbulent waters with My Son. The bark of Peter flounders in dark waters, but My Son is watching this battle. I have, My children, My hand on the helm.

"A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. The foundation shall not crumble, though the walls have developed many cracks.

"A great delusion has been allowed to come upon mankind. He will believe error. In this manner, those who have given themselves to satan will be gathered and set like the goats on one side of the Father. He shall then call the sheep. One will be called, one will remain. The chaff shall be separated from the good kernels.

"My child, shout from the rooftops. There is little time to speak in whispers. Shout from the rooftops. The pleasures of the flesh condemn many to hell. War is a punishment for man's sins."

EGYPT

Veronica - I see now a map, and I'm looking upon the countries that look like desert. I don't recognize them. And I see pyramids; that I know is Egypt. Egypt, yes. And I see people dressed in long garments with covers over their heads in bands. They're like from the desert countries. And they now are running forward. They're gathering guns from large crates, and some are carrying sticks. Thousands and thousands of people are running forward. I see horses now galloping from behind.

CHINA

And now it's growing dark, and there's another side of the map showing. I recognize - it's an Oriental country. The people look like Chinese. They also are gathering in thousands. And I see, though the people look very poor and most are walking without shoes, I see now to the left of them large - thousands and thousands of people dressed in uniforms. They're a green-brown uniform. I can see the colors. And they have a red star on them. I see on their arm bands a red star. And they have caps, hats that are like a hunting hat with a peak, but there's a red star on the hat.

Now I can hear the noise of like, gunfire. It's like great cannons, or - oh, the noise sounds so horrible, because I can hear the voices of people screaming. Oh!

Now it's growing dark, but there is a light coming through the sky. Oh, I - it's Michael. Oh, I see Michael. Now Michael is dressed in his short type of skirt, but he's holding the golden balance in his hand, in his right hand; and in his left hand he has a long spear. His hair is very brilliant. It's so bright I can't look into Michael's face. It's very bright. Now Michael is holding up his spear.

St. Michael - "Listen well and repeat my words.

"Woe, woe to man of earth. He calls down upon himself a just punishment for the abominations he commits in his heart and the abominations in the sacred temples of God. Wars, famine, flood, cataclysm, and the Ball of Redemption. Know that in this order man shall be cleansed."

ST. PETER

Veronica - Now I see another figure coming down from the sky. He's closer over by the flagpole. And he's dressed in beautiful, in a beautiful gown. It's like a robe of purple satin and gold trim. He looks very beautiful. Now he has a beard, and he's carrying a key - no, two keys in his hand, in his right hand. They're crossed. He's holding them by the center. And in his left hand he has a Bible, I recognize. Now he's placing the keys on the Bible, and he's coming forward.

St. Peter - "My child, look upon the Book of life, so sorely tried by mankind. Man in his arrogance has chosen to rewrite the words of those who came before him to set the foundation for the Church of the Son of God."

Veronica - Now I see upon his head - I recognize him now - he's wearing a beautiful tiara. It's a very high-crowned tiara, beautifully made of gold. And it has layers, and they're inlaid with beautiful stones: green, and there's a pale purple, and a white, a pure white - beautiful stones. I know it's, it's the papal tiara on his head. Oh, it's Saint Peter. And he's shaking his head yes, like this.

St. Peter - "My child, how often we have sent - been sent from Heaven to caution you of the days to come, to prepare you to defend your Faith. You will go forward as lights in the darkness, faithful and true. Defend your Vicar from those who seek to dethrone him and place upon the Seat of Peter one who is of dark secrets, an enemy agent from the abyss."

Veronica - Now Saint Peter is floating backwards; he's going back. He's not turning around, but he's just going back, in back of the flagpole. And Michael is coming forward, and Our Lady now has come over. She's coming from the left side by the trees, and standing by Michael. Now Our Lady is brushing Her hand across Her eyes.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, We are not free from sorrow here in the Kingdom. Many of those who have left your earth have chosen of their free will to join Us in this final battle. You ask Me, My child, how long? That is on man's decision. Your prayers, your acts of sacrifice and atonement to the Father had won you a reprieve. How long, My child? This is with the Father."

PADRE PIO

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's now raising Her hand and pointing up to the sky, like this. And the sky now is becoming very bright. And now I see - oh, I recognize her. There's Theresa. And the little boy and girl with her - oh, that's - oh, they're Jacinta and Francisco. Oh, my! Down behind them there's Padre Pio! Oh, he's smiling; he looks very happy. He's smiling. And he's shaking his head, yes. Oh! Oh, he has - now he's raising his hands up in front of him. Oh, my goodness! Just like Jesus, they have holes in them. Oh, but he has the most beautiful smile! He looks so happy!

Oh, Our Lady - oh, I asked if he could speak. Oh, Our Lady says,

Our Lady - "Not in this manner, My child, as yet."

Veronica - Oh, now Padre Pio is standing on the right side of Our Lady, and Michael now is standing next to him. And I - he looks, though his beard is gray, he has such a young-looking face. It looks beautiful. And his eyes are sparkling. And now I notice Theresa. I can see Theresa very clearly. She's standing now next to Our Lady, sort of behind Her and Michael. And she's also nodding her head, yes. Now Our Lady has placed Her hand about the little girl, Jacinta. And now She's looking down at Jacinta, and Our Lady is saying very softly:

Our Lady - "You see, My child, many here have chosen of free will to remain with you in the days ahead. Those who will be removed from your world and enter into the Kingdom will also be given this choice whether to receive their rest now or wait until final victory of My Son."

Veronica - Now Theresa is coming forward. And she's now carrying a cross, and she's holding it on her right side; that would be over to the left, it looks from here, but it's her right side. And now she is raising her hand - oh, and she has these flowers around her cross. And now Theresa is throwing them out. Oh! Oh! Oh, they are just coming down so fast. I don't see how she could be holding so many under the cross and all around the cross. Though she's throwing them out, I don't see any leaving her cross. And now she is smiling, and Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "These, My child, are the graces in abundance, graces that can be given to those who thirst in solitude, in the solitude of purgatory, who thirst for your prayers. I repeat, one little thought, one word of memory is like a drop of water upon parched lips.

"Those whom you will choose to release from purgatory shall gain for you your entrance into the Kingdom. Do not waste a moment so precious to your soul and those who beg your remembrance. Do not waste, My children, this time given to you in foolish pursuits of the flesh.

"You must be reborn; re-dedicate your life to the Father. There is no easy road to Heaven. It is a narrow road, My children, of prayer, sacrifice, and atonement. You cannot bargain for your soul. There is no price for your entrance into the Kingdom. You cannot buy your way in. Many upon your earth have sold their souls to get to the head. Their souls have been given to satan. There will be crying and gnashing of teeth when the realization of their eternal damnation is made known to them.

"My child, you will go forward with the Message from Heaven. Michael must be entered back into My Son's House.

"Pray, pray much for the priests in My Son's House. Many have lost their way. Many have been misled. Those who have the power are using this to destroy many souls. Know that no man has rank, no man can use his rank, his station in worldly life when he comes forward for judgment before the Father. The veil is thin and the cord is fine. It can be cut at any time. You can enter over the veil at any time in the plan of the Father.

BISHOPS NOT TO COMPROMISE

"My child, you will make it known to the bishops of My Son's House, those in authority, that they must not compromise. They do not gather souls by compromising their Faith. They must stand forth as symbols of chastity, piety, and humbleness. What has become of these virtues in mankind?

"Your city is a cesspool of degradation. Your city shall not escape the punishment planned by the Father. This punishment, this great Chastisement, shall be meted in measure of the numbers of countless murders committed within your city and the cities of the world - cesspools of sin!

"Priests in the House of God, have you forgotten your dedication? Can you not stand forward and fight for My Son? Your errors, your laxity, and your carelessness have destroyed the Faith in the hearts of the young. Parents, where are you while your children are on the road to hell? Can you not close your doors from the world and teach your children? Have you also given yourselves to the world and satan?

"Unless you keep the monuments of My Son and His House in your homes, you will not be saved. The eyes are the mirrors of the soul. Remove from your homes those books of impurity, those pictures of immorality that we see now in so many homes. Is it modern, My child, My children, to destroy your children by bringing the world of satan into your homes? Remove them!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming, coming down and She's moving over now to the right side of the flagpole. Oh, Our Lady is very beautiful. The light is so bright; I can't see Her face because the light is so bright.

Oh, Our Lady has upon Her head the most beautiful crown. Oh, it's made of pure gold, but the stones are so brilliant. I think they're diamonds, but there are also very bright red rubies. And I know the greens are true emeralds; the color is so brilliant that you can barely look into it. Oh! oh, the colors now from Our Lady's crown - She's turning now to the left and then to the right - they're so brilliant that the colors are shooting across the sky.

The sky now is becoming very lighted, very brilliant. And I see now a whole - oh, a whole group of angels. They're so beautiful. They're dressed in long gowns, but they're different colors. Now they're arranging themselves like steps, rows upon rows of beautiful angels. And they're singing. And now I can hear them, but it sounds like - it's music I've never heard before. Alleluia. Alleluia. [Veronica imitates some of the sounds.] I can't repeat it. It's so beautiful. I can hear the word, Alleluia. Oh, it's just beautiful.

Now Michael is coming forward. He's so brilliant, also his hair. Now his hair also radiates as he's turning over to the right and looking at the angels. Oh, he's nodding. And now in their hands I see these beautiful roses, but they're made of gold. The roses are pure gold. Oh, now they're - now the group in the front is coming over. Oh, and they are forming a circle around Our Lady. It's a round circle and Our Lady is in the center. And they're holding up the rose, and it looks almost like a cartwheel of colors because the angels now - they have their gowns, they're very, oh, young angels, small - and their gowns are different, brilliant colors of the rainbow. And as they form around Our Lady and they hold up these golden roses, oh, it looks like, oh it's - I can't put it into words. It's beautiful!

Now Our Lady is floating forward, and the angels are going up and forming back into one-line formation. And now Our Lady has in Her hand a golden rod-like, oh, scepter. And She has Her Rosary now in Her left hand. Now Our Lady is pointing over to the scepter. Oh, She's pointing over here.

Our Lady - "My child, you will be seated now. There is much that I must speak to you of. No, My child, I prefer that you be seated. You will conserve your energy at this time."

[Pause]

Veronica - Over on the right side of the flagpole now, Michael is coming forward. He's carrying now a banner in his right hand. The banner is yellow in color with gold trim, and there's writing on the banner. Oh, it says, "Faithful and True." Now Michael is going over by the right side of the tree. On the right side, oh, just over the trees, and he's pointing - he's holding the banner now in his left hand, and he's pointing - he has the spear in his hand - up to the sky.

And now - oh, Our Lady is coming forward. Now Our Lady is dressed in a white robe. Oh, it's beautiful. She looks very young. Our Lady looks very young. It's a white robe with golden trim, and it covers Her whole head. Now Our Lady has on a gown; it's like a cream-colored gown. And there's a gold braided belt about Her waist. And Our Lady now has in Her hand, in Her right hand I can see - oh, Our Lady's carrying the Scapular. It's a very large Scapular. Oh, and now Our Lady is placing the Scapular - oh, I can read it. It's Our Lady's Scapular, Our Lady of Mt. Carmel. And now - oh, Our Lady has in Her left hand a beautiful white Rosary. The Our Fathers are golden and the beads are white, but they're pink. No, it's the way Our Lady turns, the beads look pink when She turns. Oh, they're reflecting the beautiful light.

Now, oh, over to the left side of the flagpole it's very, very bright. It's so bright I can barely look, over by the flagpole. Oh, and oh, Jesus is coming forward. Oh, He looks beautiful! The light is so very bright. It's almost burning my eyes. Now Jesus is raising His right hand out and the light is becoming dimmer. Oh, I can see more clearly now. Oh, Jesus is coming forward now. I can see He's almost barefooted. Oh, my. He's looking down now. Oh, Jesus is smiling. Now He's pointing up, and He's pointing to the star above His head. And He says, Jesus is pointing to the star and He says:

Jesus - "You will observe a beacon of hope."

Veronica - Now about the star it's starting to glow over Jesus' head, and there's an anchor. An anchor? Yes, it looks like an anchor. Oh, an anchor, a golden anchor, right under the star. Now Jesus is moving over - He's floating over. And Our Lady now is moving up. Oh, now Jesus is coming over to the right side of the flagpole. Now He's almost about at the middle. Now He's raising His hand.

Jesus - "I dispense among you graces, My children, graces for cure and conversion. Graces for the repatriation of souls which would otherwise be lost to Heaven."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand in front of Him, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is shifting - His robe must be heavy; Jesus is shifting it over, the cloak part of His robe, to His left hand. And He's raising His hand; now He's facing - over, looking over towards the trees and down, and He's raising His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming over and She's raising - oh, Our Lady has now Her beads in Her right hand. And they're extended from the left, but She's holding the golden crucifix. Oh, it's very brilliant. Our Lady's crucifix is very brilliant. Now She's standing by Jesus, and He's smiling. Oh, He is so beautiful. Jesus' hair looks almost like a tinted pink. No, it's from the light; it's the reflection from His robe. But Jesus' hair is long, onto His shoulders. And it looks almost like a reddish pink, but that's the reflection, I know.

And now Our Lady is coming over and She's extending the cross out, the crucifix. And now, oh, Our Lady is placing it in front of Her, like this, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is looking down.

Our Lady - "Veronica, My child, you may tell My children - it will not be necessary to remove their treasures from their packages. The graces are supernatural."

Veronica - Now, now Jesus and Our Lady are floating over - oh, They don't walk, They're just gliding on the wind, it looks like. They're gliding over, and They're standing at the left side of the flagpole and looking down. Now around Our Lady's head there, it's becoming very bright. Our Lady has the beautiful crown on still now, but there is a circlet of lights, they look like stars about Our Lady's head.

And Jesus now is reaching from under His robe. Oh, and He's giving Our Lady a - oh, it's a golden, the golden scepter. And He's holding it out and Our Lady is taking the scepter. She's placing the scepter in Her right hand. Now in Her left hand She has the beads. Now Jesus is coming now forward. He's coming down almost to the middle of the flagpole. Oh, oh, oh, He's almost standing on top now of the - oh, of the flag over there. Oh!

Jesus - "No, My . . ."

Veronica - Oh, Jesus says:

Jesus - "No, My child, I will not break it."

Veronica - Oh! Now Jesus is raising His hand up, like this; His fingers now are outstretched, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now He's turning over to the tree. He's facing the tree, Jesus: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. He's made the sign. Now He's placing both of His hands out. Oh, I can see, I can see the marks in His hands. Oh, they're healed, but they look very raw. The - oh, the cuts in Jesus' hands look very raw. He's placing them out now so I can see them. But now they're going down. Jesus is placing His hands down - downward, like this, and, oh, there are rays coming from Jesus' fingers now. He's raising them up, like this, and these rays are going right across my head and down, back down, oh it's just like walls of light going down across the back and back, back onto the people. The lights must reach all the way back. Oh! Oh!

Oh, now Jesus is walking over. The lights are disappearing, they're just like evaporating. It's like smoke. And now Jesus is walking over, He's floating over to the center of the flagpole. And He's coming forward. Now behind Him, Michael is coming forward behind Him. And Michael has now raised his hand. And he's saying:

St. Michael - "Hasten, harken and listen well to the words that will be given to you from your Creator."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming forward and He's, He's not smiling.

LACK OF DISCIPLINE AND LEADERSHIP

Jesus - "My child, at this time there is not much that I can think of that will explain to you in your human language the despair that fills Our hearts in Heaven. The numbers of souls falling daily into hell are increasing because of the lack of discipline and faults of leadership in My House. You will not follow the ways of man, but you will bring man onto My road. When you have joined My House with the world and it has become one, know that the end of your era has come. You are going to receive the test of trial; in this manner shall We separate the sheep from the goats, and those that will be left shall set up the renewed Kingdom upon your earth.

"My Mother has been sent on this mission by the Father to warn you, then to prepare you for what lies ahead if you refuse to turn back from the ways that have set you onto the path of darkness. The forces of evil are rampant now within My House and in the hearts of men. Unless you turn back now, make atonement to the Father for the many offenses against Him, you will receive the sword.

"I cannot caution you enough to heed the messages of My Mother given to you in the past. Do not take Her words idly. My Mother has come as a Mediatrix by permission of the Father to intercede for an extension of mercy to you. However, the hearts of Heaven are being torn by numberless thorns inflicted by an ungrateful generation. How long do you think We will allow the murders and the abominations to continue?

"This warning has been given in countless places through many voices chosen as messengers by the Father. Soon these voices will be stilled. But the message will have gone throughout your world. No one will go to satan unless he has chosen this road of his own free will. Each man shall stand before the Father in judgment. None shall escape the veil.

"Wear your sacramentals; do not cast aside the monuments and statues and objects of godly nature, for all who keep these in their houses will be saved. Amen, amen, I say to you, unless you turn back now, your country shall not escape a great Chastisement."

Veronica - Oh, oh! I see that . . . that fire now streaking across the sky again. And it looks like a huge ball of fire. It's twirling, oh, and it's tremendously hot. I feel as though I'm standing right under it. Oh, it's a huge ball! Oh, my goodness! Oh, it's so, it's so big. It feels as though it's almost on top of us. Oh! Oh! Oh, now it's growing dark. It's just passed over the sky, but it was so frightening.

Now it's growing dark, but Our Lady now - the tree on the right is very lighted with a blue light, and Our Lady is standing just above the trees. Now Jesus has gone back into the sky. It's, it's like He passed right back through a curtain, a wall, and I can't see Him now. The light is growing very dim. But Our Lady is standing over by the tree, on the right side. Now She's bending down.

Our Lady - "Continue, My child, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed, for the strong must carry the weak."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

June 8, 1974

Eve of the Holy Trinity

Our Lady - "My child, your heart is heavy. You join Us in Our great sorrow. A great darkness covers the world. It is a darkness of the spirit. The road you travel will be a road filled with thorns. The cross will be heavy as you follow the path of My Son.

"The battle rages with great fury, the battle for the human soul. Satan has captured many, and has set them to bring others into the abyss. The abominations being committed in the hearts and the minds of the human race will not be tolerated much longer by the Father. My Son is being recrucified by those whom He sought to recover for the Father.

"The enemies of your Father - the Father of all creation, Who will sit in judgment soon upon mankind, He is greatly offended by the manner in which the great Sacrifice is being performed. The Father sent My Son to you as a great Sacrifice to open the doors of Heaven to a sinful generation. However, this fact has been cast aside and replaced by a scientific knowledge that has come from satan. Man in his arrogance casts aside the truth and the light, going farther into the darkness.

NOT TO CHEW THE HOST

"Michael has set himself over the houses of My Son. He seeks to stop the abominations being committed in these houses, churches. You will not chew My Son; you will not defame Him. You will not distort His image. You will give Him the honor that is due your God.

"Those who have been given the leadership in My Son's House will one day stand before the Father, and will they be able to say that their leadership has been just in His eyes? Shall you stand before Him and say that your teaching has been clean of impurity?

"It is sad, My child, but true, that many care more for recognition by man than for their eternal salvation.

"My child, many turn their eyes and their hearts from the truth. They do not care. Love! The word 'love' We hear constantly coming to Us. Love - so few know the true meaning of love. So few are willing to sacrifice the things of this world of yours, so temporal in nature. Better that you store your treasures in Heaven.

"There is a great evil force, My child, assembling in your world. It is the satanic force of the abyss. Satan is the leader. Recognize the faces of evil about you. They will not come in their diabolical form, My child, for they must enter into the body of a human. They will do the will of satan. By their fruits will they eventually be known.

"Do not be led away from the truth. You have only one obligation, and this is to your God, not man. You will lead your soul on the path to the Kingdom of Heaven. It is a narrow road, and you cannot bargain with satan.

"Remember, My child, keep the knowledge of the light, the truth, in your heart and pass this knowledge to your brothers and sisters. My Son was sacrificed for you. How many have remembered this?

"There are, My child, many mysteries of the Faith. They cannot be made, made fully known to you at this time. Much must be hidden, for then it would be no longer sacred, My child. No human mind can fathom or conceive the true meaning of the existence of the Father in the Son and the Holy Ghost. It is far beyond the human mind to understand. This knowledge will be given to all when they pass beyond the veil. Make it known, My child, to the world: there is no death of the soul. The human body will be temporarily separated from the soul. At the end of time, both will be reunited for the glorification of the Father.

"The soul lives on forever. The soul is entered into the body at the moment of conception. We abhor, We will not tolerate the murder of the unborn! Mankind seeks a terrible chastisement far beyond what his human mind or sight can ever conceive, for his actions against the creation of the Father.

"Murderers! As such you break the Commandment of the Father 'Thou shalt not kill.' Damnation, eternal damnation will be the lot of all who take part in the murder of the unborn. Repent now of your sin! Make restitution to the Father, for you will be held accountable for the murders of the unborn.

"My child - "

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady is moving over now to the flagpole. She looks very beautiful. She's dressed in a white long gown.

It has a blue sash at the waist. And Our Lady looks very young. She has a white scarf that goes about Her head down to Her feet. It's more like a cloak.

Now Our Lady is smiling, but it's a very sad smile. I can feel how very sad Our Lady is.

Our Lady - "It truly, My child, rains teardrops from Heaven. Remember, I told you that We would go forward five and drop back to three, but advance to four. This is in the gathering of the souls, My child.

"We cry, We ask for many victim souls, victims who will give themselves for the repatriation of their brothers and sisters. Only in this manner will many be saved. The numbers in the final count will be few, My child, few when you think of the thousands upon your earth."

Veronica - I'm seeing now - the sky is becoming very bright. And Our Lady now is pointing up to the sky over the trees. Oh, my goodness! Over the trees is a tremendous blast of fire. Oh, and I see - it looks like a world spinning. It's a huge ball, and it's revolving, but it's coming through the sky very fast. And it's shooting out these flames. Oh, they look like gas flames, because they're - they have no depth to them; they're very transparent. They're fumes. But now as the ball is spinning faster - oh, my goodness! There are rocks being shot out. Oh, it's so hot! Oh! Oh! Oh! Oh, my goodness!

Now Our Lady is coming forward. The ball is receding now; it's going back into the sky. It's very frightening. It's very large. Oh.

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's placing Her hand to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, I do not wish to frighten you, but I must make you aware of the terrible catastrophe that will befall mankind unless he has a change of heart in the near future. The time is running out, My child. Too few have listened to Me. I have roamed the world countless years of earth-time, but the hearts have been hardened and the ears have been deafened. Too few have sought to ease this great suffering of Mine, My child. I am truly the Mother of great sorrows.

"If the Father would give Me this power, I would send before you the picture of what is to be so that by this sight, if not through love but fear of the Father and His intervention, you will return to Us.

"Too many, My child, care more for the recognition of man than for the Father and everlasting life in the Kingdom. They are following, like sheep to the slaughter, a man."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing over past the right side of the flagpole, and I see now Michael. Oh, he's very large, very beautiful. Oh, Michael is beyond description. Oh, he covers the whole sky, though he doesn't look out of proportion. He's tremendous in size. His face I can't describe because I can't see it too well, the light is so bright. But his hair is a metallic, a blonde, sort of a gold, but a dark sort of a gold. But it doesn't look like human hair; it's metallic.

JACINTA AND FRANCISCO

Now Michael, he's placing his spear down by his side on the - you can't say the floor; it's by his feet, but it's suspended in the air. And he's motioning over. And now, coming from behind him . . . oh, it's . . . I know her. Oh, it's Jacinta, Jacinta. Oh, and Francisco's with her. Oh, she's very sweet looking. But she, too, looks sad.

Jacinta - "No - "

Veronica - Oh, she's speaking. I can't understand.

Jacinta - "No, Veronica, the picture - it was not accepted. This gives me great sorrow. But one day it will be accepted, so do not put it in your file, Veronica. Send the picture throughout the world. Perhaps then mankind will listen to what Our Lady told me to tell them when I was on earth.

NUNS WOULD WEAR WORLDLY CLOTHES

"I, too, was asked by Our Lady to give a message. I did not understand all that Our Lady said, but I gave the message. Our Lady told me that the nuns would start to wear clothes that would offend the Father and Our Lady very much because these new fashions were created by satan to seduce the souls."

Veronica - Now Jacinta is looking up to Michael, and Michael is bowing his head. And Our Lady now is moving over. She's standing by the left side of the flagpole. Now She's moving over and standing right behind Francisco. Now Jacinta is looking up at Our Lady and smiling, and Our Lady nodded Her head. And Jacinta now is going to speak.

COULD NOT GIVE THE DATE

Jacinta - "Yes, I tried to warn everyone of what was going to happen to the world of the future. Our Lady said that the little Father in Rome would suffer great persecution, but much of this persecution would come from his very own, those that he trusted. That is why the picture was given to you, to send the message throughout the world.

"It is true that I gave a final message, but I, too, could not give the date - only to warn the world that a great Warning would come to mankind. It would be a great cataclysm Warning, and then there would be a great Miracle, and after that, if

nothing changes and man continues to offend the Father, He would have to start this terrible, terrible trial. For there will be a great War and there will be a great, terrible Chastisement."

Veronica - Now Jacinta is looking up to Our Lady, and Our Lady is motioning with Her hand. Now Jacinta is going over, up to the left side of Michael. Now Michael is coming forward. He's now - the spear he carries is gone up now into the sky. And now he's reaching out and he's holding the spear. Now Michael is pointing the spear downward, and he's saying:

Michael - "Since your perverse generation has chosen of free will to cast aside the warning from Heaven, you will, in diverse places and in your country - the once beautiful-of-spirit United States shall suffer great trial and come to its knees. What was to happen in the future shall be now! Mankind shall now determine the date."

Veronica - Now Michael is turning back, and he's pointing over to the left side of the flagpole, beyond the left side. And I see . . . oh, I see a terrible, terrible fighting, a war. I don't believe it's in the United States, because these people look like they're Egyptians, and Arabs, and dark-skinned people. And now, though, as the - I hear the great roar of bombs.

I'm looking up, and the sky's becoming very lighted. And I am seeing thousands and thousands of people marching. But they look like Chinese, or Mongolian. No, they're - I believe they're Chinese; they're Asiatic. They're marching across the land, and they're boarding some kind of transport. They're going onto the water. Oh, it's a great War. Oh! Oh!

Now Michael is coming over to the left side of the flagpole, and he's looking down.

Michael - "My child, we have asked you to send the word to mankind that they will read in the Book of life, the Bible, the words given to them that will fulfill the prophecy of the latter days, Apocalypse. You are living the days of the Revelations. Read them and be knowledgeable, and you will not be caught without the light."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark. Oh, Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "My child, what more can I say but to beg you to listen as We cry for your prayers, your sacrifices, the Rosary, your beads of prayer to Heaven - link to link, chain to chain - your armor against the invading forces of satan that now have full control of your world.

"Yes, My child, shout from the rooftops. There is no time now to fear man. You must go forward with the light. Carry your candles. You will all be apostles of the latter days, candles through the darkness.

"No, My child, you will not be abandoned in the struggle. As I have said before, I will repeat again: I will be here with you, with you all, until the coming of My Son in the final battle. Graces in abundance shall be given through visits to these sacred grounds, grounds chosen by the Father - graces for cure and conversion, graces for reclaiming the souls destined for the abyss.

"How many tears shall be shed by the mothers who have grown lax in their children's guidance. Do not expect - mothers and fathers, do not expect your leadership outside your homes to bring your children pure waters of life. No! The waters they feed them now have been saturated with poison. Only you can guard your children's souls. Do not turn them over to the agents of satan.

"Nourish your soul with My Son, the Eucharist, the Bread of life. The Eucharist, My Son's Sacrifice for you, is the nourishment necessary for your soul. Do not partake of My Son's Body as if it were a meal to be devoured like animals!

"My child, it is sad. But you must not judge; you cannot judge the heart. Therefore, you will pray. We know of the great sadness in your heart and the hearts of those who stand to defend the Faith, but it is not unnoticed by the Father. For all who will stand with My Son shall be recognized by the Father in Heaven.

KNEES BOWED, HEAD COVERED

"Remember, My child, shout it from the roof. My Son is with you until the end of your time. It is truly His Presence, His Real Presence, His divine Presence, His Body and His Blood. Do not treat Him with disrespect! Bow your knees; cover your head! Do not chew Him!

"Who knows the full Divinity? Who can recognize this knowledge? Satan blinds many to this knowledge. Pray for the light. You will only accept My Son in the manner due the Kingship, due your God. Honor My Son; do not dishonor Him before mankind.

THE BLACK MASS

"My child, you ask about the satanic infiltrations in your country. You will not at this time concern yourselves with names. It is enough that you share with the world the knowledge that there is a perpetration of satanic worship you call the black

mass. The numbers who join these ranks are countless. They do honor to the prince of darkness, and they have given themselves to the prince of darkness.

"It takes great sacrifice, much prayer, great penance to bring them back from their lives of darkness - earthly lives, My child, for their souls are already dead - dead, not as you know the human body dead, but the spiritual body, soul, is dead.

"Any man who of free will has given himself to satanic worship is dead forever, damned forever to the darkness, the torment, and the abyss. Man should not experiment, My child, and seek out these agents of hell. They are there about you, but you cannot win them by joining them, for you are only mortal. Flee from any who bring knowledge of such atrocities against the Father in Heaven.

"Keep pure and holy thoughts, My child. Tell the world the soul, the mirror of the soul, are the eyes. It is not what goes in, but what develops and comes out that will destroy the soul. For the power of satan is great now.

"Wear your armor, your sacramentals. I assure you, My children, if you cast this armor aside you will be lost. They are given to you for reason. It is only the agents of hell who will try to disprove this fact with one reason: to capture your soul for satan.

SMALL TO WORLD BUT GIANTS IN HEAVEN

"In the days ahead, My children, you can expect great ridicule; you can expect to be thrown and cast aside, groveling under the heel of the oppressor; but know that though you be small to the world you will be giants in Heaven. For when you enter, My children, beyond the veil, you will be clothed in garments shining with light, more glorious than any human mind could ever conceive. The glories of Heaven - what human could experience this without having to enter beyond the veil?

"My child, that is why much is still hidden to you. Your human body could not survive the great ecstasy, the glory of what lies beyond the veil."

Veronica - Oh, I see a tremendous, great light. It seems to be, it's not a . . . oh, it goes out into the sky; it's like a cone-shaped light. It's just beautiful! And Our Lady now is standing - She's coming closer down by the flagpole. Our Lady is on the right side, and She's coming down now about the middle of the flagpole. And She's pointing up to this cone-shaped - I don't know what it is; it's like a light. And it's growing smaller at the tip as it goes into the sky.

Our Lady is saying, in a very - it is so quiet, the voice is so low I can barely hear Her.

HEAVEN BEYOND FARTHEST STAR

Our Lady - "You are observing, My child, the path to the farthest star. Heaven, the Kingdom of the Father, lies far beyond the farthest star. It is a place of actuality, My child. However, the human body cannot enter, as it is a force that is beyond your human knowledge to understand. It is the land of the soul, the land of the spirit, the home of the Father and all who remain faithful and true."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming over. She's going over to the right side of the flagpole. Now She's taking Her Rosary - Our Lady had Her Rosary looped over Her belt, and She's extending it out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady is facing over now to the left side of the flagpole. Oh, She's standing . . . She's moving over, and She is just at the right side, but facing left. And She's raising Her beautiful golden crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child, you will be seated now until Jesus comes, as He has a most urgent message for you."

[Pause]

Veronica - "Will you announce, please, that everyone will kneel. Jesus has been here now for at least fifteen minutes. Kneel, please."

He's over there on the right side of the flagpole. Now Jesus is standing on the right side of the flagpole with Our Lady. He's been here for some time, but He was watching the display in the sky. There's been a great display, the moving of the stars. But you're not to be startled, because Jesus can do much more than move the stars.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He's been standing with Our Lady for some time over by the tree here, between the flagpole and the tree. Now Jesus is smiling. And He has on a burgundy-colored robe. And now He . . . the gown is cream-colored, but I can see Jesus has on sandals. They're brown, leather-like sort of straps on His feet - more like rope, though; they're twisted like rope.

Now Jesus is looking down. He thinks it's quite funny the way I explain it, but . . . Oh, yes. Now Jesus is coming over with Our Lady. Our Lady is joining Him. She's on His left side, but She's going over now to Jesus' right side. She doesn't walk; Our Lady is floating.

Now Jesus is shifting His robe. It always hangs, but it must be heavy because He's putting it on His left arm. Now Jesus is putting His hand in front of Him, like this, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus said you will extend all sacramentals. However, it will not be necessary to take them from their wrappings, as He can see into them. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming over to . . . He's still on the right side of the flagpole. He's standing there now looking down, and He's placing His hand out, like this.

Oh, there are the rays now coming from Jesus' hand again. And they're coming over, they're going over my head and they're coming down beyond . . .

Oh, Jesus said the message is that:

Jesus - "Do not fear for your dedicated who have lost their way. They, too, can be recovered by your prayers and acts of sacrifice."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over, He's floating over to the left side of the flagpole. He's smiling. It's a little windy because His hair is blowing. Jesus' hair is quite long; it looks sort of a reddish brown, and it's blowing. Oh, He has, Jesus has a short beard. Oh, it's very nicely cut.

And Our Lady is behind Him now, and She's coming over. Now Our Lady is extending Her crucifix. She has a very large golden crucifix, and the beads are white. No, they're pink. It's hard to say the color. They're like white, but they - when She moves they get a pink glow. And the Our Fathers on the beads are golden.

Now Our Lady is raising Her cross, like this, and She's blessing: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Jesus is looking down; He's smiling. He's just about the middle between the, on the left side of the flagpole, but He's standing just about the middle of the pole and the tree. And He's looking down now. Now He's placing His hand down in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going up a little higher - just floats; the air carries Him up. He's just a little below the top of the pole, and He's standing there now, and He's placing His hand in front of Him, like this. Oh, He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "There will be, My children, many graces dispensed among you, graces for conversion, graces for cure, all for the asking. Nothing is impossible in the Father. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over with Our Lady. Now He's going back further up towards the sky, but . . . no, Jesus is bowing His head. He said He's going to remain there. And Our Lady now is standing over just a little in front of Jesus with Michael. And I see the little girl and boy with Her. Oh, it's - Jacinta and Francisco are still with Her.

And all about Our Lady now the stars are just twinkling; they're just glowing. They seem to be going off and on, just like lights behind Our Lady. The stars are going off and on. They're so brilliant they look like diamonds. There's a whole cluster of them around Our Lady's head, but there seems to be a circle of rainbow stars all around Our Lady and Jacinta and Francisco. They form all around them. It's just beautiful. They're pure white, or they look like white fire. It's so beautiful!

Now Our Lady is leaning forward.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are sorely needed at this time."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

June 15, 1974

Eve of the Solemnity of the Most Holy Sacrament

Veronica - Our Lady now is approaching; She's by the left side of the trees. The trees now are beginning to become all lighted and blue, but the blue is almost a pale purple. The blue about the trees now looks like a pale purple.

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and behind Her, standing over to Her right, is Michael. Now Michael is wearing a long garment this evening. He has a sash about his waist now. It's a golden sash. And his gown covers his feet. I can't see his sandals or if he has anything on his feet, the gown is so very long.

Now Our Lady is coming over. She's standing in the middle by the flagpole, to the left of the flagpole. Now Our Lady has a shawl about Her head, but the shawl is not a bright white, either. It's a . . . sort of tinged in purple.

Now Our Lady is speaking very softly; I can barely hear Her.

Our Lady - "My child, I wear the colors of My sorrow. The numbers counted at the final count will be few, all because so few have chosen to turn aside My many warnings given upon earth through many seers in many places.

"Mankind, the children of earth, have become obsessed with the pleasures of the flesh. Their eyes are blinded, so that they have taken themselves onto the wide road leading to the abyss.

Many voices in the light, governed by the Spirit from Heaven, have cried out the warnings to prepare, prepare for the great trial that lies ahead for an unrepentant generation. The Father, your Creator, He does not seek to set upon you the fiery cataclysm. However, it will be the great and eventual destiny of mankind, if he does not heed the warnings from Heaven.

"I have come, My children, as a Mediatrix from the Father and My Son, to warn you that you must turn now from your present course. It is a course that offends the Father very much, for you have allowed yourselves to be governed in error and deceit.

"The children are the victims of their elders. The parents hold the balance now for the recovery of the souls of their children. Many have turned upon their parents and given themselves to the world of evil about them.

SACRAMENTALS: SPIRITUAL ARMOR

"It is sad to see, My child, that many have removed their sacramentals. Oh, how sad this is! For they do not know that they leave the road open for the entrance of the evil spirits upon them. It is not for decoration that these objects were given you from your God. No, they are your armor, your protection in these days.

"Do you not recognize, My children, the signs of your times? No! You fail to recognize these signs, because you no longer recognize the Book of life as a guide for you. The Revelations have been cast aside and replaced by myths and the illogical reasoning of mankind. 'Scientific reasoning,' they have called it, My child. But no, it is the deception and darkness of satan.

"My child, you are not alone in the battle ahead. The Father has allowed Me the time to gather many little armies throughout the world. Their banners are known to all who proceed in the light. Their banners will be rejected by all who proceed in the darkness.

"I have told you, My child, many times, that your road will be filled with thorns. All who seek to stand and defend My Son shall receive these thorns. But how pleasurable and how magnificent will be the reward for all those who persevere in the days ahead!

MANY ERRORS PROPAGATED IN CHURCH

"We of the Kingdom of the Father find many errors being propagated in My Son's House, Church. It is the great deception that is permitted for mankind in these latter days. It will be in this manner that the sheep shall be separated from the goats. All who have given themselves to satan will be known. For their fruits shall fall, for they will wither on the vine, and all that is rotten shall fall!

"Pray much, My children, for your pastors that they be given the strength from the Father to go forward in truth and in the light. It is sad to say, My child, that many have lost their way, preferring to receive the rewards of mankind. Their knowledge of the supernatural has been cast aside and replaced by humanism and the modernism of your times, rationalizing even sin, My child!

"We have asked all who are with My Son not to abandon His House. Do not judge His House on the man who has been governing it - your pastors and your clergy, for they are only human, subject to sin, even. Remember that the heart and the true foundation of Jesus' House is the Eucharist, that you receive in the Holy Communion. Woe unto that day, My child, when this is even denied you!

TREND TOWARDS SEPARATION FROM ROME

"There is developing, My child, in your country and the world, a most dangerous trend. It is one of separation from the Peter, the head of your Church. You will not bring about this separation from the seat of Rome! You have nothing to gain, but everything to lose, for should you go ahead with this plan of separation, you will lead onto the road of the abyss, leading to the abyss, many souls. Woe unto those pastors! Woe unto the clergy who now set themselves up as leaders to confuse, confound, and mislead!

"Novelty, My child, has been the ruination of many souls. Change - why does mankind call always for change, My child? Is not the test of time a certain guide for mankind? We do not change to please mankind, but We set ourselves as examples to bring mankind to his God.

"Intellectual pride, My children, intellectual pride has sent many, set many onto the path of hell. Yes, do not cast aside this knowledge, this truth of the existence of hell. The agents about you working for the prince of darkness have made it their business to take from your minds the reality of the existence of a realm of punishment.

"I have asked all of My children to read the Book of life. It is your guideline to the future. You will all pray to the Holy Spirit to guide you in your reading that you do not fall into the errors of your day.

"There is great danger of separation from Rome, My children. For mankind is searching, searching into a world that they can never fathom. We see upon your world many organizations and secret societies. They are of satan.

"As in the days of Noe, My child, so it is in your time. Many have given themselves to the worship of false idols. Many have given themselves to the worship of satan. Abominations are being committed in the lay lives and also within the houses of My Son. Permissiveness will not guarantee conversion, My children. Your example has sent many from the path.

"All who have been chosen by the Father to be given the grace of Baptism shall have, from that day forward, a covenant with the Lord.

"It is the will of the Father, My children, that I repeat to you that all who have any part, even a small measure, in the murder of the unborn shall be condemned eternally to the abyss. The Commandments of the most high God, your Father in Heaven, were not given to cast aside, but it is a rule of discipline. And these Commandments must be adhered to. Thou shalt not kill a creation of your Father!

"You have chosen of your own free will, O men of darkness, to send back to the Father souls that have not completed their mission. The score is being counted and you shall receive the fruits of your abominations. Turn back now and make atonement for your murders!

"Your city, My child, is a cesspool of sin. The cities in your country and the world have become cesspools of sin. Remember Sodom! Remember Gomorrah! The sin being committed now upon earth is far more grievous than during those times. Therefore you will be redeemed by a baptism of fire. The hand of God grows heavy; The Father will not tolerate these murders.

"What, My child, does it gain a man if he gathers the treasures of the whole world and forever loses his soul? Pray much, My child; pray much, My children, for if you return to Us but one straying soul and snatch this soul from satan there will be great joy in Heaven forever. And your reward will far surpass anything that you can deem in your imagination!

"Nothing is impossible with the Father. Therefore, call upon Him in these dark days. For He will, in His merciful heart, rescue those whom you will make sacrifice for - whom you, in your true love of mankind will pray for and do penance for.

"You will understand, My child, in time, that those who are given great graces must carry a very heavy cross. There is much that cannot be revealed to you at this time, for there are mysteries of Heaven and a great mystery of earth. At the proper time all this will be made known to you.

GREAT DELUSION AND ABERRATIONS

"We here in Heaven are much grieved, because we see mankind turning from the facts of the supernatural, the light of the Father. They're calling in a manner that makes our heart heavy, for they're reaching out and calling in a manner that has not been directed by the Father from Heaven. They set upon themselves great delusion and great aberrations from the truth. Pray much, My children, that you do not fall into these errors.

"You will find in the days ahead, My child, that they will set many against you, for it is to silence you as they have many other voice-boxes from Heaven in the past. There are many who are in darkness that cannot stand the light intruding upon their world. They enjoy and love their sin so much that they choose to cast aside the knowledge of the veil and the eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven.

"The Father has given you a great grace, My children, in the past - a reprieve from the Ball of Redemption. How long We can keep this fiery cataclysm from coming upon you - well, that, My child, lies with the atonement of mankind. Know that the pages of the Book of life must come to pass. However, if you will turn back from these abominations, these aberrations, and these sins of the flesh, My child, I promise to go before the Father and beg for your reprieve, for I am a Mother and truly the Mother of great sorrows."

SAINT ROBERT BELLARMINE

Veronica - Now Our Lady is walking - no, She's not walking, She's floating over to the right side of the flagpole, and She's looking down. Now behind Her I see a group of men coming forward. They all look very scholarly. Oh, I recognize now Saint Robert, Saint Robert Bellarmine. He's holding a Bible in his left hand. I know it's a large Book.

Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "It is a tome, a tome."

Veronica - And now he has his right hand raised, Saint Robert, and he has his large cross which he's placing now on top of the Book. Now he's nodding, Saint Robert, to Our Lady. And Our Lady is nodding Her head, yes. And now he's coming forward.

St. Robert - "My children, the words of the Queen of Heaven have directed you well. The words of truth and life have been given to you in the past by those directed by the Father from Heaven. You call these men of enlightenment, the prophets of old. But do not, my children, cast them aside as being old and outdated. No, my children, this Book was given to you, as it is for your very lifetime. The word of God the Father is eternal. It shall not be changed to please mankind. You will not cater to the lusts of the flesh. It is not an easy road to the Kingdom. It was never meant to be an easy road. It is a road gained by great grace and merit. It is a road that can be obtained by sacrificing your worldly pleasures.

"You cannot bargain with satan and the Father. There is no middle road. You must stay on the narrow road that leads to the light, or you will go farther into the darkness."

Veronica - Now Saint Robert is moving backwards. He's like just gliding back, just a little above Our Lady, and he's picking up the cross now that had been lying down on the Book, and he's holding it in his right hand.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. Her robe now is very brilliant and white. And now it's not - the cloak over Her head doesn't look purple anymore. Oh, it's a brilliant white, and it has a beautiful gold trim around the edge.

Now Our Lady is pulling out Her Rosary. The Rosary is beautiful, the beads are very big. They're white, but as Our Lady is turning and looking about down here, the beads are taking on a pink, a very pink luminous glow. And the Our Father is golden. Now Our Lady is holding the crucifix up, like this, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

ST. CATHERINE LABOURE

Now Our Lady is pointing up with the crucifix, up to the sky on the left side of the flagpole, Her right side. Now I see a great gathering of people, but they're all dressed in very different clothes than I've ever seen. Oh, they must be from the past, because their dresses - the women are dressed in very long gowns. And some are nuns; I recognize the nuns. Oh, and I know it's Saint Catherine - there's Saint Catherine Labouré! Now she has on the large white hat, but she's not turning her head, because the edge of it is touching the nun on her right, and it seems to be hindering her turning around. And she's smiling.

Now Our Lady is going over and She's standing now at the left side of the flagpole, right next to the - to Saint Catherine. And now Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "My child, satan has a most terrible plan. You must make it known to the world that he will try to discredit all those whom We have chosen in the past to bring to you the truth. You will gather, My child, all the copies of the Books that are being discarded from your shelves, the Books of life and love, the Books of truth. Many are being burned, for they have been replaced by books that have been written by the agents of hell. Hurry, My child, rescue these Books, for soon they will be few among you. Read them well and they will be forever in your hearts. Direct your children in the light. Do not allow them to fall into the darkness of error."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing two of the nuns, and all of these people that are dressed - the ladies all have these long dresses on. And Our Lady is now nodding Her head.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, you use the word 'Mary-like,' but the word is truly 'chastity,' 'modesty.' It is a word, chastity, the word modesty, soon forgotten on your earth.

RETURN ST. MICHAEL TO CHURCH

"Pagans! Pagans, My child, pagans roaming also in the House of My Son! Is there no one who will go and chase them out? I have asked you, for the Father, to return Michael to My Son's House. He is the guardian of the Faith. Michael must be entered into My Son's House.

"Pastors, shepherds of the flock, why do you scatter Our sheep? Do you not know that your responsibility lies with the Father, your Creator, Who has chosen you to direct His sheep? Why have you chosen to scatter them? Gather these sheep, or forever you, too, shall enter into the abyss. There is no place in Heaven for one who has cast aside the role so important, of such greatness, one who is a representative of My Son in His House, chosen from among thousands, millions upon your earth. How sad that so few recognize any longer their true calling!

"If only, My children, I could break through this barrier that you have set against Us and bring to you the knowledge that you have only one obligation: that is to follow the direction of your Father in Heaven. For it is only He that you will stand before in judgment. No man on earth can deny that one day he must cross beyond the veil and stand in judgment before the Father.

"Gather your graces, My children, not as counted in worldly goods, but graces that can be gathered in abundance free for the asking. It is a mission of love. Gather these graces and store them in Heaven, for it will be on this measure that you shall gain your eternal reward."

Veronica - Now I see . . . Our Lady, She's going over to the right side of the flagpole. And now She's pointing up, up to the sky over by the left side of the flagpole, and there are letters now forming in the sky. They're brilliant; they're made like of stars, tiny diamonds set into beautifully stenciled letters: "FAITHFUL AND TRUE."

Now Our Lady is gliding over, and She's raising Her Rosary very high above Her head with Her right hand, like this, and in Her left hand, Our Lady - oh, She has a very large Scapular. I can see the Scapular, the figures on it. And now Our Lady is smiling and coming forward. Oh, She is so beautiful! Oh, Our Lady is so beautiful!

ROSARY AND SCAPULAR TO CRUSH SATAN

Our Lady - "My child, persevere to the end. Have no fear of the days ahead, for with My Rosary and this, the Scapular, We shall crush the head of satan.

"There will be a great war. Many will be lost to Us, as they have not prepared themselves for this great war. Many have not recognized the signs of their times, being too involved, My child, with the pleasures of their world. Their search for riches that will rust and rot have taken them away from their search for eternal life.

"The Chastisement which will be sent upon mankind will be, My child, a great ball of fire."

Veronica - Oh! Now Our Lady is pointing up to the sky. It's becoming very dark, and I can see it. Oh! Oh! [Veronica coughs.] Oh, it's so hot! I see a great, huge ball. It's hurling through the sky, and it's shooting out particles of color. But there is an awful fog; it's a tremendous fog of dust. And now it's traveling at a great speed, and I see now a piece of it has broken away, and it's coming down - oh, a piece of it now fell into what looks like a huge body of water. And oh, the water is just steaming and it's churning up. Oh! It must be awfully large because the water is rising. And I see now people running through the streets and they're screaming. They seem to be running aimlessly; they don't know where to hide or run.

"It's very frightening, Mother! Oh!"

Now it's growing light. It's very frightening. Our Lady now is coming forward.

Our Lady - "My child, I know of your great fear. I cannot avoid allowing you to see the great catastrophes, the great destruction that will be sent upon mankind. Shout, My child, from the rooftops! Do not slacken in your mission. Know that the strength will be given to you to go forward. We are sending many arms to help you. Courage, My child; there is no man on earth that you need fear, for you will be guided by the Father in Heaven. He has a plan for each life set upon earth.

"We have asked you, My child, to join with other voice-boxes throughout the world in spreading this Message from Heaven. The time grows short. Years or months, My child, what difference is it that We give you the date? It is only important that you be ready, for I can assure you, My children, that the great Warning will come upon you at a time you least expect. And then a prodigy of great proportion - in the merciful heart of the Father, you will receive a great light from Heaven. Many in the world will reject this miracle, for they have joined the forces of evil set to stand and squash, My child, every feat of the supernatural sent by the Father to bring mankind back onto the road to the Kingdom.

"And after this, if mankind does not repent and change his ways, there will be sent upon him the great destruction in two parts: the great War, that will take from your earth one third of mankind, and then the Ball of Redemption, the second third. And what is left, My child? O sorrow of great sorrows! What is left, though, shall be in the few, but they will join My Son in rising up in glorious triumph to rebuild the Kingdom of Heaven upon earth.

"We are raising up at this time many disciples, many apostles of the latter days. They will stand in great trial upon earth, but like the voices in the wilderness, in the darkness, they will go forward carrying the light searching in the darkness; they will go forward carrying the light searching with their candles through the darkness for the recovery of their brothers and sisters. From

these hallowed grounds, chosen by the Father, there will be given, for the edification of mankind and the propagation of the mission of recovery of souls, many cures and conversions.

"Pray much, My child. Make many sacrifices. The greatest pleasure to the Father is to watch the sacrifices of the senses being made by mankind."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "You, My child, must now practice the mortification of your eating habits. We have not asked this before of you, for it was not time in the Father's plan. Now We ask this as a great penance for the recovery of many souls. You will now, until the Father deems that it will not be necessary, restrict yourself to one meal a day. No, you will not be hungry, for you will receive your nourishment from My Son. Do you understand, My child?"

Veronica - "Yes, Mother."

Our Lady - "Water will be allowed. Now you will sit, My child, and you will be directed further by Jesus. Yes, My child, you will sit."

PENTECOSTALS NOT OF GOD

"You must warn them now, My child, that they are being misled. The secret societies and the search for the Holy Spirit is entering into the realm of satan. Too many are searching outside the House of God. You, My child, must make it known that the word you call 'Pentecostals' is not of God. It is an error. It has been introduced to try - I say try, My child, for it will only bring battles but not destruction. It will be an insidious evil that will enter to try to take away what is known as the 'institutionalized' House of My Son.

"When I use, My child, the name 'institutionalized,' I do not mean it as a business, as many have made it a business. I mean it as a firm foundation of the Faith. The truth and the knowledge of the Faith from the Father in Heaven has already been given to you. You have a firm foundation. Why are you trying to shake it by introducing sects and groupings that call upon the mores of satan? Do not allow those who have entered into My Son's House to mislead you by interpreting the words of your prophets of old to suit, suit their own worldly means of finding the road to Heaven. I say worldly, because it is leading them fast from the road.

FLEE THESE GATHERINGS

"Many call upon the Holy Spirit, My child, but the spirits they invoke are not from Heaven and the light. They come up fast from the abyss. Flee! Have no part of these gatherings, for they are not from the light. In time, My children, you will evidence the disasters that these gatherings provoke. Many who should know better have given themselves over to this diversion. You need not this diversion. My Son is always with you in the Eucharist.

"My children, many are turning from your Sacraments, searching for a new world, a world that is abounding with the word 'love, love!' But who knows the true meaning of the word love? How many are willing to sacrifice for this love? How many are willing to starve themselves of their worldly desires for this love? How many would be willing to give their lives for this love?

"No, My children, unless you pray - not invoking the spirits, but to pray as the words were given to you - you shall not have the understanding in the light. Do not be confounded and confused. The prayers from Heaven are simple. Do not go searching for the sensational, for you will start your prayers always with: Our Father, Who art in Heaven . . . , not bla bla bla bla bla bla that We hear, My child, coming up here. The misinterpretation of the word 'tongues' - do you know what you read in the Book of life? Man has put a very twisted interpretation. La la la la la - to Us, My children, that is what it sounds like.

"I know, My child, that My directions this evening have given you great discomfort and fear. It is not often that My message has to be so severe, but if We cannot bring you onto the proper road, My children, by reasoning with you, shall the fear of God the Lord be sent upon you to turn you back?

"You do not seek the light in the right places. Pray for the light, but always pray, Our Father, Who art in Heaven . . . , so that you do not invoke the father of all liars, the prince of darkness, satan. For many of you now are calling upon satan. Therefore, pray for the light. Wear your sacramentals, tried and true."

SATAN WORSHIPERS

Veronica - Oh! Our Lady is also pointing over with a very angry look on Her face. And I see - oh, a terrible . . . oh, it's - oh, my goodness! I know what it is; I see . . . I know they're human beings, but they're wearing black garments and slit holes in their faces. And Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "See, My child, the worship of the prince of evil. You are shocked, My child? Do not delude yourselves that this does not exist upon your earth now, the worship of satan. Pagans! Pagans in the House of God! Pagans roaming your nations, leaders of your nations giving themselves to satan!

"The destruction is fast approaching mankind. There is nothing that satan will not do to seduce the nations. Awaken now from your lethargy, your love of riches; open your eyes to the truth."

Veronica - Oh, now I see - Our Lady is pointing over, and there is - oh, my goodness! It looks like people are fighting. Oh, it's a terrible war! Oh, it's a terrible war! And there's so much blood. Now I see a stream of blood, and it's going across the waters and it looks like Italy, and France. Oh, my!

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's placing upon Her head a black shawl.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, much blood will be shed upon the earth. Many will be martyred for the cause of My Son before this battle is over.

"I have great hope, My child, great confidence that the armies of the light raised throughout your world will be able to go forth and reach the world with the truth, so that your generation can avoid the greatest part of the punishment that has been allotted, that will be given to mankind if your world does not turn from the evil and the offenses being committed - offenses that will not be condoned by the Father, for you have given yourselves, as a perverse generation, to satan.

"Guard the souls of your children well, parents, for there will be tears flowing and much gnashing of teeth in those days when many are claimed. For one will be in the field, and then one will be taken. The world shall be cleansed gradually, and with a baptism of fire.

"It is through the grace of the Father that all those who have received the Message from Heaven have the time to prepare their souls and the souls of those they love. And with the charity of heart they will also go and prepare others who have been less fortunate in receiving the light, for many have rejected it. But in the mercy of the Father, the power of the prayer on your part shall bring those straying sheep back also to the fold. Convert the unbeliever! Go forward now as apostles of truth!

"When this cataclysm comes upon mankind, there will be no excuse, there will be no casting aside the fact in knowledge that you have given yourselves over to either satan or the Father in Heaven. Each man has a covenant with the Lord; each man shall hold full responsibility for his soul and the souls of those he loves.

"Reject not the knowledge that there is a supernatural world about you unseen to your human eyes. You must be separated from your human body before you will have this knowledge of life beyond the veil. But do not be deluded now by the agents of satan who try to take this knowledge from you that you are but pilgrims upon this earth - a short stay, a time of pilgrimage in which you will gain your merit or set your soul onto the road to damnation. You have been given the way. You will follow it with discipline, sacrifice, and prayer, or you will be lost forever. Pray much, My children, for many prayers are needed. Your world is in deep darkness.

"My child, you will meet with much disapproval by many of Our clergy. I prepare you for this, for many have fallen into the web of satan, not recognizing these gatherings of Pentecostals for what they truly are: a creation to distort and deceive.

"You must remember, My child, that satan was cast out, Lucifer, Luciel, with great knowledge of how to deceive the nations and mankind. No, My child, I cannot explain to you now why all of this power was not removed. It is a secret of Heaven.

PAUL VI CONDEMNS PENTECOSTALISM

"Yes, My child, many have given themselves to disobedience of your Holy Father, your Vicar. We have asked him to condemn the practice of calling upon the spirit. He has followed the direction of the Father, but many of his clergy have fallen into disobedience of your Vicar. Many have chosen to go their own way, following their own rules without discipline. Many have set themselves up to guide others without the true knowledge, for they have cast aside Our Vicar and his warnings. Yes, Our Holy Father suffers much, My child. Pray much for him, for his strength is greatly taxed by those who give him much sorrow. Those he has trusted have set the knives into his heart."

Veronica - Oh, now Our Lady is moving over to the right side of the flagpole. Oh, She is bending Her head. Oh, and Jesus is coming over now; He's coming through the clouds. Oh, there's like a great mist just over the flagpole by the . . . oh, the great figure of that eagle on the pole. There's a great mist, like a fog. It's almost like the formation of a cloud. And Jesus is right in the center of it. Now He's coming down very slowly. He's gliding down, and He's standing by Our Lady.

Now Jesus is leaning forward.

Jesus - "You will finish the prayers of atonement, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able, please kneel. Jesus is with Our Lady over on the right side of the flagpole. Now Jesus is smiling. Oh! Oh, He's so beautiful! Oh, and Our Lady now is coming over. Now Jesus is motioning. She's coming over to His right side. Now Jesus has His robe; the robe is a burgundy color. Oh, and He is leaning forward.

Jesus - "My child, as you will notice, I seldom change the color of My robe. This can be a lesson to mankind that change is not always of the good spirit. It compounds confusion and error."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over, He's - well, He's floating. He doesn't walk, He seems to glide on the air. Now He's looking down and He's placing His hand in front of Him. Now He's bending His face over.

Jesus - "My child, it will not be necessary for My children to open their packages. Graces flow in abundance from the Father onto these sacred grounds. Everything and every soul shall be bathed in the light. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Jesus has His hands placed together, like this, three fingers, and extended out, and He's turning over, well, to - on His right and raising His hand like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. He's making the sign of the cross.

Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary with the crucifix, like this, and She's raising it like this in front of Her and making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to the right and She's waiting now. And Jesus has gone before Her, and He's now going over to the left side of the flagpole. Now Our Lady is coming behind Him and - oh, Saint Michael . . . Michael is over there. He has a long white robe on still, and he's standing there with a balance in his hand and a spear. The balance is in his left hand and the spear is in the right hand. And he's looking down and he's pointing the spear downward. I don't think it's a good sign when he points the spear downward. I know that he means it shows displeasure of the actions of mankind now in the world, and which would lead to eventual punishment.

Now the spear is still pointed downward. And Jesus, though, is coming over, and He's in the center now between the flagpole and the trees. And He's placing His hand in front of Him and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming behind Him with Michael, and they're now almost - Jesus is almost standing on the branch of the tree. Oh, and He's looking down now, and He's placing His hand down. It's just about level with His chest, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My children, you will receive graces in abundance. My Mother has come to you in the will of the Father as a Mediatrix between mankind and the Father, to save, to recover as many souls as are willing to sacrifice and do penance in the time left for them. Know that you will not cast aside the warnings of My Mother."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising, He's going up over the flagpole. And Our Lady now is following Him. She's just floating up, She's just gliding. Oh, and Michael now is by Our Lady. He's at the left side of Our Lady, and they're standing now over by the flagpole. Now Jesus has come forward, and He's placed His hand up by His face, and He means to listen.

Jesus - "My child, We have given the Message from Heaven. It will be accepted or rejected in the will of mankind. The choice for the eternal salvation of his soul still lies with each man. None will be forced into Heaven. Graces will be given in abundance for the recovery of souls, but one must want to, My child. One will ask and receive by merit the keys to the Kingdom.

"I send upon you, in the Father and the Holy Spirit, graces for the cure and conversion - cure of the bodies and cure of the soul, all for the asking. All who are labored with sorrow, come to My Mother and be solaced. There is no rest in Heaven. There is no time as you measure it upon earth.

"Know that My Mother is ever present on these grounds. Ask and you shall receive, for She has set Herself with willingness as a Mediatrix for you, for She is your Mother, and all mothers upon earth will look up to My Mother as an example of purity and sacrifice."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking up, and He's placing His hand out to Our Lady, and Our Lady now has come forward, and He's taken Her hand - Jesus has taken Our Lady's hand, and now They're both gliding over to the right side of the flagpole near the trees. Now Jesus is bending over.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue now with the prayers of atonement. So many are needed."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

June 18, 1974

Fourth Anniversary of Our Lady of the Roses

Our Lady - "As at My first appearance here upon these sacred and hallowed grounds chosen by the Father, you will be on your knees once again.

"We sent to you on that day a true and holy priest, one who will also be with you on the days to come."

Veronica - Oh! Our Lady now is coming down from the left side of the flagpole by the trees. The light is very beautiful about the trees. It's a bright white light, but pale blue - turning pale blue in color.

PADRE PIO

Now behind Our Lady there's a man. Oh! He's wearing a brown monk's habit. Oh, It's Padre Pio. Oh! Now his hands are raised in front of him. He's smiling. I'm looking now at his beard. His beard is very white, but he has a very young face. He's smiling. Oh, he's so happy! And he's placing his hands in front of him, like this. Oh, and now he's taking some cloth - it looks like, it looks like he has on a pair of mittens or gloves with the fingers cut out. Now he's removing them from his right hand, and he's holding his hand forward. Oh, and I can see his hands. They're very badly bruised. Oh, my! Oh, it's very sore looking. He has a hole right through his - the center of his palm.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's moving quite close now. She's just a little above the Michael sign. Oh!

Our Lady - "My child, it is only through the knowledge of suffering and the value of suffering in knowledge that you can attain the Kingdom of Heaven. So few are willing to suffer for My Son, preferring the pleasures of the world.

PRIESTS MISGUIDED BY SUPERIORS

"My child, make it known to Our priests in My Son's houses upon earth, churches, that We want Our priests to shine forth as pure examples of chastity and holiness. They have been misguided in direction by many superiors, who also follow like sheep to the slaughter, the misdirection of their superiors. It is like a wheel turning, My child, with the fire slowly destroying it.

"The example that must be shown and given to the children of earth by Our priests must set them apart as representatives of My Son. They do not have any equal upon earth, for their vocation is a special gift of God. We are sad, My child, to look upon the darkness that covers the soul of many.

"The greatest error in My Son's House is the delusion set upon man by satan that souls will be gained by joining them in their corruption. No! The example must be pure and set apart from the worldly instincts.

"Human nature, My child, sets man on the path to sin. He can overcome this sin by staying with My Son, close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world. Unless you eat of His Body and drink of His Blood, you cannot have the light within you, for it is His Body that is food for your soul.

"Your soul, My child, is an entity apart from the human body, which is subject, the body, to decay and be destroyed. However, the only destruction to the human soul that is eternal as created by the Father, is the destruction that can be wrought by satan.

"The free will of man sets him on the road to the Kingdom of God or on the road to the darkness of eternal damnation with the prince of darkness, Lucifer.

"My child, it saddens Us much to look upon a generation with the slow disintegration of home life. The example being given within the homes to the children is foul! Discipline! Where have you led your children, My children?

"You are disturbed, My child, by the present events. I cautioned you to be prepared for the forces of evil that will close in upon these sacred grounds in an attempt to stop the good work. Prayer shall cast out the darkness.

"Yes, My child, We look upon a world that has given itself to satan. The people of the world and the nations now degrade themselves in debauchery, fornication, and all sins of the flesh. More souls, My child, are going into hell because of these sins of the flesh. They are falling into hell as fast as the snowflakes that fall from the heavens."

A VISION OF HELL

Veronica - Oh, my! Oh, I see that large pit. It's an - oh, it's a hole, a cavern going down into the ground. Oh, my goodness! Now I see . . . they look like human bodies, but they're glowing. They're almost on fire, like coals. But I recognize

their shape; they're people. And I can see, almost, their faces, except for the orange glow that they're in. They're filled with terror; their faces are filled with terror.

Now over to the side there are horrible, horrible creatures. They look almost half human and animal. They have no hands. They're like - in one of them that's clinging to the side of the wall. And as these bodies of the fallen souls float by, they reach out tramping them, by holding onto the side of the wall and kicking at them with feet. But the feet have long, claw-like nails, almost animal claws. Their feet and their hands are, are terrible - like claws, also. Their faces I can't describe. They're horrible!

Now I seem to be going up, up, and it's not so hot as it was down in the hole. And I can't hear the screaming as much. Oh! Oh! Coming out of the hole . . . oh, it's like coming out of a furnace. Oh!

And now Our Lady is coming over. She's coming from the right side of the flagpole. And the sky is becoming very bright. Now Our Lady is leaning over.

Our Lady - "My child, it is not a pleasant sight, but one which cannot be avoided by many, for they choose to sell their soul to Lucifer. Many have been redeemed by the acts of atonement and prayers of the faithful and those who have the capacity to love.

"The Father is most merciful, not wishing one to be lost without cause. However, do not be misguided by those who preach a false doctrine, My child, that there is no hell or purgatory or place of purging. It is only Lucifer's work to deceive you so that your sin has become a way of life.

"Your country has fallen into deep darkness of spirit. The nations of the world now advance fast into their own destruction, brother against brother, sister against sister, mother against daughter, father against son. Oh, whatever will become of a degenerate generation?"

Veronica - Our Lady now is standing right below Her - She said, "the guiding star."

Up above, there's one star in the sky; Our Lady is standing right below it. The lights from the star is making pinpoints of radiance onto Our Lady's crown. It's very beautiful. Our Lady has a crown set with beautiful stones. The colors from the stones are red and blue, purple, green, yellow. Oh, it's the most beautiful sight I have ever seen.

Now Our Lady is pointing upward to the star.

Our Lady - "My child, cast your eyes upon the farthest star in the sky. You will have to proceed much farther beyond that star to reach the Kingdom of the Father. It is the world of the spirit. You cannot enter unless you leave your body, your human body.

"Make it known to the world, My child, that the soul when it leaves the body has full consciousness, full knowledge of what goes on about it. Know that the Father created mankind to follow in the majesty of the Father. However, sad to say, My child, many have sought to join and equal the majesty of the Father. This arrogance and pride sets them onto the road to their own destruction, for as the Father cast out of Heaven those who set themselves above Him, so shall all who set themselves upon earth above the Father be cast into the abyss of eternal damnation.

"Parents, I cannot direct you with more urgency than I can now, to call your aid in governing the lives of your children with great care. The foundation of their faith must start in the homes. The young years, the tender years of their childhood must be given to the knowledge of the Father and the role they must play upon earth as pilgrims, as disciples for the Father in Heaven.

"There is great error, My children, in the world today. Satan has poisoned many minds, even among those who were given great grace of knowledge and the power to direct the young souls. They are using this power to destroy.

"Know now that nothing is hidden from the Father. All will be held accountable for their part in the destruction of a young soul. We do not set you up to judge your brothers and sisters, My children, but your example must be one that is constructive.

"It saddens Our heart much, My children, to know that there are so few who will dedicate their lives solely to saving their brothers and sisters.

"There are many symptoms of the basic illness of mankind. Godlessness, My child - they have forgotten their Father in Heaven. The Father will chastise, My child, those He loves.

A PAGAN GENERATION

"How many tears have I shed as I stand looking down upon a pagan generation! Nakedness, impurity of heart, reaching in to the corruption of the soul. Keep in mind, My children, that as you sow, so shall you reap.

"The greatest power you have at this time, My children, is to pray. Satan and his agents cannot stay where there is prayer. Chase them out now! Chase them out with a vigilance of prayer in your home and in your churches, and throughout the world."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward. She looks very beautiful. Oh, Our Lady has on Her feet - Her gown and Her cloak over the gown is beautiful. It's a shining white, with gold trim all along the border. Oh, She looks so beautiful!

Our Lady looks very young now - oh, like a little girl, I would say of about thirteen or fourteen. Oh, and now Our Lady is looking down. She's very pleased with Her slippers. Oh! Oh, yes, Our Lady has on golden sandals. And on each front tip of the center of the sandal straps there is a golden rose. Oh, it's so dainty, so beautiful. And as Our Lady turns, the light is reflected from the roses on Her feet.

And Our Lady now is extending Her right hand out, like this. Oh, and in Her right hand is another rose, a golden rose. Oh! Now coming down behind Our Lady are the most beautiful - oh, the colors are just beautiful! They're small angels - oh, cherubims. And they do have . . . oh, they have . . . it does look like one has a heart. Oh, yes, the one over on the left dressed in blue, she's dressed in blue, and she has - it looks like a girl angel - she has a garland of roses about her head. They're white, beautiful white. She looks very tiny. But she is holding a golden-looking heart. It's just a little bit smaller than she is, extending - which she's holding in front of her chest, this way. And she's smiling.

And now, standing over completely in a circle about Our Lady, there are other small angels dressed in different colors. The brilliance of the light coming from behind them and all around them make the colors just glimmer out so they hurt my eyes almost to look. It's so beautiful! Oh!

Now they're extending over in front of them a garland - oh, they're roses, beautiful roses. From here they look like fresh roses, yellow and red and white. Beautiful! Now Our Lady is turning, and oh, it's so bright! The crown on Her head is glistening; oh, it's just gleaming in the light. Beautiful! Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming down, and She's motioning behind me.

Our Lady - "You may sit now, My child. I have much to discuss with you, but much of this must be in secret for this time."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady is kissing the Rosary. She knows that I have a new Rosary that must be blessed. Oh. Oh.

Our Lady - "I cannot take away the plan that will be put in motion by the Father soon. Gradually many children will be removed from earth to save their souls.

"Parents, heed this admonition now, that you will save yourselves great sorrow if you now prepare your children. I cannot, My child, at this time give you added knowledge of what is to come. I can only as a Mother direct you, My children, to listen and heed My warning. Prepare your children, for many will be taken from your world. You do not understand, you cannot understand the great sorrow of loss. Many will experience in the future this great sorrow. It will be of great comfort to know that you have prepared your children.

"I do not, My child, give this direction to set fear into the hearts of My children. I cannot avoid telling you this, for I do not wish to see the tears and know the heartaches of these mothers.

FATHER DOES NOT FORCE LOVE

"You ask, My child, why I cannot go forward with a full miracle of knowledge to all. I can only answer you in this manner. The Father will not force a love.

"No, My child, I cannot enlarge upon this at this time. There are many secrets of Heaven that would no longer be sacred if they were revealed to you.

"Yes, My child, there will be a great War, and a great Miracle, and then the great Chastisement. It is all to come to pass.

"Yes, My child, the great Chastisement will be a baptism of fire. In your country there are areas, My children, that will fall into major catastrophe."

CALIFORNIA COASTLINE TO FALL

Veronica - Oh, my! Oh! I see . . . I know . . . I see great waves. Oh, they're pounding onto the shores all along the coastline. There are beautiful, big homes on the coastline. They look very wealthy homes, large and white, and like estates. They're all built up on a hill. And I see . . . oh, my goodness! The land is just sliding right down into the water, and the houses are going down with them. And I can see people running, trying to flee from the ground that's starting to split open. And it's falling right into the water. Oh, my! Oh! Oh! I see . . . I know where it is. It's California. Oh, my! Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "That is not, My child, the only area that faces great destruction."

EASTERN COASTLINE TO FALL

Veronica - And now Our Lady is pointing over, over on the other side. It's like looking at a map. And there's another coastline; I know we're over on the East Coast. And I see . . . oh, I recognize New York, and Long Island. It extends out into the water. Oh! And I see a great flash, a burst of fire. And the water is rising very high. And that coastline, too, is just like dissolving and falling into the water. Oh!

Now Our Lady is pointing overhead, and She's pointing high into the sky. And there's a tremendous, large ball. And it's coming through the sky at a tremendous pace of speed. And as it's coming it looks almost round in shape, but it's orange and it's glowing. It's very, very hot. Oh, my!

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips. And now -

Our Lady - "My child, this is all I can show you at this time, but you will listen carefully to My direction.

ORDER OF ST. MICHAEL

"The order of Saint Michael will go forward throughout your country and the world. You will heed the direction of the Father that Michael be entered back into the houses of My Son, churches. Michael is the guardian of the House of God. He shall not be kept out of the houses of God. If you do not allow the guardian in, you will open the door for the entrance of the evil spirits. The prince of darkness has set upon the earth many agents. They do not come in their abominable forms, but they enter into the bodies of the fallen human.

"Do not be deceived, My children, by those who parade as angels of light, but beneath their exterior they have the black hearts of Lucifer. I do not expect you to cast wary eyes upon your neighbors, but to remain within yourselves, caring less for the things of your world, and resorting more to prayer and sacrifice. Your daily lives must be godly lives, led by the Holy Spirit sent to you.

"We are quite pleased with the words the Spirit sent unto man that the family that prays together will stay together, My child. No truer a message was ever coined. The family that prays together will stay together.

SEEKING IN FALSE CHANNELS FOR HOLY SPIRIT

"My child, in the Message from Heaven, make it known to mankind that they must not cast aside the God-given knowledge of the supernatural. However, they must be warned not to go about seeking in false channels the Spirit of light, for We look upon great error in their seekings, for they have found the spirits of darkness. No evil shall ever be triumphant. In the course of time, by their fruits will they be known.

"The Rabat - rabat is the teacher of life, the priest, but you cannot be fooled by those who foul their garments. Pray for them much, My children, for being human, there is a struggle to remain in the light.

"The forces of evil are rampant upon your world. Many will take the easy road, the wide road leading into the abyss. Pick up your cross, My children, and follow My Son. It is the only road that will lead to eternal happiness. So few are willing to suffer. We hear cries of love, peace, happiness, joy. And all We see is suffering and sorrow. Why, My children? Because you are looking for your peace, joy, and happiness in the wrong places. There cannot be peace, joy, or happiness unless you follow the plan set down by the Father in Heaven.

"Every day, every hour, We watch your world, the peoples of earth debauching themselves in sin, a sin more grievous than in the time of Noe. They, the peoples of earth, disport themselves in a manner more foul than ever seen, even in the time of Noe. For they now go forward in a sophisticated, foul sin - a way of life that the children are slowly sinking farther and farther into the cesspools of error and darkness. Should this way of life continue, there is no alternative but to visit upon you the great Warning and Chastisement.

EXPECT GREAT OPPOSITION

"My child, you can expect in the future great opposition, even from Our clergy. For My own will know Me, My own will seek Me, and My own will find Me.

"Generation through generation, man carries the same stigma of blindness and hardness of heart. Many have hardened their hearts and closed their eyes to the truth. Why, My child; you ask Me why? Because, My child, it is sad to say that should they open their eyes and their heart should melt, and they should look with their hearts, they would have to give up their sin which they love. They care more for the pleasures of the world than for the things of Heaven.

"In a land, in a home where there is abundance, much is expected.

"You will go forward, My child, propagating the Message from Heaven. Detach yourself completely from the world about you. Your direction will come to you and appear before your very eyes. Many miracles of cure and conversion will be

given for the edification of the souls and the establishment of these hallowed grounds as a place of great cure and conversion, as I have come to you in the plan of the Father as a Mediatrix between God and man.

"You will continue, My child, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able, please kneel. Oh, there are great lights now coming from the sky. Oh, they're, they're just like pinpointing; the sky is opening up. Oh, and Jesus now is coming down. Oh! You could see Him! Oh, He looks so beautiful! Oh, my! Oh, now Jesus is coming forward, and Our Lady is looking up. He's coming down now, and He's standing by Our Lady. Our Lady is moving over, She's floating backwards over towards the tree. Now Our Lady is standing just above the tree, and Jesus is going over to Her right side.

Now He's saying something; I can't hear. And Our Lady is nodding. Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He seems very pleased. And now Jesus is coming forward. And it's a little windy, because His, His gown is blowing. Oh, and He's in His bare feet. Oh! Now - oh, I can see the marks on Jesus' hands. He's moving His robe over to His left arm now, and I can see the holes. Actually, it's very rough skin; it looks - oh, very, oh, painful looking. It's red and swollen about His wrist.

Oh, and now Jesus is looking down; and He is saying, very quietly:

Jesus - "My child, it is with great joy that I look upon the loving souls.

"My Mother has been sent to you as a Mediatrix from the Father. You will listen to Her counsel, for you stand in great trial in the days to come. It is only through the intercession of My beloved Mother that you will be directed out of the darkness. The Father, in the Spirit, deems that all must make atonement for the offenses against the Creator. We send upon you many graces, graces for cure and conversion, graces for the wayward souls. Do not reject these, for you will then be forever lost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this. And He has His three fingers together, and then making the sign of the cross. Now He's pointing His hand downward, over just by the trees. Oh! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is taking Her large crucifix to the beautiful Rosary. Oh, it's golden; the crucifix is golden. Our Lady is extending it out, like this, and She's making the sign of the cross. She's pointing down with it: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is rising a little higher, and Jesus is also going . . . He's about the middle of the flagpole now, and He's floating over - I say floating. He doesn't walk, He just glides. The air seems to carry Him over to the left side of the flagpole. Now He's looking down, and He's smiling. And He's placing His hand out in front of Him, like this. His fingers are like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's motioning to me to listen. He's touching His mouth with His hand.

Jesus - "My child, you will make it known that it is not necessary to remove the objects of godly nature from their packages. I assure you the graces can penetrate anything man-made."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is going over to the - oh, He's almost touching that branch of the tree. No, He's going up now and moving over to the center. And Our Lady is right behind Him. Now She's standing and looking down, smiling; Our Lady is smiling. And now Jesus is placing His hand downward, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, in the Father and in the Spirit. Know that We are inseparable, as We are one, Who send upon you graces in abundance. Listen well to the counsel of My Mother and you will not be lost to Us."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising up. He's going over now, He's floating over and turning to His left - that would be to our right side. And now He's going over with Our Lady.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue now with the prayers of atonement. I could add onto the words of My Mother; however, it will not be necessary at this time. I am certain that My Mother's words carry great weight with you."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

July 1, 1974

Eve of the Visitation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - . . . a very light blue, a beautiful blue shade. And now I see, I see a great star; it has three points. And written above it are the letters T-R-I-N-I-T-Y: "TRINITY."

Now it's growing much brighter over by the left side of the flagpole. And I see, I see a man on a cross. The cross is lying almost horizontal. But no, both sides of the cross have long cords. And I see there's a man on the cross, and the cross is being pulled across its side and long ways. And it's very strange; the cross is being pulled by - I can see the clergy, cardinals and bishops. Now the man on the cross - oh, the man on the cross is the Holy Father, Pope Paul.

Now - oh, there's a beautiful blue light now forming just to the right of the flagpole. And the very sky is opening, and it's like the sky is just filled with small blue clouds. And as they're opening, I can see - oh, Our Lady is coming forward. Oh! Oh, She looks so beautiful! Our Lady is dressed in a white gown, but She has on a very full blue cloak over Her head and down to Her, Her feet. Now Our Lady has on a pair of sandals; I can see Her toes. The sandals are a pale gold in color. They're very bright and brilliant, because as Our Lady now is moving forward the light is very bright. It's very, very hard on your eyes, it's so bright.

Now Our Lady is bending over.

POPE PAUL CRUCIFIED

Our Lady - "My child, the scene that you have just witnessed is in the present. Our Vicar and your Father on earth is being crucified by those who have pledged themselves to follow him in obedience. It saddens the heart of all in Heaven to observe the disobedience of the children of earth to Our Vicar. These seeds of disobedience have been sown by satan.

"Your world is now in anguish; your world is in deep darkness of the spirit. I have been given this time, My children, to bring you a stern Message from Heaven. Because of your great abominations, because of your pride and disobedience, because of your turning from your Maker, the Creator of Heaven and of earth, there will be sent upon the world, your world, a sword of great magnitude.

"The scoffers have turned their backs upon the truth. Those who ridicule the Message from Heaven will find themselves sadly awakened in the near future.

"Your country has given itself to destruction; your country wallows now in filth and abominations; but most of all, your country, most glorious, given much in abundance by the Father, has fed the human and destroyed the soul!

"I have promised, My children, in the past to protect you. I can no longer extend this promise, for the balance is heavily to the left. The Father plans to chastise those He loves. The numbers of souls falling into hell are as numerous and more plentiful now than the snowflakes that fell in your wintertime.

"Yes, My child, there will be sent upon mankind a great Chastisement. The Ball of Redemption hovers near. The Father extends His hand. His heart beats waiting, His heart all-merciful for you. But the sands in the hourglass are running out.

"The Spirit of truth, My children, has been sent to you countless numbers of times in the present and the past. Many have rejected them, choosing to set themselves onto the road of error and damnation. Pride, intellectual pride in the House of God, is more a formidable barrier than outright licentiousness! This barrier destroys! Strip yourselves of this pride and arrogance! Return to your state of poverty of the body and meekness of the soul! Unless you make yourselves like unto the little children, you will not enter into the Kingdom.

"There are upon your earth now many voice-boxes from Heaven. I have come to you, My children, in numerous places and to many people throughout your world. The Father has sent Me to you as a Mediatrix.

"I Who knew the temptations of the world had to fight and struggle as you do, My children, for I am not unaware of your problems. But I have set before you the plan for your salvation. Of free will many have tossed My words, not hearkening, aside. They steep themselves in deceit and the pleasures of the flesh, all of a temporal nature, casting aside the truth in knowledge that all life upon your earth must one day come to an end.

"You all, as human creations of the Father, must return to your Creator and you will be judged as the seed you have sown, as it has flourished and grown a true, straightened stalk with pure waters, a credit to your Creator, in the battle against satan. But, no! Many of you have become weak. You have chosen to go onto the wide road, preferring the pleasures of the flesh and the gain of worldly goods.

"You will be taken from your earthly life as you entered it, with nothing but the graces you have accumulated or rejected, in your lifetime upon earth. Are you, My children, prepared for this? Have you prepared yourselves and your children? Many of you will not be allowed beyond the years that you expect. You do not know the day nor the hour.

"There is a plan in Heaven for every life that the Father places upon the earth. Your world has steeped itself in murder. Thou shalt not kill! All who have given themselves to this lust and murder shall be set into the abyss and suffer eternal

damnation. Sin, the most abominable of offenses to the Father, has become a way of life with many now. Whatever shall become of your children? The example of many parents is poor. There will be many tears shed upon earth and much gnashing of teeth in those days. Your future, your future, you ask; your future is now!"

Veronica - I see . . . it's a seat, a large seat covered in red velvet. And all about it is gold trim. And the back of the seat has a, a back that's very ornate. It has a crown, a golden crown, set into the back of the seat. Now there's a man sitting upon the seat. Oh, he's a very kindly-looking man, but he looks like he's quite old. His beard is very white and long. On his head there is a crown. It's made of red velvet. And on top there are two golden spokes, and on top of the spokes there is a huge cross. Now the man in the seat, he's raising - he has a scepter, sort of like a cane-like scepter, almost like a shepherd's crook, one of those shafts. And he's pointing over to the left side of the sky.

Oh, my goodness! I see coming out of the sky a very large ball. It's twirling, it's coming at a very great speed. And now it's hot. Oh! Oh! Oh, my goodness! It's a huge ball. I'm almost very close to it now. I can feel the heat. Oh! And I see colors now coming from around the ball: yellow and pale pink. Oh, it's, it's a ball of fire. Oh, my goodness! Oh! Oh!

THE ETERNAL FATHER

And now - oh, oh, my! And now I'm down here and I can see the man sitting on the throne. He's very kindly-looking. He's very old, but he's very kindly-looking. Now written above his head there are letters forming in the sky now in golden colors. And they're very brilliant. And it says: "THE ETERNAL FATHER." Oh, "THE ETERNAL FATHER." Oh!

Now the Eternal Father is pointing with His scepter over to the area again where that terrible ball was. And now there are words forming in the sky: "WAR": W-A-R. And then underneath I see a great explosion. It's, it's like a big picture of a mushroom, like. Oh, my goodness! Oh!

And now Our Lady is coming forward. She looks very sad. Now She's coming over to the left side of the flagpole and bending down.

Our Lady - "My child, you will shout from the rooftops. Do not hesitate in your mission. Do not be set back by the opinion of mankind. Shout it from the roof, My child: wars are a punishment for man's sins. There will be a great War, My child. Oh, I am truly, truly the Mother of Sorrows! Your world will go up in great smoke, My child."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! Oh!

Our Lady - "You are frightened, My child. I do not wish to set fear upon you. But you must see what will befall mankind very soon unless you and others work with great haste to send the message and warning from Heaven. You must not slacken in your mission, My child. Pray for the light and you will be given the strength."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is rising high up by the flagpole. And now the sky is opening up. Oh, I can see Michael. I recognize Michael. He's very large. He's coming down next to Our Lady. He covers the whole sky. Our Lady looks very tiny next to Michael. And Michael now has a spear in his right hand.

St. Michael - "Soon, my child, you will see the spear dipped in blood."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "My child, you do not understand the words. As My guardian, he, too, wishes to warn you that the time is growing short. Mankind brings down upon itself a great sword. The penance will be hard. All who remain with My Son in the light will have no reason to fear. They will go through these days with much courage and perseverance.

"The greatest measure of responsibility, My children, will fall upon the parents, to see that their children's souls are guarded from contamination. You must pray much in your homes so that you will not be misled. Satan has set upon the world many agents. They work and plan and never sleep, planning the destruction of the human soul. Recognize the faces of evil about you. They will not come in recognizable form or face. Being human, they will not appear to you in their diabolical, supernatural state. They must work through the bodies of men and women, and even - sadly, My child - children.

"Do not cast aside the armor, the material armor given to you by the Father. You will wear your armor, not as decoration but for protection! Do not take your armor from about your necks because you listen to the jests of others. It is satan who has set them against you.

"My child, remember the words well that I will now give you. Repeat them daily: beware of an evil force that surrounds a shrine of purity. They will seek to stop you with all cunning and deception. So heed the warning of Heaven and the archangels. They have been sent to protect you. Pray much for the light. Beware of an evil force that surrounds a shrine of purity. They will try to stop you with all cunning and deception.

"Michael must be entered into the House of God. Return him or you will fall. A House in darkness, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. All that is rotten will fall!

"My child, I am filled with great despair."

Veronica - Oh, dear!

Our Lady - "I despair for the numbers of souls who have hardened their hearts and given themselves to satan. The most despicable of abominations We view upon earth. Nothing is hidden to the Father. You will not escape your just judgment. Remember, My children, Noe, Sodom; whatever will you receive now when your sins cry to Heaven for retribution?"

VICTIM SOULS NEEDED

"The Father, My child, gave you a great reprieve upon your earth. His heart is all-merciful, not wishing for one to be lost. But now the time has come to separate the sheep from the goats. Pray much, My children. Make many acts of penance, sacrifice. Many victim souls are needed in the days ahead, victims to the merciful love of the Father - those who are willing to give of themselves for the repatriation of another soul. Give, and all will be given to you by the Father. For it is truly, My children, in giving that you shall receive.

"Repeat once more, My child, the warning to mankind: All who have been either accessories or prominent in the murders of the unborn and do this of free will and conscience shall be condemned to the eternal fires of the abyss, hell! Murder is rampant; life as you know it no longer is viewed from Heaven. We see man a creature of lust, murderous of heart, without scruples, hoarders of wealth, starving the righteous. The sword of destruction will claim many.

"Prepare yourself, My child, for a great test. There is no reason to fear, for the Father will turn all evil to good.

"You will sit now, My child, until My Son is here with us."

[Pause]

Veronica - Oh, the sky is opening up. It's just beautiful! Oh, the light is so bright it hurts my eyes. Oh! Oh, Jesus is coming down. Jesus is coming down now. Now before Him now His feet, Jesus' feet are bare. Oh, He hasn't any slippers on. Oh, He thinks that's funny, but He has no slippers on. But His robe, His gown is very long. It's only when the wind blows I can see His feet. Now Jesus is coming down by the right side of the flagpole. He's smiling. And now He's taking His cloak - Jesus has on a . . . oh, it's a burgundy-colored cloak, and it's tied at His neck by a band of brown-colored cloth. It's like a piece of leather. And it's tied there on His neck. And now Jesus is taking the cloak and He's putting it on His left arm. Oh, He is saying:

Jesus - "That, My child, is that I may have My right arm free."

Veronica - Oh! Now Jesus is coming forward. Oh, and I see now Our Lady is coming through the clouds. There's forming a beautiful blue and white grouping of clouds, and they seem to be - oh, Our Lady seems to be floating on the clouds. And they're bringing Her very close now. Jesus is moving forward. And Our Lady now is on the right side of Jesus. Oh, She's very beautiful! Now with Her are - oh, I see some nuns. Oh, I recognize the nuns. Oh! Oh, it's Saint Theresa. Oh, it's Saint Theresa, and there are three other nuns with her. Oh, they're her sisters. Oh, yes. Now they're coming forward very close now.

Jesus is coming forward. He's standing now - oh, is He going to step on the banner? Oh, no. Oh, Jesus is standing just above the banner now, on the right side, very close to the ground. Now He's looking down. Now Jesus is putting His hands together like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning His head over, and He's looking down over by the tree.

Jesus - "Do not discomfort yourself, My child. It is not necessary to open your pocketbook. I assure you I can see into it."

Veronica - Oh! Now Jesus is smiling.

Jesus - "You extend, My children, all sacramentals if you have them at hand. However, I can bless them with the blessing of the Trinity without your removing them from their bagging. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is floating up; He's going high up. The air seems to carry Him. He just floats right up to the top. Oh, now He's crossing across to the left side of the flagpole, and Our Lady is right behind Him, and the four nuns. Theresa's up front, and there are two nuns now that are going to the side of Theresa, and the other one is behind her. And they're coming now

over to the left side. And now Jesus is looking down, and He's putting His hand down now in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming down and He's looking down by the tree. Now He's placing His hand out like this, and from His hands - oh, my! There are rays coming from Jesus' hands; there are streams of very bright light. Oh, my goodness, they're coming down now onto the left side here of the grounds. And, oh, my goodness! Oh, they're very, very bright.

Now Jesus is looking up and over the trees, and He's pointing now to the sky. We're to look up. Oh, my! There written in the sky - He's pointing over to the trees - it says: "FAITHFUL AND TRUE. FAITHFUL AND TRUE. FAITHFUL AND TRUE." It's written three times: "FAITHFUL AND TRUE."

Now Jesus is looking down, and He's placing His hand in front of Him now. He's coming down by the trees. And Our Lady is right there. Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, which She has about Her waist. It's a beautiful Rosary. It's all white, the beads, and the Our Father is this large golden bead. And Our Lady now is taking the crucifix and holding it before Her. It's - oh, it's so beautiful! It's made of gold; I can see it. And She now is extending it out in front of Her: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking to Our Lady, And Our - He's nodding. And Our Lady now is coming down very close to the trees next to the - oh!

Our Lady - "My child, make it known to all those who have accepted Our invitation to come to these consecrated and sacred grounds that there will be an abundance of cure and conversion - cure of the spirit and cure of the body, return to the Faith. All this will be accomplished by your prayers and your tests of faith."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing the crucifix in front of Her and blessing: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is holding the beads out in front of Her. Now the beads . . . now She's putting them into Her hands, and She's taking something out from Her side. Oh, it's a large Scapular. Now Our Lady -

Our Lady - "Repeat, My child, after Me: With this armor shall We defeat satan - My beads of prayer and the pledge of sacrifice for eternal salvation."

Veronica - And Our Lady is holding up the Scapular. It has a picture of Our Lady on it. And now it's growing very large and it's glowing.

Our Lady - "It glows, My child, for it signifies the power of faith."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is now taking Her hand away. And I can't see what happened to the Scapular; it's disappeared. Oh, now Our Lady is rising. She's starting to go backwards, up over the banner. And now She's coming over to the right side of the flagpole. And Jesus is now behind Her. And now Our Lady is bending forward.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Not a moment must be wasted, for the time grows short, the time for your recovery of the many souls that have gone into the darkness. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

July 15, 1974

Eve of Our Lady of Mount Carmel

Veronica - The sky around the trees is becoming very blue. It is Our Lady's blue color; it's a very deep blue. There's no way to explain it, because it's a blue that I know hasn't been captured here either by a brush or by man's even creative mind. The heavenly blue color is so beautiful that it gives you a complete feeling of warmth and goodness just looking at it.

Now the light is becoming much larger. Oh, and Our Lady is coming now from behind the tree. Oh, Our Lady is beautiful! Oh, She is dressed all in white - oh, a very shining white gown. And about Her head is this cloak. Now the cloak is trimmed in a golden trim. Oh, it's just beautiful!

Now Our Lady is smiling. The light is so bright, I can't see Her face too well. But I can see Her features because She's smiling. Now Our Lady is floating over - oh, it's becoming very bright about Her. There's a white light now forming by Our Lady. She's between the two trees.

Now She's holding above Her head - no, She's pointing. It's not being held, but there's a big white cross now forming in the sky over Our Lady's head. Now the cross is floating away from Our Lady. Oh, Our Lady has upon Her head a most beautiful circlet of stars. Oh, they're just beautiful! Oh! Now the cross, the white cross, it looks like it's almost formed from a cloud. It's floating over to the middle of the - between the flagpole and the tree. Now underneath there's a large ball. Oh, now the cross is being set down upon the ball. Now Our Lady is floating over, and She's pointing to the ball with the cross on top. Oh!

Our Lady says:

HEAVY CROSS FOR WORLD

Our Lady - "My child, a heavy cross will be placed upon the world. Know that there will - [Sound of excited talking can be heard.]

"My child, please ask for quiet. There is much irreverence.

[Pause]

"Now you understand, My child, why I have asked that My beads of prayer be spoken at the time of the message I give to you. You must keep satan from the grounds. He will not enter upon My grounds, but he will send agents to distract and cause discord.

[Pause]

"I repeat, My child, a heavy cross will be placed upon your world.

"Satan has set himself to do great battle in My Son's House. Hurry! Shout from the rooftops! Warn all of Our clergy that they are under heavy attack by the agents of darkness. They must not be misled. Their influence is great over the young.

"Many who carry high honor in My Son's House by their rank have set themselves into My Son's House with black hearts. They come to destroy; they have been sent to destroy. But they shall not destroy! A House in darkness must close its doors. Errors, evil, destruction of the youth, the souls contaminated by dark waters - this shall not be tolerated by the Father.

"All who have given themselves to the fleshpots of the world have received their reward. All who have sold their souls to get to the head in My Son's House, they have received their reward. The abyss of hell is open wide. None shall escape a just judgment from the Father. This judgment will come soon upon you in force!

"I have told you, My children, in many places, through countless earth-years, of a coming great Chastisement to mankind. Many there are who have cast aside these words, for the faith has grown weak in the hearts of many. Do not take My words idly. I have been sent by the Father through His merciful love of a degenerate generation to save you. Every chance, every means of salvation has been offered to you. The time is running out.

"There will be a great War. In this war many lives shall be lost, both young and old. None shall escape the fury of this War. There also will be a great spectacle in the heavens. Learn by this wonderful spectacle!

MIRACLE AT GARABANDAL

Veronica - Oh!

[Pause]

"I can't repeat it? It's beautiful! Oh!"

Our Lady - "My child, many will see and still not believe, so great is the darkness of the spirit. Believe what you see at Garabandal!"

"No, My child, it will not be removed by mankind. It has been four long years, but I promised you that you would see this, My child.

"The forces, the evil forces, My child, of 666 will lead a band of fools against Garabandal.

"The majesty of God will be much evident at this time. Should this great Miracle be cast aside and rationalized by atheistic, scientific man, I assure you, My children, the Chastisement will come upon you with great force.

"The cataclysm spoken of through the ages must come about soon. All who remain in the light, all who have been with My Son in the tabernacles of the world, all who have solaced His injured heart shall go through this trial in much less of fright than will be experienced by those who have given themselves to the darkness of spirit.

"You, My child, Veronica, will be given the strength to continue with your mission. If We force you to rest, it is for reason. Give all to the will of the Father. Do not question at any time His methods. There are many who will ostracize you, My child. There are many who will condemn you. Accept this in the spirit of mortification, and you will save many souls. There is no need to defend yourself, so you will stop, My child, writing letters.

"You are quite disturbed, My child. No, We are not offended. The road to sanctity is learned by steps. It is only your human nature that makes you seek the plaudits of men. Learn a simple and humble lesson. Should you receive the acknowledgement from man, the Father Who sees you in secret has already given you your reward. The reward in Heaven is far greater than any man could ever offer. You will remember this, My child, when you give in to your human instincts.

"I stress, I repeat the way given by the Father for you in the days ahead: prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. Much is needed. You must bend your knees to honor your God. Women must not expose their flesh. Paganism will not be tolerated by the Father, neither in your lay life nor in the House of My Son. It is an abomination for women to speak in the House of God! I hear a word . . . defilement of man: liberation! My child, what is this liberation women ask for? Satan has created the plan for their destruction. Take your Bible, take the Book of life and study it and learn! You have given off a wretched stink of the devil! Woman, you were created by the Father as a helper for your husband! Now you are in competition to be as your husband.

"All manners of vile creatures now run upon your earth. They are no longer human creations of the Father; they are animals. Fornication! Adultery! Filth! And you wonder, My children, why I cry and shed bitter tears, for I know what lies ahead for you if you continue in the manner in which you offend your God now. Destruction! Destruction from man and destruction upon you from the Father!

"Your country and the world has given itself to lust, pleasures of the flesh, worship of satan, abominations in the House of God. These abominations and these offenses, My children, are far worse than in the time of Noe! You will burn! The world will be cleansed by a baptism of fire.

"Wake up now, My children; prepare yourselves! Make restitution. Get down on your knees. Turn back from your path, for you are leading into the darkness the young! You are destroying the souls of the young. And as such, you will be condemned forever to hell!

FEW TRUE MOTHERS

"The example We see of many parents is poor. Mothers - where is the word 'mother' on your earth? So few true mothers remain. They compete with their daughters, My children. Vanity, lust, fornication, adultery - all in the homes! All vile manners of fornication, tearing down the sanctity of the home. Parents, mothers, you are responsible as a parent for the souls of your children. If you permit them to expose their bodies to the public eye, you are guilty of a sin! You are guilty and shall receive your recompense.

"Discipline your children, you who will remain in the light. Discipline them, or you shall cry bitter tears of anguish. You will have to be an outcast. You will be laughed at and scorned. Yes, My Son was laughed at and scorned. Do not expect your cross to be any lighter. You will have to pick up your cross and follow My Son, the same road.

"You are living now in the times known in your world as the Antichrist, against My Son. All who reject My Son as the Messiah cannot enter into the Kingdom! What fallacy is there being permitted in My Son's House! You are uniting unbelievers for your own destruction. My Son founded His House upon earth. You will not bring in unbelievers and change it! You will not convert souls by permissiveness. You will destroy! You feed the bodies and you destroy the souls.

LATTER DAY SAINTS

"We shall rise up among you - My Son has a plan - the latter day saints, the saints of the last days. Our armies, My child, are building up to fight satan. Know that the eventual victory is with Us. With this knowledge, go forward with great hope and perseverance. Accept all of the scorn of the world, all the rejection of mankind; for, My child, My own will know Me.

"The voice of truth, the Message from Heaven, will go throughout the world. And then will come the end.

"The Father has deemed it necessary, My child, to increase the numbers of photographs miraculous. They will be of great consolation to many. They will be a means for the human eye to see. They will verify and make known the truth, for the faith has become so weak that man will not believe unless he sees. And this We are giving to you, My children. The Father sends you graces in abundance, graces for cure and graces for conversion. Gather them while there is time, for the time is growing short."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary. It's - oh, it's a beautiful Rosary. It's very large. The beads are white, the Hail Marys, and the Our Fathers are beautiful golden. Now Our Lady is holding the cross up right in front of Her, and She's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is holding Her hands out with the Rosary, like this. The Rosary's suspended in Her left hand, and Our Lady now is holding a crucifix. Now from Her hands - oh, there are tremendous lights. Oh, they're beautiful! They're rays. Oh, they're coming now across the grounds. Oh, they're so bright I can barely look at them. They're so beautiful! The rays are coming out of Our Lady's hands. They're coming across by the flagpole and out over our heads and out onto the street. Oh, they're just beautiful! And they're turning now all the colors of the rainbow: blue, orange, yellow, green. Oh, they're just beautiful!

And now Our Lady is coming down, and the lights are beginning to . . . they're just like dispersing. And Our Lady is saying in a very, very soft voice:

Our Lady - "You will continue now, My child, with the prayers of atonement. Many are needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able, please kneel because Jesus is going to bless the sacramentals.

Now Jesus has been standing as we were praying. He came down from the left side of the flagpole. And Jesus is just above Saint Michael's banner now. He's standing there; He's smiling. The light is very bright. It's so bright I can barely see Jesus' face. Now the light is shining on Jesus' hair. It looks very deep, sort of a pink glow. It makes His hair look sort of a reddish brown. But - oh, now Jesus is shifting His robe. And He's bending forward now. And Jesus is placing His hand like this in front of Him. Oh, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is bending over.

Jesus - "My child, you must work with great haste. Your lack of energy will be the force fighting you from satan. We will send you the much-needed arms to proceed with your mission. I bless you, My child."

Veronica - Now Jesus is walking over to the side of the flagpole, on the right side. And He's standing over the trees now. He's coming down a little closer. Oh, and Our Lady now is coming out. There's a very large cloud between the flagpole and the tree, and Our Lady now is - it's like She was riding on top of it. It's coming closer behind Jesus. Now Our Lady is coming out of it. It's just like a smoke screen, the cloud. And Our Lady is coming and She's standing by Jesus. Our Lady is smiling. Oh, the beads - Our Lady is nodding to the beads. They are very, very similar. Oh, yes. Oh! Our Lady is very pleased with the beads. I didn't know if I was permitted to have them, since they're like Our Lady's. Oh, Our Lady likes them very much. Oh! Oh!

And now Jesus is bending; He's nodding. Now Jesus is coming down closer. He's down almost at the side of the Michael banner now. And He's touching it with His right hand. Jesus is placing His hand on the banner of Saint Michael. Oh, and now He's taking His hand and He's bending down. Oh, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is floating up. She's going very high up by the flagpole. And now Jesus also is going backwards. He's going up. Oh, He's crossing over - no, He's coming over on the left side. And Our Lady now is over on the left side, and She's coming down. She's standing just a little behind Jesus. Now Jesus is smiling, and He's now extending His hand out in front, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's moving over and He's looking down. Now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this. Oh, and there are rays coming from His hand - oh, just like Our Lady's. They're very bright. Oh, they're coming down now over the grounds here. Oh, they're very bright. I don't want to touch them because they, they look very, very bright. Oh!

Jesus - "No, My child, you will not touch them with your hands."

Veronica - Oh! Now Jesus is moving over now. The light is dimming; I can look over now. And He's coming over again to the right side of the flagpole. Oh, now He's carrying now a cross. He's carrying a wooden cross in His right hand, and He's leaning over now and He's extending the cross over in His hand and He's blessing: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is placing the cross in His left hand, and He's putting His hand out again. Oh, there are the rays; oh, the rays are coming out of His hand. They're very, very bright. Oh, my goodness! Oh! Oh! They're a little frightening. Jesus says:

Jesus - "Do not be frightened, My child. They are great graces."

Veronica - Oh! Now - in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My child, you will make the Message of Heaven known to all. They must not take My Mother's words idly. Make great haste to make the message known to the world. The time is running out. There will be great trial upon mankind. The direction for your salvation, for your redemption, has been given countless times in the past and in your present. What happens now in your future depends upon mankind. The Father will chastise those He loves."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Oh, my goodness! Now there is over the flagpole a - oh, oh, it looks - it doesn't look good. There's a banner; there's a banner. It, it's squared off like this, and it has like a V- shape cut in the bottom. It's like this, with a V-shaped cut. It's all in purple, the banner. It has gold fringe on it, but it has a cross. The cross is gray. I don't know what it means right now, but there's a banner. It's purple, a very dark purple, almost a black, with a gray cross in the center of it. And the bottom of the banner is not squared off; it's cut in a V shape, like this. And there are golden tassels hanging on each side, and it seems to be suspended on a rod. Oh, my! It gave me a very - sense of foreboding. Oh! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

July 25, 1974

Eve of St. Anne and St. Joachim

Veronica - There's a large circle of blue light. It's perfectly formed around the flagpole between the two trees. Now the trees are becoming very lighted. The beautiful blue light and the rays of the light are coming down onto the Michael banner. They're very beautiful. The rays are lighting up the whole sky. Oh, and there comes Our Lady now.

Oh, Our Lady is on this large ball; it looks almost like the moon! The ball is so very large. It's solid. It looks solid; it is not transparent. And now it's just gliding across the sky now and coming down by the flagpole. Our Lady is standing on top of it. She's very beautiful. Now Our Lady is looking from the right to the left. Oh!

Our Lady has a long white gown on. It's very beautiful, with a blue sash. The sash is long. It comes almost to the tip of the gown. And about Her head, Our Lady . . . I can see only small strands of Our Lady's hair. They look very brilliant, like a deep brown, but with gold coloring around the edges from the light that's shining from Her covering that's over Her head. Our Lady has a gold trim on the border of the covering, and it's reflecting onto Her face and head. Beautiful!

Our Lady - "My child, you will be subject to much trial. As your country and the world progresses into deeper darkness, all who stand for and acknowledge My Son will meet with much persecution.

"You will refrain from defending yourself by writing or the spoken word. You must understand that they proceed like the ducks in the photograph given to you.

"The man in the mask, he rules over your country. The others are but hirelings to do his bidding.

"You must learn to recognize the faces of evil about you, My child. They will come forward with a semblance of piety and an exterior of the elect.

"You ask Me, My child, for a sign for the world, a major miracle. No, My child, you are not being presumptuous, but you must give to the will of the Father.

"Perseverance and courage will be necessary in the days ahead. The strength and grace will be given to continue the mission.

"The Father has sent Me as a Mediatrix to bring this warning to the world. You must turn from your present ways that offend the Father much, for you are bringing upon mankind a great Chastisement. Many warnings have been given in the past, but they have gone by unrecognized as coming from the Father.

DEDICATED HAVE JOINED WORLD

"The Father will not tolerate the abominations being committed in the houses of God. Many of His dedicated are being permissive in their approach to the salvation of souls. You will not gain nor redeem souls by lowering the standards. Many of Our dedicated, clergy and foolish maidens in the nunneries, have given themselves to the world, the flesh, and the devil. How sad that such great graces could go by and be cast aside for the temporary pleasures of the world.

"Your world and your country have gone into a deep darkness of spirit.

"The Warning promised to mankind will not be long in coming. It will be given to you as a merciful act of the Father to awaken mankind before it is too late and the great Chastisement will be sent upon you.

"I have asked many times that all of Our legions of workers unite in a common cause to save souls. We are much grieved to see that there is much dissension among the ranks of workers. Satan will promote confusion and dissatisfaction, for it is his way to disunite. To divide will be to conquer!

"You, My child, will continue your mission under the direction of the Father. As you fight your way through the darkness of the world, you will remain on the narrow road. It will be a road filled with thorns. We cannot promise you a life of great happiness and approval in your world. But, My child, is this what you want? You cannot have both. But I assure you, give up the world and remain dedicated to the work given to you and your reward will be great in Heaven. Do not be swayed or grow grieved by the judgment of mankind upon you, for as they judged My Son, so will you receive the same. Only those who listen to Our direction shall recognize the signs of the times.

SNARES OF SATAN

"It grieves Me much as a Mother, for I am truly a Mother of great sorrow - grieve as I watch My children succumb to all the snares of satan, giving themselves to the lusts of the flesh. Paganism, lewdness, nudity - whatever shall become of you and your children! Unless you keep pure and holy thoughts in your mind and keep your body clean, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Your body is the temple of your eternal spirit. Your eyes are the mirrors for your soul!

"Why do you put abominations - place abominations in your homes to destroy the souls of your children? Why do you not have the monuments of your God? All who keep the monuments in their homes shall be saved.

"My children, I direct you with an earnest heart, as I have great knowledge of the future. This has been given to Me in the Mission from the Father. There will be great trial in your country and the world. Many will give themselves to the world, as they will not have the strength of grace to continue to fight the evil forces of your world. This strength you will be given by being with My Son in constant prayer and union in the Eucharist.

"I spoke, My child, of the elect. We refer to the elect as Our dedicated clergy, men of God chosen from the sheep to be the shepherds. Satan has sent a great delusion upon your world. Satan roams in the House of God. O leaders of Our sheep, shepherds of Our flock, will you stand before the Father and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? No! Many of you are misleading. Many of you are misled and carry your error into the souls of others. Awaken! Strip the blindness from your eyes and hearts! Do not destroy souls for the acknowledgement of man! You will not set up man as an idol to worship.

"Discipline will be needed. A firm foundation has no need to be reinforced with new ideas.

"All manner of confusion is being sowed upon your earth by satan. You are like sheep running in every direction. And you will become prey for the wolves in sheep's clothing. You have been given your cross. Wear your sacramentals, be with My Son at the tabernacles of the world, and accept the graces that the Father bestows upon you, and you will not lose the way.

PRIEST NOT AN ORDINARY MAN

"Our clergy must not set themselves into the ranks of the ordinary man! A man of God is not an ordinary man. He is a representative of My Son. As such, he must be looked upon with respect, but this respect must be earned.

"Many have cast their garments aside. Replace them, for you are in great error!

"Foolish maidens, why have you removed your habits? You are blind to the fact that you no longer receive the respect or the honor. And your leadership is poor; your example is poor to the young. Foolish maidens, please replace your habits!

"I repeat, My child, that much discipline will be needed. The manner of clothing that We see being permitted by the parents to be worn by their children is an abomination in the eyes of the Father. They are sinful, they are degrading, and they lead others into sin. Cover your bodies, for they are temples of the Holy Spirit.

"Men shall not dress as women and neither shall women dress as men! Shorts, slacks shall not be worn in the presence of My Son! There will be no rationalization accepted for the commission of these acts of impurity.

"Your country is on the road to its own destruction, as were many countries of the past. Think; explore the history of your country and the world. Your morality is your scale. Strip your country of its morality and your country will fall; the world will fall."

Veronica - Now I see a group of people around a large table. They look like they are in conference, but these people are not from one country. It seems like they're from various countries, and they're having a conference of some kind. And across in the center of the first table there is a placard, a sign, and written on it is: "THE FATE OF THE UNITED STATES." Now these people, they don't look very nice; they look evil. I do recognize some Orientals. It is as though they are sitting in and planning the fate of the United States.

Now it's growing dark, and Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, I can't see these people. Now Our Lady is coming forward, and the light is very bright. It's beautiful. Our Lady is standing on the right side of the flagpole.

Our Lady - "My child, you are viewing a great conspiracy. Do not be affrighted by what you see. Place all in the care of My Son.

"Yes, My child, know that there is a conspiracy to remove My message from among mankind. It grieves Me much to know that so many have hardened their hearts and are blind to the truth.

"Go forward, My children, with great hope in the knowledge that the eventual victory will be with My Son. We are in the war of the spirits. It is a far greater war than any human war upon your world, for your soul is eternal.

"My child, it is time that the great message of deceit and error be revealed. The conspiracy of error and deceit will be in the plan of satan and the rulers of darkness to destroy My Son's House and set up a union of one world, one church of God that will be godless!

"Know now that when the world and your Church on earth become as one, the end is at hand. The gates of hell open wide. They will claim all, even mitres that have given themselves to worldly gain and the destruction of their sheep. The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's House!

"You, My child, Veronica, must lead now a very secluded life. I do not tell you this to bring fear. It is not My mission to bring fear into the hearts of mankind. I must make you knowledgeable of the plan of satan and the eventual methods that the Father will use to cleanse your world.

"The Ball of Redemption will be sent upon mankind. The world will be baptized by fire.

"All parents must prepare themselves to do great battle with satan. He will pit father against son, mother against daughter, and there will be much dissension within the family. Pray, pray within your homes and you will go through this period of sorrow with hope and confidence in the victory over the evil, the evil that has entered into many homes.

"The time will come - parents, listen well: the time will come when your children shall turn you over to be executed, so great will be the power of satan!

"Understand, My child, no man, no power, not even satan is above the Father. However, you cannot understand the ways of the Father. He permits these things that you find so confusing to understand, My child, He permits them for the eventual good. He will turn all evil to good, for no evil is ever triumphant.

"You will meet with great opposition from the clergy, My children. It is sad but a fact that many have lost their way. Pray for them, for they, too, can be recovered with your acts of sacrifice and prayers.

"The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. How sorrowful Our hearts are in Heaven!

"The Commandments of the Father have been cast aside. They were given so that your world would live in peace and flourish. Now you seek to invite Exterminatus. Exterminatus, My child, is the demon of destruction known as war.

FLYING SAUCERS MANIFESTATIONS FROM SATAN

"There is loosed upon your earth countless numbers of demons. The gates of hell are opening wide. The false miracles of the end days promoted by satan are much in evidence upon your world. Science gives many explanations, but they have not come forward with the truth. Your flying saucers are but a supernatural manifestation from satan!

"It would be better, My child, if the clergy would spend their time in not disproving the honorable miracles from God the Father and seek out the truth of these dishonorable, dishonest miracles - that they call miracles - of satan. The miracles from hell are transports, transports of demons!

"Many of the clergy, My child, will not accept My message because they have given themselves to the world.

"The greatest weapon you will have, My child, is prayer, a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your world and your country. You will go forward, My child and My children, protected by My blue mantle, a covering of light, with the cross of My Son in your right hand and the beads of prayer in your left. For in your hands, then, you will hold the greatest weapon in this war of the spirits. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice, My children. The balance is heavily now to the left. Watch and pray much. The hourglass is running low."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving over - She's gliding over to the right side of the flagpole by the trees. Now coming down from behind Her in the sky is Michael. Oh, he is huge! Our Lady looks so tiny, like a little figurine next to Michael. He is so huge - beautiful, though. Oh, Michael has a long spear in his right hand, and he is holding the balance in his left. It's a golden scale, but it's got like a chalice on one side of it. But there's something coming out of the chalice; it looks like blood.

Now Michael is bending forward.

St. Michael - "You see, my child, the abominations to the heart, the Sacred Heart of Jesus. No man shall set himself above his God!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is motioning over, She's coming over to the flagpole now and standing there. And now She's so bright. I can see Her face now, Our Lady. She looks very young.

Our Lady - "My child, please tell the world, spread the message that I gave many years ago. Much of it remains hidden to the world - the message of Fatima. Jacinta has been forgotten. They have buried My message as they will try to bury My message here on these sacred grounds. However, it is too late now, My children. You must warn and awaken the clergy. They are being tested."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is holding out Her Rosary. The Rosary is very beautiful. Oh, and now She's putting Her Rosary up like this, over the crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is bending forward.

Our Lady - "You will sit now, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able to, please kneel. Oh, now Our Lady is coming forward. The light is very, very bright. Our Lady is standing over by the right side of the flagpole. She's just over the limbs of the trees. Now behind Her, there's a man dressed in a long brown gown with sandals, brown sandals on his feet. And he has dark brown hair and a beard, and he has nothing on his head. I. . . Oh, Joachim?

Our Lady . . . oh, and next to him there's a lady. And she's a little heavier than Our Lady, and she's dressed in a brown and white garment that comes down to her feet. But her feet look like they're also in sandals - oh, brown sandals; they look like skin, brown leather skin. Now about her head there's a scarf. It's brown with white trim. Oh! Oh, it's Saint Anne and Joachim. And next to them Jesus is smiling, and He's coming now forward.

Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, with the three fingers like this. Now Jesus is raising His hand in front of Him, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is touching His fingers to His mouth. He wants me to listen.

Jesus - "My children, you may expect great opposition in the promotion of My Mother's mission. You will go forward with great perseverance and courage. The grace will be given to all to remain steadfast in the truth.

TEST FOR ALL

"You may expect to be persecuted as I, too, was allowed by the Father to go through this trial. Know that this battle will rage with great ferocity, but the final outcome will be a triumph for all Heaven. You are being tested, and you will be given great trial. Stand fast in your Faith, keep the truth in your heart, and remain on the narrow path. Cast aside all your human inclinations for worldly gain or recognition. You will be treated and you will be forced to grovel, but do this and you will save souls. They will trample you, but know that the prophets before you had to be trampled before they rose above their persecutors. Your example will save many souls, My children, so continue with the Mission from Heaven."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand in front of Him: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand out like this, and the rays are coming out. Oh! They are very, very bright, very bright! I can barely look into them. They are coming now across the grounds and going out over the people. Oh, they're beautiful! Now Jesus is looking over. He's smiling.

Jesus - "They will not blind you, My child. Continue to look."

Veronica - Now the rays are going over, and Jesus is pointing over with His hand to the left side of the flagpole. Now Jesus is floating over, and Saint Anne and Joachim and Our Lady are following Him over to the left side of the flagpole. Oh, they do look so happy and peaceful.

Now Our Lady is looking down, and She's extending Her Rosary out. And now Saint Anne is coming up to Our Lady, and she's whispering. And Joachim is standing there by Anne. And now Jesus is looking down, and He's placing His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He's just between the Michael banner and the trees. He's dressed in a beautiful burgundy-colored robe, and - oh, He is all aglow with light. It's just beautiful! Oh, now He's extending His hand out again, and - oh, the lights are coming out! The lights are brilliant rays coming out from Jesus' hands. Now they're going all across, down, and down onto the back - the road. Oh, and now Jesus is placing His hand now across His chest.

Jesus - "Many graces will be given: graces for conversion, graces for cure. All who will give up their lives will find life."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming over to the right side of the flagpole. And now He's shifting His garment into His left arm. It looks very heavy. The robe Jesus is wearing over His gown is very heavy, and He is shifting it over to His left arm. And He's placing His hand out again, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going up. He's rising up, He's just floating up over the flagpole. Now He is bending over, and Our Lady is nodding yes. Now Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "You will continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

August 5, 1974

Eve of the Transfiguration

Veronica - The sky is becoming very lighted. There's a beautiful blue haze now about the trees by the left side of the flagpole. Our Lady is coming down. She's standing just above the trees, but She's coming down very slowly. And behind Her is Michael. Michael is very, very large. Oh, he covers the whole sky. But he doesn't look out of proportion. He's just beautiful! Now Our Lady is coming over to the middle of the flagpole. Her voice is very, very low, very low.

Our Lady - "My child, I have been here all day. There have been many devout souls coming with great pleas that have touched My heart. Many will receive cures of conversion, and of bodily ailments. However, many will also be asked to carry the cross as victim souls to the merciful love of the Father.

"The creation of the Father, earth, is in great distress, My child. There is a great Warning approaching earth. Many who receive My message will cast it aside as creating fear. How sad this is, for they are misled.

"There are many false teachers among you, My children. You have the Faith. You must keep the truth in your hearts. The Book of life has been changed to suit the basic carnal nature of mankind. You must not read the new Book of life recently published. You will search through your stores and recover the truth in writings. This must be before the year of 1964 in your earth-years.

ENEMIES OF GOD ENTERED CHURCH

"The enemies of God entered into the houses of My Son many earth-years ago. Their plan has been insidious, and with much cunning they came forward, coming into the highest places in power within the houses of My Son. In this manner, My children, have they been able to mislead, misguide, and set many souls onto the road to destruction of their eternal souls.

"We place a great responsibility upon all parents to bring the truth to their children. Many will perish, many will die in the great Chastisement. How many shall be rejected from the Kingdom, My child? Only the time left for mankind shall be the balance.

"Know that the forces of evil have gathered to try to silence My voice, My child. I cry great tears of sorrow upon mankind. When the Father chose you, My child, He knew of your perseverance and your great courage in faith. Therefore, We depend much upon the message being sent through you, My child, throughout the world.

"Satan has the power to attack your body. You will increase your internal prayers to fight his agents who have set themselves to drain your strength. I have asked you to remain in seclusion. This is for your protection and for the propagation of the message.

"The message, My child, that I have entrusted to you will be rejected by many. Know and learn a simple lesson. I do not speak to you in riddles or symbols, but in plain truth in the light. Those in the darkness will not understand, for they have not penetrated this darkness of spirit.

DISOBEDIENCE IN HOUSES OF GOD

"There is great disobedience in the houses of My Son throughout the world, and a great predominance of such in your country. Pastors have chosen their own way. Many are in great disobedience to Our Vicar. Man has been set up as an idol of worship. No man shall be above the Creator, for all man will eventually return to the dust. The soul is eternal; life continues. The word 'death' should be removed as such from your books. There is no death. Your body is but a casing, a temple for your holy spirit. When you desecrate this temple, you desecrate your spirit. You blacken this holy edifice of the Father and as such, without redemption, you must be given to satan.

"In the world today, man has been marked. He carries the mark of the beast or the sign of the cross. Those in the light will recognize among their brethren these signs. Flee from all evil! Only prayer can bring back those who carry the mark of the beast upon them. You will not enter into the dens of iniquity. You must flee from all occasions of sin. For as the eagles will gather where the bodies lie, so will the agents of the prince of darkness gather among their own.

"I have cried, My child, many bitter tears of sorrow. It is a great remorse to know that We are watching a repetition of the terrible days of old. Sodom and Gomorrah - they were as nothing in comparison to your Babylon today! Your world and your country have accepted sin as a way of life. The young are the victims of their elders. The example is poor, and many souls will be led onto the road to eternal damnation.

"Pray much. Wear your sacramentals. I cannot stress this enough to you, My children. Your sacramentals are your armor. Let them mock you! Let them call you deranged. Does this matter, these few words of arrogance and pride and disdain, when you know that all man must reach his ultimate end and stand in judgment before the Father? Do you build your life to

please satan, or are you building your life and leading your pilgrimage onto the road to the Kingdom of your God? Only you will answer this.

"Luciel was cast from the Kingdom of light. He is here upon your earth plane. You were sent by the Father as pilgrims, warriors from Heaven, to do battle with satan. It sorrows the Father much when satan adds his count higher. The battle of the spirits is on now, My child, in great force. You cannot bargain with your soul!

"We see the greatest of abominations being committed upon your earth - the defilement of the sacred temples, your bodies. The Holy Spirit cannot enter into a defiled body. It must be cleansed first. This cleansing will be done of your free will or, in the mercy of the Father, you will receive this cleansing through chastisement.

"My Son will return to your earth as He ascended from your earth. He will return with the legions, the armies of Heaven, in the final battle against the agents and forces of evil. He will destroy the nations that have given themselves to satan. He will destroy those who have become agents of satan.

FATE OF MANKIND IN THE BALANCE

"His mercy, the Father, knows no bounds; therefore, you must get down now on your knees and pray and do much penance for the great offenses being committed now upon your earth. There is a scale now - no man knows the balance, but this scale holds the fate of mankind. When the forces of iniquity far exceed the forces of good, know that the great Warning and Chastisement is upon you. Those in the light will feel that they have entered into a world of insanity, so great will be the sin of mankind. Persevere and you will be saved. Do not fall prey to the creations of satan.

"Your homes must be a refuge for your children. Keep the monuments, the statues, in your homes and teach your children, as parents, the basic foundations of their Faith; and they will not be caught in the web of satan that is slowly, like an octopus, reaching out in all directions and devouring the young and the old.

"Yes, My child, the Ball of Redemption hovers near. The raising of the hand of the Father directs the course of this Ball. No date will be given, for there is no advantage in divulging dates. The renewal of mankind must be a complete and lasting renewal. Therefore, you will continue in the direction given by the Father. I have come as a Mediatrix through the will of the Father to direct you as a Mother. As a Mother, I implore you to listen to Me now and follow this direction, for if you do, you will be saved. If you cast aside My words, the direction from Heaven, you will be lost."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her hand out, Her hand, and She has Her beautiful large Rosary, the white, pearl-like beads, and the Our Father is completely gold; it is a beautiful set of beads. Oh, and Our Lady now is holding up the cross. The cross is shining; it's golden. And She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is smiling, and She's looking over to the right side of the flagpole, and She's extending Her hand out with the crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down a little closer. She's standing just above - on the left side of the flagpole, above the banner of Saint Michael. Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "Remember, My children, the promise I have made to you. I have spread My blue mantle over all who have come, who have been given the grace to come to these sacred grounds. There will be dispersed among you many cures and conversions for the propagation of the Mission from Heaven. Come to Me, all mothers who are burdened and in sorrow, for I will dry your tears."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "You will sit now, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now the light is becoming very, very bright over the flagpole. Oh, it's so bright it hurts my eyes to look at it. Oh! Now a very circular light is opening up. Oh, I can see now. It's Jesus. He's coming down now through this great circlet of light. Oh, I can see His feet first. He's now bare-footed. Jesus doesn't have His sandals on tonight. And He has on a cream-colored gown, and His robe is a deep rose color, a burgundy color. And now Jesus' hair is shining from the light. It looks like a reddish brown.

And now He's smiling. Oh, now Jesus is coming down. He's at the right side of the flagpole, and He's now extending His hand out, like this, with His three fingers, and He's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's bending forward.

Jesus - "Listen well, My child, and repeat what I have to say to you as a messenger from Heaven. These words are of great importance to mankind.

ABOMINATIONS IN THE EYES OF GOD

"Men shall not co-habit with men. Women shall not co-habit with women. These acts are an abomination in the eyes of the Father. The sacred temple of the Holy Spirit, your body, is being desecrated, defiled, and destroyed! And not only the temple, but the soul within is condemned, without repentance, to eternal darkness in the abyss!

"Man shall not condone or rationalize sin! He caters to the basic carnal nature of fallen mankind. Man sets himself up above the Creator. He seeks to create life. He shall not create life! He will bring forward a monster! Science, man of science, ever seeking but never reaching the truth!

"Arrogance, pride is always the beginning of the end. It is only in the simple hearts of man, the simple hearts, the child-like candor of an adult, that the truth will be found and the way. I am the way! No one shall come to the Father but through Me, for I am the way. All who deny My visit to your world, all who have not accepted Me as the Messiah, they are against Me, and as such, will seek to destroy all who uphold the truth.

"You will receive your opportunity, each and every individual soul, to make your choice. This time is fast approaching upon you. Have you made your decision? If you accept the wide road and follow those who are against Me, you will never enter into the Kingdom of the Father. For if you do not recognize Me, you do not recognize the Father!

WITHOUT OUR LADY YOU WILL BE LOST

"My Mother has been allowed to accept My cross. She did this of great heart for Her children. I do not like to watch, I sorrow to watch the abominations and the disrespect given to My Mother. It is only the enemies of the Father in Heaven that take this truth from you. You will not stop the words of My Mother. She is your co-Redemptrix, and as such, it is She Who has been given the mission to bring you back onto the road to the Kingdom. Without Her you will be lost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming down. He's near the center of the flagpole. And He's pointing up now with His right finger, like this, to the sky, just between the flagpole and the trees.

Jesus - "Watch the finger!"

Veronica - And now it's as though a great hand now is floating up into the sky and starting to write. I don't understand. It's the "Y"; it's a "Y". It's more like a horseshoe loop with a line. And then there's a "7" line. And then there's the "Y" line again, a "Y" with a loop.

Now Jesus is coming over. He's just above the banner, and He's leaning forward and He's saying:

Jesus - "All who are with Me will recognize the signs of the times."

Veronica - Jesus says you will extend now your Rosaries and all objects of God to be blessed. Now Jesus is raising His hand in front of Him, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady now is coming, She's coming from behind the trees. She was standing just above the trees on the right side. And She's joining Jesus. Now there are streams of light coming down from Heaven onto Our Lady and Jesus. They're moving over to the left side of the flagpole. Now Jesus is looking down, and He's placing His hand forward, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you in the Holy Spirit. We dispense among you the graces for your salvation. None will be lost but of his own free will. Remember this: the way to Heaven will be the way of the cross."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's standing right in front of Jesus, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "It is Our greatest, fondest wish that the Message from Heaven be heeded. You do not have thirty years to spread this message, My child, so work with great haste. Use all the arms We send you. Do not give in to your body tiredness, for satan will set every obstacle in your path to stop your work. Do not be afeared. Many arms will be sent to you."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary, the beautiful white-pink Rosary with the golden Our Fathers. Now She's holding up the golden crucifix. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and She's holding it out in front of Her, like this, and - oh, the rays are coming from Our Lady's hands. Oh, they're beautiful! There are rays now that are changing color. They look like rainbows - blues, greens, deep purples, orange. They're just beautiful. Oh, and all about Our Lady now there is coming down from the sky - they look like slivers of glass, very tiny slivers of glass. Now they're falling just like rain down, down upon the ground.

Now Our Lady is saying (Her voice is very, very low):

Our Lady - "My child, they are graces."

Veronica - Oh! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "Continue with your prayers of atonement. So many are needed, My child."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

August 14, 1974

Eve of the Assumption

Veronica - The blue lights are now starting to form around the trees, and the lights are coming across the sky. They're a deep blue light; they're not pale, but a deep blue.

Now it's becoming very bright, and I'm looking into a large room. The room is not fancy; it's quite a large-sized room with a table. It's a rough-looking table. It looks just like a slab of wood placed together - maybe two pieces of a tree, and a couple of other parts of a tree trunk are holding it up.

Now I see a great many people in the room, but they all . . . they have their heads bent down very low, and all their heads are covered. I recognize the men. Their heads are also covered with what looks like dark-colored sheeting, like shawls on their heads. And there are very strange sounds being made. It sounds almost like they're singing, but the singing sounds like crying.

Now two men are coming forward and walking over to the side of this room. The room has no flooring; it's dirt, and the walls look like . . . almost the walls of a cave.

Oh, I see a large rock suspended on two boulders. Oh, my! And I see a lady; she's laid down on this slab-like rock, and she's covered over with a white sheet.

Now all of the men and the women are walking around about her and some are kneeling. And now one woman is going to the head of her; she has a sort of a candelabra - there are three candles in it. And she's placed now a black-colored shawl on her head, and she sounds like she's wailing. She's crying, but I never saw anyone cry like that.

Now I can look down and I see the face of the lady. I know - oh! It's . . . I know who it is; it's Our Blessed Mother. She looks like She's asleep.

THE ASSUMPTION OF OUR LADY

Now the women are leaving the room, and I see the men looking over to the right side of the room. They look very startled, and the room is becoming very bright. Oh, and there coming into the room is Jesus! Oh, He looks so beautiful! He's dressed all in white. The light is so bright I can barely look at it. And with Him is Michael and the most beautiful little girls . . . or I think they're girls; they're young angels, cherubim. And they're going over now . . . and Jesus is walking over, and He is now taking the hand of Our Lady, and She's just sitting up. She's sitting up, but She seems to be weightless. Now Jesus is walking over towards the exit, or the door. It's not a door. It has no door; it's just an opening, like a cave. And Our Lady is going with Him, but She's not walking, She's floating. And I see all the men there - they've fallen on the ground, and some of them are holding their faces and others are looking, just staring.

And now they're outside. Oh, it's more beautiful outside, but it's quite warm. Oh, my! I'm watching now . . . the sky is beautiful, and Jesus now and Our Lady and Michael - Michael is behind Our Lady, and they're going up, up, up, up! They're going up into the sky.

Now Our Lady dropped from Her that cloth that was around Her; the white cloth dropped away. And Our Lady now has on a - oh, a beautiful white gown with a gold belt, and She has now Her head covered by a beautiful cloak-like cape, and that hangs down the back. You can only see Her now from the back. And I can see Jesus. His robe now is also blowing in the wind. Oh, and they're going now - they're growing smaller. I can see them. And I hear beautiful sounds, music. It's like voices, beautiful voices! [Veronica imitates some of the musical sounds.]

Now Michael is going over to the side of Our Lady, on Her left side, and He's placing something on Her head. It's - oh, it's a crown. But it goes over - he placed it over Her robe. I can't see Her hair. It's very beautiful. Now there seems to be a great mist, a cloud-like mist, forming. The clouds and the sky is closed in. Oh!

[Pause]

Our Lady - "Seventy-two years of service to the Father."

Veronica - Our Lady is repeating:

Our Lady - "Seventy-two years of service to the Father.

"I was honored by the Father in your years of twelve. My young years, My child, were spent in seclusion. I, too, was not without persecution when I carried on the apostleship of My Son.

"You must never slacken or give in to your human weakness, for you will be given the strength to finish your mission.

"It is sad to look into the future, My child, and know that already the enemies of your God are planning to dispose of a godly leader. The righteous man shall be met with much scorn and persecution. It is the sign of your times.

"The leaders of your country and the rulers of your world are faster and faster plunging forward, bringing in the reign of the evil one whom you will know as the Antichrist of one world. The plan for his rule has been set for many years. Many prayers, many acts of atonement will be needed, or your new leader will be removed from among you. Pray, pray much for him, for the righteous man will meet with much persecution.

"You will rest now, My child, and I will continue with the message for mankind in a short time. Many prayers are needed in atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady is now coming forward. She's standing at the right side of the flagpole. Oh, Our Lady looks beautiful! I never saw Her in these colors. She has on a blue gown. Now it's a very deep blue, and a white - oh, the only way I could say it looks like, is ermine with a gold border about the outside edge. And Our Lady has on a crown, a most beautiful crown. It's gold, and it has a red, plush red - oh, velvet inside, and the outside is set in stones. I can see the green and purple, a very pale purple, and white, and a very pale yellow. It's beautiful!

Now Our Lady is looking to the right and the left, and oh, it catches, the crown catches the light of the stars, it looks like, because it's sparkling. It's so beautiful! I can only see just a bit of Our lady's hair, because the crown is set over Her outer covering, Her head-piece, which goes down to Her feet.

Now Our Lady has on a pair of slippers. They're very pretty. The slippers are golden, and oh, She has a golden rose, like a rosette - they're very tiny - on the center of Her sandals. Now I can see Our Lady is in Her bare feet except for the ties of the sandals, which are golden with a gold rose on each foot.

Now Our Lady is smiling, and She's bending forward.

Our Lady - "Listen well, My child, and repeat after Me.

"There is great delusion and deception in the world. You must make it known to My clergy that We grieve much over the actions of many. They are leading many of Our sheep onto the road to the abyss. Many do this in obedience; many are misled; but most of all, many are selling their souls to get to the head.

"Those who have the highest rank in My Son's House, in the houses throughout your world, are using their rank to destroy many souls. Pray, pray much for them, for they, too, shall burn in the fires of hell.

PLAN FOR ARRIVAL OF DEMON 6

"The plan for the arrival of demon 6 is in motion. This will come about when the world and My Son's House, Church, have united as one. Know now when the Church and the world have become one, the end is at hand. You are being warned, and I have warned you many times, My children. But these warnings now will become fewer and fewer, for the hourglass is running low.

"Do not say this is not true, this will not happen because you have won a reprieve. There are many victim souls here, there are many victim souls throughout your world who have held the balance, who have sacrificed themselves, their human bodies and their natures, for the redemption and reprieve for your souls. You who have hardened your hearts and closed your ears to Our warning, when will you awaken? When it is too late, and there is no return!

"All man is and was a creation of the Father, but not all man, or all men, will enter into the Kingdom of the Father! Only a few will be numbered in the final count. You all will receive this chance, and you may reject it or accept the graces and the path given to you to win eternal life with the Father, or eternal damnation in the abyss!

"You will not destroy My Son's House, Church, by consorting with the enemies of My Son! You will not convert the enemy by lowering the standards. Your example must be one of a steadfast faith.

"Change! What need is change when the foundation has stood through the test of time? It is a dissatisfied man, a greedy and lustful man who seeks change. Does he change to bring man to God? No! He changes to take man from God and give him to Lucifer!

SATAN PRESENT AT VATICAN II

"Satan was present, he listened with careful ears at the great Council. He awaited every move, and he placed his agents among you! Recognize and reconstruct your path. You have been deluded. You are on the wrong road. Turn about now, or you will sow the seeds for your own destruction!

"How many warnings will you receive before the hand of your Father will descend upon you? No date do I give unto all mankind, but only to few. All those who accept the grace given freely for the asking will not be caught unawares. They will prepare themselves. All mankind upon earth should prepare for his death.

"We look upon a world where mankind goes about defaming himself and the Father, wallowing in all manners of lust and pleasure, abomination - even in the House of God! He lives as though he never will die. No human flesh will be eternal, but the soul is eternal and will live on forever.

"Do not, My children, destroy your souls for the few years that you will be as pilgrims upon your earth. Build up your graces; save them, one by one. Search for these graces that you do not have to wait in the deep pits of purgatory before you can join Us. I go, My child, many times down into the pit to relieve these suffering children of Mine. But how great is My sorrow as We watch those going into the eternal pits of Lucifer and We can never retrieve them!

"You, in your mercy and love of heart, can reclaim many of those who at this moment of earth time are on the road to darkness and Lucifer. Your example, your prayers, and your works - prayers without work, My children, they will never succeed in recovering souls. They must be worked together: prayer and work, example. Do not waste your time in frivolous occupation. Work for the Father and your reward will be great; work for Lucifer and you will receive his reward, and forever you shall cry the tears of the damned.

"You ask, My child, again, about the Ball of Redemption. Yes, the Ball is out there, My child, in your atmosphere. There will be a great Warning, there will be a phenomenon of great magnitude, and there will be a great Chastisement. All must come about. However, mankind holds the balance for the coming events.

"Your world will soon be engrossed in a major catastrophe, such as never been seen by mankind before - a war so great that none shall escape the effects of this great catastrophe.

"What can you do, My child? You can pray and pray. Be on your knees. So few now bend their knees. War is a punishment for man's sins.

WOMEN TO COVER HEADS

"The irreverence given to My Son in His houses upon earth cry out to Heaven for vengeance! Women, you will not disport yourself in nakedness in My Son's House! You will cover your heads - not because you come in vanity, thinking that your hair is a beauty, or the crowning glory of your being! Look to your soul to be your crowning glory. Your hair will be covered with the worms just as your body will enter into the dust. Better that you spend your time shining your soul than glorifying your body.

"Cover your body before My Son! Do not defame and disgust Him by your presence and your acceptance of His divinity! Why, you are naked like pagans! Cover your heads You do not follow the modernism and modes of an evil generation. No! The angels demand that all respect be given to the divinity of the Son of God in the houses throughout the world. Do not be misled by false pastors - those who care more for their worldly living and their easy living, and those who will not stand forward because the faith has become weak, and defend My Son before the enemies of God! No! They, too, will be cast aside with the goats. Fair warning I give. I cannot say that the Father is satisfied with the teaching of those He has chosen to guide the children and sheep of the world. No! I must say, there is great sorrow in Heaven."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving over to the left side of the flagpole. Her head is bent down very low. She does look very, very, very upset. And She's pointing down now over by the convent, over there.

Our Lady - "My child, have you seen the latest attire? Disgraceful, sinful, lustful creations of satan! No true vocation is in the house of those who dress as such.

"Now, My child, I will give to you an explanation most worthy to the young of your world.

MEN NOT TO WEAR LONG HAIR

"The long hair worn by My Son and those He chose to be His Apostles - why was their hair long? So that they would be rejected by the world. At that time, My child, only the old, the elderly, wore their hair in such fashion, and those dedicated to the rabbinicalhood - priesthood. It was not the custom of the day to wear hair long. If you will look into your books of history, you will note this. But My Son did not wish to be looked upon with vanity, though beautiful was His face. He chose to be unrecognized among the crowds, as did those He chose to be His teachers, the Apostles.

"Therefore, the teachings of Paul are true. It is an abomination for man to wear his hair long. Read the Book of life; read it by calling upon the Holy Spirit to enlighten you, and you will understand. Do not accept these Books written after the year of earth-year 1964, for they will have been changed to suit mankind.

"You are not to lead your lives under the direction of man, but under the direction of your God. The plan for your salvation was given to you in the Book of life and love, your Bible. Read it and learn by it."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her hand. She has Her Rosary, Her beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Fathers, and She has the cross now, and She's placing it high ahead of Her, and She's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady now is facing over towards the right side of the flagpole, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now She's facing forward and also making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child, you will continue now with your prayers of atonement. Pray that those who We call to will listen to Our admonitions and warnings, for the time is growing short."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able, will you please kneel. Our Lady now is at the right side of the flagpole. And there is a great light coming over Her head. Oh, it's Jesus! Oh, He looks beautiful in the light. Oh, the light is so strong, I can barely look into it. Now Jesus is coming closer. He's standing next to Our Lady. The light from Jesus makes Our Lady's crown shine so beautifully! Oh, now Jesus, He is dressed in a - it's like a beige gown and it's very loose, and He has on brown sandals. They look like brown, leather-like skin sandals. And He has His robe, a cloak about His neck. Now it's thrown back; it's not full. I can see His sleeves. They are very loose and white. It looks like a one-piece tunic, beige color, but the cloak is like a burgundy.

Now He is standing forward. Jesus is raising His hand up, like this, with His three fingers, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is leaning forward.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue to spread the Message from Heaven. Many arms will be given to you in your need. When the message has reached the world, the judgment will then be set upon mankind. All will then have been given time to make his decision.

"It grieves Me to have to admonish those in My houses throughout your world to mend their ways which the Father finds most displeasing. The individual state of My teacher's soul is of one concern, but the misguidance of the numbers of sheep entrusted to his care is the concern of all Heaven. The Father looks into your hearts and finds that many have been hardened.

"There will be no rationalization for sin! There will be no acceptance of modernization of My words or My teachings! There is no reason, no absolute reason to find new ways and create new methods for bringing My words to the multitudes. The plan was simply laid out to you. Therefore, listen and learn a simple lesson. You are being warned that your present actions are displeasing the Father, and you will receive a chastisement in accordance and with measure of this displeasure.

PRIEST NOT A COMMON MAN

"We do not find that you are continuing in your lives of prayer and sacrifice. They are becoming a forgotten creed. I admonish you now that you are not to set yourselves in as a common man. When I chose you to represent Me as a priest in My House, you are not to make yourselves a common man, for you will not bring souls into the Kingdom by joining them in their sin. Yours must be a pure and shining example. You must follow your vows of chastity and poverty. Among you, We find little of this being practiced. You wallow in all the filth of mankind! You savor all the pleasures of the world, and you are breaking the rules of the Father! These include the Commandments given to mankind.

"Wake up now! There is not much time left for you to make atonement. The mercy of the Father is great. None will be lost if he will turn now from his present course. Return My House to its state of a firm foundation, and mend the cracks that you have wrought into its walls. Bring My sheep, gather them back into My houses. No longer disperse them with your example. You will not change My words! You will not change My direction. You will stay on the narrow path and you will bring My sheep onto this path, or you will answer to the Father and be condemned as such for having destroyed the sheep entrusted to you."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over to the left side of the flagpole, and He's looking down, and He's placing His hand out, like this. Now He is saying very softly:

Jesus - "All sacramentals will be blessed. Many of them have been removed from among you. Your armor and your protection have been removed from among you, but you will keep your sacramentals and the monuments in your homes. Satan removes them, for then he will claim the souls of you and your loved ones that much faster."

Veronica - Now He's placing His hands in front, like this, and making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand out like this. He's standing over to the left side of the flagpole, and as He is placing out His hands, there are rays coming from His hands. And they are coming down now onto the left side, down here onto the ground. They are going over - they are very brilliant; they are a combination of blue and white light. I'm trying to count the streams of them: one, two, three, four, five. And now above them, above the Michael banner, Jesus is raising now His left hand, and there's an arc being made. And under the arc there is a large circle with a ball. It's a ball with a cross on the top. And next to the cross

there is like a dagger, a dagger with a handle on it. And underneath, next to the ball - the cross is on top of the ball, and the dagger stands next to the cross, and the part of the cross that goes like this. The dagger with the handle is curved, and then underneath the dagger there is that letter, that strange letter again. It looks like a "Y", but it's like a "U" with a downward stroke. It's like a "Y", but it's like a "U" with a line.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He's much closer now. He's coming down by the large, long Michael sign. And He's bending over.

Jesus - "My child, you are confused of the symbols I have given to you. In time, they will be made known to you."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising. He's just floating; He's not even walking. He's floating up, up, up to the flagpole. And Our Lady now is coming over. She is standing on the right side of the flagpole. Now She's standing over by Jesus, and Our Lady is smiling. It's very beautiful. She's wearing the crown, the beautiful golden crown. Now Jesus now is shifting the covering He has, the cloak, on His shoulders now and leaning forward. And He's placing His hand out, and He's making the sign of the cross. And He's saying:

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, as the Father and in the Holy Spirit."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are going up. They are rising, They're just floating up, over to the right side of the flagpole. Now Our Lady is bending over. And it's very windy up there because Her skirt is blowing. And Jesus' cloak is also wrapping itself around the flagpole from the wind. And Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "You will continue, My child, now, with the prayers of atonement. Many are needed."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

August 21, 1974

Eve of the Immaculate Heart of Mary

Veronica - Our Lady came down a short while ago while I was standing and She placed Her fingers before Her lips, as She did not want to start Her conversation before the prayers were said first.

Our Lady requests that a firm Act of Contrition be made, with the three Hail Marys for those who are dying, leaving this earth, going over the veil, unprepared.

[Pause]

Our Lady - "My child, the photographs you have been receiving, many were given to you for the present and some for the future. These photographs, miracles in print, are given for your edification. They bear witness to the Message of Heaven, and they will be a personal gift to many for their personal edification.

"Nothing is hidden to the Father. He follows the course of satan. Satan has many agents now in your country and the world. He has placed them in the highest positions of power.

"The Father, because of your great sins, will allow your country to reap what it has sown. America, the United States, has opened its door widely to the agents of the sons of satan. Now you will reap what you have sown.

"My child, fear grips your heart. When you find yourself gripped with fear, you will take your Rosary and tell your beads carefully. I understand, My child, for you are only human.

"The plan for the destruction of your country and the destruction of My Son's House in your country is in motion. This plan did not come in a few short years, but like an octopus, it grew with many arms.

"In your photographs miraculous, We gave you several of the man in the mask. Now, My child, you will know who the man in the mask is.

SECRET SOCIETIES NOT TOLERATED BY ETERNAL FATHER

"It is through My voice-boxes throughout the world that We must send this warning of caution to all of Our cardinals and bishops. The Father will not tolerate their entering into secret societies! The discipline and rules set down by My Son and those He chose to write the Book of life and love must be adhered to. We direct, in the name of the Trinity, that you bishops and cardinals of the world must use your full powers as hierarchy to excommunicate and defrock all who seek to dethrone My Son and destroy the Faith!

"Many of you are in disobedience to Our Vicar! Many of you set yourselves up as gods in your own parish. Where is your charity? Where is the piety? Love, love - the word 'love' We see everywhere, but so few know the true meaning.

"Your separated brethren - yes, My children, We wish that they return to the fold, but you will not change yourselves and meet them on their road. You must bring them back to the narrow road.

"My Son set His House upon earth. All who left, left in rebellion, in protest. Are you to join them? Shall you compromise your Faith? No! All who sell out the houses of My Son shall receive a recompense of eternal damnation.

"There are, My children, thieves, robbers in My Son's houses! Moneychangers in the temple! The Father watches all and tolerates for the sake of the elect. The Chastisement will claim many, good and the evil."

Veronica - There's a terrible fire. I see a very deep pit. The smoke and vapors have been coming up, choking me, cutting off my breath. I see a tremendous vapor of smoke.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's very beautiful. When Our Lady looks down I lose all the feeling of fear, and such great confidence comes upon me.

Our Lady - "My child, what have you to fear? All mankind must come to the end of his life upon earth and cross over the veil. The Father knows the time for every exit. There is a plan for every life upon earth - even yours, My child."

Veronica - And Our Lady, Our Lady is smiling. She's very beautiful. Now Our Lady is wearing Her white gown with the blue sash, but now She has about Her head a very beautiful blue cape-like mantle. It's very beautiful.

And Our Lady is extending Her hands out. Now Her hands are extended. Her Rosary is at Our Lady's side. It's tied onto the blue belt, here. And She's extending Her hands out in front of Her, like this. And Our Lady is saying, very softly:

Our Lady - "My children, I have promised to guide you in the days ahead. I cannot promise you a life of ease, wealth of material value. I can only bring you the reality of what will be. Your country will go through great trial. All who will stand forth in defense of My Son shall receive great persecution.

"The powers that have now grown beyond all expectations, the evil powers of darkness, have control now, My child.

"Many prayers of atonement have risen to Heaven from the hearts of Our beloved children upon earth. However, the scale is balanced heavily to the left.

"In your country and throughout the world you will find, My child, many like these little armies We are looking down upon now. The Father has endowed My beloved children with great graces for the recovery of souls. There will be a great battle ahead. You will continue with perseverance, knowing that the ultimate victory is with the Father in Heaven.

"I need not repeat My words of the past, My child, that the evil forces of satan, using the bodies of mankind - those who have fallen to satan, they will be used to lead astray Our children. Unless you wear your sacramentals and remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world, you will not escape falling into the darkness - the darkness of spirit that is reaching out and covering the world now, almost completely. I say almost, My child, for there are still lights of heavenly beams shining forward to guide those who are looking for the way. The way is My Son.

SODOM, GOMORRHA, NINEVEH, BABYLON

"Man of pride and arrogance has set himself above the Father! Your country and many countries of your world are following the same course as in the past. Why have you not learned from the past? Sodom! Gomorrah! Nineveh! Babylon! All fell because of sin. Sin is insanity! Minds have been clouded by satan. Awaken My priests from their sleep. Open your eyes!

"As time goes on, My children, you will find that you, as followers of Our armies fighting satan, will be in the minority, regional-wise, but should We place you all together, you will find that the army is large world-wide, My child. However, after the great battle against the agent 6 and the Chastisement, the numbers saved will be counted in the few.

"O My child, how many tears I have shed as I look into the hearts and the edifices of My Son, His churches upon earth, defiled by defiled man!"

Veronica - Now I see a very large room. Oh, it's a - there's a gathering of some kind. It's a very large room. And sitting about a lengthwise table that curves over to the right, are cardinals - I recognize from their coloring of their garments. And they have on these hats with the big wide brim. And there are bishops, and I see some in black garments, priests, and I can see Pope Paul. He's sitting over, right in the center of the gathering. There's a great deal of talking because I can only hear snatches of the conversation from both sides.

As I'm looking up, up near the wall, between the ceiling and the wall, I see this horrible thing! Oh, I don't know how to describe it. It's satan! Satan! He's smiling. He has a look of such arrogance, arrogance and horror - I am filled with horror; he's filled with confidence and arrogance. He's listening. I can tell from the expression of his face he's listening. He's planning.

Now Michael is coming forward to the left side. I'm still watching the bishops and the cardinals, and satan up on the wall. Now Michael is coming forward. He's standing by the left side of the tree.

OPEN THE DOORS TO MICHAEL

St. Michael - "My child, shout it from the rooftops! He did his work well. The walls are crumbling. A House, Church, in darkness shall wear a band of death about it! O woe, woe to mankind! You do not know what is before you. Open your doors to me! Do not shut me out! I cannot enter into the churches without your desire."

Veronica - "I don't understand - "

St. Michael - "It is not, my child, for you to understand the ways of Heaven or the Father."

Veronica - "Can't you force your way in?"

St. Michael - "No, my child, I must be asked in. When I am returned to remain guard at the tabernacles, and my name is returned, you will find the people flocking back into the houses of their God. Instead, now I have been locked out and satan has been invited in. His agents fill the seats of the houses of God. The battle will rage with great ferocity in the House of God - bishop against bishop, cardinal against cardinal, until the score has been settled in favor of the Eternal Father, your Creator.

"Yes, without prayer and penance, there will be a great War, a war of such magnitude that without the intervention of the Father not many shall be left to inhabit the world of earth!

"Man has created the instruments for his own destruction. And why has he done this? For greed and power. Love and brotherhood - are they akin to greed and power? No!

"The murders of the young shall not be condoned by the clergy nor the laity! Hell shall claim each human who in conscience and free will has accepted the murder of the young! Remember, My children, satan sends his agents, demons in human form. They will do nothing unless they enter into the bodies of any human - man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace and given himself to the agents of darkness and the ways of satan.

"I, Michael, guardian of the House of God, give fair warning to all cardinals and bishops in all houses upon earth, churches, that you must set to rights the damage that you have created, the damage that has destroyed many souls.

"It will be a command of the Father from Heaven that all in authority defrock and excommunicate those under their rule who seek to destroy the Faith as given by the Father from Heaven.

FREEMASONS SONS OF SATAN

"Speak, my child; speak now as I have directed you. There is a major law in the Faith of Jesus Christ that none shall enter into secret societies of the Masons. The sons of satan are rulers, known by the name of Freemasons. All who join this heinous - "

Veronica - Oh! Oh, my goodness! Oh!

St. Michael - "All who join this secret society will immediately be condemned to the abyss forever.

"Those in rule will excommunicate and defrock all who enter and make pact with the separated brethren and who will compromise the Faith with the separated brethren.

"The Book of life and love, the Bible - man has rewritten this Book to deceive mankind. He will deceive those who are not in the light. Recognize the faces of evil. By their fruits will they be known. They will come to you as angels of light; but they are ravenous wolves, placing themselves in strategic positions of power to seduce mankind and destroy the Church of Jesus Christ.

"The battle, my child, will accelerate very shortly, for there will not only be a great War of weapons of mankind, but it will be known soon throughout the world as a religious war. It will be the war against the Antichrist, who is here now!

"Your newspapers, even those who call themselves Catholic, have fallen. They have now been given to the enemies of God, for when they seek to destroy the Church of the Son of God, they are enemies of God, and they are of the Antichrist.

"Make it known, my child, that you all now are proceeding in the days of the Revelations. All will come to pass as given in the Book of life. There are many seers now throughout the world who will carry the message forward. Many must accept martyrdom, but the glory beyond the veil far exceeds the suffering of earth time.

TRAITORS IN THE VATICAN

"Control - you must know, my child, and tell the world that satan has control now of many major positions in the House of God, in the Eternal City of Rome. Traitors surround your Vicar. His sufferings are great.

"Already they have chosen his successor. But pray, my children, pray much that he does not be removed, for woe to the world! The crucifixion of the Mystical Body of Christ! Woe to mankind!"

Veronica - Now Michael is stepping back, and he's now pointing with his spear. He has a spear in his right hand. He's pointing with his spear now, and he's pointing to a cardinal. And he's now writing above his head: "W".

Now he's going over - I should be able to see him; he's standing right in front of him, and he's pointing to the next cardinal, and he's writing above his head: "A".

And he's then going to the next one - he's sitting way over at the end, though, and he's writing above his head: "S".

Now he's coming forward, and he's pointing his spear with disdain at a "V", a big "V". A big "V" now is appearing on the head of, I guess he's a bishop, or archbishop. He's wearing the same kind of a, like a . . . a . . . he's got a biretta-like, one of those little round hats. It's sort of a purplish color. And now above his head is written the letter "V".

Now Michael is bending forward.

St. Michael - "They are the initials, my child. You will pray for them, and ask many of earth's children to pray that they come out of the darkness. Their souls wallow in sin. They are blinded, and they are misleading those under their rule.

"V. does much damage to the Holy Father by changing his correspondence. V. rewrites his letters. V. censors his mail. He did not, my child, receive the medals you sent to him. He did not receive your correspondence, my child. The Holy Father shall receive his knowledge from Mary, the Queen of Heaven and his Mother."

Our Lady - "I have asked you now - "

Veronica - Our Lady now is coming forward. She's speaking very fast because She's pointing over to the right side of the flagpole.

Our Lady - "You will not leave, My child, the grounds by your right exit. You will be sure to leave on the left side.

"I have asked, My child, that you remain in seclusion. You will not fear assassination, for this will not be accomplished without the will of the Father. So do not be overcome by fear. Face this fear and it will disappear.

"I must ask you, My child, to forfeit all unnecessary tours. You will not leave your home without your cross, and leave only when necessary, until I give you direction that the danger has passed. Yes, My child, already they have set a plan forward to remove you - remove you physically from your work. If you listen and follow My direction carefully, this will not be accomplished. Bar your doors to all but your family and immediate and trusted workers. You will allow no stranger, be it clergy or laity, into your home.

"Michael shall be at your side constantly and the work of saving souls will accelerate, for there are many arms now coming forward to help you, My child, spread the Message of Heaven."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is rising higher into the sky. It's quite windy because Her skirt is blowing. But She looks so beautiful! Our Lady has on the blue cape and the long white gown. Her feet are bare; She has no slippers on. And She's smiling down. Oh, Our Lady has such a beautiful smile!

Now around Our Lady's head there's forming a crown. Oh, they are like stars, like diamonds, beautiful diamonds around Her head. Oh, She's so beautiful!

Now Our Lady is leaning forward. She's talking very softly.

Our Lady - "My child, do not forget to stress the wearing of the sacramentals. You will meet with much scorn in the world. They will laugh and mock you. O My child, have pity on them and pray for them, for they do not know what the future holds for them! It is a special grace, My child, to be given and hear the word from Heaven, but you and all who have been called have received this grace to be saved.

"I wish at this time, My child, to commend from the Father the great legion of workers from your neighboring country, Canada. The Father is well pleased. The defense of My Son, the stronghold is great, and We place upon those who live their lives for the building of the Kingdom of the Immaculate, the grace of eternal salvation and glory with the Father in Heaven.

"The example of these gifted souls must go throughout the United States. Others will learn by this example. It is in habit that mankind will accept, and then it is in heart that mankind will know and accept. Persevere, ever going forward, guided by the light from Heaven."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from Her waist now, and She's holding it forward, like this, and She's holding out the crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady is turning over to the other side of the flagpole, Her right side, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now I see coming from the sky a large bouquet of flowers. They're red roses, and they're just being placed - there's nobody behind them; I don't know where they came from! But the roses are being placed right into Our Lady's hands.

Now one by one, Our Lady is taking them and throwing them down. Oh! Oh! Oh! They're beautiful! They're beautiful red roses.

"Can I have one, please, Blessed Mother?"

Oh, Our Lady has now thrown - I didn't count them, but they were a great handful of beautiful red roses. They're falling down now. I don't know who will receive them, but they're special graces.

Our Lady - "You will sit back now, My child, and conserve your strength, for Jesus must speak to you in private."

[Pause]

Jesus - "There is much, My child, that cannot be given publicly at this time, for it would set you in great danger. But listen carefully."

Veronica - Oh!

Jesus - "Repeat:

"It must be known that My Mother's message they will seek to stifle, for they are not of the light. These misguided bishops and red hats, be they misguided or fallen, will not allow the world to accept My Mother's mission.

"It is sad that Her message from afar was not permitted in the medias of your country. You can fully understand, My child, how controlled now your medias are.

"Pray much, pray that they do not take the Sacrifice from among you, for the abomination of desolation lies ahead!
"I have watched carefully the actions of Our clergy in My houses throughout the world, and found many wanting.

SACRIFICE OF MASS NOT A MEAL

"The true Sacrifice has been replaced by a meal! Have you forgotten My death upon the cross? You have homes to eat at. Do not come to My House to eat! When you come you are to receive the Bread of life. It is physical and supernatural. I come among you in true Presence. The enemies in My House wish to take this knowledge from among you. Pagans are in My House, abominations and filth! Cleanse My House of this filth! I shall not tolerate your actions and conduct much longer!

"Men in the houses of worship, the Trinity must be made known to the children! Reverence must be taught to the children! Modesty must be given by example to the children! You have brought into My House all manners of whims and fancy, giving in to your carnal natures. Will you stand before Me as My representatives and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I shall spit you out and cast you into the fires!

"You fool no one. The Father sees into your heart. Or have you cast the Father aside completely, blinded yourselves with the pleasures of the world for the gain of money? Shall I be sold again as I was, with thirty pieces of silver? You are selling Me!"

Veronica - Oh, my God! Oh! Now I see a crucifix, a very large crucifix with Jesus upon it! Oh, my goodness! Oh, there's blood all over! It looks like He's been torn to shreds! Oh, my! Oh!

Jesus - "See, My child, what sin has done to Me! Is there no one in My House who will stand forward and fight for Me? Who will place balm upon My tortured Body? You are recrucifying Me in My own House!

"Without prayer, sacrifice - return to prayer! O My misguided clergy! Prayer - pray; where are your books? You do not read the books of your God. You have given yourselves to the world. Pray; get down on your knees!

"My child, the warning has almost finished its tour of your earth. Already My Mother has imparted to you the knowledge of what will happen at the completion of this tour. You will now consecrate yourself, your families, and those you love; consecrate them to the Sacred and Immaculate Heart of My Mother, for We have given unto Her great powers for the salvation of souls. Many will seek to dethrone My Mother. Many will cast Her aside, but sadly they shall be lost.

"You ask, My child, for more strength. Accept what is given to you, for there is reason. Your work will not slacken. Many arms will be sent to you.

"You must not go into any hospital at this time. Remember what I have said to you. You must not go into any hospital at this time. Do you understand, My child? I know you question My words."

Veronica - "Oh, no. I don't question them. I don't understand, but I don't question them, Jesus."

Jesus - "My child, the Father knows you love Him, and He has great confidence in you. You must be most careful when you leave your home. It would be best to have a companion.

"Now you will sit back and await the completion of the prayers, and I will bless the sacramentals brought to these sacred grounds by My beloved children."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able please kneel, because Jesus is going to bless the sacramentals. Now Jesus is coming over to the right side of the flagpole. If you look, I believe you can see that the whole - our right side of the flagpole is all lit up with a very pale blue, but beautiful light, and Jesus is standing there. He has His hand raised in front of Him, like this, with the three fingers, and now He's looking down and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus says:

Jesus - "Repeat, My child. I bless you as the Father blesses you, as the Holy Ghost blesses you. In the name of the Father, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over, and He's going over to the left side of the flagpole. Now it's a little windy and Jesus now is gathering His cloak. His cloak is red, burgundy colored, and He's putting it over His left arm. It looks very heavy, like it may be made of, of satin. And He's shaking His head yes, Jesus.

Now Jesus has on these brown sandals. I can see the brown, skin-like sandals. And Jesus has a beige-colored gown on. It's very loose; it has sleeves down to His . . . it goes just a little below His wrists, the cuff. Oh, On Jesus' wrists - I can see the marks of the nails on His wrists.

Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking down and He's smiling. He's just standing above the Michael banner. Oh, just about a foot above it. And He's looking down now and He's facing towards the trees and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children. My Mother has come, through the wish of the Father, as a Mediatrix for you and the Father, a Mediatrix between God and man. Therefore, know that many graces of cure and conversion will be dispensed freely for the asking. Accept the will of the Father. There will be many cures and conversions as time progresses to the ultimate climax of the battle."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand now - they're not together, but He is placing His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is bending over and He's making the sign of the cross on Our Lady's wooden cross. Oh, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Your city will be in great distress, as will your nation. Many prayers are needed, many acts of sacrifice and atonement. There will be many victim souls among you."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

September 7, 1974

Eve of the Nativity of Our Lady

Veronica - The sky is very dark, but now there is a light coming from a great distance. It's making the sky turn into - it looks like almost a large, huge picture.

THE BIRTH OF OUR LADY

I see a very poor-looking home. "An abode," Our Lady says, an abode. It is the house in which She was born. I see a house, a small room. The house consists of two rooms, one large one that has a - what must be what we would call a stove today. It's made of rocks, and is at the left side of the wall, and there's an iron rod, a metal rod (I would think it's iron) that hangs across from the top above these groupings of rocks. And there is a metal kettle - it's a pot that's sitting between the rocks, suspended from this iron rod that's held in place, I notice - it's almost like a fireplace - supported by other rocks. The rod seems to be placed in between two walls, hanging over what must be the cooking area. And off to the right, I see a table. It's made of one piece of very rough-looking wood. And the legs are crossed, like diagonally crossed, and they're holding up the two - four pieces of wood, holding up the structure of the table.

Now on the table there are sheetings, I notice, of muslin-looking cloth. Now there's a man - he's coming out, and he's falling to his knees. He's an elderly man, with his head bowed, and he's falling to his knees now. And there's a voice calling to him, and now he is grabbing these pieces of linen from the table and going into the small room that's over by the left side of the large room.

Oh, there's a lady - oh, she's lying in the bed, and there are two women with her, and they're holding now - oh, it's a baby! Oh, there are two women there and they are smiling. And the woman in the bed looks very tired. She's elderly, quite elderly. Oh, it's obvious that she has given birth to the baby.

Now all about her bed there's a great light shining, and off to the left now I see the figures of two - oh, they're angels, very huge figures to the left of the bed. Now the woman on the bed, she - though she's tired, she looks very happy, very serene and happy. I would say her age must be near fifty or over, in her early fifties. And the two women, they are speaking in a foreign tongue, but I know that they are saying: "The Lord has given you this gift to treasure, for it is the fulfillment of the prophecy. Your life - "

Oh, the voice is coming from the two angels that are standing - the sound seems to be coming simultaneously from both of them, the sound of them both saying together: "The start of the prophecy. Your lives are filled with joy. The start of a prophecy, the fulfillment of the Father."

Now the man - he has a beard, and he's quite elderly. And he's carrying now the bundle. It's a very small child, newborn child, and he's sitting down now on a wooden bench, and the tears are rolling down his face; he's crying. And he's saying: "I am not worthy of this great joy, this gift from the Father." And he's holding the baby very close to him.

Now it's growing very dark; I can't see much. I can't see much now; it's growing very dark.

Now over to the right side there's a great light coming down towards the middle of the flagpole, on the right side. Oh, it's Our Lady! Oh, Our Lady is dressed beautifully. She's all in white, and about Her head is a beautiful circlet of stars. Oh, She is so beautiful! Now She's coming, She's floating down, just above the Michael statue and over the banners. Oh, She's going to step on the banner if She comes any closer.

Oh, Our Lady looks very dainty. She looks very young. She's dressed all in white, and about Her cloak is a golden trim of all gold, and a circlet of light and diamonds is - well, it's stars about Her head.

Now Our Lady is reaching to Her side, and oh, She has Her beautiful Rosary, the one with the huge white beads and the golden Our Fathers. Now Our Lady is saying very softly:

Our Lady - "My child, you have witnessed My humble birth. From the time of My arrival My godly parents brought Me to the temple."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to the left side of the flagpole. Now coming down from the sky are two figures. Oh, I can see them clearly now. Oh, it's - oh, and there are two following behind. And Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "Two generations, My child, of goodness and prophecy."

Veronica - Now I recognize them. It's Our Lady's family. It's Her mother and father, Joachim and Anne. And also Her grandparents. Oh, they look so very, very happy. And Our Lady is pointing up to them.

Our Lady - "My child, the example - if We could only return to your world the example given by all who have passed on into the Kingdom.

"The pages of the Book of life are turning much too fast, My child. The evil is accelerating. You must make every effort to increase the prayers upon earth. You must expect to meet with much opposition, for the forces of evil are great.

"I have warned you in the past. My Son has cautioned you. Beware of an evil force that surrounds a shrine of purity. They will try to stop you with all cunning and deception. Call upon your guardians, the archangels, and Tusazeri often. Pray for the light, My child, pray for the light.

"The photographs given to you must be examined with much care. They are given for reason. I must caution you, My child, not to reveal all that is hidden within them. You must use prudence in this matter.

"The Message that comes from Heaven, My child, is for all mankind, for when the Warning and Chastisement comes upon you, it is all mankind that shall feel its effects. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Pray much that those who laugh and cast aside My warning will be brought out of the darkness in time to save their souls.

"You must hasten, My child, as the time grows short, to warn Our clergy that they must not follow the plan of satan. There is a great delusion sent upon them. In the ranks of Our clergy and in the ruling bodies of My Son's houses, there are many who have fallen to satan. Can I deny this truth and allow you to go as sheep into the slaughtering pit? No, My children! My voice cries out from your sacred grounds. I have been sent throughout the world as a Mediatrix between God and mankind. I have been shut out of many places. My voice has not carried far. However, My children, the awakening will be soon, and it will be a sad day and night for many.

"Many follow because they are misled, My child. When they are given the knowledge of the truth and the blindness is removed from them, they, too, will come into the light. Pray much, for with prayer many souls will be recovered. These prayers must not be without acts of sacrifice and works. For what good are good words without work? For these words, unless they go forward to mankind, it is, My child, like placing meat on a dead man's grave.

"Fear, My child - there is nothing to fear. Face fear and it will disappear.

"I have asked many times that the leaders in My Son's houses watch carefully those in their charge. There has entered upon them a delusion. You must not be sucked into the octopus hands of those who seek to destroy My Son's House, His Church! They come to you as angels of light, with honeyed words and their acts of piety that are surface. However, within you find the blackened heart and the evil intent.

"There are many now, agents of satan. They were, My child, in the synagogues of My time and they are now in the synagogues of your time. However, they are not true men of God; therefore, I shall call them the synagogue of satan. They neither honor their God - they have set themselves to honor man! God has no place in their lives. Man shall be a creature for worship!

"Detach yourselves from these secret societies! Do not be fooled by their honeyed words of humanism and modernism, brotherhood and love, love, love. So many words of love do We hear, and what do you breed but hate and murder! By your fruits will you be known.

"Many have joined these societies not knowing their true intent. Investigate; do not be misled by the wealth that is offered to you in worldly goods and worldly enjoyment. Dig deep into the reality of their existence and know that they seek your destruction from within.

EXCOMMUNICATION FOR JOINING SECRET SOCIETIES

"It is under the pain of sin and demand from the Father in Heaven of excommunication all those who enter into the secret societies of the synagogues of satan - the sons of satan.

"You do not understand, My child, fully, My words. The world as created by the Father was to be a place of goodness and paradise, But your first father and mother sinned against the Father and had to then make his life upon earth a constant battle against the enemies of the Father, to make his way back to the Kingdom of Heaven.

"My Son is ever present in the Eucharist and the tabernacles of the world. If you continue on your present course, these tabernacles will be removed from among you. Pray, pray much that you receive the light to know the road that is being paved for your country and the world.

"The children of God will face enslavement by the enemies of God, known as your world Christianity, unless you pray and carry the banner of Faithful and True to God the Father.

"My children, I cry to you as a Mother. Do not deny Me this chance to reach you by removing Me from among you. I have come to direct you so that many souls destined for the abyss will be retrieved. We have watched with joyous hearts the recovery of many, and We have watched with saddened hearts as many fell into the abyss.

"Death will be commonplace in your world. Many children will be removed from among you. The agents of hell will multiply. Pray, for prayer is the greatest weapon given to you now to remove this evil from among you.

"My child, the warnings were given in your past earth life by many, for the spirit of truth was given to many to leave with you. But these memories, these words of truth, and the parchments on which they were written are being removed from among you and replaced by the writings from hell! I repeat 'hell,' for, My child, We do not hear the word being used often. Hell

and purgatory and the Kingdom of God - why have you forgotten these words? The enemies of God have done their work well among you. Come out of the darkness!

"Nothing is hidden from the Father. He looks into the hearts of all. Know that the Kingdom of Heaven awaits all, but none will enter unless he repents of his sin and makes restitution for the damages to mankind. I say these words, My child, for you to repeat for those with the power to damage and destroy.

"Pastors, shepherds of the flock, cleanse your House now while you have the time, for a House in darkness, a Church in darkness, wears a band of death about it! All that is rotten will fall! Wake up from your sleep! Take the blindness from your eyes and follow the truth given to you in your vocation. You have only one answer: reverse yourself from your present course of destruction. Recognize the faces of evil about you. Satan has many faces and agents. They will come in human form to destroy. The cunning and the dexterity of satan - there are no bounds that he will not use to claim a soul."

VISION OF HELL

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! I see - oh, It's a stench! The odor is so horrible! I see a huge pit, and it's real burning. The walls are orange and burning hot. Oh! Oh, and I see these horrible creatures; they're clinging to the sides of the rocks. Some have wings on them with horrible - they look almost human; half human, half animal, but they have pointed ears. And they have . . . oh, my God!

"Please, Blessed Mother, take me out of here!"

Oh, my God! They have feet that look like claws, and arms with hair, but they also - the fingers have long fingernails; they're like claws. And they have the most horrible grinning expressions on their faces.

Now I see, I see bodies of humans falling, fall - as they fall they're starting to glow. They're glowing like an orange color, like coals. And they're screaming, "Help! Mercy! Mercy! Too late! Too late!" Oh! Oh, my God! And I see they're going so fast - I don't know where they're falling from. They seem to be raining, like almost from the sky, into this pit. And I see - oh, my God! I see some are priests. Oh! Oh! And I see one, he has a - oh, my God! - a cardinal's hat on his head; and there are three - now I can count them, they're three - they have mitres on their heads. Oh, my God! Oh, it's so horrible! The heat is so great, and the stench! I feel like I'm just burning.

"Oh, Blessed Mother!"

Now I'm going up higher. The air is clearer. It's not so heavy. Oh! Oh, now it's becoming brighter. Oh, I'm so glad. Oh! Oh!

Our Lady - "My child - "

Veronica - Our Blessed Mother now is taking me - I feel like I'm all filled with sweat, the heat is so great!

Now Our Lady is looking at me sadly, and then moving over to the right side of the flagpole. I can see the black hole now. Oh!

Our Lady - "My child, you have viewed the poor souls lost forever into eternity.

"Come with Me, My child, and look."

VISION OF PURGATORY

Veronica - Oh, I'm looking down now into another pit; it's like the very ground is opening up. And I see a very dark place, but it's bright on the top. But we're going down further and I see people, but they're glowing also. Now down, down, deep down into the hole, I see - it's like a void, and I see people sitting there. Some are orange, others are just starting to turn orange in color. And they're crying. I can hear words. They're all in a horrible anguish, and I hear two - I think they're speaking to each other, "Oh, if we could only go back and tell. If we could only reveal to those on earth what we now are living."

And now Our Lady is taking my hand. We're just floating; we're floating up around this large, big pit.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, the place of waiting, the place of cleansing. Very few escape waiting."

Veronica - It is purgatory. There seems to be various levels as I look down. On the top, the place I would rather stand.

"Our Lady, let me go up, a little further up. It's not the terrible feeling of anguish."

"It's not so bad here, Our Lady. It's brighter and brighter."

Our Lady - "That, My child, is because the human soul knows that its release is near."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking my hand, and we're floating up, up, and Our Lady is pointing up to the sky. Oh, and there's a beautiful, great light in the sky.

Our Lady - "My child, that is where all mankind should strive to reach. Beyond the farthest star is an eternity of happiness with the Father in the Kingdom of Heaven. Is it worth, My child, for any man to make the decision of living upon earth, so short in years, a life offensive to the Father that he cannot enter then into the Kingdom of God? Shall you trade your souls for worldly gain and the few short years of pleasure - the destruction of your soul upon earth?

"My tears are great, My child, for so few search for the truth. And so many are taking this truth from among them.

"Believe, believe, My children, and you will be given the way. Seek and you shall find. Ask and it will be given to you. However, you must care, My children. You must want to come to Us. No love can be forced upon you.

SACRED GROUNDS A CENTER OF ATONEMENT

"I have asked for these grounds to be consecrated for the recovery of souls. I have asked that the clergy, who have been given this sacred duty to the Father, preserve these sacred grounds as a shrine, a center of atonement. The balance for your nation and your state, My child, lies with the prayers that come to Us from your country and the world.

"The enemies of the Father have worked well to remove Me, My children, from among you. Keep the monuments, the statues, in your homes. Recover the old Testaments and Books that are being cast into the fires and destroyed and replaced with the works of satan. Read these good Books of old to your children. Keep the Faith in the hearts of those you love, for you will find satan sending his agents to your doors. Guard your families with the sacramentals given to you. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. I cannot caution you enough. My voice grows weak. My years on earth-time grow short. I come to you, My arms filled with graces - graces for the asking, graces in abundance, graces for cure and conversion.

"Eternal life is the reward for those who will stand fast in the Faith and defend My Son. Your earthly body will all be consigned to the dust. So why should you care more for the pleasures of the flesh and the living of your earthly body when you can gain the Kingdom of Heaven by a short sacrifice, My child?

"I repeat, My child - and listen well and ponder upon My words: Mankind must now reverse his present course. The truth, the light is dim throughout your world. The agents of satan will seek to try to remove from among you your religion of truth.

"I have said before, My child, and I will repeat again: You will find the world engrossed in not only a worldly war of the flesh, but one of the spirit, a war of religion. You will all carry the banner Faithful and True, knowing that the ultimate victory will be with My Son.

"How foolish are those who think that they shall set themselves above the Father, their Creator! Have they not learned their lesson from the past? Lucifer and his agents, they were cast out of the Kingdom! Do you think that you will enter when you deny the Father upon earth? No! You will claim your just reward with satan in his kingdom. Hell, an eternity of hell awaits all who desecrate and deny the existence of the Father in My Son and in the Holy Spirit.

"Compassion, My child, shall be a word unknown soon. Mercy and kindness - that, too, will disappear as iniquity will grow to such great extremes that mankind shall barricade himself to escape it.

"I say that compassion and mercy shall disappear, for many will use those words only as words to gain their true cause, the destruction of a human soul.

"Pray much, My child; persevere in your mission. The Message from Heaven will reach throughout the world. Use the word common to your human nature, the Revelation. The apocalyptic days are upon you. All must read the Book of life. Do not accept any printings after the year of 1965. For if you do, you must pray for the light so that you will not be deceived.

"You will now, My child, be seated and await My Son."

[Pause]

DEMON 6

Veronica - Letters are coming out in the sky now. They are large letters: "PERSECUTION, PERSECUTION OF THE MYSTICAL BODY." It's written: "PERSECUTION OF THE MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST. DEMON 6 IS BEING RELEASED."

Our Lady - "There will be many among you who will claim to be the Christ. Remember, My children, My Son shall return only the way He left. As He ascended into the heavens, He will come down, return, descend from the heavens with the armies of Heaven behind Him. Accept none who will pass themselves off to you as the Christ, the living God! Reject these creatures of hell in human form. Reject them, though they may come to you with great powers of satan.

"Number 6 - beware of the Antichrist among you - number 6! He will promote now the Third World War, the great war of destruction to mankind - a war that has never been met with a sequel upon mankind, a war of destruction so great that countries shall disappear in a fraction of a second. So great will be the power of 6 that he shall start this war!

"The Father watches, My child. Man leads himself onto the road of his own destruction. Satan has deceived mankind and placed into his hands the means for his own destruction - not only of his soul eternal, but his human body. Many bodies will be burned, leaving bones exposed."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's raising Her hand. Oh, She has Her large golden crucifix on the end of Her Rosary, and She's raising it and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers."

[Pause]

"My child, I wish to clarify this with you: When I speak to you of these secret societies, know that there are many now. The numbers are far greater than you know that have entered into them. Some go as they think they have reached a place of esteem. Many have been baptized, destined for the Kingdom of the Father. However, warn them, My child, that they are in great danger of losing this precious gift. Recognize the deception within these societies. They do much good, but the evil, the true purpose beneath this good, is abominable, for it seeks to remove from among you God the Father and all knowledge of His Being.

"The saddest fact, My child, is this great army of satan seeks to destroy My Son's Church, and will use its own members to try to destroy. However, the foundation is My Son. It will never be destroyed. But the walls can crumble, and the numbers of souls lost will be counted in the many. For only a few will be saved!

"What have you to gain, My children, if you gain the whole world and lose your soul? Think! Ponder! Save your soul and the souls of those you love!

"Many have cast aside and will not be given the chance to make this recovery, My child. That is why you have watched and felt My tears falling upon mankind.

"The Father will chastise those He loves. Many will return in this hardship. Know that the Ball of Redemption is a reality that will come upon your world. The Ball of Redemption nears.

"Remember the power of prayer. Enter and be with My Son at the tabernacles throughout your world. He is lonely. The doors are shut. Many receive Him with dishonor in their hearts. Many make Us turn Our faces in embarrassment and shame, My child, for the desecration being committed within the houses of My Son are many.

"A great portion, a great measure of responsibility lies with the parents for the saving of their children's souls.

"Persevere, My children, My child, in the days ahead.

"The agents of satan have gained control in the major medias of your country. The great eagle has been plucked. It will not rise again unless a major miracle of return to the Father, return to Faith, is accomplished.

"You will, My child, bar your doors to all but your immediate family and trusted workers. I cannot caution you enough. Heed My words, My child. Never doubt the Message from Heaven, for you are guarded by the angels but have a free will. And sadly, My child, if you do not follow the direction given you, you must accept the consequences."

Veronica - Now I see going across the sky - oh, they're horses. There's a white horse and a red horse - strange colors for horses, white and red. They're galloping. Oh, they're going very fast across the sky. And then there's a black horse. Oh, and then next to the black horse there's a large - it looks like a question mark, a question mark next to the black horse. Now next to the question mark, there's a very strange figure coming out; it looks like a clenched fist. It looks like somebody is shaking their fist, like this. Right next to the question mark - looks like a sickle, and there is a large hand, but the hand is blue and black. It's like a black hand, and it's held over like this.

"I don't know what it means, Blessed Mother."

Our Lady - "You will, My child, in the future.

"Yes, My child, they have placed a price upon your head. However, do not fear for you have your armor."

Veronica - "No, I'm not afraid. I'm just scared!"

Our Lady - "There is nothing, My child, that you must fear. All you must fear is for the attacks of satan and his seduction of souls. Remember My words to you before: your family is the world. As a messenger for Heaven, your family is the world, the world of human beings. It is a great task, but there are many with you. The word of God shall go throughout the world and then will come the darkness.

"The greatest knowledge, My child, is the eventual victory and reign of My Son upon earth. There will be great trials. Many will fall by the wayside, unable to carry their crosses. Many will choose the easy road. But keep a steady course, for My Son is at the helm. Know, My child, that the bark of Peter flounders, but My Son is at the helm. Those who are asleep will be awakened. Pray for those in darkness that they may come into the light, My child."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark. Our Lady is moving over to the right side of the flagpole, over the trees.

Our Lady - "Do not look startled, My child. I am not leaving. I will be here now until My Son comes."

POPE PIUS X

Veronica - And above - now Our Lady is pointing up. Oh, Michael is standing just above Our Lady, over by the trees on the right side. He's holding the balance in his hand, in his right hand, and he has his large spear in his left hand. He's standing above Our Lady. And next to him is a man; he's an elderly man. Oh, he's got beautiful robes on, and I notice on his head he has a tiara. He must be a Pope. And now he looks - he's very kindly looking. And He's shaking his head. He is a Pope. Oh! Oh, above him now is written "Pius X." And he's shaking his head. It's Pius X, Pope Pius X? Oh!

Pope Pius X - "I recognized, my child, the evils that were to fall upon the world. Search for the knowledge I have left to you. I, too, was enlightened by the Holy Spirit. Read well the legacy of truth that I left to you. Modernism must be erased from your world!"

Veronica - Now Michael is coming over to - he's standing above the flagpole, and he's looking down. He looks quite stern.

St. Michael - "Harken to my words, O man of sin! You shall not defile or defame the Mother of God, the woman of virtue and purity whom you seek to dethrone in Her place among you. Vengeance, the saints cry out for vengeance! How long will you survive the Ball of Redemption?"

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! Oh, there's - up in the sky, there's that tremendous thing, a ball of fire. It looks like another giant sun. Oh, my! It looks like a giant sun; it's so big! And it's spinning. There are two suns! It looks just like two suns. They're almost the same size. Oh, the one on the left is spinning, though; it's heading towards the other one. Oh, my! Oh, it's like two suns in the sky. They're tremendous! Oh, the ball on the left is coming very fast. It's an absolute ball of fire, and it's giving out like trails of gases, like it's vapors, because they're not solid. It's like flames and smoke and vapors. Oh! Oh, my!

Now it's growing very dark, and Our Lady now is coming forward. The light is very bright upon Our Lady over by the trees. She looks so beautiful! Now Our Lady is motioning to sit back.

Our Lady - "Continue now and join the prayers, My child, for many are needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - The prayers must continue, for Jesus is on the right side of the flagpole. Beautiful! He's smiling, but - He has on a burgundy-colored robe. But Jesus now is touching His lips. I can't talk now.

Jesus - "You will make it known to the world that those whom I have chosen to be shepherds of My flock will suffer greatly in the days ahead. However, they must guide by the light those who have not in earthly training. For My priesthood have been given the knowledge of truth. They must live this life; they must not give themselves to the world. For at this present time, My children, My houses upon earth are being opened to all the agents of hell. You must cleanse My House now, or you will have to close your doors.

"You must not unite with the forces of evil. Be not deluded. You must not compromise the Faith!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming down. He's looking down upon the people. And now Jesus is coming over, and He's standing now by the left side of the flagpole. Now He's coming down and standing above the banner of Michael.

Now Jesus is dressed as before I described, but He did not want the prayers interrupted. Jesus has on a burgundy-colored robe; it's an outer covering. And He's barefooted. And I can see, I can see the great holes - it's almost like holes. It seems like the light is shining upon them, and I can see the terrible holes in His feet, right at the insteps. The one on His left foot seems to be down closer to His toes. They're very, very painful looking.

Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and His hand - the fingers are being brought together, like this, the three fingers. And now He is placing His hand out in front and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning over, and He is smiling down. And He is placing His hand out, like this. And there are lights coming out of His hands. They are very, very bright. Oh, they're very bright! I see the rays - they're like extremely white lights, very bright, coming down now onto the grounds. And Jesus now is smiling, and the lights are very bright.

Jesus - "Strength and fortitude. Strength and fortitude."

Veronica - Jesus repeated twice: "Strength and fortitude."

Jesus - "Piety and chastity. Piety and chastity."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising a little higher over the Michael banner. And He's coming over now to the right side of the flagpole. He's smiling. Jesus looks very peaceful. Oh, there's a feeling of such joy and peace that comes over me that - oh, there's . . . I can't explain it.

Jesus - "My child, there is no human way you could explain the mysteries of Heaven."

Veronica - And now Jesus is smiling. And now He is placing His hand down again, like this, and the rays are coming down on the right side. Oh, they're so bright! I can't look into them, they are so bright. Oh, I'm trying to count through Jesus' fingers how the rays, how many there are: one, two, three, four, five, six, seven rays. Oh, they're just beautiful! They're going right down. Now they're almost turning a pink, down onto the grounds and across, back, back, back over the trees into the street. Oh!

Now they seem to be just disintegrating; they're like evaporating. And now Jesus has placed His hand down, and now He's placing it in front of Him, and He is looking down and making, with His three fingers together, the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you, My children: In the name of the Father, and of the Holy Ghost. Continue with your prayers of atonement.

"Strength and courage, perseverance in prayer. Acts of sacrifice will be needed in the days ahead. Do not follow the ways of mankind. The truth has been given to you. Live in the light. Do not cast your souls into the darkness."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is floating up. Oh, He's floating up, up, up to the . . . He's almost next to the top of the flagpole. Oh, and Our Lady now is coming from over behind the trees. And Our Lady is standing next to Jesus. Our Lady comes up to about His shoulder, a little below His shoulder. And oh, the light is so bright about Them! It's beautiful!

Now Jesus is bending down.

Jesus - "Continue with your good prayers, My children."

Veronica - Oh! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

September 13, 1974

Exaltation of the Holy Cross and Eve of Our Lady of Sorrows

Veronica - There's a great light now coming just beyond the trees. Oh, it's making the area very, very bright. Oh, it's just beautiful! The light is white; it doesn't have the blue tint. Now coming through the light I see . . . oh, it's Michael. Oh, it's Saint Michael. He has on a short outfit, though, with laced-like leggings, they look like, up his legs. And he's looking down now. He's carrying a very long spear, and the balance is in his left hand. Now he's coming forward. Oh, Michael is very, very big. Oh, he covers almost the whole sky, but he doesn't look out of proportion.

St. Michael - "My child, the Queen of Heaven and of earth, the Mediatrix between God and man, has prepared you well.

"The saints and those who were washed clean by the blood of martyrdom, they join all in Heaven crying for vengeance against deceitful mankind and the abominations that offend the Eternal Father - abominations in the House of God!

"Mankind, entering into deep darkness, has set himself to remove from among you the knowledge of the supernatural. In this manner will you fall more easily into the darkness and eventual destruction of the abyss!

"You will listen and follow the direction of the Queen of Heaven or you will receive a just recompense. The punishment that will be visited upon mankind shall be meted in accordance with the sins and abominations in the House of God and in the heart of man."

Veronica - Now the sky is opening up. It's just like a curtain pulling back. I can see dark, very dark clouds rolling. And they're opening up, and - oh, Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, She looks so beautiful! Our Lady is standing over at the left side of the flagpole. She's coming forward very quickly.

Now on Her feet, as the wind is catching Her gown, I can see Our Lady has golden slippers. And on each toe - not the toe, but the tip of Her slipper, there is a golden rose. Our Lady - Her feet look very dainty in the slippers. She looks so beautiful. With the light about Her, Our Lady, Her gown looks very, very white. And the light is catching the trim of Her cloak that covers Her head. It goes all the way across Her head, down Her shoulders and to Her feet. It's like a coat, an over covering.

Our Lady has at Her side a Rosary. Oh, it's the white Rosary with the golden Our Fathers. Now Our Lady is removing it from about Her waist. She has what Our Lady is calling "a girdle, My child, about the waist." A girdle, like a belt, but Our Lady called it a girdle about the waist.

Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary in one hand, like this, forward. Now She is reaching into the folds of Her dress, and She's holding up - oh, Our Lady is holding up a Scapular, a brown Scapular. Oh, it's a very large brown Scapular, so that I can see the picture on it, of Our Lady holding the Infant Jesus. Oh, it's very pronounced. Now Our Lady is leaning forward.

Our Lady - "My child, this is your armor and the armor for all mankind. With these sacramentals We will withstand the onslaughts of satan and his agents. Yes, My child, the agents of hell, the demons from the abyss always gather outside of a shrine of purity. They never sleep.

TRANSPORTS FROM HELL

"It has been deemed necessary by the Father to give unto you a photograph of the transports from hell. You will inform your men of knowledge - scientists - that the vehicles known as UFOs are but transports from hell sent to deceive and confuse mankind and set him in quest of another world that does not exist.

"Your protector and the guardian of your Faith has not been entered into the houses of My Son. Know that you will defeat yourselves with this action. Michael must be entered into the prayers and hearts of mankind. All clergy, all shepherds of the flock, must praise the Father through His guardian, Michael. You must return Michael in your prayers after the Holy Sacrifice!

"Men of God, have you forgotten your vows? Intellectual pride, My child, has set mankind onto the road to his own destruction.

"Your country, My child, is in a desperate state of soul. Without a major change or an intervention from the Father, many souls will be lost. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray that satan does not enter into your homes and claiming your children. Many mothers will cry bitter tears of anguish - too late, too late! Prepare now for what lies ahead.

"Your country, My child, and the countries of earth have become cesspools of sin. Your leaders are worshipping the creation of their hands. They seek power to destroy. They will set up among themselves a church of man, excluding My Son from among them. Satan shall sit upon the altars of My Son's houses. Pray, pray, My child; desperate days face mankind!

"The plan for the capitulation and ultimate fall of your country, America the beautiful, desecrated for gain - the plan is evolving fast. Your government, your media have given themselves unto the agents of satan.

"Yes, My child, if man had prayed more and turned to the Father, much could have been avoided. Man has been given a free will; and it is in the plan of the Father that he, as man and human, will seek his eventual life in the Kingdom of God, or with satan in the abyss.

"You will pray much for your leaders in your government. Corruption and deceit abound in your country.

"It is sad, My child. I am truly the Mother of great sorrow! Knives pierce My heart. I cry tears of blood."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, now there's blood! Our Lady now is extending Her Rosary out, and there's blood now coming from Her face, from Her eyes, down onto Her gown - oh, so much that the gown is now stained red! Oh! Oh! Oh! [Veronica cries.]

Our Lady - "My child, you cannot wipe away these tears of blood. The blood of the martyrs of old and the martyrs of the future shall be with you.

"My child, there are many armies given the light of knowledge to bring to mankind the truth in faith. Work and pray much. You will be sent many arms to aid you in this crusade of light against the darkness of satan.

"I have told you in the past, and I must repeat, My child: a heavy cross will be carried by all who will stand fast in the Faith with My Son. You, My child, and others who will set the example for those who will be saved, must accept a life of martyrdom. You will be scorned, you will be ridiculed and you must, My children, be different. Were you of the world, you would be accepted; but now that the Father extends to you the grace to be of the light, you will be rejected by your world which is now in the hands of satan. His time grows short. He works fast for the souls! You must increase your lives of prayer and sacrifice.

"There are many traitors, enemies of the Father in Heaven, in My Son's houses. They will fall like rotten fruit as We shake the trees, on that day when My Son shall set all to right. All that is rotten will fall! A good tree will not bear bad fruit. By their fruits will they be known to you.

"Do not, My child and My children, be deceived by the faces of evil who come to you as angels of light but are ravenous wolves seeking to corrupt and destroy.

DAYS OF TRIAL AHEAD

"My Son is a firm foundation. His House will go through much trial but will never be destroyed. Before the House of My Son shall fall, mankind shall be cleansed with fire. The sun shall scorch your earth and the skin will burn and dry up and blow off the bones as though it had never been. Eyes will see and many will still not believe, so weak is the faith! When My Son returns, shall He find, My child, even a flicker of faith left? The numbers saved will be counted in the few. Pray, pray much, My child. Days of great trial are ahead.

"The leaders in My Son's houses upon earth, those who represent Him, must set a better example as shepherds. Shall you stand before My Son, shall you as shepherds stand before Him and say that your teaching has been clean in His sight? No! He will see through you and cast you into the fires of hell!

"The warning has come late for many, My child. Others have hardened their hearts and their eyes are blinded, as they have given themselves to the pleasures of the flesh and the riches of the world. Many have sold their souls to get to the head.

"My Son's houses, My child, the churches of earth, are on troubled seas. He stands fast at the helm. Do not abandon Him! Pray, pray that they do not remove from among you His tabernacles. Listen, My children, I have a message of great importance that you learn. Listen well!

"You must pray for the leaders of your country. Pray that those who come to despoil and destroy will be removed in time that your country may be saved from the punishment, the Chastisement planned by the Father.

"There is only, My children, one road to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. It is through My Son, in the Father.

"All who deny My Son as the risen Christ, they are of the Antichrist and are against My Son and His houses on earth. Do not join them by the deceitful ways of satan that you call brotherhood and love. Seek beneath the surface for the truth!

"Satan is the father of all liars. Many in your government, My children, are liars, for they have joined the synagogue of satan. Pray, pray that they change and mend their ways so that your beautiful country will not join those who have been given over to the enemies of God.

"For money, the world bargains for souls. For money, many shall lose the Faith. For money, many will sell out their trust as pastors. For money, your country and the countries of the world shall bring themselves to the edge of destruction by the promotion of a great War, a war that will affect the lives of every man, woman, and child.

"It will be a time of great tribulation for all, a tribulation so great that were not My Son to take pity on you and intervene, no life would remain upon your planet. Pray, pray, My children, for you do not know what lies ahead of you.

FORCES OF SATAN IN UNITED NATIONS

"It is in the direction of the Eternal Father that you remove from your country the forces of satan now running rampant in the grouping you call the United Nations.

"You must as a nation take yourself away from this group of satan. You have opened your doors to the enemies of God! These enemies do not defend you, but they wait to pounce upon you like vultures! They are bringing you down to your knees now, My children. Like vultures, they will await their time.

"I shall not, My child, be repetitious in My speech of the many abominations and atrocities that condemn the souls of mankind to hell. In purity of heart, in purity of spirit, redeem yourselves by coming to My Son in belief. Believe and you will be given the way."

Veronica - I see that black horse now. It's a horse - it's galloping right across the sky now. It's a black horse, and there's a horrible-looking man upon it. He's dressed all in black. He looks like an executioner, because he's got a - it looks like a grass cutter; it's like a Y-shaped hoe, sort of. He's the reaper. Reaper! The word "REAPER" is written over the sky, over his head. "DEATH, FAMINE, STARVATION." All the words are written now in the sky. Oh! Oh, my! He's galloping fast across the sky. Now I can't see him anymore. He's gone beyond the trees. Oh.

"Oh, Blessed Mother."

Our Lady - "The enemies within your house, My child, will seek to silence you. Do not be afear'd. You are protected by one of the highest guardians in the Kingdom.

"Yes, My child, satan can kill, but only if the Father permits this for the betterment of mankind. As I gave you directions in the past, you must follow these, My child. For with your free will you must accept the consequences if you do not listen. Bar your doors to all but your immediate family and close workers. You must obtain more rest. You shall not win souls by socializing. Better that you pray, for silence is often golden. Your walls, My child, have developed ears.

"No, My child, satan cannot read your mind. This is a great grace. He can only follow your plans by your expression and outward action. Learn to communicate by the spirit, My child. Think your way to Us. Pray interiorly. Many words multiplied from the mouth do not necessarily bring you great graces. Better a few that come from the heart than constant prattle without meaning.

INDULGENCES NOT REMOVED

"Much of your Faith in graces and indulgences, My child, they have been removed. Gather the books given to you in the past. Though mankind has set himself above His God to remove these from among you, know that in the will of the Father, they have not been removed. You will receive all the numerous graces of indulgences as directed by your good leaders of old.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. All who pray together will surely, My child, stay together, united against the common enemy of God. You must not, My children, compromise the Faith of My Son's House. You will not save souls by meeting them when they have fallen away and protested against the true teachings of My Son. You must bring them into His House, not tear down His House and enter upon those who have fallen and constructed another structure. No! Patch the cracks in My Son's House. Set a better example and the walls will echo to the praises of the Father and the return of many souls into the light.

"There will not be, My child, a one-world religion if there are enough prayers to offset satan's plans. We ask for many victims, victim souls who will make reparation to the Father for those offenses that are now making heavy the balance used that determines the extent of the great Chastisement upon mankind.

"Pray much. Wear your sacramentals, and go forward with your guardians."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to the left side of the flagpole by the trees, and She's standing there now and extending Her Rosary with the cross. She's taking it and making the sign of the cross on the people: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now behind Her is Michael, and there are many, many other angels. Two in particular I recognize because they are extremely, extremely big. Oh, they are so awesome, but they don't look abnormally big. It's just that they cover the whole sky. Raphael, Gabriel. Oh!

Our Lady - "Be seated now, My child, and join in the prayers of atonement.

[Pause]

MANNA FROM HEAVEN

"I have a great secret to give to you and all those who are knowledgeable. Human food is not necessary. Know, there is a secret I reveal to you at this time. You can be nourished by the Body and Blood of My Son. For the secret, My child, is that you will be fed the manna from Heaven.

"You ask, My child, what is 'manna'? At this time, My child, let us just call it the food of the angels.

[Pause]

THE BOOK OF THE APOCALYPSE EXPLAINED

"My child, bring your seat forward. I would like to converse with you. You have followed My directions well to read the writings of the good John, Saint John, as I wish him to be known upon earth. The Father used him as an instrument to give you the knowledge of the end days. I will explain the part, My child, that puzzled you most.

"All are in symbolic form, but if you pray to the Spirit for the light, your mind will be opened to the truth. Know that there will be two phases with the closing of the Book of the Apocalypse placed on parchment by Saint John, the good John, on the island.

"There will be great trial and punishment, tribulation in the House of God, the houses of God throughout the world, and in the lay life of the human being. The fight will be a war of the spirits. The pages of the apocalyptic times must turn. All who remain after this time of great trial will join with My Son in setting up the Kingdom that I promised you, the time of great peace. It will only be with you, this great peace promised, at the return, the Second Coming of My Son, Jesus.

"After the great tribulation, the number saved will be counted in the few. They will join with My Son and continue on with a life of great joy and glory to the Father as planned in the beginning. Satan will tempt none ever more unto the time allotted given to him before the great and final judgment.

"Satan will be chained, My child, for a number of earth-years. He will no longer roam to tempt mankind. My Son shall be the Ruler upon earth; and then after this time, satan will be loosed once again to tempt mankind, as man will then evolve back into his human nature and find himself offending the Father and sinning once more.

"Then will come the general, final judgment upon mankind, the end of time. It will be at this time that there will come unto you a new Heaven and a new earth - the new Jerusalem promised from the beginning of time by the Father.

"Your spirit will return to your bodies. United will be the body and the soul. And as such, you will be set in judgment.

"That, My child, will give you a condensed knowledge of what lies in the pages I asked you to read.

"You must, My child, awaken your brothers and sisters to the fact that the days ahead have all been in the plan of the Father, knowledgeable to Him, as He knows all past, future, and present.

"Read the Book of love and life, your Bible. Do not discard these apocalyptic days, My children. Try to unravel these symbols and secrets. They are not difficult. Hidden within the pages you will find the full story of the days ahead. However, the pages will turn only as mankind deems, slowly or faster. At the present time, My child, it is like a great wind has taken the Book and blown it away, and the pages are turning faster and faster, bringing man faster to the end of his time.

"Do not be afraid, My child, to repeat all that I have made known to you. They will call you a prophet of doomsday. Ah, but, My child, how sad it will be when they recognize all that was given to them, the knowledge that they chose to cast aside, caring more for the things of their world than for the joys and treasures of Heaven that cannot ever be despoiled or removed. A life eternal with happiness and glory discarded for the pleasures of the world of satan! O My children, is it not any wonder that My tears fall! They fall as teardrops from Heaven. I am truly a Mother of great sorrow!

"Yes, My child, We hear all these words - I say words - of peace, peace, peace, and brotherhood, but man shall never find peace nor true brotherhood without his God. He shall not unite as one, the ways of the world and My Son's House, Church! Man shall not be set up as an idol to worship! The following of this course has condemned many to hell. Be they layman or wearing mitres upon their heads - they, too, have fallen into the abyss. By their free will they have chosen to offend the Father and discard the trust given to them in their vocation.

"Return My Son's House to the state of holiness and purity. Do not be silent any longer. Discipline - pastors, where is your discipline? You will not count souls by filling your coffers. Daily collections - money changers in the temple!

"The gifts from Heaven that are eternal have no price placed upon them. They are free for the asking. Ask and you will receive, My children.

"My child, there will be many armies strong with the Faith, though not with material gain or even the comforts of the human body. They will live in the spirit, neither seeking the plaudits, the praise of the world nor any worldly gain, accepting a pledge and vow of chastity and piety and poverty. We ask this in reparation for the many foolish maidens who have cast aside at this time their vows when they became the brides of Christ. They cast Him aside, divorced Him from their hearts, and sought the pleasures of the world and mankind.

"Many homes are defiled by the example of the parents. The children, innocent victims of their elders, whatever shall become of them? Pray, pray for the children! Parents, you who have heard My words of caution, protect your children, for satan has seated himself beside your door. He waits to devour your child when he leaves your home, setting agents among you.

"Your example must be one of strength and faith. Keep the faith in the hearts of those you love. For the souls who knock upon your door are to be pitied, for they wallow in evil. Pray for all men of sin."

Veronica - Now all who are able, please kneel as an act of atonement. For many do not bend the knee for Jesus during the Holy Sacrifice, Our Lady says.

Now Our Lady is pointing up and the sky is opening and - oh, Jesus is coming forward now. He has no shoes on. He has bare feet. And He has on His white gown and His cloak is a red, sort of a burgundy red cloak, and it's tied about His neck. And it must be very windy up there, too, because His cloak is blowing. And Jesus is smiling.

Now He is placing His hands out in front of Him, and the rays are coming now from His hands. They're coming down now - oh, they are so bright - on both sides of the flagpole. Oh, one of His hands is pointing - the rays are coming down over on my right side, over here. Oh, my! Oh, they are so bright. And now Jesus, on His right hand, the rays are coming also down on the left side of the flagpole. Oh, and they're turning colors now. The rays look green and blue - oh, all the colors of the rainbow. Oh, they're just beautiful! Oh!

Oh, now Jesus is going up over the flagpole, and He's coming down now by . . . just a little above the Saint Michael banner. Now Jesus is bending forward, and He is placing His fingers together, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Jesus is looking down.

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, as the Father blesses you in the Holy Ghost. Your prayers of atonement will bring back many who otherwise would be destined for the abyss."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over to the left side of the flagpole, and Our Lady is with Him. Oh, She's so beautiful! There's a great light now about Our Lady's head. Oh, I notice now She has on a very small crown, a golden circlet. It's almost, though, like - almost like a crown of thorns, though. The crown is a circlet, but it's woven almost like the thorns that Jesus had in His crucifixion.

Oh, now Jesus is coming over and He's looking down. And now He's extending His hand out, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Jesus is coming down closer.

Jesus - "My child, you will work with much haste. The time grows short. The enemy has entered into your government. Pray much for them. The demons possess many. They come in great multitudes, for they know the strength of prayer in your area. Should this be removed, your city, your state, and your country will go through a period of great suffering never seen before in this country."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over to the right side of the flagpole, and He's placing His hand out again. And Our Lady now is coming before Him, and She's extending Her Rosary as Jesus places His hand out. And He is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Additional graces I give unto you, My dedicated. Those who remain true to your teachings know that there is none whom you will answer to but the Father. Eternity is forever. Do not bargain your souls for the few years you have on your planet earth."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising high. He seems to be just floating backwards. Oh, He's just carried up. And Our Lady is standing there and looking down.

Now Michael is coming from behind the trees on the right side, and behind him are beautiful - they're like children; they're small angels. They're dressed in all different colors of the rainbow. Oh, they're beautiful, they're just beautiful! Oh, and they have about their head flowers; they're floral wreaths of roses. Some are yellow. And the little angel - it looks like the figure of a little child, a girl - it looks like a girl little angel, and she has on a circlet of pink roses about her head. And then next to her is an angel dressed all in white. But that angel, a little child-like figure, has a green, leafy-looking wreath about her head.

Now Our Lady is coming forward.

RESTORE THE PROCESSIONS

Our Lady - "My child, what has happened to the processions in honor of your God and the memory of the suffering My Son? We do not see any down upon earth. Can this not be restored for the glory of Heaven?"

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady is referring to the lack of processions and outward atonement to the Father.

Our Lady - "Remember, My child, I have requested that mittens be worn in all public processions."

Veronica - Mittens are gloves, Our Lady says.

Now Our Lady is taking Her golden crucifix - Her Rosary is beautiful, the Rosary Our Lady is carrying. The beads are white, very large, but they seem almost to be a pink. They catch every turn. They're like pearls. I never saw real pearls, but they're like, I would think, pearls because they seem to catch all the colors of the rainbow as they turn, and they glow beautifully. And the Our Father - the bead must be solid gold. They're so beautiful! And the crucifix - Our Lady has a crucifix, and I don't see a corpus on it. It's a crucifix without the corpus, but . . . And now She is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady is smiling now, and She's floating over. And Michael is behind Her and the little children angels. They're so tiny; they're like cherubims, almost. They're dressed in long gowns in different colors: pink, blue, a deep sort of an orange. A beautiful orange, a color I never saw before, but it's a combination of an orange and a brown, sort of. And now they're coming over with Our Lady. And Our Lady is bending down, and She's holding the Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "We send upon you, My children, many graces: graces of cure and graces of conversion, graces in abundance for the asking. We send forth a shower of roses upon you, and the graces will be as plentiful as the petals of the roses."

Veronica - Now Michael is coming forward, and he's standing beside Our Lady. And he says:

St. Michael - "Honor well the Mother of God, the true Mystical Rose of the Kingdom of Heaven."

Veronica - And now Michael is - now he's standing behind Our Lady, and he's placed his sword - it's like a long spear - above Our Lady's head. He said:

St. Michael - "I do this, My child, in reverence to the Queen of Heaven for the many offenses to Her Immaculate Heart being committed at this time in the hearts of mankind and upon your earth."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going up, up, over towards the trees on the right side with Michael. Now Our Lady is bending forward.

Our Lady - "Continue, My child, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed at this time."

September 28, 1974

Eve of SS. Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael

Our Lady - "Can you see Me beyond the raindrops?

"You see, My child, your worry was groundless. Face fear and it will surely disappear.

"It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. Our solution, My child, to offset the enemies of God, is not always within your comprehension. You will understand in due time. It is for the protection of all, the human needs, the human body, that We send upon you this heavy rainfall.

"I assure you, My children, you will understand that none can climb onto roofs when the rain is falling upon them. They did not count upon the power of the Father, for He truly controls the elements.

[Our Lady refers to a plan for someone to climb onto the roof of the old St. Robert's church and attempt to shoot Veronica during this vigil.]

"My child, bear with Us for a while. The rain will not continue throughout the evening. It was for your safe conduct onto My sacred grounds. Know that you will not become ill from these heavenly drops. Many graces will be received. I ask that you give these graces for the salvation of souls. I ask this in the name of a wonderful child of grace who has joined Us now from the heavenly Kingdom to fight the agents of hell loosed upon earth.

"You, My child, will make it known to the good peoples from the Province of Canada that their beloved director has joined Us in the fight. I assure you, My children, that he will have now the power to aid you far more so if he had remained a few more short years upon your earth. [Louis Even, founder and director of the Pilgrims of St. Michael, died the previous evening, Sept. 27, 1974.]

"It was the will of the Father that he join and accept the road of saintliness so that he could direct the fight against the forces of evil and darkness, the great fight that now rages upon earth. You will not cease your prayers for your departed director, for he wills that you pray to Heaven to him, for him, and these prayers shall be given to the souls in purgatory.

"You see, My child, how needless it is and what a drain to your human body to absorb yourself in worry. You must have great confidence, for you have been given much knowledge of the power of the Father. Fear is a tool of satan. I repeat: face fear and it will disappear.

"My child, satan can lead you to the brink of disaster but he cannot push you over. You must go of your own accord. And neither does satan have the power to kill. He can set the stage, the scene, but he cannot claim your life. For you, as a creature of the Creator, you may not be above Him; and neither are the angels, though fallen, that He has created. They do not have the power over life and death.

"I assure you, My child, that none will be removed unless the Father deems it necessary for the salvation of other souls.

"I have prepared you in the past, My child, for much persecution. I have not directed you falsely. All who follow My Son will carry a heavy cross. It is through suffering that you will gain a measure of perfection.

"Every moment of your life is not wasted if you will learn a lesson, a very simple lesson, on the road to sanctity. You will use every moment of your life and give up your hardships as a sacrifice, as a penance for your soul or the salvation of other souls. Think, My child, throughout the hours of your day, how many graces you may accumulate for the waiting souls in purgatory, especially those who have been abandoned by their loved ones, forgotten. For when you are out of sight, you are slowly out of mind.

REMEMBER THE POOR SOULS

"Remember these poor souls, My children, those who have been abandoned and those who no longer have anyone upon earth to pray for them. Unless you offer your sacrifices and prayers, many will have to serve long terms of waiting before entering the Kingdom. There are many, My child, without your prayers, who will be here in this place of suffering until the end of earth time.

"Man upon earth has abandoned his God. He has set up a creature, man, to worship. When man takes this course, the Father has no other recourse than to abandon him to his lust and his sins until they so multiply that he destroys himself. However, My child, it is sad that he also has the power to take others with him into the abyss. Therefore, pray; pray much - a constant vigilance of prayer, My children, for all men of sin.

"Recognize the time you are living in. Recognize the signs of your times. Read the Book of life and love as I have directed you in the past years, the Bible, and you will find that one of the founders, the founding Fathers, graced by My Son, left you words of truth. You will read in the Book of life the chapter Romans, Saint Paul's letter to the Romans. Quote, My child, in the Spirit.

"As Saint Paul wrote to the Romans, that when man has given up God and replaced Him by the creatures, he would be abandoned, allowed to go onto his path of sin.

"Since women have exchanged their roles as women, preferring to be as men, and have abandoned their true, true value of life - have abandoned their role as a mother to carry the creation of their God within their wombs, they, therefore, will also find that their husbands and sons will find rejection of women, and men will seek lustfully pleasures with men, known, My child, as homosexuality. And they will be given and abandoned to their lust, until all creatures upon earth would live in fear. Women then will find themselves turning lustful eyes to women - lesbianism, My child. And then will set in all manners of iniquity: murders, covetness, idolatry, adultery! O My child, the evil abounds upon earth!

"My child, you have been subjected to your first great trial. No, My child, We are not displeased with your reaction. It was natural. You must remember Peter. In heart he did not turn from My Son, but he spoke in words that did not bespeak of his heart, for he, too, was human. We expect much of you, My child, since much has been given to you. However, We still expect that you will fall to human failures.

"You will give all to the providence of the Father. He directs your path well in the mission you have to bring the word from Heaven to all the souls.

"Know, My child, that you are on a road to victory when you meet with much opposition. If your road was easy, know, My child, that then you have reason to worry. For as My Son was treated, man reacted in a like manner. Repeat, My child, the words of My Son:

"If I was of your world you would understand Me, but since I speak not of your world but in the spirit, from the Kingdom of My Father, you do not understand Me; you reject Me. If I was of your world, you would accept Me, for you would understand what I speak to you. But since I speak of the spirit and you are not of the spirit, but if you are of the spirit, you are of the spirit of darkness and do not understand the light that I speak of.

LISTEN WITH YOUR HEART

"Therefore, take the blindness from your heart, close your eyes, close your ears, listen with your heart and you will be given the light. Ask and you shall receive. It is of free will that you reject the word of God or accept it. Every man will be held accountable for his soul. None will fall to satan unless of his own free will. The time grows short. I admonish you, My children, there is to come upon you a great Warning of such magnitude that every man, woman, and child will feel the burning fires within.

"No, My child, you will not see the burning of the bodies, as you viewed in the abyss. I told you, My child, and I repeated it, it is a Warning. It is not the Chastisement I speak of.

"It is from the merciful heart of the Father that you will receive a great Warning. Man will feel that the very powers of the elements have shaken the very foundations of his being, so great will be the impact of this Warning from the Father. But none shall doubt that it had come from the Father.

"When is it to be, My child? If I knew and was assured that you could keep a secret, My child, I would give you the date, but I must admonish you that We did tell you, My child, some time ago, that We have chosen you because one of the faults that We find most suitable for your mission is that you cannot keep your mouth closed.

"Yes, My child, I am visiting many places upon your earth. Many reject Me. They are meeting with the same cross, but know that you are not alone in the struggle, for the Father has given Me the candle and I search through the darkness for My children.

"There are many seers now throughout the world. Do not be afraid to accept the message, My children. If it is not against the Father and His will, if it does not detract from holy Church set up by My Son with the lawful successor of Peter whom He has chosen, you shall have no fear of the message, for the Holy Spirit is working among you now."

Veronica - Our Lady . . . There's no rain up there. It's just beautiful! There's a beautiful bright light all about Our Lady. She's dressed all in white; even Her sandals now are white. And the roses - but the rosettes, tiny little roses that always were golden, are red now. They're actually real roses. They're on the tips of Her sandals. Our Lady's sandals are white. They're made of like a cord, white, and there's a flat piece under Our Lady's feet. Her feet look very delicate.

Our Lady . . . I'm watching Our Lady. She's moving over, over on the right side of the flagpole. Oh, and She looks very delicate. Our Lady is very slender. I can see Her because Her dress is blowing quite forcefully now, and I can see that Our Lady is very slender.

Now Our Lady is placing Her mantle about Her head. And She's now placing Her hand out in front of Her, like this, and moving Her hand about. And I see all these clouds being pushed away as though She was opening up the sky, like this. Oh! Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Soon you will have more comfort, My children."

Veronica - Our Lady is moving Her hand like this. "And you can close the umbrella now," Our Lady said.

Now over by Our Lady, on the right side of the flagpole - I didn't see them before, but now I can - there are oh, beautiful figures. There are three figures. I recognize Michael. I can spot him anywhere because he is so large. Oh, and there are two others; they're angels. They're dressed in long white robes. I know they're angels because they have these things behind them, on their shoulders. They're beautiful! They're very downy, soft, and like folds. They're in folds; I can feel them. They're closed.

Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "They are wings, My child. But perhaps mankind can find a more beautiful name for these creatures than 'wings.'"

Veronica - "That's right. That's right, Blessed Mother."

They are so beautiful. They shouldn't be called "wings." They're just like soft, downy feathers. And they reach from the top of their shoulders down to their bottom, where their feet should be. I see no feet. I just see the white gowns and these feathery-like - -

" 'Wings' is what we call them, Blessed Mother."

I . . . and they fall right down to their feet.

Now Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Watch, My child."

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! That's Raphael! He's - oh, he's opening his wings, and they - my goodness! - cover the whole sky! Look at that! Oh, my goodness! His wings cover the whole sky. They're tremendous!

Our Lady - "You ask, My child, what they are used for. For the purpose that you make your machines on earth - to fly, of course!"

Veronica - "As spirits, Our Lady - they fly?"

Our Lady - "Oh, yes, My child, especially when We allow you to view them. How else would you recognize them? You certainly could not recognize them in the spirit, My child. It is beyond your human mind to comprehend."

Veronica - Oh, the size of Michael - it goes far beyond Raphael and Gabriel! Oh! Oh, he is three or four times larger than Raphael or Gabriel. He's beautiful! Oh!

Now I see, now Michael is still holding his scale. He's placed his hand out now, and he is holding the balance, the scale, in his hand. And Our Lady now is going over to Michael and pointing; Our Lady has Her finger pointing, like this.

Our Lady - "My child, you see that the scale is not balanced. Unless it is evenly balanced, the Warning and great Chastisement will be sooner than mankind could believe possible.

"Know, My child, We do not wish to send upon you the Warning, upon mankind, for there will be some who would perish from fright. It is sad, My child. I know already of four humans who at that moment would perish but for an extension of this Warning, for they will come to Us unprepared.

"You ask where they are, My child? They are not within your range of friendship. You must understand, My child, that the Father has His eyes upon mankind in the world. Nothing is hidden to Him.

"You must hasten, My child, to bring the words of the Book of life and love to the peoples. I have asked that the Gospel Truth be written. If you find it difficult to place on paper, you'll place it upon a tape, My child, and give it for writing.

"I have tried to warn the world, My children, that the respect for human life will diminish, for when you take one step down into the abyss - toward the abyss, My children, sin becomes a way of life and respect for human life and dignity is forgotten.

"Words mean nothing, My child. It is the fruits that give the true meaning to the words. Many are engaging in mass slaughter of the souls and the bodies of young children being given by the Father for a reason. They are placed on earth to bring glory to the Father in Heaven. However, they are being sent back to the Father with untimely deaths! Know now that you shall not escape the punishment due an ungrateful, degenerate generation. Man of science ever searching, but never finding the truth!

MURDER TO BECOME A WAY OF LIFE

"It is a proven fact, My child, that when you take one step and go, it is like a habit. Murder will become a way of life. Charity of heart, charity to one's fellow man will diminish. All manner of iniquity will abound upon earth.

"The young shall be slaughtered. The old shall live in fear that they, too, will meet untimely ends, for the prince of darkness abounds upon your earth. He has captured the souls of many and using their human forms to do his will.

"Know, My children, that you gain nothing but an eternity of damnation when you have given yourselves to the ways of the world, the pleasures of the flesh and the devil. There is not one, not one, My child, My children, not one among you who can say that he will never die and pass over the veil. Judgment awaits each and every soul.

"We ask you to set by good example, to bring the words of the Father to mankind. In doing this you are not judging, but bringing the admonition from Heaven.

"Man shall not use a rationalization for sin! Your Vicar cries tears. A knife has been thrust in his heart, for many disobey him. There are many enemies about him. They go about their ways, doing their own will to their own fancy. There is no discipline in My Son's houses."

Veronica - Our Lady means churches. The House is a Church. The House of God is a Church of God, the Church of Jesus Christ.

Our Lady - "The Roman Catholic Church, under Peter, and now directed by Pope Paul VI in Rome. You will pray for your Vicar, for he is still human, My children, and needs your prayers.

"You will follow the schedule I have given you, My child, until I remove this fence from upon you. I use the word 'fence,' My child, for one reason. I have asked you to remain in seclusion for your well-being. You must keep in mind My admonition to you some time ago, that I can direct you from the Father, My child, but you have the free will to go your way. And if you do, you'll have to receive the recompense of your not following My direction. I say this not to admonish you, My child, but to make the road ahead of you much easier than it has been to the present. You understand the past. You have given yourself much suffering, My child, that was not asked of you. However, you put it to good cause. You may apply it to all of the souls waiting to enter the Kingdom.

"Do not worry, My child. These sacred grounds will never be taken from the hearts of mankind. It is the will of the Father.

"No man shall stand as judge upon these grounds. No man shall set himself above the Father, for what takes place in sacredness upon the grounds shall be directly from the Father and His merciful heart. Cures, conversions, and many manifestations, miracles in the eyes of mankind, shall take place. Many shall be rejected. But know, My child, the weakness of mankind. Many will reject them because they do not want to face up to the knowledge that they offend their God.

BLINDNESS A PENANCE

"Many are allowed to be blinded as penance to them, for they must find their way out of the darkness that they have allowed themselves to fall into. Pray; pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Take yourselves from those diabolical machines that you cast your eyes on daily."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady means the television.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, they have been created by satan to seduce your minds. Remove them from your homes, for many of your children will be seduced by them and be forever lost to the Kingdom of Heaven.

"Know, My child, there is no reconciling the truth. There is no meeting it halfway. Avoid all occasion of sin and you will not have to suffer for going off the trail, the road.

"I admonish you about this diabolical machine, the television, for you may consider it as a mechanical agent of satan now, but in the future, My child, it will be used to brainwash your children into submission to evil. All manners of evil and degradation will be portrayed on this diabolical machine. Remove them from among you! They will expound the pleasures of the flesh and the degenerateness of your generation.

"All parents will have the greatest measure of responsibility for salvation of their children's souls. Keep your sacramentals upon you. You will be hounded, you will be rejected, you will be scorned, you will be called insane - only because you are in the light!

"My child, you will be sent to the tribunals. However, you will not submit to the judgment of mankind upon your mental stability, for it is the will of satan that they will follow.

"Know, My child, that your country is in grave error, and is falling into great sin. And when your morality has gone and has changed to immorality, know that your country has fallen! For it is the path that all that fall to the enemies of God lead. Recognize why you have fallen - because of the simple truth that you have turned from your Creator!

"Remember the sacramentals. They were given to you for reason. Once you leave your homes - your homes are fortified by your statues, monuments to your God, but when your children close the doors behind them, they meet with satan. They will pass the test if they receive a firm foundation of truth from their homes and their pastors, teachers who are truly in the light.

"I ask, My child, that all parents give themselves to reading the Book of life and love to their children, be it in the morning or afternoon, or a small measure of their evening free time. You will find that it is not a dull source of reading as many think. It is a Book of true wisdom and knowledge.

"Yes, My child, graces are given in abundance from these hallowed grounds. Many years ago, My child, We sent unto you a teacher."

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! There's Theresa. Oh, Theresa is coming down now and standing by Our Lady, Saint Theresa. She's by the left side of the flagpole. Our Lady is over on the left side of the flagpole, and standing on Her left, and Theresa is just about - her hand is touching the flagpole. Oh, she looks very beautiful, too!

Theresa's face is all I can see. She's covered fully with her garments. She has a white cloak over her dark - it looks almost a brownish-black garment. No, it's like a brown, it looks. And Theresa now is holding up her Rosary which is attached to her belt, like this.

St. Theresa - "My child, I, too, will add my few but humble words to the Queen of Heaven.

VOWS DISCARDED

"Please, my sisters, return your garments to the floor! Your example is not one of piety and chastity. Your vows have been discarded. You enter into a world that has been given to satan. Retreat from this world. Go back to your life of prayer. Better a life of solitude than a life of eternal damnation.

"Prayer has given way to worldly pleasure. My sisters, you are truly foolish maidens. You have given yourselves as brides of Christ. A bride does not commit adultery in her heart. When you reject the Son of God, you truly commit this in your heart. The spirit has no part of the flesh. You must live in the spirit and fight the pleasures of the flesh. For these pleasures are not being used in the manner given by the Father.

"Chastity and poverty, these are given for reason. Do not discard this little way to sanctity."

Our Lady - "Repeat, My child . . ."

Veronica - Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Repeat the little letter and poem given to you by Theresa."

Veronica - Now Theresa is coming over to the right side of the flagpole. And now she is saying:

St. Theresa - "I will repeat and you will answer:

Dear Jesus, all I can do is just love You,
For my riches are here in my heart.
They're not locked or chained against stealing;
They're always free to depart.
I offer this gift to You, Jesus.
Accept it with Your precious joy.
I'm Yours, to hold there in the Kingdom.
Just treat me as Your little toy.

Veronica - Now Theresa is smiling. She's very, very pleased. Oh!

St. Theresa - "I'm pleased, my sister, Veronica."

Veronica - Oh! Sister?

St. Theresa - "I am pleased because you gave this to mankind. It is called, 'The Way to Spiritual Childhood.' For as the Father hath said, unless you become as little children, giving all to the will of God, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. It is very simple, my sisters. The reasoning is not difficult to understand. It is just to forget yourself and think only of Jesus and our Blessed Mother."

Veronica - And now Theresa is looking over to Our Lady. Our Lady has gone over to the left side of the flagpole.

Now Our Lady is extending out Her Rosary in Her right hand, the big white Rosary with the gold Our Fathers. It has a very large crucifix, but the corpus isn't on it. I can see the golden crucifix. Our Lady is smiling now, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Theresa is coming over and standing by Our Lady. And she's also raising her cross and nodding, and she's placing now her Rosary by her side.

St. Theresa - "We asked - and it was given in the past, my sisters - that you keep these beads of prayer at your side so that you do not waste a moment of your earthly life, gathering the graces for your soul and the souls entrusted to your care, your loved ones and your brothers and sisters upon earth.

"Do not waste a moment of your time, my sisters, for there is not much time left. You are going to receive a great Warning from the Father."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going up, up beyond the flagpole, over the eagle. And Our Lady is motioning like this, and She means for me to sit down.

Our Lady - "Continue with your prayers, My children. You will offer a full set of the mysteries of the Faith for the departed soul of our beloved child, Louis Even. It will make him most happy, My child, if it will be said in his native tongue."

Veronica - Oh, the Rosary will next be said in French, the native tongue of Louis.

Oh, I see a man, but he doesn't look like Our Lady. He's not solid. He looks almost like Padre Pio when I first saw him. I see a man; he's a little man, very thin. And he's - he doesn't look old anymore. I know he must have been old, but he looks very young. He's very happy; he's smiling. And he's shaking his head, like this. He's just standing by Our Lady, and going like this: "Oui, oui, oui." He said: "Oui." And he's shaking his head. Now I see him . . . he seems to be just like evaporating. I can't see him any more, though Our Lady is still there.

Our Lady - "My child, do not question the mysteries of your Faith. There is much that is sacred in Heaven. And were it revealed to you it would no longer be sacred. One day you will understand.

"Now, My child, join your brothers and sisters in prayer. And remember, in his native tongue."

Veronica - Oh, my! Oh, oh! I don't even feel tired. Oh!

Our Lady - "You don't feel tired, My child, because you have been removed of a great burden. Yes, My child, much is allowed for your edification and knowledge. It is by example, and perhaps experience, that you will better learn a simple lesson.

"Remember, he has not asked that you discard the prayers. Gather these prayers in his name for the next waiting souls. Because he has entered into the Kingdom, as others, does not mean that you will cease your prayers. You must pray to him, if you do not pray for him. Pray to him, for now he sits with the Father in the Trinity.

"You see, My child, nothing that is done for the Father, in the name of the Father, goes unrewarded. He has gained his crown."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "Years of servitude to the Father, a true lily of the field, entered into the Kingdom of the Father."

Veronica - Our Lady is smiling. She's very happy. Oh, Our Lady is so happy!
I see . . . oh -

Our Lady - "You see, My child, the great joy in your heart now. Know that this is for all who will turn their hearts to Heaven. Work for the Father in Heaven. Do not give yourselves to the world, for your only true home is with Us over the veil.

"You will remain upon your knees, My child. I assure you it will be a source of great penance."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady wishes it known that you have no fear of the rain.

Our Lady - "It is, My child, a great grace."

Veronica - Yes, it is four years that I have knelt in all weathers - the rain, the heat, the snow, and the sleet, and I have never had a cold. This is in the glory from the Father, for nothing is impossible with God. I was subject to many colds before

doing Our Lady's work, but since that time four years ago I have never had so much as a sniffle. Yet through rain and heat, snow and sleet and all temperatures, hot and cold, we have knelt here for four years and I have never had so much as a sniffle.

Praise be to God in the glory of our Mother, Queen of Heaven and earth. It is through the great grace of our Father that not once has there been a report of any illness resulting from a visit to the sacred grounds. Know that the will of the Father will be done. Great graces will be given in abundance - graces for the asking, graces for cure and conversion.

It no longer rains teardrops from Heaven but an abundance of graces upon you.

Our Lady - "That was well spoken, My child. I see now that you can travel a little on your own."

Veronica - "Oh, I thought I was repeating it, Mother."

Oh, no, I said that.

Our Lady - "It was the Spirit of truth speaking within you."

Veronica - "Oh, the Holy Spirit?"

Our Lady - "Yes, My child. You will understand in due time. Never fear what you are to speak of, for the words will be given to you by the Spirit, for it will not be your words but the Spirit within that will guide you.

"It is true, My child, that there are two spirits upon earth: those in the light and the darkness. There is great fear upon mankind, and woe be it when the spirit of darkness enters into the soul, claiming the soul for the works of Lucifer, satan. By their fruits will they be known. A good tree will not shed bad fruit, for all that is rotten will soon fall.

"The waters that nourish the plant, the human body, must not be polluted by error and lies from satan, for satan is the father of all liars. Know that there are great lies abounding now in the teachings to the children. Many are teaching in error. Awaken! Remove the blindness from your hearts!

"You were given the foundation for your truth of Faith. You will not cast it aside as you give in to the whims and the wiles of satan and the leanings of failing to mankind. The human frailty is quite evident among mankind now, for he has given in to his basic carnal nature. All manner of evil abounds upon earth. Chase this with a constant vigilance of prayer.

"My child, make it known the great power of prayer, to mankind. Satan and his agents cannot stand the sound, for it resounds upon their ears like a great clamor, making them flee. Chase them with a constant vigilance of prayer.

"The waters blessed by the true men from My Son's houses, the priests - do not cast it aside as being of superstition. That is an error created by satan. Use these waters abundantly from the fonts in My Son's houses, churches, for they have great power over evil. Bless your homes and your children daily. It is better, My children, that you receive a baptism from water, than a baptism of fire that will eventually bring mankind to its knees!

WANDERING LIKE LOST SHEEP

"Penance! Atonement! Sacrifice and prayer! The rule is not followed. Return to the narrow road. You are wandering like lost sheep, not knowing whence you go. Return before it is too late!

"Pastors, do not scatter the sheep. For you will one day stand before the Father and He will say to you, 'Do you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight?' And O My children, the Father will say to you, 'Go from Me, you vipers, into the eternal fires of damnation! They are the rewards of the souls that you have destroyed!'

"How much, My children, can I add to My words of caution and warning? I have promised to be with you unto the Second Coming of My Son. There will be great trial upon earth. The peace that I promised many years ago will not come to mankind until the return of My Son. It will take a major reversal of man's ways to bring about this peace that I have promised you. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven. Many are not listening now, My child, as many rejected My words years ago.

"Do not wait, My children, until you are forced to your knees. Come to Us now, for your reward will be in far greater abundance, filled with graces, graces far beyond what your human mind could comprehend.

"Measure for measure will be given unto you for your works and your actions to your brothers and the safeguarding of your immortal soul and the souls entrusted to your care. And if you have the mercy of heart and the goodness of spirit, you will share this light with others.

"Light your candles, My children, with Me. Search with Me through the darkness. Bring the Message from Heaven to the world. These candles, the lights of wisdom and love, shall be lit throughout the world. Every country shall have the knowledge of the truth. The Gospel, the words of the Father, shall go throughout the world before you receive the judgment.

"You see, My child, these creations of mankind, in their scientific knowledge, have truly been the source of their own destruction. They hasten their own destruction. With the works of their hands, and not their hearts, they conceive all instruments of torture and destruction to harm their fellow men. What good does it do a man if he gains the whole world and suffers his soul to be lost?

"Man must exit, My child - man must go over the veil, into the wall for judgment, with what he came in with, absolutely nothing but the merits he has gained in his lifetime, his pilgrimage on earth. Store your treasures in Heaven now, My children, for they will be counted; every hair on your head is being counted.

"Now, My child, you will continue with the prayers. Many are needed. The world is in sad trouble.

"The state of your world and your country can be summed up in a few simple words: Man loves the creature more than the Creator.

"When the world seeks to enter upon My Son's House and destroy it, know that he has reached his time of judgment. A great Chastisement shall be set upon the world after the Warning I spoke previously of, My child. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Pray for all men of sin. Satan has poisoned many minds.

"Yes, My child, the world will call you different. You must be different to be with Us. We were also given the manner of treatment that will be given to all Our children who try to be different.

"Remember, you are all on a pilgrimage on your earth but for a short time. You are working your way to the Kingdom. Do not go onto the wrong road. And if you are on it, come back now. That is why I call to you. I am truly a Mother of Sorrows, but My Immaculate Heart reaches out to all mankind.

"My child, accept all the false judgments of mankind. Offer this for the salvation of souls. Remember, even as We are behind the veil, My child, I hear the great - "

Veronica - Oh, dear! Oh!

Our Lady - ". . . the profanities, the degradation that is being cast upon Me."

Veronica - "Oh, Blessed Mother, upon You?"

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, I am being defamed."

Veronica - "Oh!"

Our Lady - "That is why the Father has asked for all those who care enough, to make reparation for these injuries to the Sacred Heart of My Son and to My heart that bleeds anew for every act of malice and murder and sacrilege being committed by mankind. We are not without feeling here in Heaven, My child. That is one of the mysteries you will understand when you pass over the veil.

"The state of consciousness you know of, My child - you understand that you have full consciousness over the veil. Therefore, what does it matter what mankind does to your human body? Just pray that he does not give you to satan - your soul, for it is the only true being that is eternal.

NO REINCARNATION

"My child, repeat: An error that has saddened My heart and My Son's - you have only one body. At the moment of conception the spirit of life is placed by the Creator, our Father, into a body carried in the womb of the woman at the moment of creation. The spirit, when the body dies as you know it, called death, returns to the Father. It does not enter into another body."

Veronica - Our Lady means reincarnation.

Our Lady - "After all, My child, at the general judgment, if you're running around, let us say, in more than one body, which body shall you choose to enter into at the general judgment? Does it not sound like an absolute insane fallacy?"

"The Father sends the spirit, the soul, into the body. At the moment of conception a life is created. Therefore, all who murder the unborn have taken upon themselves the judgment over life and death of an individual, a living creation of God. And as such, he is guilty of breaking the Commandment of the Father: 'Thou shalt not kill!' And all who do not make compensation, repent of their sin, are eternally condemned to the damnation and fires of hell!

"No excuses, no rationalization is accepted by the Father. He is the final judge. You cannot judge each other. However, you cannot shut your heart and your eyes and your ears to what goes on about you - murder by the thousands!

"A state of life exists now far worse than it was in the time of Herod! The Holy Innocents were slaughtered, but your numbers now of children being slaughtered are counted in the millions. Damnation is the eventual judgment upon any man or woman who takes any measure in the slaughter of the unborn. Will you have the time to make restitution and renew your soul before you come to Us for judgment? Turn back now and restore your country to its original dedication to the Father! Remove this great evil from among you!

"Keep the Faith in the hearts of your children. Pray that they do not turn searching for the truth and find satan. For many now have set up their own way of dedication to this prince of darkness, giving themselves to all manner of degrading practices. Woe unto the man who has dedicated and given his soul to satan upon earth! He is claimed forever in the abyss!

"Now, My child, you will pray. Continue a constant vigilance of prayer. There is not a moment to lose."

Veronica - Oh, now across the sky, centered by the eagle, is a great heart. Oh, it's just a tremendous heart formed in the sky, with the eagle in the center of it.

THE EAGLE, ST. JOHN

Our Lady - "The eagle, My child, does not only represent your country as a symbol, but remember Saint John.

"Why do I say remember Saint John? Because he rose high, soaring high like the eagle in his writings of the Father. He gave you the truth. Read what he has written in the Book of love and life and you will know the path that lies ahead for mankind. He did not write in error. He wrote in the spirit of truth, Saint John. Read Revelations in the Apocalypse."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is smiling. And She's now raising Her crucifix on Her very large, beautiful white Rosary. The Our Father, the golden bead is so beautiful; it must be made of pure gold.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, all is perfection in Heaven."

Veronica - The colors coming from the white beads are like nothing I have ever seen before. They're absolutely beautiful - all the colors of the rainbow. But I notice that the pink color seems to predominate.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, for it is the color We have given to identify My Son, Jesus."

Veronica - Oh, yes.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, He is always in My heart."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "That is why I asked that you bring your red beads this evening, for they signify the wounds to His Sacred Heart."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "Pray on them. Tell your beads much. Many graces shall be given."

Veronica - Our Lady means for me to explain that when She says "tell," She means pray. Pray much on your beads. The words - Our Lady said that She uses the words chosen by Heaven, and what She was accustomed to in Her living on earth, in order that theologians will one day recognize the manner in which they have spoken. It will bear witness to the truth.

[Pause]

Oh, there are two flying saucers now. They are going very, very high into the sky. Oh, dear! Look at that thing!

Our Lady wishes it known that flying saucers are supernatural, but through the grace of God not all will see them. They are manifestations of the end days of satan to confuse and confound. They have been photographed many times from the sacred grounds, Our Lady said.

NO LIFE ON OTHER PLANETS

Our Lady - "Be not afeared, for you are being allowed to see what satan plans to delude mankind with. There is no life as you know it, or human being, or otherwise, upon another planet. The creation of the Father has been given to you in the Book of love and life. Do not fantasize of life on other planets, My children. It is a falsehood. Were it not so you would have been told, for the Father hides nothing from His children. He created man, known Adam and Eve, and as such they were the first of your - of the Father's creation. You may say, your first mother and father symbol.

"Do not accept the teachings of error that they are just a story. I assure you, My children, they are and were real. They were the first creations of the Father, and they fell to satan.

"They were placed upon earth in order to win the good fight for the Father against the forces of evil - satan, who has sworn his vows against the Father to seduce all mankind, to defy the Father anew, for he has never learned his lesson of obedience and subservience. He is an arrogant creature, and many men follow him in their arrogance and intellectual pride.

"Know that all who disobey the laws of the Father and set upon mankind laws of error, laws that are made by mankind the creature and not the Creator, shall receive the same judgment as the fallen angels.

"Lucifer roams your world; he claims your world now. But his time grows short, so he goes about now as a ravenous wolf. Guard yourself carefully.

"I hear voices, My children, voices that state that it is not I Who is speaking to you because I spread words of fear. I do not spread words of fear upon you, My children. I give you the truth of what is to be! In your human nature you do not wish to understand any form of punishment. The Father is merciful, but He will chastise those He loves if it can save their souls from satan.

"Love, love! We hear the words of love constantly, but so few know the true meaning. The word is being abused. All manner of sin is being permitted in the name of love and brotherhood, all manner of corruption in your life and government in the name of brotherhood.

"Pray for the light. There is much darkness among you.

BLINDNESS OF SPIRIT

"When I speak of the darkness, My children, We speak of the forces of evil: all that is not of God, blindness of the spirit; We speak of the state of the soul. The state of the soul can be often recognized by the actions of the man.

"Recognize the faces of evil about you. Pray that they do not influence and antagonize the spirit so that you will fall into the web of evil.

"Do not be afeared, My child and My children, for I have spread My mantle over your grounds."

Veronica - Our Lady is standing there and She's extending Her arms out, like this. It's just beautiful! And oh, Her mantle is a beautiful blue color, a light blue. I can't describe it. It's bluer than the sky in the afternoon. It's so beautiful!

And Our Lady now is opening Her mantle. She has on a long gown, Her beautiful white gown, but it's sort of casting like blue, due to the light. Oh! And it seems from the position Our Lady is in - it looks like a mantle that covers the whole sky. Her hand is extended so She doesn't look out of proportion. It's just the area - Her hand goes over by the trees, both Her arms.

Our Lady - "My child, you will soon receive a photograph. The Father has permitted this to be given to you. Others will be able to see, My child, what you have been given to see by the Father.

"Those who do not understand, know that you were chosen not by merit, My child, but by necessity. It is not many who will go forward with perseverance.

"Know, My child, if you follow My direction you will not fail.

"Others will not understand your long discourse with Me. Yes, it is different. But there is reason. It is the reason We have called you, My child, a voice-box.

"You ask Me for a major miracle of appearance."

Veronica - And Our Lady is smiling.

Our Lady - "We will leave that, My child, with the Father."

Veronica - And Our Lady is smiling, and I, I know . . .

Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "I have a great secret."

Veronica - And She's smiling. Oh!

Our Lady - "In due time.

"You do not understand the persecution, My child, the value of it. Know that many souls will be won."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "You may return now to a state of prayer."

[Pause]

". . . of the lights. Know that they were placed there for reason. Your good spouse was not wrong with the need for lighting. The agents who are of the darkness will work in the darkness, My child. Better they are exposed in the light.
"My child, you are well hidden behind My statue, but I surely do trust that they will not remove My head."

Veronica - "Oh, do You mean Your head, Blessed Mother, on the statue? Or do You mean - "

Our Lady - "Both, My child. My words, My direction, and My statue."

Veronica - "I'll hold onto it. They'll never get the statue, Blessed Mother!"

Our Lady - "Well, My child, I'm sure that that would save My statue, though both of you will surely not fit in one car."

"Enjoy, My children, the rains - graces in abundance. Know that this is an advantage, for it rains many graces upon you.
Ask for more.

"My child, do not defend yourself in writing. The Father has all under control. All will be enlightened in His time.

"You can now join the prayers, My child, and await for the arrival of our Jesus.

"The weather is clearing, My child. You will remain upon the ground.

"My child, how foolish they are to think that your removal will stop the word. Know that no one is irreplaceable. The Father has all under control.

"You will give the flowers out."

[Pause]

Veronica - It mustn't be raining very hard up there, because Jesus is coming forward with Our Lady. And it's a little windy, but it doesn't seem to be raining on Them, like us. Now Jesus is smiling.

Oh, now He's coming down. Jesus is standing by the right side of the flagpole, our right side here. And He's smiling, and He's placing His hands out.

RAIN FOR VERONICA'S PROTECTION

Jesus - "My child, We continue the rain upon you for reason. You will understand when the culprits are removed from the grounds."

Veronica - Oh!

Jesus - "Therefore, know that nothing is hidden to the Father."

Veronica - Now Jesus is smiling.

Jesus - "It is not at this time raining teardrops from Heaven, but an abundance of graces upon you, My children. Absorb them! You are truly children of the light."

Veronica - Oh, now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this. His fingers are joined together and He's making the sign of the cross. He's just about between the flagpole and the right tree over here. Now He is looking down.

Now Jesus has shifted His cloak over to His left arm. His right hand is extended like this, in front of Him, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And now Jesus is looking down. He seems to be very amused.

Jesus - "My child, you will instruct them that they do not have to go searching in their bags. I assure you I can see into them."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, Our Lady is also smiling. And She's extending Her Rosary out and blessing the people: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "One who is upon the bus will be given a great cure this evening. You must assure - make an assurance from them that they will give you this in writing. You will receive this writing within a week. It must be publicized for the promotion of My Mother's mission upon earth."

Veronica - Now Jesus and Our Lady are going over to the left side of the flagpole.

Jesus - "This miracle of cure, My child, I am approaching."

Veronica - It must be on the left side - over here - of the flagpole. Someone must be very ill. And Jesus is going now - He's placing out His hands, both His hands, like this, and there are lights coming out of His hands, down, down onto the people. The lights are very, very great. Oh! Oh, they're so strong! I can barely look into them. Oh, now Jesus is putting the lights - they are coming down, they're going a little over my head, towards the rear; I can follow them. I don't want to touch them, no.

Now Jesus is now withdrawing His hands back, and the light is just fading very, very, very slowly. It's fading; I can't see it anymore.

Now Jesus is looking down. He's smiling. He doesn't seem to be wet up there, but He's smiling, and He's now placing His hands out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over in the area of the trees, and He's placing His hand out, like this. Now He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, in the Father and the Spirit. Know that many graces shall be gained with your penance. It is truly a penance to sit in this weather. However, it is for reason. Know that the abundance of graces shall be given in three-fold this night to you."

Veronica - Oh! Now Our Lady and Jesus - They're floating, and there's a big - I don't know; it's a "V". I don't think it's my name, but - my name starts with "V", but it's not for me, Jesus said.

There's a big white letter in the sky now appearing, a big "V". But it's - no, Jesus says it's for victory over the evil. And underneath there are two "M's". An "M" and then another "M" across. It's like two "M's" crossing. But I think Jesus says: "Martyrs, martyrdom." Oh, but victory over the evil.

Now Jesus is looking down and He's placing His hands out. And He's going now - He's making a sweeping motion, this way, from the right, His right, over to the left with His hand. I don't understand - a sweeping motion, like this. And Jesus is now pointing upward.

And now, as I am looking up, I see . . . oh, He said: "The future." Oh, dear! There is . . . Oh, and now Jesus says:

Jesus - "What was to happen in the future shall be now. It is for you to help change this, My child, by giving out the Message from Heaven in great haste."

Veronica - Now I see in the sky the words written - it seems like an unseen hand. The words are just writing by themselves without any pen. They're appearing in the sky, the word W-A-R-N-I-N-G: "WARNING COMING": C-O-M-I-N-G; "WARNING COMING SOON": S-O-O-N. "BE": B-E "PREPARED": P-R-E-P-A-R-E-D. "PREPARE NOW. WARNING COMING SOON. BE PREPARED. PREPARE NOW." That's what Jesus has written in the sky. Oh!

Now Jesus is placing His hands fully in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "Continue with your prayers of atonement. This has been a center set up by the Father for the repatriation of sinners."

October 2, 1974

Guardian Angels and Eve of Saint Theresa of the Child Jesus

Veronica - The blue lights are appearing in the sky. Our Lady is on Her way down here.

The sky now is filled with round, host-like figures. They're completely circular, but they're not white in color; they're blue, a very pale blue - looks like dots of blue throughout the whole sky. But they're - they look like hosts, but they're bathed in a blue light.

Now there is an opening in the sky. It's like a light piercing right through the blackness of the sky and making it all lit up. There's a tremendous light, but it's like a pinpoint fanning out through a large cone. Oh, and following in behind it is Our Lady.

Oh, Our Lady is dressed beautifully! She has on a white gown with a very long cape. Now the cape is white, but there are stars about Her - they must be stars because now the round circular blue lights are twinkling, like they're stars. They're going off and on, just like a star.

And Our Lady now is floating down. She doesn't walk; She just glides down, floats down to the left side of the flagpole.

Now Our Lady is pointing upward. She has removed Her Rosary and She has the cross like this, and She's pointing upward.

Now over to the right side of the flagpole there's a very, very strong white light, but in a pinpoint, fanning out through a cone, same as by Our Lady. Oh, and coming down now through the light, at the edge of it now, as she's floating forward - oh, I know Theresa! Oh, Saint Theresa!

And now, following her, the sky is opening up and Michael . . . and there are a great number of angels with him. Michael and - the angels look young but they are carrying with them some instruments. They look like harps. One has a long horn that looks like a long silver horn. It's a very strange looking type of instrument. It's very narrow at the top - almost, I would say, about twelve inches long, and then it fans out into a horn-like round sphere.

Now the angel carrying this horn is a little taller than those that he is standing with. Oh, he is taller - oh, it's Gabriel! Now what is he doing with the horn?

Gabriel is holding the horn now, and he's balancing it on the right side of his head. And he's saying:

St. Gabriel - "It is almost time."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's bending down.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, it is almost time.

"Yes, My child, there is nothing to fear but fear as an emotion. Face this fear and it will soon disappear.

"There is no man on earth that you must fear. The agents of hell and those in darkness are many. If there is to be fear, fear those who seek to destroy your souls.

"We ask obedience, My child, to your elders but not when it is misleading. You must search out the sheep and the goats. We do not expect you to join the goats. Remember, My child, all will be judged with a firm hand.

"You will pray for all men of sin. Satan has poisoned many minds.

"All the children of earth are being tested like metals in the fire. Many have turned from the narrow road that leads to the Kingdom and have set themselves upon the road to damnation.

"Corruption and evil abound upon your earth. Murders, murders in abundance - murders that call for the wrath of God upon mankind! None shall escape the Ball of Redemption.

"From these sacred grounds chosen by the Father, you have held the balance for your state and your country. The many prayers that rise to Heaven from the hearts of Our children on these grounds have given you a measure of reprieve.

"There will be a great Warning sent to mankind. And should this not be acted upon, a great Chastisement shall soon follow. The numbers lost in this Chastisement are beyond all that human mind would comprehend.

GREAT EARTHQUAKE IN U.S.

"A disaster of great magnitude is approaching your country. Have you prepared for this? There will be in your country a great quake. The earth shall tremble, the homes shall fall, and many shall be sent into oblivion! Many shall not be prepared and will be claimed by satan.

"Pray! Pray, My children. Send your messages far and wide. A great disaster is approaching mankind. Your country will not escape this chastisement.

"Do not, My child, put this in the same measure as the Chastisement in the near future. This will be an additional warning to mankind.

"Awaken now from your slumber! You are soon to feel the hand of God upon your country - you who have turned from your Creator, you who have set yourselves up in pride and arrogance against your Creator!

"Parents, what have you done to your children? Have you turned them from the narrow path? Are you giving the souls of your children to satan? Woe to the parent that seeks not the welfare of her children's souls!

"I use, My child, the expression 'her,' because mothers, what has become of your role as a mother? Many are leading their children onto the road to sin and corruption. Their example is abominable!

"Immoral practices are being condoned in the homes. We see the home life of the children being destroyed. What example, as parents, do you give to your children? As you sow, so shall you reap! The sins of the parents shall be visited upon the children. Many parents will shed bitter tears, but too late! Too late!

"My child, it is not passing by the Father. Nothing is unseen to the Father. He knows your past, your future, and the present. Many parents have set their children against the Mission from Heaven. They will receive a just recompense for this offense.

"I say unto you, you who have led My sheep astray, return them to the road, or you will stand before Me . . .!"

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! The sky is opening up now. Oh, my goodness! There's a very kindly-looking man, but he looks so awe-inspiring! He's sitting now . . . the very seat is coming forward. There's a large, throne-like seat made of red velvet, and there's a man sitting on it. He's a very old man with very white hair and a white beard, and he has a golden scepter in his right hand. And now he's raising his hand up with the scepter. I think he wants me to listen.

ANCIENT OF DAYS

Eternal Father - "My child, you are speaking with the Ancient of Days. You will not recognize Me now, My child. I am giving you the sight within your human means. I am the Ancient of Days, the Alpha and the Omega!"

Veronica - Oh, Now there's a great circle of light all about the chair and over the head of God the Father.

Now it's like the very sky is booming with a voice all about me. It's one loud voice saying: "Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Woe! Woe! Woe!"

Now I see . . . it's just like it's fading away . . . the very old Man sitting on the couch - the Father. I can't see His face, but the feeling of such peace, and joy, and strength, and it's beautiful!

Now . . . and the voice is saying:

Eternal Father - "Keep talking, My child.

"Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Many voice-boxes have been used to give you this message. We are offended in Heaven by the actions of many of Our clergy. We do not have to set you in names. You are well aware of your actions. Know that they will not go by unchastised.

"Pray, My child and My children; pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Offer your sacrifices and your prayers for those who are leading the sheep astray. Your prayers can keep them from going farther into the darkness."

Veronica - Now it's growing very, very dark. I can't see the kindly old Man anymore up there. But now - oh, it's lighting up again, the sky, and I can see Our Lady. Our Lady is coming forward, and She's smiling.

Now Our Lady is being joined by a . . . oh, a large group of nuns. I can see them. Now three of them are behind, I know, Theresa. Theresa is standing right by Our Lady. Oh, she's smiling, and now she's pointing back to the shoes. Is it the shoes?

The three nuns behind her have on black shoes, black stockings, and then their skirts are very long - down to the ankles, just about, almost covering their shoes.

And now I can see their habits so very, very brightly. They're illuminated so I can see they have on a very full, voluminous skirt, black, and a belt about their skirt, and the Rosary hangs from their right side down.

The Rosaries are very large. They're black. And they have on now a cloak. The cloak they're wearing is pushed back from their habits, but it's like a - not white, but a beige color, the cloaks, and they're clipped at the neck. And now they have also a veil. I can't see their hair. Their hair is completely hidden, and the veil comes down over the forehead and has a white band under the black veil. And I can see they have pins in their headpiece because they have like little black, pearl-like pins. And now one of the nuns is taking one out to show me. Oh, it's like a hatpin, a long hatpin, with black round blobs on the end, sort of like a little round, pearl-like black end, very tiny.

And now she's reaching up and she's sort of sticking it into her headpiece again, her veil. And she's smiling.

St. Theresa - "Celine."

Veronica - Celine? One of the girls is named Celine. And now Theresa said:

St. Theresa - "My sister."

Veronica - Her sister. And now Theresa is saying:

St. Theresa - "The women and the young girls must find more healthy pursuits. They do not use their time wisely, for they are out in the world seeking, but finding satan. They are misled.

"My sisters, you will not save souls by joining in the pleasures of the flesh! You will not save souls by casting aside your vows of poverty, chastity!"

Veronica - Now I see something very awful. I see the nuns in a room, and they're stepping out of their garments and they're placing on . . . it looks ridiculous, kind of, because they still have their headpieces on, but they're placing on short skirts. And some of them have shorts. And now they're turning on a phonograph, and - my goodness! They're doing all kinds of dancing and gyrations! It looks kind of ridiculous. It's undignified and just doesn't befit them.

Now Saint Theresa is coming forward.

ABERRATIONS IN THE CONVENTS

St. Theresa - "My child, all manner of aberrations are being committed in the convents. Please warn my sisters they offend God very much. Their example is very poor. There will be not many who enter the convents with this poor example. This hurts the heart of our good Jesus very much, Veronica. They must have a firm example of discipline and chastity, piety.

"The children are misled by them. They no longer receive respect, but as they have sown they are reaping. Why do they not speak of the Mother of Heaven and earth? Why do they not speak of our good Jesus? They speak of the world. Their books are of the world. How can these poor children know of God the Father and the Trinity? They do not know Them because all is being taken from them. The statues, we do not see the statues anymore. Our children, they are casting their eyes on creations of satan!

"Big girls, there is so much the mothers could teach them. They do not sew anymore. They do not play the instruments of music. Better they play this way than to go out and find the creations of satan. They do not stay in their homes, because their homes are not homes. They are castles of sin!"

Our Lady - "My child - "

Veronica - Our Lady is coming forward now, and She is reaching Her hand up to Her eyes. Our Lady looks very sad.

Our Lady - "My child, the sins of the world are far greater now than they were in the time of Noe. Therefore, the punishment, the Chastisement will be meted in accordance - measure for measure of man's sins and abominations against the Father.

"The great heat will be sent upon mankind. The plague will follow.

"I have come to the world not to cause fear, but to prepare you. We are gathering the sheep. We are warning the goats. It is because of the injury to My Son's heart that I cannot use the word 'children' at this time when speaking of these evils. We must call them the sheep and the goats.

"A mother sorrows when her children are lost to her. I am truly the Mother of Sorrows!

"Yes, My child, many years ago We set eyes upon you for the future. Theresa, Our fragrant flower, a perfect lily from Our garden upon earth, was chosen to direct you. We do see, My child, that she did her work well.

"You, My child, react to human strain. I do not wish to make you sorrow, My child, but I must admonish you, you must not be of bad temper. Rest cures all. Quiet moments of prayerful solitude will do you more good, My child, than running around and wasting your energies on socializing. Retire more and lift your heart to the Father in secret.

"Always remember, My child, it is not what goes in but what comes out that can offend the Father most. Know, My child, We understand your human frailties. It will be great penance for you to suffer these irritations without expressing your distaste.

"Understand, My child, that when you are doing a mission for Heaven, satan will send three times the number of agents against you. You will be under constant attack. However, you will call upon your guardian angel for more protection. Do not seek to fight this battle alone. We have sent you Tusazeri. Call upon him more often.

"You are, My child, too concerned upon the opinion of man. Better that they reduce you to a grain of sand, for the graces you receive are great in abundance. It is in mortification that the purification of the soul is speedy.

"Remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world. Nourish your soul with His Body. It is the only true Bread of life. Unless you have this Bread within you, you will not have the strength to fight the agents of hell, now loosed in great force upon your earth.

"All who continue in the battle ahead must accept martyrdom. It does not, My child, necessarily mean death of your body, but it will mean persecution.

"Stand fast in the Faith. Keep the Faith in the hearts of those you love. Extend your charity of heart to all of your brothers and sisters throughout the world. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer.

"The good Book of life and love, the Bible, will be a source of comfort to all, for it will dispel the confusion that is set upon many by misleading shepherds. Read your Books, and read them with prayer. Ask the Spirit of truth to guide you in your reading and you will not misinterpret the lines.

"The Father sends the light of knowledge into the hearts of all who ask. Ask and you shall receive this light. Call upon the Holy Spirit to enlighten you on your pilgrimage throughout your world. None shall be lost except of his own free will.

"My child, hasten to bring forth the truth in the Gospel Truth. The agents of hell seek to take the truth from among you. There is a hell, there is a purgatory, there is Heaven, the Kingdom of God.

REALITY OF HELL

"It is only to deceive and destroy the soul that the agents of hell, the followers of the prince of darkness, will try to convince you with honeyed words and the power of their rank, that there is no hell. O My children, how sad that you are following this road. Blindness, blindness of the spirit! How soon many will find the fires of hell engulfing them!

"Sin - the greatest of sins are being committed on your earth. Sin has become a way of life. Turn back! Turn back, for many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"My child, I have not slowed My steps. I am now appearing to many throughout your world. You are not alone in this battle. The forces of evil are ravaging the souls. We must strengthen ourselves by reaching quickly the souls throughout the world. Satan never sleeps. That is his advantage over mankind. Shout, My child. Shout the Message from Heaven to the rooftops!

"You will now, My child, place yourself on your seat and join in the prayers. You will receive two photographs. Study them well, My child. Be seated, My child."

[Pause]

Jesus - "My child, My arrival was late. There is reason for this."

Veronica - All who are able please kneel, for Jesus is standing now over the Michael banner on the right side of the flagpole.

Now Jesus is coming forward, and Our Lady now is coming down with Him, Our Lady and Theresa and the three nuns behind Theresa. One - I know her now, her sister. She called her Celine.

Now they're coming forward, and Jesus is now shifting His robe. Oh, Jesus has on a beige-colored gown with brown sandals on His feet. And He doesn't seem cold because He's shifting His gown, and His robe is hanging down over His feet. Now Jesus is looking forward.

Jesus - "Veronica, My child, you must hasten the message. The time grows short when the world will receive the Warning from the merciful heart of the Father. If this Warning is not heeded, I can assure you it would not be long before the arm shall be set upon you heavy.

"Listen well, My child, and remember what I have to say to you. Follow the direction of My Mother and do not seek to walk upon your own path.

"The photographs are given to you for reason. Read them carefully. The importance of your work has reached the ears of those who will seek to silence your voice now. I do not seek to place fear into your heart, My child. I must only caution you at this time that you must be most careful in your associations.

"You will meet with no strangers until the danger is over. You will leave this world by living a life of solitude. Association is not necessary. Socializing will not be necessary in your work, My child. You will retire in a world of prayer, meditation, and sending the message throughout the world. The enemy shall come to you in many forms, in many places. Therefore, you must guard your life well.

"Now, My child, I give you My peace in courage and perseverance. The strength will be given to you to continue your mission, but know that the battle rages now for souls. Satan will send great forces against you and all who work for My Mother. But know now that Her voice will not be stilled throughout the world, for We will rise up great enemies against these forces of satan. As they seek to send enemies among you, We shall crush them.

"I know, My child, you feel great fear. It is your human nature. Know, My child, you shall not be removed from among your friends until the Father deems it."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him and He's looking down and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over to the right side of the flagpole. He has a very strange look on His face, and He's saying:

Jesus - "My son, you will gain nothing by using that instrument of destruction, for My eyes are upon you!"

Veronica - Oh! Now Jesus is placing His hand down, and He's pointing over to the tree.

Jesus - "Begone satan! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. I admonish you to return to hell. There is only one God, the Lord high God in Heaven! And as for you, you will return to satan and tell him these exact words that I have told you. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking down and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My child, now you know the great danger you will face if you seek to go on the path without listening to My Mother. We can warn you, but if you do not listen you must accept the consequences."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "You will receive many graces by visiting these sacred grounds - graces in abundance, graces for cure and conversion.

"The forces of evil will gather to try to stop the good work. Pray for the light. You will be guided by your angel."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My children, it will not be necessary to take your sacramentals from their wrappings. I can see into them."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to the left side of the flagpole again. He's gone back and forth, for there is something by the trees that frightened me. Jesus made a motion over to the trees.

Now Jesus is coming slowly over to the left side of the flagpole, and He's looking down now.

Jesus - "He has left, My child, so do not have fear in your heart."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out. He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

And now He's placing His hand out, and a light is going out onto the grounds. And I see these beautiful brilliant white lights. They're coming out of Jesus' hands, and it's coming right down onto the grounds here. Oh, they're so beautiful! Now they're fanning out, and they seem to make all the colors of the rainbow. Oh, they're just beautiful! And Jesus is smiling.

Now He's taking His hand down and He is placing it in front of Him, across His chest like this, and oh, it just seems that there is a tremendous red light shining through Jesus' heart.

And now Our Lady is coming over closer down next to Jesus, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "You see, My child, the thorns that have been placed in My Son's heart. How many will soothe His aching heart? How many will reach out and try to save their brothers and sisters in these dire times?"

"Prayer, much prayer will be needed, for the forces of evil are set against all. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. A great Warning is soon to be upon mankind. And then, I must tell you now and repeat Myself, if this Warning is not heeded and followed and accepted as coming from the Father, there will come upon mankind a Chastisement such as has never been seen since the beginning of time. Many will die in the great flame of this Ball of Redemption.

"Do not be swayed by those who call it fear and tactics of fear. I assure you, My children, they are a fact! Listen now and learn by this. You have been given the grace to hear My voice. Act upon it now, for the time grows short."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary. Now Jesus is rising high up to the end of the flagpole. And Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out with the crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Our Lady is bending over.
"Should I repeat it, Blessed Mother?"

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, so that you will remember what I have to say to you.

"Do not be misled by the outer clothing of man, for there are many wolves in sheep's clothing, wearing the apparel of rank. Know that many have given themselves to satan.

"Pray, pray much for those who wear the highest mitres, for they, too, have set themselves onto the road to hell. Your prayers and your acts of sacrifice and those who hear My voice, pray much for the Red Hats that have gone onto the wide road."

Veronica - Oh, that's awful!

Our Lady - "Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. In your charity of heart, pray much for your clergy; they are in great distress of spirit."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

October 6, 1974

Eve of Our Lady of the Rosary

Veronica - The sky is beginning to lighten up. Oh, it's just beautiful. The sky is a very pale blue, but mixed with the darkness of the sky, it gives almost like a purplish blue. Beautiful!

But around the rims of the trees, it's becoming very light, a very pale sky-blue, bordering all the trees on the left side. Oh, the sky is beginning to open up. Oh, and from a great distance I can see Our Lady. I recognize Her from Her skirts.

Oh, Our Lady now is coming down through the sky. Oh, it's beautiful! She's not standing on anything, just floating right down through the sky. It's beautiful!

Now Our Lady - She's dressed a little different than I have seen Her before. She has on a white gown with a white mantle, but about Her head it looks almost like a crown of thorns, but it's made of gold. It's an absolute brilliant gold circlet about Our Lady's head formed almost, though, like a crown of thorns.

And Our Lady has suspended at Her right side a large white Rosary with the golden Our Father.

Our Lady - "My child, you must make more time in your busy schedule to read the Book of love and life - fifteen minutes for your day.

"Many no longer find the Revelations in the good Book. When the Book is closed and finished, it is not the end of all revelations to mankind. Know, My child, that many are given as private discourse.

"I have appeared to many voice-boxes throughout the world in My efforts to reach all mankind in these dark days. However, it is sad that those who have the most knowledge are using it to turn away the light.

FAITH AND TRADITION

"When you speak of Faith, My child, make it known to the world that Faith is also Tradition. The deposit of Faith lies with holy Church. However, We see many who are using their rank to destroy the Faith. Know that the Father is watching them, permitting them to go their way as they sow the seeds for their own destruction. It is sad, My child, that I should wander and see such a dimness of faith in the hearts of Our dedicated.

"Satan has poisoned the minds of many and tainted the souls. Many are misleading. Pray for all men of sin.

"In the deposit of Faith there is also the supernatural. This, too, is being cast aside as superstition. What a sad awakening they will find when the Father sets down a heavy hand upon them!

"The Father has chosen the words Faithful and True for reason. It will be the banner for all children of God who remain in the light.

"You will pray for your cardinals and bishops. The time is coming, My child, when you will see bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, as satan has set himself among them.

"In your world which has been given over to satan by mankind, it is the little ones, those with the hearts of children, that We have chosen to come to. Pride, intellectual pride, has cast many from the road. Woe to those who seek to destroy the Faith given to them with their pride and arrogance!

"The world is in deep darkness. There is great test of Faith now. The sheep shall be separated from the goats.

"I have cried throughout your world in many places, through many voice-boxes, to make ready, for the time of trial is upon you. The great flame of the Ball of Redemption will claim many.

"It will not be necessary, My child, to speculate on dates, for what does it gain Us if We give you a date and man changes his ways for the moment? For when the time of trial has passed over, he will return then to his sinful ways. The change must be a permanent one, My child.

"You, My child, will not defend yourself before mankind. Your greatest defense will be the truth. Do not be worried of the words you will speak when they send you before the tribunals. The Spirit of truth will come to you from the Father.

"The pages of the Book of love and life are turning very rapidly, My child. See!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, and there's a very huge Book. And above it, there's a large cross. Now the cross was white, but it's slowly beginning to turn a purple color, and now a black. It's a very mournful-looking cross.

Now I see the cross is bending, just like it's pliable. And this black cross now is bending like a pretzel, almost, into the shape of a number four. And Our Lady now is pointing, using the crucifix - no, it's just the cross, the cross on Her Rosary. She's pointing to the black cross that is being bent to the number four.

Our Lady - "Observe, My child, the idol that man has set up to worship. Man, the creature, now is taking the place of the Creator.

ARROGANCE OF MAN

"Man in his arrogance now decides upon life on your earth! Man in his arrogance seeks to create life on his own. This, My child, will be impossible to him. The Father is the Creator of life, and He also has every day counted in the lives of the souls on earth. He knows the past, the present, and the future. Nothing is hidden to Him.

"Why do the evil prosper, My child, you ask. Why are all who follow My Son allowed to be set upon like sheep amongst wolves? Know that by this trial will many souls be gathered. There are many good shepherds throughout the world, My child. By their fruits will you recognize them.

"You will continue, My child, to bar your doors to all but your immediate family and close workers. It is for your physical safety. Understand My words and keep them with you always, My child. We can direct your actions, but you have your own will to follow them or to choose your own direction. However, if you do not listen you must then suffer the consequences and find perhaps a sad lesson.

"We have asked you, My child, to refrain from participating in any public gatherings. You will continue in this direction. You will limit your daily life to prayer, the necessities of keeping your household, and attending the vigils of prayer and the time for meeting for the discourse and messages to the world.

"Observe, My child, the letters that form in the sky:"

Veronica - "I-N-R-I. I-N-R-I."

Our Lady - "You will all pray for the leaders of your government and the countries of the world. Satan has set much confusion among the leaders.

"The photographs miraculous, My child, must be sent throughout the world. You will make a special effort to copy them and distribute them to My children throughout the world.

"It is in your human nature that mankind will not accept anything against his nature. Therefore, do not be misguided by those who say that I bring fear into your hearts! I only bring the truth of what is to be. If you do not change your ways now and make restitution for the offenses being committed against the Sacred Heart of My Son, the Father - His hand grows heavy!

"The prayers of a few have held back the just punishment, but the sands of the hourglass are slowly running out. How foolish mankind can be with his reasoning and judgment. He is quick to judge his fellow man. Better that he pray for the light.

"Do you not recognize, My children, that Satan will seek to distort and deny My words? Open your ears! Pray for the light! As shepherds, why do you choose to cast Me aside when I have been sent to you by the Father?

"The offenses to the divinity of My Son are great!

"I accept the torments which are heaped upon Me by an ungrateful generation. You will not cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural. You will not cast aside the truth of Faith and set up a faith based on the immorality of man. No! You will retain the Faith and Tradition as given to you, not making changes that cater to the basic carnal nature of mankind. You are misleading Our sheep. Pray! Get down on your knees now and pray! You will gain nothing by socializing. You have idolized money and become money changers in My Son's houses!

"My Son shall fling you out of the temples again. Moneychangers in the houses of God! Destroyers of the Truth! Turn back now, for your judgment will be far greater than those given to an ordinary man, for you as a priest of God have been chosen by the Father to represent My Son. And as such, your judgment for misleading and denying the basic truth of your Faith will be far greater!

"My child, I feel your trembling. You must go forward with perseverance and fortitude. Remember Our direction to you. These are human qualities - fear, indecision, doubt, uncertainty - but, My child, when you pray one little Ave, lifting your heart to Heaven, these fears will be dispelled. One little Ave.

"My child, look up to the heavens."

Veronica - Oh, I am seeing a beautiful large building. It's something like . . . it looks like it's out of a fairy tale. It's just absolutely beautiful! It's a building made of all gold. And it has stones set in all the colors of the rainbow. Oh, it's just beautiful!

And I see people. They're dressed - they're all colors and all sizes, and they're dressed in all different types of garments of various colors. And they all, though, have one thing in common: they're all happy - a beautiful, pure happiness, a joy. I feel it; I can feel it coming right down from them. It's a feeling of joy and peace and happiness beyond anything I could even describe.

Our Lady is smiling and She's placing Her hand out. She has the Rosary, and Our Lady has a rose in Her hand, a beautiful red rose.

THE MYSTICAL ROSE

Our Lady - "My child, in My mission with you I did not explain the meaning of this rose. It is a symbol of perfection and piety. It is the queen among flowers, a beauty beyond all human understanding, in the supernatural. That is why the good of heart have referred to My Queenship as the Mystical Rose."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is rising high above the flagpole. Oh, Our Lady looks so beautiful!

Now I see a huge figure. It's an angel, and I know it's Michael; I can tell. He's got some kind of a short skirt on. Oh, my! Oh, and he has these leggings, sort of like, they're all like woven, like a basket weave, up his legs. And Michael now has placed his spear to the side, but it's suspended in the air. It's strange to see. I don't know what he's lying it on, but he's placed his spear horizontally down, and it's just hanging in the air.

Oh, now Michael is taking a garland of roses. They're fresh roses, bright red - oh, the most beautiful bouquet-like, but it's like a crown. It's been woven into a crown.

Now Michael is rising above Our Lady and bending over. And on this circlet that Our Lady has on Her head - it looks like a crown of thorns made of gold; but now over it, Michael is placing the beautiful crown of roses. Oh, it's so beautiful! Oh, they are so beautiful! They fit so perfectly over the circlet, the golden headpiece Our Lady has on.

Oh, now Our Lady is coming down. Oh, She looks so queenly, so beautiful! Oh, Her dress now is so sparkling white, and the cape is also a very brilliant white - it almost hurts my eyes looking at it. Oh, it's so beautiful!

Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out. Now as I'm watching - oh, how beautiful! The Hail Marys are changing shape and color. They're no longer white; they're turning into little rosebuds. Oh, how beautiful!

Our Lady - "Now you know, My child, why I chose to call this the Rose-a-ry. A 'ry' around the rose. A wreath around the roses."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is holding Her Rosary out and it's just beautiful! Now on the Our Father, the rose now that's on the Our Father bead is yellow, a beautiful golden yellow color, and the Hail Marys are a brilliant red, beautiful red.

Now the whole Rosary in Our Lady's hand is just a garland of flowers. It's just beautiful! The crucifix, the cross without the corpus, has remained a deep gold. Oh, it's so beautiful!

Our Lady - "You see, My child, wonder of wonders. Nothing is impossible with the Father. Ask and you shall receive.

"This, My child, is why We have not chosen the high and the mighty and those of richness on the earth to be Our voice-boxes. They are involved with finding the treasures of the world and they do not cast their hearts and eyes for the Kingdom.

"They do not ask, My child, anymore. They do not seek; and if they do seek, they seek in the wrong direction.

"Please, My child, hasten to send out My message with great speed. The forces of evil are gathered against you to stop you.

"Remember My words, My child; make it known to all of My children: beware of an evil force that surrounds a shrine of purity. They will try to stop you with all cunning and deception, so heed the warning of the archangels. They wish to protect you. Pray for the light, My child. Pray often. Call upon your guardian angels to direct you. They are always at your side. Tusazeri - do not forget your special guardian for your mission, My child.

"Yes, My child, you have great uplifting from the sacred grounds. In your mission, I could not promise you a life without suffering. You will understand one day, My child, the value of suffering. You will refer to each trial as the cross beneath the roses. Remember, My child, the cross beneath the roses.

"Know, My child, I cannot promise you the good life as you know it in the worldly way, for you are storing your graces in Heaven.

"There has been a question, My child, of that diabolical machine setting in your house. We wish that you cover it or remove it from your living room. It is a tool of satan. Remove it; it brings corruption into your household. Remove it at once! Better that you take it to the axe.

"No, My child, no excuses. You do not need this tool of satan to enlighten you. We will send these lights from Heaven. Remove it at once, your television. It is a sinister tool of the devil.

"You do not know what your children are watching. Day by day, daily in their lives, the filth and corruption is put into their ears and their sight. The eyes are the mirror of the soul. Guard your children's eyes well. Monitor your sets! Better that you cast them from your household.

"Remember, My child, out of sight, out of mind. That is why Our statues have been removed from among you and replaced by the edifices of satan. Out of sight, out of mind!

"And how many have My Son in their hearts today? How many of your children are being misled? How many have already fallen into the abyss? Woe, woe to the parent who does not heed My words and act upon them! You will be crying tears of anguish, gnashing your teeth, too late! Too late!

"Guard your children's souls. Do not depend on the agents outside your doors, for the agents of darkness abound.

"Wear your crucifix about your neck with pride. Are you ashamed to make it known that you are with My Son? My children, you must wear your sacramentals. The attacks upon you, both spiritual and bodily, will increase. Wear your sacramentals and place them about your children.

"Better there is death to the body than the death of the eternal soul!

"Man in his arrogance has cast aside the truth of the everlasting soul, the nature of man, the immortality of the soul. Know there is no word such as 'death' - only to the human body. You are as you are, an entity that lives forever. But over the veil, you have your choice of the kingdoms: forever in the light or the darkness. Forever with God the Father, My Son, and all those who have washed their robes clean in suffering and martyrdom for My Son, or you will join in the kingdom of the damned - the darkness, the wailing, and the torture of heart, knowing that you are forever lost in the abyss.

"Woe, woe, woe to those parents who lead their children onto the road to the abyss!"

VISION OF HELL

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! I see that horrible, horrible pit! A deep hole, and those horrible creatures! They seem to cling to the sides of the stone. They're half human, half animal. Their fingers and their feet are like claws, long claws with long nails. Now they also have . . . oh, my goodness! I know now what it is - they also have wings, those two that are clinging. They have wings, but they're not beautiful like the angels.

Now I hear this voice saying: "The fallen ones, My child, the fallen ones. The fallen angels."

Oh, my! Oh, they look like - ugh! Sickening, black, charred! Pinpointing ears, slit eyes, teeth that are extended over their lower lip - if you want to call it lip; it's like a gash in their face - and fang-like teeth. And now their body seems to adhere to the sides of the stone. But one is reaching out now with a claw-like - oh, it's horrible! He's going like this.

And now I see many, many people. I recognize them by their forms, but they're transparent and sort of orange-colored burning coals. And they all have a look of terror and shock, and they're screaming, though I can't hear, there's so much crackling and noise of laughter - the horrible, hideous laughter. Oh, my! Oh, and the people, I know they're people. Oh, I'm so frightened!

Oh, I see many young people out there. They look fifteen, sixteen years old. Oh, God! Boys, girls. And I see - oh, my goodness! I see a nun now. Her skirt's blowing. She looks like she's falling head first down into the hole! Oh, my goodness! But the skirt she has on is not long, it's short - up way above her knees. Oh, my goodness!

"Impiety! Impurity! Immorality! Such is the fate, fate of all foolish maidens!"

Veronica - There's a voice, it's booming in my head:

"Impiety! Impurity! Immorality! Such is the fate of all foolish maidens!"

Veronica - Oh, my goodness!

"Blessed Mother, take me out!"

Oh, my goodness! Oh!

Now I seem to be coming out of this pit, and there's really smoke; it's gray, and it smells like . . . Oh, I can taste it - sulphur and rot! Oh! Oh! Oh! [Veronica is nauseated.] Oh, now coming up - it's like a very long ride through the air. Oh, now I'm coming out, and there's sunlight. Oh! Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming over.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, it is the place of the damned. Man seeks to remove this truth from among you. Know that there is a hell, and there is a place of purging before you enter the Kingdom of the Father. A soul must be as pure and white as a snowflake before it becomes contaminated in the earth's atmosphere, before it can enter the Kingdom of the Father.

"In the Kingdom, My child, there are many mansions. Therefore, you cannot judge, but set a good example among others. The Father is always the final judge. We do not condone a wrong, but the Father is always the final judge."

Veronica - Now it's growing very, very bright. Oh, I feel like I can breathe again. Oh, I don't smell that horrible odor anymore. It was like burning flesh and sulphur, and oh, it was sickening.

Now Our Lady is coming down, and I feel as though She was holding me by the hand. Now She is letting my hand go.

Our Lady - "You will pray now, My child. Make it known to mankind that We have chosen these grounds as a center for atonement.

SHRINE OF OUR LADY OF THE ROSES

"You will write anew a letter to the leaders of My Son's House and tell them that it is the will of the Father that they build upon these grounds an edifice of purity and piety, a basilica of dignity, a basilica for the repatriation of souls. Graces shall be given in abundance to all who come here, graces for the asking.

"It will be a shrine of world renown, to be called Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers.

"We request that all of the dedicated join now with the faithful in prayer on these sacred grounds. The beads of prayer you will tell for three hours on the eve of all feast days. It will be a source of great penance for mankind. This, My child, is the balance We have spoken of through you for many years.

"A center of atonement - Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers. Send this message, My child, to your clergy.

"They must pray more and seek the light. The knowledge of the reality of My mission here will then be given to them. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, and all will be given the light.

"Now, My child, you will sit. Restore your strength until My Son comes to you."

[Pause]

Now it's becoming very bright over on the right side of the flagpole. Jesus appeared quite some time ago, but He said to finish with your work.

Now Jesus is coming down, and He's almost standing on top of the Michael banner. Now Jesus is dressed in this beige-colored gown, but on the outside He has a cloak. It's a burgundy color, almost a red, but sort of a plum shade, though, with tinges of purple in it. Oh!

Now Jesus is shifting His cloak over onto his right arm - left hand; it would be our right side - His left arm. And now Jesus is extending His hand in front of Him, and He is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down. She was just beyond the tree. She's coming down with Michael. I see Michael, and there are about seven, eight, nine other angels behind Michael. Beautiful! Oh, they're beautiful! They're different sizes. They look like, almost like . . . well . . .

Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Choirs, My child."

Veronica - "Criers?"

Our Lady - "Not criers. Choirs."

Veronica - Oh, choirs of angels!

And now they're coming all over and going - they're standing behind Jesus. Now Jesus has nodded, and He's placing His hand in front of Him, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He is touching His lips. I am to listen?

Jesus - "My child, you must not slacken the pace. It is most urgent that the message go throughout the world. Link by link the words of light will go throughout the world. You are approaching the days of great trial. Prepare now. My Mother has directed you well. She has given you the sacramentals for your salvation. Do not cast them aside. The modern versions hold no graces."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over to the left side of the flagpole, and He's looking down now, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He is extending His hand out, like this, before Him and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, as the Father and the Spirit of truth blesses you. Continue in your prayers of atonement. Many are sorely needed.

"My Mother is a Mediatrix. She has taken Her stand beside you and will continue to guide you in the days ahead.

"Man in his arrogance and pride, intellectual pride, has cast aside the warnings given by My Mother. His will be a sad lot when he awakens to the knowledge that he has refused graces given from the Father. No man can stand alone without these graces, for the forces of evil are gathering about him. Pray for the light."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Jesus is shifting His cloak. Oh, no! It's fallen now onto His shoulders, and I can see now - He's touching the side of His cloak and opening it up, and there is a huge red heart on His chest.

Jesus - "All who keep this symbol of My great love for mankind in their homes will be saved."

Veronica - And now Jesus is stretching His hand forward. Oh, my goodness! But there are drops of blood coming from His hand. Now He is placing both forward in front of Him, and I can see the holes in His hands and the blood dripping from them. It's falling down now upon us. Oh! Oh! Oh, my!

Now Our Lady is coming over. She's bowing Her head.

Our Lady - "Save your souls and the souls of those you love through the blood of My Son which has been shed for mankind."

Veronica - Oh, now it's growing much dimmer. Now Jesus is going up. He's floating up. I don't see any more of the blood coming down. Oh!

Now Jesus is just standing just above the flagpole. And He's now nodding His head. His hair is quite long onto His shoulders. And now He's coming forward very slowly, and He's stooping over, bending His head.

Jesus - "Continue, My child, with the prayers of atonement."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

November 1, 1974

All Saints' Day & Eve of All Souls' Day

Veronica - The sky is beginning to open up now. There is dark and black. It's becoming very light. The blue is the beautiful shade of blue. The blue isn't uniform; it seems to be just patches in the dark sky. But now it's becoming brighter as Our Lady is coming forward. Oh!

Our Lady - "I understand, My child, that you were filled with great fear. You must learn to face fear and it will disappear.

"I would advise you, My child, to re-read all of the messages of the past. You have forgotten much. Did I not direct that you would keep a constant vigilance of prayer? This would be to fortify you in moments of crisis.

"It would be better, My child, for you if you refrain from listening to the words of others and retire into inner prayer. You would lessen the discomfort to yourself.

"You will continue, My child, to give My message to the world. Do not be concerned of who will believe you and who will not. It is only important that you go the way of the Father. It is your human vanity which you must shed. If you accept the plaudits of the world, My child, you have already gained your reward.

"Your prayers, My children, will be offered for all of the unborn who have been sent back to the Father without fulfilling their mission upon earth.

"Your country has set itself upon a road to destruction. The value for human life has been lost. Pagans! Pagans all about us! Whatever shall become of you? Mothers, fathers, your tears shall be shed for your children.

"Your country is embarking upon a course for its own destruction. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now, for your future is very dark. Prayer, a constant vigilance of prayer, is your major road back to your God.

"I will no longer be able to hold back the heavy punishing hand of My Son. I have gone throughout the world using many voice-boxes to reach you. Awaken! Take the blindness from your heart! You are receiving one of your final warnings at this time. I say one, because soon My voice will be stilled. I will come to you all, as I had promised. All who call to Me, I will be with you up to the Second Coming of My Son among you.

"The forces of evil rage throughout your once glorious country and the countries of earth. Many will fall. Many will disappear from the surface of your world. O My children, if I could but allow you to see what is in store for you, your country and the world, you would walk on your knees.

"I have counseled you in the past, My child, to remain in seclusion.

"There is loosed upon your world now many transports of hell. Many children of earth will witness this phenomenon from satan. Be not deluded. They do exist, but they are a supernatural phenomenon from the abyss - satan!"

Veronica - Our Lady speaks of the flying saucers loosed upon the earth.

CONSPIRACY OF EVIL

Our Lady - "There is in your country and the world, a conspiracy of evil. The world powers seek to unite, to bring you under bondage. Awaken now! Your country is heading for great trial.

"You will pray and do much penance for the leaders of your government. Great evil has been set upon them as punishment for turning from the laws of the Creator. For avarice, self-gain, souls are falling fast into hell.

"My child, I hear the words of many who claim that I set fear into the hearts of My children. It is not My intention to bring fear among you, but to prepare you for what lies ahead. If - and I say if, My children, for the Father is persevering and waiting. He is waiting for you to turn from your present path. You have given yourselves to satan, the pleasures of the flesh. You have cast aside the basic truths that will keep you on the narrow road to the Kingdom. You have replaced them with a delusion sent by satan. This, My child, I will explain with only three words: humanism, modernism, and satanism.

"Know that the Warning is fast approaching mankind. Know that there will be a Chastisement far greater than mankind has ever seen. Those who remain after this cleansing will be there not by accident but at the will of the Father. They will join with My Son to set the world right again.

"There are many saints, My child, in the Kingdom of the Father now who have won their crowns through suffering. The road to Heaven is not an easy one. It is filled with thorns.

"The eagle, the beautiful country that I have placed under My protection, the eagle has been plucked by satan. The Father has given you over to a reprobate sense. You defile your bodies among yourselves. Immodesty! Immorality! You lower yourselves to the rank of the animals! The animals were created by the Father beneath man. But now you grovel like the serpents!

"The vision of hell, My child, I will not set upon you to see again. I know what you have seen in the past will remain forever vivid in your mind.

"Work with great haste, My child, to spread the message of Heaven. There is not much time left.

"You will pray much for your Vicar, Our beloved son Pope Paul VI, who is undergoing much trial from those he trusts. Know that nothing is hidden from the Father. The time will come when you shall be sifted like the wheat. The chaff will be separated from the solid kernels.

FLOWERS IN GOD'S GARDEN

"Remember, My children, the souls upon earth are placed in God's garden. They are flowers that must be nourished with pure waters of teaching so that their stalks will be strong and grow to the heavens, their faces turned upwards to receive the rays of light from the heavens. These stalks are bending. They are breaking. Who will save them in the ill winds that blow now?

"The strong, My child, must carry the weak. Labor for souls, for it is truly a labor of love, My child. We will send many arms to you in this great crisis.

"I caution you once again, beware of an evil force that surrounds this shrine of purity. They will try to stop you with all cunning and deception, so heed the warnings of your archangels, My child. Pray for the light.

"We wish, My child, that all who have given themselves to the work from Heaven, the mission upon earth, to go forward fearlessly, with great perseverance and courage. Know at this time, My child, and in the future, that no man has precedence over your life. Your life is the eternal life in the Kingdom of the Father. What will it profit one of My children if he gains the whole world and suffers the loss of his soul? Many will sell their souls to get to the head. And what have you gained but eternal damnation in the kingdom of the prince of darkness!

"There is, My child, great evil in the world. When the world and My Son's houses are united into one, know that the end is at hand. The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's House!

ROLE OF WOMEN

"I ask you, as your Mother, to turn back now from the ways that offend the Father! You are recrucifying My Son! You desecrate His Body! We do not want the women standing upon the altars of the houses of My Son! Why do you not listen, My children? We gave you the plan for setting up the House of God. My Son set the plan. He sent Paul to you with the plan. Read, My children, the Book of love and life, your Bible. You are misguided.

"Women, you must be with your husband as a helper. You will not meet him on even ground, for you are destroying your image before God and man and you have nothing to gain.

"Women, what has become of you? You cast aside your role as a mother. You send your husband off to consort and defile his body with another man! Women consorting with women, shamelessly, without honor! You defile the temples of the Holy Spirit, your body! You must keep your bodies clean. They are the receptacle for the Holy Spirit.

"Much, My child, is passing into the hearts of mankind from the diabolical machines in the homes. How many times, My child, have I begged that all remove these machines from their homes - the televisions. They vomit filth! They corrupt the minds of the young and old. They are the boxes created by satan to invade your homes! They have invaded your homes. Take the axe to them!"

Veronica - I see now a great gathering of angels. I recognize them as angels. They're so beautiful! Saint Michael, Gabriel, Raphael. Oh, they're so beautiful! Oh, and all about them there are little children. Oh, and Our Lady is coming down.

"Oh, Mother! Oh, Mother!"

Our Lady is dressed in a beautiful full cape. It goes all the way down to Her feet. And She has a garland of roses about Her head. Oh, She looks so beautiful! And She has golden slippers.

"Oh, Blessed Mother!"

Our Lady - "You will accept, My child, the crosses sent upon you. One day you will understand why the Father has allowed this.

"You will sit now, My child, and recover your strength.

"My child, remain seated. You must inform My children in your country that they must put into your government God-fearing men who follow the rules of the Father. If you bring murderers into the house, robbers and thieves, they will rob you until nothing remains. You will be stripped of all earthly wealth and this wealth will be turned over to one small group to govern the lives of many!

"If your country will do penance, return to a life of prayer, they can escape for a time the planned punishment and Warning. The scale is not balanced to the right, but leans heavily to the left. Know that the peak of iniquity is being reached and I will no longer be able to hold back the punishing hand of My Son.

"You, My child, are not alone in your suffering. We have sent into the world many voice-boxes with similar message to mankind. The Gospel of truth is being sent throughout the world with great speed.

APPROACHING SIXTH SIEGE

"Recognize, My children, the signs of your times. Read - I ask you for your knowledge, to read the Book of life, your Bible, and the writings of John, Saint John the Apostle, in the Apocalyptic times. You are fast approaching upon the sixth siege. How many more, My child, after the sixth? There are no more sieges, My child. Yes, the curtain is fast falling down.

"The peace I promised you many years ago must now wait for the Second Coming of My Son. Man did not hasten and listen then, no more than We are finding that man is listening now. Only a few will be saved in the final count.

"None will cast aside this chance to be saved, unless he does this with full knowledge and of his free will. All will be given the word, the interior warning, before the coming great Chastisement of the ball of fire!"

Veronica - Oh, my! Oh, my goodness! Oh, there's a terrible - oh, Mother! It's worse! I see a huge ball of rock, but it's burning. Oh, my goodness! It's traveling at a great speed across the sky, and it has this - a tail. It's a large, gaseous sort of thing that's pulling out from behind. It's huge, twirling; it's going so fast across the sky that it's shooting out colors of fire, yellow and orange. And the center - now I can see the center; the center is a bright, blood-looking color red. It's awful!

And now it's growing very, very dark. And there's an eagle perched above on a sort of a stick, like a twig, a cut tree or piece of a log, and the eagle now - it's not a nice-looking eagle. It looks very dark and black. I think it's an eagle; it's a bird with a white beak and black feathers. Oh, it doesn't look good. It's looking down now, and it's opening it's beak, and I hear a voice saying:

"Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Bloodbaths in the Eternal City! Blood will flow through the streets. Revolution and death! Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth!"

Oh! Oh, the voice is very booming. Oh, it's terrible!

Our Lady - "My child, you ask why I cry? I shed tears of great anguish. I watch anew the desecration to My Son's Body being committed upon earth.

ONLY PRIESTS TO GIVE COMMUNION

"None shall place their hands upon His Body! My Son has given you in trust those He has chosen among mankind to represent Him, your priests. None others shall carry My Son to mankind! You shall not defile His Body by giving Him into the hands of women, or those that have not been prepared by the Father as legally ordained priests in the houses of God. Laziness, preoccupied with the world and the pleasures of the flesh! Return to your habits and set an example as a man of God in the House of God - an example that will gather the sheep, not scatter them!

"I repeat, My child, an urgent plea to mankind through My many voice-boxes to turn back from your ways that offend the Father much.

"If you do not pray and cleanse your government and daily lives of the evil which you have allowed in, many houses of My Son will shut their doors and you will no longer have the light among you. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Chase the demons out of My Son's houses. Those in authority must remove the bad seed from My Son's houses!

"The time will come when brother shall fight against brother, cardinal against cardinal, bishop against bishop, satan setting himself in their midst. But know that the Father will have all under control. It is in this manner that He will separate the sheep from the goats.

"I bless you, My child. Continue with your mission. I would advise you to give more time to daily prayer, and be not concerned of the opinions of mankind. Do not feel sad, My child; you are only human.

"Remember, My child, when you become discouraged, I cannot promise you a life of great happiness in this world."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now there's a tremendous light, a long stream of light coming from the back.

Oh, now I see two very large figures of angels. They're carrying bowls. They're golden deep, scooped dishes, and they have - they're reaching in with their hands, and they're sprinkling something down here. They're throwing it out from the bowls.

Now they're standing over by the right side of the flagpole, just over the banner. Oh, now in back of the banner - oh, Michael is coming down. I don't recognize the two other angels. They're dressed in white, long - they almost look like sheets, but they have a tie at the waist - a piece of cord, it looks like, just a plain piece of . . . of a pale, almost a white cord. Oh!

Now coming down from behind Michael is Jesus, but He is placing His hand to His mouth.

Jesus - ". . . until the prayers are finished. You will join them, My child."

[Pause]

Jesus - "My child, you feel the heat, unusual heat. Know that at the time of the Chastisement, the brightness of the coming celestial punishing agent from the Father will light up the night as the day. The heat will turn your winters to summer. Yes, My child, the celestial body will throw off a great amount of heat upon your earth.

"We have asked you not to speculate on dates. The Father always has the final judgment.

"Remember, My child, after penance comes great joy. Accept all of your trials upon earth as penance and you will put them to much good."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's pointing over on the left side of the flagpole. And now the sky is opening up. It's very black, and I see a very dismal-looking cross, but - oh, my! The whole area around it just gives you a feeling of great sorrow.

Oh, my goodness! Now Jesus is on the cross. He's both tied and nailed. He's nailed at His hands, and He's tied at His wrists. But His Body now is filled with - oh, my goodness! He looks like His skin is torn. A horrible sight! It looks as though He has been lashed continuously.

And Our Lady now is standing over - She's coming over from the right side to the left side of the flagpole, and She's pointing up.

Our Lady - "See, My child, the affliction My Son suffers because of the sins of man.

"Many of the great saints have given themselves to work for the repatriation of souls upon earth. They have not asked for rest.

"Your little teacher, Theresa, she has worked continuously for the repatriation of souls, My child. She will work with all the personages of Heaven until the Second Coming, the return of My Son to earth.

"Yes, My child, you will soon see her again.

"Yes, My child, man has set himself upon his present course. Wars are a punishment for man's sins.

"Do not reject, My child, the value of suffering."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to the right side of the flagpole. And Jesus is standing there. He has on a very deep red robe. It's almost a burgundy color. It doesn't have a brilliant red - it's a very regal color of red. Oh, and He has a cream-colored gown, and it has a tie, a belt at the waist. And Jesus has these light tan sandals on His feet.

Now all who are able, please kneel. Our Lady requests you kneel in the presence of Jesus. And at the name of Jesus, every head must bow. Jesus.

Now Jesus is standing - He's been here for some time, but He asked me not to announce His arrival until the finish of the prayers. Now Jesus is coming forward. He's just above the banner, the Michael banner. Oh, and Our Lady is standing next to Him. Our Lady looks quite small next to Jesus. And Jesus is smiling.

It's quite windy up there, too, isn't it? Yes, because Our Lady's gown - Our Lady has on a very full white gown, very beautiful! And Her head is covered by a long, cape-like blue . . . oh, a mantle. It's a deep blue, much deeper than the blue coverings Our Lady has worn before, right? Oh, yes, it is another color of blue. And it's almost bordering on purple, the blue.

Our Lady - "Every color, My child, has a meaning."

Veronica - Now Jesus is now shifting His cloak, His robe, over onto His left hand. Now He's extending His hand before Him, like this, with the three fingers together, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Oh, now Jesus is looking down in every direction. He's looking over the crowd, and He's smiling. Now Jesus is pointing over to this side, for some reason, to the left, and He's going over now with Our Lady. They're passing beyond the flagpole now, and Our Lady is right behind Him.

Now Jesus is looking down. He sees . . . I don't know; He's pointing over by the tree. Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming over, and He's moving over to the right side. And Our Lady is coming forward, and She's raising Her Rosary - Our Lady's Rosary, the beads are very large. It's a very large white Rosary with a pink glow to the beads. And the Our Father is golden. Oh, it's a beautiful Rosary. And now Our Lady is holding the crucifix - it has no corpus on it; it's a golden . . . just a cross. And Our Lady is holding it in front of Her, like this. Oh, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming forward.

Jesus - "You will do well, My child, to emphasize the need to hasten the message of My Mother to the world. She has been sent to you as a Mediatrix, knowing that a Mother can always reach the hearts of Her children. Do not cast Her words aside or take them lightly. My Mother has given you the truth in example. We have permitted from the Father the grace to fall upon many of seeing what your human eyes are unable to see. Many receive the graces but they cast them aside. Gather these graces. Store them for your entrance into the Kingdom. You will only come to Us through merit."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand, like this, and He's making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "Hasten, harken, and listen, My dedicated. I speak to you with great urgency. There is great darkness that has entered upon the hearts of many of Our dedicated. Remove this blindness from your hearts. You have only one course to follow, that is the truth in the light. This has been given to you with your ordination. Do not cast it aside. A great measure, a great share of responsibility will be allotted to Our dedicated for the fall of all souls under their care.

"I must caution you that a great delusion has entered upon your world. Do not follow in the ways of man, for he has set himself up with an idol. Remain humble, charitable in your approach to your sheep. Arrogance and pride shall send man from the narrow road to the Kingdom. Intellectual pride has cast many into hell. The warning I give you must not be taken lightly. There is much being perpetrated in My House that offends the Father greatly.

"I do not have to emphasize upon this message given by My Mother. She has stated the cause and the facts well. You will act upon Her direction or you will receive a just recompense for your actions.

"Gather My sheep. The time is growing short. Recognize the signs of your time. Do not be blinded by the ways of the world. No man shall be able to stand before the Father for another. You will come before the Father with your merits. You will leave your world, the earth, with exactly what you entered into it with - nothing, nothing save the merits of graces that you have stored with Us. By these merits shall you win the Kingdom."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are sorely needed."

November 20, 1974

Eve of the Presentation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - Our Lady now is coming down. She's halfway, midway between the flagpole and the trees. Our Lady is wearing a light blue cape over Her gown. The gown is a pure white. And Our Lady has a blue sash about Her gown. Oh, now Our Lady is just standing very quietly. It sounds as though there, there isn't a sound. All about me, it's like a stillness. And the sky is becoming a very gray-white, hazy look. Now Our Lady is standing with Her hands out, like this, before Her.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, My hands extended in pleading.

"The Father, your Eternal Father, has the plan for the redemption of mankind. Mankind shall be redeemed by fire. The sins being committed are the sins of great abomination and destruction to your eternal soul. Your bodies are the temple for your soul. You are defiling the temple of your spirit. The sins of the flesh shall send many into the abyss.

"I have gone throughout your world through countless years of earth time, crying for your sincere repentance. Words come to Us from the lips, but the hearts are empty. The Father will listen to the words of the lips, but He will look, My children, into your hearts.

"My Son is saddened by the many abominations being committed in the houses throughout the world."

Veronica - Our Lady means churches.

Our Lady - "A House in darkness will wear a band of death about it. All that is rotten shall be shaken from the tree. The Warning promised to mankind from the merciful heart of the Father was delayed to gather more souls to the Father, but now the sands are running out. Time, time and a half and then the end of time.

"Knowledge is power, but this power can either save or destroy. Mankind now is using his scientific knowledge, going farther into the darkness. Man of science ever seeking, My children, but never reaching the truth. The light has not entered into his heart.

LEARN TRUTH FROM THE BIBLE

"In your Book of life, your Bible, you will find the words of guidance and truth. You shall not cast the words of your prophets aside and cater to the basic carnal nature of mankind. Man will not change to please man; man will stay on the narrow road and please his God.

"All manner of abominations are destroying the children of earth and sending them fast into the abyss. We see the greatest of sins being committed, in secret and publicly - women consorting with women, men degrading their flesh with men. O woe unto you, My children! Whatever will become of you? You will take up the Book of life, your Bible, and read it now. Learn by it. The truth is for you to find, but you are leading yourselves into the darkness. You follow a delusion created by satan. You will hold fast, My children, to your Faith. You will not change the basic foundations of My Son's House."

Veronica - I see a great room, a large room. It's filled with people; they're all talking - it's like a mass confusion of sound. There is much dissension and arguments going on. Now Our Lady is coming down and pointing, as She leads me into the room. I'm going further into the room with Our Lady and She's pointing over with Her hand.

Our Lady - "See, My child, the start of destruction in My Son's House! Talk, talk, talk - to destruction. More prayer, My children! Pray yourselves out of the darkness. Idle talk will get you nowhere. Pray, My children! Return to your life of discipline. You have forgotten the value of prayer. Satan cannot stay where there is prayer, nor can his agents.

"My child, you will shout it from the rooftops. Make it known to Our clergy that they are being misled. They must pray; they must return to their discipline. They are misleading Our flock. Our sheep are wandering. O woe, woe! Whatever shall you do when the Chastisement comes upon you?"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing outside the room, and we're going down a long hallway - it's a dark corridor. And I'm looking over, and there's a room; it looks like it's quite old in structure. And inside now - Our Lady is taking me inside the door - there's a very heavy desk, a beautiful old ornamental desk. Oh, and sitting at the desk is the Holy Father. Oh! Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Come, My child, I wish you to know what is happening in the Eternal City."

GREAT TRIAL FOR POPE PAUL

Veronica - Now I can see the Holy Father. He's very wan; he looks like he's suffering greatly. He's very tired, he looks so tired. And as I watch he's brushing the tears from his face. Now he's joining his hands and he's walking across the room and he's kneeling before a beautiful statue of Our Lady. Oh, and he's holding his face - he's crying. Now Our Lady is coming over and She's placing Her hand, Her right hand, upon his head. I don't think he knows that Our Lady is standing by him. She's placing, now, both of Her hands upon his head.

Oh, now Our Lady is moving over to the center of the room. I, I just feel like I'm rooted to the floor. I can't move over to the Holy Father. I'd like to go over and touch him, to console him, but I can't move. Now Our Lady is coming over.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, the great trial of your Holy Father. He suffers much from the disobedience of those he trusts. His friends, his true friends in Christ, are numbered in the few.

"You will go forward, My child, and continue to spread My message throughout the world. Learn a simple lesson of charity. You will not judge another. You must remember, My child, the Father, your Eternal Father, is always the final judge. Though We do not condone a wrong, the Father is always the final judge.

"You will make it known to the world of the existence of the heavenly guardians, the angels. The children must be given this knowledge. They must be taught the truth. Call upon your angels who are ever present with you, sent to you from the merciful heart of the Father to guide you in your pilgrimage. You are, My children, but pilgrims upon your earth, but for a short time. You have been placed as warriors against satan by the Father. Know therefore that you will have no rest upon earth, but you will have a constant struggle against the forces of darkness. Never cease your prayers. Never remove your sacramentals, for they are the greatest armor given to you in your battle to gain eternal life in the Kingdom of My Son.

"You will, My child, be less concerned with the opinions of others. Your human nature is evident, for all man must rid himself of self-pride.

"There are times, My child, when you must act with maturity. Though you remain simple in heart, and follow as little Theresa showed you, you must also make many decisions. Praise Us and then pray for the light, and then make your decision, My child.

"Yes, My child, I will be with you all up to and including the arrival of My Son. Many graces of cure and conversion shall be given to all who ask.

ABORTION BRINGS DAMNATION

"There is a plan for every soul placed upon earth, My child. That is why the punishment, the chastisement of mankind, will be great. He offends the Father with his murders of the unborn. I repeat, My child, the sad news that all who of free will have any part or measure in the slaughter of an unborn child and soul from the Father shall be condemned to the eternal fires of hell, the prince of darkness claiming his soul, and joining the ranks of the forever damned!"

Veronica - Oh! Oh, my goodness! I see - oh dear, I see a large hole. It looks like - it looks like a crater. And Our Lady is going, walking over. She's not walking; She's floating over.

Our Lady - "Come, My child. This you must see and bring to the world."

Veronica - "Oh, Mother, no!"

Our Lady - "Look down, My child, into the realm of the damned."

Veronica - Oh! Oh!

Our Lady - "Describe, My child, the scene."

Veronica - Oh, my! There's a large, cave-like hole; the walls are blackened with charcoal, and there are flames - there are hot, searing flames climbing up the walls. And over on the right side - oh, there's a horrible thing. He's - I don't know how he stays on the wall; it's not that rough. But he has wings, like - oh, like a bat, sort of, and he has legs, and the feet are like frog's claws, and his head is - oh, like an elf, and pointed ears, and slit eyes, and he's grinning horribly. Oh! Now he's reaching out.

Our Lady is taking my hand. We're floating down - it's awfully hot. Oh, we're floating down and these things - now there's more of them. Our Lady is whispering:

Our Lady - "They are the fallen angels, My child."

Veronica - Oh! And we're going down farther. Oh, and there's thousands and hundreds of people now. But they're - I know they're people, but they're shapeless; they seem to be like burning coals. I can see the shapes of their bodies, but they're naked. Oh, my goodness! I can't - I know they're naked. Our Lady? Oh! Oh! They're, they don't even have any weight; they're floating, and they go up and down, and they're screaming. The noise, it hurts my ears. Oh! Oh! They're screaming. Oh, they look terribly frightened. And now they're - some are upside down and falling down into the hole. And when they get down then something like a blast of hot fire and air shoots them up again. It's like they're without motion or direction. Oh! Oh!

Now Our Lady is moving upward, and I'm going up. There's a terrible stench - oh, like of sulphur and . . . [Veronica coughs.] Oh! Oh, sulphur and like rotten something . . . something, I don't know. I can taste it.

Oh, now it's getting brighter. Ah, now we're outside. Now it's getting very bright. I feel better. Oh! Now Our Lady is coming over and we're coming down. Oh!

Our Lady - "You see, My child, there is a hell. There is a realm of deep darkness and damnation - forever, eternity without light.

"Is this, My children, what you want? This is your destination now, for many are on the road to perdition. Awaken, My clergy, those entrusted with the Faith. Turn back, turn back; you are on the wrong road! Restore My Son's House; patch the cracks! Tradition, My children - you cannot separate Tradition with the Faith. You cannot separate Tradition from the Faith.

SIN A WAY OF LIFE

"Sin has replaced Tradition, My children. Sin has become a way of life. Your children, what are they reading but filth and soul destroyers! Your teachers, what are they teaching but heresy! Remove the blindness from your hearts. The abomination of desolation closes upon you! You are building the world of destruction and deception. You will place mankind in bondage to satan. Your country shall become a lost land. Many countries of your world have given themselves to sin, corruption, and turned from their God and they have fallen.

"When you remove your Creator you leave a void, you leave the door open for the entrance of the evil spirits. There is a world about you unseen to your human eyes. This world of satan has great strength. This world of satan has claimed many of your children, your brothers, your sisters.

"Wars are a punishment for man's sin. A great War shall remove many from the world. Woe, woe, woe, My children, to the inhabitants of the earth!

"You will read the warnings and the message in the Book of life, known as the latter days of the Apocalypse. Read it, study it well, and learn by it. The course of mankind is traveling fast to the conclusion of the book of the Apocalypse.

"The guardian of the Faith is Michael. You will re-enter him into My Son's houses. We ask that all who have been given the light reach out with the Message from Heaven. Bring this light - light your candles, My children, with Me and search through the darkness for your lost brothers and sisters."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is removing from Her beautiful blue sash - oh, She has the most beautiful white Rosary. And the beads are very large, and they're pink in color. And when Our Lady turns they glitter. Oh, they are so beautiful! They catch all the colors of the rainbow. They're so beautiful! Oh, and the Our Father is golden. And - oh, Our Lady now is holding the crucifix, Her golden crucifix; She's holding it out like this. And Our Lady is now making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

And now Our Lady is replacing the crucifix onto Her sash. And now Our Lady is extending Her hand, and in Her hand is a round, beautiful, blue-looking globe with gold spots on it. And on top of the globe is the most beautiful golden cross. Oh! Now - oh, my! The cross and the ball are being raised, and then - oh, look at that! Forming about the ball and cross is a beautiful little Boy. Oh, look! Oh, look! He's about - oh, a year and a half . . . no, about a year old. Yes . . . sort of light brown hair, very curly. And now Our Lady is using Her right hand - She's holding Him now - She's moved Him over and cradling Him in Her left arm. And Our Lady now has a golden little crown and She's placing it on the little fellow's head. Ah! Ah! Oh, it's so beautiful! Our Lady now is smiling down at the little Baby.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, I have made Him ready for the temple. Cannot My children of the earth follow My example and prepare their children? Where is their love of heart?"

Veronica - Now it's growing very bright about Our Lady, and - oh, my goodness! Our Lady is now floating over to the left. And now the Child is gone. And Our Lady is standing there now, and She's motioning.

Our Lady - "You may sit now, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - Oh, Michael is over the flagpole. Michael is so large he covers the whole sky. Oh! Oh, my! Look at that!
Oh!

[At this point Veronica put out her tongue as if to receive Holy Communion. It appeared that Saint Michael himself gave her Holy Communion. She then withdrew her tongue. She was beaming with happiness. It seemed she had received Holy Communion mystically.]

Oh! Oh, there are so many wonderful friends here tonight. There are so many angels. Oh, my! Oh!
Oh, it smells like a florist, smells like a florist, like a funeral florist. A funeral. . . . [Words not clear.] Oh! Oh! Oh!

Our Lady - "Some saw Me, My child, and some did not."

Veronica - Our Lady came out from the gray sky there, and - oh, I couldn't shout it loud enough, but there everybody would see Our Lady. She's gone now.

I'm looking into a room - it's a room, and I see some clothes piled over to the side. And I see some girls dancing; they're all standing by the side of the room and kicking up their feet. And they have leggings on, like black leotards. And Our Lady is now holding Her finger up, like this.

Our Lady - "No, no! No, no! You are looking into the room of Our spouses of Christ. See, My child, what satan has done."

Veronica - Oh, they're nuns. Oh, my, but they're all doing some kind of modern dancing. Oh, now Our Lady has reached down and She's picked up a skirt. But Our Lady is holding the skirt like it disgusts Her.

Our Lady - "They, My child, call this the habit."

Veronica - Now Our Lady has put it down and She's placed Her feet over it, and She's stomped on it.

Our Lady - "The snake writhers through the garments, My child."

Veronica - Our Lady's not happy with the dresses worn in the convents.

Our Lady - "You must warn your sisters in the convents, My child, that the Father is much displeased by their actions. Their example is poor, and the doors will close on all convents that have given themselves over to the pleasures and lusts of the world.

"It is better, My child, if We have few with quality than quantity with destruction. The doors will close. And pray much, My children, for those that remain are falling fast to satan.

"You will bar your doors. You will understand the meaning of My words and follow them through. Whenever you have a decision to make, I repeat, you will pray once, pray again, and then you will be given the light of understanding. Pray once, pray again, and you will be given the light.

"The words of truth will go throughout the world and then, My child, will come the end of your era as you know it. You will unite with all who have been given the light to join the forces from Heaven in fighting this final battle upon your earth, the duration of which will depend, My children, on the balance, which leans far to the left at the present time. The Father is most patient, but the Warning approaches.

"Look, My child, now, straight up."

Veronica - Oh! The flash! Get ready - the flash!

Our Lady - "All workers must unite into a solid front to bring about the triumph of My Son. We are not pleased with the dissension in the ranks of Our workers. The arms I spoke of to you formerly, My child, are the workers throughout your world. We do not like to see the separation among these groups - separations set in by satan.

"Many arms will be sent in the battle ahead. You ask, My child, about the establishment of another community. You will be directed properly in the future. Have patience, My child. It will appear before your very eyes. One step at a time."

AN ORDER TO BE ESTABLISHED

Veronica - Our Lady refers to the establishment of an order.

Our Lady - "This order will be founded on basic tradition. This order will gather those of true spirit. This order will be composed of both men and women, and a cloistered convent. The means will be sent to you all by the Father. It will be a refuge in the time of trial for many. This refuge will be located, My child, in your country, the United States.

"You will proceed in sending out the message, and do not slacken your pace by fear. You will face fear and it will disappear."

[Pause]

Veronica - Jesus is going to bless the sacramentals. Now if you look over on the right side, I'm sure that through the grace from the Father, there are some that will be enabled to see Our Lady and Jesus standing at the right side of the flagpole.

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and Jesus is standing behind Her. He's been there waiting for the conclusion of the prayers.

Now Jesus has on a burgundy-colored robe. It's like a cloak that's tied at His neck with a - oh, it's a braided type of rope-like cord; it's gold in color. And Jesus has this gown - it's a light tan. And oh, His feet are bare. He doesn't have His sandals on. And now Jesus is coming down. The light is so bright. It's warm, but it's bright; it's beautiful!

Now Jesus is shifting His cloak over onto His left arm, and He's extending His hand out in front of Him, like this, with the three fingers, making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Jesus is looking down and He's smiling. Oh, He said:

Jesus - "It will not be necessary to open your packages to bring out your sacramentals. I assure you, My children, their presence on the ground will be sufficient."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking over.

Jesus - "Special graces are given, some that will not be understood by the human mind. Know that nothing is impossible with the Father."

Veronica - And Jesus is smiling, and He is referring to the blessings given on the grounds, how they can be dispensed by the spreading of the rose petals among the sacramentals. Now Jesus says:

Jesus - "My child, you stated that well."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going with Our Lady over to the left side of the flagpole, and He's looking down. Now Their gowns are blowing; it must be quite windy up there, too. And now Jesus is placing His hand over, like this, in front of His chest and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady now is smiling and She's placing Her hands out in front of Her, like this. Our Lady has Her Rosary, the very beautiful large white Rosary with the golden Our Fathers, and now Our Lady is taking the crucifix. It looks like - I can't see the corpus; it's like a golden cross without the corpus. And Our Lady is extending it out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Oh, now Jesus is looking over towards the trees. Now He's coming down, He's floating down, just a little above the trees, almost standing on the limb of the tree. And now Jesus is looking down, and He's placing His hands like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He just seems - Jesus can move backwards without even turning around. He's just going, floating up backwards, up, up.

Now Our Lady is standing over by the, our left side of the flagpole. Now Jesus is just . . . now beside Her. He floated up backwards without even turning around. And up - now He's standing by Our Lady, and He's touching His lips. Oh, He wants me to listen.

Jesus - "My child, We are very pleased with the progress of My Mother's mission to reach all souls in these desperate days. Know that the road for your salvation has been given to you. You will stay on this road, or you will find yourself wandering in the darkness. The truth in light has been given to you in your hearts. You have a basic foundation for your Faith. You will follow the simple plan given to you by the Father, the Commandments and the discipline. Your example must be one of strength in truth. Only in this manner will you recover souls, for many of Our sheep are wandering. Do not set yourself to win the treasures of your world, for you will forfeit then the treasures of Heaven.

"On your pilgrimage in your world you must lead a life of austerity, one based on sacrifice and discipline. Return to prayer, dedicate yourselves with true vocation. Do not follow the modes of your world based on the themes of modernism, and setting of man up as an idol to worship by humanism, and eventually subjugating your will to follow the plan of satan. Prayer, redemption through sacrifice! There is no other course that leads to Heaven. The road is filled with thorns. The road is narrow,

but the reward is great. Deny yourself of your worldly pleasures. Sacrifice and retire into a life of prayer. You will not gather the sheep with socializing. You must return to a life of inner contemplation and prayer. Get down on your knees and return to a pure spirit of child-like quality."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand right in front of Him, like this, and placing the three fingers together and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now with your prayers of atonement. The power of prayer is far greater than you could ever know."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

November 23, 1974

Eve of Christ the King

Our Lady - "My child, why are you affrighted? Have you not suffered more severe trials in the past? The forces of evil are gathered against My work, My child, but the Father has a plan.

"Continue, My child, with the prayers."

[Pause]

[There was a great deal of commotion at this time, as some were attempting to disrupt the vigil. The pilgrims overcame this difficulty with a constant repetition of the Hail Mary.]

Veronica - Our Lady now is coming forward. Oh, She is so beautiful! Our Lady is wearing the deep blue cloak over Her gown of white. Her gown now is trailing down below Her feet, and I can see Our Lady's feet. She has no slippers on. Oh, and Our Lady has Her - a belt, a blue sash. Now Our Lady is motioning to Her Rosary.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, you do have a replica of My beads."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady -

RESPECT FOR THE EUCHARIST

Our Lady - "You will make it known to the world, My child, that the Father is much distressed by the manner in which His Son, My Son, comes to you in the Eucharist. Many are bringing Him with disrespect.

"Do not discount in your daily lives the little things, My children, for they add up and make a multitude of offenses to the Father. The angels command respect to My Son. You will cover your heads when you pray.

"The forces of evil are deep rooted in your country and the world. The Father plans a cleansing of your world, My child. It grieves Us much in Heaven to know this. The blindness has hardened the hearts of many. Will they seek the way? My Son plans to return to your earth. Will He find even a flicker of true faith left in the hearts of Our children?

"The Father plans to chastise, My child, those He loves. I am truly the Mother of great sorrow.

"The world is rejecting My words, My child, as they did many years ago when I made My visit to the little children in the country Portugal. Yes, My message to the world was not acted upon, and they, too, received a just chastisement by war. Wars, My child, are a punishment for mankind's sins.

"The abominations are multiplying. The measure of chastisement will be measure for measure, brim overflowing of the chalice. My child, they polish the chalice on the outside, but the cup is filled with abominations.

"My child, We are not without feeling; My Son is not without feeling. He suffers much. Many have turned aside from My pleas.

"Out in your universe there is the agent that the Father plans to send upon you for your chastisement. O My children, awaken from your sleep! The Warning is fast approaching upon you.

"Your world has been given to satan but for a short time. The agents of darkness have multiplied in your world and in My Son's House. The forces of evil will be set against you, My child, and your work. Know that the Father controls all. You will continue to give My message to the world.

"There are many gifts, My child, that go by unnoticed by mankind. The Spirit of truth has not left the world. The light is searching through the darkness."

Veronica - Now I see a great light above Our Lady's head. It's a beautiful blue light. Oh, and now from beyond the light there are stars. Oh, they're more brilliant than the stars in the heavens. They're like diamonds. They're so beautiful! And now they're shining all about the crown of Our Lady's head. Oh, they're just beautiful! Oh! They're like suspended in the air. I can't see what's holding them in place, but they're a beautiful crown of stars about Our Lady's head. Oh!

Now over on Our Lady's right there is a - oh, it's Michael! Michael is coming forward, and he's carrying a - oh, a scale in his right hand. And in his left hand he has a very long spear. Now Michael is about to - he's opening his mouth, and he's shouting:

St. Michael - "Hasten, harken, and listen to my words! You will not discount this Message from Heaven, for the Chastisement will be soon upon you! What was to happen in the future shall be now! Hasten, harken, and listen, for the warning is being given to your world! You invoke upon yourselves the due chastisement to a degenerate generation!"

Veronica - Oh, it's so frightening, Michael's voice. It hurts my ears, it's so loud. Oh!
Now Our Lady is bending forward.

Our Lady - "My child, many will hear the voice of their angels. It is in this manner that We hope to avoid for a time the great Chastisement. It is sad, My child, that many will still reject Our words, so deep is the darkness in their hearts.

"The eagle, your country, has fallen to satan. You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Your country will send itself into bondage. Satan shall rule in your leaders, all because you reject My Son! Already Our sheep wander. Whoever will go forward and gather Our lost little ones?

"There is in your country and the world a great conspiracy of evil. You will pray much and make many sacrifices for the recovery of the souls of many who have lost their way. Sitting upon their heads are the mitres of - mitres of authority, My child. It is only because there are few who pray for them. Remember, My child, do not forget your clergy, for many shall go deep into the abyss, and spend many years in purgatory because they have no one to pray for them. Your priests need many prayers. Many are misled, and many have sold their souls to get to the head.

"My children, wake up! What do you gain if you gather your treasures in the world, and store none in Heaven? You will leave the world with nothing, and if you come to Us without merit, We must reject you. And you will be cast into the fires, or spend many long years purging yourselves in the land of waiting.

HUMANISM, MODERNISM, SATANISM

"My child, the great delusion in your world today is the darkness of spirit created by talk leading to evils of humanism, modernism, and the worst of all evils, satanism. The evil, My child, is so great that man has set himself up as an idol.

"In your country and the world, My child, I repeat, there is a great conspiracy of evil. Truth - where is the light of truth? Souls are tarnished because they are not being fed the pure waters of truth. My Son - My heart is pierced to see the many abominations being committed in My Son's House.

"Pray a constant vigilance. The prince of darkness and his agents cannot stay when you pray. Your country, no longer beautiful of spirit, has given itself to murders: Father against son, mother against daughter, child against parent.

"O woe to the parents who lead their children into sin. Whatever shall become of your children? Your example is poor. Your teachers bring darkness to the soul.

"There must be, My child, a complete reversal of man's ways that offend the Father. Unless this is accomplished in a measure of time allotted by the Father, there will be sent upon you a great Chastisement."

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! I see, I see this ball. Oh, it's spinning very fast. It looks like - I can see one side of it now. It looks like a rock formation, and it has - oh, fire streaming from behind it. It's very large. Oh! Oh, my goodness! And as it's spinning it seems to be gathering like smoke about it. It's orange and yellow and white - smoke and fire. Oh! Oh, my goodness! Now I see it. It's like going very fast through the sky, and it's heading towards another thing that - I know it's the earth; I can see the outline. Yes, it's the earth. And oh, my goodness! Oh, my goodness! I see water rising very high over the sides of the land and the houses. Oh, it's like, like the sea just pounding in over and washing down the buildings.

Oh, now Our Lady is coming down and pointing up. I can still see the buildings that have been torn down. And I see people. They're very frightened; they're running in every direction.

Our Lady - "My child, it is truly a sad scene that I must show you."

Veronica - Now I see a lot of people lying on the ground, and I know they're dead. And now there are people trying to dig trenches, but there are so many they can't bury them. And now there's -

Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Look, My child."

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! There's a horse, a man and a horse, but there's a light shining upon them and it's all green. "DEATH AND PESTILENCE." Written above their head is "DEATH AND PESTILENCE." Oh, my! Oh!

"Oh, Blessed Mother!"

CROSS OF MARTYRDOM FOR POPE PAUL

Our Lady - "My child, you must pray much for your Vicar. He is undergoing great trial. He carries a heavy cross. Many of his children are disobedient to his orders. He accepts for the salvation of souls the cross of martyrdom.

"You must continue, My child, in the direction I have given you in the past. You will bar your doors to all but your immediate workers and family. It will not be necessary for you to entertain. The value of prayer is far greater.

"My Son is much grieved, My child, in the manner in which many come to Him in His House. They come with disrespect. They do not have love for Him in their hearts. My child, please, they lead themselves onto the road to satan. They must not accept My Son with sin in their hearts. Many do not go to Our representatives. They accept My Son with sin on their souls! Shout it, My child, from the roofs: you must honor the Eucharist!

"You will go forward, My child, with perseverance and trust in the providence of the Father. You will be directed if you do not fall from your prayers. You must make time in your busy schedule for quiet meditation. Make it a habit, My child, to repeat to your brothers and sisters that they must wear the sacramentals given as their armor through the years.

"Penance, My children, the world must do heavy penance. You must keep in heart that you cannot have the world and the Kingdom of God. For you will love one and reject the other. The world and the Kingdom of the Father are not companionable. When you are not of the light you will love the world, but if you reject the world you will find the light.

"You, My child, must learn a simple lesson. If you are given your reward upon earth, what have you to look forward to in the Kingdom? Do your work, My child, in secret so that the Father Who sees you in secret shall reward you. It is only the human frailty of pride that makes man seek recognition. Yes, My child, pride is a sin. Mortification - this, My child, will be sent to you for reason. Soon you will thirst for mortification, for only in this manner will you retrieve the souls.

"I place, My child, your hand in Mine, knowing that I protect you in the days ahead. I place My blue mantle over all My children. What is there to fear but fear? Face fear, My child, and it will soon disappear. I bestow - "

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady is opening Her, Her gown. Her cape is so wide. And She's placing Her hands out, like this. Oh, it's just beautiful! Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "I bestow upon My beloved children, those of light and faith, the graces for conversion and cure, the redemption of the wandering sheep. Go forward, My children, in perseverance and great courage, knowing that I am with you always."

Veronica - Oh, and now there's coming down from the sky the most beautiful glittery diamonds. Oh, they're little slivers of glass. Oh, they're falling all around. They make me feel good. Oh, and Our Lady is smiling.

Our Lady - "Graces, My child, graces in abundance. Graces for the asking."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, now behind Our Lady I can see - oh, it's Theresa. Oh, Saint Theresa.

St. Theresa - "Veronica, my sister, you must not be held back by fear and doubt. Work with great haste to reach my brothers and sisters. We are much grieved, they do not dress properly. Their example is poor and the convents are empty. How sad we are here in Heaven! Where shall we find sisters to guide the sheep?"

Veronica - Now behind Theresa there are a lot of people coming down. They're all nuns; I know they're nuns, because they're dressed in long dresses. And behind them are men. They have on brown habits with cord around their waist, and I know they're Franciscan brothers because of the way they're dressed. And they have on sandals.

Now Our Lady is smiling.

Our Lady - "My child, We do not see much of this upon your world now. Out of sight, out of mind. The external trappings mean much. You must cover yourselves with good example. Immodesty is a sin, My child. All bodies that are exposed will burn. The great flame of the Ball of Redemption will burn all exposed bodies. Cover yourselves well, My children, and you will be covered with the armor of God. Impurity of heart is promoted by lewd actions, My children. You not only sin, but you force others onto the road to destruction by your actions.

"Mothers and daughters, women of the world, you must be an example of purity and piety to your children. It is only by your action as parents that your children will learn. Many parents will cry bitter tears of anguish when they see their children lost to them forever.

THE RAPTURE

"In the great trial ahead, My children, many young will be taken from the world. In the great Chastisement many of My children will be removed, some without going into the deep sleep. Yes, My child, nothing is impossible with the Father. Many will be taken without going into the veil."

Veronica - Our Lady means dying. Many will be taken without knowing the death of the body. Oh! Oh! Oh!

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, the words in your Book of life are true. There are two standing out in the field: one will be remain, and one will be taken. Yes, My child, there is nothing to fear. All that happens will be good for those of well spirit. Fear is truly a tool of satan. Confidence, My child, always confidence in the power of the Father.

"We are much pleased, My child, at the cooperation among My children who form the armies against satan. One day all will know the count of recovered souls.

"You must all stand firm in your Faith. Do not abandon My Son's House, Church. Know that you must not judge My Son's House by the actions of man. Man has been created by the Father, and man in his human nature can fall, My child. Do not judge My Son's Church by the actions of man. Know that regardless of the actions of man, My Son will always be there in the Eucharist. A duly ordained and consecrated hand of a legal representative, your priest, will always be able to bring to you My Son's Body and Blood in the Eucharist. The enemies of My Son wish to take this truth from you. They say that the Mass is not valid. That is not true, My child. Through the power of the Father in the Spirit, My Son comes to you. He comes to you physically and spiritually in presence. Do not accept the error of your day that this is a story or myth, My children. I assure you, My Son is there with you.

"I repeat, My children, you must eat of the Bread of life to be nourished. That Bread is My Son! He nourishes your eternal soul. Without this Bread of life you will not have the light within you. Remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world, for He is very lonely, My child.

NO COMMUNION IN THE HAND

"The agents of hell seek to ravish My Son's Body, My child. Protect Him! Do not allow the agents of satan to desecrate Him! Foul and unclean hands snatch Him. My child, save My Son! I plead with My children not to place My Son's Body in unclean hands. You must not give My Son's Body over to unclean hands. O woe! Whatever shall become of this degenerate generation!"

Veronica - Our Lady is looking very sad. She's brushing Her hand across Her face. Now Our Lady is pointing to Her chest, and there's a large red heart now appearing on Our Lady's chest. And - oh, my goodness! It's all swords in Her heart. And Our Lady now is placing across Her head a black scarf.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, how deep is My sorrow. I am truly the Mother of Sorrows. Make many sacrifices, My child. Instruct My children to follow the rule. Many shall fall into the abyss because they have no one to pray for them and do penance for them. Charity, My child, charity must be extended to all. Works without charity are works that are dead, My child.

"No evil will ever be triumphant. The Father will turn all evil to good.

"If you, My child, find your road filled with thorns, know that you are truly traveling the way of the cross. You cannot expect any less a lot than My Son received when He brought the message to the world. For if you were bringing a message known to the world you would be accepted. But since you bring a message of the spirit, those not of the spirit will reject you, My child. Pray for them, for the power of prayer is great.

"Pray much for your rulers, your government, your schools, and My Son's houses throughout the world. A House, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Many will close their doors when they succumb to the darkness. Pray, My child, a constant vigilance of prayer. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice, My voice cries, for the time grows short. The sands are running out, My child."

Veronica - I see a very large hourglass. It's a very large glass, and I see red - no, they're pink-colored sands. And it's dripping into the bottom of the glass, but it looks like it's about an eighth filled on the top now. An eighth filled.

Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Yes, an eighth filled.

"You will sit now, My child, and await My Son."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able, please kneel. Our Lady now is coming down to the right side of the flagpole, and now right behind Her is Jesus. Oh, it's so bright, the light is so bright! Now Jesus is coming down. Oh, He's standing now in front of Our Lady.

Now Our Lady is going over to His right side; They're over by the right side of the flagpole. Now Jesus is moving over. Oh, Michael is coming down. Oh, he's now dressed in a long skirt, a robe. It's white with a golden belt, sort of a rope about his

waist. Now Michael is carrying the balance in his right hand, and he's holding in his left hand an hourglass, the large hourglass, like this.

Now Jesus is coming forward.

Jesus - "Listen, My child, to this direction. It will not be long before My Mother will use few words. The message will be given in its entirety to the world. This message will be spread throughout the world, joined by many seers in many places. When the world has been covered, all will be placed to the test. Know that there will be sent upon mankind a Warning of great proportion, and then, should this go unheeded, you will receive a great Chastisement. All who are of well spirit will have no need to fear, for all will be good for those of well spirit.

"Do not cast aside the graces needed for your redemption. My Mother will remain at your side during the days of trial. All will be given in judgment according to their merit. None will fall into the abyss unless of his own free will. It is the will of the Father that none be lost to satan. Wear your sacramentals and keep in mind the direction of My Mother, for She has been sent to you as a Mediatrix. Do not take Her words idly, for She has given you the light of truth."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and He's making now the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking down; He's smiling. Oh, and He's placing His hand out in front of Him and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are rising high up, up by the flagpole. They're almost up to the top. And now They're moving over across to the left side, our left side. Now Jesus is coming down; He's standing just above the banner. Oh, He's going to step on it! No, He's moving down now, Jesus, over by the tree, and He's placing His hand out. He's shifting His robe now over to His left arm, and He's placing His right hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary - She has a very large Rosary - the white beads, and now the crucifix. There's no corpus on it, but it's a large crucifix. And Our Lady is placing it in front of Her.

Our Lady - "I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - And Our Lady now is placing the cross by Her heart on Her chest, like this. Her hands are crossed, like this. Now Our Lady is rising. She's going backwards, up, up over by the flagpole, and She's looking down now over on the right side. And Our Lady now is extending Her crucifix in front of Her: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is rising up, He's going up. He just floats; He's just carried on the wind. And He's standing by Our Lady.

Jesus - "Continue, My children, with your prayers. Many are needed."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

December 6, 1974

Eve of the Immaculate Conception

[The area usually occupied by Veronica and those attending the vigil had been fenced in. As a result, instead of being in her usual place, Veronica was facing the street and the old St. Robert Bellarmine Church was on her left.]

Veronica - The sky is becoming very lighted, and there are thousands of stars. They're twinkling in the sky. Now the sky is becoming very bright about the trees, and the edges of the trees are turning a very light blue.

Oh, Our Lady - oh, Our Lady is coming forward, but coming in the same direction; Our Lady is coming sideways. And behind Her is Michael, and about - oh, I can count them: about ten or eleven more angels. From their clothes, their dresses, I know they're angels. Now they're all coming forward. They don't walk; they're floating. Oh!

The grounds are in different colors, the most beautiful colors of yellows and blues and greens. Oh, they're such beautiful colors! I can't describe them. There are no words that could describe the colors.

Now the angels that are standing over to the right . . . Our Lady now is turning and facing us. Oh, how awkward it seems, to be faced in this direction. Now Our Lady is smiling.

Our Lady - "My child, there is no inconvenience. You must understand that My basilica will also cover the ground that you are now upon. Therefore, My child, you are not outside My Shrine.

"I know, My child, that this has all given you a great puzzlement, but you will go as the Father directs. He has a plan for bringing about the building of this Shrine.

"My basilica, My child, will be built on a firm foundation of faith. Tradition cannot be placed aside from faith. Together they are the foundation.

"We watched the evil that advanced upon Our children. It is with great consternation that the Father observed the entrance of the evil one into your schools. There is great darkness in the hearts of many of Our clergy. There is great darkness in the hearts of many of Our children. It is like, My child, a contagious disease spreading so fast - darkness of the spirit.

"Won't you, My child, weep with Me and join Me in this great sorrow? Accept the heavy cross the Father allows you to carry.

"I cry also, My child, when I watch the desecration of My Son's Body. This desecration is being promoted by many who had been given the outstanding honor of representing My Son in His houses throughout the world, the churches.

PLAN TO REPLACE VICAR

"O My children, how often have I cried to you, to warn you of a coming great Chastisement! The balance has not moved; it lies heavily to the left. Already in the holy city of Rome, there is a plan now developing to replace Our beloved Vicar. Pray, pray much that he does not be removed, for the man of dark secrets is waiting to enter upon the Seat of Peter."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming over. She's floating - it's as though the air seems to carry Her right over towards us. Now Our Lady is over by the tree. She's looking down. Oh, and Our Lady is extending Her Rosary. She has the most beautiful Rosary. Our Lady's Rosary is white, but the Our Fathers are golden - the most beautiful Rosary!

Our Lady - "My child, you will listen carefully and repeat what I have to say.

"Children of the world, know the plan of satan among you. He cannot work without using the body of a human. Loosed upon your world now are a legion of demons from hell. They seek to bring about the full capitulation of mankind and the reign of the man of sin.

"Your world is fast heading for a major catastrophe of war. This war will enter upon the life of every man, woman, and child.

"We have wandered throughout your world looking for a House that retains a small semblance of holiness. There are few, My children! It is sad to say that the faith is flickering and the candles are dimming. Will My Son find even the smallest light of faith left when He enters once more upon the world?"

"The spirit of wickedness has entered upon the high places. Those in authority with the greatest power to bring about the fall of mankind are using this power.

MONEY AN IDOL

"The idol being used in your world to bring about its destruction has a foundation based on worldly gains, the idol being money. For coins will many sell their souls!

"You will accept your trials, My child, without complaint. You must understand, My child, that when you live in the spirit those who are of the world will reject you. When you have chosen the road of the spirit you must place an armor of strength against the mockery of the world. The opinion of mankind must not slow your work, My child.

"Man, even man in My Son's House, Church, has found the way to rationalize his sin. There is no rationalization, My children, for sin! For sin will bring about the death of your soul. Your soul is immortal, but when I speak of the death of your soul, I mean its fall to satan and its banishment into the eternal fires of hell.

PROTESTERS MUST RETURN

"Many questions arise, My child, about My Son's House. There is only one true foundation - that is the House of My Son with Peter as the first ruler and head, and now your Vicar, Paul VI. All others have protested against the law and rule and broken away. They must be returned to the fold. However, My children, you are proceeding along a path of delusion. You will not bring these souls back to My Son's House by changing to meet their standards. Man must change to meet the standards of his God!

"The words of My Son are timeless. They cannot be called outdated. There is no reason to change. The Father never changes the rule. There is, My child, no easy road to the Kingdom. It is a straight but narrow road. Should you wander from this onto the wide road, you will find the road back very difficult.

"There is in My Son's House a complete casting aside of the knowledge of the supernatural. Know, My children, that it is not a myth or fallacy, the existence of Lucifer and his agents. They are loosed now in full force. You are living in the days, the latter days, as written for you by John. You will read the writings of John, his Revelations, and you will not be in darkness. You will recognize the signs of your times. Your world will be baptized by a great fire. The Ball of Redemption will pass through your world, and many will die in the great flame of this Ball of Redemption.

"As has been promised to you by My Son, you will receive a great majestic Warning from the heavens. This will prepare you to either improve and strengthen your spirit, or you will become more hardened and farther from the light. Believe what you see and learn by it.

"Many manifestations, My child, will be given for the edification of mankind. My Son, in the Father, has chosen this manner to go throughout your world and find many seers to bring the message of your salvation. These seers, My child, have met with much persecution and rejection. It is only because the world rejects the Message from Heaven, for you bring the message of the spirit.

"Your world, your country is in a cesspool of immorality! Your children - unless you parents will accept your role as parents and bring your children with discipline back to My Son, there will be much gnashing of teeth and weeping, but too late, too late, My children!

FILTH IN THE SCHOOLS

"Parents, awaken from your sleep! Look into the lives of your children! What are they doing for their recreation? Where are they going when they leave your homes? And what are they learning in their schools? Filth, rot, abominations, and soul destroyers!

"Teachers - teachers of lay life, clergy teachers - shall you stand before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? No! I say unto you, He shall gather you up, you straying shepherds, and cast you into the fires! Many mitres will fall into the abyss. Pray, My children; pray for your clergy! The greatest attack from the agents of the prince of darkness will come to your clergy.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Have mercy upon your brothers and sisters. We ask you not to judge each other, but to pray. We do not condone a wrong. We speak out to correct a wrong, but we do not judge. The Father is always the final judge. Speak once, My child, and if not hastened, speak no more but keep it in your heart, for it may not be his decision.

"Obedience, My child, obedience - how sad that the true meaning has met with distortion. Satan has used the rule of obedience to bring about the destruction of souls. There is, My child, only one majesty Who commands your obedience. This is the Father - the Father, the most high God in Heaven, the Kingdom of light. You must not honor man before your God. You must not sell your soul to man! For you, therefore, are selling your soul to the devil.

"There is about you, My children, a world unseen to your human eyes. These creatures of the darkness never sleep. Beside you, to protect you, are the angels of light from Heaven. How few call to their guardians! At the moment of conception, the spirit of life is breathed into the body - at the moment of conception! At the moment of emergence from the mother's womb, a guardian of light is given to the born child.

"We are saddened to know that you will place in your government one who has the power to continue the slaughter of the Holy Innocents. Woe to your country and woe unto man! For abortion is murder, and murder means death. O my child, who has any measure in the slaughter of the unborn and do this of conscience and free will, will be condemned eternally to the abyss.

"Every means shall be used to promote the slaughter of the aged and the unborn.

"Sin, My child - "

Veronica - Now Our Lady, Our Lady is coming down closer on the left side of the tree. She looks very, very unhappy. And now Our Lady is taking the cloak that's around Her head and passing it across Her face. She's crying.

Our Lady - "Sin, My child, has become a way of life. Whatever shall become of the children, the little ones?

"It is for this reason, My child, that the Father plans to send a plague upon the world. Many young will die. It is in this manner that many young will be saved. Pray, My child, much, for many parents will cry bitter tears.

"No, My child, do not feel sadness of heart, for you will understand that the age in which they will be taken will leave no reason to doubt that they entered with the angels.

"You see, My child, it will be a great battle against the forces of evil to pray, for Satan knows that with prayer the souls will return to My Son. If he can stop the prayers, My child, he can regain Our beloved children, casting them into the abyss.

"The struggle has been from the beginning of time, My child. The struggle for souls will continue until My Son arrives. The Mystical Body upon earth will go through great tortures as of a woman in labor. I repeat Myself, the numbers saved will be counted in the few.

"You must keep the sacramentals upon your body. Your body is the temple for your spirit. Many sacramentals have been given to you through time.

"When man has fallen, he will have been given every opportunity to save himself. And when he falls, he will have made his own decision.

"Do not discount My warnings, My child, of the miracles of hell which gather about the grounds. The transports of hell are ever present. The world has chosen to call them flying saucers. Know, they are transports of hell.

"See, My child, the power of Heaven."

Veronica - Oh, I see . . . Our Lady is placing out Her hand, and I see a light coming down onto the grounds here. And oh, my goodness! People are just floating right up, oh, as though they absolutely had no weight! They're floating up, up, up, until now there must be twenty or thirty people standing next to Our Lady. Oh! And now Our Lady is placing Her hand down and they are coming down, floating down.

Our Lady - "You are watching, My child, one of the maneuvers My Son will use when He arrives. No, not this evening, My child - when He comes to bring peace to your world.

"Oh, yes, My child, when My Son comes He will come because it would be of great necessity to save mankind. No flesh will remain unless He comes, so great will be the strife upon earth."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary, Her beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Fathers, out in front of Her, like this. And She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child, you will now continue with the prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - Please kneel. Our Lady now is coming down from the tree. She's over on the left side of the tree. And now Our Lady is coming down, and . . . Oh, how to measure between the trees?

Our Lady is smiling.

Our Lady - "It is a little awkward, My child, to station Myself when I have been accustomed to seeing you in the other direction."

Veronica - Now behind Our Lady there is, oh, a brilliant light. It is almost like a star that's opening up, and - oh, oh, it's beautiful! Oh, now I see - oh, I can see Jesus is coming forward now. Oh, the light is so brilliant I can barely look at it. It's so brilliant that it's like a mass of diamonds sparkling. Oh, it's beautiful!

Now Jesus is coming forward. He has on a cape; it's a burgundy color, a deep red. And He has sandals, brown sandals on His feet, and a cream-colored gown with this piece of, like a . . . oh, not rope; I guess it's called a rope - Jesus is nodding yes - about His waist. And now He is placing His hand forward in front of Him, like this. Oh, that means to listen.

Jesus - "My child, the time has come to use the words with strength. You will repeat as a voice-box:

"I give you, the world, a fair and just warning from the most high God of Heaven and earth!

"To all of Our bishops and cardinals: awaken from your sleep! This warning is given so that you will have time to make amends. You are burrowing like rats into the foundation of My House! In your quest to improve, you are destroying My House! In your arrogance, you are traveling the road of the fallen angels! Modernization - you shall not change to please human nature! You will bring man to his God through discipline. The rules have been given to you, set down very clearly in the Book of life, the Bible. You will not change the words to suit your fallen nature! My word to you is this: Return My House to the rule! A House in darkness will shut its doors. The filth must be cleansed!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming forward, and He's placing His hand above His head and He's pointing out into the sky.

Jesus - "Look, My child, look what is approaching your earth!"

Veronica - Oh, I see this huge ball. I've seen it many times, but it's always frightening. Oh, my goodness! Oh, it's an absolute ball of fire! Because it's traveling so fast, it's shooting out this fire from behind it. It's very, very big! Oh, it's like an oven of fire. The color is absolutely hot!

Now it's getting dark, and my eyes don't burn anymore from looking at the heat and feeling the heat.

Jesus - "Yes, My child, it is not a pretty sight. Flesh will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been! Many eyes will see and still not believe, so weak is the faith upon earth! Prepare yourselves and set your house in order!

"All will be judged according to what lies in his heart. No man is hidden from his God. Faith - what has happened to you? My representatives, you have given yourselves to the pleasures of the flesh and the world and the devil. Discipline! Starve your bodies of the demons which you have entered upon yourselves by your careless attitudes, by your permissiveness, and by your lack of discipline in My House, allowing My sheep to wander and be lost to Us!

"Your teaching - there is much to be changed. Return the spirit of truth, the aura of holiness within My House now, or you will be judged among the least!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over. He's going across towards the tree on the right side, and He's looking down now. It's awfully frightening. And now behind Him, oh, is Michael.

Michael is coming down now. He's holding the scale, the large golden balance, in his hand, in his right hand, and he has the sword in his left hand. Now Jesus is raising His hand and pointing to the balance.

Jesus - "My child, your world is imbalanced. The souls of mankind are imbalanced. The Chastisement is heading for your world. Awaken from your slumber! The sands of time are running fast. Will you be ready?

"Though the world of fallen man and his nature seeks to still the voice of My Mother, this he will not succeed in. The words, the Message of Heaven, shall go throughout the world, and then shall come the end.

"It is not a message of fear that I give you, or My Mother brings to you. It is a message of hope in your world of desolation. Stand fast in your Faith! Retire from your world which is now given to satan. Guard your children well, and We will meet and rejoice in the battle that will be won with the help of My Mother.

"I bless you, My children, and bestow upon you the graces necessary for your salvation and the salvation of the children's souls."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this, in front of Him, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is behind Jesus, and She's coming forward now. And Jesus is going over - He's floating over to the left side, near the tree, and He's coming down a little closer to the grounds. Oh, He's very close down now. And now He's bending over and placing His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are rising up - oh, They're going up very slowly. They just seem to . . . I have no way . . . just float up, up, up. Now They're just above us. And now Jesus is bending over.

Jesus - "My child, you must hasten to send the message throughout the world. Time, time is running out. Do not be concerned. Many arms will be sent to you to help you - peoples of great faith, strength, and courage. You will also proceed with the establishment of the refuge for the good sisters."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

THE ORDER OF OUR LADY OF THE ROSES

Oh, Jesus is referring to the establishment of the Order of Our Lady of the Roses, the Carmel of Our Lady of the Roses. It will consist of a large plot of land with a cloister for nuns who will live a life of meditation and contemplation, away from the world. They will continue the balance of prayers needed for the recovery of souls, of both the lay and the dedicated souls, the priests, the clergy.

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "You will continue now, My child, with your prayers of atonement."

December 24, 1974

Eve of the Nativity of Our Lord, Christmas Eve

Veronica - Our Lady is coming down now by the left side of the flagpole. Our Lady is carrying a little Infant in Her hands, Jesus. Now Our Lady is placing Her finger against Her mouth. Now Our Lady is coming down a little closer to the left, our left side of the flagpole.

Now Our Lady, She has upon Her head a most beautiful golden crown, and the - oh, it's so beautiful! It has stones in the crown that are blue and golden; the gold around the stones is the most brilliant color yellow. It hurts my eyes to look at it, it's so beautiful!

Now Our Lady has on a very, very beautiful gown. It's a different material than She ever wore before. It's, it's almost like a silk. But it's very billowing, very loose. And there's about Her shoulders a blue cape. It's tied by a golden . . . a braid about Her neck.

And now Our Lady is holding Her hands out in front of Her. She's holding the - a little Boy. He's about two - no, about a year and a half old. Oh, He's very cute. He has on a gray dress - oh, a gown; and it has a belt about it. And now I can - now Our Lady is putting Him forward in front of Her so I can see Him. Oh, He's a beautiful Child. But I'm looking at Him, and He's looking right into my face. And He's a child, but His eyes - His eyes are so beautiful! And they seem to have a look of absolute divinity and knowing.

Now Our Lady is gathering the little Child to Her chest, on the left side, Her left side. And She's looking very sad.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, I was well aware of the trials that would befall Me. Nothing is hidden to the Father. And in His time it will be made known to you.

"I have heard the words of scorn and derision that have followed the message that I give to the world, My child. It is sad that this warning is being ignored by many. I have come as a Mediatrix between God and man. I have been sent by the Father to warn you that unless you change your ways and go back onto the narrow road set forth by the Father, I can no longer hold back the punishing hand of My Son. There are many seers throughout the world now who have been given the light and are instruments for the dispersal of My message throughout the world.

"Priests in the houses of My Son, why do you waste your time trying to disprove My warnings to the world? You are rationalizing My supernatural manifestations. Pride and arrogance have set many onto the road to destruction, soul destruction.

WARNING AND CHASTISEMENT

"It is sad, My child, that those who have the most power to do good are using this power now to destroy the young souls. Shout, My child, My message from the rooftops. The time is growing short. There will be a gross, immense, terrifying to many, Warning to mankind. And if mankind does not heed this Warning, a great Chastisement coming from the heavens shall be set upon mankind.

"You, My child, must remain in retirement. It would be well if you find more time, My child, for silent meditation.

"Already My warnings have fallen upon hardened hearts and deafened ears. The blindness is spreading throughout My Son's houses. You must now pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Your country has set itself upon the road to its own destruction. Pray a constant vigilance.

"The materialism and modernism that man claims as his way of life now is setting him on a fast path to destruction. Make it known, My child, to the world that your life, all life upon your earth is but of short duration. All must pass over the veil and be judged. Satan has set darkness, darkness of the soul, among you. His deception has claimed many. Many of Our mitres have fallen to this deception. Yes, My child, there are not enough prayers or sacrifices for your priests.

"There will be in your country a conversion in your government leaders.

"The miracle of photographs, My child, are given for reason. Study them carefully.

"The waters of error, deceit, destruction, and death are rising fast in your country.

BIBLE BEING REWRITTEN

"You, My child, must give more effort to spreading the Gospel Truth. The Book of life and love, the Bible, is being rewritten. It is done, My child, with great cunning and deception. Only those in the light, made knowledgeable by the light, will recognize this deception. Little by little the errors are being spread.

"Read, My child, read! You must not forget the fifteen minutes a day of reading the Book of life and love, your Bible. Do not be concerned of the words of mankind. Know that all who follow My Son must carry His cross. It is only your human

pride that will make you seek the acknowledgement of mankind. This is a weakness, My child, of all human nature. Pray and you will be strengthened in this virtue. You will find that you will accept suffering and rejection more easily.

"You must go back, My child, to the early years, 1968, and reread the messages given to you by your sister, Theresa. She has trained you well, Theresa, the Little Flower.

"Yes, My child, I am sending to you many photographs of the coming Ball of Redemption. You will send these widely throughout the world, not caring for their acceptance, knowing that you do your part, My child, in dispersing these pictures.

"What man cannot see with his human eyes, My Son has chosen to place in print for you. It is because your faith, My children, has grown very weak. You will not believe unless you see. Blessed is the child who will believe and does not see.

"All who have been given great graces, much is expected of them. Know, My child, that the road of the seer, the voice-box, shall be filled with thorns. At the end of that road you will find a garden filled with roses."

Veronica - Now coming down by Our Lady - Our Lady is coming down over by the tree, on the . . . well, Her right side of the tree, but our left side. And there's a tremendous white light. It's so bright I can barely look into it. There's a beautiful white light coming down over Our Lady's head. Oh, and behind the light I can see one, two, three - oh, four, five nuns coming down. They're all dressed in - they have black veils, but in the light they look like they have long brown habits. Oh, I can see the nun standing - she's coming forward now and standing by Our Lady on her right side. Oh, I know Theresa! Oh!

Now Our Lady is motioning to Her lips, touching Her lips with Her finger.

Our Lady - "My child, you will call upon your guardian angels more often. We have assigned many to Our children. They have great supernatural power, My child. Do not make your work difficult. You cannot handle it all alone. Call often upon Michael and your guardians. Call to Theresa. Yes, My child, call to Theresa.

"You are, My child, amazed at these revelations? Know that nothing is impossible with the Father. Many manifestations will be given to mankind in these days of trial. Know that you must work fast, My children, to give My message to the world. The enemies of your God are gathering to stop you. Do not be affrighted, My child. You are protected. No life shall pass beyond the veil until the Father wills it so.

"Do not be concerned, My child, that you do not work with your greatest speed. There is reason for placing you abed. Often, My child, in your busy day you do not make the time for silent meditation.

"There will be sent to you many arms to help spread My message to the world.

"In time you will understand My direction for the building of the convent and the basilica.

"You will accept each day as it comes. Persevere, My child, persevere in Faith, Hope, and Charity. You must meditate and repeat often the stanzas of Faith, Hope, and Charity, for much truth and light are in the words Faith, Hope, and Charity.

"Yes, My child, your leaders will need many prayers and acts of sacrifice. They have not been given the light. Even they shall be enlightened if there are enough prayers and acts of sacrifice. Your government now has allowed the entrance of many men of sin. Know that unless you pray, their influence will bring great trial to your country.

"Satan and his agents have been loosed now in final battle. How long, My child, you ask - how long shall it be? It will, My child, come upon you suddenly. Many will not be prepared.

"I do not come, My children, to bring you a message of fear, but a message of what is to be. Recognize now the signs of your times. Read your Bible and learn.

"Do not be affrighted, My children, by the attacks of satan upon you. Know that if you were not recovering Our sheep, you would not be set upon by satan."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is reaching down and extending Her gold Rosary. The crucifix is very golden. And now She's placing it in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is smiling now, and She's turning now to Her right - would be over to the left. And She's looking down, and She's raising now the golden crucifix out in front of Her, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is moving over. It's hard to explain how Our Lady moves. She floats, She's just floating over. Now Theresa - I can see Theresa now coming beyond the trees with the other four nuns. And they're coming over by Our Lady. And now Our Lady is looking down over by the right side and extending Her golden crucifix out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

I can see - it's very large and shiny now; I can't see a corpus on Our Lady's crucifix. Oh, it's beautiful. It's a beautiful golden cross. Oh, and the beads are white, but as Our Lady now is bending down the beads are turning light pink, a beautiful pink color. And then now - oh, I can't explain, but the beads reflect all the colors of the rainbow. It's beautiful! Oh, the beads are very large. They're almost the size of a dime. Oh, but very round. And the Our Father is a golden color, beautiful golden. Oh!

Now Our Lady is motioning over.

Our Lady - "Be seated, My child; you will need your strength. My Son has a most urgent direction for you.

"Make it known to the world, My child, that no fence can reach to Heaven. Satan cannot take the light from you if you remain with My Son in the Eucharist. Pray, My child, that the doors of the tabernacles are not shut to your country - so great are the conquests of satan.

"Yes, My child, your country shall not escape the tribulation of the other countries that have fallen to sin. Your country shall experience death and violation, tribulation, and the plague. The Father will chastise those He loves. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. In this manner will your world be prepared for the coming of My Son.

SECOND COMING OF JESUS

"Know that My Son shall come to you as He joined the Father. He shall descend from the heavens with all the legions of angels and saints. He will set your troubled world to right.

"Persevere, My children; persevere in the light. I spread My blue mantle over you. I promise, as your Mother, to be with you through the tribulation, and I will be with you to the Second Coming of My Son.

"The sacred grounds are not closed to mankind, for no fence can reach to the heavens. There is a division between the human and the supernatural, My child. It is in this supernatural state that My children shall be with Me on the sacred grounds. You will continue, My child, to bring the sheep to My oasis, the sacred grounds of grace. The wall has been set now to stop you, but no wall shall transcend the supernatural.

"You understand now, My child, how needless it is to set yourself to worry, for you drain your human strength. The will of the Father, the most high God in Heaven, will be done. Satan is not above the Father. He will do great battle, but I, your Mother, shall crush his head.

"To give Me honor does not detract or take from the honor to My Son. I say this, My child, to you and My children in all humility. I, your Mother, I, too, am but an instrument of the Father in Heaven. My Son has chosen to send Me to you as a Mediatrix between your world and the world of the Father.

"The world, My child, and Our representatives, the clergy, must heed My warnings. A House, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. My Son is the foundation. The walls have cracked. My children, will you not give your love and heart to My Son? Will you not solace Him in His anguish of heart? Many have profaned His name. Weep for Him; pray with Him, My children. Join the legions of angels in the salvation of souls."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is floating backwards. She's going high - She's going higher up now. Up, up, into the sky.

Our Lady - "No, My child, I am not leaving. I just wish that you will now join the prayers of the faithful.

"Your Vicar, My child, will be set upon by the forces known as antichrist. These forces will unite in the promotion of the great War, a war that mankind has never seen before, a war so violent, so destructive that no human flesh would be left if My Son does not intervene."

Veronica - Oh, I - Our Lady is pointing over to the left side, by Her right side. And I see . . . it's . . . looks like a desert. It's a land I never saw before. It's very hilly, but it looks very dry. The dirt has a very yellowish, dried, caked look. I think it's a desert. And I see many, many people. They look, they're dark-skinned, and they're all holding rifles. And now they're pushing also some type of machines in place. They look like they're getting ready for a, a battle. Oh!

Now Our Lady is pointing over beyond them. And I see more people, hundreds and hundreds of people. They're dressed in uniforms. They're like, they look like brownish-green uniforms. I can't tell . . . they seem like men and women - yes, they're men and women, but they're all dressed alike, in pants. And they're marching. And they're carrying a flag; it's a white flag with a red circle on it. A white flag with a red circle. And they're marching now, and they're carrying guns, long rifles. Oh, and they are also like preparing for war.

Now Our Lady is pointing over to the right side, and - oh, my goodness! There's that ball! I see a very large ball now; it's twirling through the sky. Oh, my! Now Our Lady is coming over, and She's pointing.

Our Lady - "See, My child. It is huge, but now look. It is a pinpoint of light."

Veronica - I see a . . . it looks like a . . . oh, a very small white light, like, but it's starting to spin. Now it's going through the sky. It's almost like a shooting star, but it's got a, a great white tail behind it. And now it's coming - it's turned on its course, and it's coming right down towards us. And it's - oh, my! Now it's not white; it's starting to get colors - yellows and orange and almost like a blood-red. It's very big. Oh, it, it, it looks like a huge sun. Oh! Oh! Oh!

Now Our Lady is pointing over.

Our Lady - "See, My child, the Ball of Redemption - mocked now by mankind, but soon an actuality."

Veronica - Oh, my! Now this huge ball of fire is going back into the sky. I could feel the heat; it's very hot. Oh!

Our Lady - "Yes, My child. Not only the great War, but the great celestial destructive agent. Those who are left will have gained their crowns, made clean by trial, chosen to join My Son in victory.

"The six days of suffering, My child, are not for you.

"Warn Our priests, My children; pray for them, and verbally send Our warning to the world. Write it, speak it, My children. They are preparing themselves for their destruction. They are stepping fast onto the road for the soul destruction of mankind.

"The world as you know it shall be changed - not completely, My child, annihilated as in the time of Noe, but changed. The peace promised shall be given at this time. It will now, My child, take a complete reversal of mankind's ways that offend the Father much to hold back and give you more time for preparation before the coming great War and the Ball of Redemption. Pray a constant vigilance.

"Many victim souls are needed, victims in reparation for the offenses to the divinity of My Son.

"The Father has not lost count of these abominations being committed in the houses of My Son throughout the world, the churches, being committed among the peoples of earth - families disintegrating into cesspools of filth, immorality, parents that lead their children to sin. The abyss is open wide and souls, My children, are fast falling into the eternal flames of damnation, so deep is the darkness of spirit in your world now.

"You will join the prayers, My child. Do not repeat this."

Veronica - "Yes. . . . I won't. . . . I will pray."

[Pause]

. . . I can barely look into it. Oh, Our Lady is now coming forward, and She's standing over on the left side. And there's a tremendous flash of light behind Our Lady. It's very white, it's very bright. And oh, now coming forward through the light is Jesus. Oh, I recognize Him. He has on His . . . it's like a burgundy color, the red - oh, no, burgundy color, sort of an off-color red, long cloak. And now as He's coming forward I can see Him clearly, though the light is so bright it hurts my eyes. And now He . . . Jesus has on a long white gown; it's very loose. And it's quite windy because His gown is blowing. And He has a belt about it; it looks like a piece of rope. And now Jesus has His head uncovered. The cloak is very loose about His shoulders.

And now He is extending His hand out, like this.

Jesus - "My child, you must hasten and not slacken in your mission to bring the words of My Mother to the children of earth. The hourglass is emptying fast. The sands of time are running out. Time, time and a half is upon you. There will come upon your earth a great Warning. It will be a most profound warning to mankind. If this goes unheeded, you will be baptized by a ball of fire.

"Your world, the souls of the Father, are wallowing in their sin. Sin has become a way of life. You will hasten now and harken to My words. If you refuse this chance, the time given for your repatriation by the Father, there will be no recourse but to set and cleanse the world with fire.

"A great War is progressing to explode upon your world when you will expect it the least. Your world cries peace, peace, love, when there is no peace; love, when the meaning of love is no longer known.

"My Mother has shed many tears upon an ungrateful generation, an unworthy generation that has taken Her sacrifice and cast it back into Her face! Woe to those who share a responsibility in desecrating and offending the heart of My Mother! Measure for measure shall he receive his just reward!

"Mercy and charity is not practiced among you. Awaken now from your blindness! My clergy, you are swimming fast down a current that will take you over into the abyss. Return to My teachings of truth. They are simple in knowledge, but they are truth. Scatter My flock and I shall gather you and cast you fast headlong into the abyss!

"Shepherds, return to your rule! Shall you stand before Me and say your teaching has been true in My sight? I repeat, I shall gather you and spit you out into the abyss! No rank shall be left, no excuse for the desecration and destruction of those entrusted into your care will be accepted. You are receiving from My Mother a warning, one of the final warnings being given to mankind. You will act upon it NOW!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming down over a little closer, and He's bending over.

Jesus - "My child, I cannot stress more firmly the necessity of reparation upon earth. The Father has set the date for the coming Chastisement. Hasten, harken, and listen, for I shall not give this warning to mankind again."

Veronica - Now Jesus is backing up. Now He's placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross. His three fingers are extended, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to the left side, over here, just above the tree, and He's looking down and He's placing His hand - His left hand is over His chest, like this. And He's placing His hand down in front of Him and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over, and Our Lady is now behind Him. Our Lady, oh, just about comes up to Jesus' shoulder. She's going over with Jesus to our right side. And now Jesus is bending down and extending His hand out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Jesus is coming over.

Jesus - "Repeat, My child, after Me:

"The sacred grounds chosen by the Father have not been closed by mankind. Graces in abundance, graces for the asking, will be given and the way returned to all who believe."

Veronica - Now Jesus is making the sign of the cross in the center. He's just about over - oh, He's moving over our heads and He's bending down now: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "You, My child, will continue your mission with patience and perseverance, never questioning the will of the Father. My Mother shall be with you through your trials up to the time of My arrival from the Kingdom. Persevere in charity of heart, ever seeking to recover Our straying sheep."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hands out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now He's rising, He seems to just be lifted up by the air. He's just floating back. Now He's bending over, and Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "My children, continue with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

December 28, 1974

Eve of the Holy Family

Veronica - The sky was very dark, but now there's a light, a beautiful blue light now. It seems to be opening the sky and pushing the dark clouds back. Oh!

And coming through the light is Our Lady. Oh, and with Her there is an angel. I can see him very clearly. He's carrying a long - it looks like a horn, a golden horn. It's very thin at the part that he's blowing upon, and it curves outward to form like a circular disc at the end. It's a very strange-looking instrument. And I can hear music coming from it, but it's more like a . . .

"The expression," Our Lady says, is "call to arms."

Our Lady - "A call to arms, My child."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming down. She's between the flagpole and the tree. The tree is on Our Lady's right side. It's quite windy, because Our Lady's gown is being caught in the breeze. And She looks very beautiful!

Our Lady has on a - it's a light blue scarf about Her head, and it flows down to Her feet. And Our Lady has a light-colored garment, dress, on Her. It's very full, but there's a belt, a blue belt, a sash tied about it, and it's caught in almost an over-knot, and it hangs down by Our Lady's right side. I can see it very, very clearly because Our Lady also has attached to the sash Her white Rosary.

The Rosary beads are very, very large. They are white, but they have a cast of pink about them as Our Lady is moving. She's looking over on the wonderful crowds below. Now Our Lady is reaching down, and She's holding Her crucifix. It's a golden crucifix. It - well, it's a cross, it's a golden cross without the corpus on it. And Our Lady is raising it now just a little in front of Her face, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is floating over closer to the flagpole, and She's looking down.

MURDER OF HOLY INNOCENTS

Our Lady - "Listen carefully, My child, and repeat after Me:

"The Father shall set upon the world a chastisement, a most severe chastisement to mankind. The murders of the innocent babies, children killed without reason, promoted by satan - the murder of the Holy Innocents!

"Know, My children, that all will stand before the Father and be judged for the crime of murder. Repent now of your way. Stop now, while you have the time, the murders of the unborn.

"The Father breathes the spirit of life into the body of the unborn at the moment of conception. The Father has a plan for each life He permits to be born. No man has been given the right by the Father to take away this life. The mission of that soul is returned incomplete. This abomination among mankind shall not be tolerated much longer! You have in your human nature adopted licentiousness! My children, awaken! Come into the light! You have submerged your spirit in deep darkness.

"Those who have been given the rule in My Son's House, Church, there is much wanting in their rule. The laxity of their teaching shall not be tolerated by the Father! My Son is much grieved because He finds the greatest responsibility being lost, the teaching polluted by those He has chosen among mankind to direct and gather His sheep for the Kingdom. Woe to those who have cast aside the rule and given themselves to the pleasures of the flesh!

"Many will sell their souls to get to the head. A religious who keeps a penny, My child, shall not be even worth this penny! What does it gain a man if he wins the whole world and suffers the loss of his soul?

"Every man, My children, has been given a free will. The Father has a plan for each life He places upon your planet. However, your free will has set you upon a road of destruction, for you are turning from the light and going fast into deeper darkness. Hasten, harken, and listen! Shout My message from the rooftop!

"Much of My message, My child, is repetitious for reason. With each word I repeat We find the recovery of another soul.

"There is not much time left, My child, to gather the sheep. Know that the Antichrist, the Antichrist, My child, is walking upon your earth. He goes and follows wherever there is darkness. He will defile souls in a manner that no human mind could conceive, so foul will be his degradation!

"The abyss is opened wide. The demons are set loose upon you. Those who have given themselves to satan will be claimed by him. The great Chastisement will come shortly before the arrival of My Son.

"Know that My Son shall enter upon your world with the legions from Heaven, the angels and the saints. They shall descend upon your earth in force. Do not be deceived by those who walk among you claiming to be My Son, for He shall come to you in only one way - descending from the Kingdom of the heavens.

FALSE CHRISTS TEACHING ERROR

"False christs shall walk among you, teaching error. This deception and error has entered also into My Son's houses throughout the world. Open your eyes! Take the blindness from your hearts! You have been given the truth. You will act upon it. Man in his arrogance seeks to change the word of God. He is being deceived by satan, the adversary.

"I, your Mother, have come to you through the will of the most high God, your Father in Heaven, to bring you this message of warning, this final message before your chastisement: You must turn aside from your ways which offend the Father much! You must return your lives to one of sacrifice and atonement. The world about you is the world of satan. He seeks to buy your affection. He seeks to buy your soul. He will sell you into the abyss!

"Those who care more for the approval of the world, those who care more for the materials of the world, shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. Your life upon your earth is but of short duration. The Kingdom of Heaven and the abyss are eternal.

"The Father, the most high God in Heaven, My child, is always the final judge. Only He can look into the heart. That is why We caution you not to set yourselves in judgment of your brothers and sisters. You may counsel them, you may advise in charity, but you must not judge. The Father is always the final judge. Pray for all men of sin. The power of prayer is great, My child.

"You must enlighten Our children upon earth of the existence of the supernatural, My child. Bring the knowledge of the angels to the children. The children travel and wander in a void.

"Your country has fallen to satan, My child. I have gone throughout your land shedding bitter tears of sorrow. I look upon your land, the most glorious Americas - fallen to the adversary! Know, My child, that his reign will not be final. His reign is but for a short time, but during that time the Father shall set about the separation of the sheep from the goats. Know now that the Father in Heaven will turn all evil to good.

"No man, no creation is above the Father in Heaven. Only He has the power to give life, and no man shall take the power of life into his own hands by extinguishing this body!"

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing over on Her right side. Oh, and I'm looking into . . . it looks like a field. No, it's a dump. It's a dump, a garbage dump. And Our Lady is pointing down.

Our Lady - "See, My child, mankind - the rubble, treated like garbage."

BABIES IN GARBAGE DUMP

Veronica - Oh, I see plastic bags, and - oh, my God! I see bodies of babies. Oh, they're in plastic bags. In one bag I see - oh, my God! Oh, I see three faces! Oh, my God - three heads! Oh, they're actually babies. How horrible! Oh, my God! I don't see a whole body in the bags. I see a horrible mixture of arms and legs. Oh, my God!

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, they are not only slaughtered; they are tortured!"

[Veronica wept.]

"Murder, My child! It is not a pretty sight. Murder, My child! As you sow, so shall you reap! All who share even a slight measure of responsibility for the murder of the unborn shall send themselves into the abyss. Eternal damnation and the fires shall claim them! Repent now of your murders!

"Remember, My children, Sodom and Gomorrah, the great cities of sin. Your city and the cities of your country shall be wiped away - wiped from the face of your earth, so great is the sin in your cities!

"My child, do not flee in fear. You must stay and fight the evil. Think, My child, of the great glory of martyrdom. Know that every man who leaves the earth carrying My Son's cross holds the key to the Kingdom."

Veronica - And I see Our Lady standing there now. She's holding in front of Her a most beautiful golden key. The key has three circles in it - one, two, three, and it has . . . it looks like a regular key, but it is very beautiful!

Now next to the key - Our Lady is pointing, and She's drawing with Her finger a bishop's staff.

Now Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Remember, My child, this image - the key and the bishop's staff."

Veronica - It looks like a large question mark, the staff. But now as I watch - oh, my goodness! The question mark-like staff - it looks like it's turning a very dark purple. It looks like it's in mourning. Oh, my!

Now Our Lady is placing Her hand out in front of Her, and there are rays coming forward. And as Our Lady is moving Her hand, like this, the key has disappeared. It actually did vanish, and also the lights went out. It was just like the light went out. And this bishop's staff is also gone.

Now Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "My child, the light was extinguished for reason. Know that the light, the voice of truth, will be dimmed in your world, so great is the darkness of the soul! Mankind shall go through a crucible of great suffering. The Father plans to chastise those He loves. It will be in this way that many shall be recovered.

"You, My child, and others of Our children upon earth, would not be able to understand the way of the Father. That is why I counsel you, My child and My children, to accept all the Father sends you, be it crosses or roses. With each rose that is given, My child, there will be thorns.

GARDEN OF ROSES

"I have chosen, My children, to call My sacred grounds a garden of roses. The rose is the perfect insignia of purity and divinity among the flowers.

"Each soul placed upon the earth, My child, is a flower that must be nourished with pure waters so that the stem may grow and be strong and the flower face of the child shall be turned upward to receive the light. We give to each parent the trust of this fragile flower, the child.

"We are much grieved in Heaven to view the abominations being committed in many homes. The darkness has set into many homes. All parents must open their hearts and look into their homes objectively. Have you set your house in order? Have you brought the knowledge of your God to your children? Have you cast out of your home the abomination placed there by satan - the box of evil, your television? The books of degradation and perversion - pornography? Yes, My child, do not be startled. Many parents read these abominable books and set a bad example to their children.

"Worldly knowledge is always not of God. Man of science is ever seeking but never finding the truth.

"Many parents have lost the way and in this manner shall lead their children astray. Awaken from your slumber, parents! Whatever shall become of your children? Many parents shall gnash their teeth and shed bitter tears of sorrow, too late! Too late - so great is the darkness of your world!

"The act of marriage blessed by the Father must not be dissolved to suit mankind in his carnal nature and loss of the knowledge of God. What God has joined together no man shall place asunder.

"There is much lacking in the homes on your earth, My children. Piety, sanctity - words that are lost among you. You have chosen to accept the ways of the world and bring them into your homes. You have cast out the images of piety We have given you, the statues and the fountains of pious waters."

Veronica - The holy waters, Our Lady says.

Our Lady - "Replacing them with images of satan and immodesty!"

Veronica - Vulgar statues, Our Lady says.

Our Lady - "Throw them out now! Start anew, My children. You will be forgiven if you repent now. The Father wills that not one of you be lost to satan.

"My voice continues to bring the Message from Heaven to you. We have met with great rejection from Our clergy. We have met with great rejection from Our children. Shall you force the hand of My Son upon you? Shall you ask to receive the Ball of Redemption? Know that this Ball is out now in your atmosphere. Know, My child, man of science shall not set his focus upon the celestial heavens and find this Ball until the Father wills that this be done.

"This ball of fire that will be the source of baptism for mankind shall come upon you suddenly. All shall flee in fear, but too late, too late, for they have not heeded the warnings from Heaven.

"All who are in the light will be guided onto the way.

"Do not be concerned, My child, of the opinions of mankind. You will give out My message and the Father will do the rest. You can expect great battle from Our adversary, satan. He has many agents loosed now among the peoples of earth. A soul in darkness can be used in the army of satan.

"You will learn, My child, to recognize the faces of evil.

"Those poor souls, My children, who are in deep darkness have rejected My message. Pray for them. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer, for your prayers can remove their blindness of spirit.

"You, My child, will meet with great persecution. Were it not so, I would tell you thus. Know that as you are successful in the recovery of souls, the legions of hell will descend to fight you.

"You seek, My child, a sanctuary of peace. In your home you must constantly use the blessed waters, for the agents of satan have set themselves to disturb you. They will attack you physically as they have in the past. Know that they shall not damage your soul, so do not be concerned if they make attacks upon your body.

"You must bar your doors, My child, to all but your close workers and immediate family. We do not wish you to suffer needlessly.

"We look into the homes of Our children and find much discord among the parents - father against son, daughter against mother, children against parents. O woe! It is truly a sad sight!

"Holiness must be returned to My Son's Church. Holiness, piety must be returned to the homes.

"A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. The family that will pray together will stay together, My child. Pray a constant vigilance in your homes and you will make the demons flee. They cannot stay in a house of prayer.

"You will understand, My child, why satan has entered My Son's home on earth, the Church. Because there was not enough prayer. Man talks, idly talks of worldly matters, when he should concentrate on the spiritual.

"Prayer, penance, and atonement will be necessary. If man does not seek means of doing penance, the Father shall set upon the world a great penance.

"It is only because, My child, there are not enough prayers that mankind is going fast toward a great War. It is only because there are not enough prayers that there is discord and broken homes. It is only because there are not enough prayers that many children have placed the knives in their parents' hearts.

CHILDREN WANDERING, FINDING SATAN

"Children wander without a goal. My child, they have lost their way. They seek the Father, but without counsel they will find satan. Satan has set up a false road to capture your children. Satan has many agents now in your government and in your schools and in all the medias of your life, your newspapers, and your entertainment medias.

"Know, My children, that you as parents must guard the souls of your children. You must monitor your children's lives. Set an example of piety! We find many mothers an abomination in the eyes of their Father. They disport their bodies like pagans! They permit their daughters to dress shamefully, until these misled children no longer recognize sin and it has become a way of life for them.

"The example of many parents in their homes is poor. Awaken! Awaken now from your darkness! Your children are without shepherds. Your children are without guidance. Parents, you will stand before the Father in judgment for the loss of your children's souls!

"Discipline must be returned to the home. The example must be godly. No longer shall God the Father tolerate laxity among His children.

"You were created, My children, to make your way and fight the good fight against satan until you return from your pilgrimage to the Father at the gates of the Kingdom.

"We cry bitter tears of sorrow at each sorrowful sight of a child lost forever to the Kingdom of the Father."

Veronica - Now I see . . . I'm looking down with Our Lady. She's pointing down to a great chasm, a great hole in the earth. It's - oh, dear! It's an awfully deep pit, and there's smoke, and it's very gagging. It's a stench that's so horrible! It's like a combination of sulphur and something very rotten.

Now Our Lady is covering my head with Her blue cloak.

Our Lady - "I do not wish for you to suffer, My child, this terrible sight of damned souls. You have often viewed this terrible chasm. You will pray more and do much penance for these poor souls who without your prayers and the prayers of your brothers and sisters will be forever confined to the abyss, eternally damned and chained by satan."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, make it known to the world that satan has set a delusion among you. He will seek to take from you the truth in knowledge of the existence of his kingdom - hell! He will do this, My child, in the most cunning manner, using the bodies of human beings to do his will. That is why, My child, you must pray much so that the Father will enlighten you through the spirit. The enemies of God walk in human form.

"The demons are always among you, waiting to enter. If they are cast out by prayer, penance, and the reception in heart of My Son in the Eucharist, if you stray from the path, they will return double in strength to try to enter and seduce your soul - so great is the power of satan! However, he shall not be victorious if you do not stray from the path given to you.

"Life upon earth will go forward in constant battle against satan. The way has been darkened by mankind; but I, My children, carry the light. You will all follow Me, your Mother, in the light. I have taken My candle, My children, and I wander throughout your world searching for Our straying sheep.

"It is for you, My true souls in the light, to light your candles with Me and hold back the darkness, the darkness that is rising to flood the world and destroy the souls.

"Know, I repeat, that the forces of Antichrist are loosed upon you. You are in the battle against these forces of evil. The time - recognize these times, My children - the time is upon you. All who are of well spirit will have no fear. All will be good for those of well spirit."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hand in front of Her, holding Her Rosary just a little under Her chin, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is smiling sadly, and She's turning to Her left and raising Her cross out in front of Her, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking down. She's way over by the right side and looking down. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going over, and behind Her is the angel, the very large angel with the golden horn, long golden horn. Now that he's turned I can see it's as long as he is. It goes from his mouth now, the horn, he's placing it - it goes down to his feet and curves at the end, like. It has a little curve and a large bowl.

Now Our Lady is nodding Her head and She's going over now - She's coming over to our left side. And Our Lady is looking down and raising Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going over - now coming down from the sky I see three more angels. Oh, I recognize Michael. Oh, yes. Michael is over on the left side now. He's coming down now and standing right at Our Lady's side, on Our Lady's right side.

Our Lady is now floating over, and the other three angels are staying over by the right. Now Our Lady is looking down, and She is extending Her crucifix of Her Rosary out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming over . . . She's just over beyond - Oh, it's a large star I'm looking at. Our Lady is pointing up, and now She's saying:

Our Lady - "Know, My child, that I will be with you. I will be here at the sacred grounds up to the coming of My Son. No fence shall be high enough to shut out the light. No man can go above his God. Ask and you shall receive. Graces in abundance shall be given to you for the asking. My mantle of love is spread about you. My protection is here."

Veronica - And Our Lady is pointing to Her heart.

Our Lady - "Save yourselves and your children in the merciful and Sacred Heart of My Son. He is very lonely, My child. Won't you comfort Him?"

Veronica - Our Lady wishes that more comfort Jesus in the Eucharist.

Our Lady - "It is truly, My child, the Bread of life. Unless you partake of this Bread, you shall not have the light within you."

Veronica - Now Michael is coming forward, and he's standing by Our Lady very closely. And he's bending over and he's shouting; he talks so loud!

St. Michael - "Convert the unbeliever! Convert the unbeliever!"

MICHAEL GUARDIAN OF THE FAITH

Veronica - Now Michael is rising up and going above Our Lady and coming over to the left side. And Michael is bending down and he's taking his spear now, and just at his feet he's writing with the point of his spear: G-U-A-R-D-I-A-N: "GUARDIAN" O-F: "OF" T-H-E: "THE" F-A-I-T-H. "GUARDIAN OF THE FAITH." It's written in white letters now all across the sky.

Michael says: "Guardian of the Faith." Now Michael is taking his sword and he's running it through the letters. It's being erased and he's pointing over . . . oh, by Our Lady. He's pointing to Our Lady, and he's saying:

St. Michael - "Children of earth, you must listen to the Queen of Heaven and earth and act upon Her words, for She guides you well.

"The words of the Queen of Heaven are given to you for reason. You will hasten, harken and listen and act upon Her words. The time grows short! The balance is uneven. The punishing hand of the Eternal Father shall descend fast upon mankind. You have received a true warning from the Father. Prepare yourselves now! Make ready, for you are in deep darkness and the light shall be forced upon you!"

Veronica - Now Michael is going over by Our Lady. He's going to stand right behind Her.

Now about Our Lady's head now there are . . . beautiful! There's a crown; Our Lady has a crown now about Her head. It's so beautiful! It looks like white diamonds, or like stars. It's as though all these stars have been gathered and placed about Our Lady's head. Oh, it's just beautiful! It's like white fire. Oh! And I hear . . . there are voices singing - oh, angelic voices, like a whole choir: "Lady in the light. Lady of the light." Beautiful!

Now Our Lady is placing Her hand in front of Her. Oh, and She's holding the Scapular.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, when a picture is placed, I prefer that it be the picture of My Son, Jesus."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady now is showing me the Scapular. Oh, it's Our Lady of Mount Carmel. We know it like that. Oh, and She is holding Jesus in Her arms.

He looks just like a little Prince. He has a small crown upon His head. It's not like Our Lady's. His crown is golden, but it has a red velvet sort of cap to it, a little cap with a cross on top of it in gold. Beautiful! Now Jesus also has a long dress. I can see His feet are bare, His little feet. Oh!

And Our Lady now is bending over.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, modesty must be taught to the child from babyhood. Modesty must be learned from babyhood.

"Now, My child, You will be seated and gather your strength. My Son has a directive for you when He comes."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . light in the sky. It's a very deep blue. It's a very bright blue. And oh, coming through the light, as though He's floating . . . oh, Jesus is standing right now just above us. Oh, He's coming down much closer than Our Lady did before.

Jesus has on this burgundy-colored red - oh, it's not a red, it's a wine-colored cloak and it has ties about His neck. It has a cord, a dark brown cord. And he has on -

Jesus - "Yes, My child, you may describe My, My feet."

Veronica - Oh, Jesus has on this long gown. It's - oh, a beige color; it's very loose. And it has a tie about the gown, I notice. It's like a belt, but it's the same color as the brown cord that's at His neck. Now Jesus is not wearing anything on His feet. Oh, yes! It's like a sandal, but I can't see where the straps are because His gown is very long. And now - oh, Jesus is now placing His foot out. Oh, I see. It's just a sandal held on with two straps and a piece that's tied about His ankles.

Now Jesus is shifting His cloak over to His left arm, and He's placing His hands out in front of Him, like this. And now He's extending His hand out, like this, and Jesus is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is floating over. And coming down now behind Him, Our Lady is emerging out of a light. There's a great light and Our Lady is coming down and standing next to Jesus. And Michael and the three other angels are with Him. I recognize the two on the right are Gabriel and Raphael. And there's another angel - the one holding the horn, that long golden horn; he's standing there. I don't know his name.

Now Our Lady is going over by Jesus, and Jesus now is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My child, words can never express the anguish in the hearts of those in the Kingdom.

"Your world is in deep darkness of spirit. The abyss is open wide and the souls are falling fast into eternal damnation. Born of a free will, you will make your own choice. The Kingdom of Heaven was made for all, but only many have chosen it. The Kingdom of Heaven must be gained through merit and grace. You have been given the way. My Mother has been sent among you as a Mediatrix. Her words must not be taken lightly.

"The plan for your redemption and cleansing has been set in motion. The Ball is out in your atmosphere. The plan for your redemption is at hand. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"My Mother has not been sent to set fear in your heart, but to warn you of the coming Chastisement and to give you the extension of time for preparation of your souls and the souls of your children. Heed this warning now and act upon it.

"When a soul is lost, he will have been lost of his own free will. Graces are given to you in abundance. Should you cast them aside or refuse to accept them in your blindness, you shall fall fast into darkness and go onto the wide road to your destruction. Pray a constant vigilance of atonement.

"We have asked for recognition among mankind. The Message from Heaven has been given to many seers upon your earth. This message has been cast aside by many. Many shall be called before the final count, but only a few shall be chosen. This decision is yours.

"The time for preparation grows short. The time of trial is upon you. Your world shall see and experience a crucible of great suffering and trial.

"My Mother has wandered throughout your world preparing you that you may go through this crucible without a loss of faith and hope. Keep a constant vigilance in your homes and upon your earth and you will be given the way. Persevere in the days ahead and you will win your crown."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.
Now Jesus is going over to Our Lady, and He is nodding His head.

Jesus - "My children, continue with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed. You are not alone in your struggle. The world will receive the message. My word will go throughout your world and then the hand of chastisement will fall upon mankind.

"How long, you ask, My child, shall it be? This decision lies only in the hearts of mankind. When the abominations have reached a peak of great iniquity, know then that the end is at hand.

"Death, famine, destruction, seeds of evil flourishing to the extent that you will fear that mass insanity has set upon your world. Sin, My children, is insanity. Wars are a punishment for your sins! Awaken! Take the darkness from your hearts! Make atonement for yourselves, for no man can say he has not offended his God!

"We send you the graces necessary for your salvation. Accept them, nourish them, and share them with your brothers. My Mother shall be with you to guide you through the days ahead. Work with great haste, My child. The message must go quickly."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

December 31, 1974

Eve of the Solemnity of Our Lady

Veronica - Our Lady now is coming forward. Oh, it's very bright up in the sky. It's very, very orange, red cast, overcast looking. In fact, the colors are quite different than I have ever seen them before.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. It seems very dry up where Our Lady is, because Her garments don't look wet at all like ours are.

Now Our Lady is smiling.

Our Lady - "My child, the penance is severe. However, at the end of penance is a great joy.

"You are fast approaching upon your new year, My children. It will be a year of great trial. One of your government leaders will leave you. He will pass over the veil.

"I give you this knowledge for reason. You must pray much, My children, for your government leaders. Satan has a great hold upon them at this time. If you do not pray more and make atonement for the sins being committed now in the hearts of your countrymen, you will suffer much at the hands of the men in your government, for they will be powerless to offset the great evil that will be constructed by the demons loosed from the abyss.

"You will circulate fast, My child, the photograph of the vehicles of hell, the flying saucers. They are gathering in great multitudes upon your earth. Know now that they are of an illusion, a delusion to mankind. It is but one of the false miracles of satan.

FALSE PROPHETS AMONG YOU

"The many false prophets among you, My children, have brought great trial and hardship to your true seers. Know, by their fruits shall you know them.

"My voice and My voice-boxes are meeting with great trial, rejection, to Our great sorrow.

"You are fast approaching upon a new year, a year that will bring tears to the hearts of many.

"The Father shall chastise those He loves. Your country and many countries of your world will suffer trials of famine, earthquakes, tornadoes, and the plague.

"Much has been not recognized in the past as coming from the Father. The Father controls the elements of your atmosphere, My children - the Father, your most high God in Heaven. Do not credit satan with this. It belongs to your God.

"God, your Father, sends the sun to shine upon you. God, your Father can also send the sun to burn you. A second sun lies out in your atmosphere, the Ball of Redemption. I repeat, My children, it is not a myth, nor a story; it is a fact. The Ball of Redemption nears!

"You, My child, will work fast to disperse My message to the world. The time grows short. It is not well to waste this time in speculating on dates. No date will be necessary to be given to you. However, you have been given the knowledge in secret and it will remain as such.

"To give the date to the world, My child, would gain us nothing, for as soon as the danger has passed, man would fall back into his old ways of offending his God. The lesson he learns must be a permanent one of conversion.

"You must stand forth and acknowledge your Father in Heaven. False idols shall be set among you. You must reject them! Man has set himself up as one of these idols. No man is above his Creator. Arrogance and pride is the downfall of many. Sad to say, My child, among these many are the mitres. Mitres!"

Veronica - And Our Lady is writing in the sky: M-I-T-R-E-S.

Our Lady - "You will pray much, My children, for the religious. They are now the major source of attack by satan.

"It is sad, My child, to have to repeat a warning to you that is fast coming upon your country. Your country, as other countries, shall not escape destruction. Blood shall flow in the streets. Your country and the world, My child, cries 'peace, peace,' where there is no peace.

"The man of science has set himself above his God. Man of science, My child, is ever learning but never knowing the truth.

"You must expect, My children, much opposition and persecution. Were you of the world of materialistic man, they would accept you as one of their own. But We, My children, accept you as one of Us. You are born of the Spirit.

"What does it gain a man, My children, if he gains the whole world and suffers the loss of his soul? The Kingdom of Heaven will be forever closed to him. An eternity of damnation in hell, or many years of purgatory await him. You cannot bargain with man and your God!

"You must accept a full consecration of yourself and your families to the Immaculate Heart of My Son and Myself, My children. It is not that I ask this of you with pride, but humility. I, too, My child, am but an instrument of the Father coming to you as your Mother, for I am truly your Mother and a Mother of great sorrow.

"The Father, My Son in the Father, has found it necessary to send Me to you as an emissary from Heaven, a Mediatrix between mankind and the Kingdom of the Father.

"I do not come to set fear in your hearts, but to warn you that unless you change your ways now, your country will go through much destruction and loss of life.

MAJOR WARNING FROM HEAVEN

"The world will receive a major Warning of great magnitude. It will be a spectacle that has never been seen in the world before. Those who have received the message will go through this Warning and take it, My child, with more ease of heart. To those in the darkness, it will force the light into their hearts. Should this not be a sufficient reminder, My children, I assure you the Father has but to set His hand forward to bring upon you the Ball of Redemption. Many will die in the great flame of this Ball of Redemption that nears now!

"What was to happen in the future shall be now! Awaken, My children, from your slumber! You are all blind! You are deluded! You are misled! Awaken now, before it is too late!

"I ask, as your Mother, Our priests - your clergy - to look into their hearts. Shall they stand before My Son and say that their teaching has been true in His sight? Woe to the clergy who has fouled his garments! His badge of honor has been cast aside! It is an outward appearance of his inner soul. Little by little, step by step, the foundation is whittled at by Our clergy. They have been deluded by satan.

"The foundation is My Son. He has given you the truth. He has sent to you many prophets with the Message from Heaven. Why have you chosen to close your hearts to this message?

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer, both public and private. No fence can reach high enough to shut out the spirit. I promise, My children, to be here on the sacred grounds with you. These grounds have been deemed by the Eternal Father to be a center of atonement, an oasis in a barren land.

"The spirit cannot be claimed by satan. The spirit will not be broken by man if you pray and wear your sacramentals. The knowledge of the supernatural, My child, has been taken from My children. Refresh their hearts with the truth, My child. Send out My message in great haste.

A FUTURE BASILICA OF OUR LADY OF THE ROSES

"There will be established in your country a refuge, a sanctuary. You will be guided, My child and My children, to this sanctuary. The basilica shall be built on the sacred grounds. Patience and fortitude will win you your crowns.

"You are all being tested and tried. Many will fall away from the cause, for they have not prayed enough. They have not made enough sacrifices to remain in the fold.

"My child, many arms have been sent to help you with your mission. Many more arms shall approach you. You must pray before allowing another group to enter upon your mission.

"My child, you do not know or understand My warning. This group I speak of seeks to dethrone Our Vicar. They are fast gathering a force; but, My child, you must make it known to the world that they are deluded. Clementine the XV - an agent of 666! He is not of the spirit of light. Beware his agents who are now loosed in great numbers in your country and in your world. They seek to bring great harm to Our Vicar.

"Pray for your Vicar. He has accepted a heavy cross, My child.

"It is sad, My child, that those who should know better have chosen to reject My message while they accept the message of satan. I repeat, there is a Heaven, the Kingdom of God. There is a hell, and there is a purgatory. Too late will many learn that this is a fact! Every man, every human being upon your earth must one day pass over the veil. It will be a sad day for many, for many are called, My child, but few can be chosen.

"Sin, the most abominable of sins, has become a way of life with your country and many countries of your world. It is for this reason that mankind, this generation that has become perverse, will have visited upon it trials such as have never been seen since the beginning of creation. It is in this manner that the sheep shall be separated from the goats.

"Persevere, My children, in the days ahead. Many shall be martyred for the Kingdom of God. Always keep in mind, My children, that your body is only a shell, a housing for your spirit which lives on forever over the veil. Your body is the temple for the Holy Spirit.

TV - DIABOLICAL MACHINE

"We ask that you remove the diabolical machines from your homes - the television. This is necessary, for many parents have not monitored their television and permit their children to be destroyed in mind, body, and spirit by this diabolical machine created by satan.

"There is much needed in change, We see, My children, in the schools: both your public schools and your private schools, even those who call themselves Catholic. They are Catholic, My children, in name only, for they have sold themselves for pieces of silver.

"Your world - the people of your earth are traveling the same road as did the peoples of Sodom and Gomorrah, as did the peoples of the time of Noe! What fate, My children, shall you bring upon you? Your chastisement will be far worse than the waters and the flames!

"Those who remain close to My Son at His tabernacles of the world, those who eat of the Bread of life, My Son's Body and Blood, shall be strengthened in the days ahead. You cannot have life within you unless you eat of the Body and drink of the Blood of My Son, called your Eucharist.

DEFILING THE BODY OF CHRIST

"My child, please, you must make it known to Our clergy that they are defiling My Son's Body in many ways. Disrespect and dishonor - how many tears have I shed at the sight! Only consecrated hands shall give and bring My Son to the peoples of earth, legally ordained and given the Holy Spirit - the clergy chosen by the Father to bring His Son to you! Unclean hands shall not touch My Son's Body! You must not allow My Son to be defiled any longer. No children shall carry My Son's Body in the hands!

"Know, My child, that only one exception can be made: when a legally ordained priest is unable to reach the dying, he will send his deacon to bring My Son to him. But only in severe trial and need, I say! Only to the dying. All others, My child, will be given the needed grace if they pray.

"If Our clergy become deluded by satan and lax in their responsibility to My Son, they will be set in judgment before the Father for their part in the defilement of My Son's Body.

"You must warn My clergy, My child, with your message. We are not pleased by the manner in which they honor the Son of God.

"A thorough cleansing must be made within the House of God, the Church. Women shall not receive My Son dressed as pagans - naked, and without absolution! Many have made a farce and a meal of My Son. They come to receive Him without penance. What manner of abomination is this, My child? Mankind must do penance and prepare himself for the reception of the Host, My child.

"We, My child, are much pleased with the speed and the assistance given to Our message by your brothers and sisters of the White Hats - berets. Yes, My child, the Father has a plan for unifying all of Our legions of souls to fight satan.

"I repeat the pleasant knowledge, My child, that their director, Louis, has joined them in the battle. You have, My children, many friends here who have accepted the role as a worker from Heaven. They seek not the rest that they have gained. They have chosen to keep on struggling to save the souls. Your teacher, My child, Theresa, has also accepted her role. She has not rested since coming to Us.

"You ask, My child, does this bring pleasure to the heart? Oh, yes! It is a joy in Heaven to the heart such as man has never experienced in his human being.

"Yes, My child, you will continue coming here. They have placed an obstacle in your path. But know, My child, that I am far above their structures.

"No, My child, you are not acting in disobedience to your clergy. They are quite puzzled by the involvement. Pray for them. With your prayers, My child and My children, even the clergy will receive the strength to fight for the truth, to fight for My Son, to fight for the souls.

"It is only because many have given themselves to the love of the flesh and the material things of your world. In this manner have they become blinded to the truth. It is sad, My child, that many have even sold their souls to get to the head. Pray a constant vigilance. You must remember your priests in your prayers.

"Your directives will be given in due time by the Father for the establishment of the convent and the sanctuary. Wait, My child, for your directives will appear before your very eyes.

"You see, My child, the victory, the final eventual victory is with the Father. This is but like a little game, My child, of saving souls. If you accept this in this manner you will find, My child, that your trials will become easier to bear.

"All who have consecrated their hearts with Us have now received the mark of the cross upon them. It is a lifetime dedication and consecration.

"You will find, My children, that since you have received this mark upon you from the Father, you will be most unhappy if you reject the light. You have been chosen among the many. It is not by accident that you have been sent here by the Father. You are all truly children of God.

SHEEP WITHOUT A SHEPHERD

"The world's peoples are wandering, My child, like sheep without a shepherd. We need discipline, disciplined shepherds. We need shepherds who persevere and are fearless for the Faith. Pray, My children, that the light enters into the hearts of many of Our shepherds.

"They will have much penance and much sacrifice to do, for there are many souls to recover. It is difficult, My child, to return to the narrow path once you have gone onto the wide road.

"There is great evil surrounding the holy city of Rome, My child. Many agents of satan now roam. Your Vicar is in great difficulty and trial. Pray for him, My children. Pray that he retains a great sense of duty and perseverance. Your prayers will be his strength.

"You will call upon your guardian angels often for strength. The world has forgotten these warriors. My children, will you not make them known to your brothers and sisters? They need their support.

"Do not cease the struggle to stop the abominations of murder in your city, your country, and the world. The murder of the Holy Innocents shall bring down great destruction upon your city and your country, My child.

"The balance for your chastisement - the balance, My child, falls heavily to the left. It is not a sign that is good!

"I know, My child, that this brings great sadness of heart to you. It will be another cross that you must carry. This great sadness was in the heart of My Son as He carried His cross, My child.

"I have asked you, My child, to retire from the world. Therefore, I must instruct you now: You will not appear on that diabolical machine. All of your messages shall be given in print and through the workers whom We have sent to you. You will make no public appearances on film."

Veronica - Oh! Oh!

Our Lady - "Those who came, My child, did not come in the light. Now you understand why We asked for you to pray, pray, and pray again before you make a hasty decision.

"Yes, My child, the Father controls all. However, if you do not follow Our direction carefully, you will be subject to much trial, much unnecessary trial, My child. Therefore, remember My instruction: You will retire from your world. You will only be known through your messages. These messages will be given in print and through your tapings.

"You see, My child, any film can be used to hinder your work, for they can be monitored against you - so great is the power of satan at the present time. However, remember, My child, you do not have to fear him, for his power is but of temporary nature. The Father turns all evil to good.

"You will gather the books of truth that still remain with you. Save them, My child, and store them well, for the books that your children receive now are created by satan. There are still many that can be gathered as treasures of truth. Look, My child, in your stores. Many are being thrown from the schools as they shutter their doors. Gather these books and keep them, My children. You will need them in the future."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving down. She's coming closer to the top of the flag on the left side. And now Our Lady is removing Her Rosary, Her large white Rosary with the golden Our Father. And the crucifix doesn't have a corpus on it. It's a beautiful golden crucifix, and Our Lady is holding it in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is motioning.

Our Lady - "You may be seated now, My child, and await My Son."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . the sun is shining, and it's like summer. I see these green trees and a beautiful lake. And now as I'm looking at the most beautiful, restful place I have ever seen . . . And now, through the trees - oh, I can see Jesus coming! Oh, it's like another world. It's - oh, a beautiful land. Oh!

Now it must be warm because Jesus doesn't have anything on His feet. And He's coming now through the foliage in the trees. And it's a beautiful deep green, the leaves; and I can see the grass. And now Jesus is walking. . . . Oh, Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "You see, My child, there will be a renewed earth."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, now Jesus has on a cream-colored gown and the burgundy-colored cape, but He has nothing on His feet. And I can see the marks on the insteps of His feet. And also now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and the marks are on His hands.

Jesus - "You are watching, My child, soon after My arrival upon earth."

Veronica - Oh, I see now other people with Jesus. And now Jesus is bending over.

Jesus - "My child, you are looking into the future."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking over to the trees, and there are people coming through. I see some ladies dressed - they're dressed in similar garments like Jesus has on. It's a long white gown. And the women, their hair - all the women, their hair is long. I notice it's down their back. But they have over their hair like a cloak, a short cloak. It doesn't go all the way down their back. And the men also are dressed in dark . . . some of them are in dark brown habits. I think they're habits. They look more like monk's garments, but they have sandals on their feet, brown sandals. Oh! And - oh, there are many people there.

And now Jesus says:

Jesus - "You are watching, My child, the Order of that day."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming forward. He's placing His robe over His arm, and He's touching His lips. Oh, He's asking me to wait.

[Pause]

Now all who are able will please kneel. Now Jesus is coming down to the left side of the flagpole now. He's standing forward and bending over, and He's smiling.

Oh, now Jesus is coming closer. Oh! Oh, He's coming over - oh, my! He's coming over the fence! Oh! And He's standing now in front of the trees. Oh! Oh, now Jesus is coming over here! Oh, now He's just above . . . oh, He's just above the flag, the white flag. Now Jesus is smiling. Oh, and He's placing His hand out now in front of Him.

Jesus - "I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over. It doesn't seem to be raining up there; it's very, very mild. And the light is very, very bright about Jesus now. And He's going over - He's floating over; He's just above the blue flag - oh, about five feet. And now He's looking down and placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Jesus is going over and Our Lady is coming down now. And I see Michael and about five other angels behind Michael. And Our Lady now is behind Jesus, and He's coming forward now. He's motioning, Jesus is motioning to Our Lady to come over on His right side.

Oh, and Our Lady is standing beside Jesus. She has on a beautiful white gown and the cloak is a light blue, a very pale blue. It goes about Her head; it's like a mantle. It's a very light blue. And Our Lady has a golden crown that's over the mantle. It seems to hug Her head, making the top - I can see now as Our Lady is bending down, the top of Her head. The mantle about Her head is very snug due to the golden crown on Her head. And Our Lady is smiling now.

And Jesus now is placing His hand out in front of Him: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is cutting across, back over, and Our Lady is following Him. They're just floating; They don't walk. They seem to be carried by the air. And now . . . Oh, Jesus is standing now.

Jesus - "My child, the prayers must be continued. The light has been extinguished throughout your world.

"You know from the past that the prayers of the faithful retained you for a short time. You were given an extension for your punishment, an extension that cannot be extended beyond the date set by the Father.

"Know that the great Chastisement will come about. However, what was to happen in the future shall be now.

"My Mother has gone throughout your world, speaking through countless seers in many countries throughout your world, warning you of the coming Chastisement. You will prepare yourselves now. Cleanse your soul of all sin, mortal and venial! Come to Me in belief and you will be saved.

"There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the world by the evil ones. Know that they do not come to you in their diabolical form, unseen and supernatural. They will enter into the body of a human. They will work through persons, places, and things. Recognize the faces of evil about you! Birds of a feather will flock together. Flee from them as you will the plague!

"You will pray a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and the countries of the world. The power of prayer is great.

"The abyss is open. Demons are loosed upon your earth, for they know that their time grows short, and they are going about now as ravenous wolves among My sheep.

"Save yourself, your souls, and save your children. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. You have been given the knowledge of truth. You will persevere and stand fast in the Faith!

"No man shall be above the Father. You will not sell your soul for acknowledgement of mankind. Better you sacrifice your body and save your soul."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "Continue with your prayers of atonement, My children. You will carry the candles. Light them with My Mother and search through your world of darkness."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Jesus - "Pray, My child, pray much! Do much penance, for the time is growing short.

"You will not be free, My child, from the attacks of satan. Know that as long as you remain in your human state, you shall always fight satan. Prayer is your best weapon, My child.

"You will abandon yourself to the Merciful Hearts, giving over your will completely to the will of the Father. Accept your cross, My child, for at the end of the road you will receive an armful of roses.

"You understand, My child.

"Yes, she will be there, with her arms filled with roses."

Year 1975

(Month/Day/Year)

2/01/75

2/10/75

3/18/75

3/22/75

3/29/75

4/05/75

5/17/75

5/18/75

5/28/75

6/05/75

6/18/75

7/15/75

7/25/75

8/05/75

8/14/75

8/21/75

9/06/75

9/13/75

9/27/75

10/02/75

10/06/75

11/01/75

11/20/75

11/22/75

12/06/75

12/24/75

12/27/75

12/31/75

February 1, 1975

Eve of the Presentation of Our Lord

Veronica - . . . flagpole. The light is coming from a very large cross. It's a greatly illuminated cross in white. No, along the borders of the cross there are different colors of orange and red. They're very powerful-looking rays of color. Now the cross seems to be floating in the air, like coming towards us, and it's becoming larger. It covers the whole sky.

Now I hear a voice. I can't see who it is, but the voice is saying:

"Observe, my child, the great sign of the Son of Man."

Veronica - Now over on the left, just a little to the right of the tree, I see . . . oh, it's Michael! I recognize him. But he's wearing a very long gown, a beautiful white gown. It's very loose about his waist. But he's bare-footed; he has no sandals upon his feet. And now Michael is pointing over to his left - that's on the right of us.

St. Michael - "Repeat after me:

"The sins of man, the greatest of sins coming from out of the hearts of man, shall set upon the world a great crucible of suffering. Know now that you have as a majority rejected the words of warning from the Queen of Heaven. As such, there will be sent upon you a great Chastisement. Already many warnings have been given to awaken mankind that have gone by unheeded."

AFRICA TO FALL TO ANTICHRIST

Veronica - Now Michael is pointing with his hand over beyond the huge cross. Now the cross is beginning to fade, and I see a large map. And Michael is pointing. It's Africa; I recognize the map.

St. Michael - "Observe the course of history, my child. This country will fall to the forces of evil and give itself into the reign of what you have chosen to call the Antichrist."

Veronica - Now Michael is going back high up into the sky. He's floating, he's not walking. It's like the air is carrying him right back into the clouds. His voice now is much softer than it was before.

St. Michael - "Await, my child, the Queen of Heaven."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady now is coming down. Oh, Michael is behind Her, but also with him I see Theresa. Oh! Oh, Theresa and her sister. I recognize her sister - oh, Celine.

Now Our Lady is coming down. Oh, how beautiful Our Lady looks! Oh! Our Lady is dressed in the most beautiful white gown. Her cape is blue, and it has a border of gold about the outside. It's very beautiful. And Our Lady has on Her head a small crown, a circlet of gold, with little diamond-like stars upon the outside of the crown. Oh, it's just beautiful! Now Our Lady has a blue sash about Her waist. Oh, and on Her feet . . . Her feet look so beautiful. I can just see the top of Her toes here, and She has the most beautiful golden slippers, and a golden rose is on each slipper. Oh!

Our Lady's voice now . . . She has a beautiful voice. It's like - Our Lady's voice is like a whisper. It's soft, and yet it seems to vibrate.

Our Lady - "My child, you will continue to give the Message from Heaven. You must retire in more silent prayer. I have prepared you for the way ahead. It will be a road of great persecution.

"The forces of evil are gathered against My work, My child. However, you will know that this is the meter for the salvation of souls. Were it not so, I would tell you. The sufferings of My children who are carrying their candles have great value for the repatriation of the souls.

"Much must remain hidden from you at this time, My child. You will read the photographs most carefully. I have counseled you into the past not to speculate upon the date. It will not be necessary to speculate, for I assure you, My child, when the word is to be made known, there will be no doubt. I ask you to continue to prepare yourselves for the days ahead.

"You must increase your prayers for your Vicar. He is now a prisoner among his own. The faces of evil are many about him. They parade themselves, My child, as angels of light.

"My child, you must follow My counsel or you will be subjected to much suffering.

"You must expect, My child, to receive great persecution. Graces are given in abundance, but they are for the asking. You cannot bestow graces upon a closed heart.

"I have asked My children to stand upon these grounds as a bastion of faith. Unless the prayers continue, My child, there will be great atrocities committed in your city: murders, fornication, abominations in the House of God, brother against brother, sister against sister, mother against children - so great will be the evil entrenched in the hearts of man!

"It would be best, My child, if you would confine yourself to your home with less time on your telephone. It can also be an instrument for satan.

"You have to accept the will of the Father, My child.

NO FLESH SHALL BE SPARED

"You ask Me, My child, why My tears are flowing? Come with Me and look!"

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! I, I see . . . I, I never saw so many dead people!

Our Lady - "Man against man, nation against nation. No flesh shall be spared."

Veronica - Oh, I see a great, horrible war! I see . . . it looks like a mushroom, a tremendous explosion, and everything is gone! Oh!

Our Lady - "Satan, My child, shall have his hand upon the button."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing over, and She's going . . . and She's pointing over - it's like you're looking over a large body of water. Now there's the land, and I see many people. They're dressed in uniforms. I recognize them, and on their hats is like a red star. They're, they're army uniforms. Our Lady . . . oh, I know - oh, my goodness, it is Russia!

Our Lady - "See, My child, there are not enough prayers to stop the evil. Unless you pray more now for the conversion of Russia, a great War will soon be upon your earth.

"Socializing, My child, will avail nothing to mankind, for the man who is not of God the Father, his word is not of truth. There is no honor without your God. Promises, promises, pact upon pact, with not a word of truth behind them!

ENEMY TO MOVE FROM WITHIN

"My child, hasten to spread the word! Much evil is planned against your glorious land. Hasten! Spread the word! You as a nation are being deluded. There are enemies all about you, waiting. They plan to move upon you from within. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. You have not a moment to lose.

"My child, I hear your heart. You do not understand the ways of the Father. Man has set his own course, and he shall reap the harvest of his abominations.

"Do not be grieved, My child, at the sights you are seeing. It is mankind who set themselves onto this path. All who are of well spirit will have no need to fear. It is not that I come to bring fear to your hearts. I come as a Mother, a Mother of great sorrow. The future has been made known to Me, and O My child, so many will die in the flame of the Ball of Redemption! Prepare, My children, prepare! Do not cast aside My voice! I come as your Mother. Prepare, for the Ball of Redemption nears.

"I shall not take you to watch again, My child, the Ball. The sight has already taxed your strength. That is why I promised, My child, the six days of suffering will not be for you.

"You will keep a constant vigilance, My child. Bar your door to all but your close friends and workers.

"Wear your sacramentals, My children. They are given to you for reason. There is not enough that you can guard your immortal soul with in those dark days that are facing you.

"I have asked in the past, My children, that you read the Book of life, the Bible. It will be a source of strength and knowledge to you. If you are knowledgeable, you will not fall into error. Error has entered upon My Son's House because My Son's representatives, the clergy, have given themselves to the world. They must return to a life of prayer and dedication of the spirit. Our sheep are starving.

SCIENCE REPLACED SUPERNATURAL

"The world of the supernatural has been cast aside for a world of science. How foolish of mankind to set himself above his God and Creator! Man of science is ever seeking but never finding the truth. Pride, arrogance, atheism! What, My children, has been developed within your country to give you less a chastisement than that is planned by the Father? How many victim souls have set themselves for the repatriation of your country? My child, the numbers are in the few.

"I must tell you now that all who remain with My Son will carry the cross. However, know that the victory is with My Son, for satan and hell shall fall. The state of My Son's House is temporary. It is in the plan of the Father that the sheep shall be separated from the goats. All that is rotten shall fall. A House, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"Pure waters must nourish the flowers."

Veronica - Our Lady means the souls.

Our Lady - "In these great days of battle of the spirits, My child, many saints shall emerge.

"My own, My child, shall know Me.

"Many, My child, have rejected My message. Many have rejected the photographs. Why? The Father looks into their hearts. Many shall reject them, for if they were to be accepted, My child, they would have to change their ways. And many do not wish to change, so great do they love their sin.

"Sin, My child, has become a way of life in your country and in the world.

"The children are the victims of their elders. Parents, guard your children well, or your tears shall flow. As you sow, you shall reap!

"You will, My child, be given much assistance in the days ahead. Go forward on your mission with perseverance and great confidence. Accept the will of the Father. Give yourself completely in trust to Him.

"Many manifestations of the supernatural shall be given to My children: cures and conversion, cures of the spirit and cures of the body.

"The Spirit of truth has not been extinguished in your world. Seek and you shall be given the way. Believe and you will be given the way.

"The Faith has grown weak, My child, on your earth. I am now, My child, going throughout your earth. Many shall light their candles with Me. However, My child, in the final count only a few shall be saved.

"I ask you, My child, to retain your manner of dress. Soon all who are following Me by example shall be made known by their manner of dress. The worldly shall dress of the world, and those of the spirit shall hide themselves from the eyes of man.

"Satan rules your world now. He goes about as a ravenous wolf among you. Your free will now is your balance. The reward is great for all who stand with My Son in this conflict.

"You have but two final destinies: Heaven and hell. Know that satan will try to remove the reality of the existence of his kingdom, hell, from you. If he makes a farce of his existence among you, he will deceive you so that you will sin and remove yourselves from the Spirit of light. And when you remove yourself from the Spirit of light, you remove yourselves from eternal life in the Kingdom of your Father, the most high God in Heaven.

MUST NOT LOWER STANDARDS

"There is a great means of restoration of My Son's House. It is a simple way, but it will bear fruit. Our clergy must return to a life of prayer. You shall not gather your sheep by going among them and lowering your standards.

"The foundation for My Son's House has always been firm. You shall not use your rank in My Son's House to whittle away at the walls! You are going like rodents burrowing into the foundation of My Son's House! I do not need to name you with names, My children. You who wear the Red Hats and the Purple Hats, you know who I speak to! When are you going to cast aside the darkness from your hearts? Restore My Son's House to its proper foundation, or else you will receive the sword! Many mitres are falling into hell!"

Veronica - Oh! Oh, my goodness! Our Lady is pointing over, and I see . . . I, oh, I see bishops! I know they're bishops. I don't know the rank, but I can tell from their hats they're bishops. There are two now, they're standing . . . And as I watch, everything is turning black. All the color is going from their mitres, and their robes that were golden and purple, they're now black! Black! Oh, and now as I watch, I see this hole opening wider. And now they're going and looking down, and plunging into the hole.

Our Lady - "The abyss, My child."

Veronica - Our Lady said the abyss. Oh!

Our Lady - "You have reason to be upset, My child. It is not them alone that enter."

Veronica - And I am looking now over - Our Lady is pointing, and it's just like one by one, and two by two, and three by three - I see a whole row full of people following, and they're entering where these bishops were standing. And as they enter they also turn black in color, very dark - just like they're destroyed in darkness. Just like the very darkness is enveloping them and destroying their bodies!

Our Lady is pointing over.

Our Lady - "Not their bodies, their human bodies, My child, their eternal souls. Damned forever to the abyss! Many mitres are now leading their sheep into the abyss."

Veronica - Oh!

GREATEST ATTACKS UPON HIERARCHY

Our Lady - "Pray, My child, pray much, for the greatest attacks of satan now are upon your hierarchy. Misdirection, delusion, misleading! O My child, I am truly the Mother of great sorrows!"

Veronica - Now it's growing much brighter. It's like the daylight is coming. The darkness was so great. Oh, it was a darkness when I was standing there.

Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Yes. Explain, My child, so that man will know how deep the darkness is in your world."

Veronica - It was, walking into the darkness, it was like walking into death itself, but a black death - a death without any light, a stifling death, a smothering death; and battling your way back, Our Lady says, leads with confusion, disillusionment, and no light.

Our Lady - "My child, My children, you will remain with My Son in the Eucharist. He is with you - His Body, His Blood - He is with you in all the tabernacles of the world."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hands in front of Her, like this.

Our Lady - "I implore you, My children, do not leave My Son to be a prisoner in His House! He is lonely! Won't you come and solace Him?"

"Do not judge My Son's House by the ways of man! The foundation is there, even when the walls are crumbling. Patiently pray and wait, and wait for the hand of My Son to restore your world.

NO PEACE

"I cannot in truth promise you peace at this time, for there will be no peace. It is a point now of almost, My child, no return. The miracle you seek now must be a complete reversal in the ways of mankind. It is the only factor that will hold back the Ball of Redemption upon you.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. You will be solaced during your moments of trial, for the Father sends upon you the Spirit. It will appear before your very eyes, and you shall share in the glories of Heaven, for nothing is impossible to the Father.

"No evil shall ever be triumphant. The Father shall turn all evil to good.

"Remember, My child, as I directed you before, when you grow weary, you will quietly retire and speak to Us with your heart. No practiced words will be necessary. You may talk to Us with your heart."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising Her Rosary up. She has the most beautiful Rosary. It's white, and it has the golden Our Fathers. And Our Lady now is taking the crucifix, like this, and holding it out in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Our Lady is turning over to Her right. And She's smiling now, and placing Her crucifix out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Oh, now Our Lady is going over . . . oh! Oh, She's coming forward . . . oh, and looking down. Now She's placing Her hand out, like this, with the crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now behind Our Lady, there is a great light. And - oh! Oh, I can see Theresa and the three nuns behind her. I recognize her sister on the right. And now over on the left side of the nuns is Michael, and Gabriel, and Raphael. And there are many others behind them.

POPE JOHN XXIII

The sky is beginning to open, and I see a great many people there. Oh, I recognize some! I see Saint Theresa, and looking over, and there's Saint Catherine. Oh, my! And Pope John!

Pope John - "Oh! Ho, ho! Oh, no, I am not any thinner yet!"

Veronica - Oh! Oh! And then, over . . . he's pointing over now, Pope John. He's got a lot of rings on his fingers! And he's pointing over, and he's pointing - it's a very large book. And he's saying:

Pope John - "The Bull! The Bull!"

Veronica - Oh, he means to find out about a Bull? Oh, a book? A Bull?

Pope John - "Rules and Regulations . . ."

Veronica - Pope John says:

Pope John - "Rules and Regulations must be followed. This modern world has given itself to satan. Rules and regulations must be followed."

Veronica - Now he's smiling. He's very . . . well, he's always smiling. He's a very happy man. Oh!

POPE PIUS XII

And now pointing over, I see another . . . I see another man. He's - oh!
"Pope Pius XII," he said. Oh! And he now is pointing over to the book, also.

Pope Pius XII - "Rules and regulations, my child, they must be followed. You will not change the rules to suit the man. The rules have already been written down. There is no reason to have them rewritten. It is satan who is rewriting the rule. Awaken from your stupor! Take the cobwebs from your minds! You are blinded to the truth. A sad state exists in the House of God. Awaken from your slumber!"

Veronica - He looks like he's a small man. He's thin and has a close shaven head. It looks like his hair is quite thin, and he's wearing one of those beanies - a yarmulke, I guess you'd call it, on his head. And now he's smiling, and he's waving his head yes, like this.

Oh, and he's also dressed very beautifully, all in white. And I can see his white slippers - just beautifully, like white satin. Oh, it's just beautiful.

And now, looking over I can see Pope John. Oh, and he also is dressed in white and gold, and has white slippers on, too. He's very well covered - like a cape over his shoulders, and oh, I can see his garments very, very well. Oh, they're beautiful.

And now Pope John is bending down.

Pope John - "Would you, my child, recognize me if I removed these garments? No, you would not. This is fair example to the clergy of the world. You will not be recognized by the Father if you remove your garments, either."

Veronica - And now he's pointing up. He's got a ring on this finger, and he's pointing up. And I see a lot of men and women, but they're all dressed - I know they're brothers and priests and nuns, and they all have on long habits.

Now he's coming over, Pope John is coming over. He says:

Pope John - "What is this change that has taken place upon your earth? It is the work of satan! Cover your bodies, or they shall burn!"

Veronica - Oh, now Theresa is coming over, too, by Pope John, and she's standing there. And Our Lady now is coming over, too, and She's standing - they're all standing together. And Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "How many more earth-years will I be permitted to be among you, My children, with My voice crying out to make ready, for the time of My Son is approaching.

"I have set upon the world many seers to unify my little armies throughout the world. The Father has placed Me on this mission of being a Mediatrix between God and man.

"I shall be with you through the days ahead, and We reserve for all who remain faithful and true, a crown, a crown eternal."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is motioning, and Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Now, My child, you will await the arrival of My Son."

[Pause]

Veronica - Oh, Jesus has on a . . . I'll try to describe it. I just . . . oh, really, it's a beautiful . . . There's a tremendous white light about Jesus, and He has on a different cloak. It's a different color red. It's a dark, almost a maroon color. And now I can see - I see Jesus' face much clearer, because the light is all on the outside, and I can see He's very young looking. Oh!

And now - oh, now Jesus is shifting His arms. He's carrying something in His hand. Oh, it's a cross. It's a large wooden cross that He had under His cape, and He's holding it forward. He's holding His cross forward.

Jesus - "Listen carefully, My child, and repeat after Me. This message is for the clergy.

"You must not change My House to cater to the basic sinful nature of mankind. Man must change for the good. Man must make his change to please his God.

"The representatives of My House will not change to please mankind. Discipline must be returned to My House. You who have set yourselves in disobedience to Our Vicar will answer for your discretion to the Father. You have been given the time to make amends and atonement for your many sins against your rule. You will not bargain My House for worldly gain! The cost is too great, for you are counting this gain in the loss of My sheep. Restore My House, or you shall fall completely! And from the ashes shall rise the Kingdom.

"You are receiving one of My final warnings! You are asking for the Chastisement! My Mother has passed among you, and has begged for the time - an extension of time, so that you will make this atonement. However, your time is growing short. Prayer, penance, and sacrifice, or you will wash your robes in your blood!

"All who have closed their hearts to My Mother's message will be brought down to their knees in shock! No man shall be tolerated by the Father when he gains prestige at the cost of the loss of one soul."

Veronica - Oh, now Jesus is going back, and He's turning now to Michael. Michael is over on Jesus' right, on our left, and Our Lady is standing there. Our Lady is looking at Jesus. Our Lady doesn't look very happy. She looks very upset.

Now Jesus is turning back. He has nodded to the Blessed Mother, but He's turning back.

Jesus - "Repeat after Me, My child:

"A House in darkness will wear a band of death about it. All that is rotten will fall, and from the ashes shall rise the Kingdom.

"Father against son, mother against daughter: discord in the family. You shall be sifted, the kernels from the chaff. I will set among you a sword!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this. His hands are extended out, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over - He's passing over by the tree and He's looking down, placing His hand out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over . . . And Our Lady now is following Him. She's like floating. She doesn't walk; it's just like She's carried, like on the wind. She just floats right next to Jesus. And Jesus is turning around.

Jesus - "Time, My child, you ask the time? Remember you are ageless in the Kingdom, and there is no time."

Veronica - Oh! Now Jesus is turning back, and He is placing His hand out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's floating up. He hasn't turned around. Jesus is going over, and now Michael is coming down forward, and he's got this large sword. It's very long, and he's placing the point downward. And he said:

A TRUE RENEWAL FROM THE ASHES

St. Michael - "I will send a sword upon the world. A sword upon the world! And from the ashes shall be a true renewal!"

Veronica - Oh, now Jesus is now placing His hand out, and Our Lady is extending Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. He's nodding; Jesus is nodding His head. And Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "You will stand, My children, in example. You will remain true to your Faith, for it is not mankind that you are fighting but the spirits of evil, the forces of darkness that cover your world. Know that the victory will be with you and My Son, and one day We will all rejoice in the Kingdom, knowing that We have returned from a mission that was well done."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hand out. Oh, and Jesus is smiling. She's placing Her hands out, like this. And oh, the rays! Oh, they're so bright, I can't look at them. Oh, they're beautiful, but they're so bright! Oh, my! Oh, I can feel them. I have never felt the rays before. I could see them, but I couldn't feel them. Oh, my! Oh, Our Lady has Her hands out now, and - I don't know what they are, but they're, they're so strong! They feel like they could lift you right off your feet.

Our Lady thinks that's quite funny. But oh, my goodness! They're so strong. Oh, now they're going, and it's getting very, very dim. And Our Lady now . . . They seem to just be fading away. Oh! Oh! Oh! And Our Lady now -

Our Lady - "My child, you will continue with your prayers of atonement. What you have seen is a small measure of what is in store for all who follow My Son."

Veronica - Oh! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

February 10, 1975

Eve of the Feast of Our Lady of Lourdes

Veronica - The sky is becoming lighter. It's lighted by a beautiful blue haze. It's just like the light's penetrating the darkness. I see a tiny pinpoint of light, but it's becoming round. Oh!

Now coming through the center of the light is Our Lady. Oh, Our Lady is dressed in a flowing white gown; it seems to be one piece. But no, the top of Her headpiece comes down almost to the center of Her gown. And She has the most beautiful blue sash tied at the center of Her gown. Oh!

Our Lady now is coming forward, and She has Her hands joined, like this. Now in Our Lady's hands are Her Rosaries. They're beautiful, the very large Rosaries. They seem to fit comfortably into Her hands, though the beads are very large - the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys.

SAINT BERNADETTE

Now Our Lady is pointing over to the right side, Her left side. I see now a small figure. Oh, it's a young girl. She has on a pair of what look like wooden shoes, from under her dress. She has on a skirt, like a peasant skirt. Her clothes are very rough looking, the material. And now she's placing about her head a scarf, like a kerchief. She's tying it now under her chin. Oh, I know who she is now. She's Bernadette!

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's taking Her hands now, and tying Her Rosary about Her waist.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, your visitor this evening is Bernadette.

"You will well understand, My child, that the cross is always heavy. Humility and sacrificing of your worldly instincts will make your ascent to holiness much swifter. It is truly the will of the Father that you will do.

"The message entrusted to you, My child, must go out to the world in great haste. The time is growing shorter.

"Many of Our children have chosen to reject My words. Many tears shall be shed in recognition, but too late, My child, too late, My children."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing over to the left, high up in the sky. And now there is a - I can look into a land, two lands. And above each - it's like a tabloid - there is a deep black cross.

Now a voice - it's a frightening voice - is crying. It's booming, the voice; it's terrifying.

"Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Blood shall flow in the streets! Revolution from corruption! Revolution from corruption!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, it will be truly a most terrible sight. Blood shall flow in the streets. Brother against brother, mother against daughter. Sin shall place little value upon life. Wars, and the great War to end all wars, are a punishment for these sins."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing up, and I see two dignitaries. They, they look like cardinals. Now one is holding a key, a very large golden key, and the other now is counting out what looks like large silver pieces.

Now Our Lady is coming down just beside the flagpole.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, they are re-crucifying My Son for pieces of silver, for worldly gain. It is time all repeated. Your world is in a spiritual darkness far worse than in the time of Noe.

"Satan has poisoned many minds. Your country has started upon the road to its own destruction.

"Man of science shall rule out the supernatural, My children. Your country shall be cleansed by trial. Many countries in your world shall be cleansed by trial - trial, My child.

"The power of prayer is great. You must pray for those who have set themselves against My Son. Even they can be returned by your prayers and acts of sacrifice.

"The numbers counted, My child, to be saved will be in the few.

"Our hearts in the Kingdom are much saddened by the knowledge that the little children are being led astray. Teachers in the House of God, shall you stand before the Father and say that your teachings have been pure in His sight? No! You will not, for We look upon you and find you lacking! Awaken now from your darkness of spirit! Return to a life of prayer! You have

entered into your world and given yourselves over to pleasures and destruction of the flesh, and sadly, the destruction of your eternal soul!

"The Father looks into the hearts of mankind. All manner of filth and abomination lie therein! Shall you wash yourselves in blood? Or will you get down upon your knees now and make atonement to the Father, the Eternal Father, for the many offenses that are setting now upon you a chastisement such as has never been seen before by mankind! You will burn, My children, in your sins. The Ball of Redemption has not been seen by mankind now, but I assure you, My children, the Ball is approaching!"

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady is pointing up. And I see . . . I see a huge ball! It's, it's like a ball of fire, and it's going very fast across the sky. And shooting out behind it are these streams of fire and rock, and, far as it is, I can feel the heat! Oh! Oh! It's so large, it feels like it's almost on top of us. But over, over on our right, I can see another huge ball. It's like, it's like looking at two suns in the sky! Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming down on our left, much closer.

Our Lady - "You tremble, My child. There is no need to be afearred, for all will be well for those of true spirit.

"The abyss is open wide, My children. Upon your earth are creatures of hell. You must remain close to My Son in the Eucharist. Satan has set many ways to entrap you. He will take over the body of a fallen soul - any man, woman, or child.

"All parents must keep the Faith in their children's hearts. A constant vigilance of prayer must be kept in your country and throughout the world. There will be days of deep darkness."

Veronica - Now I see a large ball with a cross on the top. And over at the side of the ball, writing is appearing in the sky. It's a "Y", a very large "Y". It looks like almost a "U" with a downward stroke.

Now Our Lady is raising Her hand up and motioning this way, and now it's disappeared. I can't see the ball with the cross on the top.

Now Our Lady is coming forward.

GATHER BOOKS OF TRUTH

Our Lady - "My child, you must work with great haste. The enemies of the Father in the Kingdom have set themselves to destroy the knowledge that has been given to you through the ages. You must gather the books of truth. Many have been rewritten to destroy your Faith.

"Remember, My children, that none will enter into the Kingdom except through My Son, for He is truly the way.

"Your body is the temple for your spirit. You clothe yourselves in filth and all manner of abominations. Chastity, piety - your words are being lost, being changed to corruption and immorality.

"The road to the Kingdom, My children, is a narrow road. Many seek it but haven't the perseverance nor grace to remain on this narrow road. Once you have left it, My children, you will find it very difficult to return.

"I know that the days are growing short, and many will be taken from your world. You must all now live your lives as though you will enter beyond the veil tomorrow. Do not waste the time left, My children, in gathering worldly gains. Better that you spend this time in gathering your graces, your merits that will be added beyond the veil.

"If you, My children, read the true Book of life, your Bible, you will find that many warnings were given by Our prophets to you, warning of these days that you are living in. You were to beware of false prophets and false teachers. They will come to you as angels of light with ravenous hearts. They will be members of the synagogue of satan.

"Do not be fooled, My child, by those who have fouled their garments. We in the Kingdom have had Our hearts wrenched by the knowledge that many of Our clergy have destroyed their vocation. They have brought dishonor and disrespect to their vocation. Pray for them, for satan has set himself to claim them. I am, My child, truly a Mother of great sorrow!

"You must recognize the forces of evil now loosed upon your world, My children. You must not follow like sheep to the slaughter. Your obedience is to the Eternal Father.

"We have given you through the past ages the knowledge for your redemption. Man has set himself, in his arrogance, up to be worshipped. No man shall place himself above the Eternal Father. Man upon your earth is traveling the same road of the fallen angels. His arrogance shall be his destruction.

MARK OF THE CROSS OR THE BEAST

"The Father is now in the process, My child, of separating the sheep from the goats. Each man and woman and child shall receive a mark upon him. It will be the mark of the cross or the mark of the beast.

"Yes, My child, there is much evil in your government and in the governments of the world. Do you not recognize the signs of your times? Know that - I repeat now: you are now living in the latter days. Prepare yourselves now, while you have the time. Blessed is the soul that has taken My words and acted upon them.

"I bless you all, My children, as children of the light. I will be with you to the Second Coming of My Son. All who are burdened with their cross, come to Me and I will comfort you. Come to My Son in the tabernacles of the world. Hurry, My children. The agents of hell are loosed and have set in motion a plan now to close these tabernacles to you. Hasten now; gather your graces, My children, while there is still time! Spend much time with My Son in the Eucharist. It is truly the Bread of life. It will be a most dark day, My child, when these tabernacles will be closed to you.

GATHER AS BIRDS OF A FEATHER

"Do not be fearful, My child, of the days ahead. The Spirit of truth shall never be removed from among you. You will all gather as the armies of Heaven. As birds of a feather you will flock together.

"I repeat, My child, to you My direction of the past. You must remain in retirement from your world. I must caution you at this time to bar your doors to all but your immediate family and close workers. Satan has many agents. They will come to you in many forms of deception. Learn, My child, to recognize the faces of evil.

"Make much use of the blessed waters, the holy waters given to you. Wear your sacramentals. Direct Our children never to remove these sacramentals from their person. The forces of evil are multiplying among you.

"You, My children, are being tested by the Father. Go forward in perseverance and fortitude and you will win your crown."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hand out, like this, with Her crucifix from the beautiful Rosary, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is smiling. Oh!

Our Lady - "We do not expect you, My child, to react in any way other than you have to your worldly living and the attacks upon you. As you advance in more grace, you will find that you will care less for the opinion of mankind and more for the love of the Father.

"We allow many sufferings to you, My child. It is for reason. We find that your state of worldly occupation has left little time for silent meditation.

"It is only in suffering, My child, that you will learn compassion for the sufferer. The world, My children, has forgotten the value of suffering. How many graces you earn when you make good use of your suffering and your trials, for you have within your power graces that can retrieve from purgatory many souls who are waiting. Your acts of sacrifice and sufferings may also rescue your brothers and sisters who otherwise would fall fast into the abyss, for they have no one to sacrifice or do penance for them, My child. We ask for many victim souls, My child, victims for the merciful heart of My Son, victims who will offer themselves for the balance to mankind.

"We do not expect you, My child, to understand all at this time. There are many things unknown to you, for they would not be sacred if revealed.

"In the days ahead, you will learn much of the supernatural. Many manifestations will be given to Our children. Know that you are truly graced when you have been called to come under My mantle of love."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her arms. And oh, it's just beautiful! She has on this cape now; it's a pale blue cape. And She's extending the cape out, and as She does, there are rays coming out from the cape and Her hands, and it's so nice and warm and so beautiful that you feel like you're There are no words; I can't explain it - completely I can't explain it. Happiness and joy and peace. Oh!

Our Lady now is talking very softly.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, it is a true peace beyond the veil, a beauty beyond all that can be given to you at this time. We ask, My child and My children, that you believe, for when you do, you will be given the way. Know that nothing is impossible to the Eternal Father. It will appear before your very eyes.

PHOTOS-FACTUAL WITNESS TO THE MESSAGE

"The photographs miraculous, My children, will be given in great numbers. They will stand as factual witness to My words. It is a sad fact in your age, My children, that many will not believe unless they see.

"You will go forward now in your mission, bringing the words from the Kingdom. You must not be overly concerned of whether they will be accepted. You will bring the word and if they cast them aside, you will continue on your way, for there are thousands who need the grace, My children."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over on top of the flagpole. She's just above the flagpole. Oh, and She's standing there now, and Our Lady is raising Her cross, the crucifix on Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "You will sit back now, My child, and await My Son.

"I am not leaving. I am always with My children on these sacred grounds. The fence, My child, is only material and not of the spirit. The world and the spirit are not one. The things of the world belong to the world, and those of the spirit do not belong to your world. It is fruitless to shut out the light, for the light, My children, will pierce the darkness."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hands out, like this. And oh, there are rays coming out of Her hands. Oh, they're extending completely - they're going over our heads. Oh! Oh, I didn't feel anything, the heat, but they're so bright that they hurt my eyes looking up at them. Oh!

Now Our Lady is going over to the left side of the flagpole.

Our Lady - "There are graces, My children, graces in abundance, graces for the asking: cures and conversions, cures of the body and the spirit."

Veronica - Oh, now it's growing very bright behind Our Lady. And I see Michael. Oh, Michael is coming down. He's just behind now the tree on the left side. And Michael's coming down, and behind him I see . . . it looks like a brother or a priest. Our Lady says, John Bosco. Oh! Oh! Oh, and also there are many, now, nuns and priests. I can tell from their habits that they are clergy, and nuns, and they all - I can't see their faces too clearly, but you can feel the sense of joy and peace.

Now Our Lady is bending down.

Our Lady - "My child, you perceive rightly. It is only in following the rules set down by the Eternal Father that man can find a true peace of heart. There will be no peace upon your earth without My Son. Reject Him, and you will reject life. You will follow the rules given by the Eternal Father, your Commandments, for if you break these rules, you will break your spirit.

SEEK TO UNITE CHURCH WITH WORLD

"Your country and many countries of the world have given themselves to satan. They seek now to unite My Son's houses, churches, with the world. And know now that should this take place, when the world and My Son's Church become one, the end has been reached.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Shout My message from the rooftops! Hurry, My children; I must beg you to make great haste, for the time is coming.

"You will be sent, My child, many arms to help you.

"Know that your attacks are promoted by satan to stop your good work. You must recognize this, My child, and keep fighting the good fight. Satan does not sleep, My child. Remember this. Wear your sacramentals at all times. Call upon your guardian often. Call upon your angels, My child. The world has forgotten these guardians. Make it known to My children that in grace, they have beside them a guardian. Their angel has not left. However, many seek to send him away and accept one from the abyss, an agent of hell.

"Your life upon your earth, My children, will be one of constant battle. It is a road filled with thorns, but your arms will be filled with roses when you come to the end of your road. Is this not worth praying and waiting for, My children? Is this not worth sacrificing for, and turning from your sin?

"Amen, My children, I say to you: It will not be long before you understand My words given in the past. Pray a constant vigilance. Turn from your ways that offend the Father much. Repent of your ways, and you will be accepted back into the Kingdom. No man shall fall into hell unless he has gone this way of his own free will, My child.

"I am your Mother, and the guardian of My children. I come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. We are now in battle with satan, My children. Recognize the signs of your times. You are, I repeat, in the latter days. Prayer - a constant vigilance of prayer!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hand out.

[Pause]

All who are able, please kneel.

Now Jesus is standing just over the flagpole. He had to wait to finish part of the prayers of atonement.

Now Jesus is coming over. The sky is very lighted. And behind Jesus there's Michael, oh, and Our Lady. Our Lady is also with Michael, behind Jesus.

Now Jesus is coming over. He's just between the trees now. He's come over the fenced-in area. Oh! And Our Lady and Michael are behind Him.

And Our Lady now is wearing a beautiful golden crown on Her head. It's set in with all beautiful stones. I can see the green - it must be emeralds - and blues, and a light, pale - almost a pink. Beautiful! Oh, the crown is just beautiful! It's made with spiral, V-shaped points on the top, and they're setting on the top of the points with these little diamonds. They look like diamonds. They're very brilliant white stones, glass-like stones, and they're beautiful. I can see Our Lady's crown very clearly due to the light. There's a very white light all about Jesus and Our Lady, and also Michael.

Now Michael has on a long white gown. He's now going over to Jesus' left side.

Now Jesus is dressed all in white this evening. I . . . this is the first time He is without His red cape. He's all in white. He has on a white gown that's very loose about His arms. It's very, very full. And Jesus has on these brown sandals. They're like - oh, skin, I guess they're made of. They look like brown leather. They have one strap and just a piece across His instep. I can see the sandals.

Now Jesus is raising His hand up in front of Him, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My child, I do not have to repeat or make any more emphasis to the words of My Mother. You understand clearly that your days are counted in the few before a great Chastisement will come to mankind.

"I must urge you at this time to prepare yourselves for the days ahead. Do not concern yourselves with the opinion of others. You will pray for them, and they will be given the light."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over to the right side of the flagpole, and He's extending His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Jesus is coming over. He is now going back onto the left side of the flagpole, and He's looking down. And it's a little windy, because as Our Lady now is following Him with Michael, their clothes are blowing very, very, very softly. It feels very warm. The rays that are coming out - I can almost feel them; they're very warm - from Jesus and Our Lady. It's a beautiful light. It's . . . They seem to be all aglow. I can't explain it. Oh, it's beautiful!

Now Jesus is looking down, and He's placing His hand out, and He's making now the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

NO PEACE AT THIS TIME

Jesus - "My Mother will be with you on these sacred grounds in the days ahead. The peace you ask for cannot be given at this time. The sins of the flesh have set a heavy penance upon your world. You will all pray now and make atonement, but this you will do upon your knees.

"If the words of My Mother go unheeded to this ungrateful generation, I assure you it will not be long before you will be forced to your knees! Hasten, harken, and listen, for the warnings given to you are urgent! The sands of time are running fast out, and you will not have another chance to turn your hourglass.

"Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice! Wear your sacramentals, and do not waste the balance of your time in idle, worldly pursuits of the flesh. Many souls have fallen into the abyss because they did not seek to practice the truth. And what is the truth, you may ask Me? It has been given to you, though man has chosen at this time to sully it.

"Those whom We have chosen to be your leaders, We look upon them and find them lacking! They will heed this warning, for rank shall be no guarantee of the crown in the Kingdom. A complete and fast reversal of man's ways must be made now - and I say now! For your future shall be now!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over to the right side of the flagpole. He's rising up with Our Lady now, Who's behind Him and Michael. And I see far in the distance, many angels. I can tell from their robes, angels. Now Jesus is bending over.

Jesus - "They are angels, My child, but they come from your earth. You see those who have cleansed their souls and washed their robes in the blood of sacrifice as victims, victims of injustice by man upon your earth. They have given themselves as victims to maintain the Faith. Before your world comes to its final curtain, My child, there will be many who will wear the robes of martyrdom."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising above the flagpole, and He's now turning to Our Lady. And Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out with the large golden crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is bending over.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed, for satan has poisoned many minds."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

March 18, 1975

Eve of Saint Joseph

Veronica - The sky now is beginning to lighten. There are streams of beautiful blue color now coming from the distance. The rays from the blue lights are producing a warmth, a warmth that I've never noticed before.

Now I can see far into the distance, and the sky is becoming very lighted. Oh, Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, She has on a very beautiful blue cape, flowing freely down to Her toes. And Her gown is a beautiful white, a pure white color, with a blue sash. The blue sash is hanging very loosely about Our Lady's waist. Oh!

Now over on Our Lady's right - oh, our right side, Our Lady's left - I see a man coming forward. Oh, He's dressed in a brown tunic-type of robe. It's made almost like one piece in brown, and he has on his feet brown sandals. I can see him very clearly, although his face is so lighted that I couldn't describe his eyes or nose, but I do see his beard. He has a dark brown, almost black beard. And now about his head there is a cape, a cape that is not pointed; it's draped about his head. And now he's removing the cape, and he's coming over by Our Lady. Oh, I know! I know who he is! It's Saint Joseph! Oh!

Now Saint Joseph is speaking with Our lady. Our Lady now is motioning, placing Her finger on Her lips, to listen.

Our Lady - "Listen well, My child, and repeat after Me.

"The foundation for a young life is found in the family. We find much lacking in the example of many parents. They have forgotten their role as parents, and they are feeding their children well with the contaminating abundance of your nation and the world; however, their souls are being starved for the light.

"The role for the prosperity within a family is simple, My child. It is one of a dedication to the Eternal Father. What does it matter, My children, if you gain the whole world's goods and suffer the loss of your eternal soul? Your pilgrimage is but a short one upon earth. Have you stored your reward with Us, or have you given yourselves to the pleasures of the flesh and satan?

MAN OF SCIENCE GIVEN TO MURDER

"The Eternal Father has created life upon your earth. Man of science has given himself to murder! This displeases the Eternal Father much, My children. You have set yourselves upon a path of destruction. Turn back, My children! My voice comes to you but of a short time. Turn back; the sands are falling fast!

"In the past history of earth's time, My child, My voice has cried out for penance, atonement, and sacrifice. I have been cast aside now in your present as I was in the past.

"I have come to you, My children, as a Mediatrix from the Eternal Father, to bring you a great warning. Unless you mend your ways and make a complete reversal from your present path of destruction, you will be allowed to reap your reward in suffering. Your country will be cleansed by trial. The tears of parents will fall, but too late!

"Your country was placed under My protection, My children, but you have a free will. Could I but spread before you a complete picture of your future, you would come back upon your knees to the Eternal Father! It is, My children, a picture of death.

"Satan roams your world. He has many agents in all the medias, My children. Hearts are hardened, ears are deafened, sight is blinded! Sight of the physical body means nothing, My child. It is the light that has been taken from the heart, the soul of mankind, that brings him to destruction.

YOU HAVE BROUGHT SCANDAL

"My Son is much grieved by the manner in which His Sacrifice is conducted within the churches of the world. Pastors! Shepherds of Our flock, have you not the courage to stand up for the light? Do you fear mankind? No man shall save you from your eternal reward if you receive the recompense of your abominations! You shall be cast into the abyss, counted among the least. You have been given a divine vocation. You scandalize those who have been entrusted to you! Awaken now from your blindness! Bishops, the salt - what have you done to your vocation? You have brought scandal, destruction of souls!

"I beg, as your Mother, for you to listen to My warnings. My urgent plea is of major concern to your world now. For if you do not listen to Me now, you will set fast into a major World War. Wars are a punishment for man's sins.

"The sins that are sending many into the abyss, My children, are sins of the flesh. The vilest of abominations are being committed in your land and countries throughout the world. They mock and defile the name of My Son! Even the children, My child, mock and defile His holy name! Who will come forward and solace His injured heart?

"My child, if there were, if there are enough prayers of the faithful, you will be given more time to gather the sheep. The Eternal Father watches the battle. All that happens will be permitted for the eventual recovery of souls. All who fall into the abyss, My child, will do this on their own free will.

"The Eternal Father has made it known to the world through His message that there will be many graces given through the sacred grounds.

"The waters will rise. When, you ask, My child? Very soon."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing over now to the right side of the flagpole. The sky is lighting up, and I am looking into a mapped area that looks like - yes, it is Africa. And I can see . . . I'm looking over from the African part of the map, and I can see the other countries of Egypt and Israel. And - oh, now Our Lady is saying:

THE CULMINATION OF ARMAGEDDON

Our Lady - "A coalition, My child, of the dark races. The world is fast heading to the culmination of the Armageddon."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "My child, make it known to My children that they are being deceived. Many who come to them as angels of light are actually an agent of darkness. They go forward in error and gross deception, My child. Make it known: the practice of astrology offends the Eternal Father. It is a false science of the Antichrist. It is the practice of pagans.

"During, My child, the Holy Sacrifice of My Son, man must conduct himself with more propriety. Holiness must be returned to the houses of the world."

Veronica - Churches, Our Lady says.

DANCING AND DIABOLICAL MUSIC

Our Lady - "Women must adorn themselves in modesty. Pagan practices of diabolical music is not condoned by the Eternal Father, nor shall We condone dancing and all manner of worldly entrance within the holy houses of God.

"Woman must cover her head. It is a mark of respect required in the House of God. This, the angels demand.

WOMEN'S LIBERATION

"My child, make it known to the world that woman must keep her place in respect to her husband. It was not Adam, the man, who fell, but he followed the fall of Eve, his wife. For man came from God and Eve was brought forth from man. Therefore, My child, this word I hear 'liberation' is a deception from satan!

"Do you not recognize, My children, the signs of your times? Read and learn: 'Women will become unlike women. They shall go forth, and seven women will take hold of one man and say to him: Make me as you are. I wish to eat your bread.'

"Know, My child, this simple lesson, that in these days of the latter times, women shall seek to cast off their role as mother and a woman. Woman will cast it off under the direction of satan, and murder her children. Woe to the woman who does not repent of this vile abomination! She has walked the road to eternal damnation and hell. Repent, O woman, or forever be lost!

"It is, My child, because the world has lost the need for sacrifice and penance that they have come to this point of murder of the unborn and the young. They care more for the material things of your world, and they starve the spirit. They gather all that satan has set before them, but they gather nothing that the Father offers freely. Satan has placed a price upon all he gives you. His price is your eternal spirit.

"The Father, the Eternal Father, My children, offers you His home. It is yours for the asking. There is no price. This Kingdom of light is yours. Believe in My Son and you will be given the way.

"You must warn those superiors in My Son's House, My child, that they are being deluded.

"Your country and the world is heading fast into the setting up of a one-world religion and government. Recognize the signs! There will be no unity without My Son as the Christ.

"You accept into the holy House of My Son those who betray Him. Awaken from your darkness, your slumber! You are being misled. All who do not recognize My Son as the Christ, they are the Antichrist!

"The Eternal Father has set upon earth His rule. He has sent My Son to you as a pure Sacrifice to open this Kingdom to you. None shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven except through My Son.

LAST SUPPER NOT A MEAL

"You must, My children, make it known to your brothers and sisters that the last meeting of My Son was not a meal! It was not deemed to be a meal by the Eternal Father. It was the start of a Sacrifice. That Sacrifice was known by the Father and My Son, and was to be perpetrated and continued unto eternity!

"When you enter into the houses, churches of My Son throughout the world, you come to participate in the sorrowful - "

Veronica - Oh! Oh, I see . . . oh! Oh, I see Jesus upon the cross. Oh! Oh, He's already expired on the cross. Oh! Oh, now it's becoming darker. I can't see Him. It was so awful!

Our Lady - "During the Holy Sacrifice of your Mass, My children, you shall receive among you the physical and spiritual Body and Blood of My Son. This is not but a memory or a myth, My children! Understand the supernatural! Understand that My Son comes to you fully in spirit and physical Body. That is why the angels who attend the sacred service demand, command that you conduct yourselves with the honor due My Son, in the Father, and the Holy Ghost.

"Women shall not approach the sacred Body dressed as pagans, exposing the temples of their spirit to shame! Cover yourselves, My children, or you will burn!

"I repeat: women will dress as befits a wife and mother, clothing themselves with modesty and holiness. Children will follow the example of their parents. Therefore, if your example is poor, your children will be your thorns. The sins of the parents are surely visited upon the children.

"During the Sacrifice, My children, you must unite yourselves in heart with My Son in His Sacrifice. You will not be distracted by all manners of diversions that We watch being perpetrated in My Son's churches at this moment."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is looking over to the right of Her, and left, and pointing. And I see a large globe on the right side, and the globe is turning. And I see above the globe a very large sun and the moon. And Our Lady is turning now and saying:

Our Lady - "At every second in every moment of the day and night, the Sacrifice continues. Oh, how sad it will be, My children, if this Bread of life is removed from you!

"The Bread of life, My Son, is your salvation. Without Him you will never be able to withstand the attacks of satan and his agents. The forces of evil have accelerated. Protect yourselves and those you love with the armor We have given you. Do not succumb, My children, to the fallacies about you, the half-truths and falsehoods. Know that your sacramentals were given for reason. Do not cast them aside! Understand, My children: if satan removes your sacramentals, he has more advantage over you.

"You need all armor now to withstand his attacks, My children. I have advised you all in the past to retire from your world, which has been given to satan. He knows that his time is growing short, and he has plans to do full battle with you. From time of the beginning, this fallen angel has set himself to destroy the creation of the Eternal Father. Understand, My child, why the Eternal Father does not want one soul lost to Him.

"My children, if I was to give you an overall picture of your present world and those who have been given the power over you and your souls, you would find that many mitres have faces of goats! Yes, My child, goats!

"We use symbolic language, My child, for reason, so do not be disturbed.

"You must pray much for your Holy Father, Paul. Many about him are not in the light.

MESSAGE CAST ASIDE BY CLERGY

"I am much saddened, My child, to have to say to you all that my message given with heart to you has been cast aside among Our clergy. Do not be disheartened, My child. The Father has a plan. Continue with perseverance.

"You will remain in retirement as I have directed you, My child. It is for your safety and the good of your mission. You will restrict yourself to talking with only the immediate close workers and your family. Better that you use all other time, of your leisure time, to pray. Quiet communication with the Father in the spirit will gain you much peace of soul.

"Do not concern yourself, My child, with dates. What would it gain if I allowed you to give a date? For should Our children return to Us it would only be through fear. We expect a gradual return, but it will be a permanent one this way.

"You will go on your mission as the Father directs you. Do not be concerned in the steps. It will appear before your very eyes.

MIRACULOUS PHOTOS

"I would advise you, My child, to advise My children that it would be best if they do not make a rash judgment of the miraculous photographs We give to you. They are given, I assure you, with reason. Some are of a personal nature, and others are for the general populace.

"You will not concern yourself, My child, with who will accept the Message from Heaven. You will go forward and give it to the world and leave the rest to the Father in Heaven. Man has a free will. Some will accept and others reject. However, you will pray for those who reject the message for they, also, will be given the light, the grace from your prayers.

"Yes, My child, I give you an urgent directive. You will not wear apparel beyond your ankles.

YOU MUST BE DIFFERENT

"It is only when you are different, My child, that you are on the right road. When you join the world, then you will be on the wrong road. The world will reject you as they rejected My Son. Were you to join the world in their thoughts and their living habits, you would be accepted, but because you are not of the world, but of the spirit, and you live in the spirit, you will be accepted by the Father in Heaven. This you must always remember. It is not the acclaim of the world that you will look for, but you will make your way slowly with perseverance to the Kingdom.

"Pride, My child, must never enter upon you or your work, for pride is a great sin in the eyes of the Eternal Father. It was pride that sent Luciel, Lucifer, from the Kingdom.

"Do not be concerned of those who seek to send you from My sacred grounds, My child. You will just be most patient. The Father has a plan for all."

Veronica - Now Our Lady has Her beautiful Rosary with the gold Our Father and the white Hail Marys, and Our Lady is raising the gold crucifix just in front of Her.

And now I - oh, I'm looking up to Our Lady's head, and She has the most beautiful crown of roses around Her head. Oh, it's just beautiful! I can - they're so beautiful! I can smell the aroma of the flowers. Oh! Oh, I feel

There's a great light coming from beyond the roses, all up into the sky from Our Lady's head. Oh, yes, it looks like almost a huge white, golden crown. The light shines so beautifully that it's reflecting the color of the roses. Our Lady has The roses are red, and white, and yellow. Oh, they're beautiful! They're all woven together, almost like the crown of thorns, but of roses. Beautiful! Oh!

Now Our Lady is pointing over to the right, Our Lady's right, and there are some nuns - I see from their habits they're nuns - coming forward. Oh, I see Theresa. Oh!

Now Theresa is speaking. I can't understand. It is spoken in French.

Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Now listen well, My child, and you will understand."

BRING BACK THE FAST

St. Theresa - "Dear sister, Veronica, I have all sensitivity to what is taking place upon earth. I have even looked into my former home on earth. It distresses us all here in the Kingdom to find the changes promoted by satan. You must not accept change, my sisters, to please man if it does not please the Eternal Father. Return your habits to the floor. Bring back the fast, my sisters, the fast of sacrifice. Do not go outside the gates, for satan is waiting there for you.

"You are being misled, my sisters. Stand fast in your Faith. We await you all in Heaven, and my arms will be filled with roses for you. Do not discard your habit, for you will be unrecognized to the world, and also unrecognized by the Father in Heaven.

STAND FAST IN YOUR FAITH

"You must pray more. You will not bring the souls to the Father by acting as a mere man, for you are above man. You have been chosen as a bride of Christ. Do you prefer mere man to the Father and eternal life? O my sisters, lock your doors! Return to your prayers and your life of sacrifice and penance! If you do not pray, and pray much, you will not find many with you who are graced.

"Many of our dedicated are on the road to perdition. They have thought themselves strong enough to go out into the world and lead a worldly life. They will fall faster, for satan has set his trap for them! Return, I say, my sisters, to you! Return to a life of solitude, sacrifice, and penance.

"You will not be lost to us if you do not lose yourselves in the world. If the leadership, my sisters, in the convent is poor, pray more, and stand fast in your Faith.

"Nothing is impossible to the Father. Ask and you shall receive."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's holding now a cross. It's a wooden cross, and I don't see a corpus on it. And She's holding the wooden cross in front of Her, like this.

Our Lady - "My child, this is the symbol accepted by little Theresa. All who follow My Son must place themselves upon this cross. It is the way of Christ.

THE FALSE MESSIAHS

"You must make it known, My child, that man will not on his own merits bring about the one shepherd and the one religion. No, My children, you must not be misguided. This unity of mankind will only come when My Son returns to your world.

"I must caution you not to be led astray by the false messiahs upon your world. Do not be blinded by their miracles. You will understand now and keep it in your hearts that My Son shall return the manner in which He ascended. He will descend to you from the sky. So, if one says to you: 'Come, he is here. I will take you to him.' Do not go! If they say to you: 'He is out in the field. Come, I will take you to him.' You will not go. For you will know when My Son arrives. He will come down with the angels with a loud shout of triumph to set your world in order. Prior to this time, My child, your world will be in great chaos. War upon war, destruction from the Ball of Redemption!

"If My Son did not return, My child, there would be no flesh saved, so great will be the trial upon earth and mankind.

"In my earth-years, I know I have given you sufficient knowledge to prepare yourselves. You will not approach these final years without preparation. Prepare your souls and the souls of your children and those you love. Only a few will be saved.

"Your country and your world must embark upon a constant vigil of prayer. The family that will pray will stay together.

"Mothers must teach their children the true Faith. Fathers must fulfill their mission as fathers to their children. The example in many homes is poor and will not be tolerated by the Eternal Father. Measure for measure, you shall reap what you have sown.

"Parents must give to their children the knowledge of the Commandments of the Father. No excuse is accepted for casting aside these Commandments.

"Discipline your souls, My children, your spirit! Discipline your human body. Do not allow yourselves to be swallowed up in the mire of destruction.

"Make it known, My child, the world that lies beyond the veil. Make it known, My child, for so many have forgotten the reality of hell, purgatory, and the Eternal Kingdom of the Father, Heaven.

"It must be made known also, My child, that there are demons loosed upon your earth, demons from the abyss, far more powerful than have been set upon the earth in past history. Their reign will come to an end. All of the children of earth will be tested.

"Yes, My child, mankind shall be set in two camps: on one side the sheep, on the other the goats.

PRAY MUCH FOR GOVERNMENT LEADERS

"You will pray much for your clergy. You will pray much for your government leaders.

"And parents, you will adopt a rigid and strict rule in your family, for you now are holding the balance for the salvation of your children's souls. Your sacrifice now will bring you gladness of heart, for at the end of penance is a great joy. Yes, My child, I say penance, for to remain in the light in your dark world will be great penance to mankind. However, there is always the joy in knowledge that eternity in the Kingdom of light is your reward."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary like this, oh, and She's extending the crucifix out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Amen.

And now Our Lady is beckoning.

Our Lady - "You will be seated, My child, until the arrival of My Son."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able, please kneel.

Now Jesus is standing . . . oh, He's not exactly standing; He's beginning to move. He's floating forward now. He's over on the left side of the flagpole, and He's coming closer now. Oh!

And Our Lady is now behind Jesus. And She has on a blue cloak over Her white long gown. And Our Lady has a beautiful golden circlet upon Her head - it's a crown. Just beautiful! There are no stones in it. It's, it looks like it's solid gold. Oh!

Now Jesus is coming over. He's now coming - He must be across the fence. He's standing now high up in the air, just over the banner. Oh! And now, Jesus has on His . . . His cloak is a deep burgundy color. And His hair is quite long, onto His shoulders. And the light is so bright it makes His hair look sort of like a - oh, a reddish glow about it. But I can see at the bottom of His hair it's dark, though. It might be a dark brown.

And now Jesus has also on sandals, like the kind Saint Joseph had on with the brown leather straps. And His gown is a . . . not a white; it's sort of like an off-yellow color, a beige color, and there's a piece of twisted, what looks like a rope, about Jesus' waist.

Now He's taking His cloak and placing it across His left hand. And now Jesus is standing in the front, and He's placing His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is moving over, and He's going across the sky now to the left side of the flagpole. Now He's bending down. And Our Lady now is coming over by His right side. Oh, She's a good deal shorter than Jesus. The way They're standing now, Jesus looks a good - at least four or five inches taller than Our Lady. And now Our Lady is smiling. Now Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "My child, repeat after Me.

"I have given you a warning that must be acted upon now! You ask the time allotted by the Father for you to make amends. I may assure you now that were you to receive knowledge of this time, you would fast act upon Our direction.

"Your world is wallowing in sin, a sin far worse than during the time of Noe! Therefore, if you do not do penance now and change your ways that offend the Father much, you will receive a far worse punishment than given in the time of Noe.

"Your country must return to its knowledge and belief in the Father.

"No man shall escape a due chastisement. Many good, those in the light, will have to be victims in the oncoming Chastisement. Know, My children, that all will receive in measure of the state of their spirit.

"Go forward now in the time given to you to do atonement, for your chastisement is approaching fast upon you.

ALL TO FEEL BURNING OF FIRES

"My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix. She has prepared you well and given many warnings throughout your world. Many have chosen to cast them aside in their arrogance and pride. All shall one day feel the burning of the fires.

"Do not cast these warnings aside in your pride. None shall escape the veil. All shall come before the Father in judgment, sooner or later. Have you made ready for this exit from your world? Or do you think man in his arrogance shall find life eternal upon your earth? What fools they are who adopt this knowledge, for they have been deluded by the master of deceit, Lucifer! Many are selling their souls to get to the head! Sadly, they gain nothing but an eternity in hell!

"Oh, yes! There is a hell, and there is a purgatory! The place of purging has hope, but hell is forever without hope! All shall receive their just judgment by merit.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, and in your charity save your brothers and sisters. The Father is the final judge of all. He looks into your hearts. Therefore, We have not set you to judge your brothers or sisters but to counsel them in charity.

"You cannot be alone in your world, but you do not have to join the forces of evil to win them over. Prayer, a constant vigilance of prayer, and good example, shall be the road you are on to the Kingdom."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hands out in front like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady now is extending the cross, the crucifix from Her Rosary, and She's also making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is bending over.

Jesus - "I bless you with graces from the light, graces for cure and conversion, body and spirit. Do not reject the graces that are given in abundance for the asking."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over, He's going across the sky. He's coming over by the . . . oh, He's just about standing over the roof of the building. And now He is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over - He doesn't walk; He just is gliding, or the wind is carrying Him over. And as He moves, the light is very, very bright about His whole figure. It's very hard to look into it. It's so bright, but I can see Him very clearly. And Our Lady is behind Him.

And just over beyond Our Lady, I can see Saint Joseph standing there. And He's moving His head up and down. I believe he's saying yes, that's so. Yes. Oh, I can see he is shaking his head, nodding his head yes. Oh, and Saint Joseph is standing quite a bit behind Our Lady and Jesus. I do feel that that is the way he has chosen to remain, in the background.

And Our Lady is smiling, and She's looking back at Saint Joseph, and She's smiling. And now Jesus is extending His hand in front of Him: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children. Continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

March 22, 1975

Eve of Palm Sunday

Veronica - I haven't been able to see Our Lady up to this time, but I can hear Our Lady. She is saying:

Our Lady - "My child, I will be delayed, for I am bringing to Heaven many souls from purgatory.

"You understand, My child, that during this penitential season of your year, many of your brothers and sisters have received a reprieve from their sentence of purging. Because of the prayers of many, many may be released from their place of purging."

Veronica - I see a tremendous, a very bright white light. It's coming down from the sky now by the left side of the flagpole, right by the trees. And the light is cutting through what appears to be a wall of complete darkness. It's black in color. And now the light is opening the wall, and I see what look like two sections of gates that are opening. They're opening from the center, and I see now . . . I know they're people, but they don't have like a solid form. They're very transparent, sort of an orange, glowing color.

Our Lady now is moving over to the right, and the people are coming forward. They're all so exhilarated and happy that I can feel every bit of their emotion. It's wonderful. Oh!

I'm watching the many people that are coming out of purgatory. Oh, and they are all ages. I see some young people. There are two girls; they look about - oh, seventeen, and maybe one's about fifteen. And there are four boys. Oh, they are very young. They look like they may be around sixteen, eighteen. Oh!

Now the wall that opened up - it seems to be closing in now, and the darkness is returning. And now I notice that there is a tremendous white light, but the light is forming like a ladder, and the people are rushing into the clouds. Oh, they're not looking back. They, they seem to be hastening forward in their eagerness to see what they can see, to reach where they can see. Oh, I can't see beyond the clouds, but oh, whatever it is, it's the fulfillment of every dream and every wish that they've ever had in their lifetime. Oh!

Now I can't see the last person. There must have been hundreds in my count. I would say hundreds entering Heaven.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's standing at the left side of the flagpole. Our Lady has on a beautiful white cape which reaches from Her feet and goes about Her head. Oh, and upon Our Lady's head there is a golden crown, a small crown. It's held on by Our Lady's cape and Her forehead. It's set deep down onto Her forehead, and - oh, Our Lady is pointing over to the right side, but I can't help but notice the brilliant blue sash that Our Lady has about Her gown. Oh, it's very pretty.

Now Our Lady is pointing over on the right side of the flagpole. Oh! Oh, I can see Theresa and her sisters. Oh!

Now Our Lady is rising above the flagpole. And Our Lady now is taking a very dark scarf which She seemed to have - no, She has it under Her robe, and She's placing it about Her head. The scarf is black in color. Our Lady now And the sky is darkening about Our Lady. And She's looking over to the right side of the flagpole.

Oh! Oh, my! I can see Jesus, and He's nailed to the cross. Oh, my!

Our Lady now is placing Her hand in front of Her. And oh, Saint Michael - Saint Michael is coming down from the clouds. He's over on the left side of the flagpole. He's coming down, and he's carrying not only his spear, but in his left hand he has what looks like a candelabra with three candles upon it, and the candles are lighted. And now he's handing this candelabra to Our Lady. And Our Lady looks very sad.

Now Our Lady is talking in a very soft voice:

Our Lady - "My child, I am truly the Mother of great sorrow. As I cast My eyes about your world, I see much taking place that is repeating the time of My Son and His great Sacrifice.

"I cry bitter tears, for I can only ask, My children, why have you allowed satan to take you on your present path? Did My Son give Himself in sacrifice for nothing? Have you forgotten your purpose for living upon earth?

"The numbers released from purgatory, My child, are few, far too few in total count of your world's population.

BALL IS IN OUTER ATMOSPHERE

"There is in your outer atmosphere the celestial object that will be sent upon you in the will of the Eternal Father. You have been given in the past many warnings, warnings that you have chosen to cast aside. A great chastisement, a punishment of terrible magnitude, My children, is heading fast to mankind. Have you prepared your children for this great trial? Have you taken them and aided them along the road that has been darkened by satan? O woe to the parent that has starved his children of the light!

"Your country and the world, My child, are steeped in great darkness of spirit. Man has cast aside his true role as children of the Kingdom of the Father Eternal. They have accepted the pitfalls of satan. Many are running to their doom, My child. In their minds that have been deluded and blinded by satan, they have created instruments for their own destruction.

"You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and throughout the world. The forces of evil are gathered to set upon your world the start of a major catastrophe - extensive murder and death! Scientists and men of knowledge are ever seeking but never finding the truth!

"Understand, My children, when I speak of darkness of the spirit. Satan must assume the body of a fallen man, woman, or child to promote his diabolical deception. Sadly to say, My child, satan has captured the minds of many in high places. This condition, My child, did not come about in one move, but has crept upon you through the course of time and planning by satan. My warnings of the past also fell on deafened ears and hardened hearts. What shall you do now?

"I have traveled throughout your world, crying, begging, pleading with Our children for penance, atonement, and sacrifice. It is your souls and the souls of your children that We seek to save. Immortality is for every man. There is no death except to those who cast aside the light. Life is eternal, My children. Awaken from your sleep! Remove the blindness from your hearts! You are bargaining away your eternal soul for the short pleasures of a temporal lifetime upon your earth.

A FEW LEADERS STRATEGICALLY PLACED

"I have asked you, My children, to pray for the leaders of your country. This is urgent to all at this time, for it shall be a few leaders strategically placed in positions of power by satan who will bring death to millions of the populace. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance!

"It is through chastisement and punishment, My child, that man can be brought back to his senses."

Veronica - I see now a huge heart in the sky. It's made of light. I say "light" because against the dark sky, it seems to be formed by a white light. It's almost like an invisible finger writing in the sky. It's a beautiful heart, with an orange flame that comes out from the center. But around the heart I see a crown of thorns. It's just like the crown that's on Jesus' head. Oh, and now from the crown I see punctures in Jesus' heart, and there is blood dripping slowly from these wounds. Oh! Oh! Oh!

Now Michael is coming forward. He's carrying - oh, it's a chalice in his hand; it's a golden chalice. And Michael now is dressed all in white, a beautiful bright white. And the way Michael is standing now, it's the first time I've seen him with his wings outstretched behind him. Oh, he's tremendous! He's a tremendous size! Oh, now Michael is going forward, and behind him - oh, the sky is becoming filled with angels. I can recognize them. Oh, some look like they're children. They're very small. The ones up front are carrying - it seems like garlands, but they're made of green leaves. Oh! Oh, they're holding them forward now. The green leaves are forming a circlet, a crown. Oh, there must be at least fifteen or twenty small angels, childlike in appearance. Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's pointing to look down. Oh, Michael is going under, oh, the heart - the suffering heart of Jesus, I know it is, and he's placing this golden cup He's holding a chalice - it's a large golden chalice - in his hand. And he's - oh, he's placing it so the drops fall into the cup.

And Our Lady now is coming over. She's still wearing now the black scarf about Her head. I don't see the candelabra, but Our Lady is pointing.

Our Lady - "Look, My child, upon a sad sight. Mankind is wresting from My Son His very heart. The chalice is filled to overflowing from the abominations of mankind! The Eternal Father, His hand grows heavy! I do not know, My child, how much more time can be given to you and Our children of earth in the light, to gather Our sheep.

"You will, My child, continue without slackening your work. There are many souls to reach before the great Warning.

"Sin has become a way of life in your country and your world. The peak of iniquity is being reached. Abomination upon abomination are filling the heart of mankind. Man has given his heart to satan. He has bargained away his eternal soul. The sins of the flesh condemn many to the eternal fires of hell, My child."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is turning and looking over Her left shoulder. And I see a man coming down now from the sky. He's dressed in a - oh, it doesn't look white, it looks like it may be a cream-colored, an off-white, long gown. And he has on brown sandals on his feet, and a very loose gown, because he has what looks like a piece of brown, skin-like rope about his waist.

Now he's carrying a very large book in his right arm, sort of the crook of his right arm, and in his left hand he has a long stick with a curve on the top of it. I saw that - it's like a bishop's staff. Oh!

Now from the sky there's a tremendous beam of white light. It's going onto the book. And the man is coming forward. I can see him clearly now. He has a beard, and his hair is a dark brown. Now with the light it looks almost reddish, too, from the light. But his beard is a medium length; it's not down to his chest.

Now he's pointing. No, he's taking now his . . . that staff he has, and he's just placing it and it's being suspended in the air. He was placing it down, but it seems to be just held in mid air. Oh! And he's pointing now to the book, and he says:

"My child, make it known that man has not listened to the warnings from the Queen of Heaven. We must caution you to read your Book of life, the Bible. The way has been given to you in this Book.

"Man, in his arrogance, has set himself to change the rule. Man, in his pride and arrogance, has fallen to error. Read and learn!"

Veronica - Now I know who he is. Our Lady is smiling. Yes, it is Saint Paul. Oh! And now Saint Paul, he's turning the pages in the Book.

St. Paul - "Listen, My child, how satan has corrupted the word."

Veronica - And now he's becoming quite angry and pointing, jabbing with his finger the Book, and saying:

St. Paul - "Observe: Women shall be meek in the presence of their husbands. We hear the call of 'liberation'! Whom shall woman be liberated to but satan!

"A man, as a figure of the Christ, my child, shall be the head of his household. So it is from the Lord.

"A woman shall adorn herself not in pearls and braided hair, but in goodness and piety and good example to her children. A woman will not expose her body as a pagan. What manner of example has she given to her children? Woe to the parent who brings scandal to her children!

"Woman, remove your arrogance! You are searching in darkness. As a sign of reverence, you will cover your head. It is not that I call it custom, My children; it is that the angels demand this in the presence of the Sacrifice, Mass!"

Veronica - Oh! Saint Paul, he seemed to scream out "the Sacrifice, the Mass" so loud that I can still It feels like it just boomed through my head. Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's shaking Her head like this, very sadly.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child. The Eternal Father has looked upon mankind and found him wanting.

HEAVEN GAINED BY GRACE AND MERIT

"You must hasten to remove the blindness and error from My children's hearts. Send My message, My child, fast out to the world! It is an error to say to My children, and misguide them, that they may break the rule and enter the Kingdom of Heaven. This is not true, My children. Grace and merit shall bring you to the Kingdom, grace and merit. You have a free will to make your choice. Pray for the light. Nothing is impossible to the Father.

"We must explain again, My child, for many do not understand. There is no death. We hear the word 'death,' but we can call this - sin is death, My child. All who follow and believe will not know death, My child. When you sleep on and leave your body and come across the veil, you will receive your reward in judgment.

"Shout it from the roof! There is, My child, a hell, there is a purgatory, and there is the Kingdom of the Father Eternal, known by your word as Heaven.

"Believe, My children, and you will be given the way. But you must seek. Pray for the light.

"The Eternal Father has sent you much armor for the days ahead. The sacramentals given to you must be worn. A special grace has been endowed to you through these sacramentals by the Father.

"The photographs miraculous, My children, will be given for your edification. They will be witness to the truth. Continue in your mission, My child, without fear.

"Be guided not by the opinion of mankind. Pray a constant vigilance."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing up, up. Oh, and I see . . . it looks like a tremendous explosion of fire. Oh, and people, I can see people running through streets. Oh, it's like, like a terrible conflagration of fire. Oh!

And now I see above it, a huge black bird. Oh, it's not a nice looking bird. It's not like the eagle. It looks like a vulture or something, with its wings spread. And now the vulture is getting ready to fly. Oh, my goodness! And it's heading to do war with the eagle, the eagle that has no strength. It has been plucked by satan. Oh! Oh, it looks like there isn't a feather left on the eagle. Oh, it's a sad-looking sight. Oh!

Now Our Lady is coming over and pointing.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, the state of your country. Satan has done his diabolical work well in your country and the countries of earth. If you had prayed more, this could have been avoided. Mankind has substituted a prayerful life for one of gaiety and debauchery. For this he shall reap the reward of his sin.

"All who are of well spirit will not fear the days ahead.

"We ask - the Eternal Father speaks, and demands that all bishops in the houses of God throughout your world must turn back to prayer. They must turn back from the road they have chosen, a road filled with error, corruption, and sin. Man will not make changes in the House of God to please the basic carnal nature of mankind! But man in the House of God - the leaders, the clergy chosen by the Eternal Father, shall turn man from his path of destruction and bring him into the House of God. This he will not accomplish by lowering the rule or standards. Man must change his ways and follow the ways of God.

LIVING IN ERA OF ANTICHRIST

"You are, My children, living in the era of Antichrist. Recognize the signs of your times, and you will not fall into error. Read the Book, My children. You read books of corruption and vile debauchery. Restore the truth in your heart, into your children and homes. Open the good Book, the Bible, and read it in your homes.

"My Son has already set up the rule for the houses throughout the world, the churches. They are written in the Book of love and life, the Bible. Read and learn, and follow the truth!

"There is no time or change in Heaven. The Father never changes. It is only satan who seeks change to disturb, corrupt, and degrade. Satan roams wherever there is darkness of spirit. He will debase mankind in a manner so foul that you will know that no human could conceive of such vileness of sin.

"You must enter the houses of your God properly clothed and with goodness of heart, not disporting yourselves as pagans.

"A quietude must be returned to the House of God. You come to communicate, My children, in spirit and body with My Son Who is with you in your Eucharist in Spirit and Body, a true physical Presence. Many now are despoiling His Body. How many have set themselves to solace Him in the evil that is about the world now?"

Veronica - Oh!

NO COMMUNION IN THE HAND

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, it is a sad but true fact that many have given Him again to the despoiler. There are within your country many churches of the adversary - satan. You must not take the Body of My Son in your hand! You open the door for the entrance of evil spirits to defile My Son's Body! The consecrated fingers of a duly ordained man of God, the priest, shall place My Son into your mouth, and you must absorb His Body with goodness and love.

"It will be a true communion of spirits, My child.

THE EVIL ONE DANCED

"We took upon pagan practices, My child, in the House of God. It will not be tolerated by the Father. Remember, My child, the evil ones danced around My Son as He shed His blood upon the tree.

"A delusion has been set into the hearts of the clergy by satan. They must pray more, and you must pray more for them, My children.

"Yes, My child, it is sad but a fact that many mitres will fall into hell. A soul is not judged by rank but only by merit, My child.

"The soul, the spirit, has no body, and the things of the flesh are not judged for the state of the soul.

"Your country shall be cleansed by trial. I have cried for many years for repentance, and you as a nation have chosen, with others, to murder the young! For this abomination, the Father will cleanse you with fire!

"The trials upon mankind, My children, will be so severe that those who are living will envy those who have passed on.

"You ask, My child, how much time there is for mankind? In your earth-years, they are few. Only the Father knows the day and the hour, but you will not be in darkness of knowledge. You will recognize the signs of your times. Be prepared and live each day as if, My child, there was no tomorrow in your world. Prepare your soul for the entrance over the veil. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking from Her beautiful blue sash the large white Rosary. Oh, it's a beautiful Rosary. The beads are very large, and they have a golden Our Father. And the Hail Marys on the beads - now Our Lady is turning and holding them out. They are a beautiful pink color. Oh, now Our Lady is taking the crucifix like this. I can't see the corpus on it. It looks like a large golden crucifix, and She's raising it up and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "You will continue, My child, sending My words throughout the world. Many arms will be given to you for this work. Do not be concerned of the opinion of mankind, I caution you, My child. In this manner you will avoid much unnecessary suffering.

"I bless you, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Continue, My child, with the prayers of atonement. Many are needed."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going back. It looks like She's floating back into the sky.

Our Lady - "I am not leaving, My child. I am always here on the sacred grounds. We bring to mankind graces in abundance: graces for cure and conversion of the body and spirit, graces for the asking."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hands out in front of Her, like this, and oh, my goodness! The lights are coming out of Our Lady's fingers. Oh, they're coming down on the ground and over here, too. Oh, and all about Our Lady now it looks like tiny cut slivers of glass. Beautiful! Oh, they're just raining from the sky. Oh, it's all colors, as they are now coming down to the ground. They're catching the light from Our Lady's fingers, and they look like all the colors of the rainbow. They're so beautiful! Oh! Oh, they are just beautiful!

Our Lady now - I can't see Her face, the light is so bright. Oh, it's so beautiful! Now it's getting a little windy, because Our Lady is now - Her skirt is blowing and Her mantle is blowing. Oh, but the . . . oh, the slivers of what look like cut glass are still falling from the sky. Oh! Beautiful!

Now Our Lady is motioning over. Oh.

Our Lady - "You may now sit, My child, and await My Son."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able, please kneel. Jesus is coming down. Oh, He's so beautiful! He hasn't any sandals on His feet. He doesn't look cold, either. Oh, Jesus has on a deep burgundy color robe, and He has a long white gown. And the light is so beautiful, it - I can't explain it. It makes you feel so warm and so . . . just wonderful! Oh, now Jesus is smiling. Oh, His beard looks a little longer than when I saw Him the last time. And oh, Jesus has His hair very nicely combed. It's a reddish brown. And now I can see the belt. It's like a piece of rope Jesus has around His gown. And it's tied at the center, because His gown is very full. It's like - it's not a . . . well, it's a white, but sort of an off-color white, sort of like a linen-looking gown.

And now Jesus is coming over, and He's shifting the cloak onto His left hand. And now He's touching His lips. Oh, He means for me to listen.

Jesus - "Repeat after Me, My child.

"The warning being given to the world by My Mother must be acted upon. You will continue upon your mission of recovery of Our sheep with perseverance and fortitude. You must pray always for the light.

"Your pilgrimage upon earth, My children, will not be without trial. The road is filled with thorns, but at the end of your pilgrimage you will be in a garden of roses.

"The warning being given by My Mother must be acted upon, I repeat, because the remaining time is counted. The Eternal Father has watched your actions, the actions of those who are entrusted by the Father with Our sheep, and He has found many wanting. You are being admonished before you will be chastised. Heed the warning being given to you now.

"You must, in the time given to you, make a complete reversal of your ways that offend the Father much. You'll do this not for mankind in his earthly life, but for the salvation of souls. Awaken from your slumber! Leaders, you have fallen asleep. You have been lulled into darkness because you have given yourselves to the pleasures of the flesh. As leaders of Our sheep, My clergy, do not be misled by your modernist and your humanist. You are being led into the darkness. A deep darkness covers your world. You will know the hand of the Father upon you! As day goes into night and the sun will set, you will know the hand of the Father upon you.

"I do not give you this warning to place fear in your heart but to bring to you a fact, for your future is now. What was to happen in the future shall be now! It is for all of you to help change this by sending out with great haste the Message from Heaven. The day and the hour is known to the Eternal Father. Make no mistake in being misled in fallacy that you may sin and offend the Eternal Father without punishment. As you sow, so shall you reap. And as of now, My children, you are reaping a whirlwind!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over - He's going over onto the left side of the flagpole. Now He's placing His hand out in front of Him, and He's making the sign of the cross.

Now Jesus is bending over.

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, as the Father blesses you in the Spirit. Know that nothing is impossible with the Father. Ask and you shall receive. Believe and you will be given the way. None will be lost to satan unless he goes with him in his own will."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Oh!
And now Our Lady is coming up behind Jesus. Oh, Our Lady looks quite tiny next to Jesus. He looks so tall. And now
They're both going over to the right side of the flagpole. And Jesus is placing His hand out now and looking down. He's coming
forward now. Oh, and He's bending down. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is raising Her crucifix on Her Rosary, and extending it down and out. In the name of the Father, and of
the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[At this moment a man in the rear began to shout, and the people began praying more fervently to quiet the disturbance.]

Jesus - "My child, satan knows that his time grows short. You will chase him out with a vigil of prayer. Go forward
upon your mission. I repeat, his time grows short."

March 29, 1975

Eve of Easter Sunday

Veronica - . . . just above the flag. And now the sky is opening up around the cluster of light, and there's a beautiful white stream of light coming out of the circular blue lights. Oh! Oh, the light that we see is coming from Our Lady's hands. Our Lady is coming right through the circlet of blue light. Oh!

Oh, Our Lady is dressed in a . . . oh, a white, She has a white over-scarf. Oh, She - Our Lady is dressed differently than She has been before. She has a long white cape, but above Her head is a white over-scarf. And Our Lady's gown is a pure white with a blue sash about Her waist. Very beautiful!

Our Lady is talking very softly. Her voice is very low.

Our Lady - "My child, you will repeat the message I gave you yesterday. It is in poetical form, but it is a message.

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coal
That stokes the fire to burn the souls.
Your days are numbered, your hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The work that's given in the light
Until that sad day when all is night.

"You understand, My child, the great warning that I have given recently to the world. Without the counted number of conversions by the Father, without prayers, sacrifice and much atonement, which is sorely needed at this time, your world will be engrossed in a third War of such great magnitude, My child, that almost no flesh shall be saved.

"Already the sins of mankind have set him upon the road to his own destruction - father against son, mother against daughter, brother against sister. Many nations shall disappear from the face of your earth. Is this, My children, what you want? Are you ready to face death? Are you ready to come over the veil and stand before the Eternal Father in judgment? No, I say unto you! Many of you shall never reach the portals of the Father! You shall be cast into the abyss!

"The value upon life has been lowered to an extreme. Man shall murder without conscience - brother against sister, families torn asunder by sin!

"We have asked for victim souls, victims to give themselves in reparation to the Father.

"I do not have to repeat, My child, My countless warnings of the errors in your life. There are great delusions being set upon mankind by satan. Your schools, your way of life, has been steeped in sin. Turn back, My children, from your present course of destruction!

"My child, you will continue upon your mission with perseverance. Know that you must face fear and it will disappear. No man is above the Eternal Father. Every hair on your head has been counted.

MANY MOTHERS SHALL LOSE SONS

"Many mothers shall face in the world calamity the loss of their sons. Many shall truly join Me upon the cross."

Veronica - I see . . . it looks like a large field. Oh, it's like a countryside, because there are mountains. And I am looking down now upon a river. Oh, no, it's more like a lake, because I can see all the foliage and the trees around it. But down now over in the woods there are many, many crosses - crosses white-washed, painted white.

Now I am looking down. And now I'm walking among these crosses, and they do not have names upon the crosses.

Our Lady - "My child, look and weep with Me, for you are witnessing the total destruction that will come upon mankind in the great War, your Third World War. So many will die, My child, that there will not be time to mark the graves.

"Mothers shall long to see and know where their sons lie, but to no avail. This comfort shall not be given to them, so great will be the loss of life. Can you not turn back now and beg the forgiveness of the Eternal Father before it is too late? Are you so blind to the truth, My children, that you do not see the road you are traveling on?

"Satan has set his plan well among you, My children. He has placed his agents in all the medias of your life. Your children are the victims of these agents. Only you as parents, leaders, and teachers, can restore the balance with the Father. You are now bargaining with the human soul. Many shall fall into the abyss.

"You must shout from the rooftops, My child, the existence of hell, the knowledge of which satan seeks to take from you. There is a hell, a place of torment and eternal damnation. There is a purgatory, a place of purging, My child - suffering great as in the abyss, but with the knowledge of a reprieve in time to come. It is a bleak longing of the spirit to look upon the Father. Know, My child, this longing of the heart in the fires is of great magnitude encompassing the being of the waiting soul. Should I allow you, My child, to witness and feel this longing you would not remain in your earthly body.

"I have asked you to pray for your world leaders. Many are selling their souls to get to the head. However, My children, even they can be turned back from their darkness with your prayers.

"Remember, My child, My words of caution to you. Beware of an evil force that surrounds a shrine of purity. They will try to stop you with all cunning and deception, so heed the warning of the archangels. They wish to protect you. Pray for the light, My child.

"I have asked you, My child, to refrain from any action that would cast disparaging views upon your work. It will not be necessary to force yourselves upon My sacred grounds. I assure you, My child, when the time is right, I will place you back on the grounds. You do not understand the ways of the Father. No evil is ever triumphant. The Father will turn all evil to good.

"You ask, My child, if I had full knowledge of My Son's rising. Oh, yes, My child, I did have this knowledge. However, it did not ease the pain in My heart. I, too, was in a human body. Know, My child, a mother is never free of this sorrow of heart.

"At the end of penance is a great joy. Man has forgotten and closed his heart to the value of suffering. The Father, the Eternal Father and your God, allows you to suffer for reason. It is the purification of your soul.

"Your city, My child, shall be cleansed by trial, as will the cities of your world.

"Man has set himself on a road steeping his soul in darkness of spirit. Charity has grown cold. Aberrations of the body are accepted as normal when they are abnormal. Man is practicing all the vile corruption set upon your world by satan! Unless mankind makes a reversal of his present course, there will be no recourse by the Eternal Father than to allow you to use the instruments of destruction you have created to destroy you.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer.

"For countless earth-years, My child, My voice has cried a similar message of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice, to fall upon deafened ears and hardened hearts. Shall you ask for the Father to send the Chastisement upon you? Awaken, My children, from your slumber!

"My child, you must find more time for quiet meditation. Do not be concerned of the opinion of mankind. I have asked My children to retire from this world of yours that has been given to satan.

"Your sacramentals shall give you courage in the face of adversity. Know that all will be tried as metal in the fire.

GREAT WAR TO COME SUDDENLY

"Yes, My child, this great War will come upon you suddenly. Wars, My children, are a punishment for the sins of mankind.

"Must We send upon you trial and adversity, My children, before you will come to My Son at the tabernacles of the world?

"You must gather, My child, all of the peoples of earth. Bring them here to pray as a solid wall against the darkness. You hold the balance to hold back this darkness, My child.

GIVE OUTWARD GOOD EXAMPLE

"We ask now, My children, for a full dedication to the cause of Heaven. You must give all outward good example of your mission. Women must clothe themselves in modesty and good works. Men shall not wear clothes immodest. You will find it better to spend more of your moneys for loose-fitting clothes, My children. The means will be given to you.

"Do not be concerned of the knowledge of the world. Do not concern yourselves, My children, of the acceptance of mankind in your world. I have given you the knowledge in the past that in order to follow the narrow road to Heaven, you must be different. You cannot be of your world, earth, and in the spirit. One or the other you must choose. The world of the spirit has nothing in common with the world of man. For satan is directing the course and actions of mankind, for he does not call to the Holy Spirit to guide him.

"Sad to say, My child, only a few will be counted in the final count. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. This agent celestial that will be used by the Father is already on its course to your earth.

"Scientists are ever learning but never finding the truth, My child.

"You are confounded and deluded, My child, by not recognizing the faces of evil among you. The habit of the cleric has often been soiled because of intellectual pride, My child. Know now that intellectual pride is a far greater barrier against sanctity, will hinder you from the path of sanctity faster, My children, than outright licentiousness and evil. Intellectual pride is the downfall of many. Pride, My children, is a sin.

"In order to reach the Kingdom of the Father, you must divest yourself, remove all pride and worldly searching. You must become as confident, as trusting as a child. Know that all is yours for the asking. Believe and you will be given the way. My Son in the Eucharist is always with you to strengthen you.

"You will pray, My children, for your hierarchy. They, too, will be tried. And sadly, many are found wanting at this time. Pray much for them, My children.

ONE TO SOW GREAT DISCORD AND DIVISION

"Your Holy Father, Paul, Pope Paul VI, is under great trial. Pray that he is not removed from among you, for there is one waiting to replace him who shall sow great discord and division in My Son's House. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children.

"You must make it known that My children must accept their angels as guardians. The power given to them by the Eternal Father is great.

"Satan shall do full battle to the children of God. He knows that his time is growing short."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going - backing up. She's floating, just moving back. And I can see now Our Lady's feet. Oh, She has on a pair of sandals, but they are a one-strap sandal, only going by Her toes. The sandal is a brown skin-like shoe, sandal, and there is a - on the edge of the sandal, on the outer rim, there's a golden rose. I know it's golden because it's so beautiful that the light is catching it. And oh, it's very pretty.

Now Our Lady is moving over to the right side, oh, just beyond the flag. And Our Lady is extending Her Rosary. She has a large white Rosary, and the Father on it is golden and the Mary beads are - oh, they're a pink, glowing . . . oh, a soft pink color as Our Lady's turning now. And She's extending the crucifix out, like this, from Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Remember, My child, you must bring all peoples to pray. No man shall escape the great War when it is upon you. Pray a constant vigilance, My children."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is looking upward and She's pointing out with Her hand, like that. And there is Michael! Oh, Michael, and there are six or seven other angels with him. And now Michael is frowning, and he's talking. Oh, it's very, very loud!

St. Michael - "Children of God, stand fast in your Faith. Be a good example to your children, for when they will leave you, you will not wonder what fate they have received beyond the veil. Prepare your children's souls well. Do not expect the teachers of your schools, your government, and institutions to give the truth to your children. This, as parents, you must do."

Veronica - Now Michael is pointing his spear downward. He has a very long spear, and he's pointing downward. And, and I notice now - it's strange, but he's pointing the spear down, and there are drops of blood coming down from his spear, downward.

And now Michael is looking up, and he's gazing across the crowd. And he says:

St. Michael - "Blood shall flow in the streets, my children. Abominations upon abominations reaching into the hearts of mankind, destroying the souls.

"I shall be entered into the houses of your God, or you shall not have a full protection against the forces of evil that are raging now throughout your world."

Veronica - Oh, now Michael is going up with Our Lady. They're moving over to the center of the sky, and Our Lady now is looking down sadly. And I see She's pointing now to what looks like a map. Oh, my!

Now as I am watching - it's a map of . . . oh, I can see Jerusalem, and Egypt, Arabia, French Morocco, Africa. Oh, my goodness! There seems to be a very dense darkness now settling upon those countries. Oh, my!

And Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "The start of the Third World War, My child.

"You must hasten to send My message of warning throughout the world. Much help will be given you in this mission, so continue, My child, in your work. You will be strengthened by My Son."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hand with the Rosary right in front of Her. Oh, it is so beautiful! Oh, and Our Lady is making the sign of the cross. Oh! In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. Oh!

Our Lady - "Remember, My child, proceed on your mission without fear. You shall not be removed from your work until the Eternal Father sees that it will be necessary."

Veronica - "Yes."

Our Lady - "I will continue to communicate with My children by using the photographs. Much will be given in secret to them. It is a grace that can only be given for those in the light. All others will look and find nothing.

"The Father has a plan for the work ahead, My child. It will appear before your very eyes, so continue on your mission, knowing that the eventual victory is with My Son. His return will not be long in coming.

DO NOT ACCEPT FALSE CHRISTS

"Remember, My children, My Son shall return only in the manner in which He ascended. He will descend to earth and all will see Him. Do not accept the false christos who will be sent among you. They are agents of hell! Turn from them! Flee from them! You will know them by their fruits, My children. I tell you this: you shall not be kept in darkness. By their fruits will they be known.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Wear your sacramentals, for they have been given to you for reason. Pray for those who scoff at these graces, for they do not know what they are doing. Pray for them, My child, that they may be given the light, for they have given themselves to the ways of the world, caring more for the plaudits of man than for the promise of the Eternal Father. They will gain all that satan has to offer in your world, but will come across the veil with no merit - only to find their eternal reward in the abyss.

"Yes, My child, you will feel faint at the knowledge of the existence of hell. Better that mankind has fear of the Eternal Father if he does not have love! For now many are in a void of spirit. They neither know their God, nor do they care to know their God.

"Why, My child, you ask, has this state come about? Because mankind refuses, My child, to humble himself. He must be above his brother! Pride! Intellectual pride shall destroy many, even in the houses of God. Pray, My child, for many are called but few are chosen."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "You may now, My child, be seated."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able, please kneel.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He's been standing over on the left side, our left side, just beyond the light. And now He's coming forward.

It's quite windy. And Jesus has on - oh, He has no shoes; His feet are bare. And He's just gliding forward. He hasn't moved His feet; He seems to just be carried on the air.

Oh, and now Jesus is placing His hands out in front of Him, like this. Oh, and I can see the marks on Jesus' hands. Oh!

Jesus - "You see, My child, the fruits of man's sin!

"As I look upon your world, I live anew My passion and My suffering. I look upon your world, and I am forced to say: Has My Sacrifice been in vain?

"Always in the past the Father has sent upon your world a just punishment. The Father has created, and the Father will take away. From your world, many souls will be removed.

THE RAPTURE - ONE LEFT, ONE TAKEN

"He will be plowing in the field together as brothers: one will remain and the other will be taken. Mother and daughter sitting at the spindle: one will be taken and one will remain.

"Many shall be removed before the great flame of the Ball of Redemption cuts across your world. The sins of mankind have hastened this trial upon you. All who remain in the light will have nothing to fear. Believe and you will be given the way.

"My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix. Her voice has gone throughout your world. Many have rejected Her words, and those who accept them will be saved. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer.

"We have asked Our clergy to return to their lives of prayer. They will gain nothing by joining the world, nothing but the destruction of souls and misleading Our sheep. Awaken from your slumber, shepherds! Do not cast aside, in your pride, the warning from Heaven. You, too, will stand in judgment!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out like this, in front of Him. And He's looking down now. He's smiling.

Jesus - "It will not be necessary to remove the sacramentals from your covering, bags. I can see into them."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over - He's going past the flag now. And oh, Our Lady is coming down beside Him. And now Jesus is bending over, and He has His hand in front of Him, like this.

Oh, He's shifting now His cloak. It seems quite heavy, Jesus' cloak. It's a burgundy color. And He's shifting it onto His left arm. And He's placing now His hand in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over, He's floating over, over past the flagpole. Now I can see . . . oh, and Our Lady is now following Him. Our Lady looks a good - oh, at least a foot shorter than Jesus. Maybe it's the way She's standing behind Him. But now He's coming down - Jesus is coming down right over, just over the trees, and He's placing His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's rising.

Jesus - "Listen well, My child, and repeat after Me.

"The world and its people have received one of its final warnings. The balance is heavily to the left. The peak of iniquity has put a sad fate upon mankind.

"You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and in your public life.

"We demand, the Father commands public atonement! The scale must be balanced, for unless you achieve this by your sacrifice and acts of penance, you will receive a judgment far more severe than mankind has ever been set upon in the history of your creation!

"Prayer, atonement, sacrifice! This is far little to ask of you as We view the abominations and the destruction of souls daily upon your earth! Sin has become a way of life! Sin is death!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "You, My child, will continue with your mission. You will be given much help. The time is truly growing short.

"Watch and pray for the light. Do not forget your guardians. The archangels have been sent to help you in your mission. Call upon them often."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Jesus is nodding. Oh, we may stand and continue with the prayers of atonement.

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

April 5, 1975

Eve of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

[A large, jeering crowd of protesters was gathered around the grounds this evening, and was creating a great disturbance. The shouting and noise continued throughout the vigil.]

Our Lady - "My child, continue with calm of spirit. You have been allowed to witness the re-crucifixion of My Son. Know now that I, too, was set upon, but did not fear this overwhelming majority.

". . . raining teardrops from Heaven, My child. The forces of evil have accelerated. Pray for all men of sin. It is with great pity that you must open your hearts to them. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Satan has blinded many to the truth, My child. Continue with your prayers of atonement."

Veronica - Our Lady is standing in the center.

Our Lady - "Peace, My child - have peace, My child, in your heart. You have been allowed to carry the cross. It is a measure, a small measure of the atonement needed to hold back the Warning and the Chastisement.

"If you were not successful in gathering the souls with My Message from Heaven, this confrontation would not have taken place. Be assured the count is great in Heaven at this time, but many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"Continue, My child, the prayers with great ease. None will perish, I assure you. There is nothing to fear. Chase fear; face it, My child, and it will disappear.

COMPANIONABLE SPIRITS

"The crowds, My child, were far greater when they placed My Son upon the tree. You well understand, My child, how I felt at that time. Experience, My child, will make us companionable spirits. The Father has not allowed this for reason that human beings in their human nature would be able to understand, My child. In due time you will understand the reason.

"If your country and the peoples of your country and the world had not gone into darkness they would be joining you in prayer. But so deep is the darkness of the spirit in your country and the world! It truly rains teardrops from Heaven, My child.

"Continue with your prayers of atonement. They have great power to balance the scales, which lean heavily to the left. When the peak of iniquity has been reached, My child, the great Chastisement will fall upon mankind. Shout My message through the rooftops, My child. The time is growing short. The great Warning is approaching.

RIOTS IN THE STREETS

"This situation would not have occurred if Satan had not entered upon the medias of your life. The corruption within your homes, the corruption within your schools, the laxity of parents in guarding the lives, the souls of their children - all this has come about because of the sins of mankind. Riots in your streets will become commonplace, My children, when the enemies of God bring about your complete fall. Only prayer, sacrifice, and atonement can save you, My children.

"I have wandered throughout the world bringing this Message from Heaven to mankind. The Father has counted and found you lacking.

"Know that a great Warning will be sent upon mankind. All who remain in the light of grace will have no fear. They will pass through this great Warning without suffering. I cannot promise you that none will die in this great Warning, My child, for there will be death. Prepare now, for this is just a small measure, My children, of what you will have soon.

RED FLAG OVER CONVENTS AND CHURCHES

"This scene, this diabolical quandary, My child, is spreading throughout your world. Blood shall flow in the streets of all nations. The red flag shall rise over many convents and the houses of My Son. All that is rotten will fall! A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. A Church in darkness, My child, wears a band of death about it. Pray for your clergy, for many mitres will fall into hell.

"Yes, My child, many mitres will fall into hell because too few pray for them. Their graces must also be merited, My child. Man finds his destiny with his own free will.

"You ask for a miracle, My child? My Son performed many miracles in His lifetime upon earth. Many turned from Him, many denied Him in the face of these miracles.

"The Father, the Eternal Father, My child, is in full control of the world. Satan rages throughout your world but for a short duration.

"Guide My sheep, My clergy; guide them in the time left to you. Return them to the fold; they are straying.

NO THIRD REPRIEVE

"The merciful heart of the Eternal Father has given you two reprieves in the past, My children. The third reprieve shall not be given. Know, My child, that the Warning will come upon you soon.

"Yes, My child, there is nothing to fear. Many have been misdirected and misled. They are following like sheep to the slaughter. We will remove the evil one from among you soon. He has done his work well for Satan, My child. Know that no evil is ever triumphant. The Father, the Eternal Father, turns all evil to good. He will use your discomfort, the Eternal Father, and guide it into channels for the salvation of souls. Your sufferings are not wasted, My children. Bear with Us for the salvation of souls.

"Continue now with your prayers of atonement. Persevere, for the hours of prayer shall release many from purgatory."

Veronica - Our Lady is coming forward. She's coming across the fence. Oh, Our Lady looks beautiful! She has about Her a blue cape, and the coloring of the cape is catching in the light, making the whole sky around Her a most beautiful deep blue.

Our Lady is standing with both of Her hands out. Her palms are showing, and in each hand She is holding a rose, a most beautiful red rose. Now Our Lady is taking the rose in Her right hand and throwing it forward.

Our Lady - "Graces, My child and My children, graces in abundance for the asking: graces for cures and conversion.

CURATIVE WATERS TO ERUPT SUDDENLY

"Yes, My child, the waters will erupt suddenly. However, you must be cautious that they do not try to still the flow by capping the waters.

"I repeat, My child, there would not be opposition if you were not succeeding in bringing the sheep back to Us. Continue upon your mission with confidence and perseverance, My child. The means to accomplish this shall be sent to you.

"Satan knows that his time grows short. He will give you great battle, My child. Bar your doors to all but your immediate family and friends. Retire into a life of more prayer, My child. You will find it restful to your body.

"Satan never sleeps, My child. He has many agents now upon the grounds, My child. I have often cautioned you to remember the message from My Son: Beware of an evil force that surrounds a shrine of purity. They will try to stop you with all cunning and deception, My child, so heed the warning of the archangels. They wish to protect you. Pray for the light. Call upon your angel guardians often, My child. They have been given to you for reason.

"Pray for those who calumniate you, My child, for even they can be returned to the light.

"The children are the true victims of their elders. The example given to them is poor. Many children shall be removed from the world, My child. It will be necessary for the salvation of their souls. It will be a great plague.

"Remember, My child, they turned away and did not listen to the message of the prophets of old. Nineveh fell, Sodom and Gomorrah, and so will your country and your city. I place upon you the word 'if,' My child. This 'if' can only be used for a short time, for the time allotted to mankind to make redemption to the Father is short.

PLAGUE IN ROME AND ENGLAND

"Have great pity, My children, My child, for the souls that will be lost. In the holy city of Rome and in the country on the sea there will be a plague. In the country on the waters of England there will be a plague.

"The Third World War shall start soon, My child, and claim many lives. Many countries shall disappear from the surface of your earth. Wars are a punishment for man's sins, My child.

"The Father chastises those He loves. Pray, pray much. Make many sacrifices, and your tears shall be not one of sorrow but of comfort, knowing that your family and your children have been saved. Many parents shall shed tears of bitter misery, but too late, too late, My children.

"Pray for the clergy in your parish, My child. The Father has set now - "

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! [Veronica is shown a vision concerning the clergy in her parish.]

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, now that you know, you will pray for them. Blindness of the spirit, darkness of the soul, is death, My child.

"The photographs given to you have been given for reason. Study them carefully, and you will find the present and the future within them.

"You cannot place this message, My child, upon your tape. [Veronica receives a secret message from Our Lady.]

"You will receive a complete fact in your next photograph, My child. This will be the proof that you want. Continue now, My child, with the prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed now."

PADRE PIO

Veronica - Padre Pio is present with us now. He is speaking in a tongue I don't understand. I know it must be Italian. I don't understand. Now I hear the words being repeated:

Padre Pio - "My spiritual children, you must unite in a common cause.

"Your world shall be chastised soon. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. You have been given an extension of time to gather the souls, my children. Do not expect to follow my road and the road of the Savior without suffering. It is truly the way of the cross.

"Use more time in daily prayer. Not enough pray, my children.

"Place more attention upon the Holy Sacrifice. It is being celebrated in a manner that is not approved of by the Eternal Father. Take the time to honor your God with your heart. My brothers and sisters, the Holy Sacrifice cannot be done in thirty minutes, or even in sixty minutes, properly. There is no time in Heaven, and you shall not place a time upon the Holy Sacrifice on your earth."

Veronica - Oh, he's, he's also - the good Father, Padre, has injuries on his hands, too. He's holding them up now, but he's smiling.

Oh, I can see him so clearly. He's much clearer; even the light is not so bright that I can't see his face. He has grayish, dark hair with gray, mostly gray, and a nice beard. And he has a very sweet smile. Oh!

Padre Pio - "Receive your Savior often, My child, and you will be comforted."

Veronica - And now he's placing his hand out, and he's making the sign of the cross.

"Thank you, Reverend Father, Padre."

Now the sky is closing up. I can't see him anymore. And it's very cloudy. But Our Lady now is coming down over by the right side of the sky, near the tree.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, all suffering shall be used for the salvation of souls. None enter into the Kingdom except by the way of the cross. The road to Heaven is filled with thorns, but at the end of the road, My child, you will receive a very large bouquet of roses."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary, the very large white Rosary with the golden Our Father, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "Continue, My child, with your prayers."

[Pause]

Veronica - Oh, Jesus is placing His hands out in front of Him, and He's pointing now to His heart on His chest.

Jesus - "My child, now you will understand what We have been observing throughout your world - man's inhumanity to his brother.

"I have asked you to come here. My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. She has spared no effort to reach you with the Message from the Eternal Father.

"Know that the graces are counted for the coming Warning and the great Chastisement. Layman and clergy shall stand before the Father in judgment.

"Know, My child, that you have gained many graces with your sacrifices. And My children, you are children of the light; therefore, you have nothing in common with the darkness. The forces of evil surround the sacred grounds, and satan does battle with Our children.

"You will repair to your home, My child, and cooperate with your director.

"The prayers that will not be given to these souls - tears shall flow from their hearts, for the time is not long in coming for the great Warning. After that, My child, I can assure you they will come also upon their knees.

"Amen, amen, I say to you, no evil is ever triumphant. Pray for them, My child. Hold no malice in your heart, for if you know their future, you would surely cry for them.

"Continue until you leave, My child, these grounds for the present.

"Know that no one shall escape the flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"You will continue on your mission with perseverance, My child, and confidence. Satan has a loud mouth, but he has a shallow future."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand above His head - oh! Oh! Oh, He's blessing us with the sign of the cross.

Jesus - "No, My child, a miracle shall not be given to this generation at this time. You understand the Father has a plan.

"The message given to you in secret, My child, must not be revealed at this time."

Veronica - And now Jesus is raising His hand above His head: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

May 7, 1975

Eve of the Ascension of Our Lord

[Veronica was warned through a photograph not to attend the vigil that evening, as there was a plan to have her shot. Therefore, she remained at home.

A large, noisy mob had been assembled at the sacred grounds in an attempt to disrupt the vigil. Many stout-hearted pilgrims, however, remained the whole evening to pray with great fervor. The Shrine has a tape recording of some of the shouting and disruptive tactics of the crowd that evening. The sky that night was bright with a pink-colored glow.]

Jesus appeared to Veronica in her apartment and gave her the following message:

Jesus - "You must understand, My child, that there is a test for obedience in the plan from Heaven. My Mother is standing as guardian over Her flowers, My child. As a voice-box for Heaven your obedience is often tested, My child. It is well that you did not disregard the message in photograph given to you this evening.

"You must understand, My child, that We are fully aware of the plan of satan. We can direct you sometimes in photographs. We ask you to read them and study them well, in the past and in the future. We can give you this direction, My child, but you must not act of your own free will, but you will pray and read the photographs.

"We chose that you remain, for your work must not be finished by violence.

"You ask, My child, an explanation. This will not be given to you, for there are many things of the plan of the Father that you in your human nature would be unable to understand. Have no fear. My Mother stands as guardian over Her garden of souls.

"I have allowed this test and trial, My child, for there will be a time soon when those who have given themselves as followers of the light from Heaven, they must accept responsibility and leadership, working with great haste for the establishment of a center of atonement.

"My Mother will always be there for those who come seeking Her."

May 17, 1975

Vigil of Pentecost

Our Lady - "My child, I am coming a short distance to be with you. My sacred grounds have been visited by many throughout this day.

MILLIONS WILL COME

"My heart is truly grieved that We must wait a short time before the millions of people will come by and accept the graces being given by the Eternal Father to many.

"No, My child, it is not the will of the Father to go to the park.* It is the will of satan, the father of all liars, who will dispense with you by sending you to the park, My children. Be patient; pray with perseverance. The Eternal Father has a plan. Your discomfort, your sufferings, will bring many to the Kingdom of the Father Eternal.

* [The vigils were relocated to Flushing Meadows Park, from St. Robert Bellarmine old church in an agreement by the court, local police and Parks department to accommodate the increased numbers of people attending the vigils.]

"My child, We allowed you to suffer the cross of illness because you did not read your photographs well. We have asked you not to place yourself in a position to be on public view excessively. We have cautioned you to retire to a life of prayer and meditation.

"We do not wish you to set about yourself defending your motives, My child. The truth will speak for itself as a fact. You will pray much for your clergy.

"There will soon come upon you a great day of grace. As it was in My day upon earth, My child, so it will dawn a day of great grace to mankind.

"The Eternal Father sends the Holy Spirit upon you all.

"My child, you will meet with great opposition; you are meeting with great opposition from Our clergy, but do not take it upon yourself to judge who has fallen by the wayside. You will give the Message from Heaven to all.

"I repeat a simple lesson, My child, to you. Do not expect nor accept your reward upon earth, for then your reward will be great in Heaven with the Father Eternal. Be light of heart, My child; proceed with perseverance, courage, and fortitude. This the Eternal Father sends to you on this great day.

SATAN SEEKS TO STOP PRAYERS

"You will well understand the value of prayer in the days ahead. Know that satan seeks to stop the prayers. Prayer is your greatest weapon, My children, now against the forces of evil that are set upon you.

"My child, Veronica, you will make it known to Our children upon earth the value of prayer in the beads of prayer, your Rosary. Know that mankind must carry these beads individually and as a group. It is an act of penance to all.

"Mankind uses the word 'indulgence,' My child. We call this 'grace.' Your prayers are powerful, My child, more so than you can ever understand. They will be gathered and used to release the suffering souls in purgatory. They will be gathered and used to bring many from this place of waiting into the eternal joys of the Kingdom of the Father.

"Your journey upon earth is but of a short time for all. Every man shall be tested. The word of God the Father is eternal and will go throughout the world; and sadly, My child, we are heading to a great climax."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming over by the tree. Oh, I'm so happy!

Our Lady - "My child, did you not think that I would abandon you in your trials? Yes, I am always on the sacred grounds in the will of the Father, but I shall not abandon you. For I know that a fence has been set upon you as a test, a test of perseverance and fortitude.

"My Son has you all, My children, in His heart. Your tears, your pleas, and even your joy does not go by unnoticed by the Eternal Father, My Son, and the Spirit."

Veronica - Our Lady wants me to explain. She said the Spirit is the Holy Spirit.

Our Lady - "My child, make it known again - I repeat Myself, for We have not finished Our work upon earth, My child - make it known to mankind that there is much error set upon them, a great delusion in teaching the children. The children, My child, must be gathered.

"We find the children and those entering into their adulthood falling away from the truth, My child. Please, won't you help Us gather Our little sheep?"

"As time goes on, My child, you will find the metal scarce to make the beads of prayer. I have instructed you to place the strands of cloth and strands of string, as you call it, My child, together and you can fashion a wonderful beads of prayer. You will take the bead between your fingers, My child, and knot the pieces of string to form another."

Veronica - Our Lady now is holding about three sections of what looks like string - I guess you'd call it string, or rope - and Our Lady now is twisting the three into a rope-like form. And now Our Lady is smiling. She's very happy making this Rosary for us. Oh, now Our Lady is placing them across Her left finger, the strings already joined together, and She's tying them in a bow-like fashion and pulling it taut, and it does make a beautiful little pearl-like bead. Oh!

Now Our Lady is talking very softly. I can barely hear Her words.

Our Lady - "My child, you will repeat this ten times, and then double your bead to make one in honor of the Father."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady means the Our Father bead.

Our Lady - "You will make this by joining the cloths doubly together in a knot. You see, My child, you can even use your fingers in an emergency when you do not have the materials to pray.

"It is not a prayer of repetition without meaning, Our Rosary, My children. It is a prayer that as you pray you will be surrounded by an aura of peace and holiness. You will find yourself coming closer to the Eternal Father in spirit.

"Pray many Rosaries, My children. In your charity, gather them for the poor souls who have not learned of Our beads of prayer. Yes, My child, there are many who do not know of the beads of prayer. Won't you, in your charity, send them throughout the earth?"

MESSAGE TO BE MET WITH FORCE

"Man, in his arrogance, My child, will reject much of the Message from Heaven. In his blindness of spirit, in the deep darkness that has been set upon earth's children, they will reject this message because they will meet it with force. And why, My child? Because they do not wish to change, preferring the ways of the world and the modes of mankind. O My children, how much longer will the Father give you to rescue your souls?"

"My children, go to your pastors, the shepherds of Our flock. Tell them that your Mother from Heaven cries tears. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven! Tell them, My children - be messengers of the Eternal Father - that a great Warning will soon come upon mankind, and if mankind does not change, there will be death, death prevailing upon your earth. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption, My child.

"You cannot expect, My child, your road to be not filled with thorns. It is truly the way of the cross. Pick up your cross, My children; pick them up and carry them for My Son, and your reward will be great with the Eternal Father.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Prayer is your greatest weapon against the forces of darkness, the forces of evil. Have pity upon your brothers and sisters who have fallen into the darkness."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming down to the tree. Oh, She has such beautiful little slippers upon Her feet. Oh, Our Lady is dressed all in white, and She has two long strands of golden trim, a braid-like trim, around Her cloak. And Her cloak falls from Her head down to the tips of Her beautiful little slippers. They're not a sandal-like now; they look like white slippers with a very small rose - I would call it a rosette - upon each slipper toe.

Our Lady is carrying Her beautiful large white Rosary, the white beads with the golden Our Father. Oh, it's the most beautiful Rosary I have ever seen, the colors, as Our Lady is turning now. She's smiling and looking down.

Now Our Lady is looking over to our left side. She does look very sad. I guess Our Lady can see something. Oh, yes, Our Lady is pointing down. And She's now taking Her Rosary and taking Her crucifix, the cross, the golden, beautiful golden cross, and making the sign of the cross upon the peoples.

Now Our Lady is moving back. She's just floating. Oh, Our Lady can move - She doesn't have to walk; She's just carried right back as though She was being carried by the wind. And Saint Michael - oh, I see Michael! He is so big; he's truly a warrior of Heaven and a guardian for Our Lady.

Now Michael is bending over, and his voice is booming so loud that - oh, my ears feel like they're going to burst!

St. Michael - "My child, I am not but a guardian of the Father, the eternal Kingdom, and the Queen of Heaven, but I am also a guardian of the children upon earth. I am the guardian of the houses throughout the world, of God - the churches, My child - but many have forgotten this."

Veronica - Now Our Lady - Our Lady is smiling, and She's looking down.

Our Lady - "My child, yes, you must shout it from the rooftops! Michael must be entered into the houses of God throughout the world."

Veronica - Now behind Our Lady - Our Lady is pointing up to the sky. Oh, and I see so many people coming down now, and they're standing by Our Lady. Oh, there are men and women and small children. Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "You see, My children, these are the saints in Heaven. They were once among you, and have won their crowns through perseverance, prayer, and sacrifice. Their example should be followed, for they will lead you to the Kingdom of God the Father, the eternal Kingdom of joy, peace, and reward - a reward far beyond all that your human mind could comprehend, My children.

"Will you bargain away this reward for the few short years, My children, you have upon earth? Satan has set much before you upon earth to entice you to take your soul into the abyss with him. O My poor little children, you are being misled! Evil man has set himself to take the knowledge of the existence of satan from among you.

"Parents - please, My children, be a good example to your children! Teach them that there is a Heaven, the eternal Kingdom of God the Father; teach them that there is a purgatory, a sorrowful place of waiting and suffering. However, there is a small joy of knowledge, My child, that one will one day be taken from this place of waiting and suffering to enter spotlessly clean, and their robes washed by My Son, into the Kingdom eternal, forever and ever with the Father Eternal.

"My child, the way to Heaven, it is not easy. It will be set with frustration, with trial, with suffering. It is truly the way of the cross, My child. Were it otherwise, I would surely tell you so.

"Your men of great learning upon earth, My child, have risen to the heights of Heaven with their arrogance, their pride, and their satanic diversions. They have risen far beyond what the Father would call a safety line for mankind. As in the days past, man is following the road of the fallen angels. The Eternal Father cannot accept into the Kingdom, the Kingdom of Heaven, man who does not repent of his arrogance, his pride, his false teachings, and his sin. No man shall enter the Kingdom of the Father unless he repents of his pride, his arrogance, does penance now while there is time.

"The abyss is open wide and daily, My children, claiming many young. Who has the responsibility for the fall of these young souls? False teachers! False parents, birthing a child and not following the path of the Eternal Father!

NEW YORK TO BE STRUCK DOWN

"Then, parents - you who resort to murder of your young - do you think the Father will not strike you down? You shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven unless you repent of your sin of murder. Your city, New York, My child, will be struck down!

"My child, I am not setting fear into your heart. I feel your trembling. I know your heart, My child, but you are an instrument of the Father, and as such, I depend on you, My child, to transmit to Our children on earth much of what is to happen in the near future.

"Remember, My child, your guardian Michael has warned you in the past that the future is now! Man has not balanced the scale to the satisfaction of the Eternal Father. He is a God, My child, of mercy. He is patient, ever-suffering, but all will not enter into the Kingdom of the Father.

"Yes, My child, each time I see a sheep being lost forever to Us I cry until My tears have become tears of blood!

"I would be willing, as your Mother, to wash you in My blood for your salvation. My Son washed you in His Blood for your salvation. Are there not enough among you to make penance, do penance and sacrifice for your brothers?

"The few who will remain after the great Chastisement will join My Son in setting up the Kingdom.

"You are now being separated as sheep from the goats by trial. It is the way of the Father that cannot be understood by man. The world and the spirit are not compatible, My child.

"Your world, earth and the inhabitants of earth, are now fighting the battle against satan. Your world has been given to satan for a short duration.

"You all - each individual soul still living upon earth will be given the choice to join the Kingdom of the Father, or surrender himself to satan and the kingdom of the prince of darkness and damnation and sorrow, and forever lost.

"As We go throughout the world, My children, We see many who are called 'dead.' Better that they die in the body and be cleansed of the soul than to live in the body and die in the spirit. What does it befit a man, nor benefit a man, if he gains the riches of the whole world and bargains and gives away his soul to satan?

"There will be gnashing of teeth, much woe set upon the earth, for satan and his agents are unchained.

"Make it known, My child, the urgency of your times. You are living now the latter days! Awaken Our sleeping pastors. You are living now the latter days!

"Have you made your choice already, My pastors? Have you sold your souls to get to the head?"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is sitting down. Oh, Our Lady is sitting on a rock, and She's crying. Oh! [Veronica weeps.] Now Our Lady is placing Her hands to Her face, and She's crying.

Now Our Lady is looking up, and I -
"I don't know how . . . to . . . comfort you, dear Mother."

Our Lady - "Accept your suffering, My child, for it is only in suffering that you can join Me as a companionable spirit. It is only in suffering, My child, that you will feel compassion for your brothers and sisters.

"The time is now, My child, the forces of evil against the forces of light: father against son, mother against daughter, bishop against bishop, and cardinal against cardinal, with satan setting himself among them!

"Remain in the light! I, My child, bring you with My Son, the light. My Son wishes that I place My mantle of refuge over you all.

"I promise you, My children, that I will not abandon you in your trial. Your country is entering into a time of great trial and suffering. No man, no woman, no child shall escape this suffering. There will come a time, My child, when prayer shall strengthen you and give you the hope, the faith, and the charity to live in a world that goes into complete darkness of spirit.

"Know, My child, that as the world rejected My Son when He came with the truth, so will you, My child, be rejected by many. This, My child, is the heavy cross I spoke to you often of.

"You will find your comfort, My child, in the many who We will send to you to be your arms in this battle. There are lights, candles of truth throughout the world. In various places, in various nations of your world, you will find the candles of light. Join them, My children, for united you will stand, and divided you will fall to the enemies of God. Unite in a constant vigil of prayer, knowing that the eventual victory is with the light and the truth. Though hell and satan will fight against the Kingdom of the Father, he will fall and be cast with his agents into the pit of damnation, fire, and chained to never more tempt Our children and take them into the abyss with him!

NO DATES TO BE GIVEN

"My Son, the Eternal Father, and the Spirit have deemed the time, the places, and the hour for the final battle. No dates will be given to you, My child, to give to the world. Preparedness - be ready at all times, for you do not know the day nor the hour. I have promised that you would not meet your trials without warning or knowledge. Those who have given themselves to the Eternal Father in Heaven in love and dedication will find that they will go through these trials and survive in spirit and body much better, My child, than those who have rejected the light.

"I want you, My child, to retire as much as possible to a life of prayer, meditation, and penance. You do not have to engross yourself in reading periodicals or worldly reading. The Spirit of truth will be given to you by the Eternal Father.

"I bless you, My children, with the graces necessary for conversions: cures of the body and spirit, and victory over the forces of evil."

Veronica - And now Our Lady is extending Her beautiful golden crucifix of Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady now is opening Her hand. Oh, Our Lady is holding the most beautiful rose. Oh, I have never seen colors like this rose. I can't describe it. It's, it's sort of a fuchsia rose, but it has a gleam about it that would be almost called a golden light coming out of the colors. Oh, it's just beautiful!

Our Lady is bending over.

Our Lady - "My child, you cannot describe it, for it has been made in Heaven."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "Go forward, My child and My children, in great perseverance. I cannot promise you that you will not be set to trial, but know that no evil is ever triumphant. The Eternal Father will turn all evil to good, and work with this evil to convert an errant and arrogant nation. Pray, My children, much - a constant vigilance of prayer. The Father, the Eternal Father, has a plan for you all.

"I bless you with the shield of the Immaculate Conception, My children: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

Veronica - Oh, Blessed Mother! Oh, so beautiful! Our Lady is moving over now to the other side of the tree. Oh!

Our Lady - "Do not be concerned, My child, that you have this trial of waiting outside the sacred grounds. The day will come when you will be back upon the grounds, but you must now go with the plan of the Eternal Father. Patience, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - Oh, coming down now - oh, there's Saint Theresa. Oh, now Theresa has on - oh, a long gown, you know - a habit. And she has a cord-like belt about her waist with a very large set of Rosary beads, but they're a black color. They're very large beads, and dark. And now Theresa is smiling. I don't understand French. Oh, I can hear now; Theresa is saying:

St. Theresa - "You see, my child, I did love my simple beads. I did not accept anything that was of worldly nature if I could find a substitute.

"Poverty! Poverty, my children - have you forgotten the need for poverty? There were vows, My children, of piety and poverty. Have they been cast aside now to follow the evil mode of modernism? My dear sisters, the convents - there are not many of my sisters left! Why?"

Our Lady - "Because they do not pray enough, My child."

Veronica - Our Lady is joining Saint Theresa. Our Lady said, "They do not pray enough, My child." It was Our Lady's voice.

Now Saint Theresa - oh, Theresa is moving over by Our Lady. And now Our Lady is taking her hand. Oh, it's so nice! Oh, and Theresa is bending over.

SAINT THERESA SENT TO WORK WITH VERONICA

St. Theresa - "Yes, Veronica, my sister, this is our beautiful Mother. And one day you and all who have come to our Mother will join Her in the Kingdom.

"If you could look beyond the veil, my sisters and my brothers, oh, you would not want to return to earth anymore. There is a joy and beauty far beyond what any human mind could comprehend.

"I am with you always, Veronica, my sister, because our Mother and our Jesus have sent me to you to work with you to save souls. That is why you will recognize my presence with the roses.

ERRORS IN TEACHING MUST BE REMOVED

"Yes, Our Lady wills that I remain with you for a while, for there is much work to do to outwit satan in his plan to capture the children of the Eternal Father, our brothers and sisters. We must work now, work fast, my sister, to remove the errors in teachings - the false doctrines of modernism and humanism set upon the hearts and minds of mankind.

"Many are misled, my sister. But you must come with us and see the great error in teaching of modernism and humanism."

Veronica - Now Theresa and Our Lady are moving over, and they're pointing up into the sky. It's like watching a movie up there, because I can see now, there are buildings . . . Oh, I can see young men walking out of the buildings, so they must be like monasteries or seminaries.

Now Our Lady is standing over by the door of one and watching as these young men are walking out. And Theresa is now walking over by Our Lady by the door, and she's turning around. I . . . oh, I'm going with them. Oh, I'm right by the door.

St. Theresa - "Veronica, my sister, look! Look how they are dressing! Would you recognize them as dedicated brothers of the Father Eternal?"

Veronica - Oh!

HERESY IN THE CLASSROOMS

St. Theresa - "And what are they teaching in the classrooms? Oh, my sister, you must tell the world - all the children of earth, of the Eternal Father - that they are teaching heresy! Oh, that's untruth. Satan is deluding many and poisoning their minds. Heresy, O mournful heresy! Oh!"

Veronica - Oh, now Theresa is wiping her eyes. Now she's very upset.

SISTERS NOW MISSES OF THE WORLD

St. Theresa - "Our sisters do not wear the beautiful garments. Our sisters now paint themselves. Oh, our sisters now curl their hair. They are no longer dedicated to the spirit. They have become no longer the brides of Christ but the misses of the world!

"O my sister, will you not send a writing to them quickly before it is too late! They must change their ways now, for they offend the Father much. They must come out of the world and retire into the spirit. All dedicated with vocations must retire from this world that has been given to satan. They must live lives of the spirit, for you cannot be of the world and of the spirit, for you will accept one and deny the other.

"And the forces of evil, of Antichrist, in your world, my sisters and brothers, are poisoning the minds of many. They also come as angels of light, but they have the hearts of wolves, ready to spring and devour. They are agents of hell. They come in human form. Were you to see them in their normal forms as devils, my sisters and brothers, you would not befall for their wiles. But they come as angels of light in human form. Learn to recognize the faces of evil about you.

"You must ask the shepherds and pastors of the world, as our Mother said, Veronica, to turn now and teach the truth to the children. They are starving of the spirit of light.

"They must be taught to pray more. Prayer is no longer a way of life. Prayer must be returned to the homes and the churches of the world, and the schools, and the public and private lives of all the children of God, my brothers and sisters. If you pray more, you will learn to love prayer. It will become a way of life that you cannot turn from, for it will give you something that you have never found in the world."

Our Lady - "Turn, My child, to the right, for there is one approaching who is not of the spirit of light. I tell you this: do not be affrighted, for it is the plan of satan to remove you, but it is not the time, so do not be affrighted.

"You will now, My child, pray with your friends of Heaven and join now the children of earth in prayer, and wait for My Son to come to you with a message from the Eternal Father.

"In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming down with Our Lady. Our Lady is with Jesus. Oh, and now - oh, my! Jesus is extending His hands out. Oh, I can see the awful holes in Jesus' hands! I can see the holes in Jesus' hands, and He's extending them forward. And now - oh, Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "My children, I know of your sorrows, I know of your joys; but know that I promise you a joy far beyond anything that you have experienced when you come through this jungle of trial set before you. Along the way, watch in charity to rescue your brothers and sisters. Pray now a constant vigilance of prayer.

"In matters of faith, in matters of morals, and in matters of doctrine, you must not stray from the truth!

"There is no middle road to Heaven. It is of short - note 'short,' I say, My children; understand Me well - I say 'short' because the time grows short upon your earth. The road is narrow to the Kingdom of the Father. Follow Me, My children; follow Me. I will succor you, succor - "

Veronica - Jesus is now shouting the word "help."

Jesus - "I will help you if you come to Me. I am still present in the tabernacles of your world. Do not abandon Me, for I am your refuge.

"My Mother has been sent to you to guide you in the days ahead. She is a Mediatrix between mankind and the Eternal Father. Do not cast Her words aside or treat them lightly, for you are then going fast into darkness.

"When you come before Me, the Eternal Father, and the Spirit, you will be judged. If you are found lukewarm, neither being hot nor cold, I will vomit you from My mouth and cast you into the fires of eternal damnation! You cannot play the middle road, My pastors! You cannot mislead My sheep by giving in to the values of man! You must not change - you must not trade your soul and bargain for your world. No man can have both, the world and the spirit.

PASTORS ON WRONG PATH WILL EXPOSE THEMSELVES

"When the world and My churches throughout your world are united, know that the end is at hand! The Eternal Father will not have the world come into His House, for the flesh and the devil have nothing in common with the spirit. Take yourselves away from this error of damnation, desecration, abominations! You who know you are following the path to perdition, come out of your darkness now! I do not have to give your names in trust to Our messengers throughout the world. In charity, I do not expose you before the nations. However, the time will come when you will expose yourselves before the nations.

"The world and My Church will not unite as one, for there is nothing in common with flesh and the devil!

"My child, satan does great battle upon earth. The grace will be given to you to withstand the holocaust that will be sent upon mankind.

"My hand grows heavy. How long shall I extend it and not descend it upon you? My Mother has gone throughout your world crying tears, tears that fall upon a degenerate and ungrateful generation. Come out of your darkness now, for there will be

sent upon you a great Warning of great magnitude. There will be sent upon you a Chastisement. No flesh shall escape. Are you ready to accept the reward from your foul deeds?

"My shepherds, your sheep are straying. They are dying. They are starving for truth.

"Return to a life of dedication. Return to a life of perseverance and trial, and not give yourselves to the enemies of your God. Return to a life of true charity and prayer. You cannot bargain with the Father in Heaven. You may bargain with satan and lose. You will bargain with satan and lose.

"You are receiving a merciful warning, and should this warning not stir you from your slumber, you will shake - be shaken from your slumber.

"My children of grace, despair not in your present crisis. Go forward with great hope. Retain the Faith in your hearts, in the hearts of your children. Extend in charity and love this Faith to others. Give, and it will be given to you. Bring the little children to Me. I will nourish them with the light."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, and - like this, with His fingers, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking down, and I see He looks very sad. Oh, there must be something going on, because Jesus looks very sad. But He's placing His hands over, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Our Lady is brushing Her hand across Her eyes. I know She's very sad, but She's smiling. Her smile is one of, of hope.

Our Lady - "Hope that these hardened hearts, My child - "

Veronica - Our Lady now is asking me to repeat.

"I hear you, Mother, I hear you."

Our Lady - "Hope that the hardened hearts, My children, will be softened and opened, so that the light can penetrate and take away the darkness of spirit.

"Pray for them, My children, you who have the charity and love that is a part of your union with My Son; pray for them, for every - each one, My children, can be rescued if you pray for them and do penance for them. Satan, in his strongest hold upon them, will make them fight against you, but you must never give up in your prayers and dedication to save these souls.

"Pray a constant vigilance, My children. My Son is with you, even unto the end of time as you know it. I am with you always. I am with you when you call Me. My Son is with you.

"Gather the graces that you have in abundance now. You will find the search for them becoming more difficult in the future. Gather them and treasure them. These graces are given by your visits to My Son in the tabernacles of the world. These graces are given when you pray with purpose of indulgence.

"Expiate the time you would spend in purgatory now - now, My children, while you are upon earth still. Many will die soon; many will go unprepared.

"I beg you, as your Mother - I beg you in the light, to come out of the darkness now."

Veronica - Our Lady now is blessing us with Her cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

May 18, 1975

Pentecost Sunday

At approximately 7 p.m. on the night of Sunday, May 18, 1975, the Feast of Pentecost, Jesus and Our Blessed Mother appeared in the living room of the apartment of Veronica, in the presence of Veronica, her husband Arthur, and Mr. N. S., who was visiting the family after the Sunday Holy Hour.

There was a bright illumination in the area of the living room leading to the bedrooms. Arthur was sitting on the couch, Veronica and Mr. S. were sitting at the living room table. Veronica had just returned to the table from her bedroom, where she had retired to rest and meditate in quiet. She had just finished praying the Rosary.

Veronica sat down at the table, and was shocked at the appearance of the great light. Then our Blessed Mother appeared, just as at the vigils. But this time She was dressed all in the color red. Our Lady had a calm smile, filled with warmth and love.

This is the text of Our Lady's message, as taken down in pencil by N.S.:

Our Lady - "My child, you have passed the test and have given complete obedience to the Eternal Father.

"Now is the time for a small change. The numbers of the faithful are reaching to and far in excess of what can be accommodated. Therefore, you will tell the bishop: 'You will be given a sign by the Eternal Father.' He (the bishop) will find this sign unquestionable.

"You will, My child, receive the message from Me on the eve of all feast days as in the past.

"The peoples of the world will continue to go to the Shrine in great numbers - that will not consist of crowds - until the basilica is opened by the sign given to your bishop. The peoples must continue to pray.

"Accept the offer of the Department of Police, and I will do the rest. There is a time for everything, My child, even for change.

"The peoples will not lose faith in your mission, My child, but will gather in multitudinous numbers to do penance and atonement until the Warning, which will come very shortly. I assure you, My child, you will not have to wait very long. I assure you, you do not have very long to wait, My child.

"The prayers of atonement will continue on other grounds temporarily, to accommodate the crowds. It will not diminish the veneration of the sacred grounds, which will be held in abeyance."

Jesus then appeared, standing next to our dear Mother. He also was dressed in a red, burgundy-colored cape, with a white flowing gown. The wounds in His hands were very evident. His hands were extended to Veronica. He said:

Jesus - "Veronica, child of grace, I hold you very close to My heart, and all your good relations. I extend My heart and peace of spirit to you all.

"The way of your Lord must remain a mystery to you at times. The way I speak of is in reference not to doctrine, but a manner in which to proceed by direction.

"You will now meet with all concerned. Your spouse will instruct My child Ann to bring forth two photographs. Only you will know the meaning of these photographs. It is the proof you will need."

Jesus then blessed all in the room with His right hand.

May 28, 1975

Queenship of Our Lady

[Acting on instructions from Our Lady, Veronica accepted the offer from the police department to move the site of the vigils to Flushing Meadows Park. This was the first vigil to be held in the new location.]

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! Oh, I'm startled to see the blue lights appearing here over our heads. Now the sky is opening. It's just like when we were over by the sacred grounds.

Now - oh, I see two beautiful figures of men with long robes coming through the sky. Oh, I recognize them. They're Michael and Gabriel. Oh, my!

Now there's a light over on the, on Michael's right side - oh, a tremendous white light. It's very brilliant. Oh, and there - oh, I can see Him! There's - oh, Jesus is standing by Michael.

Jesus - "My child, why are you so shocked? I promised that I would be with you this evening. I always keep My promise, My child.

"I traveled far in My day, My child, forced by adversity to move on.

GROUNDS TO BE PURIFIED

"You will not return to the sacred grounds until the area has been purified, My child.

"I have directed you in the past to take your ears away from the guidance of the human mind. You will listen only in the spirit.

"Know, My child, that the way is difficult to many.

"A deep darkness surrounds now a shrine of purity. You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer.

"Pride and obstinance, My child, and arrogance shall send many mitres into the abyss. You must pray much and do great atonement for your clergy.

"This evening, My child, My Mother shall not appear in sight to you. Alas, My heart bleeds, for My Mother is a prisoner now upon Her own grounds. You will comfort Her at this time, My child, by recovering many souls for Heaven with your prayers and acts of atonement.

"Make known the message to the world. My Mother's voice shall not be stilled. The Message of Heaven must go quickly throughout the world, My child, for the time is growing short.

"Hearts have been hardened, ears have been closed to the Message from Heaven, My child, only because they are on the road in deep darkness.

"How often has My Mother counseled you to avoid the snares of satan set forth in humanism and modernism among you!

"The children of the world are truly the victims of their elders. Parents shall shed tears of bitter misery, for they will be rejected by their children.

"There shall be discord in homes, and the parents who have set their children onto the road of spiritual darkness, My child, shall reap the reward of their evil - lacking discipline, and setting their children's hearts without mercy, without love, and without knowledge of their God.

"Many, My child, are feasting in My houses, sowing seeds of discord and impurity! Cleanse your House now, My clergy, for My hand shall descend upon you!

"The knowledge of the supernatural must not be taken from the hearts of My children. My shepherds, awaken from your blindness; you are misleading Our sheep!

"How long shall the Eternal Father persevere in hoping that you shall turn from your present ways that are leading souls onto the road to perdition? Hasten, harken, and listen, for the warning given to you now is one of the final warnings being given to mankind.

"All who have given themselves to the pleasures of the flesh, all who have given themselves to the new modes of humanism and modernism set down for ensnarement of the human race by satan, all those who close their ears to Our voices, shall burn!

NO SPIRITUAL EARTHLY DIRECTOR

"You, My child, shall not concern yourself with the opinion of others. You will accept no spiritual earthly director, My child, for I have counseled you in the past, and I will continue to counsel you in the future.

"I must ask this sacrifice of you, My child, to remain away from the sacred grounds until your bishop is given his sign. This will not be long in coming.

"Open, My children, My children of the light, your hearts to those who have gone into darkness. Offer, in your charity, My children, prayers of atonement for your brothers and sisters who have gone into darkness. Only a few will be saved in the final count.

"Yes, My children, you will receive graces in photographs. Nothing is impossible with the Eternal Father. He has a plan for everything, My child. Even your sufferings are put to good use.

"Pray for your enemies. Love those who castigate you, My child. Accept the way of the cross, My child. It is the short road to the Kingdom of the Eternal Father.

"Know, My children, that I am always with you. My Mother is with you. We will guide you in the future. Your future is now. The days grow short. Accept your cross, My children, and go forward searching as candles in the darkness.

"As disciples of the Eternal Father, you will truly be the light of the world. I give you, My children, the simple honor of following Me as lights in the world.

"My heart will shine in your darkened world; My Blood shall be your salvation.

"My child, you will continue your mission with patience and perseverance. Throughout the world, throughout mankind, We have chosen many as voice-boxes for Heaven, My child. It is truly a heavy cross, but one that shall make the road to the Kingdom, the Eternal Kingdom of the Father, much shorter for you.

"Do not do your deeds before mankind to be known, My child, but do them in secret, for the Father Who sees them in secret will surely reward you. If you win the acclaim of mankind, My child, you will then have received your reward. Accept the rejection, the persecution, My child; it is all part of the cross."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this:

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, and I give you peace of heart, My children, in your present struggles. Know that you shall travel the way of the cross.

"My evening with you is not over, My children. Proceed with your prayers of atonement. I have much to discuss with you.

"You will now be seated, My child.

[Pause]

"My child, know the plan from Heaven: the numbers that will gather will triple and far exceed what you could ever expect in your human expectations, My child. There will be cures and conversions beyond what man has experienced in your country. It is in this manner, My child, that the work for My Mother's Shrine shall go forward.

"The sufferings you will accept for the propagation of the mission of My Blessed Mother shall be in reward to you the recovery of many souls for the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. Names shall be written in Heaven, My child.

"I allow your persecution, My children; I allow you to be walking outside the sacred grounds, for there are many souls to reach in this manner. The Eternal Father has full control of your world. The sorting continues - the separation, My children, of the sheep from the goats.

"You are now true disciples of the Eternal Father. We hold you close to Our hearts, and We shall comfort you as you go along Our way.

"You will use the expression, My children, 'Let us hold back the darkness.'

"All who receive this discipleship, My child, shall separate themselves from worldly living. You are fast approaching the establishment of the monastery. Do not grow impatient, My child. It will all come to pass in the will of the Eternal Father.

"Have pity upon your neighbors, My children. Pray for them. Pray for those who castigate you. Pray for those who slander you, for in their hearts many are misled and truly do not know what they have done. Do not judge, lest you be judged, My children. Accept your cross and carry it without complaint."

SAINT FRANCIS OF ASSISI

Veronica - Now I see a man is coming at the right side of Jesus. Oh, I know it's Saint Francis! I can see him because he has his brown habit on and sandals, and he has a light tan-colored . . . it's like a belt, but it's like a piece of rope, though, about his waist. And he has - He's now showing me his large Rosary.

St. Francis - "My child, Veronica, we despair in Heaven, for we do not see the beads of prayer being fingered often in our monasteries.

"Many of our brothers of the orders have given themselves to worldly living, My child. They do not know that they have fallen into the snare of satan. The simple life, My child, is the best for the dedicated.

"The dedicated, those who have accepted a vocation, must live only as human beings in the world, but must accept the spiritual.

"Our brothers of the cloth, My child, have rejected the supernatural. They are running fast onto the road to perdition. Pray for them, My child. The simple life of pure dedication and the simple rule is all that can keep them from falling into the abyss.

"Discipline must be returned to the orders. Many must now retire from the world that has been given to Satan.

"Know now, my brothers and sisters of religious orders, you will be mocked, you will be scorned, but you will please the Eternal Father and receive your reward in the Kingdom. Shall you trade your eternal life with God the Father for a few short years of plenty upon your earth? Many have sold their souls to get to the head."

Veronica - Now Saint Francis is gliding over. They don't walk like we do. It seems that the air is just carrying him over by the left side of Jesus. And he's standing now. And he has a wooden rod in his hand - looks almost like a walking stick, but it's just a long stick, and he's pointing over to the right side of the sky.

And he's saying now as he's pointing with his large stick There's a - oh, a large book, a Bible now sitting in the sky; I can recognize from the pages turning. It's suspended. And now I see the cross growing very dark. It had a large cross on the cover, but it's becoming almost black.

St. Francis - "See my child, the desecration of the words! Change, change, and the Book in darkness!

"Man must not change the words of the Book of life to suit his own human nature, but he must continue with truth in knowledge - truth that goes back through the ages to all who were given the light by the Eternal Father.

"No man shall set himself above the Eternal Father, either in knowledge - "

Veronica - Oh, now I see large dome, and I can't see Saint Francis anymore. But I see a large dome, and I know it's Rome.

Oh, and standing on a balcony There's a large window, and over to the left I can see Pope Paul, and he's waving. He has on a white robe, and I can see a very large cross suspended from his neck on a chain, a golden cross. And he's waving now.

TWO EVIL-LOOKING CARDINALS

And standing behind him are two men. I know they're cardinals. But oh, they're not nice to look at. Oh, my! These two men, cardinals, don't look like they're graced. Oh, they look evil.

And now, written above on the - it's right on the stones above Pope Paul's head, and arrows pointing to the two cardinals. There are words: "A CONSPIRACY OF EVIL AGAINST THE PAPACY." Oh, my goodness! A conspiracy of evil against the papacy. Oh, dear!

Now it's growing - the sky is growing very dark. I can't see the Holy Father. Now there's a light on the right side. Oh, and Jesus is coming forward.

Jesus - "My child, it is true. There is a conspiracy of evil to unseat your Holy Father, Our Vicar. You must pray much for him, for when he is removed, one will take the Seat of Peter to destroy Our houses throughout the world - churches, My child.

"Know, My children, why you suffer this heavy cross. There is a conspiracy of evil now in your country to stop the good work and the Message from Heaven.

"Yes, My child, it is sad but true that many will give themselves to the destroyer for the love of money and worldly power.

"The time, My child, for the Warning must remain a secret.

"My child, man has not profited from his past history. He goes forward blindly sowing the seeds of his own destruction. As it was in the time of Noe, so it shall be upon your earth: man shall be eating and drinking and marrying, and then will come the end.

"Man of science ever seeking but never coming to the truth.

"A country is designed for destruction, My child, when that country has turned from his Creator and given himself over to debasements of the flesh! Paganism, immorality, lust, licentious conduct - all this and more, will send a country to its destruction.

"Your country, My children, has been protected always by My Mother. However, you have taken it upon yourselves to reject Her and turn yourselves to your carnal natures. The sins of the flesh shall send many into the abyss.

"Your country shall not escape the great War. Your country shall not escape the cleansing by the Ball of Redemption.

"We shall, My child, continue to enlighten you through photographs. You will now consult with Our children and see the proof, My child.

[Pause]

"I have come again to bless all sacramentals."

Veronica - All who are able to, please kneel.

Oh, Jesus is very - oh, the light is very, very bright, but I can see His cloak. He has on His red, burgundy-colored cloak. And now Jesus is shifting it over to His left arm, and He's pointing now to His chest. Oh, He has a huge heart. It's a very deep red heart, but there seems to be a dagger through it. Oh!

WON'T YOU SOLACE JESUS?

Jesus - "Yes, My child, it is My pierced heart, My sorrowing heart. Won't you, in your charity, solace Me?"

Veronica - Oh, now Jesus is coming forward, and He's placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and His three fingers are extended, and He's leaning over now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now behind Him the sky is opening up. And oh, I can see Michael and Raphael and Gabriel, and oh, many, many children. They look like children. They're very young, dressed in all colors - gowns. It's just beautiful! It looks almost like a May party. Beautiful colored gowns - pinks and blues and a fuchsia color. The colors are oh, so beautiful, absolutely beautiful!

Now they're holding in their hands garlands; they look like wreaths of green leaves, like processional wreaths. And now they're, they're just holding them in their hands, and they're going over and following Jesus. Jesus is moving over to our left side. He's looking down now, and He's placing His hands out again, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's coming over - it seems like such a wide expanse of sky - now He's coming over to our right side, and He's looking down. Now His fingers are being joined together, like this, and He's making - oh, the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, as My Mother blesses you. Continue with your prayers of atonement. All sacramentals have been blessed. There is no need to remove them from their packages. Graces for conversion and graces for cure, I extend to you in your faith."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is - oh, it must be very windy up there. I can see His gown is being caught by the wind. It's very windy. Oh, Jesus doesn't have any shoes on; His feet are bare. Oh, and I can see the wounds on the tops of His instep. Oh, and Jesus is smiling now. And He's pushing His hair back. I can see Jesus' hair very plainly now. It's a - well, it's a brown, but it looks almost reddish - perhaps from His robe, from the top of His cape, makes His hair look a beautiful sort of a russet color, oh, in the light.

Now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "You will continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed at this time. As I have told you in the beginning, the time is approaching for the Chastisement to mankind. Your country will go through great trial. We have asked; We have begged; My Mother has come to you with Her Message from Heaven, which you have chosen to reject from your own free will. All those who have listened will go through this crucible of suffering with great hope in their redemption.

"Know that there will be sent upon you a fiery Ball from the heavens. Many will die in this great flame of the Ball of Redemption. I do not give you fear, but I give you fact, My children. Prepare your souls and the souls of those you love. The time of great sorrows is approaching."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

June 5, 1975

Eve of the Sacred Heart of Jesus

Veronica - In the sky there is forming a very large black "W". I know that the "W" means warning.

Now all about the black "W" I see as though it were burning fingers of fire, tongues of fire, coming out from underneath the outline of the "W" in the sky. Now the letter "W" is beginning to disperse. It's blowing away as though it was a cloud formation.

Now it's beginning to get very bright - oh, very bright, so bright! And there's a warmth now as the sky is opening up. It feels as though the sunlight is coming through now, though it's very cloudy, I know, to the sides. It's as though - oh, it's not the sun; it's a beautiful light. Oh!

Oh, and Jesus is now coming out of the light. It's like a - it started as a pinpoint of light, but as it came closer it opened up. And oh, now Jesus is coming closer. I can see now that He's wearing a cream-colored gown. Now His cape is not red now. It's almost a cream color, but it's lighter than His undergarment. I would say it's a white, an off-white color, and it has a cape. It's a cape-like cloak with a hood. And I, now Jesus has the hood off; He's placing it over His shoulder. Now the cape is held by a golden cord-like string about His neck.

Now in Jesus' right hand He's holding a very large wooden cross, and He's placing it out in front of Him, like this.

Jesus - "My child, many have asked about this cross without the corpus. It is a symbol of the suffering that will be allowed to a victim soul. Each man and woman upon earth will now be tested in the days ahead.

"Many in their blindness, My children, do not recognize the days in which they are living.

MANY SHEPHERDS GIVEN TO THE WORLD

"My houses upon earth, churches, will undergo a great trial. It will be truly a test of faith. Many of My shepherds have given themselves to the world of the flesh and satan.

"My Mother has gone throughout your world with a warning from the Eternal Father for mankind. She has met with much resistance because the hearts of many are hardened, and their hearts are blinded to the truth.

"My Mother extended to you the way. You cannot leave this way and seek another, for you are fast then going into the darkness.

"All My churches upon earth - all that go into darkness will fall. All that descend into darkness will close their doors. A House in darkness wears a band of death about it."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over. He doesn't walk, but He's floating over just above the tree on our right side. And He's pointing over to the right. And oh, Michael is coming down now. Oh, and Michael . . . and there are many angels behind him.

Now I notice that Michael is carrying a very large book. And now Michael is saying:

St. Michael - "A Tome, My child, a Tome."

Veronica - Now Michael is running his fingers through the pages, and they're just blowing like the wind is catching them. And now they're stopping, and he's pointing with his finger to a page. And he's saying:

MAKE KNOWN THE APOCALYPSE BY ST JOHN

St. Michael - "The apocalyptic age, my child. Make known the writings of Saint John. Man must read the writings of John and he will understand the trials that are before him.

"The apocalyptic pages are known also as the Revelations.

"It was said in the days of old, through your prophets from your God, that much will be made known to you in the end days. This I say to you: the pages shall be revealed now to you."

Veronica - Now Michael is taking his hand and closing the Book, and he's pointing over now to the right side. And Jesus now isn't standing there. Oh, Jesus is now over behind Michael.

And oh, my goodness! There - oh, Jesus is now placing His left hand up, and Our Lady is standing there! Oh!

Now Jesus is smiling.

BISHOP WILL BE GIVEN SIGN

Jesus - "My child, did you feel abandoned without My Mother at your side? Do you not know the power of Heaven? My Mother was shackled by man's arrogance to Her sacred grounds, Her Shrine, My child, but nothing is impossible with the Eternal Father. She will come to you, as you are not outcast in Her heart. She will come to you, My children, wherever you are sent on your pilgrimage to gather souls. You are temporarily outside Her sacred grounds in Bayside, but, My child, in due time you will all return. Your bishop will be given the sign as promised.

"You must now pray, do much penance, and work with great haste to gather Our straying sheep.

"Have pity and pray for your shepherds who have fallen into the darkness. Even your prayers are necessary, My children, to recover them. Do not be lost in the fallacy that because they are shepherds they cannot fall to the errors of the flesh. The attacks of satan are great upon them. So few pray for Our clergy.

"Your Holy Father is undergoing much trial, My child. You must now gather your prayers for him.

EVIL ONES INFILTRATED CLERGY

"Yes, My child, I spoke to you of the evil ones who have infiltrated into the clergy. They are not entering with dedication and spirits of light, but they are bringing in the spirit of darkness. By their fruits will you know them, My child. I have asked you to be not fooled by those who wear the garments of the dedicated but have fouled their garments. You must pray more for the light and recognize the faces of evil about you, My child.

"No, My child, I am not angered at your reaction of the past week. I would, though, caution you to not speak with the clergy who now have taken possession of My Mother's sacred grounds. I must caution you to remain, My child, yourself, away from those sacred grounds. Do this as great penance to yourself, My child, your spirit. It is for your safekeeping and the well-being of My Mother's work that I ask this of you.

"Do not be affrighted, My child, in the days ahead. My Mother will be with you wherever you are.

"We have asked that many of Our children come to visit with My Mother at Her sacred grounds.

"We know the trial ahead for all who seek to bring the truth to mankind for My Mother. Many shall reject Her message, and many of Our children of the light will receive great persecution as they seek to bring the Message from Heaven to their brothers and sisters.

"There will be many thorns among the roses, but at the end of your road, My children, there is a special crown waiting for you."

Veronica - Now it's getting very bright behind Jesus and Michael. And I see now - oh, a beautiful light. It's like crystal, almost like cut-glass. And Our Lady now is standing right in all of the shimmering light, and She's smiling. I can see Our Lady very plainly now. And She's holding out the beautiful Rosary, Her white beads with the golden Our Father.

And Our Lady is talking very softly:

TRIALS TO CONTINUE UNTIL SIGN TO BISHOP

Our Lady - "My child, you are quite amazed at My appearance. Know that nothing is impossible with the Eternal Father. You are not able in your human nature to understand the ways of the Eternal Father. But know that your trials will continue for a short time until your bishop receives the sign from the Eternal Father.

"Continue to spread My message throughout the world.

"I bless you all, My children. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. I bless you, My children, and all your good relations."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over behind Jesus, and She's going now into . . . it's a large white cloud. It seems to just be absorbing Our Lady. Oh!

Now Jesus is coming forward. I can't see Our Lady anymore.

Jesus - "Do not be saddened, My child. My Mother is returning to Her sacred grounds, but I am with you for the rest of your evening in your prayers of atonement.

"Continue now, My child, and I will give you directions later after your prayers are gathered for the evening."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "You will sit now, My child, and I will give you further directions. But this message must be accepted in secret."

[Pause]

"My child, you must make it known to the world that many of the aberrations taking place in My houses throughout the world are being not condoned by your Holy Father, Pope Paul. The arrogance of mankind in the clergy has brought about many offenses in the Divine Service - offenses to the Eternal Father.

PLAN TO DESTROY CONFIDENCE IN POPE PAUL VI

"There is a plan afoot, My child, and in print to destroy confidence in the Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. It is the plan of the enemy to remove him from the Seat of Peter.

"You must pray much for him. All of his writings are being monitored, My child. There are many enemies in his office. They neither seek the salvation of souls, nor the advancement in truth of the Church, My child. They are bringing great delusion to mankind and seeking to send many out of the houses of God throughout the world.

"By their manner of confusion and disillusionment, many have fallen away and lost the Faith, My child. If this continues, shall there be even a flicker of Faith left when I return to your earth?

"Since mankind refuses to mend his ways, to return to his state of sanctity in My holy Church throughout the world, there is no other recourse but to send upon mankind chastisements to return him to the fold.

"I need not repeat now the chastisements planned by the Eternal Father for mankind. I am certain that My Mother has made this quite clear to you in the past.

"You will now set yourselves onto the narrow road to sanctity by penance and sacrifice and making atonement to the Eternal Father, both privately and publicly.

"The lukewarmness of many of Our clergy and the laity - the lay peoples of Our houses throughout the world, the churches, My child - leave much to be desired. It is by their example that many souls are being placed onto the road to perdition.

"Man shall not use his rank to mislead! Man shall not change the rules of his God, change them to satisfy the basic fallen nature of mankind. Man must change himself to please his God!

"We find in the leadership of Our Church many who have fallen into darkness of spirit, many who have given themselves to the modes of the world, involved in the destructive following of humanism and modernism!

"Many of your leaders of the past who were pure of heart, intention, and dedication, warned you of these errors. But you have turned a deaf ear to their warnings, for in your arrogance you seek to build a new house upon your earth.

NO NEED TO CHANGE

"My Church, My House, was given to you in entirety. There is no need now to change. The only change necessary now, My children, is to go back and restore the light.

"Holiness, piety, dedication must be returned to the churches, or the vocations will fall. The churches will be emptied, and the leaders will be imprisoned by their enemies that have come to them as angels of light, but with ravenous hearts.

"The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. Pray for all men of sin, for their judgment lies with the Eternal Father Who sees into their hearts.

"The Eternal Father, My child, is always the final judge. Speak once with the Message from Heaven. If not hastened, speak no more but keep in heart that it may not be their decision.

"Give them, your clergy, by your example and prayers, the courage to stay in the light.

"You do not join the enemy to win the battle, My children, for when you join them, you become tainted. When the world and My Church become one, know that the end is at hand.

"You must instruct and bring to your children the knowledge of your saints. Their example is in the light, My children. Those you have set up to idolize upon earth now are the creations of satan. You must accept and follow the example of your saints, those who have been given this honor by your holy Church. They, too, My child, did not win their crowns without trial, rejection, and often, martyrdom."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand in front of Him like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is moving back. He's going over by the left side, over the tree; He's standing there. And I see Michael. Michael is still holding the large Tome, the Bible, in his right hand. And he has his - now he's holding a scale, a balance, in his left hand. The scale, the balance looks like it's made of gold; it's very decorative. But it's - I notice that the scale is heavily leaning to the left, his left side. And Michael now is bowing his head, meaning yes, heavily to the left.

Now Jesus is moving over. He's just being carried over by the tree, just a little to the right of the tree, above the banner. And He's smiling now. The light is very bright; it's so bright that I can barely now see His face. It's becoming very, very white, almost like white fire. There's no way I can explain it. It looks like an absolute glow of white fire. Beautiful!

Jesus - "You will continue now, My child, with the prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - Jesus says to watch carefully. I see what appears to be a huge star. It looks like a star. I'm not familiar with them. I know it's something celestial - a huge star, and it's coming over very fast across the sky.

Now I see another star. It looks like the . . . oh, it looks like the moon - not a star, the moon. And I see this, this star, or this round - it's got a lot of rings around it. It's a huge body with rings around it. I don't know what that is - a star? Planet? And it seems to be going crazy. It's jumping up and down and jiggling, going back and forth. And now, all of a sudden it's shooting out right into space, and it's heading over across the sky. Oh, if it keeps going it's going to bump into the moon! Oh, my goodness! Oh!

It looks like this, this thing, this star just seemed to come from out of nowhere. It seemed to have shot right out into space, and it's heading for - oh, it looks like the moon. Yes.

Now as it's getting closer, I notice it's very red. It's no longer white. It looked white before, but now it looks very red. And oh, my goodness! It looks like the Ball again! Oh, my goodness! It's red and orange, and it looks from here now, very hot. I can see it very closely. Oh, my!

And now it's going past the moon. No, it's not hitting the moon, but it looks like it's heading for the sun! Oh, my goodness! It's like, it looks like two big balls, like two suns in the sky. Oh, my goodness! Oh!

Now Michael is coming over on the left side.

Jesus - "My child, the ball you see is out in your atmosphere. Man of science is ever seeking but never finding the truth.

"They have cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural. However, no human mind can understand the ways of the Eternal Father, Who controls your elements.

A STAR SENT UPON YOU

"A star shall be sent upon you. I have asked in the past to hold back this time of great trial to mankind by following the direction of My Mother."

Veronica - Now Jesus - I can see His face now; He doesn't look very happy. I have a terrible feeling of imminent danger, or . . . and He's shaking his head, yes.

Jesus - "The Warning, My child, and the great Chastisement.

"Mankind shall reject these warnings, My child, as in the time of Noe. They will be eating and drinking and marrying, and then will come the end.

JESUS' RETURN APPROACHING

"Shout from the rooftops, My child, that the time is approaching when I will return to earth. I would not count your years upon your two hands, My child, now, unless there is a great change in the ways of mankind. Do not hold up two hands, My child."

Veronica - Oh! Oh!

Jesus - "This surprises you, My child. Why does it come as a surprise? Have you not listened to the message of My Mother?

"Now you will understand the great urgency of Our warnings to mankind. The day and the hour is now in the power of the Eternal Father, My child, but I have given you now a time, and you must work fast to bring this message to mankind."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now, now Jesus is moving His hand over, like this. Oh, He's telling me to seat - stay, remain seated.

Jesus - "You will join now the prayers of atonement, My child. And work with great haste now for the time left to mankind.

"I leave you with a great question mark upon your world. The final answer lies with the Father. You will find this question mark, My child, in many of your photographs. In time you will understand their meaning.

"It is better now if you were to draw a picture of your earth and place upon it a large question mark. For you are living truly in precarious times - all because mankind has set himself unto his own road to destruction. With his free will, he has cast aside his salvation by giving himself to the world, the flesh, and satan.

THE BEAR READY TO STRIKE

"Already, My child, your news medias deceive you. They do not give you the truth in knowledge. The Bear is now massing on the borders. The Bear is massing on the borders; he is ready to strike! Peace, Peace, you cry; but there shall be no peace to mankind, for he has given himself to immorality and degeneration. The Bear is massing now on the borders.

"Your leaders cry peace while they prepare for destruction. For the love of money many will die, for many have sold their souls, My child, to get to the head.

"The power of satan shall be exercised to cast mankind into the war to end all wars, for no flesh shall escape the fires.

"We have asked you in the past and your present time to pray for the conversion of Russia. Too few have come forward to pray for this conversion; therefore, their errors now have been spread throughout your world.

U.S. PREPARED FOR CAPITULATION

"Your country, America the beautiful, is being prepared now for complete capitulation. Now you know, My children, and now you must act upon this knowledge, or you, too, will feel captivity and slavery and the closing of My houses throughout your country. You have blindly walked right into the trap of enslavement set upon you through devious infiltration of your government, your schools, and your medias of communication.

"Awaken now from your slumber and seek your return from your course of destruction by getting down upon your knees and praying in heartfelt, sincere prayer to the Eternal Father, to guide you back from your present road of destruction.

"Your countrymen have sought to silence the voice of My Mother throughout your world. You will not continue to silence the voice-boxes throughout the world, for you are sowing the seeds of your own destruction!

"Amen, amen, I say to you: unless mankind returns God the Eternal Father to his life, he will not have the years of two hands to count upon!

"The present generation, My child, shall pass through this crucible of suffering. Many great saints shall rise from this persecution.

A SPLIT IN AMERICAN CHURCH

"You will find in your country a great split in My houses. Watch and pray much, for you will divide among yourselves. But you must remain loyal to Rome and your Holy Father, Our Vicar upon earth, Pope Paul VI. The agents of hell set around him shall seek to remove him, and you will find upon the Seat of Peter one who is a puppet of satan.

"My Mother has set in the world Her armies of light, candles that search in the darkness. The days ahead will truly be a test of faith.

"The battle of the spirits, My child, will be fought well. The eventual victory is with Heaven. Know that this knowledge alone shall keep you with Us in the present and the near future battle.

"You will find many companionable spirits, comrades named Faithful and True, though they will be far and wide. You will all join for the Kingdom of the Immaculate.

"You now go forward in two factions, My children: the light and the darkness. You will work as true children of the light - children of your God, to hold back this darkness. Many of your brothers and sisters shall be rescued by your example and acts of sacrifice. Do not falter in the trial ahead.

"You will find, My child, that as you advance in Our mission, you will care less about the opinion of mankind. For it is only your human weakness of pride or self-evaluation that keeps you from going forward with more peace of spirit. You are allowed to fall into this error, My child, to make you stronger in the future.

"I would suggest at this time that you do not seek to move out of your present habitation - home."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now - oh, Jesus is coming forward. It's very bright up there. I don't think it's raining like it is down here.

Oh, now Jesus has changed. He has on His burgundy-colored cape over His white gown. And I can see now it's very bright; it's warm and very filled with sunlight all around Jesus' face. And his face - oh, I can barely see Jesus' face. It's so bright; the light is a piercing white - very, very brilliant. There's no way I can put it into my own words, as Jesus says. It's like a white fire, a crystal-clear, like cut diamond. Oh, it's a beautiful light!

Now Jesus - I'm looking down; I can see His feet. Now Jesus has on these brown sandals. And He doesn't seem to be wet at all, so I guess it's not raining up there.

Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this - oh, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Jesus is looking down. He's saying very low:

Jesus - "O My children, you do not have to uncover your sacramentals. I assure you I can see into their coverings."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over to our left side. He's over by the tree now, and He's bending down and He's placing His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now He's going over - Jesus doesn't walk; He seems to just glide on the air. He's carried over across the trees now. And now He's going over by our right side, and He's just above the trees, between the two, and He's looking down.

Now He's extending His hands out, like this, but He's making a Trinity sign. Jesus calls it the Trinity sign. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. It's like making a squared box - I mean a three-sided, triangular box, Jesus makes with His hand.

And now it's - just where He had made the sign in the air, is suspended this figure in white. It's all illuminated, like three bars: the Trinity sign. And it's still over between the two trees.

And Jesus is moving over now; He's just above Our Lady's head of the statue. And now He's looking down, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Jesus is placing His hands out, like this, in front of Him, and the lights, the stream of lights are coming out from Jesus' hands down onto . . . past the statue. And now they're hitting just about in the center, right here before us. I can almost reach out and - no, I can't reach them, but the beams of light are so strong that I'm sure maybe I wouldn't be able to touch them, that something would happen. Oh, it's beautiful!

The beams are falling down onto where the crucifix is, here on this plaza of the Vatican Pavilion, so Jesus must be blessing it with a special grace, also. Oh, it's beautiful!

Now the light is fading away, and Jesus is rising a little higher. Oh, and He's standing off to the side.

Now He's touching His lips with His hand. Oh!

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

June 18, 1975

Fifth Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - I've been awaiting the blue lights of Our Lady. Instead, the sky is all cast in red - a deep pink, almost a red. Oh, now there is a light appearing just ahead of us in the sky, and letters are forming in the sky: "WAR": W-A-R. I hear a booming voice. I recognize it as Michael's voice. I've heard it quite often.

St. Michael - "Yes, my child, man has sown the seeds for his destruction. Wars are a punishment for man's sins. "The Eternal Father has waited, with His merciful heart extended to an errant generation, to no avail. Hearts have been hardened, ears are closed to the pleas from Heaven. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. "We send from the Eternal Kingdom of the Lord high God in Heaven a warning to mankind. A great War will be soon upon you, claiming many lives throughout your earth. You will prepare yourselves and the souls of those you love. "Your country has fallen to satan. Many countries throughout your world have given themselves to satan. The leaders in your country need many prayers.

BEND YOUR KNEE IN PRAYER

"The heads of all households - mothers, fathers will bend your knee now in prayer with your children. You must now appear to your God with a humble heart, do penance, make atonement and many sacrifices. "I come to you - I, Michael, as a guardian of your Faith.

"My God, I believe, I adore, I trust, and I love Thee. I do penance for all those who do not believe, do not adore, do not trust, and do not love Thee.

"I say unto you, a degenerate generation, that you shall reap the reward of your immorality, your licentious conduct, and your leading astray the young souls in your care! "I, Michael, send my voice to you for the Mediatrix between God and man - your Mother, the Queen of Heaven. You must make amends to your God, for you have offended Him much!"

Veronica - Now I see Michael. He's moving backwards, up into the sky. It's quite windy. He has on a long robe now. He's dressed quite differently than I've seen him before. He has on a long white robe that's caught about his waist with a belt. Now Michael, I just noticed he has in his right hand a balance. It's like a scale, and I notice it's heavily leaning to the left. And Michael also has in his left hand a spear, but the spear has in the center of it, near his hand, what appears to be a cross-bow, a bow. And now Michael is going back farther into the sky. And there's a bright light now appearing right at the left side of Michael, our right side. And now a huge, illuminated white cross is in the sky. The cross is becoming brighter around the center. It's like a monstrance now, a huge bright, white monstrance. And coming out of the center - oh, it's Jesus! Oh! Oh, Jesus is coming forward now. And Michael now is coming back down from behind Him, and he's standing just at Jesus' right side now.

MAN HOLDS THE BALANCE

Jesus - "My child, the guardian of My houses throughout your world has spoken well. The Message from Heaven must be given to all mankind. Throughout your world, We have sent many with the message. Many voice-boxes shall cry out for penance. "Man holds the balance for his own chastisement. The sins of the flesh are sending many into the abyss. "You must turn away from the ways of the world, the ways of materialism, My children, for you are going fast into darkness of the spirit. You must reject the light set forth by satan to ensnare you and capture your eternal soul. You must now retire from your world, earth, and do much penance in the time left to you. "A great Warning shall be set upon mankind and then the ultimate Chastisement, for many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"It grieves My heart much to watch the manner in which man has rejected My Mother upon earth. I have sent Her to you as your Mother, as My Mother, the Queen of Heaven and earth, to direct you in your battle against the forces of evil. Without Her guidance you will not stay on the road to Heaven.

LACKING IN TRUE SPIRIT OF FAITH

"My words must reach those who are leaders in My houses upon earth - churches. We watch and find many of Our leaders lacking in true spirit of faith. Many are misleading Our sheep.

"The ways of modernism and humanism are the ways of satan! You have been warned in the past, and you are being warned now. You are leading your lives in error. A great delusion has been set upon mankind to test Our sheep. All that is rotten will fall to satan!

"A House in darkness, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"Our Vicar, your Holy Father, is suffering, My child. Many about him have sold their souls to get to the head, caring more for the pleasures and reaping the treasures of the world of man than finding the treasures of the spirit of God. No man can bargain between the eternal Kingdom and satan, the ruler of darkness and lies.

"Awaken, My clergy, from your slumber! Many are being misled.

"My child, you will make no unnecessary trips at this time. I have cautioned you in the past to remain in a life of seclusion for your safety and the propagation of My Mother's mission.

"The forces of evil will not slacken in their fight against you, My child. You must expect much persecution, for the agents of darkness are set with hardened hearts. And the light - My child, it is difficult to pierce with the light the hearts that are hardened.

"Your major weapon will be prayers and penance. Many can only be retrieved, My child, by prayers and sacrifice. Speak once to them, and if not hastened, My child, speak no more, but keep it in your heart that it may not be of his decision.

"A simple lesson has been given to you in the past, My child. You will pray for those who castigate you. Pray for those who have made themselves enemies of your household. Even they may be returned in the light of grace.

"It is easy, My child, to love those who extend their warm hearts to you, but it is a great virtue to love those who have closed their heart to you.

CLEANSE WAYS OF RECREATION AND ENTERTAINMENT

"Keep pure and holy thoughts in your mind at all times. The eyes are the mirror of the soul. Therefore, My child, make it known to mankind that satan has set much before the eyes of mankind to deceive and degrade his good nature. He will subject mankind, through visual aids from satan, to degeneracy and to the ruination of the light within his soul. Newspapers of the enemies of God, magazines of obscenity! Ways of recreation and entertainment, My child, must be cleansed. The medias have all now been given to satan in your country and most of the nations on your earth.

"Recognize the faces of evil about you. They come to you as angels of light with ravenous hearts.

"Pray much, My child, for your clergy. It is better to remain silent in the face of criticism. You have no reason, no need to defend yourself before them. No man is above the Eternal Father. Know that in this manner He will settle all scores, My child. Your means as a human being is limited, so you must depend heavily upon the Eternal Father to guide you.

"Pray much to your angels. You must understand, My child, they have been sent to you for reason. Tusazeri is always at your side.

"Just as the agents of darkness, satan and his agents, do not sleep - there is no time, My child, in Heaven. You can call upon Us at any time.

"I do not expect that you would understand My words, My child. There is much in Heaven that is sacred, and were it to be revealed to you, it would no longer be a mystery and sacred. All this you will know in time when you pass over the veil.

"The knowledge of the supernatural, My child, has been taken from the hearts of mankind. Mankind must understand there is no death. Life goes on over the veil. However, your destiny is in the hands of the Father Eternal.

"You, on your pilgrimage throughout your lifetime on earth, must work, My children, to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. You must pray and work. They are hand in hand a benefit to your spirit.

"Your works must include good heart to others. If you care, My child, you will understand and not have to force any of your actions, for they will come to you spontaneously.

"I bless you, My child: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Continue now with your prayers of atonement.

"My Mother shall visit you very shortly, and I know, My child, this will gladden your heart."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady now is coming forward. The light is very bright. I have a difficult time seeing the top of Our Lady's head, because She has on a most beautiful crown. Now the crown has covered the whole front of Her head. It's very heavy. There's the most beautiful colored stones - oh, I never saw colors like these. I can't call them a blue, or even a green, or purple. It's a mixture of colors that are so beautiful! Oh!

Our Lady is smiling now. She's coming forward. And Our Lady is dressed all in white. The white is very brilliant, and the light makes it so bright that I can barely look into the circle of light about Our Lady. And She has on the cape about Her. It's like a cloak about Her hair. It has a trim of gold, a beautiful, brilliant gold trim of about . . . I would measure it about an inch wide along the border. And our Lady also has about Her waist a band, and it also is a golden color, the tie about Her waist.

And now Our Lady has upon Her feet golden slippers, but they're sandals. And I can see Her feet; they're just about bare. The sandal is held on by a golden strap. Oh, it's a very, very beautiful color gold. Oh!

Now Our Lady is extending Her hands. Oh, in Her right hand She's holding out Her Rosary, and in Her left hand Our Lady has a very large Scapular. It has no picture upon it. It's a very large Scapular. Oh, She's turning it over. There is a picture. It has Jesus, the Baby Jesus, and Our Lady upon the Scapular.

Now Our Lady is talking very softly. Oh! Oh, it's so soft, like - it's almost like the rustling of the trees.

YOU CANNOT WEAR ENOUGH ARMOR

Our Lady - "My child, these are the sacramentals I have given to mankind for their salvation. Many have cast them aside, for they do not accept the supernatural. Know, My child, that you cannot wear enough armor to guard your eternal soul against the forces of evil that are set loose now upon your world. Satan has control of your world. However, Our armies are banding to do him great battle.

"Won't you join Us, My children, in this fight against the forces of evil? Come, light your candles with Me and search throughout the world for your brothers and sisters who have fallen away from the light."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her hand over. She has a very large Rosary. Oh, it's the Rosary, the white Rosary with the golden Our Father. And Our Lady is placing it in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Our Lady is turning and She's also blessing to the right: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going over, and - oh, Jesus is coming down now beside Our Lady, and He's smiling. And Our Lady is coming over by the tree on the right, and She's leaning down and extending Her Rosary cross out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming forward. Oh, you'll have to kneel. All who can, please kneel.

Oh, Jesus is coming over, and Our Lady is right behind Him.

"I'm so happy to see You! Oh!"

Jesus now is placing His robe - He has on a deep burgundy-colored robe, and He's placing it over His left arm. And He's extending His hand out, like this. I can see His fingers; they're like this. And He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is moving over to our left side. And He's looking down now and He's placing His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now He's going over . . . He's going over - He's floating. He doesn't walk, He just - He's gliding right through the air. And Our Lady is now with Him.

And Michael is coming down now. He just came from out of nowhere. I don't know what direction Michael came from; I wasn't watching. But he's now joined Our Lady. He's behind Our Lady.

And now Jesus is placing His hand out, and He's facing over to the right and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, with an abundance of graces: graces for cure and graces for conversion. Know that the work of My Mother will go throughout your world without cessation. No man is above the Eternal Father.

"In the time left before your chastisement, which will come as an eventuality, you will spend your time now in gathering your prayers and graces for those who do not have the strength of spirit to acquire these graces for their own salvation."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

PRAY WITH YOUR HEART

Jesus - "When you make your supplications to Heaven, My children, you must not make it a tedious task of the lips. You will pray with your heart, thusly:

[Veronica recites very slowly and deliberately:]

Our Father Who art in Heaven, hallowed by Thy name; Thy Kingdom come; Thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us. Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from all evil. Amen.

"All prayers must come not from the lips but from the heart. Do not rush your supplications, for I assure you, My children, there is no time beyond the veil. The time you give now for the salvation of your soul and the souls for whom you love and pray will be gathered beyond the veil, and your joy will be two-fold when you meet and rejoice in the Kingdom of Heaven together."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue, now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. The time is growing short. Mankind will go through a great crucible of suffering. This cleansing will be allowed by the Eternal Father to gather Our straying sheep."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

July 15, 1975

Eve of Our Lady of Mount Carmel

Veronica - There are a great many clouds forming in the center of the sky. The clouds are opening, and there are streams of white light coming through the clouds. Now the lights are very bright, and as they're - I don't know if it's the flickering of the lights, but there's a tremendous spray, spraying of diamond-like dust now upon us. It's falling in the area of Our Lady's statue. It's very beautiful! It's like slivers of glass-cut diamonds, very beautiful!

Now the sky is turning a very bright blue, a beautiful deep blue. I can't explain the color in human words, of the blue. It's so beautiful.

Oh, there's a light forming now beyond the streams of light, and Our Lady now is coming forward. Oh, right - you can see Her! Oh, Our Lady has Her hands extended, and the lights are coming from both of Her hands. Oh, it's so bright! Oh, I can't describe Our Lady's face because I can't see Her face that clearly because the light is so bright. Oh!

Oh, Our Lady now is coming forward, and She has in Her arms - oh, the Christ Child. Oh, He looks very regal, the Child in Our Lady's arms. He has a small golden crown upon His head, and He has a white gown. I can see the sash at His waist. And His feet are bare, but He has a velvet robe now about His arms, and it's tied at the top under His chin. He looks like a very regal Prince. Our Lady is smiling.

Our Lady - "Your description, My child, is very colorful. Yes, He was a Child of peace, a Prince of peace."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving over to the left, and it's becoming very bright. The light is so bright now. Our Lady seems to be obscured in the light. And now there's a man coming forward next to Her. He's, he seems to be just developing from the clouds behind Our Lady. No, he's coming out of them. Oh, I recognize him; it's Saint Joseph.

Oh, Saint Joseph has on a brown gown and sandals. They look like they're made of a brown, skin-like type of rope. Oh, it has - I can count now the straps on his sandal. It's only two - two straps through his toes, and a band across his ankle. And he's now turning and smiling at our Blessed Mother. And I can see that his gown has a head-piece hanging behind his shoulders.

Now he's extending his right arm, and in it he has a long staff. I think it's a staff; it's a long stick.

FATHER-HEAD OF FAMILY

St. Joseph - "My child, you will make it known to mankind that the head of an earthly family is the father. The Father Eternal will guide the father, the head of the household.

"A woman of earth shall not cast aside her role as mother and housekeeper. In her role as mother, she shall be the guardian of her children's souls and a helpmate of her husband, and a guardian also of his earthly soul and the soul eternal. By her example in her household, she has the power, as woman, for good or evil. She shall stay in her home and guide her children."

Veronica - Now it's growing quite dark, and it's though a great dark cloud has passed across the sky. And I can only see now the bottoms of Our Lady's feet and Saint Joseph's.

Now there's a booming voice; I recognize it as Michael's.

CROPS SHALL ROT

St. Michael - "Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! They shall reap the fruits of their labor. The crops shall rot! Mankind shall feel a sword upon his world.

"The Eternal Father has endured your apostasy, your arrogance, your heresy much too long! As an errant and ungrateful generation given to sin and abominations of the flesh, you shall be forced to your knees by trial.

"The Eternal Father, your Creator, has set upon the world a sword."

Veronica - Now Michael is extending his hand out, and there's a very large sword with a cross-like handle, and he's pointing it down, like this.

Now Michael is going over to the center of the sky. He's pointing with the sword upward, and - oh, going across the sky there is a red horse, and a green horse, and a black horse - all sinister looking. They make me feel very ill. But behind it there's a great light; behind the three horses, there's a great light now approaching. And over this light there are words written in the sky in golden lettering: "FAITHFUL AND TRUE."

Now there's a beautiful white horse coming forward. He's prancing; he's almost like he's dancing. And upon the horse - oh, it's Jesus! Oh, Jesus is upon the white horse! Oh!

Now Michael - Jesus, where is He? Oh, He's disappeared. The horses are no longer in the sky.

Now Michael is coming forward.

St. Michael - "My child, you have viewed what is to be, and is to be in your present. What was to happen in the future shall be now.

"Pray for all men of sin."

Veronica - Now Michael is pointing upward. And oh, there's not a horse, but - oh, Jesus is standing there. I can see Him now; He's dressed in a white gown with a beautiful white robe about His shoulders. He's all in white, and His feet are bare, and He has nothing on His head. His hair is quite long, and in the light now it's shining. It's like a reddish brown, very beautiful!

Now He's holding out His hands, Jesus, and His voice -

Jesus - "My hands are bleeding. My Heart is sobbing. I long to see My creation and be filled with joy."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hands out, and there are tremendous large drops of blood coming down upon the world. Oh! Oh!

Now Michael is coming forward. He has in his hands a very large golden chalice, and he's going over now - He's standing now below Jesus, on his knees. He's not standing, he's kneeling now. He's taken a kneeling position, and he's extending the chalice. And the drops of blood are filling up the chalice - oh, faster and faster. And now the chalice is overflowing.

Now Michael is walking over - He's not walking, he's floating. I say walking, but Michael doesn't walk, he floats. He's carried like on the wind. And he's handing the chalice to Our Lady. She's not holding the Christ Child anymore, but now She's accepted the chalice. Michael now is coming forward, and Our Lady is fading -

"Don't go!"

Our Lady - "I'm not leaving, My child, but Michael has words for you to give to mankind."

St. Michael - "Listen! Hasten, harken, and listen, for you are receiving a warning from the Eternal Father!

"Leaders in the houses of God throughout your world, you must teach honorably. You must teach in faith with firm foundation. Tradition must not be separated from the truth. Man shall not build upon earth a church of man. The foundation is Jesus, the Christ, in the Father and in the Spirit!

HOUSES WILL BLOW IN THE WIND

"Woe to mankind who has set upon the world a blight of error! No man shall escape the Chastisement! Houses will blow in the wind. Skin will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been! Eyes will see and still not believe, so hardened are the hearts of man.

"Sin and all manner of evil has become a way of life in your nation and the countries upon earth. One by one, in a sudden movement, many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth. Many of the good must do heavy penance and suffer for this evil, but winning their eventual crown in the eternal Kingdom of God the Father.

"The most high God, the Eternal Father, commands you now as a generation to turn back from your ways that offend Him and the angels, the guardian of your Faith, and the saints who have been given their crown and places in Heaven.

"Your days as a generation have been counted. Your ways have been scrutinized by the Eternal Father and found lacking in sanctity.

"Holiness, dedication of purpose, and pure truth must be returned to the houses of God in your world.

"The knowledge of the supernatural must not be discarded by men of science who rationalize sin. Man of science ever searching and never finding the truth!

"As in the days of Noe, as in the days of Joel, there will come upon your world a scourge. Your city, corrupt in your nation - a disgrace in the eyes of God - shall set itself to right the wrong, or shall be destroyed!

"The murders, daily, of the unborn in your city and your nation have balanced the scale heavily to the left. You have been judged as a nation and found by the Eternal Father corrupt, degraded, and lacking in faith! The Eternal Father shall chastise those He loves.

"You will not accept, my child, a diabolical machine into your living room. Remove it! No excuses for the diabolical box of satan!

"Mankind has accepted all manner of aberrations and evil created by satan to corrupt and destroy his chance for eternal salvation. All who wish to be saved must believe, and in believing must follow the rule.

"The example by many of our dedicated is poor; therefore, the heads of families must now take it upon themselves to be guardians of the Faith in their household. The children are the victims of their elders. Therefore, the parents shall teach their children in truth.

"The rabat - rabbi - is a teacher of life. Do not be fooled by those who have fouled their garments. There are devils loosed upon your earth assuming human form for destruction.

"Your country had been placed under the guidance of the Mother of God, Mary, the Immaculate, and as such She begs clemency before the Eternal Father and more time for your redemption before the Ball is set upon you.

"Parents, prepare your household. Are you ready for the test?"

INVASION

Veronica - I see a great body of water. And now it's as though I'm riding in a boat and looking onto the land. And it's seashore is now filling with all figures. They look like they're going to battle. There are now tanks pulling up, and they're lining up. It, it, it appears from here that there is going to be an invasion. But the country knows of this coming invasion and is preparing for the battle.

St. Michael - "Part of this sword, My child, shall be a great War! Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth. Eyes will see and many will still not believe.

"You will pray - as a nation, as an individual, as a family, as a human being - for your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. He is now carrying his cross with fortitude. There are in the holy city of Rome two red fish. Remove them!

"Know a truth in fact: the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled.

"Look into your hearts, dedicated men of God! Shall you stand before the Eternal Father and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? Shall He cast you - spit you from His mouth as vipers into the flames of the abyss?"

"No man shall place judgment upon you. The Eternal Father shall judge you. No man shall escape this judgment.

"My child - "

Veronica - Now Michael is holding in his right hand a scale. It looks like a golden balance, the scale. And he's now showing it to me.

St. Michael - "You can observe, my child, that it is heavily balanced to the left. Iniquity is reaching its peak. As you have been directed in the past by the Queen of Heaven and earth, as the peak of iniquity is reached, then shall man feel the final scourge. The world, your world shall pass through a crucible of suffering. All who are of well spirit have nothing to fear. Hope and trust in your God shall take you through this trial."

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! The sky now is opening up, and oh, there is that Ball. It looks like a huge ball of fire. Oh, it's terrible! I can't look at it. It must be much closer, because I - it's so bright it hurts my eyes. Oh, I would say it looks now about the size of a dime. Oh!

St. Michael - "Your scientists, my child, shall find that this Ball will come upon mankind without warning.

"All men of learning shall now remove their interest from worldly pursuits, get down upon their knees and make atonement to the Eternal Father for their offenses to their God.

"Prayer, sacrifice, and atonement we ask of you now, for the time is growing short.

"I do not have to repeat myself in admonishing you, my child, not to speculate on dates, as you were directed by the Queen of Heaven. It matters not a date, but what does matter, My child, is that a permanent change to goodness is undertaken by mankind."

Veronica - Now Michael is rising up, up into the sky. Now he's standing at Our Lady's - he's going over to Our Lady's right side. Our Lady is just standing there now. She's holding in Her right hand a very large Scapular. And now She has taken hold of Her beads, which are tied very loosely about the band about Her waist, and Our Lady now is removing the beads, and She's holding Her hand out with the golden crucifix of the beads and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming over to the center of the sky. Oh, She's smiling. And Michael is behind Her. He's still holding the balance in his left hand. And Our Lady is extending Her Rosary with the golden crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

The whole sky now is blue, a most beautiful blue. I always call it Our Lady's blue, for there is no description in human words for the color blue that surrounds Our Lady - just beautiful!

Now Our Lady is going to the left, and there's appearing a huge monstrance in the sky. Oh, it's so big! It's a golden monstrance, and the Host is in the center. Oh, it has also a stand. The monstrance is on a golden stand, and there's a Host right in the center. It's so bright!

Now Our Lady is next to it. Our Lady looks small, because the Host and the monstrance is huge in the sky.

Our Lady - "My child, this is My Son. We ask all mankind to save their eternal soul, their immortal soul, in the Blood, the wounds of My Son.

"The tabernacles of the world shall be your refuge. Come to My Son. He will nourish you with His Body. Unless you eat of this Bread of life, you cannot be saved, so great are the forces of evil set upon your world. The abyss is open wide. The demons are loosed now to do battle against the children of God.

SACRAMENTALS - KEY TO SALVATION

"Wear your sacramentals. Do not cast them aside because you are mocked by your neighbors. Wear them proudly, for they are the keys to your salvation now. They are your armor against the evil that is raging now in force, great force, upon your world. Satan knows that his time is growing short, and he will do great battle with Our children.

"Pray for your dedicated, your priests and your sisters. Many have gone fast into darkness of the spirit, for they have chosen to follow the modes of the world. Bring them quickly the Message from Heaven. We do not wish one child to be lost to Us.

"O My dedicated sons, will you not gather Our straying sheep?"

"Believe, My children, and you shall be given the way. Ask and you will receive the light. None shall enter into the abyss unless of his own free will. You have the balance within your heart for your salvation.

"Every man, woman, and child upon earth must make his decision when he is of knowledgeable age, for his salvation. You cannot be of the world and of the spirit. You may live in the world, but you must remain in the spirit.

"A life of prayer and meditation shall give you the necessary graces that will keep you from falling into error."

Veronica - "Yes."

Our Lady - "I bless you, My child and My children, with the shield formed of My Immaculate Conception. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"Continue now, My child, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed.

[Pause]

Veronica - Everyone who is able, please kneel, for Jesus is coming forward now.

Oh, Jesus is dressed in a white gown, and He's barefooted. He has a burgundy-red cape over His gown. The gown is tied at the center with a rope-like - oh, I don't know, I . . . Jesus says, "Cincture." Cincture.

And now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this, and I can see the wound on His right hand.

Jesus - "My child, you have been given a Message from Heaven. Many have taken upon themselves to cast aside the warning from Heaven. For this reason only a few will be saved.

"The errors and the road to destruction - many have set themselves upon this road through error and not seeking the truth. The light of knowledge is in every man's heart. This knowledge must be turned to channels of the spirit. Man has given himself to pleasures of the flesh. All have been created by satan for your downfall.

"Sadly, your country is following the world onto the road to its own destruction. You must turn back now, for your time has grown short.

"The Eternal Father will chastise those He loves."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this. His fingers are interflexed, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down from the sky. She looks very beautiful. Our Lady has a crown on Her head now. Oh, it's made of all stones, the most beautiful stones. Each one is set into a huge, star-like formation of gold. The center is a stone, and the gold prongs come out forming like a Trinity cross on each elevation from the crown.

Oh, Our Lady is dressed all in white. But there's golden trim about Her robe, and also the belt on Her dress is golden, also. And the huge Rosary is now tied to Our Lady's belt. Now She's coming right down. She's at Jesus' now right side. He's moving over. Now Jesus is looking down and smiling. He's moved over to our left side, just over by the trees, and He's placing His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going across the sky, and Our Lady is following. They just float; They don't walk like we do. They look almost like They're standing still, but carried across on the wind.

And now Jesus is looking down. He's just about next to the top of the tree, and He's looking down. Now His hand is going forward: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

BISHOP TO RECEIVE SIGN IN SHOCK

Jesus - "Graces shall continue to be given in abundance while you await the sign to your bishop. Know that he will receive this sign in shock.

"Pray much that your clergy will be enlightened. The ways of Heaven are not akin to the ways of man. You will not understand them fully until you pass over the veil.

"Pray a constant vigilance, for your country has gone into deep darkness."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

July 25, 1975

Eve of St. Anne and St. Joachim

Veronica - The sky was very pink, but now the clouds are . . . just seem to be blowing away. They're separating, and the sky directly over us is becoming a blue. It's a deeper blue. I haven't seen the light coming through yet, of Our Lady. It's almost like a steel door.

Oh, now the light is coming from the left side of us. It's a brilliant, bright light. It feels - there's no way I can explain it, Mother. It's a glass-like, piercing light, beautiful! Clear as the water, crystalline and pure.

Now - oh, Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, Our Lady is very beautiful. The sun is shining brightly above Her. Oh, it's not the sun, it's the light that is coming from Our Lady.

"Please, remove the light. Our Lady said to please do not focus the light upon me."

Our Lady - "My child, we must exercise our human knowledge to prevent error in judgment. You must not set yourself to be an object to all, for the enemies of your God have taken it upon themselves to seek to remove you and silence your voice.

"From Heaven We may direct you, My child, but you must also follow Our direction. You must not grow careless in security, My child."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing upward to this huge door. It's a steel-like door, very large, and above it, I notice it's like an area covered by stars. I believe they're stars; they're brilliant white lights. And . . . oh, now Our Lady -

Our Lady - "My child, I will explain to you. What you are viewing is the gate to the Kingdom - a mystical gate, a supernatural gate that man cannot transcend until he comes to Us in the spirit.

"The Kingdom of Heaven exists, just as your earth exists, My children. However, none can come across into the Kingdom until they depart from their earthly bodies. Your body, My children, are but shells housing your spirit, the life within you.

"The agents of hell, My children, abound upon your earth. You must recognize the faces of evil about you. Do not be fooled by those who come to you as angels of light, but have ravenous hearts. They often assume the identity of Our clergy. They are not of the spirit of light or life, for they are of the spirit of darkness and agents of the prince of darkness, satan.

"You must work, pray, and make atonement to the Eternal Father, for the time is growing short. Do not be slowed down, My child, by those who cast disparaging remarks upon your work. No man shall you be accountable to, My child.

ETERNAL FATHER SHALL GUIDE IN SECRET

"The Eternal Father shall guide you in secret, and you will continue your acts of mercy and the salvation of Our children in secret. The acclaim of your world will not be an honor to seek, My child.

"If We could approach you in all truth, My children, We would ask you to remove your worldly entrapments and cover yourselves with ashes and sackcloth. Remove all signs of worldliness from your exterior, and you will place upon yourselves the garments of sanctity.

"Learn a simple lesson, My child. You will meet with rejection by many, for by rejecting My message they can place it as far from mind as possible. When one does not wish to accept a truth they try to disprove and sully this truth.

"The knowledge has been given to mankind that a great Chastisement will be sent soon upon your world. It is in this manner that the Eternal Father will separate the sheep from the goats.

"You must pray much for your clergy. A House, a Church in darkness, My children, will shut its doors, for a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"You are much concerned, My child, of the emissary whom you sent to the Eternal City. Do not be concerned, for the Eternal Father in Heaven has a plan for him. We cannot reveal all to you, My child, at this time, for then the enemies of your God would take action against you. The Eternal Father has a plan for all, and I assure you, My child, it will appear before your very eyes.

REMOVE WORLDLY CLOTHING

"We expect now, at this time, at this late date, My child, that all who follow the road to Heaven will divest themselves, remove all worldliness from their presence and cast aside for good example to all, the worldly clothing that has been forced upon them by satan. Their example must be one of holiness. You must avoid all occasions of sin.

"My children, many trials will be sent to you in the coming days. These trials will turn many back to the light.

"You must pray much for the leaders of your country and the countries of the world. As I have told you countless times, many will disappear from the face of the earth.

"You will continue to receive your photographs of knowledge. Many are given in secret, and many are for the general exposition to the world, My child.

"Do not be concerned of those who reject these manifestations. It is only because the Eternal Father has not chosen to open their eyes to the truth. It is a grace, My child, a special grace, to be able to see, for many are blind.

"As you go through the coming days, My child and My children, you will give the Message from Heaven to all. Speak once, and if not hastened, speak no more; but keep in heart that it may not be his decision. By that I mean, My child, that many are playing 'follow the leader' onto the road to damnation. They are swimming downstream like ducks, heading for the destruction of the rapids.

"Your country and the world is heading fast to a dangerous climax, My child.

DO NOT LOWER STANDARDS

"You must not compromise your Faith. You will not win souls for Heaven by lowering your standards, My child and My children, and joining the enemies of your God.

"In the past years of your earth's time, I have begged for the conversion of Russia. My words have been taken lightly then, as they are now by many. You must pray for the conversion of Russia, for she will send her errors throughout the world.

"Your country has set itself onto the road to destruction, for they - your leaders have not taken action against the murderers set loose in your society. The murders of the young, the innocent unborn, have not gone by uncounted by the Eternal Father. Measure for measure shall you be given the reward of your - "

Veronica - Oh, as Our Lady is pointing now up, I see - oh, my goodness! Oh! Oh, my! I see that - I know it's a comet. It, it's a round ball of fire, and it's traveling at a very fast pace through the sky. And it's so hot! I can feel the heat, the great heat of this long tail. As it's going through space, it's shooting out a tremendous fiery tail. Oh!

Our Lady - "I repeat, My child, your country shall not escape the destruction of the fires, as you will be planet struck.

"As in the days of Noe, My child, many shall reject the Message from Heaven.

"We do not send you a message of fear, but a message of fact. Repent; make atonement now while you have the time, for the hour of reckoning is coming. It is at hand, My child.

"For the love of money and power of short duration, many have sold their souls to get to the head.

"Saint Michael must be returned to the houses of God, for he is the guardian of the Faith.

"The word of the Eternal Father, your God, is everlasting. He knows no beginning and no end. Therefore, you shall not change the words of God to suit mankind and their basic carnal nature. You must change man to bring him under the rule set forth by his God.

"The Eternal Father, My children, has given you a simple lesson of life. The Commandments must be followed, for shall you break one, you break them all.

REMOVE PORNOGRAPHY FROM SCHOOLS

"You must remove the reading matter, the books filled with obscenities - pornography, you call it, My child - errors and degradation, soul destructors. You must clean your schools. Remove the teachers who promote the destruction of souls.

"Parents, as guardian of your children's souls, you must have the courage to come forward and act upon this, for it will be you as parents who shall cry tears of bitter remorse when you know that these children have been lost forever to the eternal Kingdom. For many shall fall into the abyss. The prince of darkness, satan, shall claim many young souls.

"The Eternal Father is always the final judge; but, My children, do not be misguided by the fallacy, the lie from the father of all liars, satan, that there is no hell or purgatory. Shall you come here, over the veil, and learn this lesson sadly?

"Only a pure and cleansed spirit can enter into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, your Heaven. This cleansing shall take place upon your earth in suffering, or over the veil in purgatory. Hell is also eternal. Hell is permanent, My children."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is floating. She doesn't walk. She's rising higher up into the sky. And now Our Lady has Her Rosary in Her right hand, and She's pointing. She's holding the Rosary forward, and She's pointing over to the right side. And oh, coming down now, oh, is a lady, another lady and a man. Oh, I know they are Saint Joachim and Anne.

Oh, Saint Anne, she's heavier than Our Lady, and she's wearing a different type of garment. Saint Anne has on a grayish-white type of garment with a rope-like cord about her waist. And she has on a shorter scarf; it's like a whole cape going about her head, sheet-like, and reaching just about to the center of her inner garment.

Now Saint Joachim, he has on a sheet-like garment. It's one piece. He hasn't got a cape over it, but the sleeves are very loose. He's completely covered, and his garment is also tied about the waist. And he has on brown leather, like skin - brown, skin-like leather, I think it is, sandals with a strap that's going through his toes, and also a band. I can see the band, for Saint Joachim's sandals are just coming out from under the hem of his garment.

Now Saint Joachim and Anne are going over to Our Lady, and Our Lady is smiling. Oh, the light, the very bright light now is all about them. They're standing in this - it's like an arc, a beautiful crystalline type of . . . oh, light. It's very hard upon my eyes.

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips with Her finger.

Our Lady - "My children, follow the example in family of My mother and dear father. Children must respect their elders. There is no unity in the homes upon earth, for they have forgotten the example given to them.

"We hear, My children, cries of 'love' throughout your world, but is there the true meaning of love being exercised, or is it just a word that mankind uses in his seeking, his searching for the truth but never finding it, My children? Oh, yes, My children, only love can be given by the Eternal Father the true meaning.

"My Son gave you a perfect example of His love. In His time of suffering many also rejected Him, My child, and many now have forgotten His suffering."

Veronica - Now Saint Anne is coming over. She's standing by Our Lady's right side, and Saint Joachim now is on Our Lady's left side. It's so beautiful!

St. Anne - "Parents . . ."

Veronica - Oh, Saint Anne now is touching her eyes. She feels - I know she feels very sad.

St. Anne - "Parents, you must teach your children. Do not send them out into your world to be instructed by the father of liars who has done his work well in your schools.

"Your home must be a refuge for your children. Place about them the things of your God. Remove from your homes the trappings of the world, soul destructors - soul destructors, My children, that have been created by satan to capture the souls of your children.

"Sin has become a way of life. Awaken now from your blindness, my children upon earth. You are sending your children onto the road to destruction!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going up high into the sky, and Saint Joachim and Anne are following Her.

And now Our Lady is pointing with Her Rosary in Her hand over to the right side of the sky, and there are a group of nuns. I can see they're nuns by their habits; they have on the long habits. And Our Lady now is going over with Saint Joachim and Anne.

Our Lady - "You must, My child, hasten to gather your sisters. They must be strengthened in their Faith. They must not succumb to the errors that abound now in the houses of God throughout the world - in the seminaries and the convents, My child.

"The antichrist forces of the agents from hell are out now in great numbers invading Our convents and seminaries, My child. You must hasten to reach your pastors with the message."

Veronica - Now it's growing quite dark. I can't see the nuns. Oh, but now one of the nuns is raising her hand. Oh, it's Saint Theresa. I recognize her now. Oh!

St. Theresa - "Veronica, there's great discord in the convents. You must encourage them by prayer.

HABITS TO BE WORN TO THE FLOOR

"Tell my sisters not to fall into the errors of the world. They must not join the world, or they will be lost to us here in Heaven. They must place the garments of holiness upon themselves - bring their habits to the floor.

"All signs of worldliness must be removed from their persons, for when they join the world, they will no longer be brides of the Christ.

"If a bride of Christ gives herself without change to the world, she will find it difficult to return and accept the truth, for she will become blinded. Please pray, my sisters and brothers, for those who are losing the way."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "The world is going fast into darkness, darkness of the spirit. Remember the words of My Son to you, My child: 'This, My child, is what will be: in darkness will they seek the way. In darkness, will they seek the way?' Repeat this, My child, the words of My Son: 'This, My child, is what will be: in darkness, will they seek the way?'

U.S. SOON TO FACE SPLITTING UP OF FAITH

"You must remain united with your Holy Father In Rome. Your country, America, the United States, will soon face a splitting up in their Faith. This will accomplish nothing, My children, for united you will stand and divided you will fall.

"A House that has set and divided itself cannot be on a firm foundation. You will gain nothing by compromising with the enemy.

"My child, repeat the words of My Son: 'When I return, shall I find even a small flicker of faith left in your world? Teachers In My houses, shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I will say: Away from Me, you workers of iniquity, into the fires of eternal damnation!'

"Yes, My child, Our children must read the Book of life, the Bible, for knowledge is power. You will read in the spirit and ask the Eternal Father for guidance that you do not fall into the web of satan that will result in blindness and falling into error, casting aside the truth for invention, experimentation, humanism, modernism, and satanism.

"Man has cast aside the knowledge of the life eternal - the supernatural. He shall rationalize himself out of the Kingdom of God. Only too soon must he go across the veil and shall be rejected for his casting aside the truth.

"For those who have been given the light, My child, much is asked of them. They must pray for their sisters and brothers. Many must carry heavy crosses. Your suffering in the light leads to the Kingdom of Heaven and a crown - a crown, My child."

Veronica - Now I see forming in the sky a very large chalice. And on the chalice now there are lights forming; they're three glowing candles.

Now above the chalice there is a huge face of a clock. The hands are pointing to the four and the eight, the twelve and the six. It is the sign of Armageddon, the sign of the Antichrist.

Our Lady - "It is time now, My child, that those of true knowledge and Faith must work, do penance, make atonement so that you may convert the unbeliever. The graces shall be given to all who ask, graces for cures and graces for conversions.

"My sacred grounds in Bayside are held in abeyance, My child. The Eternal Father has the plan for all.

"You will pray for your bishop and your clergy."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out, like this, and She has the cross on the end of Her hand, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "You will be seated now, My child, and await My Son."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able, please kneel. Now just above us, over Our Lady's statue, the sky is becoming very white. But it's bordered - the white section of the sky is bordered on each side by a long . . . it's a wreath. I know it's like a wreath, but on each side it's like a long piece of wheat growing.

Now it's becoming very bright in the sky between the two pieces of wheat, like - oh, they're almost like a long bough. I can't explain it. Now coming - oh, the light is opening up. It's like a pinpoint of light that's opened up until the whole sky is surrounded by this luminous light. Now coming through the light - oh, it's Jesus! Oh!

Jesus has on His - it's a white garment, inner garment, and He has a belt about His waist. It's tied very loosely. The belt looks like it might be like of a hemp, or cord. And Jesus has on His feet now - He has on sandals. I can't see what's holding them on; I can only see the bottoms of Jesus' sandals. And Jesus has His burgundy-colored cloak about His neck, and it's falling loosely now behind Him. And Jesus is coming forward, and He's placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and I can see the wounds in His hand. Oh!

Jesus - "My child, I will not repeat the mystery of Faith.

"I have watched the world going into deep darkness of spirit. The manner in which man conducts himself in My houses throughout the world have caused great suffering to My Mother and other personages of the Kingdom of the Father.

"I do not have to repeat at this time the word of warning given to you by My Mother to earth's peoples. This warning must be acted upon now, for there is little time left to mankind.

"For all who have come to Me through love, I extend a grace of perseverance. We bestow upon you in your faith graces for cure and conversion."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out like this, and He's turning it, like this, and there are rays coming out by the hands - from His hand. But the rays also seem to be coming out from His chest. And they're coming down now in this direction, going past me, down onto the group of people on this side.

Jesus - "You see, My child, the burning fires of My heart. My Blood has been shed for the salvation of mankind. Now My wounds are bleeding anew. Is there not one who will solace Me? My hands are bleeding; My heart is sobbing. I long to see My creation and be filled with joy."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over to the left side, our left side. Now He's extending His hands out. The light is dying down; it seems to be just disappearing from this direction now. And Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is moving over. He's just floating; He seems to glide right on the air. And He's just above Our Lady's statue now and placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is smiling. It's a sad smile. He's not laughing; He's just smiling very quietly and sadly, but . . . and He's looking over now by the trees. Now Jesus is going over and He's looking down now, placing His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming over to the center of Our Lady's statue, just above Our Lady's statue, and behind the trees.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue in patience and fortitude. The plan from Heaven will be consummated.

"All who have given themselves to satan shall rush headlong, head first into the abyss. No man shall fall into the abyss except of his own free will.

"Before the cleansing, the chastisement of mankind, each individual soul will have passed through this crucible of testing and suffering. All will be well for those of good spirit.

"My Mother does not come as an emissary to instill fear in your heart with Her message. My Mother has come with prophecy to enlighten you of the days ahead, for the Father will chastise those He loves. It is in this manner - the manner of your God, that cannot meet with comprehension even by a generation that has become arrogant and considers itself above the Father Eternal in knowledge. They shall not comprehend the way of their God.

"You will all retire from your world of satan. Satan knows his day grows short. He will do full battle against the children of God.

"Accept now your cross. Carry it with perseverance. But remain in the light, for it is the only way to the Kingdom."

Veronica - Jesus is placing His hand out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

GROUNDS IN ABEYANCE UNTIL SIGN TO BISHOP

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. You are not displaced from the sacred grounds. They are held in abeyance until the Father, the Eternal Father, gives the word to your bishop."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

August 5, 1975

Eve of the Transfiguration of Our Lord

Veronica - The blue lights are slowly opening up a wide area over Our Lady's statue. Our Blessed Mother is coming forward now. She's been standing high over the statue's base for quite awhile. I was watching Our Lady. As we were singing She was coming through the sky, the darkness of the sky.

Now all about Our Lady are these long streams of pale blue light. It's a beautiful color against the dark sky. Our Lady has on a white dress, a beautiful white dress, and a deep blue cape. It's like a scarf that covers Her whole head and down to Her feet. Now on the top of the cape, Our Lady is wearing a most beautiful golden crown. It's a round crown, dome-shaped-like at the top, circular, a ball shape, and it has a golden crucifix on the top of the crown. The crown has beautiful colored stones on the pieces that form an entwining circlet of color in the crown that Our Lady has.

Now Our Lady is placing Her hands forward, like this, and She has Her very large Rosary, the beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Father beads. Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix in Her right hand and She's placing it to Her lips. She's kissing the crucifix.

Now Our Lady is motioning me to be silent and listen.

Our Lady - "My child, you will repeat after Me all I have to say to the world.

"The forces of evil are gathering in great numbers in the Eternal City of Rome. You must pray now for your Holy Father. The forces of evil are sending their errors throughout the world.

"Through many years of your earth-time, I have asked you to pray and set a good example in your country for those throughout your world who have fallen into darkness and error.

"As in the past, My child, those who have the power for good are using this power to destroy souls. The Father, the Eternal Father, will permit this but for a short time. All that is rotten will fall.

"Satan has poisoned many minds, and many are following like sheep to the slaughter. The evils of modernism and humanism abound throughout your world. I repeat Myself, My child, much, for in My repetition I hope to reach many.

"The mission We send Our special children upon is not accomplished in the manner that will be recognized by these children. I mean, My child, that you must not question the ways of the Eternal Father, but you will go as He directs you without question or doubt. It is only satan who plants a seed of doubt in the minds of My children.

"You find, My child, great wonderment of your mission. I have sent you there for a reason to your city of Washington. The great power of your country comes from those who have now gained a control of your government. The forces of evil have entered upon your government, My child. Many sacrifices must be made for these who have given themselves to satan.

ABORTION

"Our hearts are saddened by the numbers of helpless children being murdered in your city and the cities of your world. As you sow, so shall you reap.

"The murders of the unborn, My child, in abortion have gone far beyond any murders in your history and the history of your world. All who have given themselves in even small measure to the murder of these Holy Innocents shall be condemned to the eternal fires of hell. You, as a man and human of nature, cannot judge the heart. The Eternal Father is always the final judge, but you must by example make known the misery, the rejection, and the chastisement that the Eternal Father will send upon your city, your country, and the world, for the murders of the unborn.

"There is a life, a spirit of life, My child, breathed into the body at the moment of conception. A life is born, a life has been sent by the Eternal Father with reason. For greed, for avarice, for a worldly gain, you murder the creations of the Eternal Father! You bring upon yourselves destruction!

"Your country, My children, America, the once beautiful, has become a nation of sin, corruption, vileness - lacking charity, modesty, piety, and lacking the knowledge of God the Father Eternal. Your children - the children of your country and the children of your world - their souls are being starved for the light.

"The teachers in the House of God, will you stand before the Eternal Father and declare that your teachings have been pure in His sight? No, I say unto you! You must now mend your ways. You who have given yourselves to the world of satan, you must turn now and make amends. Restore My Son's House to a House of sanctity and piety and holiness! You will gain nothing by uniting My Son's House with the world.

"Soon, very soon, My children, a great Warning will be sent to mankind. How many of you shall take note of this Warning, that it has come from the Eternal Father, from His merciful heart, to give you time to prepare?

"Then the Ball of Redemption shall come to cleanse the world with a baptism of fire! Have you prepared your children? Have you cleansed your homes?

"Parents - mothers, fathers, protectors of souls - why have you given yourselves to the world, entering into the darkness and taking your children with you? What have you gained if you gather the riches of earth? For you will go into the veil - beyond the veil and face in judgment the Eternal Father! What merits will you have but those you have given to the world? What have you given to the Eternal Father? Your merits beyond the veil are not counted in earthly measure, but they are those of the spirit. Have you covered yourselves with a spirit of darkness or of the light?

"As human beings, My children, the Eternal Father has given you a free will! No man shall be forced into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. He will have made his own choice.

"The Commandments of the Eternal Father that have been given to you through generations must be followed with discipline! You will not compromise your Faith! You will not compromise and gain souls, for you are turning them away from My Son's House. Awaken from your slumber! My pastors, you have fallen asleep!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising Her hand, and She's pointing up high into the sky, and I see She is writing. Our Lady is pointing and a writing is appearing now over Our Lady in the sky: P-E-R-S-E-C-U-T-I-O-N: "PERSECUTION," F-O-R: "FOR," T-H-E: "THE," C-H-I-L-D-R-E-N: "CHILDREN," O-F: "OF GOD," G-O-D. "PERSECUTION FOR THE CHILDREN OF GOD."

Now the lettering - it was in a brilliant red color, red-orange, red bordered with orange - it's beginning to fade away. It's almost like a smoky figure now, fading away.

Now Our Lady is motioning to me like this, making the sign of the cross with her hand.

Our Lady - "My child . . ."

Veronica - Oh, now as Our Lady is speaking, there's a tremendous blue light. It seems to be shooting right across the sky over Our Lady's head.

Our Lady - "My child, graces are given in abundance for the asking. The world will go through a crucible of great suffering. All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will recognize the signs of their times and go through this suffering knowing there is hope in the light.

"You will, My child, continue to receive many messages in photographs. Read them carefully.

"I understand, My child, that you receive many requests. You must tell these dear souls that we are not in a fortune-telling business. It is not the will of the Father that you engross yourself in prophecy other than that given to you by the Eternal Father.

ASTROLOGY A FALSE SCIENCE

"The destiny of every man lies in the hands of the Eternal Father, My child. We are much distressed to find many of Our children becoming engrossed in this game, My child, of astrology. Do they not understand that it is promoted by satan to deceive them? The Eternal Father has the destiny of each man, for He has created him, My child. There is not a stone or a star, or a dark light - and I say dark, because we must not confuse this with the light from Heaven, My child - there is no manner of metal, or light, or heat, or radiation that has an effect on man's future.

NO REINCARNATION

"I shall not enlarge upon this statement at this time, My child, for it is very complicated to most human beings. However, I will repeat Myself: astrology is a false science, created by satan. Also you will make it known, My child, that there is only one spirit for one body. There is no reincarnation. That is also a fallacy and deception given to the world's people by satan.

"You may enlarge upon this by stating, My child, that at the end of time, the general judgment, each soul will be reunited with its body at the general resurrection of mankind. Now if you were, My child, to have more than one body, what body shall We place that one spirit into? You see, My child, for those minds that have not been clouded by satan, it is easy to understand that it is a falseness that has been sent upon the minds of Our children by satan. It is truly a battle of the spirits.

"Satan will send many false miracles into the world, but they are of short duration. And by his fruits will he be known.

"You will practice a life of more prayer, My child and My children, vocal prayer and interior prayer. Use prayer, for it causes great despair to Our adversary, satan. He must flee at the sound of prayer.

"You ask, My child, of the power of satan? Yes, he has been given great power. However, he is not above the Eternal Father in Heaven. The Eternal Father will turn all evil to good.

"I wish, My child, that you continue to spread the Message from Heaven. Send it in great haste throughout the world. We are gathering Our sheep. The goats are numerous in numbers, and sadly, many shall fall into hell. Among these, My child, are many mitres. You must pray for your priests, your clergy. There are so few prayers given to them upon earth.

"I have asked you many times to pray for the conversion of the nation Russia. Unless there are more prayers and acts of sacrifice, Russia shall send her errors throughout the world, causing great suffering and loss of Faith.

"Satan now has entered into many houses of My Son, churches throughout the world. A pastor must remain true to his Faith. If he gives himself to the world, he will find it difficult to return to the narrow path that leads to the Eternal Kingdom of God the Father.

"Awaken Our children with the knowledge that no man must answer but to the Eternal Father. When he goes over the veil, he dies in his human body upon earth. So why do you give yourselves and sell your souls to satan who has placed the spirit of darkness into many humans upon earth? You must learn to recognize the faces of evil about you.

WORLD NOT TO BE UNITED IN ONE RELIGION

"Satan has placed many agents in high positions in your governments of the world and also in the houses of God. You will not compromise your Faith, My children. You will not unite the world into one religion, for it will not be that given by My Son, but a religion of darkness.

"The foundation for your Church, My children, is My Son. The Trinity shall be your guide: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. One God in three Persons, My child, but in one God: God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost.

"You must warn Our clergy that many are being deceived. They must merit the respect of their flock by their example and holiness. The more they enter into the world, the less they will be of the spirit of light. Man must live in the world but not be of the world.

"So many are now catering to the basic carnal nature of mankind. They seek to bring a false maxim of goodness to mankind by feeding them all the pleasures of your lifetime, all the material things of your world, but their spirit, the eternal life within them, is being starved.

"When you leave your body, My children, your spirit will live on forever. However, there is no guarantee without merit of the Eternal Kingdom of the Father. You must want to go there, My children. You must work to go there. You must pray, you must make sacrifices, and really know the true meaning of 'love' that is being exaggerated, My child, in your world. They cry 'love' and 'peace' where there is no love and no peace. The only example of love, true love, is in the cross, My child - the lifetime of My Son upon earth and His Ascension into the Eternal Kingdom.

"In the general resurrection of all souls and bodies, My Son shall take the bones and rise them up, knitting them and uniting them, and placing upon them incorruptible flesh, for death will be conquered. Pain shall be no more. Sin shall be no more. Joy will abound. Charity will abound - goodness, mercy, kindness, and all the goodness created by the Eternal Father.

"As your world proceeds deeper into darkness of spirit, all of these will disappear, My child, 'till those who are upon earth will envy those who have gone on through the veil.

"You will not, My child, speculate in dates. It does not matter a date, but to be prepared, for I have given you enough signs and direction to prepare yourselves for what lies ahead. You will be scoffed at; you will be slandered; you will be mocked. There is only one way, My child, to the Kingdom Eternal: that is by carrying the cross.

"All suffering is for a purpose, a reason known to the Eternal Father. You will accept all in good heart, My child, for one day it will all be made known to you.

SEEK OUT BOOKS OF TRUTH

"You will ask Our children of good spirit to make known the lives of those who have gone before you, known as the saints. They have given good examples for your children. Satan wishes to take them from the minds and hearts of your children. Go, seek out the books of truth that still retain these stories of truth of these departed souls, those who have given themselves to the Eternal Father during their lifetime upon your earth.

"Many cures and conversions, My child, will be given during the course of your work upon earth. There are many instruments now, children of God, going throughout your world upon earth to bring the Message of Heaven. When this ground has been covered, the full coverage with the Gospel of the Father throughout the world, you will know, My child, that the sand has run through."

Veronica - Our Lady is showing - She is pointing up to the sky, and there's a large . . . oh, it's an hourglass, and it's quite full. The sands have run through, and Our Lady is saying very, very low. I can barely hear Her.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, there is not much time left, so work with great haste.

"You will now be seated, My child, and join in the prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - As I look into the sky I see a very large door. I recognize it as a door, but it's made of stone. I feel that I am looking onto a vast stone, like a tablet. Oh, it's not a pleasant sight. I don't know what the stone stands for. Oh, now there's a voice crying out. It's the cornerstone of life. Oh!

Over on the left side the sky is becoming very clear. It was dark, but it's like a great light piercing the darkness, going through the darkness, and - oh, now coming forward is Jesus. Oh, all who are able, please kneel!

Now over on the right is a beautiful green glow, and coming through this is Michael. Oh, he is huge! Oh, Michael covers the whole expanse of the sky. Oh, my! Now Michael is carrying in his left hand the balance. It's a golden balance, but it's leaning very heavily to the left.

And over on the left now, Jesus is coming forward. He has a deep red, a burgundy scarf - no, it's a cloak, over His long garment. Now Jesus is in His bare feet; I can see His feet under His gown. And His hair is very long. Now Jesus is turning over to His left side, to Michael, and He is nodding His head.

Now Michael is coming forward. Jesus is standing over on my left, and Michael is coming forward. And his voice is booming. It's so loud, it kind of gives me a tremendous feeling of explosion in my ears.

St. Michael - "Hasten, harken, and listen to the voice of what is to be!

"I come to you - I, Michael, guardian of the Faith, guardian of the Kingdom of light - to bring you a message of warning from the eternal Kingdom.

DESECRATION OF HOST

"You have desecrated the Host! You have defiled the Spirit! You, as a generation, call upon yourself a punishment far worse than any that has been seen by mankind in the past, or shall ever be seen in the future. Your world is fast heading into a baptism of fire!

"A House in darkness, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"The balance for your destruction is heavily to the left."

Veronica - Now Michael is extending his left hand, and in it is this balance.

BLOOD SHALL FLOW IN REVOLUTION

St. Michael - "Yes, my child, you find the balance heavily loaded, leavened by the sins of mankind and all manner of abominations that cause the Blood of your Creator to overflow in the chalice. This Blood shall wash mankind clean. Blood, the blood of mankind, shall flow in the streets in revolution! Wars are a punishment for the sins of mankind."

Veronica - Now as I look up, I hear this great - it's a clamor of horses, and it's - they're galloping; they're galloping, and it sounds like hundreds of horses galloping across the sky. But in the lead is this horse - it's all black; it's a deep, absolute pitch black. And the man upon the horse, he looks like an executioner. He's wearing a black hood, and he's carrying in his left hand a bow. Oh!

Now I see a huge ball. It's turning at an awfully fast pace; it's spinning. It's shooting out fire, and it's very hot. It's coming closer, and I can feel the heat. It's burning! Oh! Oh! Oh! Oh, I've never seen anything so hot. There are gases forming around it. It must be gases; it's all colors - a deep yellow, and an orange, and there's a tremendous heat! Oh!

Now I hear . . . it's Michael standing over on the right. His voice is booming again.

St. Michael - "Skin will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been. Eyes will see and still not believe, so hard have become the hearts of mankind.

"Prayers, atonement - is this too much to ask of you in the face, the reality, of what is to come upon you?"

Veronica - Now it's growing cooler. The huge spinning ball - I can't feel the heat. Oh, it's like a weight, a tremendous weight has been lifted from the sky. I could barely breathe. Oh!

Now it's becoming much brighter. Oh, now Jesus is coming forward. He doesn't look very happy.

Jesus - "My child, My tears still fall upon an unrepentant generation, a generation that is fast going into deep darkness of spirit. All manner of sin and abominations corrupt mankind. Murders, murders far in excess of any in all the past history of mankind is being executed in your country and in the countries of earth. They have now given themselves a balance that will demand the extreme penalty from the Eternal Father of a baptism by fire.

"Man, in his arrogance and prideful nature, has set himself to reach high into the heavens, seeking to control the forces of life and death. No man shall be above His Creator, for the secret of life shall not be given to any man.

"Life forces are complete - under the control of the Spirit of life, the Eternal Father.

CLERGY LIKE DUCKS FOLLOWING DOWNSTREAM

"The spirit of darkness has set upon mankind the separation of the sheep from the goats. Many of you, My clergy, have given yourselves to the world. You follow downstream into the abyss! You are like ducks, on midstream."

Veronica - Oh!

Jesus - "The Eternal City is falling into deep darkness of spirit. The candles are lighted, the battle will rage. Your Vicar will carry his cross to the end.

"The power of prayer is great. The mercy of the Eternal Father knows no bounds. You are all being tested. Every man shall be tested as metal in the fire. You will continue under the direction of My Mother, retiring from your present state of world conditions that have been given under the power of satan. It is the will of the Eternal Father that you continue with perseverance and patience in the days ahead. It has been ordained from the beginning of time. All must come to pass.

"My Mother has been sent to your earth as an emissary from Heaven, a Mediatrix between you and the Eternal Father. However, it is with much sorrow that We have observed the manner in which She has been rejected by many.

"Measure for measure, each man shall receive the recompense of his sin. Nothing is hidden to the Eternal Father Who is your final judge. You will all now retire from your world that has been given to satan. The time will come when many will look with envy upon those who have died.

"Man, My child, has set this course by his own arrogance, pride, and sinful nature, seeking more the pleasures of his world than storing his treasures in Heaven. Many shall sell their souls to get to the head. What does it gain a man if he gains the whole world's treasures and suffers the loss of his eternal soul? You will exit, My children, you will leave your present life exactly as you entered it, with nothing of material value. Your merits are being stored now.

"It is sad, My child, to note that many have already sold themselves to satan.

"Many prayers are needed for your clergy. The leaders of many have gone into deep darkness. Through false ideology, maxims of modernism and humanism, mankind has entered into a delusion. All who have followed satan will fall fast into darkness of spirit, no longer recognizing the light. When I return, shall there be even a small light of Faith left upon your earth? The numbers saved will be counted in the few.

"I do not have to repeat Myself any further, but to give mankind a fair warning from the merciful heart of the Father that your time is growing short. You must now enter onto a life of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. You cannot be of the world and of the spirit. You will be given, each individual, a choice. The decision will rest with you.

"Pray much for your neighbors, your brothers and your sisters. Your prayers have great power. It is of great charity to pray, My children, for many have prayed for you all, or you would not be here among those counted upon this sacred mission.

"It is not by accident that you are called by My Mother, for your names have been written in Heaven."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hands out, like this.

Jesus - "I bless you all: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - He's making the sign of the cross with His fingers, like this. Now Jesus is turning over to His left, our right side, and He's smiling. Now He's looking down, and He's extending His hand out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to our right. He's just above the tree, oh, the very highest point of the tree, and He's looking down now. Oh, Jesus is shifting His cloak over onto His left arm. It's tied at the top. I can see a - not a tassel, it's like a piece of rope. It's a golden colored rope. Now Jesus is placing His hand out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as My Mother blesses you, with a shower of graces. You will continue on your mission, for as I will repeat to you, you are not here by accident. But with this great grace you have great responsibility to send this Message from Heaven throughout the world, for if you are able to recover just one more for Heaven, an additional star shall be placed in your crown."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are sorely needed."

August 14, 1975

Eve of the Assumption

Veronica - The sky is very lighted tonight. It's strange that the stars in the heavens form a Trinity circle here. Not exactly a circle; it's like a triangle, a Trinity triangle.

Now there is a very heavy mist forming in the center of the sky. Oh, no, it's not a mist; it is a light, a gray light. Now as it's coming closer, it's becoming very bright. Oh, it's the light from Heaven.

Now the light is opening up much wider, and I can see beyond the light now. Our Lady is standing on what appears to be a half of a moon. The bottom half is covered by a cloud formation. Our Lady is standing there. It's quite windy. Her gown is blowing about the globe She's standing on. And Our Lady is smiling. Through the light, I can still feel that the smile Our Lady has is not one of happiness, but it's a very sad smile.

Our Lady - "My child, the evil has accelerated throughout the world. It gives me little reason to smile, My child. There must be action taken now against the forces of evil. The children of the world are truly the victims. Mothers and fathers of the world, will you not protect the souls of your children? You must take action against those who are propagating the evil.

"Parents, have you examined what your children have been reading? Their eyes, which are the mirror of the soul, are being polluted, their souls being destroyed by the pornography being sold for profit and gain. Why is there no action, My children, to safeguard your children? Many parents will cry bitter tears of anguish, but too late, too late!

"I have wandered throughout your world exposing these evils, bringing them before you for your action. So many have passed by, feeling an apathy to My words.

"Experience is a great teacher, My children, but you are fast setting yourselves upon a road that will lead to a terrifying experience, for you are bringing destruction to your world.

"The Eternal Father has been merciful to you. He has watched with a saddened heart as man, in his arrogance and greed, has gone down the road to perdition. Those who have the power to do good and to fortify the young souls against the evils of your day and age - they, too, have turned their backs, for they have sold their souls to get to the head.

"All that is rotten shall fall! A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it!

LEADING YOUNG TO PERDITION

"My Pastors, those who have dedicated themselves as teachers of the young souls, you are scattering the flock! Turn now from your worldliness and your seeking of materialism. What have you gained for yourselves or those whom you have taken a vow to protect and guide to the eternal Kingdom of the Father? You are leading them down, by your example, the road to perdition!

"Pastors of the world - those given to guide the sheep to Heaven - shall you stand before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? He will cast you into the eternal fires of damnation, you who have forgotten your role as pastor!

MEDIATRIX BETWEEN GOD AND MAN

"Through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father in My Son, I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man, a bearer of tidings from Heaven. I wish them to be tidings of great joy, but you have darkened your spirit and set upon your world a complete blackness, a darkness of the spirit. Therefore, I must bring to you tidings of warning, for the Eternal Father has poised His hand. He will let loose upon you a Chastisement that has never been seen or set upon mankind in the past!

"You who have turned away from your guide - your angels, your guardians, your true pastors; you who have abandoned yourselves to the world, giving vent to all pleasures of the flesh; you who have turned from your God and set upon the world all manner of abominations in the hearts of mankind, and even in the churches of the world - you shall stand in judgment before the Eternal Father, and you shall reap what you have sown.

"My child, I do not seek to set fear in your heart. As a messenger from Heaven, My child, you must continue with great perseverance. Satan has a plan to stop you, but you must retire more to a contemplative life. It is better if you spend more time in silent meditation, My child. Silence can be golden. The more you will go out into the world, the less you will be of the spirit.

"My child, do not succumb to any worldly temptation. You must follow My direction very carefully, My child, or you will set upon yourself great suffering.

"I have asked you to clothe yourself in the long garment for your protection and as an example to others. No man shall set himself to place judgment upon you, My child. Therefore, you will not concern yourself of the opinion of mankind.

A TASK FORCE TO STOP PORNOGRAPHY

"My child, you must now set up a task force to stop the wave of evil in pornography that is engulfing your country and the world. Action is needed. There are many true spirits who will help you in this fight. It is truly a battle of the spirits."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving over to the left - Her right side, our left side. And there are great tears coming from Her face. I can see them because they look almost like diamonds as they are going down Her cheeks. And Our Lady now is placing Her hands upon Her face.

Our Lady - "My child, it truly rains teardrops from Heaven. Chastity and virtue - whatever has become of them? I look upon My children and I am filled with great shame, for sin has become a way of life among you.

"If you accept this way of life filled with sin and abominations of the flesh, you cannot enter, My children, into the Kingdom of Heaven. The few short years given to mankind upon earth, My children - is it worth this to throw away eternal life for these few short years upon your earth? When you cross over the veil, My children, it is forever - forever and ever, in the hereafter. There is no return once you leave your body, no return unto the General Judgment by the Eternal Father.

"There are great tears shed at the loss of every soul, and so many souls are falling into the abyss - as numerous as the snowflakes that fall from your heavens. There is no age over the reasoning age. They are young and they are old, My child; all manner of souls are falling into the abyss, the place of no return.

"The numbers going into purgatory, My child, have become few, and those entering into the eternal Kingdom of joy are even fewer. Whatever shall become of Our children?"

Veronica - Our Lady is crying very heavily, and She's placing Her hands over Her eyes.

Our Lady - "Whoever will solace My suffering heart - a Mother of Sorrows!

"Prayer, penance, atonement, My children - shall I be cast out of here, also? I have wandered throughout the world and found the doors closed to Me! The words from Heaven, the message of warning, will go throughout the world, even when they shut the doors, My children.

ALL MANKIND SHALL KNOW MESSAGE

"You must continue with great vigilance to send My message throughout the world - person to person, link to link, pen to pen, and word to word. The whole creation of mankind shall know the Message from Heaven, and if the balance, the scale, has not met with approval by the Eternal Father, the world shall be cleansed by a baptism of fire.

"It has been written in the good Book, My children, and it must come to pass. But I cry bitter tears, knowing that this time that was to be in the future shall be now!

"Have you, as parents, prepared your family? Have you set your household in order?"

BIBLE IN HOMES

"I have asked you to place in your homes the Book of life and love, your Bible. Parents, you must read this to your children, for they shall not receive the knowledge of their God outside of your door. The teachers have given themselves to the world. Blinded of spirit, hardened of heart, and deafened of ear have they become. Too late they will awaken in shock, knowing that the time has run out for their repatriation.

"The Ball of Redemption is out there, My children. The Eternal Father has the day and the hour."

Veronica - Now behind Our Lady - there's a tremendous light forming behind Our Lady, and I can see quite a number of figures coming through the light. Oh, it's Michael!

Michael has this time - he has a white gown on with a golden sash about his belt. And Michael's hair now is very evident, the light is so bright. Michael's hair - it's not like human hair. I can see it's almost metallic; it's very translucent and golden. It's very hard to look at because the light shining upon it from above Our Lady's head is so brilliant that it's like golden slivers of steel cutting through your eyes. It's very difficult to look at it.

Now Michael is coming forward. He has the golden balance in his right hand, and he's got the spear - it's like a bow and arrow; yes, it is a bow and arrow in his left hand. And behind him I see . . . there are two very, very large angels. Oh, they're not quite as tall and as bright as Michael, but they're very, very big - Gabriel, Raphael, and the lower chorus of angels - the choirs of angels. Michael says they are the choirs.

There are many, many angels now forming all over the sky. They're coming right through a cloud-like formation. They're very beautiful! They look exactly like warriors. Oh, they are just breath-taking!

BRING KNOWLEDGE OF GUARDIAN ANGELS

Our Lady - "My child, mankind no longer calls to his angel guardians. Will you not, parents, bring the knowledge of their guardians to them? If they must go out into your world, which has been given to satan, they must have their guardians with them. They are only for their calling, unless you as parents shall lift your hearts to Heaven and ask for their guardianship for your children.

"My child, it is difficult for you as human to understand the ways of Heaven. Ask and you shall receive, but many shall receive if others ask for them. It is a simple lesson of love, My child.

"Many prayers are needed for your clergy. But for your prayers, many shall be lost to the Kingdom of God. It is a fallacy, My children, that those who wear the garments of teachers of the light shall enter into the eternal Kingdom. They are still human, My children, and must make their way with the cross, also. They need your prayers as well as your children and neighbors. It is an act of charity of heart to pray for your pastors, My children.

"We are displeased, discouraged, and disheartened, My children, at watching inside the homes of many. The 'many' has become multitudinous, My children. We find much lacking in the homes. The family life has deteriorated and corroded. Little by little, We see the structure of the family life disintegrating. There is little discipline and not holiness, by far, in many of these homes, My children. The teaching is poor, to say the least.

"You must restore to your homes the pictures, the objects of worship, the statues, so that your children will receive a small knowledge of the existence of the eternal Kingdom and those inhabitants of the spirit. Unless you do this, My children, your children in turn will be lost to you, and to the Kingdom of the Father.

"I speak to you with great heart and hope, but I cannot escape sending to you the Message from Heaven which is a warning - a warning that unless you mend your ways that offend the Eternal Father now, your world will be cleansed by trial.

BODIES SHALL LIE IN MARKETPLACES

"There will be a terrible War - a catastrophe, My children. It will be beyond anything mankind has ever seen. Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth. Bodies will burn and blow away and find no resting place. There will be revolutions in the countries of the world: brother against brother, sister against sister. Bodies shall lie in the marketplaces, unburied and uncovered, so great will be the dead! My children, is this what you want?

"The Eternal Father is the Creator of goodness and holiness. He looks upon your world and finds murder and all manner of abomination and sin. The sin in your world is far greater now, My children, than has ever been seen by mankind, for you have a way of life, a sin that has been calling for - "

Veronica - Oh, now Our Lady is pointing up to the sky. Oh, my goodness! Oh, my! I see this terrible, trailing ball of fire. It's so hot, I feel like I'm being scorched - the heat! Oh! Oh, now it's going back into the sky. It feels a little cooler. Now Our Lady is coming forward.

Our Lady - "My child, I do not wish to set fear in your heart, but I cannot keep from you this terrible knowledge of the trial that will be sent upon mankind. Shout it from the roof, My child! You have been given a great mission to alert mankind and prepare them.

"I have asked you to pray for the conversion of Russia. Have you not prayed for her as a nation, for the peoples who are led in darkness? And these errors are being sent throughout your world. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. The leaders of your country are slowly succumbing to the evil. The example among your leaders is poor.

"When a man condones an evil and sets himself as an example to the multitude, he shall be struck by the sword!

"Unless mankind follows the plan from Heaven, My child, your Vicar will be removed from the Eternal City and blood shall flow in the streets.

"You cannot understand the ways of Heaven, or the knowledge of the Eternal Father. Therefore, you must follow the direction from Heaven carefully. Prayer, penance, and atonement - you have been given a time to change. The time is running out.

"Those who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear, My child, for they will go through this crucible of suffering with more hope and courage, knowing that the eventual victory is over the veil with the Eternal Father. There will be many martyrs in the conflagration that lies ahead. It will truly be the cross.

"You must, as a child of God, pick up your cross and carry it, even if it is heavy. Suffering shall be a way of life soon for many. It is all in the plan of the Eternal Father to separate the sheep from the goats. You are all being tested, My children. Man, in his free will, will either accept or reject the offer from the Eternal Father of Heaven."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending the golden crucifix of Her Rosary out, and She is making the sign of the cross.

Our Lady - "I bless you, My children, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"Veronica, My child, you must bring forward the knowledge of My going into the Kingdom. I was assumed. It is your Feast of the Assumption. I extend to all My children the knowledge that they shall join Me and My Son in the eternal Kingdom when they cross over the veil. Prayer, penance, and atonement - it is the way of the cross."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "You may be seated now, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - There is a gray formation of lights in the sky over the Michael banner. Now centered around the light there's a huge monstrance forming in the sky. It's a very - it's not a golden monstrance; it seems to be made of a cloud formation. It's a gray color. Now coming from the center, on top of the monstrance - oh, I can see Jesus standing there. He's coming forward. He's just carried forward. He doesn't walk like we do; He seems to float right on the air.

And now Jesus has His cloak - it's a burgundy red-colored cloak over His arm, His left arm, and He's standing now with His hand in front of Him, like this. He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now all who are able, please kneel.

Jesus - "My children, I do not have to enlarge upon the words of My Mother. I am certain that the Message from Heaven is becoming well known to all.

"It is in the merciful heart of the Father that you be given the time to make amends.

"The forces of evil are gathered now to start a great War. Do not become unguarded. You are not receiving a fair knowledge of what is taking place by the governing powers of your world.

"I admonish you, My children, to keep a constant vigilance of prayer - prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. With the knowledge of what lies before you, you will be certain in time that this was little asked of you.

"The balance for your chastisement is with mankind. In the merciful knowledge and power of the Eternal Father, you have received a great grace to be called within hearing of My Mother's voice. Know that with this grace, much is expected of you. You will all be apostles of light, going forward and gathering the straying sheep. No man will be lost to Us except of his free will.

"I bless you all, My children, with an abundance of graces: graces for cures and graces for conversions, all for the asking."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this. His three fingers are together, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over - He's floating. It's very windy, because His cape is being carried behind Him as He's going across now. And Jesus is looking down and extending His hand out before Him: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking down. He's going over to the tree. He's just above the tree, and He's looking down.

Jesus - "My child, I hear your pleas. You will be cured."

Veronica - And He's placing His hand out now, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus said -

Jesus - "Yes, My child, feel free to repeat My Words."

Veronica - Jesus said one who is by the tall tree will be cured of an affliction that has been known to mankind as incurable.

Now Jesus is nodding. He's going forward now, coming over just above the banner. And He's looking down now and He's placing His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "I shall not take from your time of prayer to repeat Myself, My children. You have been given good direction by My Mother. You must now take yourselves from your world that has been given to satan. His time is growing short, but he will do great battle with the children of God.

"Continue with your prayers of atonement and your acts of sacrifice. They are sorely needed at this time."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Jesus - "You will continue to keep watch. Pray a constant vigilance and you will understand. Measure for measure, the Father will give to mankind.

"My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix, a Mediatrix between God and man. Her words have gone throughout the world and will continue to go throughout your world in the days of trial.

"Scoffers will not believe. Hardened hearts will walk in darkness!

"Know that if you ask for the light - believe and you will be given the way! Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption!

"Perseverance! Persevere in Faith and you will be saved!"

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going back - He's floating backwards, and He's standing now by Our Lady. They're going quite high now, high into the sky, and looking down. Now Their figures are so small, They look almost like statues standing there. And I see Our Lady is nodding Her head.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. You cannot understand at this time, how much depends upon your prayers and acts of atonement."

August 21, 1975

Eve of the Feast of the Queenship of Mary

Veronica - The sky is becoming brighter. It's almost a fiery glow covering the whole sky. Our Lady now is coming out from behind a very large dark cloud. The cloud is dispersing, it's disappearing like smoke.

Our Lady is standing with Her hands out in front of Her. Everything looks very dark and grim.

Our Lady - "My child, no color could portray the condition of your earth and it's peoples. A great darkness of spirit has settled upon earth.

"There will be much revolution among Our children, the nations of the world.

"The evil is accelerating. It will be father against son, brother against brother, and sister against sister. There will be much disunity in the home.

"The forces of evil travel with the sickle and the hammer. Unless a country is given to servitude of its God by prayer, penance, and atonement, it cannot withstand the forces of evil!

GRACES CONDITIONAL; MUST BE MERITED

"In the past, My children, I had promised to safeguard many lands. I had placed My mantle of protection over many foreign lands. However, all graces must be merited, and are conditional. Therefore, unless there are many prayers and acts of atonement, the country of Portugal will sadly find blood running in the streets. Corruption of government and godliness will make way for lawlessness and slaughter of the innocents. The light will grow dim and darkness will settle upon the land.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. I ask you in your country, the Americas, to pray, or you shall follow the same path as Portugal. The forces of evil are gathering within the United States. Your leaders are giving themselves to corruption, too proud and arrogant to be simple of heart and get down on their knees to beg guidance from the Eternal Father in Heaven.

"By their fruits will they be known. My children, you will recognize the faces of evil and the forces of evil about you! It is a sad fact that those who are leaders are setting examples of depravity, debasement. They cover themselves with the spirit of darkness. You will pray much for your leaders. All that is rotten will fall.

"My child, We are much saddened by the example in your government by your leaders. It would be best if the father of the household in Washington would take to task his wife and chastise her by the rule of godliness to cleanse her mouth, for it is not what goes in that corrupts the soul - the soul of others - but what comes out of a foul mouth.*

"You must shout the Message from Heaven from the rooftops. There is no time to be concerned of worldly opinion. Each man has to save his soul. Those who are of age of reasoning have the responsibility to spread the word of God throughout the world.

"Parents must protect their children from the forces of evil that are set upon the children when they leave their household. You must, as parents, give your children a firm foundation of faith, discipline, and the knowledge of the value of prayer.

"We sadly look into the homes, My children, and find much lacking. The example is poor, all because there are too few who pray.

"Yes, My children, I have warned you through the past years of these coming times of trials. How many have listened and prepared for these times? Too few, My children, too few! Only a few will be saved in the final count.

"The specter of war is spreading throughout the earth.

"Man of science is ever searching but never finding the truth. For he searches through the darkness not looking for the light, My children."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's extending Her hands out, and in them She has a very large Rosary, a beautiful white Rosary. The Our Fathers are golden - a huge golden bead for the Our Fathers and the Hail Marys are a white. But no, they're not exactly a white bead, because as Our Lady is moving about, they're catching the light and sending off brilliant colors of the rainbow.

Our Lady now is raising Her Rosary. It has the beautiful golden crucifix, and Our Lady is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child, you will recognize the manner in which satan and his agents work to try to destroy souls. They also will use persons, places, and things to work their destructive evil upon mankind.

"I repeat Myself, as in the past, My children. The demons have a form, but they do not use this form unless the Eternal Father gives you the knowledge and insight into the supernatural to observe them in action. They will use the body of a human being, one who has fallen out of grace and the light. Any man, woman, or child is susceptible to this possession.

"The knowledge of the supernatural must be given to the children. Pastors in My Son's houses, are you bringing this knowledge to the children? Have you chosen to scatter the sheep? Whatever will become of them? You must exercise discipline and good, firm example for the flock.

ERRORS, ARROGANCE, AND SLOTH

"Stand up, pastors in the houses of My Son, and give firm discipline by example and words chosen from the Book of love and life, the Bible. Remember all that can save a soul must be given to mankind. Good words kept in a closed mouth is like placing meat on a dead man's grave. What good is it to keep this knowledge to yourself, for would it not be, My children, selfishness not to share the way with the sheep? Awaken from your slumber, pastors! There is not much time left. You will have to account to My Son for your errors and for your arrogance and for your sloth. Awaken, pastors in My Son's houses! You are misleading the sheep.

"O woe, O woe! The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. O woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is rising high, high up into the sky. The light is very brilliant. I can't see Our Lady's face now. She has on a beautiful white garment, and the cape is also a beautiful white. It's trimmed in gold edging all about the outside. Our Lady has on beautiful sandals. On each toe of the sandal I can see a golden rose, a small golden rosebud. Our Lady looks very dainty in Her garments and the beautiful shoes - sandals.

Now Our Lady is going over to our right side. She's standing just above the tree. Now She's bending down. Our Lady - Her voice is almost like a whisper. It seems to become entwined, intermingled with the rustle of the leaves.

Our Lady - "My child, work with great haste to give My message to the world. The time is growing short. Satan has set upon you an attack, My child. No man of science will recognize this illness. He seeks to slow you, My child. Recognize, but keep going. You will be given the stamina and the fortitude to proceed. Rest will cure all, My child. I admonish you now to not consider at this time entering a hospital.

"The forces of evil, My child, are gathering"

VISION OF THE APOCALYPSE

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, and there is a horse now - it's galloping. It's going very fast across the sky. It's a very sinister-looking horse. It's red in color, and there's a figure sitting upon it. Oh, my goodness! It's turned this way, and it has the face of a skull! It's no face; it's a bare skull, covered by a cloth, a red cloth that hangs down the side of the horse. It's a terrible-looking sight.

Now above the horse, as it's running now - it's galloping to the left - there's a word coming out now. I can read it. "WAR": W-A-R.

Now running, also, I see what looks like - oh, looks like a bunch of rats. It looks like rats going across the sky, and above it now I see the word "PESTILENCE." Pestilence! Pestilence will follow upon the war.

Now it's growing very dark, except over by the trees. Our Lady is standing above the tree.

ETERNAL FATHER HAS A BALANCE

Our Lady - "My child, do not be affrighted by what you have seen. We cannot avoid giving you these facts for mankind, but remember the Eternal Father in His mercy has a balance. All is conditional, but this balance, My child, has not been righted. Therefore, what you see is at the time unavoidable.

"The Warning, My child, will come soon, and if mankind does not heed this sign from the Eternal Father, there will follow fast on it the Chastisement by the Ball of Redemption.

"We hear voices crying to Heaven, 'Where is this that you speak of - where is this Ball of Redemption, this ball of fire, this baptism of fire?' My child, you have seen it often. It is out in your universe, waiting to approach earth in the time of the Eternal Father. But it is there!

"The Eternal Father has chosen to blind many to this fact because they have hardened their hearts to Him. Many tears shall be shed, but too late, for they have given themselves to the pleasures of the world: materialism and humanism and modernism, which is not of the Eternal Father.

SATAN SET UPON YOU NEED FOR CHANGE

"The way has been stated in writing, by example, and in action by your prophets and those who have set the foundation with My Son for His House. Therefore, it is satan who has set upon you the need for change, change, change, My children. And by his fruits do you know him.

"Example and a firm foundation is tested and found true - true by Tradition and true by Faith, My children. There is no need to experiment and make change, for you then will find satan guiding you deep into darkness. A House, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going up, up high into the sky. Oh, it's so beautiful! The light is so bright. Oh! Now above Our Lady's head there's a circlet of stars forming. It's like diamonds all suspended above Our Lady's head, a beautiful circlet of diamonds.

Oh, now on the right side of Our Lady, I can see two children coming down from the sky now. Oh, I recognize them already. It is Jacinta and Francisco. Oh!

Now Our Lady is going over, She's placing Her right arm about Francisco's shoulders, and now Our Lady is speaking in a very soft voice.

Our Lady - "My children, as in the past, We have given a message of warning from Heaven to little seers and big seers."

Veronica - Our Lady is smiling.

Our Lady - "But, just as in the past, many have chosen to cast this warning aside. It is a human failing that many will only rely on experience to teach them. But much of this experience will bring great heartache to mankind.

"You must remember the warning, the message given to you by the children, Jacinta and Francisco. You will find that My words are the same then and now. I bring you, as a Mediatrix between God and man, a warning from Heaven that unless you mend your ways, do penance, and make atonement for your sins against nature and against the laws of your God, you will be destroyed!

"War is a punishment for man's sins!

"The good will suffer much, but they will go through this crucible of suffering with hope and great faith, knowing that by their perseverance in the time of trial, they will win their crowns in Heaven.

"My Son looks upon a generation that has given itself to pleasures of the flesh. Debasement, sensuality, and sexuality are rampant in the hearts of many. You will know that as the morality of a country goes, so goes the country onto the road to damnation.

"As in the houses of My children, so the leaders must be of good spirit in the houses of My Son, the churches of the world. The leadership is examined by the Eternal Father and found lacking.

"I repeat Myself: Pastors, awaken from your slumber! You must not offend your God any longer, for He is already too much offended!

"Pastors and mitres will also fall into hell. A human soul is but a human soul, and will pass into judgment. No soul shall cross the veil without facing this judgment by the Eternal Father.

"Do not succumb, My pastors, to the fallacy that all will be forgiven, for that is asking too much at this time. When a man sins, it is a sorrow to the merciful heart of the Eternal Father, but when he leads another into sin, it is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father! Therefore, pastors, clothe yourself in good works, modesty, chastity, and piety. Holiness must be returned to the churches of the world.

"My Immaculate Heart is extended to the children of God in the world. Light your candles, My children, with Me and search through the darkness. Rescue your brothers and sisters. You must be now disciples for the Eternal Father. You will pray much for your pastors and your Vicar, Pope Paul in Rome. He is carrying a heavy cross, and being human, he needs many prayers."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her hand out with the golden crucifix.

Our Lady - "I bless you all now, My children: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. I bless you with the shield of My Immaculate Conception: In the name of the Father, and of the Holy Ghost, and the Son - My Son, Whose heart bleeds for the condition of the souls of mankind. Save yourselves, My children, in the Sacred Heart of My Son."

Veronica - Now the sky is growing very dark. It's as though the whole sky is turning black, but tinged in a red coloring around the edges.

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's bending over.

NOT ONE WORLD AND ONE RELIGION YET

Our Lady - "My child, make it known to the world that man - children of God, led astray, you must not compromise your Faith! There shall not be one world and one religion at this time, for no man shall now gather the flock. Not one man shall gather the flock together. This will be done by My Son when He returns in the final stages of Armageddon.

"You must remember - do not be deceived, My children, by those who claim to be the Christ, for they will say, 'Come out to the field, for he is there. Come out to the barn! Come into the centers!' But no, My children, My Son shall come as He ascended. He will come down from the sky, shouting with a call of triumph to all. He will come down with the legions from Heaven of angels and all of the souls who have bathed themselves in His Blood and now wear the garments of light and life.

"Wait and watch, My children; pray much, for the Book of life is unfolding; the pages are turning. You are truly in the days of the Apocalypse. Read the Revelations, My children, and know what lies ahead. As you were told in the past, much will be opened to you, for the days of the Armageddon are here. Read the Revelations, your Apocalypse, My children. Saint John was given the knowledge to reveal to you the days in which you are living. Recognize the signs of your time."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "You will sit now, My child, and reserve your strength.

[Pause]

"Life, My child, is but a pilgrimage for all, a vale of tears. You cannot have happiness, sublime happiness upon your earth, for then you will not be following the way of the cross. Life is but a vale of tears, but with these tears you will wash your soul.

"Persevere, My children, in the days ahead. The attacks from satan will be great, but recognize them and pray him out with a constant vigilance of prayer.

REMOVE TVs FROM HOMES

"I ask that a task force be set upon the world to eliminate the products of the forces of evil that seek to debase, destroy the souls of your children. Remove from your homes the corrupters of souls: the pornography, the infernal box - your television - and the destructor of souls, modesty and purity - the nakedness of the body.

"Parents, you shall be judged for the destruction by permissiveness, of your children's souls. Clothe them in goodness, holiness, and piety, and make modesty a way of life for the young.

"We have asked many to give example of modesty. The world will laugh and scorn and make fun of them, for they must bring forward this example by even exaggeration, My child. That is why I have asked to lower the dress of the woman to her ankles. It is only by example that many learn.

"The sacredness of marriage and the married life of man and woman must not be destroyed by debased sensuality. It is a private consummation between man and woman and the family. It is not an object of derisive laughter and scornful jokes, My children.

"Your actions are observed by the Eternal Father Who looks into your heart. Pure thoughts, pure mind, pure spirit - what goes into the heart will come out. The eyes are the mirror of the soul; therefore, you must cast your eyes on objects of godly nature, not soul corrupters. Remove these from your home, or one day you will weep bitter tears for your children, but too late, too late!

"Your schools, your homes, your government, your medias of communication and entertainment are debased, and going farther into darkness - all for the love of money and power. What does it gain a man if he wins the whole world and the treasures of the world, for he will leave them behind when he leaves his body, and his eternal spirit must stand before the Father and be judged: Heaven, hell, or purgatory. You laugh; many laugh at the knowledge given to you of the existence of the supernatural - Heaven, hell, and purgatory. But those who laugh shall cry, but too late, too late, My children.

"It is better to remove your children from among these corrupters if necessary. Teach your children in the home. By example you may save or destroy.

ONLY PRIESTS TO GIVE HOST

"Pastors, no hands other than those consecrated by a legally ordained priest shall give the Host to others. Better that you spend more time consummating your role as the representative of Christ than joining the world.

"The extraordinary ministers have become a farce! Women? Children? Whatever shall become of you? The rules of discipline in the houses of My Son have already been given to you. Only legally ordained representatives of My Son - they receive the Holy Spirit, and the Holy Spirit deems that they shall bring the Host to the man and the woman recipient and the children. Only in dire need of death shall a man - I say a man, not a woman or a child - shall a man be given the power through the legally ordained priest to bring in urgency and haste the Host to the dying.

"This debasement to My Son's Body shall not go unpunished.

Awaken! You are blind to the truth, My pastors. Are you to follow the call of the siren, the serpent, or are you going to listen to the words of truth and light? You are following like sheep to the slaughter. Come out of your darkness of spirit!

"Through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father you are being warned. Search your heart; allow the light to come in, for the light is dim in the hearts of many."

Veronica - Now it's growing quite dark, and Our Lady is going back into the sky. She's going high up into the sky.

Our Lady - "No, My child, I am not leaving. I will be with you during your prayers of atonement. Now you will read the photographs given to you."

[Pause]

Veronica - Jesus is coming through the blue lights. The sky is all lighted in blue now, and Jesus is coming through the light. He has on His - oh, I can see it very clearly now - His gown is a burgundy red, with a white undergarment. It's like a red cape over His white garment. And He has on . . . I can see His feet. Jesus is coming now closer. He's just about over the tree by the banner, the blue banner. And now He's touching His lips; it means that I have to listen.

Jesus - "My child, I know you were carried away in seeking a fortune. However, I do not wish this to be a habit."

Veronica - Oh, I cannot reveal publicly what I was carried away in the pictures about; however, if Our Lady wishes to reveal that in the future, She will. But we will put this down, Jesus said, in record that I was given approximately one, two, three very important photographs. As Jesus said, we are not in a fortune telling business, but the Eternal Father works in mysterious ways.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue to disperse the Message from Heaven. It is of great urgency, for a major crisis is coming upon your world.

"The balance is leaning heavily to the left. There is no way to right this balance except through chastisement. Man sets himself upon his own road, and it is in the merciful heart of the Father that He brings him back through suffering.

"The forces of evil are gathered now to take over a major position in your world and in My Church. However, the balance is in prayer. Those who are in the light will rise to this occasion and fight the evil by prayer, penance, acts of sacrifice, and action. Prayers without works cannot be constructive at this time.

"Your world is fast proceeding on a course to destruction.

My Mother has spent years here with you, warning you and directing you back from your path of darkness. However, man has hardened his heart and closed his ears. In many places throughout your world, My Mother - Her voice has been silenced through the seers of the world. It is with great urgency that I tell you now you must go down upon your knees and make amends for the sins of mankind.

"I do not follow the words of My Mother to instill fear within your heart. I bring you the truth of what is to be. Some will reject this, as they prefer to cast aside anything that disturbs their spirit or their human nature. Is not it better, My children, to prepare and avoid - if you can avoid - a catastrophe?"

"The Eternal Father will not force His will upon you. You must subjugate your human nature and give your will to the Eternal Father. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice - is this too much to ask of you?"

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over to the left side of the trees, just over the trees. Now Our Lady is coming down. She's dressed all in white - beautiful, bright white. And She has on Her white gown, and I can see the golden rosebuds on Her slippers.

Now Our Lady is standing - She's moving over to Jesus' right side, and She's clasping Her very large Rosary in Her right hand, holding it out; and from Her left hand there is hanging a very large Scapular. It's the Scapular of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, the brown Scapular. Our Lady is smiling and shaking Her head, yes.

Now Jesus is placing His hands out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Our Lady and Jesus are moving over. They're just over the head of the statue, and Jesus is now placing His hand out. He's shifting His cloak onto His left arm, and He's placing His hand out, like this:

Jesus - "I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over, and the light behind Him is becoming very blue. Oh, it's a most beautiful blue! It's outstanding, because around Our Lady the blue is an absolute backdrop for Her beautiful white robe with the golden trim. Oh, it's beautiful!

Now Jesus is coming down closer over the tree. He's almost stepping on the top of the trees there. Oh, and He's now placing His hand out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

END TO COME AS THIEF IN THE NIGHT

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, as My Mother blesses you, with graces for cure and conversion.

"Continue on your mission of saving souls. Time is not measured by days nor hours, for there is no time in Heaven. The end shall come to you as a thief in the night. Be prepared and follow the direction of My Mother carefully. I repeat: She will not abandon you in the days ahead. But follow Her direction and you will not go through this crucible of suffering without hope."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Our Lady and Jesus - They're backing up. They're not walking like we do; They're just like floating up. Oh! Right now - oh, They're standing there now. It's quite windy up there, because Jesus' gown is blowing. Oh, and Our Lady's, too - Her cloak is blowing out. Oh, it's a very voluminous cloak. Our Lady's dress also is very full; it's very full.

Now it's becoming quite dark in the sky about Our Lady and Jesus, but there's a blue cast, the most beautiful blue circlet of light, all about Our Lady and Jesus.

Jesus - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

*First Lady Betty Ford, in an interview in 1975 on "60 Minutes," the popular CBS nationwide TV program, asserted that she would not be "surprised" if her daughter Susan had a premarital affair, as this was perfectly normal for young girls and, among other things, expressed her pleasure with the infamous 1973 Supreme Court abortion decision, calling it "the best thing in the world, a great decision."

September 6, 1975

In honor of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - There's a very large, circular, pale blue light that's coming in from the east. Now there is a light being cast forward from the circular light.

I must look at the photograph.

[Pause]

The large, pale, circular light is becoming a solid matter. Oh, Our Lady is standing on top of this . . . what appears to be a ball. It's the only way I can describe it - a large round globe.

Now Our Lady - oh, Our Lady looks very beautiful! She has on a light, very white -

"How could I describe it, Blessed Mother?"

The light is so brilliant about Our Lady that Her gown looks very white. It's whiter than sugar and whiter than light. Oh, it is beautiful! Now Our Lady is placing Her first finger upon Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, do not be overly concerned about the photographs I have given you. You will study them in private, My child. I would be more cautious in giving the hidden information to the public, My child. You must understand that many of these photographs are not to be given to the public. It is a manner in which the Eternal Father has chosen to direct you in secret. They could, My child, be given to the agents of 666.

EACH SEER GIVEN HIS WORK

"You must not become overly concerned with other places of apparition. Each seer has been given his work from the Eternal Father. We must all unite now for the common good.

"We are much distressed in Heaven to see the leader of your land falling prey to satan. The woman shall truly be the downfall of her husband.

"We have asked the man, your leader, to discipline his wife, his spouse. However, in your world of liberated woman, it is obvious, My children, that your women do wear pants.

"I shall use a comparison, My children, as many have fallen for the modern modes.

WOMEN NOT TO ADOPT ATTIRE OF MEN

"I repeat the warning from Heaven that man shall not dress as woman and woman shall not adopt the attire of a man, because the external indications, My children, soon penetrate the heart and expose a darkness of spirit. Many shall judge you by your attire.

"The example among the parents is poor. There must be more discipline in the homes, for your children are being misled and sent on the road to destruction.

"There will be many voice-boxes throughout the world. The time is growing short. United you will go forward. Do not set back your work by division among the ranks of workers.

"Man does not recognize the warnings from the Eternal Father. There shall be great disturbances of nature. There shall be floods, earthquakes, and great loss of life. Pray that this destruction does not come close to your families. Many children shall die.

"My child, We hear voices of discord crying to Heaven. It is the voice of the unbeliever. The Faith has grown weak in mankind. The pastors are scattering the sheep. Oh, when will they awaken from their slumber - too late to save Our wandering sheep?

"We ask all who have been given the grace of knowledge of what is to be: send this Message from Heaven throughout the world in great haste!

ABOMINATIONS OF DESOLATION

"The abominations of desolation center throughout mankind and in the House of My Son."

Veronica - Our Lady now is placing Her hands over Her eyes. She looks very sad.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, the tears are falling from Heaven. We see a plot against Our beloved Vicar. We see the enemy within planning to remove him. Already, My child, his hands are tied.

"You must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer now, My children, for unless you are directed by prayer to the Eternal Father, your chances of escaping the darkness is slight.

"The time of times is here, My children, the day of the return approaching. The abyss is open. The fight for souls continues - a battle far greater than any that mankind has ever seen or will see, for you are fast approaching the baptism of fire. Have you prepared your soul and the souls of those you love? For skin shall dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been. Eyes will see and still not believe, so great is the power of satan now upon your earth!

"Man in his free will, My children, has given himself to pleasures of the flesh. They no longer seek the light. They steep themselves in sin - all manner of abominations and soul destroyers. They care more to gather their treasures counted by silver and gold. And power! What power, My children, are you gaining among yourselves? The power to destroy!

"No man is above the Eternal Father. Every man shall stand before Him. He must give a good account, in merits, of his conduct upon earth. The veil is before all. All must enter and be counted.

"In your world, My children, the sheep are being separated from the goats. The forces of evil are fighting the light. We watch while the saints cry out for vengeance. How much blood shall be shed to wash your world! Blood shall flow in the streets. Madness shall take hold of mankind until there will be no trust, no love in the hearts of those who have not turned to the light and the Eternal Father. Murder shall become a way of life! How much shall man set upon himself in evil before he awakens to the fact that he has set about his own destruction!

MANY HAVE CHOSEN TO DESTROY

"Many have been baptized, washed clean in the Faith, and now have chosen to destroy.

"I sent you, My child, into your capital city to approach two with great power. We were not mistaken in the reaction, My child. More prayers are needed. You will write, and you must give out the knowledge without hesitating, that Heaven expects and commands the last of his clan in manhood to speak out and defend his Faith in your city of Washington! If he does not, My child, he will be condemned. He will be taken, My child, at a time when he is unprepared.

"Warn him once more, My child and My children, in the mercy that you have for your brothers. Speak out without fear, My child. It is too late; the hour grows late. You must now speak out and use the name."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "You will write to Ted Kennedy and tell him that he faces eternal damnation.

"You will contact Our representative who has given himself to the world and tell him that he also is facing damnation.

"This I say unto you, for you are being warned! Remove yourself from that profession, Father!"

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "Father Drinan, come out of the darkness!

"Yes, My child, I know your fear to speak out, but you must now. I have already given you the plan for your future. Therefore, the time is near, and you must continue your work with perseverance and without fear. Face fear and it shall disappear.

"Understand, My child, your mission is not to judge. You are but a voice-box from Heaven, and the message you receive is from the Eternal Father. The world now is fast approaching a most terrible climax. Therefore, we must work and pray and make much penance, for the time is growing short.

"The world shall be witness to suffering far greater than mankind has ever experienced. There will be father against son, mother against daughter, brother against sister, and brother against brother.

MASS INSANITY TO PREDOMINATE

"Mass insanity shall be predominant, so great is the power of satan, as mankind has given himself to the world, the flesh, and the devil.

"You will not make judgment upon your present events, because your news medias, My children, have also joined the father of all liars, satan.

"Your children shall seek and not find the light unless as a parent you bring discipline and the knowledge of your God within your homes to your children. Do not expect others to nurture, to feed the souls of your children.

"You will not judge the pastors in the churches of the world. You will pray for them. However, evil is never condoned. Your allegiance is to the Eternal Father in Heaven. Offend Him not! Not for a mere man shall you offend the Eternal Father.

"Your city and many cities and countries throughout the world will suffer for the murders of the Holy Innocents. Life, the spirit of life, is breathed - the soul placed by the Eternal Father into the body of the unborn at the precise, exact moment of

conception. Do not fall prey to the fallacy there is no life until the child emerges from the womb. No! I say to you: life begins at the moment of conception. The Eternal Father breathes the spirit of life at the moment of conception. No man shall take this life, for as such he is guilty and found guilty by the Eternal Father of murder!

"The commandments given through the ages by the Eternal Father must be brought forward to be studied and obeyed. Many are misled. Do not judge them, but seek first their spirit. Many are misled; they do not know their God. You cannot love without knowing. Who will bring this knowledge to the innocent children?

"It is better a young womanhood to be placed under the guidance of holy ones, than to set forth in the world of satan to be destroyed. We must, My child, build up refuge for the young.

"My Son has often repeated to the world: 'When I come shall I find even a flicker of truth of the Faith left?' Only, My children, a few will be saved in the final count. The Ball of Redemption approaches. Do not count and speculate on dates. It will come upon you suddenly!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to our right side. Now She's going high up into the sky and standing. And as She's extending Her Rosary . . . Our Lady has a very large Rosary. It's beautiful - very large Hail Mary beads; they're white. But no, as they catch the light, they're the most beautiful colors of the rainbow. But the pink, the pink is the most beautiful color. And now the Our Fathers - Our Lady has Her fingers now upon the Our Father bead. It's a most beautiful golden color.

Our Lady now is extending Her crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children. I place My mantle of protection about you.

"In the future, which is now, My children, those who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. I have given many words to you in the past to prepare you for this moment. Now, My children, you will continue to pray a constant vigilance of prayer, and you will understand why I have spent so much time with you.

"As I have promised in the past, I will be with you forever, and on your earth unto the Second Coming of My Son, when all will be put to right.

"You must accept the will of the Eternal Father and carry your cross without complaint.

"My child, Veronica, you will increase your prayers in silence. More moments of meditation will bring you great peace of spirit. And I assure you, My child, the Eternal Father is not unaware of your problems.

"You will not understand the value of suffering. It is a source of great strength of spirit. Pick up your cross, My child, and go forward without fear.

"You cannot expect rest in this life, My child, for you will rest, if you wish, over the veil. However, My child - "

Veronica - Oh! Oh, Our Lady is going up further, and She's pointing. Oh, and there's Saint Theresa! Oh, my! Oh, Saint Theresa is so beautiful! The light is - oh, it's bright. Oh, I can see her face, though. Ah!

"Her voice is very soft, Mother."

THERESA NOT RESTING IN HEAVEN

St. Theresa - "Veronica, my sister, I did not choose to rest on earth, or over the veil. I do pray that you will also make this decision, for we need all in the battle ahead. I shall not accept a rest, for I will spend my time in Heaven coming down to your earth to help gather the souls. Hold my hand, my sister, and the road will be easier. Together we could tread over the petals and escape many of the thorns. Do you know, my sister, how to do this? You must pray more, and ask for more suffering. And I have a secret for you: the Father will give you less!"

Veronica - Oh!

St. Theresa - "Pray more and ask for more suffering, and the Father will give you less. You see, the Father is most gentle, Veronica. You will learn to love Him as I did, and as I do."

Veronica - There's a . . . oh, there's a - Theresa is now pointing up, and there's a beautiful white light. And I see a man, a very kind man. He has - oh, he has very white hair and a heavy beard, and he's smiling. He looks like, sort of like a real nice grandfather. Oh, He thinks . . . oh, our Father is smiling. He has a crown on His head. It's a beautiful red velvet crown, but it has golden points and inserts all around the outside of the crown. And He's wearing what looks like - it blends in with the chair - a red velvet cape, but this cape covers Him all over, down to His feet. And He's holding - it looks like a scepter in His right hand. And He's pointing down now to His chair, and He's . . . like bouncing a ball. It's going up and down as He moves His hand, like this.

Now Our Lady is coming over. Our Father is disappearing, like in the distance, and I can still see the ball bouncing. It's an orange-colored ball, and it's going up and down.

Now Our Lady is motioning by touching Her lips.

COMET TO RUSH INTO ATMOSPHERE WITHOUT WARNING

Our Lady - "My child, that is a most tremendous ball you are seeing. It is the Ball of Redemption. It is at the fingertips of the Eternal Father to do as He wills. Pray that mankind will awaken and escape this great Chastisement, My child. It will rush into your atmosphere without warning. Scientists will look with fright, as will the ordinary man.

"Know, My child, that no scientist will know an explanation for its appearance. The Ball of Redemption nears, and many will die in the great flame of this Ball of Redemption. Pray that you may be able to hold back the darkness.

"Now, My child, you will be seated and continue with the prayers of atonement.

[Pause]

"My children, you must join your hands in reverence at the Sacrifice of My Son. It is an expression of love, gratitude, and respect. Reverence and respect and holiness must be returned to My Son's houses, churches throughout the world - reverence, holiness, and respect from the beginning to the end of the Sacred Service.

"Women must keep their heads covered, My child. It is not because of fashion or modes; it is because the Eternal Father and the angels demand proper deportment during the Holy Sacrifice. It offends the heart of My Son much to see that satan has taken away so much piety and holiness in His churches throughout the world.

UNCONSECRATED HANDS NOT TO HANDLE HOST

"We ask and repeat that no one handle in unconsecrated hands the Body of My Son! It will be defiled and discarded, unless only a legally ordained priest, a man of God with purified fingers of the Holy Spirit, give the Body and Blood of My Son to each one under his care.

"There is no need, My child, for women to rush into the sacred portals. There are enough throughout the world, men consecrated and chosen as ministers of the Eternal Father, of the Body and Blood of His Son, to distribute among mankind this sacred Body. I have cried tears of great sorrow. I am truly the Mother of Sorrows, as I watch this constant desecration of My Son's Body!

"Women with vocations, you have become worldly! You have chosen of your free will to degrade your bodies and your habit. Whatever shall become of you, foolish maidens of the world? Return while there is time! Purify your bodies through suffering. Place upon your bodies garments of holiness - down to the floor! You shall not set yourselves to tempt your pastors! Satan has set a delusion among you. You have become maidens of sin.

STILL MANY REFUGES OF PURITY

"My child, there are still many refuges of purity throughout the world. You will direct those of pure heart to enter. We need, We must have examples among the young. The Eternal Father will accept many in this glorious vocation, with prayer."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing - She's reaching up, and there's a green wreath now on Her hand. And now She's reaching out, and I see many little children, girls in white dresses - they're long white dresses, and they're wearing green wreaths on their head, and they have on white gloves. It is a very long procession. They're beautiful little children - girls.

Our Lady - "My child, I give you the knowledge of many of the Holy Innocents that could never be upon earth. They have been sent back to the Eternal Father without fulfilling their mission. Do you not observe the workings of satan? Vocations fall with the destruction and murder of the creations of the Eternal Father. You have not, in your arrogance and fallen nature, given them the opportunity to adore and honor the Eternal Father.

"Yes, My child, My heart is heavy. It is a day I cannot accept for Myself, in My nativity, for My memory is filled with the countless murders of the young.

"Birth, My children, should be a day of great rejoicing. Now it is a defiled institution.

"The leaders in your country, My child, have given themselves to the world. Their abominations affect the lives of many. However, the sword is leveled by Michael and shall be sent through them. They, too, must repent and must make a complete reversal of their ways that offend the Father much, or they, too, shall be cast into the abyss."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going - She's starting to float over - She doesn't walk, She just floats. She's going up high, high up into the sky. And I feel . . . it's like rain, a very light rain coming down.

Our Lady - "It's not a happy time on a birthday to cry, My child.

"Pray, My child. I cannot give you the date in public, My child, but you must pray much and make great haste in sending out the warning from Heaven."

Veronica - There's a tremendous letter in the sky. It's all tinged in a black color. It seems to be set against a blue light. It's - I can see the outline; it's a huge "W" for Warning, and above it, I see a tremendous white, fiery light. No, it's a - it must be a flaming ball. But it's so hot, it's burning - it seems to be burning white heat.

Now over on the left, our left side, it's - the sky is becoming very clear, very bright, and there's a formation of a very large rainbow. I say rainbow, but it's not filled with a profusion of colors. It has a hazy gray cast.

Now from the center - it's almost host-like in formation - oh, Jesus is coming down now. I can see Him now clearly. At first it looked almost like a statue in the distance, but now He's coming forward. He has on a red cloak; it's tied at His neck. And Jesus' hair is blowing, so it must be windy. And now He's placing His hand out like this, and I can see the wound on His right hand. Now He's pointing up to the sky.

THE ETERNAL FATHER SET A MEASURE

Jesus - "My child, much has been given to you in knowledge. The Eternal Father has set a measure. Measure for measure shall the world reap the whirlwind.

"There shall come upon mankind a Chastisement of tremendous magnitude, a Chastisement that has never been seen, nor will it ever be seen again by the eyes of man. In the mercy of the Eternal Father, there will be given to you a Warning, a visual warning, and then if mankind sets himself against the Eternal Father, choosing to continue in his life of sin, he will receive a just judgment from the Eternal Father, and he will be cleansed of his sin by a baptism of fire! The Ball of Redemption spoken of by My Mother is on its way. Measure for measure, your days are counted. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer.

"I do not come to set fear in your heart, as My Mother has not come to set fear in your heart, but We bring to you the knowledge of what is to come. Your future is now! Live your life daily, expecting what is to be an eventuality."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over. The sky is brightening. It's - oh, it's beautiful, a most beautiful blue. Oh, and now as Jesus is moving, there are rays, pink rays coming out all around Him. It's a circlet of pink, a most beautiful-colored pink.

Now Jesus is just about over the banner, and He's blotting out now something that is very bright behind Him. It appears to be a huge burning object. Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady - oh, Our Lady is coming down. She's coming in from the left side, our left side, and now She's floating over to Jesus. And She's standing right at His right side. And It's quite windy; Our Lady's gown is blowing. I can see now Her right sandal. It has a beautiful golden rosebud on the - just the tip edge of Her sandal, Her shoes.

And now Jesus is going over to our right side, just over the tree. And He's now shifting His cloak. It's very, very - it looks very heavy and long. And now Jesus is placing His cloak over onto His left arm. He's gathering it up, and He's placing His hand out now, His right hand: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

BELIEVE AND GIVEN THE WAY

Jesus - "You will continue to keep watch. Pray a constant vigilance, and you will understand. Measure for measure the Father will give to mankind.

"My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix, a Mediatrix between God and man. Her words have gone throughout the world and will continue to go throughout your world in the days of trial.

"Scoffers will not believe; hardened hearts will walk in darkness. Know that if you ask for the light . . . believe, and you will be given the way.

"Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Perseverance - persevere in Faith, My children, and you will be saved."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going back; He's floating backwards. And He's standing now by Our Lady. They're going quite high now up into the sky and looking down. Now Their figures are so small They look almost like two statuettes standing there. And I see Our Lady is nodding Her head.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. You cannot understand at this time how much depends upon your prayers and acts of atonement."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

September 13, 1975

Eve of Exaltation of the Holy Cross and in honor of Our Lady of Sorrows

Veronica - . . . and across the dark sky, there's the figure of a serpent.

Now the sky is beginning to clear; the darkness is fading. Oh, Our Lady now is coming forward. She's over on our left side. Oh, the sky is becoming very bright, a brilliant glow that is extending over to the trees. The whole sky now is just centered in light. Oh!

OUR LADY DRESSED IN BLACK

Our Lady is dressed very strangely. I have never seen Our Lady in a dark color. She has on a black cape, and the - it's a mantle. And She has also about Her head a black cloth. It's separated from the mantle. I can see it hanging over Her shoulders. Now Our Lady is pulling the mantle about Herself so that I can't see the color of Her gown. Our Lady's feet are bare, and She's coming down.

Our Lady - "My child, I have sent you to wander in search for souls. Your world is heading for a great Chastisement. Do not be concerned of those who mock My words and mock the Message from Heaven. Pray for them, for tears will flow as freely as the blood.

"I am truly the Mother of great sorrow. I have come to you as a Mediatrix in these latter days. I repeat for you now the words of My Son: 'This, My child, is what will be: In darkness, will they seek the way?' In darkness, My child, will they seek the way?"

BALL OF SUPERNATURAL ORIGIN

"There is in your atmosphere of earth a Ball of Redemption hurrying to earth. It is of supernatural origin. Those who have cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural shall not be given the grace to observe the coming Chastisement. When it enters upon your atmosphere, hearts shall be gripped with fear. Many shall run to hide themselves, recognizing the wrath of their Lord.

"The Ball of Redemption shall pass through your land and your world in a sheath of fire! Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. As in the time of Noe, so shall it be upon your earth - a Chastisement far greater than any chastisement sent upon mankind. This Chastisement, My children, is being gauged, measured, and held in abeyance for the proper moment in the knowledge of Heaven - the moment deemed by the Eternal Father for the cleansing of mankind.

"The leaders of your country and the leaders throughout the world have taken upon themselves a measure of sin creating insanity.

"In the light of the Spirit descending from Heaven, you shall be given the knowledge of truth, My children. Accept it and take it as your candle, for you must now go throughout your world saving your brothers, preparing them for what lies ahead.

"The great Warning promised to mankind is soon coming upon you. If this is not accepted as coming from the Eternal Father, you will bow your heads in sorrow with the loss of your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, and then shall descend the hand upon you. There shall be set upon earth a sword.

[Pause]

"My child, do not be affrighted at what you are seeing now, for it is in repetition of the many insights given to you in the past. You will continue, My child, to send out the Message from Heaven. Hasten, for the time is growing short!

"Your country shall harvest a destruction that counts human nature defiled by mankind as its reward. As you sow, so shall you reap.

THE GREAT RAINS

"There will be sent upon your country a plague. Many shall die. When the great rains start, know that many shall die.

"My child, mankind has lost the knowledge of the value of suffering. Many shall not turn to their God, My child, until they are forced to their knees with suffering.

"The spirit of darkness - the prince of darkness - has set his forces upon your world, and the evil is accelerating.

"While mankind seeks peace, he prepares for war. He consorts with the enemy for the destruction of souls. He consorts with the enemy for the destruction of nations. For power and darkness of spirit, many shall die.

"My message, My child, cannot be one of a light vein, for how can I bring to you a knowledge of such heartbreak and sorrow that shall be set into the hearts of mankind!

"My child, the leadership in your country is poor. You will pray for your government leaders. The Eternal Father has looked into a cesspool of corruption. They will cleanse their house, or it will be burned!

GREAT TRIAL AHEAD IN CHURCH

"For the love of money and power, My child, many souls have been sold to satan. For the love of money and power, many have misled the sheep. Pastors, shall you stand before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? What manner of vile corruption have you set, in your teaching, upon the children?

"Brides of Christ in Our convents, whatever shall become of you? You know neither discipline nor love of suffering for souls. You adorn yourselves with all things of your world. You strip yourselves of graces needed for your salvation and the salvation of your brothers and sisters. You shall not, in your vocation, compromise your Faith. You cannot have worldly gain, worldly acknowledgement, and still enter into the Kingdom of eternal life.

"My child, in the great trial ahead in My Son's House, Church on earth, there shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, as satan has set himself in their midst.

FATIMA CAST ASIDE

"My warnings at Fatima were cast aside as they are being cast aside now, My children. It is a failing of human nature, My child, that that which does not give pleasure to the carnal nature of man is not accepted. Man shall blind himself to the truth, as he does not wish to face the truth. And those who seek to bring him the truth are cast aside and do much penance, My child.

"My child, you shall not seek to meet with Our Vicar in Rome, for if you do, you will meet with the adversary. All contact with the Eternal City, My child, shall be through mail and others whom We will send to you. You must proceed in the mission and work from Heaven, My child, with great caution. Bar your doors to all but your close friends, relatives, and those whom We have sent as immediate workers.

VICTORY WITH JESUS

"As it was in the time of My Son upon earth, so it shall be in your time. All children of God shall enter upon a crucifixion. But carry your cross, My child, My children; carry your crosses with great fortitude and perseverance, for the victory is with My Son.

"You will find a great struggle in gathering the sheep, pastors of light. You will not compromise your mission, Our pastors. If you compromise by pleasing those who have set themselves to rule you, and if you compromise without the love of God and accepting the will of God, and replacing it for the will of man, in obedience that has been darkened by sin and false obedience, blind obedience - no! You shall not cast aside your God to please any man! Come forward; step out of the darkness, Our pastors! You are misleading Our sheep.

"The children - the children, what shall become of them? Heresy, O mournful heresy! Who will cleanse My Son's House upon earth? Abomination upon abomination - the sword pierces My heart. The defilement of My Son's Body! O abomination upon abomination - whatever shall become of you?

FALSE PASTORS TO BE CAST OUT

"All reverence, My children, all discipline must be returned to My Son's Church. False pastors shall be cast out! Tradition must be maintained. You shall not bring in doctrines of devils! No! You shall not seek change, as you are given this by satan. My Son does not want change that sets you into darkness.

"A firm foundation shall withstand the trials and storms of time. All that is rotten shall fall. My Son, My children, is your foundation. The Church of man shall be the destruction of man!

"There are evil powers, My child, being set up to enslave your world. I have begged you, I have asked you through countless years to pray much for the conversion of Our adversary. One nation - Russia, My children - shall be your scourge, as they shall go across the world, ravenous in appetite, destruction as their means for enslaving the world!

"Pray, My children, that they should but destroy your body and not your soul.

"I have asked you to retire from this world of yours that has been given to satan. Homes shall be a fortress against the evil. You will nourish the souls of your children within your home. Strong fathers of strong will - discipline! Mothers of good example - examples of purity and piety, and chastity! It is a sorrow to My heart to observe that the nature of mankind has become as animal.

FORNICATING LIKE ANIMALS

"All manner of fornications and abominations are being committed by mankind. The sanctity of the marriage vow has been defiled and cast aside. You are fornicating like animals!

"You must hasten, My child, to warn the good sister whom you visited that she must guard her door and bar it well to all who seek to enter to destroy. They come as angels of light with great knowledge, but it is the knowledge of the world and not of the spirit.

"Speak once, My child, and if not hastened, speak no more but keep it in your heart that it may not be his decision."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is opening up Her cloak. Oh, She has on a beige-colored gown, and it has a gold belt about it. And Our Lady has on slippers, but they appear to be a brown leather slipper - more like a sandal, with a strap and two pieces of leather through the toes. Now Our Lady is reaching to Her waist, and She's holding now forward Her Rosary, the beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the golden crucifix.

Our Lady is holding the crucifix in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going over to the right side, and She's bending over now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going - oh, it's getting very bright now above Our Lady. Oh, and Michael is coming down. He's wearing a long white gown now, and he has a sword, a very heavy-looking sword in his right hand. He's holding it by the handle, a cross-like formation on the handle.

Now Our Lady is moving over to our left side, and She's placing Her hand out with the Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Michael is coming over to Our Lady's right side, and he's placing the sword out just in front of him, like this.

St. Michael - "Hasten, harken, and listen, for I shall not repeat this to you!"

THE MAN BEHIND THE MASK

"There is a man who hides behind the mask ruling your country! He will soon approach and reveal himself. He is the man who compromises your country for the love of power.

"He has affiliated A-L-L of the money powers of the world, joined them for unity of a one-world government.

"Step down and reveal yourself, the leader - "

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! Oh, my goodness! The man behind the mask - Mr. Rockefeller, the man behind the mask!

GRAND MASTERS IN CONTROL

Our Lady - "There sets in your country masters of great magnitude. Recognize the Grand Masters in control! As it was in the time of My Son, they now control your country. A synagogue of satan is covering your land!

"My child, you will not hesitate in revealing the knowledge of truth.

"Teilhard de Chardin is in hell! Your leader Roosevelt is in hell!"

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "Franklin Roosevelt, My child. His spirit is one of darkness. He enters anew upon earth from the abyss.

"My child, I do not expect you to understand at this time all I am having you repeat.

WEB OF EVIL CREATED BY MONEY POWERS

"For the love of money and worldly living, Our pastors have given themselves to satan. Unless they remove themselves from this web of evil created by the money powers of the world, they, too, shall be judged and cast into the abyss. Many have sold their souls to get to the head.

"A coalition of evil is being formed in the Eternal City, My child. You will pray for Cardinal Villot and Benelli, Giovanni Benelli.

"You must tell them, My child, by letter that their actions are not hidden to the Eternal Father. He has looked upon them and found them wanting.

"Come out of the darkness now, or you shall be cast into the abyss!

"My child, you must pray much for your great pastor in Rome, the eternal Father, your Vicar, Pope Paul VI. He suffers much at the hands of his enemies. My child, he is but a prisoner in the Eternal City.

"The forces of evil are working to remove him, My child.

AMERICA NOT SOLD INTO SLAVERY

"My child, you must not have fear at speaking the truth. It is for the salvation of souls and the recovery of your country. America the beautiful must not fall to Communism, My child. America the beautiful shall not be sold into slavery. Cast out the money changers in your government!

"What manner of government is there that condones sin? Abomination upon abomination - giving monies for the murder of children, giving monies for the murder of the elderly!

"Your government, My child, has been infiltrated by men of sin."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "There is much, My child, that cannot be revealed at this time. You must remain silent.

PRAYERS NEEDED FOR PORTUGAL AND SPAIN

"There are many prayers, My child, being offered for the repatriation of the country Portugal. Unless there is a measure of prayers in accordance with the balance set by the Eternal Father, the forces of evil shall take over the beautiful land of Portugal and enter upon Spain. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer.

"The world is fast plunging itself into a bloodbath, My child!

"We ask in the eternal - in the powerful, My child, power of prayer, for you to keep a constant vigilance of prayer, for you do not know what lies ahead of you."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hands out in front of Her, like this, and She's motioning - She's placing them out and turning them over to the right. She's just standing there. It's very windy and Her cape is blowing about Her. And Our Lady is bowing Her head.

MOTHER OF GREAT SORROW

Our Lady - "I am truly a Mother of great sorrow. Who will solace My heart and the injured heart of My Son?

"Prayer, penance and sacrifice, I beg of you, as your Mother! Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her arms down across Her chest, like this. I can see Her; She has Her Rosary clasped very tightly in Her right hand, and - oh, now from Her left hand there is a Scapular. It's a very large brown Scapular. And Our Lady is just standing there now.

Our Lady - "My child, you may be seated now, for there is much that I wish to discuss with you.

[Pause]

"My child, you will not judge, for by their fruits will you know them. Satan cannot conceal himself long.

CAST U.N. FROM YOUR SHORES

"You must now, My child, speak out the truth. Your country must send from its shores the coalition - the United Nations. Your country must purge itself of the many seekers of fortune at the expense of the loss of the souls of thousands, those who seek worldly gain and riches by bringing into your nation corrupters of souls and mind destroyers - pornography and drugs, My child.

REMOVE YOURSELF FROM W.C.C.

"I must warn you at this time, as your Mother, that you must remove yourself from this gathering of world churches. My Son has given you His true Church upon your earth. All others have left it, as they could not follow the rule. As protesters, they have cast side the truth.

"You must not compromise My Son's Church by bringing in the measure of humanism and modernism, for you have opened the door to satan.

"Do not be swayed by the fallacy that all will enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, for only 'many,' My children, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven - if they follow the rule.

"In the coming Chastisement only a few shall be saved.

W.C.C. INSTRUMENT OF ADVERSARY

"I shall clarify my former statement, My child. You must remove yourself from the World Council of Churches. It has become an instrument of the adversary. There is but one Church, My children - the Church as set forth by My Son under Peter.

"Your city and many cities throughout your country shall feel the plague. It is for the murders of the unborn that your city receives the plague.

"I shall not burden you, My child, with additional messages to the world at this time in reference to the internal destruction of your country. However, you will find this work increasing, My child. Your mission shall now be developing branches in unison with other missions throughout your world. You will unite in a constant vigilance of prayer. All centers shall unite to fight the common enemy of your God.

"My blue armies of the world must gather now for the final battle against satan. It is a battle of the spirits: brother against brother, father against son, mother against daughter - a time such as mankind has never seen nor will see again at its conclusion.

"My child, you will hasten to gather all past messages.

"Many cures and conversions shall be given to strengthen your mission. It will be a great miracle to many.

"Now, My child, you will sit back and examine the message in secret. You will receive two photographs of great importance."

[Pause]

Veronica - There's a tremendous cross. It's a wooden cross, coming now - it's like it's just emerging right out of the sky. Oh, and now right above it now - the cross is lowering down onto the earth, and above it Jesus is standing.

Oh, He's dressed in His burgundy cape, but he has a whole - His head is covered with a crown of thorns. But it's not a crown; it's a headpiece all with thorns. It's like a cap. Oh, my goodness!

Now Jesus is coming over. He's just floating forward. The cross now is like it's gone flat down onto us, the world, and Jesus is going over to the left side.

Jesus - "My child, My Mother has directed you well. In the time remaining you will be given many urgent messages. The work will accelerate as you will unite with other missions throughout the world. It is the time of the separation of the sheep from the goats. None shall escape judgment.

"Man in his arrogance has chosen to cast aside the warnings from Heaven. It is a time of trial for all mankind.

"All will be tested in this crucible of great suffering. In the mercy of the Eternal Father all will be tested. In your human knowledge you will not understand the ways of the Father, for they are not akin to those of man. All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. It is in the will of the Eternal Father that all will be tested.

"I bless you all, My children. Carry your cross, for it is the only way to enter into the Eternal Kingdom."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming down, and now He's over on the left side. He's coming down by the tree. And He's placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is floating over. He's not walking; He's gliding, like - floating just on the air over to the right side now past Our Lady's statue. And He's now stopping, with His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I give you graces from Heaven: graces for cures and conversion. These will be necessary in the gathering of souls."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this. He's just above the first tree, and He's looking down. He's placing His hand out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's just pausing and looking down and putting both His hands out in front of Him. Jesus is placing His hands out like this, in front of Him. Now He's bringing them down now to His side and He's floating up over, over to the center, above the statue.

Jesus - "My child, the time is here for the mission of the repatriation of souls. All who have been given the knowledge in the light must now light their candles with My Mother and go searching through the darkness. A constant vigilance of prayer must be kept.

"The world, your world, will be cleansed by trial. None shall escape the effects."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going backwards. He's floating backwards; He hasn't turned around. But He's going high now, high up into the sky. And now over on the right Michael is standing. The same - he has this white gown on, and he's holding the very large sword in his right hand, and he's placing it with the tip down now, pointing it down.

And now Our Lady is coming over. She's standing near Michael. It's quite windy up there. Our Lady's gown - now Our Lady doesn't have the black covering on that She had, but now She has a white mantle and a white gown, and Her mantle is trimmed in a gold, beautiful gold shining trim all around the outside. Oh, and Our Lady now is holding what appears to be a ball, a globe - I guess it's a globe of the world - in Her right hand. And She's just standing there. The light is very brilliant. It's so bright! It's almost impossible to describe Our Lady's face because of Her gown and the bright light.

Now Jesus is going over onto the left side of us.

Jesus - "Continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

September 27, 1975

In honor of the Dedication of St. Michael the Archangel

Veronica - The sky is very dark, but there are shimmering lights of a very deep blue that seem to be parting the sky in several places. The long blue lights now are coming to a point straight ahead of us over Our Lady's statue.

Oh, now the sky seems to be opening up; it's like a rivulet, a cascade of beautiful silvery, diamond-like clusters of crystal-clear - I don't know how to explain it - as though the light has given out slivers of crystal-clear, diamond-like - oh, graces. A voice is now saying:

"Graces, my child."

Oh! Now coming through the sky I can see . . . oh, Michael; I recognize Michael. And now behind him from the other two points of blue light with the shimmering borders are two other figures. Oh, Gabriel and Raphael, oh, I recognize. Now they're standing all together. Now Michael is coming forward. He's holding his balance, the golden balance, in his right hand, and a very long sword in his left. And Michael is extending the balance.

St. Michael - "My child, the balance has become heavily to the left. It is a sign that much reparation shall be needed. The course of mankind is heading straight to the abyss. Many shall be called but few shall be chosen.

"Through countless years of earth's time the Queen of Heaven has come to your earth to bring you a warning from the Eternal Father. As in the past, you follow a course of blindness. You have hardened your hearts to the truth, preferring the delusion set upon you by satan. You must now remove this blindness from your hearts, for your time is growing short.

"There have been set upon earth many voice-boxes issuing the warnings from Heaven. How many of you have listened and followed the course given by the Queen of Heaven to you for the salvation of your soul and the souls of those in your care? Have you gathered your graces to use them selfishly, or have you proceeded under the direction of the Queen of Heaven to share these graces in searching throughout your world, the dark corners of your earth, for the salvation of the straying sheep?

"I, Michael, guardian of the House of God, guardian of the Faith, give you warning that you have been found lacking in the eyes of the Eternal Father, and shall receive a just punishment."

Veronica - Now Michael is coming closer to us. He's coming forward, and he's holding up now the balance. He's cast the balance until it's suspended now by itself in the air, and he's now grasping his spear. It's a very long spear. Now I can see the end, the handle, has a cross on the handle, a very large cross.

Now Michael is pointing the sword-like spear - it's a sword now, because the handle seems to be much larger than when I first saw it - he's pointing it downward now.

Now Gabriel is coming over; he's standing now. And coming from the sky is a very strange-looking instrument, like a horn. It's a long, tube-like golden instrument, like a horn. It's a long, tube-like golden instrument, with a wide circular base. Now Raphael is coming over. And he's now touching the shoulder of Gabriel. He's saying to Gabriel - I can hear them:

St. Raphael - "Wait, my brother, for the time has not come to blow your horn. The Eternal Father has set the day and the hour."

Veronica - Now it's growing quite dark. And now Michael is coming forward, but Gabriel and Raphael are going over to the left side, our left side, and they're standing just above the trees. Now Michael is pointing upward to the sky. Oh, now the sky is opening up. Oh, it's a beautiful circular light. I can't describe it.

Oh, Our Lady now is coming forward in the light. Oh, Our Lady is dressed in the most beautiful white gown. It's very full, and it's such a pure white. It appears as the white of sugar, it's so clear. Oh!

Now Our Lady is carrying in Her right hand a Scapular. It's a very large brown Scapular. I can't see any figures upon it, but it is a brown cloth, and it has also a brown string. It's exceptionally large. And Our Lady now is removing Her Rosary. She's carrying the large white Rosary with the beautiful golden Our Fathers. Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix and placing it upon Her lips, like this, and holding it forward in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down. She looks so beautiful. [Veronica sighs.] Our Lady has on Her head a crown, but it's a circlet - it looks like a circlet of diamonds, a most beautiful crown. It has golden webbing, but above each tip is a point like a, a triangular point. I can count them: one, two - Our Lady is bending Her head forward so I can count the beautiful points: one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight.

Our Lady - "For the Eucharist, My child, eight for the Eucharist."

Veronica - On top of the point, the golden point made like the Trinity, is a beautiful star-like diamond. Oh! Now Our Lady is coming over to our left side, and Michael is coming forward. It's quite windy, because Michael has on also a long white robe - like gown; it's a gown tied about the waist with this - oh, it's a cord. It's a beige, cord-like material. Now Michael doesn't have any slippers or sandals upon his feet.

Our Lady is wearing white sandals, and they're made of two V-like straps. And on the tips of Her feet are the most beautiful golden rosettes. Our Lady calls them rosettes. They're baby roses, golden roses. Oh!

AN IMPOSTOR IN PLACE OF POPE PAUL

Our Lady - "My child, I bring to you a sad truth, one that must be made known to mankind. In doing this, My child, you must proceed without fear. It must be made known to mankind. Our dear beloved Vicar, Pope Paul VI, he suffers much at the hands of those he trusts. My child, shout it from the rooftops. He is not able to do his mission. They have laid him low, My child. He is ill, he is very ill. Now there is one who is ruling in his place, an impostor, created from the minds of the agents of satan. Plastic surgery, My child - the best of surgeons were used to create this impostor. Shout from the rooftops! He must be exposed and removed.

"Behind him, My child, there are three who have given themselves to satan. You do not receive the truth in your country and the world. Your Vicar is a prisoner.

CARDINALS CASAROLI (1914-1998), BENELLI, (1921-1982) AND VILLOT, (1905-1979) [All deceased]

"Antonio Casaroli, you shall condemn your soul to hell! Giovanni Benelli, what road have you taken? You are on the road to hell and damnation! Villot, leader of evil, take yourself from among those traitors; you are not unknown to the Eternal Father. You consort with the synagogue of satan. Do you think you shall not pay for the destruction of souls in My Son's House?

NOT POPE PAUL VI IN PUBLIC APPEARANCE

"The Antichrist, the forces of evil, have gathered, My children, within the Eternal City. You must make it known to mankind that all that is coming from Rome is coming from darkness. The light has not passed that way. The appearance in public is not Paul VI, it is the impostor pope. Medication of evil has dulled the brain of the true Pope, Pope Paul VI. They send into his veins poison to dull his reasoning and paralyze his legs. What evil creature have you opened the doors to the Eternal City and admitted? The agents of satan!

"You plan to remove the Eternal Father from your heart and the hearts of those whom you seek to deceive. You scatter the flock.

"My children, you must now pray for the light. You must know the truth. All that is given to you is being sent from the traitorous heart of those who have seized power in the Eternal City of Rome.

"My child, you will be mocked for this message. You will be scorned by many, but you are bringing the truth.

"The enemies within the Eternal City have opened the doors wide and allowed the enemies of God to enter. They consort with the devil.

"You will cleanse your city. You will send out the traitors, excommunicate the wrongdoers who do not repent of their sin. What does it gain a man if he gain the whole world and suffer the loss of his soul? Your gathering in worldly wealth shall give you no passport to Heaven.

"Come out of the darkness! The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. Cardinal against cardinal, bishop against bishop! All that is rotten shall fall. Blood shall flow in the streets - revolution upon revolution! Do you not know - have you learned nothing from the past history of mankind - that the Father will chastise those He loves?

"Awaken! You have fallen asleep, Our pastors! You shall not follow as sheep to the slaughter those pastors who have given themselves to satan, those pastors who have sold themselves to the world of satan. Many will sell their souls to get to the head.

THREE MEN IN COMPLETE CONTROL

"It is the diabolical plan of satan to have the hate of the world turned to the Vicar, Pope Paul VI, in Rome. The plan of satan is to heap upon his shoulders all the error and wrongdoing; however, those who he has trusted have betrayed him, have now assumed complete control of his mission. There are in figurative language, My child, three popes now in Rome. Three popes, My child, not counting Pope Paul VI: three men who are being directed by satan.

"You cannot accept now what comes from Rome, for they do not come - these bulls and these directions are not written by the pen of Pope Paul VI. They are written by the pen of Benelli and Villot. They have given direction, My children, to Antonio Casaroli to infiltrate into the high places of the public, conducting of emissaries from Rome to all nations of the world,

agents of satan. Do you not know now why the good have been persecuted? Do you not know why the hands now shake the hand of the devil, the enemies of God?

"Your world is revolving into a crucible of suffering. The children of God shall be persecuted; but persevere, My children, for your reward is great in Heaven. The time will come - without prayer and atonement of mankind, the time will come when those who are upon earth will envy those that have passed on and are dead.

"Father against son, mother against daughter, brother against sister! To all who have even the slightest glimmer of light, of truth, they will say, 'Has insanity fallen upon mankind?'

"Man is slowly reducing his nature to that of animal. Sin has become a way of life. Immorality, debasement, debauchery - all manner of vice and evil floods your country and the countries of earth. How long do you think the Eternal Father shall tolerate this conduct?

"My children, My voice carries far throughout your world. I come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I bring you a warning from Heaven. Your country, the United States, and Canada shall be cleansed by trial.

"You have a balance in your country, My children. Only a few, a minority, have held back your just punishment. The Eternal Father is keeping count. Only He has the final decision.

"My child, your country now is wallowing in a cesspool of corruption, corruption in the highest places. They have cast aside the knowledge and honor of their God, for they have set up wealth, fortune, and power as an idol of worship. They have set man up as an idol of worship.

"Parents, parents of good heart and faith, continue to gather your children in your homes. Instill in their heart the knowledge and truth of their God, for when they leave your homes they are going out like innocent sheep into pastures, pastures beset by ravenous wolves.

CHANGES NOT FROM POPE PAUL VI

"I must, My child, make it known at this time that you must go back in the immediate years and bring the knowledge to mankind that these changes, the changes that have given bad fruits, have not been given to you through the Holy Spirit and through your Vicar, Pope Paul VI. It is the web of satan reaching out. Many are now, My child, puppets. The strings are being pulled by Benelli, Villot, and Casaroli and their followers.

"My child, you must work with great haste to spread this message throughout the world. I cannot give you the future at this time, My child; but you must now proceed, for the future is now, My child, the future is now!

"You will continue to receive many photographs, My child. Much must be kept in secret, for they are instruments for your mission.

"I have sent you out on several missions, trips, My child, for reason. However, it is a good lesson to learn that the more you go out among men the less you will feel a peace of spirit. That is why I have directed you in the past to retire from your world.

"You must understand, My child, that a degree of grace has been given to you and others. Mankind would not understand without the help of the Eternal Father. You must remain in your circle of light, for those who have not joined this circle will not understand you, for you will speak to them in matters of the spirit and you will speak then in a foreign tongue to them.

"Yes, My child, it is a special grace to recognize the photographs and to join the Mission from Heaven.

"There must be a constant vigilance of prayer throughout the world. Your beads of prayer, your Rosary, shall bring many graces to you and your families.

TV - A SOUL DESTROYER

"I have many times cautioned you and all of My children against the use of the diabolical machine, your television. There will be no excuses accepted for having these in your presence. They are destroyers of the soul and corrupters of the mind: they take you from your moments of meditation; they take you from reading the words of the good Book, your Bible; they present to you a way of life that is not akin to the way of your God.

"My child, you must find a good soul who will continue to print and send out to the world the true prayers of your Faith. Experimentation by your pastors has led to much soul corruption. There is no novelty in Heaven. There is no need to change, for when man becomes discontented he seeks a change, and it is most often not for the better.

"You see, My child, the three spirits of light I just sent across your sky: the Father, the Son, the Holy Ghost. Three doves, My child - they follow Me across the world. The day will come when I will direct them to alight at My statue's feet.

"No, My child, you will not be concerned what to do with them, for they will return with Me.

"Remember, My child, you must read the photographs carefully."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is holding out Her Rosary with the beautiful golden crucifix upon it, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming a little closer.

Our Lady - "My child, you are becoming scrupulous. You must not concern yourself of My direction, but to follow it without self-will. You will direct your will only to the Eternal Father, with confidence. I assure you, My child, all will appear before your very eyes.

"When you are giving the names I give you, My child, you are not judging, because you must remember you are a voice-box.

"Now, My child, you must be seated, for there is much work to continue with. Continue the prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky now - it's a very strange, round, ball-like figure, but it's almost like a quarter-moon; it's a very strange light. Oh, now just beyond the light - oh, the sky is beginning to clear, and oh, Jesus now is coming forward through the light. Oh, He's -

All who are able, please kneel in due respect to Our Lord Jesus.

Now Jesus does not have anything on His feet. I can see His bare feet. And He has on a beige-colored gown, and it's tied about the waist with a cord. It's a darker brown cord, almost like a hemp. And He has about His shoulders His burgundy cape, and it's blowing. It must be very windy, too, up there, because the cape is blowing.

Now Jesus is coming down quite close now. He's coming over to our left now, standing just by the tree. Now He's placing His hands out in front of Him, like this: His two fingers are raised forward, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now He's rising. Oh, He's just - oh, to watch it's beautiful! Jesus does not walk, He's just carried like on the wind, as though He's weightless. And He's smiling. Now Jesus is coming over toward the center of our view here, and just above Our Lady's statue, and He's looking down. Now He's touching His lips. That means I must listen.

Jesus - "My child, My Mother continues to direct you well. You must hasten to send the message throughout the world. Time is running out. Do not be concerned of those who cast aside the message. Your only concern will be to give this message to them. Of their free will they are being given the chance to come back onto the road or to leave it forever by going the way of the world.

"My child, do not be affrighted; do not be fearful of the message given to you by My Mother. The truth must come to the light. There are grave dangers ahead for mankind if he proceeds on his present course of soul destruction. The world will be cleansed by a baptism of fire. All that is rotten must fall. In this crucible of suffering many of the good must carry a heavy cross.

"The world will reject the message of the spirit, for their hearts have been hardened and their ears are closed.

"The road to the eternal Kingdom is a narrow road, and when you leave it, My children, it is difficult to return. You must now wait and watch in the days ahead. My Mother has directed you well; She has prepared you for this future which is now. All who are of well spirit will go through these times with much hope, perseverance, and fortitude in the knowledge that the victory is with Heaven. It is a testing of mankind. The sheep shall be separated from the goats.

BISHOP COUNTED WITH GOATS?

"My child, you must warn your bishop that We have watched him and found him wanting. Shall he remain counted with the goats? Pray for him, but make it known to him that We look into his heart.

"My child, My Mother has directed you as a voice-box. You will give the message to the world exactly as She gave it to you, never concerning yourself of opinion."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now it's getting much darker. Oh, it's getting very dark, except for Jesus. Now He's - the light is very bright about Jesus. And He's going over to our right side, and He's looking down and placing His hand out in front of him: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, as My Mother blesses you, with the light of eternity. Know that in the days ahead you will be given the grace of seeing miracles appear before your very eyes. They will not go unrecognized, for you will test the spirits. All that is rotten will fall, and by the fruits will they be known."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going up. He's like floating, being carried on the wind backwards; He hasn't turned around. He's smiling, but He's just rising very high into the sky. Oh, now He's touching His lips.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue now with your prayers of atonement. And We do not wish that you remain with the lighting, the lighting of the candles."

Veronica - "Yes."

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

October 2, 1975

Holy Guardian Angels and Eve of Saint Theresa

Veronica - The sky is becoming very lighted, and the rays of light are a pale blue, and they're forming the letter "Y", "Y". Now in the center of the "Y" - now the "Y", the upper part is becoming a chalice, the cup of a chalice. And standing over the chalice . . . Our Lady is coming; I can see Our Lady in the distance. She's very small, and as She comes in through the distance She looks like a small figure of a statue. But now as She's coming closer, Our Lady's gown is blowing.

Through the light Her gown looks like a pinkish color. It's very light and very pink. I believe it's because of the light, because now Our Lady is coming out of what appears to be the top cup of the chalice, and moving over onto the left side.

Oh, Our Lady looks very beautiful! Oh, She looks very young tonight. And I can see now Our Lady's hair. I very seldom see Her hair coming out from Her mantle. And She's smiling.

Our Lady - "My child, We are very pleased that you have been reading the photographs carefully. I was as much distressed, My child, because of those who have not accepted the graces given to them. These photographs are given often in secret, but because of the ways of the Eternal Father many will look and still not see.

"On these photographs, My child, of special message and meaning, there are many that you will have to point to and describe, for they are only for your eyes.

"The camera must be blessed to purify them for taking the miraculous photographs.

BLEEDING STATUES MUST BE INVESTIGATED

"Satan has started a great war against us, My children. Satan will also bring forward false miracles. However, you will not be deceived by them because he may propagate his error but for a short while. If you will investigate each miracle, the hand of satan will make itself known. The bleeding statues, My children, must be investigated.

"You have, My child, received now the full story of the approach of Antichrist to the Eternal City of Rome. It is a sad fact that the apocalyptic days are here, and the visions of John will now unfold to completeness. There is much that was not revealed, but these are the days of the Revelations.

"You will read the visions of John, the Apocalypse, and you will find yourself filled with the spirit of knowledge and wisdom. The story of the end days will unfold as you read. You will not be found without knowledge if you will take the Book of love and life, your Bible, and read it.

IMPOSTOR: DECEPTION OF CENTURY

"I have warned you that there are three popes now in the city of Rome. They have, I repeat, brought forth an impostor, while they have laid low Pope Paul VI, your true Father. It is the deception of the century!

"My child, you will have no fear in giving this message to the world. We of Heaven entrust you with this knowledge. The deception must be exposed to mankind. It is the only manner in which you can prevent the Seat of Peter from capitulating and falling into full control of the antichrist 666 forces.

"You have not, My child, sent the letters that I have asked you to, to your bishops and also to the cardinals and archbishops of Rome. You must do this immediately. There is no time to be lax.

"We have chosen to give this message through you, My child and My children in the United States, for We find that there is much courage in the hearts of your countrymen. There is a time for everything in the plan of Heaven. Much has been given in photographs, My child, in the past. They are for now, for your future is now.

SCAPULAR TO BE WORN BY ALL

"You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and throughout the world. The Scapular must be worn by all. It will be your badge of courage and your hope in a discordant world and generation, a generation that has set itself onto the road to perdition. The sins are abounding; the sins are increasing; the evil is accelerating. My children, you send the hourglass on a fast course to your destruction. The time is growing short.

"You must be patient, My child, for the convent you seek will be given to you. We allow you to see the evils in the convents and the monasteries, My children. They must not be tolerated to suit mankind, for mankind has offended the Eternal Father. His hand shall fall heavy upon your world.

"All manner of warnings have been given to mankind, and many have gone by unheeded. Atonement and reparation must be made to the injured heart of the Eternal Father.

"My children, if I could unfold for you before your eyes the future, the future which is now, you would hasten to bring about a complete reversal of the ways of mankind that offend the Eternal Father and have set mankind onto a road to destruction.

"All manners of sins and abominations are being committed in the lives of mankind. These abominations have now entered fully into the House of God!

"The children are the innocent victims of their elders, being taught perversion and a way of life that has become a sinful way. Sin has become a way of life to many.

"You will gather the old books of knowledge, true knowledge of your God, and treasure them, for the enemies of God in the Eternal City shall seek to destroy this knowledge. For they seek to bring about a religion that is not under the banner of Faithful and True, the true Pope Paul VI, and the plan of God the Father.

"Sinful mankind is setting himself to bring about a religion of universal proportions, but it will be a religion of man and not of God.

"Satan has entered into the highest places of the Eternal City. Bishop shall face bishop, and cardinal shall set himself against his brother. In this manner all that is rotten will fall.

"You ask, My child, how this sorrowful state has come to pass. It is, My child, because too few pray, too few know the value of suffering, and too few have sought to do atonement for the offenses committed against My Son and His Immaculate Heart.

"I, as your Mother, have been sent by the Eternal Father in My Son, in the Holy Spirit, to warn you that you must now turn back while there is time, from your present ways - your road of sin, immorality, and corruption.

"Your children are being raised to know no sin. They conduct themselves as pagans worshipping false idols, giving themselves to mind-destructive drugs, seeking pleasures that are abominations to the human flesh!

"Parents, are you blind? Do you not see your children, what is happening to them? What have you done to save their souls? You are too busy in your worldly lives! You pile silver upon gold, but have you prepared your children's souls with merit to enter the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, or are you passing these tender souls into darkness and the realm of the prince of darkness, satan?

"There shall be much woe and gnashing of teeth and sorrow in the hearts of many parents, tears that will flow - too late, too late!

"As parents your duty is manifold. You must teach your children within your homes. You must safeguard their purity. Modesty! Mothers, your daughters - do you permit them to expose their flesh to lustful eyes? Are you stripping from their young souls modesty and purity of purpose and spirit? What kind of example are you giving as parents in your homes?"

Veronica - Now it's growing very bright behind Our Lady, and I can see a group of people coming down now. Oh, they're nuns! They have on dark habits. And now one is coming forward, and she's standing next to Our Lady. Oh, it's Saint Theresa.

St. Theresa - "My sisters, whatever has possessed you to set yourselves upon such a course to perdition? Have you no sense of shame in your attire, exposing your body to lustful eyes? Why have you discarded your protection? What model of purity and sanctity are you when you have become maidens and not brides of Christ?

"The Eternal Father is watching. He has a very heavy hand, my sisters, that shall be set upon you! You must not follow like sheep to the slaughter the cry of the serpent. You are all blinding yourselves to the truth.

NUNS TO HAVE LONG HABIT TO GROUND

"The road to Heaven, my sisters, is a narrow one and not difficult to follow, unless you choose to turn away. Even a short duration in the world will soil your soul. You must not, my sisters, give yourselves to the world in thought or deed or dress. Your example must be as one as Our Lady is dressed - a long habit that reaches to the ground. When you, my children and sisters, discard a proper attire - dress and habits - you do much destruction to your order, to your vocation, for you no longer are an example of purity and commanding respect. You do not receive respect. You are a scandal to your vocation, my sisters! You must not be obedient to the cry of the serpent.

"The rule must be followed within the convents. My sisters, you will gain nothing by leaving and going into the world. It is a deception of satan to destroy your vocation and true purpose as brides of Christ. Come out of the darkness, my sisters!

"It is the Eternal Father Who is the final judge, but a nun who has left her convent and given herself to the world and seduces a priest, a representative of Christ, to leave his vocation and destroy his soul - that nun shall enter hell!

"Turn back, if you have been deceived! The merciful Father shall forgive if you repent of this great sin. If you do not repent and return to your vocation and allow the priest whom you have blinded by seduction - if you permit him to remain in his sin, your punishment will be two-fold, for not only have you sinned but you have caused another to sin!

"A priest is a man of God, chosen solely from the world to be a representative of the Son of God, my sisters and brothers. As a man of God, he brings to you the Body and Blood of your Savior.

NONE BUT CONSECRATED HANDS TO GIVE HOST

"I tell you, my brothers and sisters, that none shall take in his or her hands the purified Body of your Savior! Only the consecrated fingers and hands of the representative of Christ the Lord shall give and bring this gift to mankind!

WOMAN NOT TO SPEAK OUT AT MASS

"No woman, my sisters, shall set herself within the altar railings! No woman shall speak out at the holy service! Have you not forgotten the truth and the rule? It is the Eternal Father Himself who gave your prophets this rule.

"A woman must be subservient to man. She is not a chattel; she is a helper of man and husband. But a woman must speak to man. She must not assert herself unrightly in the houses of God.

"Jesus the Lord, your Lord, my sisters and brothers, has made the rule. You cannot change it to suit yourselves. You have been blinded by satan. The liberation in your hearts has been placed there by satan. You gain nothing but your own destruction. Nuns, those who have accepted the rule and taken the habit, must remain in the habit.

SEX EDUCATION-PRIVATE DISCOURSE BETWEEN CHILDREN AND PARENTS

"The mind and the eyes are the mirror of the soul. Therefore, you will cast your eyes upon goodness and holiness and purity. You will not watch the infernal machine - your television. You will not read books of sex education, books that do not belong in your schools! They are a private discourse between children and parents.

"The Eternal Father finds abominations and sins, all sins and manner of sins of the flesh, being committed because of the false teachers who now have set themselves in the House of God.

"You have been warned, my sisters and brothers; you have been warned in the writings from the prophets. Why have you cast them aside, not recognizing the signs of your times?

"I carried with me upon earth, my sisters, a little book of knowledge. Why can't you carry this with you - Imitation of the Christ?

"Fair maidens do not blush, my sisters. They do not blush, for they know not embarrassment or sin. The purity, the beauty of purity, is gone forever from their lives. If you do not have purity of purpose in your worldly life, you cannot enter the Kingdom of light, the Kingdom of the Father, where purity reigns.

"Is it not better, my sisters, to have to suffer to be different for just a little while upon your earth? Life is eternal in the Kingdom of God. Your life upon earth is but a short pilgrimage. Shall you give yourself to satan while on earth and be claimed by him over the veil? Is it not better, my sisters, to follow the rule: obedience with honor, not with dishonor to your God - obedience that is given with good and noble purpose and with truth.

"You cannot be obedient to those who have given themselves to satan: destroyers of the rule, those who seek novelty and change. Change, my sisters? what need is there for change, when you have stood the test of time?

"The world, your world upon earth, is in deep darkness of spirit. Good sisters, who have remained true with multitudes of graces through prayer, will you not light your candles with our glorious Mother and go throughout the world seeking those who have been lost in the darkness?

Dear Holy Father, worried and wan,
Will struggle with Jesus to gather the sheep.
The pastures are rich but the sheep grow thin,
For the souls have succumbed to the sickness of sin.
You'll need reinforcements from heavenly shores,
So deep is the darkness of earth's shallow mores.
All hearts must ascend in true supplication
To avoid the sad fate of divine devastation.
Dear holy Mother, your Mother of love,
Does beg you to heed these dire words from above:
His heart is torn by careless surrender
Of too many souls that don't try to remember
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of life_
Smite in the heart with the human knife
Of hate, greed, avarice, vanity:
All indications that sin is insanity!
What more must you do but place the full load
Of saving all souls on the few who are bold,
Who'll stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory

And meet with Pope Paul at the end of life's story.

"My Sister, remember the message I gave you in 1969. You can see, my sister, it is coming true fast.

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fire that burns the souls.
The hours are numbered, the days are few,
So work and pray and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night.

"You must, my sister, hasten to give out the message: All peoples of earth must remain true to Pope Paul VI, faithful and true in his present duress. He suffers much from those about him who are deceivers.

"Satan has entered, my sisters and brothers, into the highest ranks of the hierarchy. Therefore, you will recognize the faces of evil. By their fruits will they be known."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark, and Theresa is now going over to Our Lady. It's bright where Our Lady is standing, over by the left side. And Theresa is standing there, and the other nuns now are backing up. They're just floating backwards up into the sky.

And Our Lady now is placing Her hand out and pointing over to the right side of the sky. And there are two red fish now floating - it's like they're swimming right across the sky, two red fish. And next to them, on their tails, there are letters forming: "B" and "C".

Now also - it's like a triangle; the "B" and the "C" now are throwing out rays, and at the tip end of a V-like formation is the letter "V". "V", "B", "C".

Now I hear a tremendous sound. I recognize it; it is Michael.

St. Michael - "The Red Hat has fallen. The Purple Hat is being misled. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Blood shall flow in the streets!"

Veronica - Now it's growing very, very dark, and - oh, my goodness! There's a - I can see Pope Paul now, the real Pope Paul. He's very thin. He's very wan. He is very sorrowful. And I hear him now. He is opening his mouth, and he's saying:

Pope Paul - "Succor! Succor!"

Veronica - Oh, dear! Help! [Veronica is sobbing.]

And on his chest, I see the crucified body of Jesus. And now there's coming a very ugly-looking thing above - floating out of the sky, above Pope Paul. And he's holding a long knife, or axe - no, it's a knife - above his head.

Now the sword is pointing over to the left, and it's pointing down. And there is a huge Bible - I know it's a big Bible - and a voice is hollering: "Tome! Tome!" And on top of the Bible, there's a huge black cross covering it. It doesn't look good. A terrible, ominous-looking black cross, and the Bible, which had golden pages and red, is now beginning to fade. It's fading and turning black.

Now over the whole scene - it's just like a moving picture - there's coming a huge sickle with a hammer through the center, a sickle with a hammer through the center. And all about it now are red hats. They're those large sombrero type of hats.

"I don't know how, Blessed Mother, to explain it."

They're round with round crowns on them. They look like very big hats, and they are bright red, and they've got tassels, like golden tassels hanging from them, and they're all suspended. And one now is perched on top of the sickle. It's just setting almost like a crown, on top of the sickle.

Now it's becoming very dark, and I can't see it anymore.

Our Lady now is coming forward.

Our Lady - "My child, you are now seeing the fulfillment of prophecy. You will understand all in due time. The world must keep a constant vigilance of prayer. There is no other recourse. The Eternal Father has a heavy hand.

"Mister 666, My child, the antichrist forces, are now loosed fully upon earth. Without your prayers and the prayers of the multitudes, he will bring about a full destruction among mankind: wars, all manners of abominations, darkness in holy places, darkness in the hearts of men, darkness of spirit.

"Those who remain good and in the light will carry a heavy cross, My children. However, it will be a badge of honor, for it is your key to the Kingdom. It is a test allowed by the Eternal Father to mankind. All that is rotten will fall away, but those of true spirit, of well spirit, My children, shall survive all trial."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her cross and She's placing it in front of Her: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady is placing Her hand out, like this. She has a beautiful Rosary - huge white beads that have all the colors of the rainbow emanating from them in all directions. It's beautiful! And the cross, the crucifix, is golden, and Our Lady now is extending it out in front of Her, over towards our right, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you, My children. Continue with courage. It will take much perseverance to give My message to the world, but your greatest hope, your greatest strength, is with the knowledge that you are on the winning side. My Son shall come down to earth in triumph to stop your suffering in time, My children.

"Keep your robes clean and spotless, for He will recognize you, My children, in that manner when He returns to your earth. Wash them in the Body and Blood of My Son. Remain close to Him, My children, in the Eucharist. Wash your robes in His Blood.

"I bless you all, My children, and extend to you graces of cure and conversion. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

"My child, you will be seated now and read the photographs."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now there's a great circle of light coming; it's perfectly circular. It's like ringing the whole area here, and also, from the center, it's almost like looking at a wheel on a bicycle. There are radiation points of light from the center. And now Jesus is coming forward, and He - oh, it's beautiful! Oh, He looks so beautiful! The light is so bright that I can barely look into it. I'm sure my eyes must be burned, it's so brilliant.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He has sandals on His feet; I can see the brown straps. And it's quite windy up there, because His cape is blowing and also His hair. Jesus' hair looks quite long. It does touch the cape, His shoulders, and His hair - I can't tell very well, but the light is so brilliant it does look a reddish brown. It's quite straight and curling at the ends; I can see it. Oh, and Jesus is smiling.

I can see now for the first time in a long time, I can see His beard. He's got a very short, very well-manicured beard. Oh, and Jesus is smiling.

Jesus - "My child, I am happy that there can be joy in the hearts of mankind, for they understand well the plan of Heaven.

"Yes, My child, the time has come to reveal to the world the truth. It must be made known to mankind the condition, the disposition of the Eternal City. Satan has waited for these days; he has planned his battle. And We, and you, My children, as children of God the Father, shall battle him well. Do not be affrighted at the coming days. It has been all written in time in the great Book, the Tome.

"You will understand in days to come the plan from Heaven. It is a testing period for all. All that is rotten will fall, and man shall be tested as metal in the fires. M-e-t-t-l-e, My child, mettle in the fires.

666 NOT ONE MAN

"You will observe, My child, the existence of the agents of hell, known as 666 to you all. It is not one man you shall seek, but a full army of demons led by six demons of major incidence. They have been sent from the abyss on special mission. They are doing full battle against the children of God now. You are in the days known as the apocalyptic days of revelation.

"My Mother has come to you because of the necessity of your times. She has been shut out and cast aside in many places, for mankind has hardened his heart to the truth. He prefers to blind himself in worldly pleasures and pleasures of the flesh, never keeping in mind that his life upon earth is but of short duration.

"What does it gain a man if he wins the whole world and suffers the loss of his soul? Life is eternal over the veil, and not one of you, My children, shall escape the judgment. No man shall fall into the abyss unless he goes there of his own free will. Believe and you shall be given the way.

"Your world now has plunged itself into deep darkness of spirit. Come out of that darkness, My pastors! You have been given many warnings, and they have fallen upon deafened ears. How many warnings do you think you shall receive from Heaven? You are misleading Our sheep.

"The Red Hats shall stand before Me, and shall you say to Me that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Away from Me! I shall cast you into the abyss. Vipers, join the brood of vipers, soul destroyers!

"No man shall stand before Me and have on his count the loss of souls entrusted to him. No man shall excuse himself with rules and obedience, with rules set forth by satan. You will not give yourselves to the world. You will not take My Church and give it to the world of satan, turning it from a place of sanctity and refuge to a meeting place of all foul practices, lacking respect and honor! You take off your collar and expose your true nature. You are of carnal desires. As such, you shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

"My child, you will continue to bring the Message from Heaven to the world. The time is truly short.

"If mankind was given the knowledge at this time of how much time in earthly days on earth he has, he would now be down on his knees and making atonement with speed.

"However, it is the will of the Eternal Father that each man be given his chance and opportunity to save his soul. No man shall enter into the abyss, the kingdom of satan, the prince of darkness, except of his own free will, for he will have led himself onto the road to satan."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, and extend to you the strength to go forward and persevere, for the Kingdom of Heaven is for all who are seeking. Ask and you shall be given the way. Many are called but few are chosen. But believe and you will be given the way."

Veronica - And Jesus now is extending His hand out in front of Him and making the sign of the Trinity: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is moving over. He's going over to the left side, past the statue of Our Lady and over by the tree. And He looks very beautiful. The light is very bright. Oh, and now He's placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I give to you My peace of spirit, My children. Continue with your prayers of atonement. Continue with saving your brothers and sisters, for without your prayers many will be lost to Us."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

October 6, 1975

Eve of Our Lady of the Rosary

Veronica - There are a large number of clouds in the sky. It's very misty. In the center of the sky, coming from out of one of the clouds - it's a cloud-like formation - I can see Our Lady.

Oh, Our Lady is dressed all in white, beautiful white, but Her feet are bare. I can see Her feet now emerging from under Her full gown. Her mantle is very loose about Her shoulders and Her head. She is so beautiful! There's a trim of gold all about Her mantle.

Our Lady is holding in Her right hand a beautiful round garland of roses. And now Our Lady is holding the garland out, and the sky is becoming very lighted. It's beautiful! And coming through the sky now are many, many beautiful young angels. They look like children of all sizes, but very young. They're dressed in gowns, long gowns. I can see their feet. Their feet are bare, but their gowns are beautiful pastel colors of pink, blue, a deep russet orange. Oh, so beautiful! And on their heads they have garlands of roses. Oh, there's a brilliant light above them. It's a warm light; it's like looking into another world. It is so beautiful! Oh!

Our Lady now is motioning to a taller young angel over on Her right, and they're starting now to place their hands in front of them. And they're forming, they're weaving from the flowers - they're taking from their heads the garlands - I can see it's a long string of roses. Now - oh, they're making the Rosary of flowers. Oh, how beautiful! There are colors in the roses I have never seen here. Oh, they're tinted, they're beautifully tinted, like the colors of the rainbow.

Now the Our Father bead - it's not a bead, it's a rosette - is being made. And they're twisting them, but the Our Father bead is white. The flower is white of the Our Father. Oh, and they're continuing down for the five mysteries. Oh, how beautiful! They're almost finished now. They are working very fast with their hands.

Now there must be - I could count them, Mother - one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve, thirteen, fourteen, fifteen. There are fifteen beautiful young angels. Oh, and they're holding now the garland of roses that they have woven into the Rosary.

And now there is a golden crucifix, a beautiful golden crucifix hanging down now just through the sky. Now they're rising over Our Lady, and the beautiful flower Rosary is hanging down behind Our Lady. It covers the whole sky. It is so beautiful!

Now over on the right, Michael is coming forward. Oh, Michael is carrying in his hands a beautiful golden crown, and in the center of the crown they have roses, beautiful red roses, blood-red roses. Now Michael is going over to Our Lady. She is smiling; Our Lady is smiling, and She's taking out Her Rosary from Her waist. Our Lady has a tie about Her waist. It's a rope-like tie of golden rope, and Our Lady is taking out Her large beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the golden crucifix. And now She's holding it between Her hands, like this. And Michael is placing upon Her head the golden crown. It's the crown - Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "My child, Fatima, Fatima!"

Veronica - Oh, Fatima, the crown of Fatima. Oh, it's been garlanded in roses on the tips.

Now Our Lady is moving from the center. She has the beautiful crown on Her head. It's covering right through down to Her - almost Her eyebrows. The light is very bright. I cannot see Her face fully, but I can see Her smile. Oh!

Our Lady - "My child, in this age of deep spiritual darkness, I have little reason to smile. How can I smile, My child, when so many souls are going into the abyss daily? Please, My child, hasten to send Our message throughout the world. The time is growing short.

"I wander throughout your earth visiting many places and talking through many voice-boxes. How many have listened to My words of caution and warning? How many have chosen to cast them aside, preferring the short time upon your earth and living in sin!

"You must make it known to your brothers and sisters, My children, that there is no life eternal upon earth, but only with the Eternal Father in Heaven.

"Our hearts are greatly torn by the knowledge that the forces of evil have gathered in the Eternal City, My children. You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. The power of prayer is great.

"My child, you have not sent the letters to those whom I have asked you to. You must not become involved in chasing, My child. Satan will set many obstacles in your way. You must discard that which is not of greatest importance. Every soul is precious to the Eternal Father and must be saved. Every measure must be taken to save this soul, My child.

"You will speak once and if not hastened, you will speak no more; but keep it in your heart, My child, that it may not be his decision. Pray that your bishop will receive the light of understanding.

"I repeat, it is not derogatory to speak, My child, to him. He must know that he is traveling with the goats. He must be saved, My child.

"The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats have been misled/ The time will come when there must be a separation of the sheep and the goats. There will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, and satan shall set himself in their midst.

GREAT DELUSION IN ROME

"There is in the Eternal City of Rome, My children, a great delusion. The light has not passed that way. Error upon error is coming forth. The enemies of God have taken the highest positions in My Son's Church. It will be cleansed by trial.

"All who are of well spirit will have no reason to fear. They will go through this time of tribulation with great heart, knowing that the eventual victory is with My Son. The time of times and the days prophesied in the past are at hand. Have you cleansed your soul for this coming?

"The children are the innocent victims of their elders. All parents are cautioned anew to guard their children's souls. The truth of the knowledge of their God must be given to them by their parents. They shall not receive this knowledge when they leave your homes.

"Immorality and all manner of debasement of the flesh is taking place upon earth. The sins of the flesh shall condemn many to the abyss.

"My child, in your mission from Heaven, you will go as the Father directs you. All will appear before your very eyes. I do not wish you to make any judgment without prayer, My child. And you will use the photographs given for your knowledge. Read them carefully.

"The world will reject this message, My child, for your world is in deep darkness of spirit. However, it is a sad fact that many are called but few are chosen.

"Pastors upon earth, why have you scattered your sheep? Why do you follow the call of the serpent? Why have you taken My Son's House, Church, and destroyed the knowledge of their God? You are building for yourselves a church that will be one of man and not of your God. Stone upon stone you build, using all of the treasures of your world to build it. But they will crumble; each stone shall fall. None will be left unturned in the Chastisement. Then what will you have gained for your sins?

"A just punishment, My child, shall be sent upon mankind. Shout this from the rooftops! All manners of sins and abominations have entered into My Son's House on earth, His Church.

"Satan does full battle with the children of God, My child. You must gather all true books of knowledge of your God and store them well. They are slowly being destroyed by the enemies of your God.

"All those who are given the light shall light their candles and search through the darkness for their wandering brothers and sisters, brothers and sisters that shall be lost without your prayers and sacrifices.

"My child, you must make it known to the world that there is a major deception in the Eternal City. Your Vicar, Pope Paul VI, suffers much at the hands of his friends, friends that have betrayed him for pieces of silver and power. They open the doors to the Eternal City for the demons from the abyss! All manner of abominations are being committed.

HIERARCHY USING RANK TO DESTROY TRUTH

"Those who have the highest places in My Son's Church are now using their rank to destroy the truth. You cannot build on the carnal nature of mankind, the fallen nature of mankind.

"You must now, My children, read the direction given you by Saint John. He was given the prophecy of your times. You are in those days, My children, the days of apostasy.

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stroke the fire that burns the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night.

"My children, you must retire now from a world that has been given to satan. You must live now in the spirit. You must be in the world, but not of the world.

"The major downfall in the House of God lies with the fact, My child, that the pastors prefer worldly living with world treasures, never counting the merits needed to enter the eternal Kingdom of God the Father. These merits are not gained by your

gatherings of world treasures. They come from your heart. These hearts of Our pastors have been hardened. Their ears are clogged, My child; they do not listen. Their eyes are blinded, not seeing the miracles We send to open them.

"Pastors, do you reject the Message from Heaven because you fear it? Or do you prefer to ignore it because it will expose your error?"

"Pride! False pride, My children, is the downfall of many. Cast aside this worldly pride! You have only one to face when you come over the veil: it is the judgment of the Eternal Father.

"You owe, My children, no allegiance to man who offends the Eternal Father. The Commandments given by the Eternal Father must be followed.

"My child, you must hasten to make it known to the world that satan has employed many agents to enter into the bodies of those in the highest places of My Son's Church. They will deceive with cunning; they will rationalize sin until satan has his great count of souls. Too late they will turn back and cry, but their cries for mercy will come too late to save them. Many mitres shall fall into hell.

JEANE DIXON DELUDED

"You must, My child, warn your sister, Jeane Dixon, that We are offended by her actions. Many souls are going onto the wide road. She has deluded herself, for she has followed the theories of demons. Astrology is for the unbelievers. Warn her, My child. You must not care for public opinion or worldly accusations to you. You are fishing, My child, for souls.

"Through many countless earth-years, My child, I have wandered preparing mankind for these days. You are living the days of the Apocalypse. You will read the writings of your John, Saint John. The Eternal Father gave him full knowledge of your days.

"When you open the good Book of love and life, your Bible, you must pray to the Spirit, the Holy Spirit, to enlighten you as you scan the pages. You will find, My children, that the world of knowledge shall unfold before your very eyes.

"Veronica, My child, you must have no fear in giving the message to your bishop. It is most urgent, My child."

Veronica - "Oh! Yes."

Our Lady - "My child, you must make it known to your workers that satan shall attack them in many ways. They must guard their households well and keep the sacramentals about their children.

"Do not be concerned of the sufferings of parents, for the children shall bring many crosses to the households. This suffering endured by the parents, My children, will make you more compassionate to others. You will become companionable spirits through suffering.

"In the days ahead, My child, you will be guided upon your mission. You must learn to recognize the faces of evil about you. Face fear and it will disappear. I assure you, My child, you shall not be taken from your mission until the Eternal Father feels that you have completed it well.

"The convent, the refuge, My child, shall come to you in time. You must continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. It will be a lifetime dedication to all the children of God. Many arms shall be sent to help you, My child.

"You will receive great joy in the days ahead, for your mailing shall increase, My child, bringing you all knowledge of the many cures and conversions that have been given through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and She's extending the crucifix out, like this. Oh, it's shining so brilliantly, the Rosary, the beads. All the Hail Mary beads are becoming a beautiful pink. They're glowing pink, and a deep blue. It's like the rainbows have cascaded off the beads. It's the most beautiful sight I have ever seen. Oh! And Our Lady now is placing the crucifix in front of Her: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady now is raising Her crucifix, and She's kissing it.

Our Lady - "I bless you, My children, as the Eternal Father sends you His blessings and powers of cure and conversion for the propagation of the Mission from Heaven.

"There shall be, My child, many cures. In time they will be known to the world.

"Yes, My child, you shall return to the sacred grounds soon. There will be a spring, My child.

"I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - Oh, and now there are shimmers of lights coming down. Our Lady is spreading Her hands out, and there are slivers of light - beautiful, like diamonds, and they are all coming down. Oh! Oh!

Our Lady - "Graces, My children, graces."

Veronica - Oh! Oh!

[Pause]

. . . of light that jolted me off my feet, practically, and it was Michael sending his alert to get down on my knees. At the name of Jesus, all heads must bow and all knees must bend.

Now the sky is becoming a very pale pink. It's a beautiful warm color, and there is a very misty accumulation of clouds over by our left side. And now from behind them - the clouds seem to be dispersing, fading just like a mist, blowing away, and - oh, Jesus is coming forward.

Oh, He's dressed in His - it's a burgundy cape, a deep red burgundy. And Jesus' feet are bare; He has no sandals on. And His gown is a - it's not white, it's like an off-white, a beige, and it's tied about the waist. It's very loose. He's wearing a long gown, and His cape is clasped about His neck by a string that's tied in a, not a bow fashion, but a knot.

And now Jesus is shifting His cape over onto His left arm, and He's placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's touching His lips with His right front finger.

Jesus - "My child, you will listen carefully and repeat after Me.

SETTING UP MONEY CHANGERS IN CHURCH

"Pastors in the House of God, We have been watching and finding you wanting. How many warnings shall you receive as you conduct yourselves and your sheep like pagans in the House of prayer? You are setting up money changers in My House, and I shall cleanse them again!

"No man shall defile the House of God. No man shall use this House for self gain. All that is rotten shall fall!

"There will be sent upon mankind a Chastisement. Your earth shall tremble. Do not hide yourselves in the mountains. Your soul is exposed before the Eternal Father. None shall hide from His wrath.

"I send you fair warning: You must hasten, harken, and listen, and make amends. Do great atonement, for your time is growing short.

"Your earth, a world that has given itself to satan, shall be cleansed by a baptism of fire. None shall escape. Every man, woman, and child shall feel the effects of this cleansing.

"All who remain in the light shall pass through this dark time with perseverance and hope. The Trinity shall stand above you. There shall be at the end of the tribulations a new world.

"It is the plan of the Eternal Father to separate the sheep from the goats in this manner. Recognize the signs of your time and prepare, for the time is growing short.

MANY MIRACLES – BELIEVE AND GIVEN WAY

"Many manifestations are given to you. It is in the merciful heart of the Eternal Father that many miracles shall be wrought for you. But blessed is he who does not see and still will believe. Believe and you shall be given the way.

"I bless you, My children, as the Father blesses you, and the Spirit: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now it's growing very light. The light is so bright I can barely follow Jesus' robe. He's going over - it's blowing, oh it's blowing very hard now, and Jesus' robe is coming out from behind Him. He's going over to the right side of us, and He's looking down over the trees, placing His hand in front of Him: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

LIVING DAYS OF THE APOCALYPSE

Jesus - "I repeat Myself, My children. There must be much atonement, many acts of sacrifice, and heavy penance, for the time grows short. You must now hasten to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. You must merit your entrance into the Kingdom. None shall be lost except of his own free will. No man shall go into the abyss and join satan unless he wills this. Gather your graces and protect your children, for you are living the days of the Apocalypse."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

November 1, 1975

All Saints Day and Eve of All Souls Day

Veronica - The sky has become very blue. Michael has been standing over to the right side, by the tallest tree. He's bathed all in a blue light, but beyond the light there seems to be a dense darkness. Michael now is standing in a position I never saw him do before. His wings are spread out, almost like two long sheaths, like a cape-like formation coming out almost like banners from his shoulders.

Now Michael is pointing over to his right, just above Our Lady's statue.

Oh, Our Lady now is coming out of the sky. The sky has been very dark this evening, but Our Lady now is brightening up the whole atmosphere because of the brilliant light that's coming from Her garments.

Our Lady has on a long white gown, and Her cape hangs very loosely. It must be very windy, because Her cape now is blowing out from behind Her. Our Lady is turning to Her right. And now She's looking . . . She's smiling.

Now behind Her there appear to be millions of little stars - crystal, diamond-like figures. And they're growing larger, and they're coming back from the sky, coming forward. They're almost like lights now, circular lights. Oh, now in between these stars, I see figures of many people. They're dressed in long white garments. Oh, I don't recognize many of them at this time, but I know they are saints. The light is very brilliant. I can't see faces, but their figures are very, very plain and visible. Their feet are bare. Every one of them has nothing but a white gown covering down to their elbows. Now on their heads - I can see now their heads - they are wearing green wreaths; they are like crowns.

Our Lady now is touching Her lips with Her first finger.

PRAYER TO BE ACCOMPANIED BY WORKS

Our Lady - "My child, you are looking upon the sea of martyrs. All whom you observe now have been tested and found true upon earth. All who wish to join them in their future lives must use their example of piety, chastity, and good works. Prayer can move the mountains and reach the highest places in Heaven. However, My children, prayer must be accompanied by works.

"Those who have entered into the Holy City of Rome, My children, have set themselves about to discard the memories of these dear canonized souls, My children. You must work very fast to retain this memory with your children.

"There will come forth in your era many saints, My children, the latter-day saints. You will all be tested in your time.

"You must, My child, bring forth the truth to mankind of the existence of hell. We watch an evil influence entering upon your children. This influence of diabolical nature is being brought to them by teachers who have been ordained to promote the truth and the salvation of souls.

"All who have fallen into the web of satan and the evil-doers of the Holy City of Rome shall be held accountable and shall not escape eternal damnation in the fires of hell for their destruction of the young souls and those who have been given to their care.

NOVELTY IS CREATION OF SATAN

"In your misguided, foolish way of finding the light, My pastors, you have given yourselves to delusion. Abominations are being committed now in My Son's houses, churches throughout the world. This brings much sorrow to the people of Heaven. This brings much sorrow to the Eternal Father. And in turn this will bring much sorrow to the hearts of those who will struggle to retain the truth. Faith and Tradition shall not be separated. Novelty is the creation of satan.

"My child, I have set you on another course. You will go forward with determination and subject your will only to that of the Eternal Father. I have asked you in the past, and I ask you now to remain away from your worldly influence. You will retire more in meditation, quiet meditation, My child.

"Your country, America the great, and your neighbor, Canada, has set itself by its actions that offend the Eternal Father onto a road of chastisement. Your country, My children, the United States, has not known the terror, the agonizing heartbreak of death in the streets. You are fast approaching a major calamity. Blood shall flow in your streets.

"I beg you as your Mother, as a Mediatrix between God your Father and earth, to listen to My words of direction given to you in many places by many seers throughout your world. You are fast approaching a major calamity.

"All who have remained in the light, seeking to rid their soul of all contamination of the outside world, will have nothing to fear. I bring you this message of warning, My children, not to place in your heart a feeling of fear, but to make you ready.

"Those who have been striving to keep the balance even have been recognized and their names written in Heaven, My child. The Eternal Father is the final judge of all.

"We are pleased, My child, that you have acted upon Our direction to send the message to the cardinals in the Holy City.

"You must, My child, have no fear at giving this message to the world. The destruction of a body is not important, but cry, My child, for the destruction of a soul. It is the eternal part. Man has found that he prefers to gather all the treasures of earth, casting aside the knowledge that one day he must leave all of his treasures and stand before the Eternal Father and be judged. His spirit, the soul, must live on forever and ever into eternity. He will go to hell, purged in purgatory, or come through the gates of eternal bliss and happiness in the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. Every man who has given himself to satan and damnation will have done this of his own free will and accord.

"You will receive, My child, many photographs of knowledge. I do not wish that this taking of photographs become a novelty, an attraction to the sacred grounds and this site, My child. You must make it known that this is a vigil of prayer and meditation. Many prayers are needed to balance the scales, which lean heavily to the left. This site and the sacred grounds, My child, are centers of atonement.

"You will continue with the direction of the Father. Much of the plan will appear before your very eyes. You must not question, My child, the plan of the Eternal Father, but you will go where He sends you.

"Retain, My children, the statues, the monuments, all sacramentals in your life, for it will build the light within the souls of your children. The enemies of your God, the Eternal Father, and the truth, they set themselves to take these from you for one reason: to remove the knowledge of the reality of the existence of your holy saints.

"Man has difficulty, in his imagination and thinking, to understand the existence of a world that cannot be seen by the human eye, unless allowed by the Eternal Father. It is a special grace. This grace, My children, is being given to many through the photographs. What your human eyes cannot see will appear upon your photographs. Many should be enlarged for more clarity of reading.

"My child, you will make it known that Our children upon earth must speak often in the spirit with the good souls who are waiting to join them. Ask and they shall receive guidance.

"In human understanding, My child, it must be made known to mankind that your saints who are now in the heavens, in the Kingdom of your Father, they have full knowledge of the trials of earth and mankind, and therefore will be of great solace to you. Learn by their example. They did not seek the treasures of the world, but they truly sought to store these graces of treasures in the Kingdom.

SOULS IN PURGATORY

"However, there are many souls, My children, waiting to be taken from the place of purging, purgatory. They are helpless without your aid. Will you not give to them these graces that you can gain so freely upon earth in your lifetime? They will reward you threefold for your warmth of heart. Many shall be in purgatory to the end of your world unless you help them. Many discard and forget the memory of a loved one as time erases it from their minds.

"Remember, My children, one day each one of you will be in the same position. Shall you have someone to pray for you unless you give this example now and this teaching? Who will pray for you when you come over the veil? Who will offer indulgences and sacrifices for you? Would it not be better, My children, to start now to safeguard your entrance into the Eternal Kingdom?"

Veronica - Now Michael is coming forward. I don't see the wings behind him anymore. He's standing; he's very, very large. Oh, Our Lady looks so tiny next to him. And he has his spear in his right hand, and he's pointing outward. Now he is speaking, and his voice is so booming that I can barely even catch the words; they are resounding almost like a cymbal and a clanging. It would be most frightening if I didn't know Michael.

EXCOMMUNICATE ALL WHO COMPROMISE THE FAITH

St. Michael - "Children of the world, you have been given time to make amends for the sins and abominations committed by both clergy and lay peoples in the houses of God throughout your world. You will no longer defile the high Host of Heaven. The portals must be cleansed of all sin and abominations. You must excommunicate, as clergy, high clergy in Rome, all who seek to compromise the Faith, all who enter into a compromising agreement with the agents of satan who seek to control mankind and the world without their God. You shall not compromise your Faith; you will not save souls by compromise. You must now start to clean your house, for if you do not listen to this direction, you shall be cast out of the portals by the Son of God."

Veronica - Now it is growing very, very dark. Michael is going back, backwards into the sky, and Our Lady now is going over to the right side near the tree. She's standing there, and Her head is bent quite low down on Her chest; she looks a picture of abject sorrow. It's And now Our Lady is pointing with Her hand. She has Her Rosary in Her right hand,

and She is extending Her left hand out. It has a long Scapular, two brown pieces of cloth on a dark brown string; I can see it. And Our Lady is pointing.

Now in the sky there is forming a huge globe. I can see it's an outline of earth and the world. And Our Lady now is passing Her hand with the Rosary across Her face.

Now Michael is coming forward.

MURDER OF UNBORN IN ABORTION

St. Michael - "You observe, man of earth, the abject sorrow of the Queen of Heaven and earth. Her heart has been pierced by the sins of mankind. You, as a nation, shall fall without prayer and penance. The Queen of Heaven set Herself to warn you of the penance that would be given to you if you committed murder - the murder of the unborn in abortion.

"No man shall set himself above his Creator; no man shall judge who is to live or die upon earth.

"The Eternal Father breathes the spirit of life into the body at the precise moment of conception; and as such, there is a plan by the Eternal Father for each living being, this being created at the moment of conception. What right have you to cast yourselves in the role of murderers? Do you think that you shall go unpunished? No! Blood shall flow in your streets, but it shall not be the blood of the Holy Innocents. Murderers, you shall die by the sword!"

Veronica - Now Michael is standing, and he's placing the sword downward upon the earth. Now I am watching the globe; it's coming forward in the sky. Now it's growing very large, and I see what appear to be candles, candles of light, and oh, they are very widely spaced on the globe. But I notice now that the candles are lit, but the globe appears to be growing very dark, very black.

St. Michael - "A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it! This, My child, is what will be. In darkness will they seek the way? This, my child, is what will be. In darkness will they seek the way?

"Your world has been plunged into deep darkness of spirit. The separation of the sheep and the goats continues.

"You ask, my child, why do the wicked prosper? The Eternal Father has the answer, my child. Each soul is important to Him. The wicked must be converted. Every chance must be given to them to recover their souls.

THOSE IN LIGHT WILL GO IN HIDING

"There will come a time upon your earth - "

Veronica - Now Michael is pointing the sword in every direction.

St. Michael - "I repeat, there will come a time upon your earth when those who carry the light of truth will go in hiding, so few will remain in the light - so few because in their human nature they cared more for the riches of the world, of earth, than to wait with perseverance and confidence for the intercession of the Eternal Father for their salvation.

"Peace! Your world cries 'peace' when there is no peace; 'love,' when there is no love.

"Why have you cast aside the words given in the Book of life, your Bible? The Eternal Father gave you the plan for your future in the Book. Why do you change it? Because you do not agree with the word of your God. You must change it to suit your carnal natures! You are setting yourselves fast to build a church of man and not a Church of God. What will you gain? For your church of man shall be given to satan, and all who join this church shall give themselves to satan and eternal damnation.

"Those who are misled shall be given the road back to the light. Prayer and penance is much needed at this time. The leaders are scattering the flock. Do not think your heart is not known, our clergy, in Heaven. The Eternal Father watches your actions, your behavior, your misguidance, and your selling your souls for silver!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward. Michael is going back up high into the sky, and Our Lady is coming over by the left side, just above the tree.

Our Lady - "My child, you must not have fear in your heart. The knowledge of what is to be will bring fear. But with understanding that the Eternal Father is all-merciful, you will go through this period of test and trial with confidence and perseverance. You must surely carry the cross, as did My Son, for then you will merit your key to Heaven.

"The weakness of human nature will come upon all; no one is free from this test. However, if you remain close to My Son in the tabernacles of the world, tabernacles that are being defiled and bringing much sorrow to My Son's heart . . . My children, remain with Him; let Him nourish your soul, strengthen you with His Body and His Blood, and you will go through this time of trial with fortitude and peace of spirit."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her Rosary out now, like this, and She - oh, it's a beautiful Rosary, the large white one with the golden Our Father beads. And the crucifix is a beautiful deep gold, and as Our Lady turns it has a beautiful brilliant glitter to the beads. They almost look pink, almost like a rainbow mixture of pink colorings with blue and white. Our Lady is extending the Rosary out now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady now is turning over to the left, our right side, extending Her hand out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father in the Son and the Spirit shall bless you in the days to come. Though the lights are dim, you will never be lost in the darkness. I give you this grace of knowledge, for the children of God shall gather for the battle ahead."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Extend, My child, the crucifix that you recovered in the church of Saint Robert's.

"I bless you, My child, and this cross discarded with sorrow in Our hearts. It will bring immeasurable joy to your heart. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"Now, My child, you shall have two crosses, but this one you will take with you, so you will always be close to My sacred grounds. Many graces have been given for the return to the Sacraments of Our wandering sheep. Bless them, My child, on every occasion with this crucifix. A holy priest once held it, and he will be returned to the flock when he receives the courage of his convictions to stand forward as a true shepherd."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady allowed me to touch Her crucifix on the large Rosary. Oh, it's beautiful! It feels very warm and almost like it's throbbing.

Our Lady now is coming very far down to kiss the crucifix.

Our Lady - "You will use this cross, My child, this crucifix, in saying the prayers to relieve the suffering souls in purgatory, with your sister, little Theresa, guiding you in the future.

"Now My child, you will be seated. Conserve your strength, for My Son wishes to speak with you."

Veronica - Our Lady has replaced Her Rosary back onto Her waist, and She is just extending Her hands out. It's almost beseeching. Our Lady looks very, very sad, but The light is so brilliant I can't see Her face, but Her arms are extended out, just like this, from Her cape.

Now there is a blue light surrounding Our Lady, and Her cape now has changed in color from white to blue. Oh, it's like a complete change of Her garments. She has a blue cape and a white gown, and there is a blue sash about Her waist. And She has on golden little slippers with a rosebud, golden rosebuds, upon each foot. Oh, it's actually the strap of a sandal; it's a sandal-like slipper, criss-crossed in the sign of a cross, it looks like. And the rosebud sits right in the center, almost like a host, on the sandal straps. Oh, pure gold - the slippers look like they are made of spun gold. It just looks beautiful! Oh!

Now Our Lady is rising quite high now. She is becoming almost . . . in the distance She looks almost like a statue, except that Her cape is blowing in the wind. Oh!

Our Lady - "My child - "

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing down.

Our Lady - "You will tell Our dear child, Frank, that Louis Even blesses him with his presence.

"Yes, My child, nothing is impossible with Heaven. You will now watch the photographs and you will receive a direct assurance.

LOUIS EVEN AND SAINT THERESA

"Yes, My child, did I not tell you before that all good works are counted with great merit by the Eternal Father.

"Yes, My child, Louis did not enter purgatory, but he came here quickly, and is not resting. He has decided to work with Theresa."

Veronica - I see Saint Theresa, and I see him! Oh, Louis Even, from Vers Demain. Oh, he is smiling. He thinks it is very funny that I am laughing. Oh, my! Oh, he is also wearing now - he is putting his head down; he wishes me to see this green wreath on his head. It's a martyr's crown, Our Lady says. A martyr's crown. Oh!

Our Lady - "He, My child, performed many acts of penance in secret, which he gave to many thirsting souls in purgatory. Learn by his actions."

Veronica - Now - oh, they are both going backwards into the sky. It's closing up.

Our Lady - "Sit back now, My child."

Veronica - Now there is a bright circlet of light. I don't know. Mr. Even and Our Lady were going backwards into the light, so I do hope you could get the picture of it. But now there is just a brilliant white light. They've gone back into the light. I can't see Our Lady, Mr. Even now. Oh, he looked very happy. My!

Now Our Lady is coming forward again.

Our Lady - "My child, the Kingdom of the Eternal Father is not empty, you know, though many souls sorrowfully have given themselves to satan. With your prayers and acts of atonement of the children of earth, We can rescue many, though they may go into a temporary place of purging. We can thus rescue many with your prayers and penance.

"Yes, My child, many tonight will receive photographs of their loved ones."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is beginning to open up. It's just as though the black clouds and the mist is just folding, blowing away, and there is a circlet of light. It's a brilliant white light, very clear, almost like looking into a clear glass of water. It's the only way I can explain it.

And now, coming forward, is Jesus. Ah, He has - His feet are bare, but the cloak He is carrying over His arm, on His right arm, is quite heavy-looking. And Jesus has on a beige . . . it's not white; it's almost like a cream, beige-colored gown, and it's tied about the waist by a piece of light brown cord. It appears to be cord.

It is windy, because Jesus' hair is blowing. His hair reaches His shoulders, and it appears from the light to be a reddish brown color, although it's hard to say because it's brown, but it could be a dark brown. But I notice the glare from the light that just seems to be oozing right out from Jesus, all over - it reflects on His cape, which is a deep red, a burgundy, sort of wine-colored red.

And now Jesus is smiling. Oh, now He's touching His lips; that means I will listen.

GRACES GIVEN IN THE SHADOW OF THE CROSS

Jesus - "My child, you must continue your mission with great perseverance. Many arms have been sent to assist you. I cannot promise you a world rich with the goods of your earth. In fact, My child, I will send you on a mission that will strip you of worldly goods for the sanctification of your soul.

"Whenever graces in abundance are given, there is always the shadow of the cross, My child.

"My Mother has now traveled throughout your world with the Message from Heaven. You will all heed this message and act upon it, or you shall be forced back onto the road to the Kingdom. Those who return will return because they have a measure of light still with them. Others, sadly, will hear but not recognize the voice from Heaven, so deep into darkness of spirit have they traveled.

"We continue the time of trial, going forward with penance upon your world. The measure of chastisement from the Eternal Father is given to compensate for the abominations being committed in the House of God, in the houses of God throughout your world. Heresy, O mournful heresy! Whatever shall become of you?

"Pastors, you must gather the sheep and not scatter them. You are misleading Our sheep. Shall you come before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? No! I see into your heart daily. I find you wanting, for you are destroying many souls by your teachings.

SET UP YOUR SEATS BEFORE SACRIFICIAL ALTAR

"You have succumbed to the weakness of the flesh. You have opened the doors, allowing all manner of evil to enter. You gather to your bosom those who have cast aside the Faith. What do you expect to gain with your actions? You chip away and you burrow like rats into the structure, the foundation of My houses throughout the world. You have set your seats up before the sacrificial altar! You - you Pharisees in My House, I will descend upon you and I shall scatter you and send you from My temples.

"I give you fair warning. Your time is growing short, you who have sold My House to a synagogue of satan! Turn back from your path. You shall not succeed, for you shall not set the gates of hell in front of My Church, for they shall not prevail against My Church.

"Satan shall gather those who have given their souls to him. For pieces of silver, many have sold their souls to get to the head. For what? Damnation!

"You say now there is no hell. Where do you think Lucifer was cast? And those who followed him? He was cast from the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, as you, too, shall be cast from the Kingdom. And where did he go? Deep into earth, setting up a kingdom, gathering the straying sheep by error, deception, heresy, untruth, delusion.

SEPARATED BRETHERN WITH THEIR ERRORS

"No! You shall not mislead My sheep; you shall not open My doors and greet a separated brethren with their errors and their corruption. You must convert, but you shall not convert by compromising the Faith.

"Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Your times are such as have never been seen in the times of mankind. You sin in a manner far more foul than in the times of Sodom and Gomorrah. And whatever shall become of you? As in the time of the Flood the world was cleansed, you shall receive a baptism of fire.

"Can I come to you - may I enter your hearts with words of cheer while My heart is torn with grief? The abominations committed in My House far exceed the measures of sacrifice mankind does now.

"Clergy in My houses, where are your straying sheep? Can you not reprimand the evil doer? Shall you consort with satan, allowing all manner of foul conduct and abominations in My House? Cleanse your House now, pastor, for you are being judged. The Eternal Father looks into your heart; your time grows short.

"All that is rotten will fall, and a Church or House in darkness wears a band of death about it. A House in darkness will close its doors.

FOLLOWING NEW DEMONS

"If you continue, O pastors and those who rule the Eternal City in Rome, there will be no other recourse but to reduce you to ashes and build anew. How many souls shall be lost to the Kingdom because of your misconduct? You are following new demons loosed from the abyss with all manners of new religion.

"You have been given a truth; you have been established in Tradition and Faith. Why do you get itching ears and seek novelty for the destruction of your soul and those in your care?

"Awaken, My pastors; you have fallen asleep. Awaken now, before it is too late! You will not bring in the doctrines of demons into My House and among My sheep.

"Many mitres shall fall into hell! Rank is not a signification of the soul.

"I enter the hearts of the pure and those who ask, and what are you doing to My Body? You are desecrating the temples of the Holy Spirit. You are desecrating the Church of your God! Will you listen now and restore My House, or shall you be forced to restore it? This - the answer, My pastors, lies with you now.

"The warnings from Heaven have reached far and wide throughout your earth. Shall your pride and arrogance come before the salvation of souls? Open your ears; reach out for the truth before it is too late. You have been deluded. You shall not follow the doctrines of devils!

FALSE OBEDIENCE

"You shall not follow a man who leads you on a wide road away from truth and your Faith and into the abyss. No man is above the Eternal Father, and no man shall commit his eternal soul into the care of another who has the rank in obedience to destroy this soul. No! No man is a keeper for another soul. Each individual shall stand before the Eternal Father and give an account on his own. The destroyer of souls shall not be there to support him. He had already done his work for satan.

"Awaken now, each individual soul: man, woman, and child of age of reason. You must think for yourself in the light. You must seek the truth and not give yourself to the doctrines and creations of demons."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand forward, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you in the Spirit. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Do not discard your armor in sacramentals. The war of the spirits rages. You must keep a constant vigilance."

Veronica - And now Jesus is turning over to His right and making the sign of the cross with His hand, His fingers extended: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's going across the sky. He's not walking; He just floats. The wind seems to carry Him right across, above the trees. He's looking down now. He's over on our right, and He's placing His hand out in front of Him: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed.

"You must now work fast to send the Message from Heaven and the warning throughout the world. The time grows short. Do not count in earth-years, for the time in the Eternal Kingdom is not akin to the count of mankind's time. You must be prepared, for it will come upon you suddenly. Therefore, My children, heed this lesson and do not allow your soul to be unguarded."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

November 20, 1975

Eve of the Presentation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - There's a large round circlet of light. The sky was black, but a deep haze, a blue haze is forming in the circle of light.

Oh, Our Lady now is coming through the light. Oh, there's no way I can explain it. She's just floating out of the haze. It's almost cloud-like now in formation, this covering. It's a very brilliant light.

Oh, Our Lady is very beautiful. She has on a garment - it's pure white, but there's a golden belt-like tie around Her waist. Our Lady now . . . Her feet are bare; She has no slippers on. And also She has now a wreath in Her hair. Our Lady looks very tiny, very youth-like.

Our Lady - "My child, you are observing My dress in the Presentation at the Temple. I was very young, and I was taken to the Temple by My parents to preserve My chastity and sanctity for the future.

"Man cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father. Therefore, I in Heaven can understand that man is not knowledgeable in the ways of the Father and has set himself to desecrate My memory. They reject the fact of the power of their God in preserving My chastity in the will of the Father.

"Parents must seek now the measures to take to preserve the chastity of their children in their girlhood. The world, given to satan in these latter days, My child, is filled with abominations and corruptives. Parents have a great trust now placed in them by the Eternal Father to safeguard their children's souls.

"The teachers in the houses of My Son have failed in their duty to protect these young souls and preserve them for the Eternal Father. We cry tears of great pity for what lies ahead for Our children of earth. A great Chastisement shall be sent upon mankind. Have you prepared the souls of your children?

"The parents of earth must make a firm effort to safeguard their children by giving stern direction, if necessary, and not be permissive in the rearing of their children. Do not allow your children to rule you, but set a good example and use a firm discipline. The children are the victims of their elders, for the example of the elders is poor.

"The young children must be taken by their parents to the temples, the houses of My Son throughout your world. They must learn by habit a good example of cleansing of their soul by Confession. The good priests of earth, those who have been dedicated and received this consecration from My Son, must take these tender souls and nurture them in their Faith.

"Heresy, O mournful heresy! Pastors, this shall not be tolerated. You must not destroy Our young flowers, the children. You must nurture them with pure waters of faith. This faith must not be tainted by modernism and humanism. You have set upon the world a confusion of mind and a darkening of spirit.

"We find, My children, that many have gone astray. Many have given themselves to the errors of the world. Blindness of heart has set many onto the road to destruction.

ROME SHALL BE BESIEGED

"We have appealed to Our high pastors to gather the sheep. The city of Rome shall be besieged, because wars are a punishment for man's sins."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "We have chosen, My child, to place you elsewhere for your protection and your sanctification.

"Your mission will unfold in the near future. All will appear before your very eyes, My child. You must be patient. Face fear and it will disappear. I assure you, My child, you shall not be removed from your mission until the Eternal Father deems it necessary.

"It pleases the Eternal Father that you have sent the warning to Rome, My child. Now you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your shepherds.

"The forces of evil are gathered in the Eternal City. You will meet, My child, with much opposition of the message.

"Your Holy Father, Paul, suffers much. He is surrounded by enemies. Those he can trust are few.

"The time grows short, My child. You must hasten to send out the message with great speed. The strength shall be given to you. Graces for cure and conversion will be given in abundance.

"You will read the photographs carefully, My child, for much of your message shall be given in secret.

"The evil forces are gathered not only in the Eternal City, My child, but throughout all of your earth. It is the battle of the spirits. Know that the eventual victory is with My Son and His return.

"Peace, My children? You seek peace, but you do not look in the right places. You wander in a haze, for you have not given yourselves and your will to the Eternal Father. You reject the knowledge of My Son, for you seek to substitute a religion of man. No man is above the Eternal Father. All knowledge has been given to you.

"You must not seek novelty in My Son's House. Many abominations sadden My heart. There is great lack of respect during the Holy Service, My children. My Son's House, His houses throughout your earth, have become meeting places of demons.

ONE FROM EGYPT TO CAUSE GREAT CATASTROPHE

"You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer, for one will come out of Egypt and cause a great catastrophe to mankind.

"Beware of accepting confidences of enemies of your God. Your country, My child, is in great danger, for they will place - your government leaders will place their trust in enemies; and deception upon deception shall be set upon your country. Your leaders will be forced to keep this knowledge of great importance from you. However, deception is not the work of the Eternal Father in Heaven, but the agents of satan loosed now in great abundance in your country and in the world.

"There are organizations, My children, in your daily lives that have been set up by satan. They come as angels of light, infiltrating even into the sacred houses of My Son, the churches.

"You must learn to recognize the faces of evil.

"The foundation of your Faith and Tradition have been given to you. You do not seek novelty and change.

"A truth cannot be changed and adjusted to suit the nature of man, but man must change and adjust his lifetime to bring him to the Kingdom of the Eternal Father and not satan.

"You must not compromise your Faith, My children, by bringing in those who have separated themselves from your true Church. This Church was founded by My Son, and He set a leader, a Pope, among you.

NOT SET UP A GOVERNING BODY OF HIERARCHY

"Peter and his descendants shall rule. There shall not be set up a governing body of hierarchy! The ruler is your Pope, Pope Paul VI, who is now very ill and kept an invalid!

"I have asked you, My child, to warn the three bishops of Rome that We are watching their actions. None escape the Eternal Father, and they shall receive a just judgment from Him.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My child and My children. Many prayers are needed for your hierarchy. Many have sold their souls to get to the head, so great is the power of satan in your world.

"No man can fully understand, My child, why the Father allows the world to go forward in great spiritual darkness. It is to separate the sheep from the goats. For those who have given themselves to satan and the world shall fling themselves headlong into the abyss and hell! And those who have set themselves on the narrow road that leads straight to the eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven shall find their road filled with crosses - thorns. They shall be cast aside and called different. They shall be abused in all manner of worldly punishments. However, know that this is the road to the Kingdom of Heaven. It is not an easy road, but one that is strengthened by suffering.

"Many martyrs, My child, shall come in the days ahead - defenders of the Faith. Carry your crosses, My children, for those who will be saved shall be counted in the few."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising Her . . . the cross, the crucifix of Her Rosary, the beautiful large Rosary, and She is pointing now out with the cross and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is smiling now, and She's looking to Her left, over by the right, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going over to our left side, Her right side, and looking down with Her cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are sorely needed.

"The future, your future is now. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. And work - continue in your work of mercy for your world."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . It's a beautiful coloring that's sending out absolute . . . it feels like waves of heat. Oh, now over on the left side of Our Lady's statue, there's a piercing light coming through the pink haze. Oh, now coming from . . . oh, He's like He's so far away, but coming towards us; I recognize it's Jesus. Oh!

He also - His feet are uncovered, and He has on a deep red, a burgundy-colored garment over His long gown. The gown is a beige color. And it's quite windy. And now Jesus is shifting His cloak over onto His left arm, and He's holding His hand in front of Him, like this. Oh, and He's blessing with the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over to the left. Now He's pointing over to His left side, and there's a beautiful white lamb. Oh, it's a very beautiful lamb. The lamb is standing with his neck raised high, and he's looking up. And in the sky there's a large banner forming, and next to the banner there's a girl standing, but . . . I know it's a girl, but she has on a very strange looking clothing. Oh! Oh, I know now it's . . . oh, who it is - Joan of Arc!

Now Jesus is coming over, and He's placing His hand upward.

Jesus - "Martyrdom for all the children of God."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming. He's touching His lips with His finger, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, how many words have been given to mankind by warnings from the Queen of Heaven - warnings that have gone unheeded! The hearts of mankind have been hardened. Luxury upon luxury have entered their lives and have starved their spirits.

"The warnings from Heaven have been given throughout your world. The time of times and the day approaches when mankind shall be forced and separated. The sheep and the goats shall stand apart.

"I have given a warning in general to mankind. I have sent My voice throughout your world summoning before Me those in command of My sheep: shepherds that have gone astray, shepherds that have set themselves in the place above the Eternal Father, shepherds that have scattered Our flock. You have been given in time eternal the truth of your Faith. You shall not change this, making a religion upon earth that is based on the fallen nature of mankind!

"I watch your earth. I tremor for what you are asking as a just punishment for your actions! The Father chastises those He loves. Your world will be bathed with blood. Shall you accept the Blood of the Lamb, or shall you receive the sword? The choice is yours.

"Each individual soul has a mission upon your earth. You will return and stand for judgment, and you will receive the Kingdom of your God, or you shall descend into hell, the abyss, the kingdom of your prince of darkness, satan, the great deceiver of mankind.

SHEPHERDS OF DARKNESS

"What have you gained by your actions, shepherds of darkness? You who deceive and have brought confusion into the hearts of your sheep - shall you go before the Eternal Father and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? No! I say unto you: you shall be cast aside and join those who have received a just recompense for their deception.

"The gates of hell are open wide. The pressures of hell force themselves upon the world. They have reached the walls of My churches, but woe to man who will sell out his Faith! I say unto you: Your time grows short. Turn back now from your deception!

"A great delusion has been set upon mankind so that those who have given themselves to satan will believe these errors and go fast to their reward.

"You shall not compromise your Faith. You shall not unite with those who seek to destroy your Faith. You shall not gather the straying sheep by joining them in their errors. Heresy, O mournful heresy! Whatever shall become of you?

STIGMA OF FALLEN HIERARCHY

"I shall come soon to cleanse My temples, the churches. I shall cast out you who have given yourselves and set upon My Church a stigma of fallen hierarchy. Awaken from your slumber! Recognize the faces of evil about you, My pastors! Shall you please man, or shall you follow the rule of your God? No man shall save you from judgment. No man shall give you your reward. But satan has set on earth men who shall claim you for satan.

"Any man, woman, or child of the age of reasoning who has fallen from grace shall become a consort of satan.

"Gather you graces, My children; they are given to you in abundance. The enemies of your God shall take these from you if they can. They shall strip you of the manner of receiving these graces. Have you cast aside indulgences? Do you call Our graces now a myth and superstition? How dare you set yourselves to join satan! All manner of false ideology! All manner of false deception! Doers of good who are rulers of evil!

"Do not be blinded, My children, by the angels of light. Watch and pray much, and they shall be revealed to you in time. Evil cannot persevere and exist long. The Eternal Father shall turn this evil to good, if asked. Ask and you shall receive. Believe and you will be given the way.

"My children, My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Earth-years have passed. Souls continue to descend into the abyss. Your children go fast into spiritual darkness, and as parents, what are you doing to save your children's souls? Are you also joining those who have lost the way? Are you giving yourselves to all manners and pleasures of the flesh while your souls are starving? The spirit of truth is growing dim upon your earth.

SATAN LOOSED IN ALL FURY

"A mass hypnotism of evil abounds. Satan is loosed in all fury upon your earth. Prepare your souls and the souls of your children. I repeat, the time is growing short. You will see murders abound upon your earth, all manner of evil, far greater than man has ever experienced. You will observe this evil and know that no man could produce such defilement. Only satan is the master of evildoing.

"The adversary has many agents now upon your earth. Do not be deceived. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer that you will not be led into the darkness.

CONQUEST OF SOULS PROMOTED

"The conquest of souls is promoted by those who have given themselves to humanism and modernism. They have entered My houses to desecrate the spirit. They have sent your guardian, Michael, from My House. And what have they gained? They have opened the doors for the entrance of all manner of demons, demons now prancing in human form - all manner of desecration.

"Pastors with your permissiveness, I shall stand, and you shall be spit as spittle into the flames!

"Others who persevere shall wash their robes clean in the Blood of the Lamb.

"The world, your world, your earth, shall not come to its climax. There will not be a total destruction of mankind and your earth, but there will be a sudden cleansing by trial, great trial, trial such as man has not seen since the beginning of time. A baptism of fire shall cleanse your earth!

"All those who are of well spirit shall go through these days without fear, with perseverance and hope.

"Shall We keep from you the truth of what is to be? No, there is nothing to gain when you bury your face in the sand and refuse to accept or to even watch and pray to prevent the onslaught of satan.

"The evil, My child, has entered into the Eternal City. You must now keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Many shall reject the truth, for they have already committed their souls to satan.

"The Eternal City shall face soon, My child, a bloodbath. The world shall be bathed in fire.

CHILDREN REMOVED BEFORE CHASTISEMENT

"Many shall be taken before this great catastrophe. Do not weep for the children who are removed from your earth, for it is the merciful heart of the Father that will gather them before the baptism of fire.

"My children, pray a constant vigilance. There is a balance, a scale, set now upon earth; and when the measure of iniquity far outweighs the goodness in the hearts of mankind, know that the end is not far away.

"You will continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world, My child. You will bar your doors and follow the direction of My Mother very carefully. We ask this of you to protect you."

Veronica - "Yes."

Now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this, and He's making now the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is . . . He's transferring His robe. He's got His cloak about His shoulders, and it must be quite heavy. And the wind is blowing. And Jesus now has placed the cloak over His left arm, and He's extending His hand out over on His right side, our left side: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now over on the left, there's a . . . Oh, I can see Michael. Now Michael is coming over by Jesus, and they're both . . . they're floating across the sky. They don't walk; it's just like they're being carried by the air. And now Jesus is looking down over on our right side and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He is placing His - Jesus is placing His right hand over His heart.

Jesus - "My child, hasten to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. The hourglass is running out, My child. Pray much; accept much penance for the salvation of souls."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark, and Jesus is pointing over on His right side. And I see a large round glow; it's the Holy City of Rome.

MANY AGENTS OF SATAN IN ROME

Jesus - "You will pray, My child and My children, for your hierarchy. Many mitres shall fall into hell without your prayers. Satan has many agents now in the Holy City. Recognize these faces of evil.
"Awaken from your slumber, My pastors! The light has not passed that way."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

November 22, 1975

Eve of Christ The King

Veronica - On the left side of the sky there is appearing a crescent, the sign of the crescent moon.

The call of Our Lady - the sky is becoming blue.

Our Lady now is coming forward. She's dressed in a white gown, but She has about Her head a very dark covering. It's almost black.

ASSASSINATION OF VERY PROMINENT FIGURE

Our Lady says there will be an assassination of a very prominent figure.

Our Lady - "This assassination will set your country in great jeopardy, My child."

Veronica - Our Lady is now pointing up to our right side in the sky, and I can see the outline as though the sun was rising, or daylight coming over St. Peter's in Rome.

Our Lady - "There is great confusion, My child, in the Holy City of Rome. You must pray a constant vigilance for your pastors and hierarchy. It shall be bishop against bishop, cardinal against cardinal. Satan has set himself in their midst.

"My child, you must read carefully the photographs given in the past. Much has been given in secret to be revealed at this time.

"All who continue with perseverance in sending the Message from Heaven throughout the world will meet at this time with great opposition, all because the time is growing short, My child. The Warning will soon come upon mankind.

"Do not be discouraged, My child. The reward for those who are not destined for the eternal Kingdom of your God will be given to them upon earth. But many tears shall be shed when they come over the veil, for they cannot be given the keys to the Kingdom. They have already received their reward, the reward of their evildoing and the destruction of souls that they have been responsible for.

"Many mitres are now being covered in darkness of spirit. They must awaken from their slumber.

"I have gone throughout your world, My child, shedding tears of great sorrow, for many souls are going fast into the abyss.

UNEXPLAINABLE ERUPTION IN U.S.

"Your country will receive a chastisement, My child. There shall be an eruption in a place that scientists will not have an account for. They will be unable to explain by natural means this eruption.

"Satan has many agents now in My Son's churches throughout the world. He is working and escalating his evil, My child. Therefore, you must work with great haste to send out the Message from Heaven.

"Do not be concerned of your bodily discomfort, My child. The strength shall be given to you for your work.

"You must not question the ways of the Eternal Father. You will accept all without question, My child. Pray more and retire from your world.

"Before the coming of My Son, My child, many martyrs will be among you. It is the will of the Father, the Eternal Father in Heaven, that all must carry their crosses to gain the Kingdom.

"Many abominations are being committed now in My Son's houses throughout the world, My children.

"I have wandered throughout your world, crying bitter tears of remorse for the punishment that will come to mankind. I do not come to bring fear to your hearts, but to admonish you, as your Mother, to prepare for what is to come upon your world."

Veronica - Our Lady now is placing Her hand before Her eyes. The covering upon Her head is very dark. I could call it almost a deep mourning black color.

Our Lady - "I am truly the Mother of great sorrow.

"My child, will you not do great penance for My Son and your brothers and sisters in your world? So many shall go into the abyss without prayers and acts of mercy.

"There is a balance in every man's life. This balance can be evened, My child, and balanced by the prayers and acts of mercy of others.

"Do not be concerned, My child, of those who reject the Message from Heaven. You will speak once and if not hastened, you will speak no more. But do not set yourself, My child, to judge. Many go forward in false obedience, because they do not have the light to recognize evil.

"Many do not, My child, understand the signs of their times. The days, the latter days are here, My children. You are living in the days of the Apocalypse. The writings of Saint John have been given to you for a reason. You must open your Bibles and read the directions carefully. They are words of prophecy given for a reason. The time is at hand.

"My child, you must retire and allow no one to enter your home who is unknown to you - no one who has not been tested.

"Do not be deceived, My child, by those who come as angels of light but they are carriers of dark secrets.

"I want you, My child, to sit back now and read the photographs I am to give you, but you are not to reveal at this time the message you find. For your safety and the progression of your work, much now must remain in secret.

"You ask, My child, of the latter days? Yes, My child, many shall be taken from the world.

CONFERENCES TO STOP GOOD WORK

"The forces of evil are gathering, My child. There are many conferences now taking place to stop the good work. However, you will continue with perseverance and confidence, knowing that the eventual victory is with My Son. It is the time of the great battle of the spirits. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. All who do not wear the sign of the cross, My child, shall be made known to you, and those who have carried their crosses through this battle.

"No evil shall ever be triumphant. The Eternal Father shall turn all evil to good.

"Pray a constant vigilance, My child. Do not become absorbed with worldly matters.

"We are not in a fortune-telling business, My child. Warn those who read the Message from Heaven that they must not become engrossed in the false science of astrology. It is a creation of satan.

"Only the Eternal Father guides the lives of mankind. Man has a free will and can defy the Eternal Father, but then he is left upon his own to fight his way through the darkness. He will be divested of graces that will be necessary to bring him out of the darkness.

"You must warn Our clergy, My child, that all of the modernism and humanism that pervades now their lives has been created by satan. It is part of the plan, the diabolical plan of satan, to destroy My Son's Church upon your earth. However, the gates of hell shall not prevail against the houses of your Eternal Father in the Son and in the Holy Spirit.

"Sit back now, My child. It is urgent that you receive now the three photographs. The others are but a prelude to what I am to give you now."

[Pause]

Veronica - The light now is becoming very bright. Saint Michael is coming forward. Oh, he is so impressive because of his height. He seems to cover the whole sky.

St. Michael - "Veronica, My child, hasten, harken, and listen to the voice of Heaven!"

Veronica - Oh, he - Michael is pointing up now. He's raising his right hand above his head, like this. Oh, and Jesus is coming forward.

Oh, it's very windy up there because Jesus' cloak is blowing. And He has a pair of brown sandals on His feet. Now His hair is blowing. His hair is reddish brown. I notice it very much tonight because of the bright light.

Oh, Jesus has - oh, He's turning over to the left, and I can see His short beard. He has like a short beard. It's also a reddish-brown color, like His hair. The light reflects upon Him. I can't see Jesus' face, the light is so, so brilliant.

Oh, now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "My child, in view of what is to happen to your country, what can I say to console those who shall receive the sword in their hearts?"

"There will be a time of chastisement for mankind. The Eternal Father deems it necessary at this time to bring many back by force.

"My Mother has traveled throughout your world, preparing you for this time. All who have listened and gained by Her counsel will have nothing to fear. All who have cast aside Her direction and have given themselves to the world and the ways of the flesh will have much to fear.

"We have asked that all parents prepare their children's souls. Many have discarded this notice from Heaven, and many shall weep bitter tears, but too late!

RETURN TO TRADITIONAL RITES

Jesus - "I send to My clergy, those whom I have given the grace to represent Heaven upon earth, this warning: You must now return to your traditional rites! You must restore My House from its crumbling exterior and rotting interior. You must rebuild what you seek to destroy - NOW!

"Many who call themselves My chosen ones have set themselves to destroy from within. Your actions have not gone by unnoticed by the Eternal Father. Error, deception, deceit, in the guise of sanctity and piousness! You are unmasked before the Eternal Father. You shall start little by little and repair the foundation, or you shall be within and destroy.

"I look upon all manner of abominations being committed in My House. Do you think you will go much longer without chastisement? Awaken from your slumber, My clergy! You deceive no one!

"For your errors and your greed and your giving yourselves to the flesh, succumbing to all of the creations of satan, you gain nothing but an eternity in hell!

"The Eternal Father will chastise those He loves. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"I repeat, you will hasten to make amends to the Eternal Father - NOW! You will all go back and read the words of My Mother given to you. All will come to pass. None shall escape judgment. All will be held accountable for their actions. All will be held accountable for their laxity in the formation of the souls of the young.

ALL NOVELTY AND EXPERIMENTATION TO STOP

"All manner of novelty and experimentation must be removed from My Church - NOW!

"You have been given the rule. You have been given the way. Restore My House now, for a House in darkness wears a band of death about it. The doors will close! Souls will be starved for the light. Blood shall flow in the streets. Death shall become commonplace. Is this what you want?

"The wages of sin is death. What will it gain you if you gain your whole world in treasures, but you cannot take them with you to your judgment? Your judgment is eternal, forever!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over on His right side. He is looking down. He also looks very sad. And now He's pointing with His left hand over to His left side, and Our Lady is coming forward now with Michael. They've come out from behind a very large dark cloud.

Our Lady now doesn't have the black veil about Her head. She has on a beautiful white veiling with a circlet of what appears to be stars, but almost a diamond, crown-like circlet over Her headpiece.

Now Jesus is extending His left hand, and Our Lady is putting Her right hand out, and He's bringing Our Lady forward.

Jesus - "You see My Mother, your Queen of Heaven and your Queen of earth. Better that a man has died in the womb of his mother than to disgrace and bring discredit to My Mother.

SCATTER YOU TO FOUR CORNERS OF EARTH

"You who seek to take Her from the hearts of the children by your actions and deceit shall not have but a short time for your deception. I shall come among you and scatter you to the four corners of your earth! I shall cleanse you in a manner that man has never experienced in the past, nor ever shall in the future."

Veronica - Now Jesus is pointing up, up over His head, and there's a tremendous - oh! Oh! Oh, I see a huge ball. It's, it's turning very fast. It's a ball, it's a ball of fire. It's traveling at a great speed. And as it's going through the sky, it's shooting out all of these sparks of fire. And it's turning now over, and it's going back up into the sky. And it's turning now from an orange to white. Oh, the heat! It's like burning. Oh! Oh!

Jesus - "My child, you have seen what is to be. It has been given to you in photographs. The children of your world must be given this message. It is not one of fear, but of reality. Your world will be chastised with a baptism of fire.

"My child, you will continue to send the message of My Mother throughout the world. Every man, woman, and child shall have the opportunity to prepare his soul.

"Time, My child? You shall not give a time to mankind.

"Yes, My child, you have been given all full knowledge in the past years. You will continue to send My Mother's message throughout the world. Face fear and it will disappear, My child.

"I cannot promise you a life of comfort upon your earth, but you must look forward to your coming over the veil. Do not allow any human emotion or a love for another human being to keep you from your mission. The Eternal Father is your star, My child.

"Continue now with your prayers of atonement. Many are sorely needed now. Remember, My child, the two sad facts given to you by My Mother. You must now pray, pray until this happens, for it will bring great sorrow to many!"

Veronica - Oh!

[Pause]

Oh, the sky now is becoming very lighted. There's a huge cross. It extends across the whole sky. It's a beautiful cross; it's made of all light, and it's descending down upon the grounds. It's so bright, and I can feel the warmth of it. Oh! Oh!

Our Lady - "The cross, My child."

Veronica - Our Lady now is coming over on the right side, and She's extending Her large Rosary out with the crucifix, and She's now making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you in the Son and the Spirit.

"Continue with your mission. I will be with you even to the Second Coming of My Son. It will be a difficult year for all, but know, My children, that it has to be in the purging of mankind."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

December 6, 1975

In honor of the Immaculate Conception

Veronica - The sky was very dark. The clouds are now passing over, and the sky is becoming a very deep blue, a beautiful blue color. And there is a large cloud now coming forward, and Our Lady is just above the cloud.

Our Lady is dressed all in white, a beautiful white gown, pure white, and the mantle about Her head is also white. It has no trim. It's a very simple-looking gown, but beautifully and fully cut. Oh, there is a belt of white cord about Our Lady's waist. Her feet are bare; She has no slippers on. Our Lady is standing now, and She's looking over the crowds of people. And Our Lady now is touching Her lips. That means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, the evil is accelerating. We have watched the development throughout your world.

"You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your clergy. Do not be concerned, My child, if the Message from Heaven is not accepted by all. You must understand human nature. A message will be rejected, My child, when it meets with disfavor or is not understood. Therefore, you will give the message and pray that the Holy Spirit will enlighten those who read this message.

LUXURY YOUR DOWNFALL

"Our hearts are greatly saddened by the evils and abominations being committed in the houses of God throughout the world. Man has given himself to all pleasures of the flesh. Luxury in your country, My children, has been your downfall, for you have forgotten your God and you have starved your soul.

"The Eternal Father is most merciful, My children, and He will chastise those He loves. There is great value in suffering. Many will carry heavy crosses, My children, in the days ahead.

"In the city of Rome, the light is dim. The battle continues, the battle of the spirits. The sheep are being separated from the goats by the Eternal Father. In the end all that is rotten will have fallen.

EVEN ELECT DELUDED

"You are living in the days of trial, the days written of by Saint John in the Apocalypse, the Revelations to mankind. Do not reject as hearsay, or the thoughts from the hearts of mere man, these Revelations, My children, for this prophecy was given to you from the Eternal Father. It is for your knowledge to use in these days.

"Do you not recognize the signs of your times? You are approaching fast the day of great chastisement. There will be gnashing of teeth and much woe set upon the earth by the dark one. Satan has massed his forces among you. All manner of grave deception is being set before you. Pray much, a constant vigilance of prayer, My children; even the elect are deluded at this time.

"If I could pull back the curtain for you, My children, and reveal the full scope of what mankind is doing throughout your world, you would shudder with fright, knowing that so many promises were made but are not being fulfilled. And why, My children, why are these promises not fulfilled? Because they are made from the mouths and hearts of the unbelievers.

KINGDOM ON EARTH FOR THE ATHEIST

"The word of an atheist, My children, is nothing, for he uses whatever means - foul and degraded, it matters not to him, for the end will justify his means. That is the rule of an atheist, My child.

"Human life is of no value to the unbeliever. The unbeliever, My children, does not know of the life beyond the veil. Therefore, he is running wildly throughout his world, gathering all manner of worldly riches; for his kingdom is upon earth with satan, and his future is with satan.

NARROW ROAD TO KINGDOM

"The road to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven is a narrow one, My children. Once you leave, it is most difficult to return.

"You must keep your armor upon you, your sacramentals. You must remain with My Son in the Eucharist, in the tabernacles throughout the world. There is much confusion at this time and much error in the houses of My Son. But do not turn away. You must stay and pray and set a good example for those who run about in confusion and trying all manner of novelty.

"The Eternal Father looks into the hearts of mankind; therefore, you must not judge. It is well to give counsel and to bring forth an untruth, but you must not judge.

PRAYER MOST POWERFUL WEAPON

"My children, I must enlighten you on a sad fact. You shall not win converts by joining in their errors and misrepresentations. Prayer is the most powerful weapon against evil. You cannot condone a wrong; you cannot compromise your Faith. You must not join the enemies of My Son. All who do not accept Him as the Messiah, all who reject Him in His House - they are of the Antichrist!

CONSPIRACY TO UNITE IN ONE FOLD

"There is a conspiracy of evil throughout your world, My children. This conspiracy seeks to unite all under what they call one fold and one shepherd. But they are deceived. My Son is the shepherd. He will come and set all to right in due time. But evil man has set himself up as an idol for worship. He caters now to the basic carnal nature of mankind. The cross of My Son is being bent to the left. The cross of My Son is bending, heavy under the weight of traitors!

"There are cries of peace and brotherhood going throughout your world, My children; but there is no peace, there is no brotherhood, for the plotters are at work. They constantly arm themselves; and you, being deceived, My children of America, you disarm foolishly!

"You must tread carefully in the days ahead, My children. Watch and pray a constant vigilance of prayer that the truth may be known to your fellow men.

"There are many false prophets throughout the world, My children. You will recognize them by their fruits.

"Astrology is a false science. All who practice this false science are unbelievers. They constantly polish the cup, make it shining and appealing to mankind, but inside they have all manners of sin and abomination - filthy with corruption.

"The world in complete pattern, My child, is moving fast to a climax. As promised in many messages given to seers throughout the world, My child, there is no end of your world in full destruction, but there will be a gradual cleansing by trial. The Ball of Redemption shall bring a baptism of fire upon mankind.

"Recognize, My children, the signs of your times.

"You will pray for your Vicar, Pope Paul VI. He is laid low under a heavy cross, My children.

IMPOSTOR - PROFESSIONAL ACTOR

"Those who should support him, those whom he trusts most, are now plotting to remove him from the Seat of Peter. The impostor, My child, that I spoke of with you, he is a professional man of the acting trade. He has done his job well.

"My child, the message, the knowledge has been given to Rome. Now, My children, We shall see what course of action they will take to correct their error.

"Do not be concerned, My child, of the world's opinion and mankind's rejection, for My own will know Me. I am truly the light in a darkened world, My child. I say this not in pride, but in fact and reality. I bring the light, the Message from Heaven, in the will of My Son. I come to you as a Mother, a Mother of great heart, with great hope. I come to prepare you, as your Mother, and to warn you that you must now change from your ways that offend the Eternal Father much.

"A great delusion has been set upon mankind. You must not follow into this net! There is an octopus of evil spreading slowly throughout your world. The center, the nucleus, a group of leaders, bent, My children, on world conquest.

"It is not a conquest for souls, but for the destruction of souls. It is a conquest not for the Eternal Father in Heaven, but satan. It is a world gathering of man and mankind.

"When the world and My Son's Church becomes one, know that the end is at hand.

"My child, much help will be sent to you. Many arms are needed.

"The sands are running fast through the hourglass, My child. There is a balance in time for mankind. The Eternal Father is the final judge.

BACK TO REALITY AND TRADITION

"There must be change, My children, but a change back to reality and Tradition. My Son has given you a true foundation, but many come now with axes and they chop away. They seek to build a church without spirit, a church of man. The walls will crumble, the earth will shake. The Eternal Father will send His wrath upon mankind.

"I do not seek to place fear in the hearts of My children, but I must warn you and prepare you for what will happen if you are not successful in turning mankind back from his sins and abominations.

"You must all go forward, My children, sending the message throughout the world. If the door is slammed in your face, keep going. There are many doors to knock at.

"There will be many saints coming out of the great tribulation. They will be called the latter-day saints, My children. There are crowns of joy, stars, and lights awaiting many who will come over the veil as martyrs.

"The children must be guided by the family. The truth, the Faith, the Tradition must be instilled in their hearts by the mothers and fathers of a family. Do not expect your children to go beyond your doors and be instructed in truth, for the world has been given to satan. Many who should be showing a firm and true example have gone the easy way of the flesh, for they care more for the treasures and glory of this world, earth, than what the future has for them.

"Hell is open wide; the abyss is filling continuously with souls that have fallen into darkness. Will you not rescue them, My children, with your acts of sacrifice and prayer?

"The Message from Heaven is growing and growing, My children. There is great hope in Our heart that We can put off for a time the great Chastisement.

"The Warning, as promised, will soon be given to mankind. Many will see and still not believe, for their hearts are hardened. They have closed their ears to the voice of truth.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Save yourselves in the Sacred Heart of My Son, present in all the tabernacles throughout the world."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her crucifix in front of Her, like this. She has the most beautiful Rosary. It has very large white Hail Mary beads, and a huge golden Our Father bead; and the crucifix is also golden. And Our Lady is extending it in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for the Eternal Father in My Son and in the Holy Ghost. Many graces of cure and conversion shall be given from this mission."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to our left side, and She's looking down. It's so brilliant, the light about Her, I can barely look into Her face. Oh, the light is so bright! Snow white garments! Oh, they just are so brilliant! I don't think I've ever seen anything so white and bright. Oh!

Now Our Lady is extending Her crucifix out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "You will sit now, My child, and read the photographs. Much is given in secret."

[Pause]

Veronica - All who are able, please kneel. The sky is opening up. It was very dark, but there's a tremendous circular light coming just above Our Lady's statue's head. It's far up into the sky. There is no distance; I can't even judge the distance. It's a tremendous crystal-clear light. And now, just in the center, Jesus is coming forward. Oh, it's as though the sky has just opened up, parted and opened up in this brilliant, glass-like light. There's no way I can explain it.

Oh, now Jesus has on a burgundy-colored cape. It's tied at His neck by this . . . it's like a tassel-like golden cord. And it's quite windy because Jesus' gown is blowing. Now He has on His feet - I can see Jesus' feet; He has these brown sandals. They have a strap across His instep, and there are two pieces of brown leather-like skin forming the feet of the sandal.

Oh, now Jesus is motioning. He's touching His lips. That means to listen in silence.

Jesus - "My child, in obedience to My Mother you have made great progress in sending the Message from Heaven throughout the world. You must expect to meet with resistance from the enemies of My Church. This opposition, My child, you must not take to heart, for you are succeeding when you bring and flush the enemy out.

"The opposition, My children, will come from those who have given themselves to the world of satan. You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer.

"I admonish My pastors, those who have gathered My flock, My sheep, to take a good look at yourselves. Contemplate in prayer; retire from your world which has been given to satan. You must make your decision now, if you will fulfill your role upon earth as pastors, as leaders of My flock. If not, you will be taken from among them. Your soul in darkness shall continue fast into the abyss.

"Many who have been given the highest honors in My Church have used their positions of leadership to destroy the knowledge of the light from Heaven, to destroy souls by misleading. Errors abound in My House, errors built with motives of self-gain and glory. What will it get you? What do you gain when you destroy your soul?

"I do not have to repeat anew the warnings given to you in the past. You will act upon these warnings and restore My House! I have given you a firm foundation of Faith. What are you building now? Churches of man?

"All that is rotten will fall. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it!"

"You must not take the knowledge of hell from the minds of the children and your sheep, pastors! There is a hell, the abyss of satan, and there is a place of purging. All must be purified, through trial, if necessary, before they can enter the eternal Kingdom.

"Heaven was made, My children, for all, but all do not enter. The Faith must be accepted. Many shall enter, but in this present trial and the trials and chastisements which will soon come upon you, only a few will be saved.

"Contemplate, My children, upon the full message given to you through My Mother. She has been sent to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. If you reject Her counsel, you will be lost. She has promised to gather you all under Her mantle of protection and guidance. My Mother shall be with you and among you until I arrive after the great Chastisement.

"I will come soon, because if I do not, there will be no flesh left upon your earth. Your countrymen and the leaders of your world have now, in their greed and avarice, made instruments of destruction - satan-inspired destruction of the human body! The value for life, the human life, is gone. Death shall be rampant - murders and abominations, all because man has given himself to a life of sin. Wars are a punishment for man's sins.

"What can I tell you, My children? Shall I cover you with hope and optimism and delude you in the face of reality? I give you hope over the veil. What can I promise you upon your earth? Mankind himself now holds the balance for his own destruction.

"The Eternal Father does not send this destruction upon you, but you will provide this yourselves.

"The Ball of Redemption shall come upon you, guided by the Eternal Father - the final chastisement.

"Many shall be brought back through suffering in the days ahead. Do not fall into the fallacy that many give out now, My children. They try to over-build you with optimism. They delude you into peace and brotherhood, an aura of peace and brotherhood, when there is no peace and there is no brotherhood; for they have removed the knowledge of your God from among you.

PEACE PROMISED NOT AT THIS TIME

"The peace promised by My Mother will not come at this time. Man has set himself on the road to great tribulation.

"All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through this crucible of suffering with hope and courage, for they will have their armor, a knowledge of the value of prayer, and hope in the eternal Kingdom.

"It will be a battle, My children, I assure you, a battle such as never has been seen upon your earth, and never will be seen again. All will enter into this battle. Every man, woman, and child shall feel its effects.

"All of the age of reasoning shall be tested. Many young shall be taken from your world to protect their souls.

"Re-read, My children, the messages given through My Mother and other seers throughout the world. Learn by them and act upon them, for you have been given the pattern for your future."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming over to the left side, our left side, just above the tree far over on the left, and He's bending down now and He's making the sign of the cross with His hand extended with His three fingers: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now it's getting very windy as Jesus is going across now, the sky. He's not walking, He just glides. He's like carried on the wind. And right behind Him now is Michael.

Michael is coming down and standing just behind Jesus. He's a tremendous figure! Oh, he covers the whole sky! He's huge, a true warrior of Heaven. He's so tremendous! Oh, His whole head - it's not out of proportion, but it's so tremendous a size. And his hair is glistening now. He has a metallic-colored hair, of - oh, a bronze-like gold. There's no way I can explain it, but it's not human; it's absolutely metallic-looking.

Now Jesus is going over to His left side, our right side, and He's bending down and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children. Many graces have been given and many graces will be given in this battle ahead. Gather your armor. Do not be without them, for you will find great strength and courage knowing that the eventual victory is with My Mother."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

December 24, 1975

Eve of the Nativity of Our Lord, Christmas Eve

Veronica - There's a large circlet of light. It's forming a round figure similar to a clock. Yes, it is a clock because there are numbers spaced around the circle. And now from out of the darkness there are two hands coming out of the sky. And the hands now are forming pointers. One, the large hand, is pointing to the eight, and the smaller hand is pointing to the four. But now the hands are . . . seem to be going wild; they're going around in a circle completely, very fast, and stopping abruptly on four and eight. Now the large hand is moving backwards and pointing to the number six. Four, six, eight.

Now it's growing dark and the clock, the figure, is disappearing. It's evaporating like smoke from out of the sky.

Now there's a beautiful light. It's very bright; it's clear, like crystal, and it's so brilliant that I'm certain that I would surely lose my sight if I was much closer to it.

Now coming forward from the circlet of light - it's very brilliant - is Michael. Michael has on a long gown, a very brilliant white gown. Now he's handing me something, and out - no, it's the scale; Michael is handing towards us the scale.

St. Michael - "My child, the balance is heavily to the left. Know you now that the warnings given in the past to prepare yourself are going to be proven to mankind as being a final warning through the Queen of Heaven and earth by the direction of the Eternal Father. The Queen of Heaven has come to you as a Mediatrix from the Eternal Father.

"I, Michael, guardian of the Faith, guardian of the House of God, admonish all pastors to prepare and make ready for the test!

"The world of man shall go through a crucible of suffering, a period of cleansing. All that is rotten shall fall. The straying sheep shall be gathered. One shall be taken, the other remain.

"All pastors shall stand before the Eternal Father for judgment. Have you gathered your straying sheep?"

Veronica - Now Michael is pointing over to his left side, our right side, and the trees are lighting up very brilliantly. It's very beautiful. And now just from beyond the tree on our right side, Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, She's very beautiful! Our Lady looks so very petite and so young. I would say almost about fourteen or fifteen years of age, Our Lady looks.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, years are counted quite differently in your generation. Maturity was reached at an early age."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over across the sky to Michael, and now She's motioning to Michael up high in the sky. And Michael now is taking the spear - there was a spear extended over by his right shoulder, and he's placing the spear over his head, high into the sky.

St. Michael - "Observe, children of God, what is to come upon mankind, a generation that has given itself to all manner of sin of the flesh!"

Veronica - Coming through the sky is that terrible light of orange fire.

St. Michael - "Observe, My child, the Ball of Redemption!"

Veronica - It's a terrible sheet of fire. It's a huge ball of fire that's spinning at a tremendous speed, and it's hurtling itself down towards us. [Veronica coughs.]

The smoke and the debris and the powder and the film that's coming from it is so choking and stagnating! Oh!

Now Michael is placing his finger to his mouth to listen.

St. Michael - "Hasten, harken, and listen! The Message from Heaven is going throughout your world. The Queen of Heaven, your Mother, has come to your earth to bring you the admonition from Heaven. Each man shall accept or reject this message in his free will. The sheep shall be separated from the goats.

ROME – A HAVEN FOR HERETICS

"Rome, Eternal City, the light is dim. Rome, haven for heretics and all manners of abomination, shall you not cleanse yourself before the Eternal Father places His hand upon you in chastisement? You have opened your doors to all manner of evil spirits.

"Holiness and piety! Man - men of God, you must wear your garment of purity, dedication, and piety. What manner of foul deeds do you perform for the destruction of your sheep! For what? Material gain and pride and arrogance? You shall be cast into the abyss! Rank shall give you no advantage when you come over the veil.

"Veronica, my child, you must work now with great speed. The future is now.

"Do not be concerned of the acceptance or rejection of the message, My child. You must continue on a steady course."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's smiling.

Our Lady - "Veronica, My child, you shall and you are being given a great test. You must retire more in quiet solitude. Your spirit will be more at peace.

"Do not be concerned, My child, of the message of the 27th of September. Surely those who know Me and are My own shall recognize Me. Those who have set themselves as enemies to My Son, they will reject the truth for fear of exposure. Do not be concerned, My child, but continue to send out the message.

"Each man has a covenant with his God, My child. Each man has a responsibility for his soul and the souls of all whom he has given charge of.

"You must write again to the cardinals in Rome, My child. Give them the warning, for one shall be removed in the coming year and unless you pray for him, My child, My children, he will fall into the darkness and the pit of damnation. His death will come suddenly without warning.

"No, My child, I do not wish you to reveal his name at this time.

"When he is removed, My child, another shall replace him, far worse than he in his state of soul.

"All things, My child, shall come to pass as given in your message.

"It would be best for all to read all of the past messages from Heaven. They will come together and make one general compilation of the Message from Heaven.

"Yes, My child, many shall be tested in the days ahead. You must all, My children, fortify your souls with grace. Graces are given freely for the asking. Come, seek, and you shall find the way. My Son is the way and the light. Will you not console His sorrowing heart at your tabernacles throughout your earth? He grows lonely; He is forgotten by many.

A HOUSE OF DIVERSIONS AND ABOMINATIONS

"The few who attend the Sacrifice, the Holy Sacrifice, My child, the few are the true of heart. The many come with all manners of abominations in their hearts. My Son's House has become not a temple of prayer but a house of diversion, abominations, and a gathering place for all demons.

"You must enter, My pastors, Michael into your houses, your churches. It is urgent! He is the guardian of your Faith. You must re-enter him now into your churches.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My pastors! You do not know what is fast approaching upon you!

NOT OBEDIENT TO SIN AND HERESY

"Pastors, leaders of Our sheep, My Son begs you to listen now while there is time! The Red Hats have fallen, The Purple Hats are being misled. Take the blindness from your heart. You shall not be obedient to sin and heresy, My children. Shall you honor man before your God? Shall you honor man and dishonor your God? Woe, I say unto you, My children, the day will come when you shall stand to be judged, and shall man come forward and give you the grace to enter into the eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven? No! You shall be claimed by the prince of darkness and cast into the pit! The eternal fires of damnation shall claim all who do not repent of their sin now.

"Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption!

"My children, I come to you on the eve of this day that you have given to My Son in the joyful occasion of His coming to your earth. He came - I lived in poverty of worldly goods but graced with much light of spirit.

"My children, recognize and separate from your lives that which destroys your soul and that which strengthens your soul. You must not succumb to the web being spun by satan. There is, My children, a conspiracy of great evil now throughout your world. There are clusters, groups of evil-doers, even in the houses of My Son, the churches.

"When My Son's Church and the world become as one know that the end is at hand.

"The gates of hell, the prince of darkness - the evil accelerates by his command because he knows that his time is growing short.

"Hasten, My children, to send out the message with great speed. The Warning approaches.

"My child, the Warning is not the Chastisement, but the beginning, My child, of the sorrow of sorrows. You must not speculate on dates. I have often told you why, My child, to avoid speculation of dates.

"The good Books, your true revelations in your Bibles, must be kept and preserved. The forces of the Antichrist seek to remove all true knowledge from among you.

"Know, My children, that these forces of the Antichrist do their work by capturing the spirit, the bodies of men, women, and children. However, you must know that 666, My children, is the large force of satan. Six is for the six who are coming, five being present and the sixth on his way; six is for the six days of suffering; and six is for the six who shall be punished and chained forever in hell.

"Powers and principalities gathered for war!

"Rome, the Eternal City, what manner of fate do you give yourself? Tears and blood, sorrow - no joy, but darkness, darkness of the spirit!

RED FORCES SPREAD THROUGHOUT ROME

"The forces, the red forces, My children, shall spread throughout Rome. Can you not pray and do penance to hold back the darkness?

"Pastors, you must now do great penance. Get down on your knees! Humility! Humility, My pastors! Holiness and piety! Tradition! What are you building among yourselves but a church of man, eliminating My Son in the light.

"Bishops, awaken from your slumber! I repeat, My children, My bishops, shall you be obedient to sin? Shall you unite and destroy your Faith? Shall you compromise your Faith with the ultimate destruction of souls?

"My Son gave you your Faith. He gave you the course, a simple plan to follow. He gave you your first leaders. They wrote down the plan from Heaven into your Bible. Every man seeks novelty, interpreting for his own satisfaction - all manner of delusion and complication, novelty. For what? For the ultimate destruction of your Faith! Sheep running and scattering, churches closing their doors! Why? Because you have replaced the light with darkness.

"O My children, what words can I give to you in addition to bring you out of your slumber? As in the time of Noe, you close your ears. Sodom and Gomorrah, you close your ears and your hearts.

"Only a few shall be saved. Many are called but few are chosen. The road to the eternal Kingdom of the Father is a narrow one, My children. Once you leave, it is most difficult to return.

"Keep your armor upon you, My children. Do not listen to the scoffers who seek to remove your armor from you. Your sacramentals have been given for reason. You will need them, My children. Without them you will leave the road to Heaven. Without them you shall enter into darkness, and without them you shall be blind to the truth.

"You must have the Bread of life within you, My children. Comfort My Son and He shall comfort you in the days ahead. Reject Him and you shall be rejected by the Eternal Father, for none shall come to the Kingdom of Heaven but through My Son and His leadership.

"There are no gods, My children, upon your earth. There is but one God. You have set up many gods to worship upon your earth, even seeking to make man a god. Can you not remember how the gates of Heaven were closed to you? Why? Because of pride and arrogance and listening to the voice of evil. Your first parents, My children, listened to this voice and fell and succumbed to the evil.

"I understand, My children; I know what lies in the hearts of mankind. They do not give your children the knowledge of your first parents, Adam and Eve. They do not give your children the knowledge of the existence of hell. Can you not understand, My children, why? Without this knowledge they shall sin, and sin shall become a way of life.

"My voice has gone throughout your world now, My children. That gives you less time now to prepare. You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Each man and woman and child of the age of reasoning must now be disciples of the Eternal Father. You have a responsibility to your brothers and sisters of the world. If you have gathered your graces and feel assured of your worthiness to enter the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, then you must with your grace work doubly hard, My children, to save your brothers and sisters. Even one soul shall bring much rejoicing in Heaven, with the recovery of one soul, My children."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from Her waist, and She's holding the gold crucifix out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as My Son blesses you in the Father and in the Spirit. Continue with your prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed. Much penance will be necessary now to hold back the darkness.

"I bless you, My children, and give to you, through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father, great powers of cure and conversion."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is going backwards . . . oh, oh, up beyond the tree. And She's there pointing down now. Oh?

Our Lady - "No, My child, I am not leaving. I am over here with you for the evening."

Veronica - Now Michael is coming down again, high from the sky, and He's standing by Our Lady's right side. He's holding the balance in his right hand now and a spear in his left. Michael . . . I can't see his features, but I have a deep sense of sorrow. He's not happy.

Now his voice is booming, oh, very loud; it could almost hurt your ears but for the grace of God.

St. Michael - "Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! As in the time of Noe, as in the time of Sodom, woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth!"

Veronica - Now Michael is motioning over to his left side now, and Our Lady now is going up further into the sky. And the clock is appearing again, that huge round clock. And now the hands are pointing to four and eight again, and they're beginning to turn very fast, very fast, and they're . . . now both hands are stopping on the number twelve.

Now Michael is booming again.

St. Michael - "Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! The hour has struck."

Our Lady - "My child, do not be affrighted. You are prepared. My children are prepared. All who are of well spirit shall have no reason to fear. Continue now, My children, with peace of heart.

"Veronica, My child, you must now read the photographs carefully. But I must caution you there are others who are making novelties of their cameras. It was not given for that reason. The camera must be blessed. Satan has much power over mechanical implements. However, all that are blessed by Me, My children, shall not fall into satan's power."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

[Pause]

There's a beautiful crown - covering the whole sky is a golden crown, pointed in sections, a very regal crown. Oh, and now the sky is getting very bright, and . . . oh, Jesus is coming forward through the sky. Oh, there are lights now, there are lights streaming out from Jesus. They're going, the lights are going in all directions and coming down, streaming down now over by Our Lady's statue. It's a most beautiful, beautiful sight! Oh, the whole sky is covered by these streams of smoky white light. There's no human way I can explain it.

Jesus - "My child, you have explained it quite well. No human words could describe or satisfactorily explain many secrets of Heaven.

"The lights you see, My children, are graces, graces that are given in abundance for the asking."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing both of His hands out in front of Him. It's quite windy because His cape is blowing behind Him.

Jesus - "What can I say at this time? How can I promise further reprieves for an unrepentant generation?

"How many warnings are given to mankind to go unheeded? O My children, if I could just cast away the darkness and allow you to look into your future, the future that you have forced to be now! What was to happen in the future shall be now.

"I shall say anew, there will be the time that you will be given to great trial. Your world shall be bathed in blood. Your world shall go through a great crucible of suffering. The Eternal Father does not seek to bring fear into the hearts of His children. He sends you an admonition that must be heeded. The Eternal Father has watched and found that you are wanting.

ALL THAT IS ROTTEN WILL FALL

"The world shall not be completely destroyed. That promise was given and that promise shall be kept. However, all that is rotten will fall. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"Amen, amen, I say to you, what has been written must come to pass.

"Much that will take place now in your generation had been planned, My children, for the future. But through your arrogance and pride, you have rose high above what the Eternal Father has given to mankind as a goal. You seek to invade the realms of Heaven. You seek to set up a kingdom of man. And what have you given to yourselves but a kingdom of darkness and sin, and all manner of abominations.

NO SALVATION WITHOUT EFFORT AND MERIT

"Do not fall into error, the error and fallacy that all will be saved without effort and without merit. It is a fallacy. There is Heaven, there is hell, and there is a place of purging. You must be clean, cleansed of all sin. Your garments - many shall wash in blood to cleanse them, but pray that it is the Blood of the Lamb.

"Amen, amen I repeat to mankind, you must awaken from your slumber and delusion. When your world enters into My Church and you seek to set up man as an idol to worship, know that the sword shall be placed down upon you.

"Hasten, harken, and listen, for the time is growing short. Soon words will not be sufficient. The Eternal Father commands great penance from mankind at this time. You hold the balance, My children.

"You will keep a constant vigilance. All manner of diabolical temptation shall be set upon those who are destined to become the children of their God in the eternal Kingdom. As you travel on the narrow road to the Kingdom do not slacken, do not let down your guard, for you will find that the closer you approach the eternal Kingdom, the more you will be attacked by satan. His frustration - in his frustration, My children, to claim your souls, he will send all manner of aggressors to you. So watch and pray much. Pray that your children do not become victims.

"I bless you all, My children. I give you in faith all graces for your conversion and cure: first the cure of the spirit, and then, My children, the cure of your body. But first the cure of your spirit."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this. He's turning to His right side, over on our left. He's extending His hand out now and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's going over, and Michael is coming down now from high in the sky; it's like he's coming out from behind a shield of a cloud. And Our Lady now is also next to Michael, and She's standing over by Jesus' now right side.

Now Jesus is extending His hand out. He's over on our right side now and placing His hand out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now it's growing quite dark over on the right side, and Our Lady is going with Michael. She's coming over high above the statue, and She's extending Her hands out in front of Her, like this. It's . . . Our Lady is standing with Her arms out. It's almost a posture of pleading.

TIME LEFT LESS THAN TWO HANDS

Our Lady - "Listen, My children. Do not reject the warnings being given to you. You cannot count the time left on two hands. Hasten and listen and act upon these warnings."

Veronica - And now Our Lady is reaching down and She's taking out Her Rosary, the beautiful large white Rosary with the golden Our Father. And now She's extending the Rosary, the whole Rosary including the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is taking His . . . He has on this burgundy cloak, and He's placing it now across the front of His chest and nodding.

Jesus - "You will continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. You will understand very soon why I have come and given you this warning."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

December 27, 1975

Eve of the Holy Family

Veronica - The sky is very dark. It has an ominous darkness. There are streams of light now coming through the black sky. The light was a pale white, but it's becoming a beautiful blue. It's very striking against the black sky.

Now in the center of the light there's a tremendous white cross. And now from the cross, the center of the cross, there is coming out the figure of a heart, a red heart. And the heart now . . . from over on the right side of the cross, a large sword, a saber-type of sword, is now being plunged now into the heart. The heart is bleeding.

And over on the left side, by the trees, Saint Michael is coming forward. He's holding a chalice in his hand, a very large golden chalice. He's placing this under the bleeding heart.

St. Michael - "The blood of the Son of Man shall not be shed again for an unrepentant generation. Man shall shed his blood and be slain for the Lamb.

"Many martyrs shall rise in the conflagration.

"Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Woe to a mankind that has allowed sin to become a way of life. All manners of abomination are being committed in the House of your God throughout your world.

"The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled.

"Heresy, O mournful heresy, whatever shall become of you?"

Veronica - Now Michael is pointing up. He has a very large sword in his right hand. He's pointing up to the sky, and there's forming a large circle. Now in the circle there's being drawn in black, black strokes, ominous black strokes, lines forming a peace, so-called peace symbol, used today by many of the youth. The symbols now, the hands are pointing to four and eight. There's an extension of a "Y" in this, leading to the top of the circle, the point of twelve. The time has arrived; it is the beginning of the end, the "Y" period in mankind's history.

Saint Michael now is going above Our Lady, high above Our Lady, and standing with his sword. The sword is pointed downward.

St. Michael - "Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! How many warnings shall go out to mankind before he acknowledges his sin and does penance for His God, a God most merciful and just, Whose heart is torn asunder by an ungrateful generation which has given itself to all manner of depravity and defilement of his soul!

HERETICS TO BE TAKEN OUT OF ROME

"Pastors in the houses of your God, you must return from your wanderings and gather your straying sheep. Discipline must be returned. Holiness and piety must be returned. Heresy and heretics must be taken out of Rome! The power of excommunication must be used. You will cleanse the Eternal City now, or you will accept the sword!"

Veronica - Now Michael is pointing with his sword over to the right side, and there I see a terrible sight of little children being grabbed by their heads, their hair, their necks and a sword cutting them, killing them.

MURDERS OF THE HOLY INNOCENTS

St. Michael - "What manner of evil have you created upon earth, the murders of the Holy Innocents again? Man has set himself above his God! He seeks to command death and life at his discretion? Murder! Murder shall - all murderers shall receive a just recompense for their acts!"

Veronica - Now it's growing quite bright over on the left side above the trees, and Our Lady is coming forward. She has on a most beautiful white gown, and above Her head there is a circlet of stars. Our Lady looks very young and very fragile. She has a beautiful white cape over Her head, and the stars, the circlet, seems to be suspended almost in the air. Our Lady is showing me now Her slippers. She has on the beautiful slippers with the golden roses, a rose on each slipper.

Now Our Lady is extending Her right hand out, and oh, the Infant Jesus is appearing in Our Lady's arms. Oh, He looks about . . . oh, about a year old. He's small but so stately in our Lady's arms.

Now Our Lady is pointing over to a map. It's a large map in the sky.

HOSPITALS GIVEN IN TO DEPRAVITY

Our Lady - "My child, all throughout earth, there is mass slaughter now of the innocent children, the unborn, and this has extended now past the unborn. Many children brought into the world are being killed, My child, at their birth. Shout this to all. Your hospitals have given themselves to depravity. They are taking needlessly, lives, My child.

"Yes, My child, it is at the knowledge of the parents. Shall you build a master race? Shall you create only a perfect individual? What shall you do to accomplish this? Shall you eradicate by murder all who are not perfect? Man has no right to place judgment on who is to live or die, My children.

"The Eternal Father sends each life with reason. The spirit of life is breathed into that body at the moment of conception. At the moment of conception the soul is united to that body. Though it grows from a small seed, it is living and must not be destroyed! It is murder, My children, to destroy the seed.

"All who commit this, this terrible act of murder, My children, cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven unless they repent of this foul crime. They must in their repentance accept a penance upon earth for their acts that bring great sorrow to the heart of the Eternal Father.

"Man has been given a free will and is using this act of mercy of the Father to allow him to go his way, for the Father shall not force any into the Kingdom, My children. You must want to come in. You must use the balance of your lifetime to gather the necessary strength through graces to stay on the narrow road to the Kingdom. It is most difficult to return once you leave that narrow road. The agents of satan abound upon earth. 666 is now there, My children, in force.

"When Rome unites fully with the world, when Rome removes the Holy Father, Pope Paul, from the Seat of Peter, know that the end is at hand.

ONE-WORLD RELIGION BASED ON HUMANISM AND MODERNISM

"There are many now in Rome, My children, who seek to set up a one-world religion. It is based on humanism and modernism. It is not the religion of Tradition given by My Son Jesus to mankind. Man is building a church of man. It is not one of the cross.

"You ask, My child, why this is permitted? It is only but for a short time. Man is being tested. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. Each soul shall be given the test.

"You do not have to write again, My child, to the cardinals of Rome. They are now aware of the message.

"You will continue, My child, to send the message throughout the world. I will send you many arms to help in this mission.

"You will have no fear in giving the names in print that I give to you. If this was not so I would tell you to remain and keep this in secret. It is not that We place judgment upon a given name of the person. It is that We must warn this individual that his soul is in mortal danger. His soul is in danger of going into the abyss and being claimed by satan for eternity. Even the Red Hats, My child, may fall into hell.

"Your Holy Father, Paul, suffers much from the enemies that surround him. He will accept a martyr's end.

"Do not feel sad of heart, My child. The Father has a plan for all. It is a great grace to accept a martyr's death.

"As I told you a short time ago, one of the cardinals that you wrote to, he will soon depart from the world. Without the necessary penance and reparation - if he does not listen to My warnings he will lose for eternity a reward to be with Us in the eternal Kingdom of light.

"I pray, My child and My children, that you send this message to him that he may be given the opportunity to make restitution to the Eternal Father for the salvation of his immortal soul.

"You question, My child, why this must be. It is a mystery that mankind shall never know until he passes over the veil. It is a will given to each soul to follow and make his choice.

"You, My child, will accept a difficult penance for the world. Now that I have told you, you will go through this, My child, with much fortitude and strength.

"No, My child, do not be concerned. The Eternal Father will not give you more than you can carry in burden.

"You will continue to read the photographs very carefully, My child. They are a special grace to give you strength in the mission ahead. They will also be in the future, positive evidence for the investigation.

"Continue on your mission, My child, with great strength of spirit. All will go as the Eternal Father allows it. Do not be over-anxious for the existence and coming of miracles. They will appear before your very eyes.

"Now, My child, you will sit back and read these photographs."

[Pause]

Veronica - There is a great mist of pink coloring. It's a beautiful warm coloring. And now as the sky is opening up, Jesus is coming forward. He's dressed in a most unusually brilliant white gown, and He has this rope-like cord about His waist.

Jesus has on a cape; it's a deep burgundy-colored cape. It's very loose. From here Jesus looks quite tall. I do say he looks-I would say about . . . oh, six feet tall. He's very tall. And He's smiling.

Now Jesus' hair is blowing. It's down to His shoulders, and it has a reddish-brown cast. Perhaps it's the pink glow of the lights about Him. Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger; that means to listen.

Jesus - "My child, your world is to enter a great test of suffering. The warnings given to mankind in the past must not be rejected. They must be examined carefully, all messages of the past, and acted upon.

"Do not slacken, My child, in your mission. You must continue to work with great haste.

"There is a conspiracy of evil now throughout your world. Those who have the greatest power to promote good have used this power to promote evil. This evil is entering upon the lives of every man, woman, and child in your country and in the countries throughout your world.

"As in the time of Noe and the cities of sin, Sodom and Gomorrah, it fell upon the Eternal Father to cleanse this evil from your earth.

"As the evil accelerates, there will be given to the Eternal Father no other choice but to loose upon mankind the Ball of Redemption. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Your earth shall go through a suffering far greater than ever seen before by mankind. All who live through this will envy those who have died.

"It is not the will of the Eternal Father to set upon mankind chastisement. It is in His merciful heart and His providence, and His knowledge of what is to come, that He has a plan for the recovery of souls and the cleansing of your earth.

"The Ball of Redemption nears. I repeat, many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"In the Eternal City of Rome the light is dim. There is a conspiracy of evil. Holiness must return to the man who represents himself in My name.

"In the Eternal City of Rome, My pastors, you have opened your doors to all manner of heretics and separated brethren who shall not join you for the betterment of My Church, but to destroy and confuse and bring together a new religion of man, one based on humanism and modernism and satanism.

ORDINATION OF WOMEN A HERESY

"The simple plan for the redemption of mankind was given to you in the past by your prophets. Already We hear you clamor for the ordination of woman. No woman shall stand in My House to represent Me! How dare you bring in this heresy to My House! I shall go among you and I shall sling you out from My temples!

"I, your God, demand that you cleanse yourselves now! We extend to you a time to bring this about. You are not hidden in your evil ways from Our eyes. Do you think you shall escape a just punishment? No! Amen I say to you, no rank shall make you escape the fires.

"You who call yourselves My pastors and have sold your souls to get to the head, you who have taken the young to destroy their souls with all manner of novelty and innovations in My House, I did not ask you for change! I did not ask you to discard the words of your first teachers, the Apostles! In your arrogance you laugh and are derisive of their teachings. You set yourselves up another church, not My House. I shall not represent Myself in Body and Spirit in your new house!

"Shall I separate My pastors and cause more confusion? No! The Eternal Father deems to cleanse you. There shall not be another separation.

"Amen, amen I say to you, you have just about reached a point of no return from your destructive ways. You shall not open the doors of the Eternal City to all separated brethren who reject the Christ!

"You will take back the good Book, your Bible! You will restore it to its original meaning. You shall not take this Book and make all manner of change to suit mankind and his weak natures. No! You will change mankind to be pleasing to his God!

NO RATIONALIZATION OF SIN

"You shall not find excuses and rationalize sin. No! There shall be no rationalization of sin, which has now proceeded to make sin a way of life in your country and throughout your world.

"Pastors, take heed! Hasten, harken, and listen, for I shall not warn you again.

"You shall not set up new seminaries that have gone far beyond all truth and tradition and fact. This shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father.

"One shall be sent among you as a voice crying in the wilderness: *Return before it is too late!*

"My children of grace, those who have listened and acted upon the warnings given from Heaven, you must continue with perseverance. You must act charitable and pray for those who are destined, without your prayers, for the abyss.

"We do not expect you to judge. We do not condone evil. The Eternal Father is always the final judge, but you must not except or compromise your Faith.

"Awaken, pastors, from your slumber! Shall you be obedient to heretics? Shall you please man and reject your God? This decision is yours. In the merciful providence of the Eternal Father, you have been given the time to mend your ways.

BALL TO CAUSE CLIMATIC CHANGES

"In the past many warnings have been given to you but have not been recognized as coming from the Eternal Father. Those that will come now will be recognized, for they will be cataclysms such as have never been seen upon your earth: freezing in areas of your land that have never experienced the freeze; bursts of heat in areas that have never known such great heat. Death shall come upon many. The approach of the Ball of Redemption shall bring upon mankind climatic changes.

"All who remain close to My Mother will not be caught unprepared, My child. This is a great grace for many. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and in your country and throughout your world. The beads of prayer, My Mother's Rosary to mankind, is very powerful.

"Do not discard your sacramentals, for they have the power over the supernatural demons. Do not listen with itching ears to those who try to discard the knowledge of the supernatural, the demons and the existence of your angels. I would advise you to call upon them often, for you shall not survive the coming battle without them."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising high, high up into the sky. It's very windy because His cape is blowing about Him. Now He's placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, with His fingers, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you in the Spirit."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to our right side, just above the trees. He's standing and looking down, and He's placing His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now it's growing very, very bright. Oh, Michael is coming down right from the center of this tremendous light over Our Lady's statue's head, high up in the sky. Now Jesus is going over now and He's facing us, but He's rising very high.

Now there is a circlet of light on the left side over here, and there's a clock on it. And the hands on the clock are pointing to four and eight, the sign of the Antichrist. And the hands are spinning, and they're stopping on the number twelve: the time has arrived.

Now the sky is growing very dark. I can't see Michael now. He seemed to have just gone behind a huge cloud. And Jesus now is going over, and He's standing there. And He's touching His lips to listen.

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

December 31, 1975

Eve of the Solemnity of the Blessed Virgin

Veronica - The sky is very overcast, but there are lights coming from the direction over Our Lady's statue, brilliant bright lights. And over on the right side, just over the tree, there are hosts forming in the sky - beautiful, round Roman hosts.

Now coming down high from the sky, Jesus is coming forward. He has on a dark . . . a beige gown with a rope-like cord about His waist, and over His shoulders there's a burgundy cape.

It doesn't appear to be raining because the light is so brilliant. It's very, very warm.

Jesus - "My child, We shall soon be joined by My Mother.

"Understand there are many missions given to Our children without their full knowledge.

"This is a night of great penance for many. This is a night of great sorrow for many, My child.

"My Mother has gone throughout your world begging for you to do penance and atonement so that you shall have a reprieve from the great Chastisement that was to be in the future. I say, My children, 'was to be.' As man falls deeper into sin and does not do penance for the abominations being committed on your earth and in My houses throughout your world, this leaves no recourse to the Eternal Father but to set upon your world a great trial.

"The minds of those who have fallen out of grace shall be captured and used by satan, the adversary, and his agents. All manner of foul deeds, of cruelty, and of death shall come from their evil minds.

"Your city, My child, New York, shall go through a crucible of suffering, as many cities in your country and throughout the world.

EXCOMMUNICATE THOSE WHO BUILD CHURCH OF MAN

"The Eternal City of Rome must now take action by those in rule, the cardinals and the bishops, to restore this city to the light. Those who seek to build a church of man must be removed by the power of excommunication given to those who rule as representatives in My houses, churches upon your earth.

"As it was in the time of Noe, as it was in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah, so shall it be upon your earth. Man shall be permitted to fall fast into the abyss. Why? Because he has hardened his heart and closed his ears to the truth. He has given himself to all manners of pleasures of the flesh. Sin has become a way of life in your country and in the countries throughout your earth.

"The children of God, the candles upon earth, My child, shall suffer much persecution from the agents of darkness.

"Man runs amiss, My child. He scatters the sheep. He seeks peace where there is no peace. He is going farther into darkness.

"You shall not gather your flocks, My pastors, by compromising your Faith! You shall not gather the flocks for the Eternal Father in Heaven by giving yourselves to the world, by adopting humanism and modernism as your guide.

"It is a simple lesson of faith that you must give to the children and to all in your care. As pastor you shall stand before Me and shall you say to Me that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Amen I say unto you, I shall cast you from Me and send you into the abyss. As you sow, so shall you reap.

REMOVE WOMEN AS LEADERS IN CHURCH

"You will remove woman from My Church, as leaders and rulers. Of what? What manner of foul action do you promote?

"In the beginning I gave to you, through your prophets, the establishment of My Church upon earth. The rules were simple but now have become changed and defiled to please the carnal nature of mankind. You must restore the holiness to My House! You must bend your knees in humility and penance."

Veronica - Now Jesus is pointing up, high up above His head, on His right side. The sky is becoming very clear, and Our Lady now is coming forward. There is a brilliant white light all about Our Lady, and She's holding Her hands out in front of Her very pleadingly. She looks so fragile and so beautiful, I can't express it in human words.

Now Our Lady is going over and standing next to Jesus. Our Lady comes just a short bit below His shoulder. Our Lady has on a pure white gown and slippers, golden slippers. And on each slipper is a small golden rose, a rosette. About Our Lady . . . She has a white, long cape over Her head, held in place by a circlet of roses. They're beautiful roses; the color is a mixture of colors of the rainbow. I have never seen roses like this upon earth. They are so beautiful, they capture every color in the rainbow.

Our Lady now is touching Her lips with Her hand, which means to listen carefully.

Our Lady - "My children, what more can I say to you at this time to further the Message from Heaven to My children? My warnings have fallen upon deafened ears.

"The little children who are pure of heart and simple in nature, they listen; but those who have accepted to rule My Son's House, they close their ears, whether in fear of reprisal from their superiors or in absolute, My children, blindness of heart and spirit. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your pastors.

AGENT OF HELL TO BE ON SEAT OF PETER

"Pray for your cardinals in the Eternal City, and most of all, My children, you must pray for your Holy Father, Pope Paul. Without enough prayers, My children, your Holy Father shall be removed from you. And one shall be placed upon the Seat of Peter, one who knows dark secrets. He will not be of your God, but an agent of hell.

"My children, you must be courageous in the days ahead and know that the Eternal Father will have the final count. He allows much to carry you in this crucible of suffering.

"My child, how may I explain to you the mysteries of Heaven? You must accept the will of the Eternal Father without question.

"You ask, My child, why so much is permitted, so much evil? It is because, My child, there are many straying sheep. Were We to allow the full chastisement at this moment, too many of Our children would be lost to Us. The Eternal Father is straining and permitting the time to gather these sheep.

"When the Chastisement comes upon mankind, My children, there will be a punishment never seen before in the history of your earth, and shall never be seen again. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"My child, Veronica, do not hesitate to give a full message to the world. My own will know Me, My child. Know that those who do wrong do not want their sins to be exposed. It is not that you judge, but the warning must be given to mankind."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking from Her waist Her Rosary, Her beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Fathers, and She's taking now the crucifix and placing it out in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning over to the right, Her right side, and looking down and making the sign of the cross with Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is standing there, and He's holding His hand out now, like this, three fingers extended like this, His thumb and His two first fingers, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is floating over. He doesn't walk, He's carried, carried on the wind, over to our left side. And Our Lady is following Him.

Now coming down from the right side is Michael. Oh, he's dressed in a very billowing white gown, and his hair is very glistening tonight. It's like a metallic gold. Oh, and he's so very huge, Michael. There's no human way to describe the size of Michael. He is tremendous! Now he is also going - he's right behind Our Lady, covering the whole right side of the sky. And Jesus now is looking down, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are floating up, up over the statue and standing there. And Michael is now pointing to the sky, and he's . . . and there's a tremendous dark cross forming in the sky.

Now Michael is also touching his - I can't see his lips, but I know he has his hand in the direction of his lips.

St. Michael - "Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Insanity from sin! Man shall see and receive the fruits of his development by satan."

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! I see a city. The city is on the water. And I see a tremendous explosion. Oh, my goodness! Oh, buildings coming down and toppling like they were just made of plaster. Oh, my God! Oh!

Our Lady now is coming over.

Our Lady - "My child, in the course of your vigil you shall receive two photographs. You will understand, for they will be very clear. This knowledge shall not be given out at this time.

THE PUNISHMENTS HAVE STARTED

"Already, My child, the punishments have started. Man shall proceed on a course of insanity, losing all regard for human life and charity, all because he has given himself to satan and the pleasures of the flesh.

SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY PLACED ABOVE GOD

"Satan shall seek out your country wherever there is darkness of spirit, and in those places, My child, all manner of evil shall spring up, evil such as never been seen upon your earth. Human beings infested by the devil, working all manners of evil against his brother and sister.

"O, My child, could I promise you all love and light? Shall I deceive you by opening a picture of peace and joy to you? I cannot lie and bring you what pleases your human nature. This has all been cast aside by mankind, who has placed science and technology above his God.

"My child, you will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer.

"Prayer, penance, and atonement shall be your rule now, My children. Do much penance and make much atonement for the sins of mankind. In this manner We will gather those who are to be saved."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hand out now and there are rays coming from Our Lady's right fingers, the fingers of Her right hand, and they're spreading like beautiful warm lights down here onto Our Lady's grounds here, by Her statue. And now they're going over our heads. They're beautiful streams of white light. I don't know the full knowledge of the power of this light, but it does give you a great strength, Our Lady said, in the days ahead. It is grace.

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

Year 1976
(Month/Day/Year)

1/31/76

2/10/76

3/18/76

4/10/76

4/17/76

5/15/76

5/26/76

5/29/76

6/05/76

6/12/76

6/18/76

6/24/76

7/15/76

7/24/76

8/05/76

8/14/76

8/21/76

9/07/76

9/14/76

9/28/76

10/02/76

10/06/76

11/01/76

11/20/76

11/22/76

12/07/76

12/24/76

12/28/76

12/31/76

January 31, 1976

In honor of the Presentation of Our Lord

Veronica - The sky is very dark. The blue lights are appearing directly over Our Lady's statue. That means that Our Lady is ready to appear and give Her message to us.

There's a beautiful round, oh, host-like light coming from the center of the blue coloring now, just above Our Lady's statue. Our Lady now is coming through the light. She's dressed in a beautiful white gown with a blue mantle over Her head. I can't see Her hair. I've often tried to see Our Lady's hair, but She prefers to have it covered.

Our Lady - "Read first the photograph, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - "Oh, this is a terrible photograph! Blessed Mother, this is a terrible photograph!"

[Pause]

Our Lady - "You will observe, My child, the fires that will rage across earth.

"I know you are drained, My child, from your personal encounter with the agents of hell, the forces of 666 that now rage throughout your world. You could not, My child, in your human nature, understand the full meaning of 666. Do not be swayed in your pursuit for more knowledge of this supernatural phenomenon, My child, for those who mock have fallen into the web.

"I could give you the facts, My child, and you as a voice-box from Heaven will give them to the world; however, a personal encounter with the evil will drain you. In your physical weakness, My child, you will not succumb to those who will set themselves to remove your strength. I ask you now to keep within yourself so that your mission will be completed when the Eternal Father deems it.

CLEAN OUT TEACHING INSTITUTIONS

"I have asked you, My child, several times to write to the Bishop of the Diocese of Brooklyn. You must do that now while there is time. He must make an effort to clean out the evil that through his laxity has entered upon the teaching institutions under his command. Errors and heresy abound.

"I have told you in the past, and I repeat Myself, My children: sin has become a way of life. There is now rationalization of sin. The light is dim. The Holy Spirit is not accepted, and a great spirit of darkness is accepted.

"The world of man has fast plunged into darkness. I have shed tears throughout My visitations to you. How much more can I do to prevent the great catastrophe from falling upon mankind?

A NEW THEOLOGY OF MORALS

"I allowed you, My child, to become aware now in full measure of the evil in the teaching institutions of My Son's Church. A new theology of morals has been set among you. And what is it but a creation of satan!

"The Commandments of the Father were given, and no one shall cast them aside. What man, in his pride, has the knowledge from the Holy Spirit to change these Commandments to satisfy his basic fallen nature?

"O My children, how many can I gather, how many shall the Eternal Father permit Me to gather before the Ball of Redemption falls upon mankind?

"There is a great evil, a conspiracy of evil now in your world. 666, the agents of hell, are now in Rome. Understand, My children, that these agents must claim the body of a human to do their work for satan. Understand, My children, that they have placed themselves, these agents of hell, into governments and human, man and woman. They are fast bringing about their own destruction.

"Your country, the United States, has been given in the control of the forces of evil - 666! Death will become prevalent among your leaders. There is no honor for life in your country and the countries of your world. Therefore, My children, recognize the rampant evil. When the value for life and the preservation of life has been removed, as it has been in the murder of the Holy Innocents, know that no man shall be free from death at the command of the leaders.

"My child, you are much concerned about My message of September. Do not be. It is not for you to know all at this time for your safety. Be assured that what I have said to you has come from the Eternal Father, Who knows all.

"In Rome, My children, We are now engaged in what I shall say in human language is a 'cat and mouse' game.

"Yes, My child, those who are promoting this evil are well aware of My message. If more prayers are given for their salvation, one among them shall be saved, or one among them shall be lost: Villot, Benelli, and Casaroli.

"You ask, My child, about penance. What more can I bring you in direction? There are laws of God and laws of man. The Eternal Father demands penance! The Eternal Father demands a strict rule, with no alterations and no novelty implemented upon His words. You shall not rationalize the Commandments of the Eternal Father! They are simple and they are to be followed simply in faith.

"My child, it is not My mission to give words other than prophecy from Heaven or warnings to mankind, but I must tell you now that even your leaders are not safe in their conduct."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "Already there is a conspiracy against your intermediary between the evil nations."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "Yes, My child. Watch the developments throughout your world, for he will be assassinated."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "You see, My child, there is no honor among those who are not with My Son. Exterminatus will rage throughout the world. The angel of death shall claim many. There will be accidents that are not accidents. Satan shall be given power over the elements.

"Yes, My child, it is but for a short time; then satan shall be chained. You may not question the will of the Eternal Father, My child. You will accept all as is given. There is a plan in Heaven for everyone. However, in man's free will, I must make it known to you that many are called, but few are chosen.

"Do not fall into error. As I look into the hearts of mankind, I see many who have fallen into this error of teaching. My Son died. He died at the hands of those who did not believe. And My Son is now being recrucified in His Church at the hands of those who do not believe. Because My Son died upon the cross does not mean that man shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven without penance!

"What man can say he now stands before the Father and has not made restitution for the offenses against the Eternal Father and shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven? O My child, it is not that way!

"Because My Son died, My children, upon His cross, He opened the gates of Heaven that were shut to mankind at the fall of the first parents. He died for mankind, but shall those who reject Him by sin and breaking the Commandments of the Eternal Father, without penance, enter? No! Sadly, My child, My children, they cannot enter.

"My voice has carried throughout your world for many earth-years. We do not see a measurable change in the ways of man, ways that offend the Eternal Father. We see My Son's Church slowly falling. The foundation is solid, but the walls are cracking. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it! All that is rotten shall fall!

THE SEMINARIES

"My children, the seminaries in the United States shall close, unless they start now to clean their homes!

"The Eternal Father shall not permit young souls to be destroyed by evil teachers, by those who have fallen into error because of loss of the grace from Heaven, by those who, for worldly gain, choose to sell their souls!

"What manner of evil is in these seminaries, My children, that they promote fallacies and heresy, permissive behavior, a morality that now is based on advanced science and theology! The Eternal Father gave the mode, the manner for man to save his soul - simple, clear, and unadulterated with the evil that now has set My Son's Church in darkness!

"Go back! If you have the time, pastors, go back now! For many mitres shall fall into hell!

"I repeat, the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. I cry to you, through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father, turn back now! A new moral theology straight - coming straight up from hell!

"We command, in the name of the Eternal Father, for all bishops of the world to set My Son's House in order! Obedience is obedience to God the Father and not to the agents of hell! Shall you obey mankind and hurt the merciful heart of the Eternal Father?

"My child, when My Son returns, will He find even a small measure of faith left upon earth? The recrucifixion of the Mystical Body!

ROSES SIGNIFY SOULS

"I came to you, My children, and gave you, at the command of the Father, a name of the Roses. The roses, My children, signify the souls, the preservation of life for eternity in the Kingdom of God.

"You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and throughout the world. The great conflagration approaches mankind. The Father shall chastise those He loves.

A BITTERSWEET MESSAGE

"I cannot, My child, bring you a great message of cheer. I can say to you, I bring you the good news of your salvation. But it is a bittersweet message for all, My children, for I must also tell you what is to be so that you may prepare your soul and the souls of all you love.

"I, your Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man, come to you in final warning to mankind. You will remain from out of the world that has been given to satan. Protect your homes and those you love with your sacramentals. All who keep Our monuments in their homes shall be saved. The mystery of these sacramentals will be known to all very soon.

"My child, you will continue your mission, but I must ask you to rest. Rest cures all. The Eternal Father will send you arms to help in the great battle ahead. It will be a glorious battle, My child, for the eventual victory will see the coming of My Son back to earth.

"You cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father, My child. The sheep are now being separated from the goats. Yes, My child, take courage and speak the truth. You must tell the bishop that he has placed himself among the goats, and he must remove himself immediately! The Bishop of Brooklyn.

"Do not shudder, My child. You must save this soul. Each soul is precious to the Eternal Father, My child. No, you will not be accused of judging, for you are only bringing the Message from Heaven. Hurry now, My child; hasten to send the letter to him. In time you will understand why.

"I bless you, My child and My children: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking from Her waist Her beautiful Rosary. She has this very large beautiful Rosary; the Our Father bead is golden and the Hail Marys are a white. But as Our Lady's turning now to extend Her crucifix, the white beads have a most beautiful pink glow. Oh, it's a color that I have never seen. There's no way to explain it. It's filled with a warmth - I can feel the glimmer and the shimmering of the beads. Oh! And it's beautiful.

Now Our Lady is holding the golden crucifix out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is smiling now. It's quite windy and Her mantle now is going behind Her as She goes across the sky. And Our Lady now is bending down with Her crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you, My children, with graces from Heaven, graces for cure and graces for conversion.

"Be persevering, My children. Be confident in the Eternal Father. You will not be given any more trial than you can proceed through. Your burdens may be heavy, but know that you are going truly the way of the cross."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Now, My child, you will be seated and read the photographs."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is taking on a beautiful pink glow. Oh, it's very warm; I can feel the heat. It's like a - I can't explain it in human words. It's a beautiful glow. It just gives you such a beautiful feeling, too, of peace and absolute joy.

Oh, now above this glow - it's like a huge circular, host-like coloring that's streaming out from a central point. Above this there is a writing in blue upon the sky. It's over to our left. It's made of blue shimmering dots. I never saw anything like this before. Oh! Oh, it will be for future messages in photographs.

Now over on - it's directly above Our Lady's statue, there, like a fan-like shape of a light - I can see coming from a great distance, I can see Jesus now coming through the light. But it seems like now He's had far to travel in.

Oh, now Jesus is coming forward. And He has on His burgundy-colored cape. It's quite windy. And on His feet are brown sandals. His feet are exposed. It should be very cold, but no, it's . . . the tremendous light has a great deal of warmth.

Oh, now Jesus is smiling. It's a sad smile. And His hair is blowing. He's coming forward, and He's touching now His lips with His first finger; that means to listen.

Jesus - "My child, I could repeat and repeat the warning that has been given to mankind through My Mother and countless visitations of others from Heaven to your earth. But what more can I say but to tell you that man continues on his road to damnation and perdition. The ultimate outcome shall be his chastisement in a manner such as never has been seen upon your earth, and shall never be seen again, for this chastisement shall remove many from your earth.

"As in the time of Noe, as in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah, the warnings, countless warnings given through those chosen by Heaven to act as mediators for God to bring a prophecy to mankind - scoffers laugh, deride the prophets, and man has learned nothing from his past history. I promise you, your world, the earth, shall not be destroyed in the universe, but mankind shall be removed from your planet. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

THE RAPTURE

"Man shall be working out in the field. One shall be taken. Man shall say, 'Where has he gone? He has disappeared without warning.' A woman shall work at the spindle - two at the spindle. One shall be taken, and where has she gone? The mystery unfolds. It is in the plan of the Eternal Father that many shall be taken from among you. The mystery shall be found man.

"I promise in those days that those who remain shall meet with Me to establish My Kingdom of peace and joy upon your earth.

ONE WITH POWERS OF SATAN

"I warn you now: beware and watch, for one will come among you with the powers of satan. Know that he shall say to you, 'I am out in the field. Come to me.' But you shall not go. Others will say to you: 'Go! I have seen him. He is yonder, over beyond the building.' You will say: 'No. I have not seen him.' For I shall come to you in the like manner in which I ascended. I shall descend with a roar of triumph from the multitudes of Heaven. We shall come in great victory. We come out of necessity, for if We do not come, no flesh shall remain upon your earth.

"I cannot promise in that conflagration that some shall not suffer, that good shall die with the evil ones. But know that no death upon earth shall go by without a just reward when this death is in martyrdom.

"I cannot promise any of you a life of fulfillment upon your earth, for this you shall receive from satan. He now - this prince of darkness, the adversary - controls all of your world. It has been given to him but for a short time.

"For you who have the knowledge, recognize the signs of your times. 666 is upon mankind! It is the closing of your era. It hastens with great speed upon you, because you have refused the grace given to you to turn back and do penance and restore My House.

"Before the Chastisement, My Mother's words will have reached throughout the world, and the sheep will have been separated from the goats. All that is rotten shall fall. My House kept in darkness shall fall! It shall be cleansed!

"Shall you, as pastors, stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I shall spit you out as venom into the flames!

"I repeat: you will now keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Insanity; sin is insanity! Sin has become a way of life. Murders abound. Charity of heart? Very little shines now upon your earth. Light of spirit? Souls going into darkness of spirit!

"Sodom! Your earth is in far greater of evil than even in the time of Sodom. The sin of Sodom is being now committed in a more sophisticated manner of defilement. Defiled man now enters upon My Church.

AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT

"You will, as pastors, awaken from your slumber. The fathers have fallen asleep. You who mock, you who say, 'Where is His coming?' - I shall come to you. Without your knowing, I shall slip in upon you like a thief in the night. I shall speak to you in the language that you will understand - as a thief in the night!

"I hear the voices of mockers who say, 'Is this a message of scare and fright?' I hear the mockers of My Mother's words who say We have promoted a new theology, a scare theology! This fright We are accused of, shall they experience it when there is no return?

"Amen, amen, I say to you, all that has been written in the Book of life must come to pass. For you who have been given the grace, you will read your Apocalypse. You are coming to the end. Read and become knowledgeable.

"The Eternal Father sends you this message of mercy, for he who falls will have done this of his own free will. For he who shall not be counted among those saved - and only a few shall be saved - shall have gone upon this path of his own free will.

"My child, you must continue with the direction from Heaven. Do not be concerned of your bodily ailment. The strength will be given to you. Do not be concerned of the opinion of man. This grace shall be given to you to overcome this.

"I bless you all, My children, as the Father, and in the Spirit."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Jesus is going over to the left side, over by the trees, and He's bending now down and placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, the three fingers: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is now going over. He's not walking, He's just gliding. He's carried weightless across the sky, and He places His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are being gathered. Each soul is important to the Eternal Father. The Immaculate Heart of My Mother shall be your shield."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

February 10, 1976

Eve of Our Lady of Lourdes

Veronica - The sky is very dark this evening, but there is a brilliant light coming over Our Lady's statue. In the light there are circlets of a - I don't know how to explain it - a light. There are three circles entwined, almost ring-like in formation. These circlets are made of a metallic, brilliant, silver-like metal of light. I can't put it into human words.

Now up above the circlet, Our Lady is coming forward. She has on a most beautiful white gown with a blue mantle. But now about Our Lady's neck there is hanging a golden - oh, it's like a chain, but it seems to be an emblem. It's a golden woven, chain-like decoration over Our Lady's neck and coming down onto Her chest. And there's a tassel, but the tassel also is forming the three circlets. Our Lady is smiling, but it's a sad smile.

Our Lady - "My child, all in the world who are of the light have had much to suffer in your past week. We are aware of the hearts pierced with sorrow for the many who have died in your world.

"You must not, My child or children, question the ways of the Eternal Father. However, I must warn you that much has been happening in the present to alert mankind to the necessity for penance and atonement.

EARTHQUAKE IN GUATEMALA

"You must not, My child, concern yourself with questioning the ways of the Eternal Father. I assure you the majority of the dead, My child, were prepared. In their poorness of material in this world, they nourished their souls with grace in faith.

"The huge earth tremors and the destruction thereof was given for reason. Accept and learn by these warnings from Heaven. Your country, the United States of America, and other countries of your earth have been consecrated to My Heart, My children. It is for this reason that many have been spared in those areas the grievous trials that are now starting for mankind.

"There will be accidents that are not accidents, tremors in areas never before experiencing these terrors!

"As in the past, My child, I made it known through you and others that many shall be removed from your world.

"We in Heaven, My children, are not concerned of your body. It is the destruction of your eternal soul, or its salvation, that is of major importance.

PRIESTS NOT TO SEPARATE FROM CHURCH

"I understand, My child, your anguish as you watch the separation of Our pastors from their Church. It is not the wish of the Eternal Father that you flee from the battle, My pastors. You must remain! You shall not desert the bark of Peter!

"The Eternal City of Rome, My children, is undergoing a great trial. It is a sad fact that the doors were opened and all manners of people that do not possess the light entered: heretics and separated brethren who have come not to join, but to confuse, confound, and rend asunder the Church of My Son.

"You shall all, as apostles of these latter days, My children, persevere and remain steadfast. You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your world! In the days ahead you will find this of great comfort to you.

"Recognize the signs of your times, My children, and act upon them. Have you prepared your soul and the souls of your children? Many shall be removed from your world.

"The Ball of Redemption approaches. You have been spared by the prayers of the few. These few are counted by the Eternal Father, measure for measure.

"We must continue to caution all parents to maintain the Faith in the heart of their homes and their children.

"The evil has accelerated. Immodesty and impiety are prevalent in your world. A country is known by the moral values, My children. In the history of your world, if you consult and look, My children, you will find that your country and many in your world are now proceeding along the same course taken before the fall of an empire!

"The destruction of moral values, the turning from the Commandments of the Eternal Father, all has happened in the past to bring destruction and a change, just as now you proceed to your own destruction in the name of 'change'!

DISCIPLINE TEMPERED BY LOVE

"The Eternal Father, My children, is constant. He demands of all a discipline, tempered by love, but discipline!

"O My children, I have been with you but a few short years of earth-time. I shall be with you to the Second Coming of My Son to your earth, but many of you will not be upon earth at this time. There will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats.

"I am happy, My child, to note that you have written as I directed you to your bishop.

"I understand the trial, the cross, given you by the Eternal Father, but you will find, My child, that this will not be a heavy cross for you. You will understand in due time why this is being allowed. Many arms shall be sent to you to help you.

"You must pray for your hierarchy. The Eternal Father chastises and He warns. He does this, My children, in good heart, not wanting one to be lost to Him. Satan now roams. He has been given great power among mankind. He travels with furious intent for the capture of souls, for he knows that his time is growing short.

"Many pastors, My child, because of the lack of prayer, have fallen into the web of satan. Pray for them, and give an example to strengthen them. I ask you all to remain steadfast with Our Vicar in Rome. Yes, there is an impostor - much to comprehend by those who do not understand. Yes, there is much to comprehend.

"You, My child, will receive your answer in secret. At this time it would not be of gain to expose this malice, this corruption that has entered upon the hearts of some in the highest places.

A WELL-PLANNED CONSPIRACY

"The present evolvement of evil, corruption, and misleading of the sheep did not come overnight, My child. It is a well-planned conspiracy.

"As in the time of My Son upon earth, there are those who do not recognize the Eternal Father. Their father is the father of all liars, satan.

"You must, My child, learn to recognize the faces of evil.

"It truly rains teardrops from Heaven.

"You will not overly concern yourselves of other apparition sites. I assure you, My child, you will be confused and confounded.

"You will continue, My child, to give the message of warning to the world.

"You must not concern yourselves of those who reject this message, for your mission as a voice-box of Heaven is to give the message and hasten on to reach another.

"You will find, My child, your trials increase each day. The reward given to those who love and honor the Eternal Father in their lifetimes shall not be found upon your earth, for you are reserved for your reward in the Kingdom of your God.

"Who, My child, can understand fully the ways of the Eternal Father? That is why you will give over your will to Him.

"The way to the Kingdom is truly, My child, the way of the cross.

"I am well aware, My child, of your sorrow in not being upon My sacred grounds, the Shrine. However, remember I have told you that you will return. Persevere; the time is growing near.

A SPRING OF WATERS FOR CURE

"Yes, there is a spring upon the grounds, of waters for cure. When the time is right, the Eternal Father shall bring the waters up.

"The enemy stands guard; the deceived children of God, My child - you must pray for them. If they receive the light because of your prayers and the prayers of others, they, too, shall understand. They have not received this light because too few have prayed for them. They give themselves over to the human frailty of anger and judgment. Pray for them, and you will see a miracle."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to our left side. It's just above the trees and She's standing there. And Our Lady now is taking from Her waist Her large Rosary. It's a beautiful Rosary. Oh, the beads are very large. Now the Our Father bead is a beautiful golden color. It's pure gold. Oh, I know it's pure gold, it's so beautiful! And also, the Hail Mary beads are a white, but they're translucent with a pink tint. And Our Lady now is moving just in front of the tree, and She's placing now Her Rosary in front of Her with the crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is going just above, above the statue, and She's smiling. Now Her dress is blowing. Our Lady has on the silver slippers, the sandals with the golden rosettes on Her toes, just between Her toes. Oh, beautiful!

Now Our Lady is extending Her crucifix out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down. Behind Our Lady, Saint Michael now is coming down. There's a huge cloud behind Our Lady, and Saint Michael is coming through it. It's like a smoke-like formation.

Michael is dressed in a long white gown. He has in his left hand the balance, the golden balance, and in his right hand a spear. And the point now is held down at his feet.

Our Lady now is raising Her crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you in the Son and the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now the light is growing much dimmer.

Our Lady - "You will sit back now, My child, and continue with your prayers of atonement that are sorely needed for mankind."

[Pause]

Veronica - And now, from the center of the sky directly over Our Lady's statue, it's becoming very bright. The pink is becoming a deep translucent type of mirror-like bright light. It's very difficult to place an explanation in words. Now coming through the light, it's as though the whole sky was parted - a covering of pink, like a blanket - and it's parting, and Jesus is coming forward. He's gliding. I've watched Him and Our Lady come through so many times. It's not like walking; it's gliding.

Now Jesus is smiling. It's very windy, because His cloak now is blowing from behind Him. And He's gathering it now across His left arm and pulling the right part of His cloak across His left arm. I can see Jesus' hair now, but He has His cloak about His head. It is very unusual. I never saw His cloak covering His head down to about the middle of His waist and down behind Him over His tunic - a gown. It's a cream-colored gown. And Jesus has bare feet, except for thong-like slippers, sandals. They're brown, skin-like leather.

Now Jesus is placing His fingers to His mouth. That means to listen quietly.

Jesus - "My child, I do not plan to give you a long discourse this evening. I want to explain the position of the pastors in My House at this time.

"It is not the wish of the Eternal Father that there be discord in the Eternal City of Rome. It is not the wish of the Eternal Father that there be a schism and splitting of the brethren.

"However, because of the times and the sins of mankind, the world of your peoples has gone into deep darkness of spirit. Much error confounds and confuses all. It is the wish of the Eternal Father that you remain steadfast and by example continue to fight with prayer, penance, and atonement, the evils that man has allowed to enter upon the world and the Eternal City of Rome.

"As My Mother has directed you, you will find in time to come that the world shall know the full meaning of Her words. All who have listened and acted upon Her direction shall go through the crucible of suffering that is fast coming upon your world.

"There are many seers throughout your world who will be tested by time.

"You will find, My child, much discord, disagreement, and disbelief because of many facts based on truth being given through you as a seer, a voice-box of Heaven, and others throughout your world.

"You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer that the enemies of your God remove themselves from the major positions of importance, the positions that enable them to destroy the human soul!

"Through the providence of the Eternal Father, My Mother was sent to you as a Mediatrix between God and man in this day of combat of the spirits. No man shall be captured and destroyed, carried into the abyss by satan, unless he wills his soul to him.

TO AWAKEN SLEEPING PASTORS

"Do not receive and accept the falsehood that is given to you in view of the coming event that will be explained by scientific minds as a natural phenomenon, but know that the Eternal Father plans much to awaken Our sleeping pastors.

"The knowledge of the supernatural has been dimmed in your world, for when the Spirit leaves, the light dims and the soul is in darkness.

"I have asked you, My child, to hasten to send throughout your world the message, the warning from Heaven. You must continue at a fast pace, My child. Through the sacrifices, the penance, and the atonement of the few, an extension had been granted in the past, a relief from the searing fires of the Ball of Redemption.

"This chastising agent of celestial origin shall be upon mankind. The judgment of the Eternal Father shall soon fall upon mankind!

"I do not have to repeat Myself or the words of My Mother and the personages from the Kingdom of your God who have come to you to awaken you from your slumber.

NOT ALLOW HERESY TO PREVAIL

"Each man shall be accountable for his own soul. You shall not allow heresy to prevail in My House! You shall not permit the corruption and destruction of the young souls with error, fallacy, and heresy! You shall not, in the name of technology and science, corrupt the teachings given to you by those who came before you, sent by the Eternal Father to enlighten you on the path and the way to your Kingdom, the Kingdom of your God in Heaven!

"In your arrogance, you apostatize! In your arrogance, you cast aside all knowledge of the existence of satan and his hell! Too late shall you learn that there is a hell and there is a purgatory!

"Do not fall into the trap set by satan by misleading you into a false security because of My Sacrifice for mankind to open the gates of the Kingdom of your God. Many are called, but few are chosen. My Sacrifice guaranteed eternal life to all, but all shall not enter, for many have rejected the message of your God from the beginning of time and they did not enter!

"You have a false security that all is forgiven. But is this not sheer insanity in sin to believe that you may offend your God and break His rules and enter? What manner of life would there be in your Kingdom of Heaven? All will enter by merit! Many shall enter through suffering and atonement and penance.

"Your world, in its scientific reaching far out into the stars, has gained a knowledge. Man has ever been seeking and never finding his God. Man is ever seeking, but never coming to the truth.

"O My children of earth, what more can We do to awaken you now from your slumber?

"Each parent has a responsibility now for the souls of those under his care. As parents, you alone shall witness the entrance or the destruction of the souls of your children. Many tears shall be shed, and there shall be much gnashing of teeth! Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! What was to happen in the future shall be now."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you and sends upon you the Holy Spirit."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to His right side, our left side. He's standing just to the right of the tree, and He's looking down now. And Michael is coming down behind Him, coming out of the sky over to the left, and he's standing now by Jesus' right side. He has the balance in his hand and the spear. Now he's just standing - he's moving now just slightly behind Jesus. And Jesus is extending His hand out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's going across the sky. He seems almost weightless, because He floats. He doesn't walk; He glides, absolutely floats. Oh, there's no way to explain it. There's just no weight.

Oh, and now Jesus is going quite fast over to the tree, and He's bending down now and extending His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue with your prayers of atonement, My children. And remember, cures and conversions for the asking. Many have gone by unnoticed, unrecognized by the world, but they are being gathered for the future of your holy Church."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

March 18, 1976

Eve of Saint Joseph

Veronica - Over Our Lady's statue the sky is very dark, but coming through the darkness is a bird. It appears to be a dove, but from the size I don't know if it's a dove or a white eagle. Now the bird is disappearing.

There are many figures now coming from the sky through this darkness. Saint Michael is standing on one side of a huge cross. Now Michael is taking the spear he has in his right hand and pointing to this cross. And now he's pointing with the spear over to his left side, our right side. And now, in golden letters - they're very shimmering, almost metallic in appearance - are the words appearing: "THE MYSTICAL BODY. A CROSS UPON THE MYSTICAL BODY."

Now there seems to be a deep darkness forming over a large globe. There's a huge globe, a circular figure now coming through the sky. It's suspended as though it was out in the atmosphere. I see candles, small candles coming through the darkness on various parts of the globe.

Over on the right side of the globe, there's a beautiful bright, white light now. Oh, it's so beautiful, because it's like looking into crystal clear - oh, translucent . . . I don't know any human words to describe the light. Our Lady now is coming through the light.

She's very beautiful. She's dressed in a white gown, and over Her shoulders and Her head, hanging very loosely, is the most beautiful mantle, beautiful because the blue, the color blue - there's no description. It's neither sky blue nor royal. It's a color that I know only Heaven could create for Our Lady. Our Lady has on Her head a crown, a circlet of stars, beautiful diamond-like stars. She's smiling, but Our Lady has a very sad smile.

Now She's placing Her finger upon Her lips, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, I know the intense suffering, the heavy cross that you have been allowed to carry at this time. In the future, My child, you will understand the plan of the Eternal Father. You will accept all that is given to you for penance.

"I have cautioned My children in the past that there will be accidents that are not accidents. Those who are of the world will question this statement, for in their search for knowledge they are ever seeking but never finding the truth. They do not understand the difference between the body, the human body, and the spiritual soul.

"My child, We are much pleased, the Eternal Father is very pleased at the manner in which the Message from Heaven is being dispersed throughout your world. As I promised you, My child, your afflictions shall not stop the message from being sent throughout your world. Time is of great importance. You must work with great haste.

NOT SEPARATE FROM RULING BODIES

"You must, My children, tell your brothers and sisters that they must not at this time separate themselves from your ruling bodies within your Church. Satan has set upon the world much confusion and error. You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer that you do not fall into error. Do not be concerned of the confusion that Satan has set upon all at this time. Believe and you will be given the way. All that is rotten shall fall. The enemies of your God shall be exposed, for by their fruits shall they be known.

"My child, We have allowed you to go through a crucible of suffering. You are, as a human being, under constant test and trial. My Son and I in Our discourse with you, My child, have told you countless times that your road ahead in your earthly existence shall not be all roses, but you must receive the thorns.

"I have a simple lesson to give to all mankind at this time, My child. It is, as We know, charity among mankind. All works and all acts of sacrifice, have they a value when they are not covered by charity? And what is charity, My children? When you come across lives that have been darkened by sin and evil, you must not become smug; you must not feel secure in your own piety and graces given to you, but you must feel a sadness of heart for those who have fallen into the darkness. You must not judge, for the Eternal Father has the only key to an individual heart.

"Satan will set himself to bring much discord among you in your mission. You must be aware of this at all times. I have cautioned you, My child, in the past, to bar your door to all but your close workers and immediate family. I say this for your protection and your peace of heart.

"The world has now become a battleground of the spirits. You must not become engrossed in inconsequential, minor matters involving your salvation, My children. I refer to the separation of your brothers and sisters from My Son's Church, as they are misled. They are misled because it is not the plan of the Eternal Father to have a schism, a breaking away from My Son's Church.

"Your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, is now in a great crucible of suffering. His days upon your earth are becoming numbered in the few. You will pray for him, and in your works seek to release him from his servitude to those tyrants who have set themselves about him in his human weaknesses and in his infirmity of body.

"Yes, My child, the Message from Heaven has reached the Eternal City of Rome. You will not know until the end of time the full plan of the Eternal Father. In a war, My child, a war of human nature as well as the battle of the spirits, there is One Who will guide during this battle. The Eternal Father in Heaven knows the plan of all. In your human nature, you must not question, but you must receive, accept, and not question the direction of the Eternal Father to you.

"Do not be ashamed, My children, to shed tears with My Son. Weep with Him; pray with Him; please, make Him happy. All who have received much, much is expected of them.

"Do not be concerned, My child, of not having the great numbers of beads requested in your correspondence. We have sent now a manner of construction of these beads, the beads of prayer that will go throughout your world.

"Yes, My child, your letters have reached their destinations. Now you must pray for these poor souls that the grace shall be given to them by the Eternal Father to turn from their ways, that they shall receive the courage to come forward and acknowledge their God in truth.

READ THE HOLY SCRIPTURES

"I ask all of Our children upon earth to read the Holy Scriptures. You shall not fall into error if you start this reading by imploring the Spirit of light to aid you in your readings. The enemies of your God have massed now throughout your world to change and confuse the minds of many.

"My children, do not be concerned of those who may injure your human body, but be fearful, watch and pray that those who can destroy your eternal soul, pray that they do not claim your children."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing up. She is holding Her Rosary in Her right hand, and She's pointing up, onto Her right side.

Now coming through the sky there's a man. He's dressed in a long white gown. He has hair that's reaching to his shoulders. It's gray, gray-brown in color, and he also has a medium beard. Oh, I recognize him - Saint Paul. Oh!

Now Saint Paul is carrying a very large book. And he has a, Our Lady said, a quill in his hand, a quill, and he's writing now on very hard parchment placed on the book.

Our Lady - "My child, you are observing the manner in which much was written down by your prophets."

Veronica - Now it's growing very bright over by Saint Paul's side, and through this light there is a small figure emerging. Oh, it's Saint Joseph; I know it's Saint Joseph. Oh!

Now over on the left side of Saint Joseph, there is a hut-like house. I never saw one like this. It has a roof made of a straw-like material, and inside it seems to be a workshop. Oh, and the sides of the walls are like clay, and they don't have windows; it's just a window-shaped hole in the side, and no door - just an opening. And there's a large table. It looks like a carpenter's shop. Yes, it is, because there is a strange-looking knife lying on the table, and what appears to be maybe the leg of a chair. Yes, that's - it is the leg of a chair.

Now Our Lady is going over to the table and Saint Joseph is with Her. Now Saint Joseph is touching his lips with his hand.

St. Joseph - "My child, it is not my purpose to speak out in the presence of my Queen. I find my words of humble import. However, in these days of deep darkness of spirit, what can I do but caution all mankind to hasten, harken, and listen! Do penance now, for the time is growing short. Those days that were told by your prophets of old are fast approaching. There shall fall upon mankind a great Chastisement. You must prepare your children and your families now.

"All this, my children, our children of earth, all this can be avoided. And how, you ask, my child? In wonderment you approach and ask, and how? By reparation, my children. The Eternal Father is most merciful. He begs for reparation, for His heart is filled with great sorrow as He wants not one to be lost to Him. The world will soon be baptized by fire, and many shall die in the great flame.

"Our home, my children, was a simple home of prayer. Our home was lacking of material goods, but rich in that which is needed for the salvation of the soul.

FATHER THE HEAD OF HOUSEHOLD

"The father shall be the head of his household. A woman shall remain a companion to her husband. What manner of foul evils are now entering upon your homes and the lives of your children? What examples as parents have you given to your children? Many tears of sorrow shall be shed by parents - too late! The abyss, hell, is open wide, and we stand and watch, helpless to recover these souls.

"We look into many homes, my children, and find discord, disunity, and sorrow, confusion and despair, manners of aberration; the matrimonial bond broken, sin becoming a way of life. The family that will pray together shall stay together.

"You must keep your monuments in your homes. You are not worshiping idols as claimed by the unbelievers; you are keeping before the eyes of your children symbols of your God and the Kingdom to come. In your world that has been given to satan, your children open your doors, the doors of your homes, and go forward out into a world that has been given to satan.

"As parents, you must safeguard and prepare your children for these onslaughts of satan. The innocent children are being misled; they are being led into a life pattern that will lead to eternal damnation. What manner of teacher have you allowed to take this pure soul and contaminate it? As parents, you have an obligation to investigate those who associate and direct the lives of your children.

TVs-DIABOLICAL MACHINES

"We look into many homes and we find no close bond of unity. And why? Because you prefer to keep a diabolical machine in your homes, those televisions! These, my children, are all creations of satan. The family does not pray together. The mother does not bring the knowledge of God to her children. The father seeks his way in the world, gathering money and material things that are all passing.

"Cleanse your homes! Start anew! Work together for your reward in the eternal Kingdom. Your homes must be now a fortress against the evil that surrounds you.

"The road to Heaven is a long one and a narrow one, my children. The road to damnation is wide, and it is filling fast."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark, and it's as if the - it looks like the sky is just evaporating, like a photographic picture fading, just fading back into the sky. And I see now a bright light over on the right side of the sky and a tower of a large building. Oh, I recognize it's Rome.

"My children - "

Veronica - Now oh, right over the dome-like shaped building, Saint Michael is coming down now. He has on a long robe, and he's carrying the balance, the golden balance in his right hand. He's pointing with his spear now, which he's holding in his left hand, to the building. It's the Vatican.

St. Michael - "My child, I shall not repeat the directions given to you in the past for mankind. Know that there are many evils being perpetrated for the destruction of your Church in the Vatican. There are those who have given themselves to the darkness, and there are still candles of light.

VATICAN II BROUGHT FORTH DISCORD AND DISUNITY

"The great Council, the Council that has brought forth discord, disunity, and the loss of souls, the major fact behind this destruction was because of the lack of prayer.

Satan sat in within this Council, and he watched his advantage. He is now playing a game of chess with the Red Hats and the Purple Hats, moving them with great glee as he watches the evil accelerate, and all manners of people are flowing fast through the doors of the Holy City and all ecumenical bodies.

"Your country, the United States, has fast gone into darkness. America the beautiful shall be cleansed by trial."

Veronica - Our Lady is coming down now and standing next to Michael. She's passed Her hands across Her face. She's very sad.

Our Lady - "My child, My heart is heavy, pierced with a great sorrow at what is to befall your country. My heart is torn for those with the influence who have cast aside My message. They have cared more for worldly acknowledgment and goods, selling their souls to get to the head.

A CONSPIRACY OF THE RED HATS

"How many earth-years have I come down from Heaven to reach you with these words of warning and direction? I have pleaded with the pastors within My Son's Church to return to their tradition. I have pleaded for recognition of fact and truth and the destruction that is now being perpetrated by a conspiracy of the Red Hats in My Son's Church. O My children, the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled.

"Your country, under the label of liberalism, rationalism, humanism, all manners of fallacy, has now committed the most abominable of acts! Justice, law, discipline are being replaced by all manners of evil, permissiveness, loss of knowledge of sin, debauchery . . . a true picture of Sodom and Gomorrah!

NO WOMEN PRIESTS

"I repeat for your enlightenment again: no woman shall stand in the Sacrifice as a priest. How dare you set yourselves for a change created by satan! The plan of the Eternal Father has been made quite clear to you. Your father now is not the Eternal Father of Heaven, but the father of all liars, satan! My Son's Body, sacrificed for you, tortured for you, is now being re-crucified in His own Church!

"Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Your country, the United States, the Americas, has been free from demolition and destruction on a mass scale, but nevermore shall you know this peace and security! You shall be given the sword!

"O My children, I do not come among you to set fear into your hearts, but to save you. Those who are setting themselves to change the world and to change My Son's Church, their direction is not coming from the light, but from the darkness and the prince of darkness, satan.

"My child, I know your great sorrow, the tears shed hours of the days of your life. I know the great suffering your mission has brought upon you. Could I but spare you. . . . This suffering shall be a hidden grace, My child. You must experience all in order to promote your mission. The knowledge given to you will be your strength.

"Many prophets have desired to see what you have seen and to know what you have had. And I say unto you, My child, that your burden will soon be lightened.

"All that I have promised you in the past through My Son and the Eternal Father shall come to pass. Years upon your earth are not similar to the count in Heaven. The antichrist forces are now raging throughout earth. It is the time of the separation of the sheep from the goats.

"Do not lose faith, My child, in the photographs you are receiving. They are from the Eternal Father. Satan has not entered upon them.

"Do not be concerned of the opinion of mankind, My child, but you will continue to go forward without fear and with much courage and perseverance. The power of satan, My child, is great. He can set the stage and make the plans for extinction of a human body, but this will not happen without the permission of the Eternal Father."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her Rosary out in front of Her. Oh, the crucifix is very golden on the Rosary, and She's going like this. Oh, and She's blessing us with the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is going over to Her right side, our left side, and She's placing now Her hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

There's a beautiful cirlet of light about Our Lady's head. It has stars now all up around the edges. It's so beautiful. There are no human words to explain the light. Oh!

Now Michael is escorting Our Lady over to the right side. And Our Lady is smiling, and She's placing Her hand out with the Rosary, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "You will now sit back, My child, and continue with the prayers of atonement. My Son will converse with you very shortly."

[Pause]

Veronica - There is a series of white lights appearing in the sky now. They're circular; they look like they're small hosts. It's beautiful. It's a pattern of almost, I would say childishly, like snowballs appearing in the sky, but now - no, they are hosts. And they're assuming the pattern of a very pale blue glow that's circular around the outside of the hosts. Now there is a huge light. It's like a transformation of one of the hosts into a very large one, and out of this cirlet of light Jesus is stepping. It is just beautiful.

Now Jesus has on His - the coat is, in the light, so brilliant in color that I notice His cloak is a burgundy-red color. And His gown is very loose. It's very windy, because His gown is blowing, but it's very billowy. And now Jesus has nothing on His feet, though; His feet are bare. I can see now - He's placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and I can see the, the imprint of the - you know, the nail on His hand. Now Jesus is touching His lips. And His hair now is blowing. His head isn't covered. It's very windy, too, where He's standing. But I don't believe it's cold, because He seems very comfortable in the light. Now - -

THE WARNING

Jesus - "My child, listen carefully and repeat after Me. The Warning will soon be given to mankind. It will be a major awakening to many. The rumbling and the shaking of the elements will set fright into many hearts. However, you have been prepared for this time.

"I do not intend to follow My Mother's message to you with added words of warning and prophecy. No, I am certain that the Message from Heaven, the warnings are being dispersed throughout your world.

"The sin of pride and the arrogance of many in My House, Church, have set a pattern of soul-destruction among the young. I have asked that all who have been given the glory from the Eternal Father to follow My road as pastors, shepherds of Our sheep - there is much lacking in their direction. I do not have to give a listing by name; the plan of the Eternal Father shall reach those who permit and commit evil in their vocations.

"We ask that all remain steadfast in their missions. We ask that all do not leave now, but remain and await the Warning that will soon be given to mankind. We do not wish a separation or a division among Our sheep. You shall not compromise your Faith. You shall not be misled into error in the name of humanism and modernization.

"Heresy abounds in My House. All manners of aberration and impurities are being tolerated by My pastors. I say unto you that you must now clean your House! No man who has been chosen from among the multitudes to be a representative from Heaven shall use his rank, his vocation to gain worldly treasures and fall into the pattern of worldly living to the sorrow of those souls entrusted to him. You must awaken now from your slumber. I repeat: cleanse My House now, or I shall set a Chastisement upon you!

"The photographs that have been given have revealed much to mankind in a manner that has not been used by the Eternal Father in your past history. They are given for reason, some of private revelation and others for instruction. Examine them well, you who have been chosen as instruments by the Eternal Father for this mission.

"There will be set upon mankind a great Chastisement that will claim many human lives. The Ball of Redemption approaches your world, and there shall be a baptism of fire.

"My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Her voice shall not be stilled. Her words of warning and direction shall not be cast aside.

"As a disciple of light, each one of you shall go forward and give the Message from Heaven. If you are rejected, continue on to the next door. Your mission is not to force your will upon mankind, but to bring the message of your God to your brother and your sister and pray that he shall at least look upon and examine this message for the salvation of his soul and the souls of those he loves.

LABORS NOT TO CEASE

"For you who have been given graces, much is expected of you. You must not fall asleep and just wait for the outcome of your mission. You must work and you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Your labors must not cease while you are upon the earth. Great shall be your reward in Heaven.

"I promise you, My children, your labors shall bear great fruit for the eternal Kingdom of your God. You shall all gather one day with Me and We shall reminisce of the days upon earth and the glory that your efforts and your struggles through this mission have brought to the Eternal Father, and the many souls that you have rescued from the abyss."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going forward and placing His hand in front of Him, like this:

Jesus - "I bless you all in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His cloak over His left arm. He's smiling. The light is growing very, very bright as He comes down closer to us. And now He's going over onto the left side by the tree, and He's looking down and placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's going over. And Michael is coming down from high in the sky in the left side. He may have been standing there, but I didn't notice before, and he's following Jesus. They're not walking; they just seem to glide. The air carries them right across the sky. And Jesus now is looking down. He's placing His hand out, like this, in front of Him, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now with your prayers of atonement and your works with charity. Cures and conversions shall be given, shall continue to be given in abundance."

Veronica - And now Jesus is placing His hands out in front of Him, like this, both hands, and there are streams of white light, tremendous white light, coming out from His fingers. They're falling right down upon the grounds here. Oh, it's like three streams of light out of each hand down onto the ground. It's a beautiful sight! It's beautiful!

Now they're - just seem to be like evaporating. It's - they're slowly dying down, the coloration of the lights. And now Jesus is moving backwards with Michael, and He's nodding His head.

Jesus - "You will continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

April 10, 1976

Eve of Palm Sunday

Veronica--It is a clear night. The sky is heavily dotted with stars, but the blue lights, the calling lights--Our Lady has always called the blue lights the calling lights--are coming through now the darkness. Our Lady is coming forward, just over and above the right side of the statue. Our Lady has on a beautiful white flowing gown. I can't see Her feet; the gown is quite long. And over Her shoulders and over Her head is a mantle, a deep blue mantle, a beautiful color blue. I haven't been able to find anywhere upon earth the color blue of Our Lady's mantle. And about Her waist is a blue, scarf-like belt. It's a piece, a wide band of cloth tied at Our Lady's right side and falling down.

SHORTAGE OF TEACHING NUNS

Our Lady--"My child, I have tied the knot, the belt, to represent the carrying of My beads of prayer on the dress of the dedicated. The vocations have fallen, My child. Our young children, their souls are darkening daily because there is a shortage, a severe shortage, My child, of teaching nuns. Whatever shall become of the young souls for Heaven? The Eternal Father has a plan to remove many young souls before the corruptive forces will come upon them.

"O My child, how many tears of sorrow do I shed for what is coming upon your Holy Father and Our Vicar, Pope Paul VI, in the Eternal City of Rome! The Eternal Father in Heaven is watching as mankind is setting himself fast upon a path of schism. There will be much strife within the Eternal City, My child. You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer.

"There is a diabolical plan afoot to remove your Vicar this year. You must pray much and do much penance for your Vicar, who is being persecuted by his own.

"The impostor, My child, the actor and imitator that I have spoken of to you is one who will pose himself to bring news to the public peoples of the world.

IMPOSTOR TO DISCREDIT POPE PAUL VI

"The political forces within the Eternal City are forces of darkness. They will set much corruption in motion by using the medias of communication and darkening them with all manner of confusion, aberration, and lies. This impostor, who has been given the image of the Pope, Our Vicar Paul VI, will pose and assume a role of compromise to the world. It is the plan of the evil ones about him--and I say that many are within his ranks in the Eternal City--they will set in motion a plan to discredit your Vicar by placing him in print and photographs in a compromising position to destroy him.

"You must, My child, make it known to the world--this plan. Do not be stopped; do not give in to your persecutors, My child. We have chosen you for your perseverance, your endurance, and your faith. You must join with other voice-boxes of the world in defense of your Vicar, your Holy Father upon earth, or you will all shed tears of great sorrow when they remove him from among you and seat upon the throne of Peter one who is an antipope, a man of dark secrets.

RED CARDINALS

"There are, within the Eternal City of Rome now, red cardinals. There are, within the Eternal City of Rome, those who promote heresy. And there is, in the Eternal City of Rome, a murderer!

"You must all follow My Son in the coming days before His crucifixion anewed--renewed, by doing much penance and sacrifice, My children.

"I must, as your Mother, give you warning, O you who wear the Red Hats and the Purple Hats in My Son's Church, that you have allowed yourselves to be counted with the goats. For the love of power and being misled by humanism and modernism within your lifetime and your rule, O you who have become of little faith, wherever shall your road lead you but to damnation! But sorrow upon sorrow, the road you travel is taking many of those entrusted in your care. You are taking them with you to damnation.

LATIN AS UNIVERSAL LANGUAGE

"The great Sacrifice, My child, has been misunderstood by many. It was the will of the Eternal Father that one universal language be used along with, in comparison with, together with the language of the land. This universal language, Latin, befits and was chosen by the Eternal Father as a universal language for the universal Church, the Roman Catholic Church under the leadership of Pope Paul VI, the successor of Peter.

"Do you not understand, My children, that you were united in beauty, that you were united in understanding?

"Because of the fall in Babylon, many new languages were given because of the sin of Babylon. Therefore, as a member of one country, My children, with a universal language, you carried with you your own country's translation, and were you to visit abroad, you could enter upon any foreign edifice, Church of My Son, and feel comfortable and in one with the man, the priest, the one chosen by My Son to represent Him in His House. If you were, My child, to go from your United States to France, could you understand the words in French? But, My child, you would recognize the words in Latin and you would have your book with you to read in your American language, just as those in France could read in their French

language, bringing upon the world a beautiful and common bond of language among all who have been given the grace to be called to the Roman Catholic Church of My Son.

"Do not leave My Son's Church though, My children, because they have taken this language from among you. You must wait and persevere and weep with My Son for this defilement by man. It is a great sorrow to the Eternal Father that this folly has been perpetrated by the men who wear the red hats and the purple hats within My Son's Church.

"O cardinals and bishops, shall you stand before My Son and say to Him in judgment that your teaching has been pure in His sight?

"Because mankind has fallen into darkness of spirit and allowed to be blinded by the Father, he no longer recognizes sin until sin has become a way of life. I say unto you cardinals, Red Hats in My Son's Church: you are extending in one hand, your left hand, a hand of friendship, and you shall receive the shiv.

"We hear voices, cries of peace, peace where there is no peace. Blood shall flow in the streets. All manners of wars are descending upon mankind. All manners of warnings are descending upon mankind and going by unrecognized until they shall increase in intensity and awaken mankind from his slumber.

SATAN PLANS TO CAPTURE HIERARCHY

"Satan has been given much power. Luciel, cast out of Heaven onto earth, is doing great battle now with Our children. He knows that his time is growing short. His plan, My children--and listen well--is to capture the ruling body within My Son's Church.

START ANEW WITH TRADITION

"You must not, O pastors, you must not compromise your faith; do not be misled. O pastors, you have forgotten your teachings. You must renew in a manner that is not new. You must go back, I say, go back and start anew with Tradition! You cannot separate Tradition, for you held the truth. You were given the grace, the greatest of gifts to mankind, to be born into or come into by conversion, My Son's Church. And now you go about, O you of little faith, to chip away and chop at the wall until it crumbles. But you shall not remove the foundation, for the foundation is My Son. You are recrucifying Him in His own House!

"O shameful manifestation of sin among Our hierarchy! You are not hidden from the eyes of the Eternal Father. Your sins are counted. You shall be judged. The Eternal Father has looked into the hearts of Our clergy and found, sadly, that they are wanting.

"The time of the great sorrows is approaching mankind. The hourglass is emptying. The prayers of the devout have gained in the past many reprieves, but I say to you, My children: the great reprieve will now be denied, for the scale is heavily to the left."

Veronica--Now Our Lady is pointing over to Her right side, our left side, directly over Our Lady's statue by the trees. And Michael is standing there, and he's pointing his sword with his left hand high up into the sky. And stationed over us are four angels. It is a frightening sight; they seem to be standing on corners as though they were placed. Now forming in the sky is a large globe, like a map of the world. Our Lady now is coming forward and standing at Michael's left side.

ANGELS TO DUMP BOWLS

Our Lady--"My child, you are observing the placing of the angels upon your earth. They carry with them incense to send up to the Father, but the bowls shall be dumped, turned over, My child, slowly, but in not the far, but near future, which is now!

"My child, continue upon your mission, knowing that the strength and help you request shall be sent to you. Before the coming Chastisement, all of mankind shall hear the word of the Eternal Father. Each man of knowledgeable age, and woman, My child, shall be held accountable for his actions and the state of his soul to the Eternal Father.

"Yes, My child, you must pray much for the fallen bishop. If there are, and were, enough prayers for him, he would have escaped this deep pit, the mire that he has fallen into. My child, you must grieve for him, for he has now allowed himself to reach a point, a status in his life, where the hope for his recovery is dim. It will be necessary to promote a constant vigilance of prayer for him. I ask you, My child, in charity of heart to do this.

"You will hear, My child, sadly, clamoring and voices being raised against your Vicar. You will go forward carrying the banner of Faithful and True. You cannot expect a life of all roses, My child and My children, for your road will be filled with thorns. Pick up your cross and carry it without complaint, My child and My children.

MAKE SACRIFICE

"Much sacrifice and penance must be done in the days ahead. There are countless manners to make sacrifice, My child. In the days of old a calf, an animal, was given in sacrifice. It was not enough in acceptance by the Father because it did not include the true heart of the giver. The sacrifice that pleases the Eternal Father most is penance of the individual in his spirit. I do not expect you, My child, to understand fully My words at this time.

"Scientists and professional men of your earth are led astray and have become unbelievers in the Eternal Father as God, because they are ever learning but never coming to the truth. Because, My child, they do not know the difference between the physical body and the eternal soul.

"It is sad, My child, that We see much confusion among mankind, seeking in all directions for the truth and having few leaders to give them the direction of light. Therefore, We ask that all who have been given the light in knowledge of truth, that they will go forth as disciples for My Son and the Eternal Father. Go forward in perseverance; go forward in confidence; and go forward knowing that you have been given the true Faith. And all who seek to destroy this Faith, sadly, My child, destroy themselves. Weep for them, My child and My children--those who do not believe. I cry to you: Come, come to Me, your Mother. Believe and you will be given the way.

"Astrology is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father. My children, you must not get involved in this false science; it is for unbelievers. No rock, no light, no stone can direct your life, for your life and its direction is governed by your Creator, the Eternal Father in Heaven.

"I must ask you all to read but a few short chapters a day now, the Book of life and love, your Bible. Knowledge must be gained for all the disciples of My Son, for you will be attacked by scientific minds. But do not be concerned what you will say to them when accosted, for the words will be given to you by the Spirit."

Veronica--Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, Her beautiful large Rosary with the golden Our Father and the white Hail Mary beads and extending the crucifix--it's a large golden crucifix--like this, in front of Her: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady--"I bless you all, My children, with graces for cure and conversion."

Veronica--Our Lady is gliding across the sky. Michael is behind Her, and She's going over by our right side. She's standing just between the two trees and looking down. Our Lady is smiling, but it is a sad smile. And She's holding Her hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady--"Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed at this time."

[Pause]

Veronica--The sky is becoming very bright over Our Lady's statue. I can see now Jesus in the distance. There's a tremendous light about Him, so I can't even look into His facial area now.

Jesus has on a deep red, almost--how do you describe it--burgundy-colored robe over His gown. His gown is a beige color. It's not a white, a deep white, it's more like a beige color. And Jesus has on His feet a pair of brown, leather-like sandals. And now that He's coming through the light, I can see Jesus' face now. He looks very sad. Oh, now Jesus is pointing to His chest, and I see emerging through His fingers, rivulets of blood. He's placed His hand, His right hand now over His chest, and there are rivulets of blood coming where there's a wound in His chest.

Now He's taking His other hand and touching His lips, the sign that I am to listen and repeat.

Jesus--"My child, you are approaching a desperate time of your mission. My Mother has directed you in the past to proceed in haste with great purpose and not being obstructed in your work by public opinion. It is through the mercy of the Eternal Father that My Mother was given to mankind as a Mediatrix to bring peace to your earth. This peace cannot be obtained unless mankind follows the direction given by My Mother.

APPROACH OUR PASTORS

"I do not have to repeat to you the numerous warnings of the calamities that are to come upon mankind. All warnings were given as conditional. However, the groups of sheep have scattered and must be unified against the onslaught of evil that is accelerating and in My Church. I appeal to you, My children, to go forward in prayer and sacrifice and to approach Our pastors as disciples of Heaven. It is not the desire of the Eternal Father to set the Chastisement upon mankind. However, the Eternal Father will chastise those He loves.

"It is only through great suffering that your nation will emerge from the mire of sin and evil that it has led itself into by disregarding the warnings of My Mother through your years upon earth.

"My Mother has come to you some time ago warning you of what will happen to mankind if mankind does not make a firm effort to repent of the abominations and sinful ways, sins of the flesh that will bring fire upon mankind--a baptism of fire. Your country and many countries of your world are now going through labors. They will find, without the assistance of the Eternal Father, confusion and destruction.

"Satan has many agents now among you. There are many dead souls in your world already in a body, but carrying among you dead souls.

"Parents are responsible for the guidance and the salvation now of their children's souls. Discipline must be returned to the homes, and parents must set an example of purity and godliness in their homes. Do not expect others to replace you in guiding your children. It is your duty; it is your purpose; it is your station in life; and you will not reject your responsibility, for then you reject your children and will cast them onto the road to hell.

SINS OF OMISSION

"The sins of omission of many parents and the sins of omission being committed by Our clergy have not gone by unnoticed by the Eternal Father. Awaken from your slumber, Our clergy, for We have looked upon you and found you wanting. Look into your heart; examine your conscience well. The light has been given to you, and you have permitted it to darken.

"I repeat: rank has no place with the spirit. Many mitres are on now the road to hell. Reject your Faith for worldly gain and power and you reject your God. If you surrender My Church to the enemies of your God, you surrender your soul to satan and eternal damnation.

"The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! You have set upon you a trial. The time of great sorrows is upon mankind. You shall go through steadily a cataclysm and a crucible of suffering. All who are of well spirit will go through this trial with much perseverance and purpose.

"Remember, all who are of well spirit will understand and prepare for the days ahead by following the directions given in the past by My Mother. We have not abandoned you to yourselves, for We support you under the mantle of My Mother, and over My Sacred Heart I place the drops of My blood. I shed this blood anew. I am, as your Savior, recrucified by My own.

"You will force upon mankind what was to be in the future, but now you have forced the future to revert to your present. The pages have turned fast, the words of the prophets ignored. Read well now your Bibles and learn by them, for then you will not be caught unawares.

"Continue with your prayers of atonement for your clergy. For those who have been given great graces, much is expected of them.

"I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you and send among you the Spirit of light."

Veronica--In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus--"Continue with your prayers of atonement."

April 17, 1976

Eve of Easter Sunday

Veronica - The sky this evening has a red cast. Through this cast I see, beyond the farthest star, an arc-shaped light. Our Lady now is coming from quite a distance, because She's coming forward very slowly. Oh, now I can see Our Lady much clearer. She looked like, almost like a statue in the distance. Our Lady is standing upon a huge globe, a ball. No, it's almost like looking at the globe of the world.

Our Lady's feet are bare. She has a beautiful white gown with a sash of blue about Her waist. Her head covering is a deep scarlet color. It gives me a feeling of sadness, trial, sorrow.

Now as this carrier, this globe that Our Lady is standing on, comes forward, I can see now it is almost like looking upon a globe of the world. But over the surface there are pinpoints of light, candle-like lights, on the surface of the globe.

Our Lady - "My child, you are observing the many little armies, the blue armies throughout your world. Since you have adopted, My child, My color of blue, it is a signification for Heaven.

"The Message from Heaven has entered upon the Eternal City and has brought about a division. My child, with much prayer and sacrifice, those who have divided themselves, set themselves from within the light and have become agents of darkness, will, through your prayers and sacrifice, return.

"The world shall go through a crucible of suffering, for the Father shall chastise those He loves. There will be great disturbances of nature. My child, all that I have allowed you to see in the past was for reason.

THE BALL-A SUPERNATURAL MANIFESTATION

"The Ball of Redemption hovers closer to your world. It is not an ordinary celestial star, My child. It is a supernatural manifestation performed by the Eternal Father. It will be a chastisement such as mankind has never seen before nor will ever see again. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"My child, take no account of those who will seek to stop your mission by accusations to the world from their ministry saying that you have started a crusade, a campaign of fear.

TIDAL WAVES UPON A GREAT CITY

"Shall a warning be given to mankind? I say yes, My children! Many minor warnings have been given in the past, and have gone by unnoticed, by the Eternal Father. These warnings were given by the Eternal Father to awaken mankind. There shall be tremors and earthquakes in places never before seen or experienced. Great tidal waves shall descend upon a great city and it shall fall into the sea. Measure for measure, mankind shall be given his chastisement to cleanse him in a crucible of suffering because of his aberrations, because of his arrogance, because of his turning from the truth, the light, and from the Commandments given by the Eternal Father.

"I repeat much that I have given in warning to mankind in the past, and soon My words will be few. I want you all, My children, to go back and read these warnings and act upon them.

"The Message from Heaven must continue to be given to mankind until the return of My Son. Your world, your earth, is now in a mire of degradation and perversion. Your world, your earth, My children, is setting itself upon a path of destruction. While the world cries peace, peace, the Bear goes forward with destruction, and planning for the destruction of your nation.

ARMS OF THE U.S.S.R.

"The Bear is the Union of the Soviet Socialist Republic, U.S.S.R. We have now, My children, sadly, many sickle-bears in Rome. A sickle-bear is one who is an arm of the U.S.S.R. in Rome, and there are a small number of them, My child, in the Eternal City of Rome. They have entered upon the high places in Rome.

"O woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. A constant vigilance of prayer must be kept throughout your country and the world.

"My child, you cannot, you must not take it upon yourself to try to fathom, to understand the ways of the Eternal Father. Remain in simplicity, My child. As a voice-box you do not have to understand all that is given to you, for you are repeating My words.

"Be assured, My child, that you must not fear giving My message to those in high places. It is the will of the Eternal Father that each and every man and woman and child of knowledgeable age be given this message before the coming of the Ball of Redemption.

"You ask, My child, why this has been called the Ball of Redemption? Because, My child, it is the manner in which the Eternal Father plans to redeem mankind from his sins.

"As in the days of old when My Son sacrificed His Body upon your earth, it is now that He is being recrucified in His Church and in the hearts of mankind.

"O My children, if only I could open, open the world to you and allow you to see what is going to become of you. You who do not listen and follow My direction - I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I have been sent to you in these days of great trial. It is truly the time of great sorrows.

"You are now living in the days, the latter days, My children, the time of times that have been given to mankind, that have been written down through the ages by your prophets. The Eternal Father has prepared you, My children, for this time. It is truly the battle of the spirits.

"There have been loosed upon earth demons of great strength, My children. You have been warned now, and you must act upon this warning and protect yourselves and your family.

"The greatest strength for you, My children, is to remain with My Son by the tabernacles of your world. Go to them, My children, while you still can, for the day will come when they will be closed to you. Weep with My Son; pray with Him, for you hold the balance for the destruction or the salvation of mankind.

"What was to happen in the future shall be now, My child. It is for you to help change this by getting out the message in great haste. Many arms shall be given to help you in this mission, My child.

"Live each day to its fullest. There is no time in Heaven, My child, so We will call you at any time.

"It is a sad fact, My child, that many scientific minds are being deluded by satan. It is in this manner that satan can use their human minds to destroy their brothers and sisters. They are creating all manners of destruction - mechanical, My child.

"The angel of extermination shall be sent to mankind. He will remove, through trial, a great number of souls from your earth.

"I have instructed you, My children, in the past to read and read again the writings of John, the Apocalypse, the Book of Revelations. Read and open your hearts to the truth. Read, and you shall not be unaware of what is happening about you. You will find the confusion being cleared when you understand now that there are two factions in your world, good and evil, and the great battle for souls is on now.

"Satan has his armies, and I, My child, through the manner of the Eternal Father in His providence and great knowledge, I have been sent to you as a Mediatrix - I repeat, a Mediatrix between God and man. My Son is beside Me in the battle. We watch and will be with you until His return to your earth.

"The letter, My child, must not be mailed at this time.

"You will now, My child, sit back, for I have several messages to give you, but they must remain in private."

[Pause]

"In Rome, the Eternal City, the forces of 666, the man of perdition, are working. I say 'are,' My child, because these forces are the six demons of special mission, loosed upon earth in these latter days. The world-wide forces are called 666."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady's coming closer over us. Oh, I can see Her now! Her mantle does not look purple like it did before; it's a beautiful deep blue now. And Our Lady's gown is blowing. It must be quite windy. Our Lady is smiling. It's a very sad smile.

Our Lady - "You ask, My child, if I would appear to all. Not at this time, My child. It is not in the plan of the Eternal Father.

"You will observe, My child, that I will fall into habit of closing your ears at times, for I will be speaking to another. There is much that will not be given to you to be given out freely in public discourse for your protection and the protection of your mission.

"You understand, My child, that you are not in an ordinary human war, but a war of the spirits. When you communicate with Us it must be in silence, giving no expression upon your face or words from your lips. Satan and his agents cannot learn what you are thinking, My child, unless you give a form of facial expression or sound. He cannot read your mind. Think to Us, My children; speak with Us in quietude, in solitude of meditation.

"My child, for those who have gone into darkness of spirit or fallen into the errors of your day, know that they will not understand much of Our message to the world. It is because they have been allowed to be blinded by the Eternal Father. They have ears that do not hear; they have hearts that have hardened because of sin; they have eyes that will not see. But to those who have even a small measure of faith, like a seed in a garden of flowers, if they but give this seed a small water of life, it will grow and grow and bear great beauty and fruit.

"There will be many manifestations in your world today, but watch, My child and My children; do not be misled. Satan also has worldly miracles and many supernatural miracles to perform. However, they will be of only short duration. All evil is never triumphant. The Eternal Father will turn all evil to good.

"The human mind will never be able to understand fully the difference between the human body and the eternal soul, the spirit. Satan and his agents, being spirits, must enter into a body to perform their diabolical work in their crusade to destroy the children of God. Therefore, you must recognize the faces of evil about you. Wear your armor of protection, your sacramentals, and be guided in the light. I repeat again: remain with My Son in the Eucharistic Service. His Body and Blood shall strengthen you in the days ahead.

"Do not surrender your soul for honor and glory of your world, a temporary state of honor and glory that you must discard when you come over the veil. You will stand before the Eternal Father in judgment with nothing of worldly nature or value, but only what you have stored for your entrance into the Kingdom.

"You must then, My children, live in the spirit. You must live in your world but not be of the world, for the world now has been given to satan. The world will discard you, reject you, scorn you because you are not of the world. They will not understand your words, and laugh, be derisive, because you are speaking a language foreign to them, for you are speaking a language of the spirit, My child and My children. Therefore, you will not be affected by being called different or even, scornfully, crazy, for, My children, whatever the world will call you - accept the cross, for We are waiting with Our arms extended to receive you when your mission is finished."

Veronica - Our Lady now is reaching onto Her waist, and She's extending Her beautiful Rosary. It has the golden Our Fathers and the beautiful white beads; they glisten with all the colors of the rainbow. And Our Lady is turning now. She is holding out the crucifix on Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning over to Her left side. She is going across the sky; She's just gliding. Our Lady doesn't walk - it's like She's weightless. She's gliding across the sky and looking down and extending out Her Rosary, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed. You must go forward in the darkness with your candles."

[Pause]

Veronica - This evening, on the eve of Jesus' Resurrection, we are receiving fantastic miraculous pictures as promised by Our Lady. Everything Our Lady is saying is being given in photographs. I have here in my hand, among many that I have seen taken this evening, one photograph in reference to the priests.

When Our Lady and Jesus speak of a priest, the number eight - it goes after seven; seven is Heaven's perfect number. The number eight is given to signify the Eucharist and the priesthood, which is doing battle with the Antichrist forces, the number four. It is the time of Armageddon.

Using the numbers four and eight, if you will read like a clock our so-called peace symbol of today, you will find the whole story of what is going on in the time of Armageddon. For the hands will point to twelve, which means that the hour has struck; six, for the arrival of 666; four, the Antichrist forces, against eight, the Eucharist, the priesthood of Jesus, and the Roman Catholic Church.

Our Lady - "The true Church of Jesus in Rome is being attacked by the forces of 666. It is a world-wide involvement that cannot be fully described at this time. It is a diabolical involvement that will be made fully known with the Second Coming of Jesus.

"The battle rages now, and all who have given themselves to the world will not understand, for they are of the world. And many now have adopted and accepted a new father - not the Eternal Father in Heaven, but the father of all liars, satan. All who do not recognize Jesus as the Christ is the Antichrist. Learn by this!

LOSS OF FAITH AMONG CLERGY

"The clergy who have given themselves over to errors and are misled, and some of great determination to destroy My Son's Church - why? Because they have lost the Faith. Pray, pray much for your clergy, My children. Without your prayers, many mitres shall fall into hell.

"Your photograph, My child, shows the priesthood on the wide road to destruction and damnation. The narrow road to Heaven is not an easy road, for it requires discipline and sacrifice, but above all, a steadfast determination to retain the Faith."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is becoming a deep pink, a beautiful pink color, and from the center - it's like a circlet of light - Jesus is coming forward. He also has bare feet; I can see His feet out under His gown. Now Jesus has on a - it's not a burgundy color anymore; His cape has more of a purple cast to it. It's a burgundy, but it has a sort of a cast of purple.

Now Jesus is coming down closer, and He's touching His finger to His lips. His cloak is now blowing from out behind Him. He hasn't got it - usually He is holding it on His arm, but Jesus has His left hand over His chest. And now His right hand is touching His lip.

Jesus - "My child, you will listen carefully and repeat after Me. It is at this time, due to the urgency of your times, I must warn you now that the agents of 666 are in Rome, the Eternal City. As My Mother has told you in the past, it is the plan of this group, the agents of 666, to remove your Vicar, Pope Paul VI, from Rome.

TAKEN THE RED HAT WITH DARK PURPOSES

"As My Mother has told you countless times in the past, there will be a war. It will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, and all that is rotten shall fall. It is sad but true that there are some now in the Eternal City who have taken the Red Hat with dark purposes.

"You ask, My child, why this has been allowed? It is in the Eternal Father's plan to separate the sheep from the goats. The present course of Our Red Hats and Our Purple Hats leads but to one conclusion: that many mitres shall fall into hell.

"You who have been given the grace, a special calling from the Eternal Father, you who betray Me in My own House, I say to you now: turn back and make amends; do penance; pray a constant vigilance. You must return discipline to your vocation.

"The conspiracy of evil - like an octopus, the arms reach out to destroy My Church. But I say unto you: I am the foundation! The walls are shaking. There are many Judases in My House!

"I have set the angel Extermination upon you. All who are of well spirit shall go through these trials knowing the reason for this test.

FORCED TO YOUR KNEES

"You cannot, you must not condone sin; you shall not rationalize sin until sin has become a way of life among you. It shall be brother against brother and sister against sister. Nation shall rise up against nation. There shall be disturbances of nature of such great magnitude that many lives shall be lost! You will be forced to your knees, and only then, in this time of great trial, will you turn back and look for the light.

"My children, do you want punishment? Can you not give up your way of life, a sinful life, to save your soul, your spirit? Shall you destroy your eternal life with Us for the few short years you all have upon your earth? When you leave your body you have full consciousness. You will understand then, only too late, what you have given up.

"There shall be much gnashing of teeth and weeping in the days to come. It is only through a merciful Eternal Father that you have not received the Ball upon you, but it is coming. The prayers of the faithful have gained several reprieves, but the balance is heavily to the left.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. The days ahead shall come upon you, but you will not be caught unawares. Follow the directions given by My Mother in the past and prepare your souls and the souls of your children. Do not sell your soul to get to the head, for you gain nothing.

"You will continue, My children, to pray for your bishops. It is through misdirection and loss of grace, because of too few prayers, that they now have set themselves into the darkness.

"A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Remember that, My pastors. A Church in darkness shall close its doors! But My Church shall not be extinct or destroyed, for the church of man cannot transcend the spirit."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over to our left side. He's bending over now and gathering His robe about Him. He's placing His robe, gathering the loose folds over His left arm. Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, with His fingers raised, His three fingers, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now just behind Him, way high in the sky, I can see Michael. Michael is standing there. He has the balance, the scale in his left hand, and he's carrying a very long spear. The point is pointed downward. And he's motioning over to the right side of the sky, and written in black letters is "WAR": W-A-R.

Now Jesus is placing His hand up, like this, above His head and the words now are disappearing from the sky. Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this. He's over just above the tree on the right side, and He's placing His hand in front of Him and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you and sends upon you the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement that are sorely needed."

May 15, 1976

In honor of the Queenship of Mary

Veronica - The sky has been very dark this evening. And Our Lady now is coming forward, directly to the right of the statue, high above in the sky.

Our Lady - "My child, I hasten to talk with you. It is urgent that you send the complete Message from Heaven throughout the world now.

"The photographs, miraculous, that were given to you this evening, My child, will tell you much when you study them.

"I know, I feel the great sorrow that has entered upon the hearts of those who have dedicated themselves in Our little armies throughout your world, My children. You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer. You must go forward with great perseverance and confidence.

"When you find, in your human nature, a failing approaching, you may ask Jesus in this manner: My Jesus, my confidence! You will repeat this: My Jesus, my confidence! You will find, My children, that there is great comfort for you all in the days ahead. Do not be discouraged. Do not be stopped in your mission by the opinion of man.

"O My children, a great chastisement is to come upon mankind. Your country, America the beautiful, shall be washed clean by trial. I cannot promise you now, My children, a turning away of this chastisement. It is imminent upon mankind.

"O My children, you must not make it a habit to reproach your brothers and sisters who have gone astray. Pray for them and do penance for them.

"As a voice-box from Heaven, My child, you must not have fear in giving the message. It is not your voice or your mind that you have placed upon paper and upon your tapings; it is My voice and the voices from Heaven that cry unto you now: turn back, for you are all on the road to your own destruction!

"My Son has been sorrowed; He has been wounded anew by the conduct of those He has chosen to represent Him in His Church upon your earth. O My children, the abominations cry out for punishment from Heaven.

"Will you not, pastors, take the blindness from your hearts and look upon the road which you have set yourselves on with your arrogance and pride and your searching for worldly knowledge and your searching for worldly gain? What will it do you when you stand before My Son and He will ask account of your mission? Will you stand before Him and say that your mission was completed with purity and the recovery of souls? No! Many of you now have set yourselves upon the road to perdition and you are taking many others with you.

THE FIFTH COLUMN

"There is, My children, a great conspiracy of evil now throughout your world - the forces, the columns of evil. Man has given them many names - the fifth column. They have been broken up into political parties, including communism. O My children, they are but small arms of the octopus, the gigantic conspiracy of evil that will unite your world and My Son's Church under the rule of despots!

"There is in Rome, My children, a great struggle for power, a political machine controlled by satan. There shall be a war of the spirits. It shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal.

VATICAN II MANIPULATED BY SATAN

"I repeat, My children, as I have told you in the past, that the great Council of Vatican II was manipulated by satan. He sat there among you and he worked you like a chessboard.

"What can you do now to recover? It is simple, My children: turn back and start over with the foundation given to you. You must bring respect back to your priesthood. You must bring respect back to your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. I have warned you of all the manners of abominations, errors, and delusions that have been set upon you. Listen, and act upon My warnings to you!

"The Eternal Father in Heaven shall have the final command over mankind. He allows you to go on your way scattering the sheep, O pastors, but one day the hand of God shall descend upon mankind.

"My children, Our hearts are torn. My heart, as your Mother, is torn apart as I look upon the remnants - what is left in your country and many countries throughout the world, of My Son's houses, My Son's Church!

"The dedicated, those who have taken a vow of poverty, chastity, and upholders of the Faith - whatever have you done to your Faith, My children? You have made it, in your struggles, unrecognized to many. You have sown confusion throughout your world with a change. And what change, but from satan, guided to destroy. The foundation of your Faith is My Son, was My Son, and will always be My Son.

PASTORS NOT TO BE IN POLITICS

"You must not involve yourselves, My pastors, with the political machines of your world. It is a satanic involvement. I do not have to repeat by name those who have fallen into the web of satan and the world machine. This machine, My children, in simple language, will promote - without prayers and without enough sacrifice to give balm to the heart of the Eternal Father for the abominations being committed - this machine shall set itself to enslave the world's souls.

"My child, it would be best for your peace of mind if you do not spend your time reading reports in reference to your work. I know of your sensitive nature, My child, and I advise you; however, I give you a decision of your own. But for your best interest, I advise you to refrain from reading these reports.

"You will now go forward to move a mountain, My child. You will gather prayers and novenas for the bishop.

"Do not be concerned because I have not received the magnificent edifice that I have asked for the salvation of souls upon the sacred grounds. Know that the Shrine has already been built in the hearts of mankind and in the history of My Son's Church. There will be a magnificent edifice, My child. You must be patient.

"You will, in the future, My child, be guided much by Theresa.

"You will now make it known the names of the guardian angels that We have assigned to many upon earth. However, you will not give the identity of the human soul that has received this special grace from the Eternal Father. Upon the earth there are the Archangels Tusazeri, Sactorius, Tomdarius, Razene, and many others.

"You must ask your guardian angel to ever guide you upon your way. You will also inform Tomdarius that he must keep pure and holy thoughts in his mind. Yes, call upon Tomdarius, My child. You must keep pure and holy thoughts in your mind. My child, this will be a secret for you, Tomdarius, and the soul he guards.

THE DISSOLVEMENT OF MARRIAGES

"My child, you have been much concerned about the dissolution of many marriages now in your country. It is truly a sad happening among mankind, My child, for it is the hand of satan reaching in and capturing the souls of many. What God has joined together in holy Matrimony, let no man place asunder. The liberal attitudes now prevalent in My Son's House bring many tears to Our hearts, for they will lead many souls onto the road to hell.

"Accept your cross, My children, as you struggle through your life with your spouse. When you are united in the holy bond of Matrimony, you are responsible for the soul of your spouse. Unto death shall you part, and only unto death will you part.

"Many of Our children now have entered upon the wide road leading to hell and purgatory. And why? Because too few pray for them. And they have now fallen into line with many false teachers.

"When a union in Matrimony is blessed by My Son through a legitimate, legally-ordained priest, His representative, no man shall take it upon himself for worldly gain, money, prestige, and power, to break the tie that has bound them together by Heaven!

"Bishops, awaken from your slumber! In your permissive behavior, you are sending many souls onto the road to hell! Unless you turn back from these ways that displease the Eternal Father, you, too, shall carry your mitres into hell.

"Shall My Son return and find even a small flicker of faith left in the hearts of mankind?

"Heresy, O mournful heresy! Abominations and filth seeping like cesspools, overflowing into My Son's Church! Corruption, evils diabolical! Cleanse My Son's Church now, or He shall return and take you in hand! He shall cast you from His Church. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. The doors will close. But the foundation, My Son, shall never be lost to mankind! And you pastors who have set yourselves to discredit facts of the existence of punishment and hell, shall you receive your lesson the hard way?

"I say now, as your Mother - I plead to you, as your Mother, in the short time given to you, to restore My Son's Church!

"Experimentation, humanism, modernism are all coming from the deep pit of hell! The way to the Kingdom is a simple way filled with thorns - meaning, My children, that you must strip your human nature of all corruption and corruptive forces and searchings. You may live in the world, but you must not succumb to the world. You must not darken your spirit.

"You who have chosen to mock My message, will you be given the day or the hour to go down to your knees and ask for forgiveness? For many shall be claimed in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"Yes, My child, I cannot give you a message, a promise of great joy now, but your hope and your confidence and your perseverance shall be in the knowledge that your world is not of earth, but over the veil in the Kingdom of the Eternal Father.

"All that Saint John, Our prophet to you, has given in print must be read. And ask as you read, for guidance to understand by imploring the Spirit of life, the Holy Spirit, to aid you in your search for knowledge that will not be clouded, darkened, or misleading by satan, but a knowledge of pure light, waters of purity, waters that can then be given by Our pastors to Our sheep who are now roaming without guidance, who are starving for the light.

"Many do not know the existence now of My Son upon earth in the Eucharist, for you, O pastors, in your permissiveness, in your negligence, have allowed errors, falsehood, and defamation of My Son to take place within His very House! Whatever shall become of you?

"My Son's hand grows heavy. I cannot hold it back much longer. Your country shall receive the cross, My child!

"Now you understand, My child, the photograph. The cross to many shall be their salvation. The cross, My child, as you observed upon the photograph, was a cross of light, brimming with life. Accept your cross, My children, when it is given to you, for you will carry it into Heaven."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is rising. She's going high up into the sky.

Our Lady - "Do not be afeared, My child, I am not leaving."

Veronica - Now Michael is appearing just over the tree on the right side over the papal flag. Michael - I can't see his face. The golden gleam upon his hair is so brilliant, I can't see his face.

He has on a long white gown. And he's now pointing to the sky, and there's a figure up in the sky. It looks like a woman in a long, flowing gown with a sword in her hand, pointed down. And there's like a blindfold over her eyes. Now she's tossing away the sword, and she's holding now a golden scale in her hand. And above her is written, "IN GOD WE TRUST." But now the words "IN GOD WE TRUST" are darkening. And now the words are gone. But in big black letters, there are letters, J-U-S-T-I-C-E, and a big black question mark. "JUSTICE?"

Now it's beginning to disappear; it's like smoke fading away. And Our Lady is coming forward. She's placing Her hands upon Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, you will now continue with the prayers of atonement. Do not be concerned, My child. Heaven is much pleased with your work.

"You can never know, My child, all of the arms that We have sent to help you in this mission. Our armies now are spread throughout the entire earth. They are small armies now, but gathering in strength. Of course, My child, you understand it is far beyond your human nature to comprehend now that the eventual victory is with My Son. All that now transpires upon your earth is a testing ground, a separation of the sheep from the goats.

"Go forward, My children. Continue in this battle of the spirits, for the worldly battles will soon be upon your country and mankind. But there is a far greater battle now going on. It is an unseen battle to those who do not look for the truth and the light. For you have now the very forces of hell set loose upon earth in this final battle. What was to happen in the future shall be now.

"Much that has been given, My children, to warn mankind has gone by unnoticed. Bring it to them by word of mouth and print it. Tell them that these warnings shall become greater, more ferocious, and more destructive.

"Much is being promoted by satan. I cannot, My child, give you a long discourse on this project. However, you must understand that satan has great power upon earth, and he will manipulate mankind to bring about their destruction and try to claim them when they have not cleansed their souls.

"Oh, day by day, My children, I cry constantly tears of great fear and no joy, My child. No, there cannot be joy when so many are falling into hell.

"Do not be torn of heart, My child. One day all this will be righted. You will give the message and continue."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from Her waist, and She's holding out the beautiful golden crucifix, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children. These graces I give to you for the propagation of Our work: graces for cures, graces for conversion, not only of the body, but the spirit. And remember, My children, it is the spirit, your immortal soul, that must come first. You must save your soul. Do not be concerned what they do to your body, for one day you will part from it anyway."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is moving back. She's going high above the Michael banner. And She's looking down now. She's smiling, but very sad.

Our Lady's, now, gown is blowing. It must be quite windy up there. She has on a beautiful white gown with a blue sash. But Her headpiece is so beautiful. She has upon Her head a crown that is circular, but it has the most glittering, brilliant stones about the base. And there are golden roses entwined in the circular part of the crown, and upon the top is a huge cross. It's such a beautiful crown, I don't think I could ever describe it by words.

Now Our Lady is motioning.

Our Lady - "Be seated now, My child. My Son has much to give you for knowledge of the coming days."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is becoming all aglow with a very deep pink light. And over by the tree, the first tree, Jesus is coming forward. Jesus has nothing upon His feet. I can see His feet very clearly. He has this long white robe.

He instructed me to place upon my head, over the blue beret, a scarf. I don't understand, but Jesus said I was to wear the scarf over the blue beret.

It's very windy. Jesus now has taken His cloak - it's a long garment, a deep burgundy color, and it's around His head. But now it's beginning to drop over onto His shoulders. It's a very loose garment. And the cape, Jesus is gathering over His right arm.

And He's coming now across the sky. He looks very beautiful. Jesus is smiling. And I can see His hair. His hair is so beautiful. I believe it's a dark - it's a brown, but the reflection of Jesus' garment upon His hair makes His hair look reddish brown.

And now Jesus has - I can see His face so very clearly - He has a very short beard. His hair is quite long. It goes down to His shoulders. And oh - has the most beautiful eyes.

I, I do recognize Him.

Jesus - "Now, My child, you will continue with your mission as My Mother has directed you. What words can I add now to impress upon your minds the great danger that is approaching your nation? Other nations did not heed the warning of My Mother and they also fell.

"You will give out the message exactly, My child, as My Mother has given it to you, with no elaborations and no additives. The wording must be exact.

"My Mother repeats what is in My heart to My pastors. For you who were given great grace, much has been expected of you. I have looked into your hearts, My pastors, and I have found you wanting. Measure for measure shall you receive the just recompense of your actions. You, as pastors of My sheep, shall give full account for the loss of every soul! By your example you have scattered My sheep, and I must now give you a final warning. In the time allowed now, you must do all in your power to restore My House.

"Because of your arrogance, because of your greed, your pride, you have succumbed along with your sheep to all of the evils of the flesh. Many souls have gone into hell because they pursued all the treasures of your earth and did not look upward and bring their treasures to the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. I repeat to you: What does it matter if you gain the whole world and have suffered the loss of your immortal soul?

"Shall you, as pastors, stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? No, I say to you! I will cast you out, send you down into the pit where you belong, for you have degraded your vocation!

"You have destroyed many souls in your search for power, your lust, your arrogance, your pride! You have torn My Church asunder! Shall you restore it brick for brick? Can you regain the souls that you have scattered and allowed to fall under the teachings of false teachers?

"You have been warned in the past that you must not follow the ways of the world. You were, as pastors, to live in the world, but not be of the world. Do you think, as pastors, that I left a heritage to you of words that were not true? You take My Book, the Bible, you tear it and rebuild it with the work of satan! Restore My Church, or I shall come and I shall chase you out of it! All that is rotten will fall.

"No, My pastors, I shall not destroy earth. It will be a gradual cleansing. It will be the forces of light against the forces of darkness. The sheep shall be separated from the goats. The ultimate cleansing shall be given to mankind. It will be a celestial punishment.

"You who mock the words of My Mother, you who in your pride and search for knowledge - ever seeking, but never coming to the knowledge of your God - you who mock and strip My Mother of all of Her purity and Her true place among you as your Mother and your Queen, you degrade Her in My House! You refuse to even open your eyes. You are blind, and why? Because you do not pray. You do not ask Me to remove this blindness from your heart, and I allow you to remain blind so that, in your blindness, without penance and atonement, you shall proceed faster onto the road to your own damnation.

"Recognize the signs of your times. Come out of your darkness. You are asleep, My pastors! I have sent many warnings to mankind. I have allowed satan his time to ravage the earth, as it is a measure of separation of the sheep from the goats. You who have given yourselves to satan, you plunge faster into the pit!

"The plan for your salvation was given. It was a simple plan of faith, faith in what has been given to you in the past! You mock the past in Tradition! You set yourselves to build a new church. The gates of hell shall never prevail against My Church!

"Man shall not judge My Church on the actions of man, for man now is taking it and building a church for man, not to honor his God, the Eternal Father, not to honor and prepare his soul for the entrance over the veil! No! He is now wasting valuable time in promoting a mode of humanism and modernism. You are feeding the nature, the carnal nature of mankind, while you are starving their spirit.

"A deep spirit of darkness now covers your earth, and has entered to do great battle upon the Holy City of Rome.

THE STARS SHALL FALL

"You have received a gross warning. The earth shall tremble; the stars shall fall. Already these warnings go by unnoticed while your scientists sit down and have figured out on paper why, how, when. Do they know when I shall allow the next one to come upon you? No!

"All you who have given yourselves to all manners of evil: astrology, cards, fate readers - and what is fate? Who has the hand of fate among you, but your God, the Eternal Father? No rock, no star, no planet shall guide your life. The Eternal Father placed you upon earth, and He will guide your life unless you turn from Him and accept as your master satan, which you as a majority now are doing.

"Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Wars and more wars until mankind shall set upon himself a point of non-recovery! Tremors, floods, disaster, accidents that are not accidents - you are blind, My children.

"My pastors, go onto your pulpits now and shout the truth. America the great shall fall! Immorality - your country has become a cesspool of sin and filth.

"In the history of every nation that has fallen, it all started down the same road: the rejection of your God, the acceptance of all manner of evil to be a normalcy among mankind. Sin has become a way of life in your country and many nations of the world, and sin shall destroy you. For sin as a way of life is mass insanity!

"My children, the world cries peace, peace, when there is no peace. Tears flow; voices clamor to Heaven. But why? Because the faith has dimmed in the hearts of mankind. Ask and you shall receive; seek and you shall find.

"Bring the children to Us, but do not take them down the wrong road. Parents, give them the light while there is time. Save your children, for your hearts will be torn with anguish. What greater joy, My children, in the heart of a parent, when a child must come to Us over the veil and this parent has the comfort of heart to know that that child has been saved. And what sadness to a parent to wonder and plead for an eternity upon earth for the redemption of a soul that the parent, through negligence, through blindness, through a dimness of faith, allowed, permitted his child to go onto the wrong road, a road leading to ultimate damnation.

"All were placed upon earth to be saved, but many are called but few are chosen. And why? Because they did not pray. They did not accept the gifts given to them for their salvation. They looked elsewhere. They implemented with novelty and experimentation. Satan has poisoned the minds of many.

CRY OUT FROM PULPITS

"Pastors, shall you count the time left in months or years? No, I say to you! You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer. You will cry out from your pulpits against immodesty and immorality. You will demand that man turn back to his God, for if he rejects Him, he is lost.

"A pastor who scatters his flock shall be damned. Many mitres shall fall into hell. Rank shall be no excuse for laxity and failure to give the Faith to the sheep.

"My children, you who have been given the light, you who have been called here by My Mother - for your being here is not by accident - I say to you: go forward; persevere in the days ahead; continue with your mission, for you all are children of the light."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this. His three fingers are extended, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over, over by the second tree on the right side. He's standing above it, and He's looking down now and placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over, all the way over on the left side.

Now Michael is coming down from behind the second tree on the right, and he's following Jesus. They're just floating. They don't walk - like carried right on the wind. They're floating over now to the left side, our left side, just between the two trees, and Jesus is extending His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you, My children, as the Father blesses you, and send to you the Spirit of light.

"Be seated now, My child, and continue with your prayers of atonement."

May 26, 1976

Eve of the Ascension of Our Lord

Veronica - The sky is very dark over the trees, but there is a light coming directly underneath the circlet of darkness. Directly in the middle of the circle there is emerging a huge, stone-like dark cross. It is a cross that appears to be the type in a cemetery. Now there is a very gray mist going across the sky. And over on the left side of Our Lady's statue, high up in the sky, there is a small pinpoint of brilliant light. Now the light is opening up. I can see Our Lady now approaching.

Oh, Our Lady is dressed all in a beautiful, most beautiful blue gown. It's a light blue gown. Our Lady's gown is a hue, a color that's indescribable by words. It is a pale blue, a sky blue, and Our Lady's belt about it is a deeper blue, a darker blue. Now over Her head Our Lady has a white scarf, a - but it's tinged in a golden border of about an inch all around the outside by Our Lady's forehead. The scarf, the mantle, comes quite forward on Our Lady's forehead, covering Her hair completely.

Our Lady is now placing Her hand over Her heart.

Our Lady - "My child, it is with deepest sorrow that I must inform Our children at this time that a great trial is approaching the Holy City of Rome. You must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your Vicar.

"There are many enemies, Judases, within the ranks. Satan has entered upon those in high places.

GRAND MASTER HEADS CONSPIRACY

"The octopus of evil, the international conspiracy of evil, has at its head a Grand Master. I cannot at this time, My children, reveal in entirety the order of succession of those who seek to enslave your world.

"The fall of man, this destruction that is fast approaching upon mankind, is being allowed as a redemptive measure by the Eternal Father, a means, a way to separate the sheep from the goats.

"In the past many have cried out, warning you of the coming of false teachers. Now you must open your eyes, come out of your slumber, and pray a constant vigilance for guidance from your Holy Spirit.

"The persecution to all those who follow and defend My Son in truth, in the light, the persecution will be great. The masters of deceit, they are gathering like vultures to send into motion a conspiracy of evil that has been brought about because mankind has given himself to all manner of evil.

"The time given by your prophets of old, the time of times is here. You will all, My children, wear your sacramentals in the battle, the days ahead. What was to happen in the future shall be now. Your world will be baptized by fire. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"False teachers and teachings abound in your world now. False teachers roam in My Son's House. You must now, pastors, reverse your ways, for they offend the Eternal Father much. I cannot hold back the hand of My Son; it grows heavy.

"All manners of corruption and evil abound in the hearts of many. The children are the victims of their elders. The children are fast going into darkness. All parents hold a great responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. Do not expect the truth to be given to your children when they leave the safety of your homes. Satan has control of your earth now. He works through bodies of humans, but these bodies are captured by Satan through sin and they are used, they are used to enslave many.

"The fall of a nation goes downward by steps. Immorality, debasement, debauchery - all manners of foul practices offensive to God and human nature are being practiced now, even in homes, My children. What manner of vile evil do you as parents permit to enter your homes? What manner of example as parents are you giving to your children?

"Many of Our children are wandering without direction, falling prey to all humanism and modernism that has darkened the souls throughout your world. Pastors, you shall be called and shall you stand before, in judgment, the Eternal Father and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? Better that you fear your God than man! Obedience? Obedience is commanded by the Eternal Father for good, not for evil!"

Veronica - Our Lady now is crying. The tears are coming heavily down Her face.

Our Lady - "My child, We watch and see the houses of My Son crumbling, being destroyed throughout your world. Doors are closing, convents are emptying, and the dedicated are leaving and falling into all manner of sin and abominations. Who shall be in the remnant? Only a few will be saved.

"My voice, My children, and the voice of many from Heaven have cried out to warn you, to prepare you, for you hold the balance for your own destruction or salvation. Your country and many countries throughout the world now are in darkness of spirit. Your medias of communication are controlled. Can you find the truth among atheists? The truth, My children, you will have to carry in your hearts. Shall My Son come back and find even a small light of faith left upon your earth?

BIBLE HAS BEEN REWRITTEN

"My Son left you a legacy of faith. He gave you very clearly the plan for your redemption. It was written down in clear, precise language for all to know, and what have you done, but you have darkened the pages of your Bible. You have rewritten them so that you would gain, and gain what but damnation! You are rewriting the Book of life to satisfy the basic foul carnal natures of mankind! The road to the Eternal Kingdom is a narrow road. Many have left it now and are wandering farther into darkness.

"O pastors, whatever shall become of you? You have scattered the flocks. Your recovery can be a simple measure. You may balance the scale by turning back and accepting the simple way of life and the truth as has been given to you. You must not innovate and use all manner of modernism, which has been created by satan. Many who wear the Red Hat are misleading the Purple Hats.

"You deride, laugh, and mock My words, and why? Because you reject the light and the truth!

"My children, My little humble children, I appeal to you as your Mother, go forward on foot, knock on the doors; bring the light to your brothers and sisters. For those who have been given great grace, much is expected of them.

A CENTER FOR PRIESTS

"There will be established in the United States a center. There must be a home for the priests who have left their mission. They must not return to the world.

"As in the days of Sodom, as in the days of Noe, My children, history repeats itself. You have learned nothing from the past, for you rebuild your future on sin to the point, My children, where you have eliminated a future.

"I hear words of mockery and derision; I hear words of My children who do not wish to accept the Message from Heaven. And why? Because they have hardened their hearts and closed their ears. And why? Because they love their sin! Many will sell their souls to get to the head. And what does it gain you, for one day you must come across the veil and be judged.

"Do not fall into the error that is fast going throughout your world that there is no judgment, that there is no hell or a purgatory. My children, you are being deluded! There is a hell, and there is a purgatory, and there is the Eternal Kingdom of God, your Father. Many are called, but few are chosen. Many spend long years being purged.

BISHOPS DO NOT UNDERSTAND OR BELIEVE

"O My children, many cures of spirit, many cures of body have been given, and have passed by unnoticed by those who would have the most influence to do good. Pray, My children, for your bishops; they do not understand nor believe. They have become ensnared by satan; they have risen high above your world in knowledge - so high that they have tried to transcend into the mysteries of Heaven, and have found hell!

"Scientists and men of knowledge, ever seeking but never coming to the truth!

"My children, many warnings have been given and are being given to mankind, and many more shall be given. The evil in your world is accelerating. Know that all the forces of hell are loosed now upon earth. The full reign of Mr. 666 is on!

"You will not write again, My child, to the bishops in Rome. The message has been received by many. Now, My child, you will pray for them.

"The world, Our children, have forgotten the value of prayer and suffering. In their human nature they avoid prayer and suffering, but this is the fallen nature of mankind. Do not be deluded, My children, in thinking that the time will be given for you to make amends after you have accepted all the evils of the world. No, you do not know the day nor the hour. Therefore, can you take this chance of involving yourselves with the evils of the world? Will you have a chance to do penance and turn back in time? No, I say to you, many shall be taken from the world and be lost forever to Us.

"The plan for your redemption, My children, is simple. It is a plan of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. Live each day as if you were to leave it the morrow.

"There will be a great War; there will be a great Chastisement; and of course, My children, there will be a Warning, a great Warning given to mankind. But how many shall recognize this also?

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Wear your sacramentals. Visit My Son often. He is a prisoner in His tabernacle. Console Him in His sorrow, for He has received many thrusts to His heart."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary from Her belt, Her beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Fathers. The crucifix is a beautiful golden color, and as Our Lady's turning, it's glittering and the white beads look almost like a pink; they're capturing all the colors of the rainbow, reflecting the light. Now Our Lady is extending Her cross out, like this, the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going above Her statue. She's smiling sadly, and She's looking down and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going over to our right side, just above the first branch of the tree. She's looking down now and extending Her crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you and sends among you the Spirit of light.
"Sit back, My child, now. My Son will soon discourse with you."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky above Our Lady's statue and the trees is becoming a very shadowy, deep, misty-looking pink.

Now the cast that looked very misty is like a smoke that's blowing away from the center of the light now that's piercing right through, making a cascade of light. Our Lady called them once graces. They are shimmers of thousands of little slivers of glass, it appears to be, but Our Lady called them graces many years ago. Graces are being given - oh, and they're from the hands of Jesus coming through, now, the light.

Jesus is standing almost directly over Our Lady's statue. He's barefooted; I can see under His gown, His feet. And He has on a cream-colored gown. It's almost a yellow. It's very deep, the color. And He has a belt about His waist. It looks like a cord, almost like a skin type of - I don't know the material, but it does look like a cord, a skin-like cord. Jesus has on His cloak. It's a burgundy color, and it casts out a very pink glow from His cloak up towards His face, and it makes His hair look almost a reddish brown, but I know now that Jesus' hair is a brown - not dark, but a medium brown.

Now Jesus is placing His hand, His right finger to His lips. That means to listen.

Jesus - "My children, the evil has accelerated. This is not a good omen to mankind.

"How much more punishment shall the severity increase to awaken you from your slumber? We have asked Our pastors to put into action the direction given by My Mother to recover My sheep. Instead, My Mother has been received with doubt, laxity, apathy, and an absolute rejection by many. How many voice-boxes must We send among you to awaken you before it is too late?

END EXPERIMENTATION AND NOVELTY

"You are blind, My pastors. You permit untold evil to ravage My House. How long do you think I will permit you to mislead and destroy the souls entrusted to you? I want an end to the experimentation in My House. I want an end to novelty. Restore My House, or I will come and send you out of it!

"My House is becoming fast a den of thieves! My House has become a show place for demons! My House must be cleansed from within. You polish the cup, and the dirt lies within.

"I accept, as your God, your rejection, but I will not accept the rejection of My Mother. You shall not cover Her with filth, filth in your printed periodicals. You shall not desecrate Her name with lies.

"There shall be a war in My House: bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal. And why? Because you have allowed satan to play chess with you!

"You shall not be unevenly yoked. What have you in common with the darkness? Are you strong enough, My pastors, to pierce that darkness now? No, I say to you, for many of you have extinguished the light.

"The gates of hell shall not prevail against My House.

"When I come, shall I find even a small flicker of faith burning in your hearts? You who have given yourselves to all manner of novelty, you who have sold your souls to get to the head - you honor man, and you have destroyed your souls. But sadly, not only your own destruction, but you are taking many others with you.

"You say in your periodicals that the voice-boxes are sending out seeds of fear. It is not a fear crusade We give to you, but fact of what is to take place upon your earth.

"As in the past, rejection has been the start of a fallen man. Sin has become a way of life with many. You live in a delusion if you believe that you can offend the Eternal Father and then gain eternal life in the Kingdom. No, I say to you: many are called, but few are chosen.

"Ask and you shall receive, believe and you will be given the way. But you must merit the Kingdom. Your birthright was a start, but you must make your way to the Kingdom. Others may gain these graces for you by prayer and acts of sacrifice, but you will accept or reject the key.

"My children, a great crisis will soon be upon the Eternal City in Rome. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your Vicar. All manner of evil is being planned against him. My Mother can direct you in the days ahead. You cannot depend on your human judgment, for it can be clouded by satan.

"Man has given himself to the world, seeking all of the pleasures and material things of his world, and man has lost his spirit, his soul. In your present age, the numbers of souls falling fast into hell accelerate.

"There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth set upon the earth. Be ye warned that skin will dry up and blow off the bones as if it has never been! Houses will blow in the wind. Eyes will see, and still not believe. Satan has poisoned many minds.

"My children, could I come among you and deceive you by bringing you a message of hope, perseverance, without faith? For if you have but a small measure of faith it will grow. Do not extinguish your faith; do not accept the workings of satan. You have been given the truth. Do not tarnish it by listening to man, man who has given himself to satan.

"My Mother has directed you well in explaining the signs of your times. Read back on these directions, My children, for soon Her words will be few. You will keep these directions in your heart and remember them. Bring them to mind often, for you have been given in pages the directives for what is to come upon mankind.

"I left with you the Bread of life; I gave Myself to you. I am always among you in the tabernacles of your world. No man shall enter the Kingdom unless he eats of the Bread of life.

"Your children are the true victims. Gather them close to your homes and your hearts, parents, for there shall be tears of great sorrow among many. Prepare your children for their lifetime eternal. Do not surrender their souls to satan.

"There is now a battle upon earth, the battle spoken of by your prophets in days gone by. You are living those days now. Many saints shall rise from this battle. Many shall be martyred, but then peace shall be restored to mankind. This peace promised by My Mother has now been set ahead, for man did not listen then, as he is not listening now, and you must then accept the Chastisement as deemed necessary to mankind by the Eternal Father.

"You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and the world. The few who have been gifted with grace must carry a heavy cross. Accept your cross, My children, with perseverance and confidence. The final victory is with Heaven. This shall comfort you in the days ahead, the knowledge that you shall be victorious with My Mother."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising high above the first tree on the right side of Our Lady's statue. And He's now placing His robe over His left arm, and He's extending His hand out, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

It's very windy. Now Jesus is coming across the sky; He's gliding, and the wind is carrying His robe behind Him. And over above the first tree, Michael is coming out. It's like he has stepped almost from out of a deep mist. And Michael has on a long white gown, and he's carrying the golden balance in his right hand, and he's coming up now behind, just behind Jesus.

And now Jesus is turning forward. He's directly over Our Lady's statue, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to our left side, and He's looking down now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you, and We send the Spirit among you."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over, directly above Our Lady's statue, and He's pointing up now to the sky with His right hand, and He's moving His finger. Oh, dear! And He's writing: C-O-M-M-U-N-I-S-M, "COMMUNISM"; T-H-E, "THE"; S-C-O-U-R-G-E, "SCOURGE"; O-F, "OF"; M-A-N-K-I-N-D, "MANKIND." "COMMUNISM THE SCOURGE OF MANKIND."

Now it's growing very dark. The words are like evaporating, blowing away in the wind. And Jesus now is motioning over to Michael. And Michael is now placing the balance in front of him. It's suspended in the air, and he's holding in his hand a bishop's staff, one of those hooked staffs, crosier, crosier, and - oh! Oh, dear! Now there's a snake crawling all around the crosier - oh, the bishop's staff. Oh, dear!

Jesus - "The serpent."

Veronica - Jesus said the serpent is now curled about the crosier.

Jesus - "Continue now, My child, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed.

RED FORCES ENTERED UPON ROME

"You will pray much for your Vicar. He is under great attack from those who are close to him. The forces, the red forces, have entered upon Rome. Pray a constant vigilance; the power of prayer is great."

May 29, 1976

Eve of the Visitation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - There is a large round host appearing directly center and to the right of Our Lady's statue. Our Lady is coming from behind the host. The host is filled with light; it's making a circlet of light about Our Lady as She's rising now higher above the host. Now the host is becoming darkened in color, and Our Lady is standing on it now. And She's coming down - it's like riding on top of a ball. Our Lady is coming down now slowly. And now the circlet, a ball-like host - I don't know how to explain it - that Our Lady is now standing on is assuming the shape of a - more like the earth, the globe. Yes, it is now a globe of the world.

Our Lady is dressed in a pale blue gown. She has a darker sash about Her waist and a beautiful white mantilla. The white is whiter than snow and has a deep glow. The light about Our Lady is very brilliant. Our Lady is now placing Her first finger upon Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, listen very carefully. Much that I give you now must be kept secret for a short time.

"My children, the forces of evil are gathering in the Eternal City of Rome. You must all pray a constant vigilance. Your Holy Father has accepted a heavy cross.

"The Message from Heaven has entered upon the Eternal City. It is only through humbleness of heart and prayer that those who have a high station in My Son's House will understand the errors they have fallen into and will turn back now while there is time. They have consorted with the enemies of God. The road to hell is often paved with good intentions, My children, but you have been deluded by many.

PASTORS HAVE LOST THEIR WAY

"In your striving to bring peace and brotherhood, you have lost your way, O pastors of My Son's houses. There shall be, without prayer, a battle: bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, and all that is rotten shall fall.

"My children, open your hearts, your eyes, your ears. You are fast going onto a road of your own destruction, of your own making. I could place above My head two hands to count the time extended to mankind, but do not count all on your two hands, My children. The Chastisement that is coming fast upon mankind is conditional to the response now of all.

"I must now bring to you a fact forgotten by many - the existence of the supernatural upon your earth. You are now in a battle of the spirits. It is a war far greater than any human war of the body, for now you are fighting the unseen, unseen to most human eyes.

666 NOT ONE MAN

"The man of perdition, known by you as Mr. 666, is not one man. Repeat, My child, your instructions of 1970. The man of perdition, Mr. 666, as revealed by the prophets but forgotten through time: six is for the six who are coming - demons of special mission loosed from hell in these final days; six is for the six days of great suffering; and six is for the six who will be punished.

NOT THREE AND ONE-HALF YEARS

"Starting from the year 1971, My children, you will call this the countdown. Time, time and a half, as given by your prophets, has been misunderstood. It is not three and one-half years on earth's time but far longer, for the time, time and a half is stated in Heaven's time. Time as man knows it upon earth bears no resemblance to time in Heaven.

"My words have gone throughout your world warning you to prepare your souls and the souls of your children in the time left. My child, you will continue upon your mission with perseverance. Remember, when you feel pangs of heart, you will say, My Jesus, my confidence!

"I cannot, My child, promise you all roses without the thorns. You must carry the cross as well. No man shall be above his Master. Therefore, remember My Son's life upon your earth, My child, and you will understand that you will travel a similar road.

"Man shall reject what he refuses to accept, even if it is a truth. He will refuse because of two prominent reasons. One, he has become blind, blind through sin. He has become misled and deluded.

"My children, there are many dead people among you: they are living bodies with dead souls. All hell has opened wide now to do battle with My children. Satan has been given his time. You cannot, in your human nature, understand what is taking place fully. You must give your confidence and trust to My Son.

WOMEN TO WEAR A HEAD COVERING

"My child, tell all to act as good example in My Son's House. Women must wear a head covering in the holy places and in prayer. It is not because of custom; it is because the angels demand proper deportment during the Holy Sacrifice.

"I find, My children, that many of Our pastors are going fast downstream in fast currents. They are like ducks following the leader. O pastors of My Son's houses, whatever shall become of you? By your example, you have been leading many onto the road to hell.

"The world has entered upon My Son's Church. You have made it a meeting place for all manner of sinners, all commissions of abomination. Holiness, dedication, piety must be returned to My Son's House, Church. All manners of change and novelty are destroying the souls entrusted to you!

"O My children, the Ball, the Ball of Redemption is approaching you - the Chastisement. Many shall die; only a few will be saved.

"Yes, My child, many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. All who stand here this evening shall be in that generation spoken of by the prophets. Many shall be removed in the mercy of the Eternal Father; many shall rise and meet with My Son.

"My children, you must read all periodicals and news medias by being prudent and scrupulous. You do not receive the truth from atheists, My children.

WHEN MY SON RETURNS

"Your country and many countries throughout your world have already fallen. They have now been entered upon by the giant political machine that seeks to enslave the world - the octopus of evil. For the love of money, prestige, and power, many shall sell their souls to get to the head. O My children, when My Son returns, will He find even a small flicker of faith left in your hearts?

"You must understand that none shall come to the Eternal Father except through My Son. You ask, My child, of the thousands of lives upon earth, those who do not accept My Son, what has become and what will become of them? If they have received the knowledge of My Son and reject Him willfully, they cannot be saved. Of course, My child, the Eternal Father is all-merciful; We cannot condemn, He cannot condemn the innocent of heart. However, there are rules of Heaven, too, justified rulings, that none shall see the Beatific Vision unless they come through My Son.

"The catechisms, My children - We find abominations, lies, and sinfulness abounding in these books. Your children, their minds are being corrupted and destroyed. The eyes are the mirror of the soul.

REMOVE DIABOLICAL BOOKS FROM SCHOOLS

"Each parent has an obligation to his children to remove these diabolical books from his school. The laxity of parents, the apathy of those who have influence . . . O My children, tears shall be shed; there will be gnashing of teeth soon! I ask you, I plead to you as your Mother to prepare your household now.

"My child, many arms shall be sent to you to help disperse the message throughout the world. You will not be given any heavier a cross than you can carry.

"The greatest weapon against evil now is prayer and sacrifice. The world must do great penance now to escape the terrible Chastisement.

"Do not accept as fact much that is printed in your news medias and books, My children. Pray before you read that you may receive the light to separate fact from lies and fallacies. Under a controlled state, you will only be given what they, the masters, choose to give to you to read and absorb. That is human control. However, it is a sad fact that when they control the human they enter upon the soul of many.

"You will, My children, pray for your bishops and your clergy. Pray for those who have still a small flicker of faith in their hearts that they may rekindle their faith and stand up and be counted.

U.S. HEADS FAST TO SCHISM

"We do not want a separation within My Son's House, the Roman Catholic Church under Peter and now Pope Paul VI. We do not want a separation within My Son's House. The United States of America heads fast to a schism. Fight, My children; do not give in to the forces of evil. Fight the enemy with prayer.

"Repeat, My child, the direction given to you, dictated by Theresa:

Exhortation

Dear Holy Father, worried and wan
Will struggle with Jesus to gather the sheep.
The pastures are rich, but the sheep grow thin,
For the souls have succumbed to the sickness of sin.
You'll need more reinforcements from Heavenly shores,
So deep is the darkness of earth's shallow mores.
All hearts must ascend in true supplication
To avoid the sad fate of divine devastation.
Dear Holy Mother, your Mother of love,
Does beg you to heed these dire words from above:
His heart is torn by careless surrender
Of too many souls who don't try to remember
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of life_
Smite in the heart by the human knife
Of hate, greed, avarice, vanity:
All indications that sin is insanity.
What more must you do now but place the full load
Of saving all souls on the few who are bold,
Who stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory
And meet with Pope Paul at the end of life's story.

"The cross, My child, that was placed upon your flag has full meaning now to you, for your country, America the beautiful, shall fall unless there is now a complete reversal - not a renewal, My child, but a reversal of the ways that have set you into darkness."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary and She's extending the beautiful golden crucifix upon Her Rosary out like this, and She's now placing it in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going over to the right side, directly over the second tree. Now coming down behind Her is Michael. It's quite windy because his gown now is blowing. Michael is carrying the balance, the golden balance, in his right hand and in his left hand he has a large sword; it's pointed downward. He's holding it very tightly in his left hand, and the balance is held in front of him. He's coming now directly behind Our Lady. Our Lady now is extending Her hand out with the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, with graces: graces for cure and conversion, cure of the body and cure of the soul."

Veronica - Our Lady now is going across the sky. She's just gliding; it's like She's being carried in the wind directly across the sky. Now She's stopping over the first tree. She's quite high up in the sky, and Our Lady is extending Her right hand out with the crucifix of Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is placing Her hands across Her chest. Her arms, they're crossed now in a cross-like position. It is a stance of utter sorrow, humility, and acceptance.

Now Our Lady is pointing up, and appearing in the sky is a bear; there - a bear. It's a huge bear right over Our Lady's statue. It's so big it covers the whole sky. A bear. It appears to be looking at Our Lady. It's a very ominous-looking bear. Now there's a red glow all about the outside of the bear. And it's putting its paw up like it's going to attack Our Lady. The red bear is attacking Our Lady. Oh! Michael, though, is placing his sword - he's placing his sword between the bear and Our Lady. Now the bear is like he's mesmerized; he seems to have been stopped, just stopped right there. Oh, my!

Now it's growing dark. It's like the bear, it has just been faded out of the sky. And Our Lady is coming forward; She looks very beautiful in the light.

Our Lady - "Continue, My child, with your prayers of atonement. There is much that We must give to you this evening, but you will watch My hands and when I touch My lips you may speak and if I do not, you must remain silent."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is opening wide. There is a pink cast all around the outer edges of a circular pattern of light now coming - it's between the two trees, directly above Our Lady's statue. Now as the light is opening up, it barely opens up - there's no way I can explain it. And Jesus is coming through the light. He's wearing a - not white, but it's an off-color white; it's like a cream-colored gown, and there's a belt about His waist. It's a rope-like belt, almost a yellow color, a very pale yellow, like a beige yellow. And Jesus has His burgundy cape about His shoulders. His hair is loose, and it must be windy because His hair is blowing. Now Jesus is touching His hand, His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child, I did not hasten to interrupt the reading of the photographs because much has been given this evening to all. It would not be necessary to give extensive discourses on the photographs, My child, for if I want them to read them I assure you they will.

"My Mother has gone throughout your world constantly awakening mankind to the dangers ahead. Because these warnings have often fallen upon deafened ears, hardened hearts, and blindness produced by excessive sin, there comes a time that there are steps taken, sometimes forcefully, to bring mankind back. If your world continues on its present course of destruction, I assure you, if left to yourself, there will be no flesh left. Therefore, many warnings have been given to mankind, but obviously they go by unnoticed.

"Unless you heed the admonitions of My Mother, voice-boxes that have gone now throughout your world constantly warning of the course mankind is following, a course that leads to his own destruction - unless you heed these warnings now, the Eternal Father will have no other recourse than to send upon you a great Chastisement, a Chastisement such as has never been seen by mankind in the past. And when it is over, there will be no way to measure the destruction upon your world and the loss of lives.

"Through the Eternal Father you have been given a warning and the time to do amends. What more can I say to you but that the hand of the Eternal Father shall be placed heavily upon your country.

"My House, the houses throughout your world are fast becoming dens of thieves. I shall cleanse them in My own time, and that time is short.

"My pastors, I do not intend to repeat Myself, but I have given you fair warning that We have looked into your hearts and found you lacking. By your example, which is majorly now poor, as you have followed like sheep to your own slaughter and you have accepted errors, lies, fallacies, and you have run with your sheep - yes, you've gathered your sheep and taken them with you - run fast towards the abyss. You have turned away from the light to accept all manner of novelty, implementation, until the light has grown dim within My House. I have cried in the past to you: shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Amen I say to you, in the name of your Creator, that you shall be cast into the pit.

RANK HAS NO PRECEDENCE

"Many mitres now hold major responsibility for the loss of their sheep. You have scattered them in all directions. And now what do you intend to do to restore My House? Restore My House now, for I shall return and I shall send you out of My House, forever lost to Heaven. Your rank has no precedence over another soul when this soul is being sent into the abyss. You hold a major responsibility for the loss of My sheep.

"My child, much must remain now in secret until the proper time. The world is fast approaching a great Chastisement. Those who have chosen to cast aside My Mother's warnings, only too late will they become aware of how they have wasted the time given to them to prepare their households. All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear, but pray for those who have hardened their hearts and closed their ears to the warning from Heaven, for I say among you there will be many tears shed and great gnashing of teeth.

"In the ultimate Chastisement, houses will blow in the wind; skin will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been. Many eyes will see and still not believe, so hardened are the hearts now in sin.

PRIDE AND LUXURY YOUR DOWNFALL

"Your country, as a leader for the world, is setting itself in for greater chastisement. And why? Because of your example! Your luxury has been your downfall; your pride has been your downfall; and the Eternal Father has allowed you, in your sin, to continue fast upon your way so that you will reach satan, the prince of darkness, whom you have chosen to give yourself to!

"This darkness has entered not only upon My Church but into the hearts and the very homes, the life pattern of My children. Awaken from your slumber; look about you and recognize the signs of your times.

"Do not, O pastors, in your pride, think that you shall not fall under judgment. Oh, no! Your judgment will be far greater. For those who receive much, much is expected of them.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep your families close about you in the knowledge of truth. Parents must now nourish the souls of their children. Do not expect others to do this for you, for once your children have left your home

they must be well equipped to face the world that has been given to satan. The faith, the truth, the knowledge that I left with you must now be kept alive in the hearts of your children.

"My Mother is a Mediatrix between God and man. Through the mercy of the Eternal Father, Who does not wish that one should be lost to Him, you have been given extensions of time.

"The world cries peace, peace, and there is no peace, for they do not look for peace. The only peace is with their God. But they have set up now false gods to worship, idols of silver and gold to worship, power - and what is power but man's own destruction!

"Gather your treasures now and store them in the eternal Kingdom. You will, each and every individual, come over the veil with exactly what you left materially - with nothing! Your only merit shall be in the graces stored in your account in the Kingdom eternal. These graces are given freely for the asking.

"Every man shall be a master of his own soul. You will not place the responsibility for your fall upon another, with no human conception of obedience, for no man shall be obedient to satan.

"My children, keep in your homes the knowledge of truth, your books, your manuals that were given to you in the light. Do not succumb to the errors of your times, your times of humanism and modernism, for it is all obscured from your view, the truth, for this modernism and humanism - the trend has been promoted by satan."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising up high above Our Lady's statue, and He's going over to the first tree and He's now bending over. He's lifting His cloak and placing it about His left arm. And He's holding His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over across the trees, and He's just above Our Lady's statue now. And Michael is coming from behind the first tree. He's carrying the golden balance, and his left hand has a sword pointing downward. And now he's standing over on Jesus' right side. Now Jesus is turning slowly; He's pivoting to the right now, and He's putting His hand out in front, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going way over to the left side. He's standing above the tall tree, and now He's placing His hand out in front of Him: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you in the days ahead, and We send to you the Spirit of light to guide you."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed to balance the scale."

June 5, 1976

Eve of Pentecost

Veronica - The sky is becoming very clear. There's a deep blue cast over above Our Lady's statue. And now a large - I don't know how to explain it - it's almost like a cloud formation, making the letter "W" in the sky. And "W" is always warning to the world.

The blue coloring seems to be fading out. There is a bright light over on the left side, our left side. Our Lady is coming forward now. She has on a beautiful white gown with a blue sash about Her waist, and over Her shoulders and cascading over Her head is a light blue mantle, a beautiful light blue mantle.

Our Lady now is touching Her first finger to Her lips. That means to listen and repeat. Our Lady is extending Her arm out now and pointing upwards to the sky. In the sky is appearing - oh, a hammer and a sickle. The hammer and the sickle now is lighting up in a bright red color.

Our Lady - "My child, the world is approaching a great crisis - revolution upon revolution, because mankind has not heeded My warnings of the past. The Red Bear shall go forward and do his dastardly works of deception.

"The Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, is suffering much, My children. Those whom he has trusted have turned against him, have eaten at his table, have shared his confidence, to then betray him. O My children, you do not listen. You go upon your way with hardened hearts, and you have closed your ears to My warnings.

COUNCIL STARTED WITH GOOD INTENTIONS

"Bishops in My Son's House, Church, you have gone astray. You have scattered Our sheep. You have joined with all manner of heretics and false teachers. You started with good intentions in your Council, but you became deluded in your search for peace and brotherhood. You allowed all manner of error to creep slowly into My Son's House, Church. You must understand that you are setting in motion the formation of a World Council of Churches, but it will not be the Church of My Son. It will be a church of man, a church without the true foundation.

"My children, for the love of money and power, many are selling their souls. What have you to gain if you gather all of the honors, the glories, the treasures of earth and come across the veil with no measure of compensation to allow your soul to enter into the Kingdom of your God, the eternal Kingdom, your final home?

"Many mitres are on the road now to perdition. Awaken from your slumber, O pastors; you have fallen asleep! You do not read the Book of life and love, your Bible. You have set yourselves wandering through the darkness. You are deluded, for you have accepted a new way, one evolved from humanism and modernism. It is all the deception of satan. My Son in the Eternal Father allows mankind to fast go onto the road to his own destruction, because sin has become a way of life among you.

"My children, do not compromise your Faith. Do not join with the enemies of My Son. And I say unto you: All who know of My Son and deny that He is the Christ, they are the Antichrist. Birds of a feather will flock together. Do not become unevenly yoked. You must not gather all churches with the one true Church, for you cannot do this now. You are deceived, and you are deceiving.

"You must not compromise your Faith. You cannot lower your standards and bring others into My Son's Church, for you bring in all manner of heresy and abominations. By your example did you gather Our sheep, and by your example now do you scatter them. I say, as your Mother: Turn back from your road, for you are on the way to perdition. Know that there has been sent upon you demons of special mission who have evolved your world on the road to full capitulation to the agents 666.

"Scientists, theologians, ever seeking but never finding the truth. In their pride, arrogance, they go forward searching, but never finding the truth, for the truth is in their hearts but they are blinded by their pride.

"Do not be deceived by the teachings of false teachers who claim, My children, that all will enter into the Kingdom because My Son sacrificed Himself for you. The Kingdom of your God was made for all, but all do not enter it. There is a Heaven; there is a purgatory; and sadly, there is a hell, the place of eternal damnation. The sheep are being separated from the goats, the wheat pulled from the chaff.

"The Ball of Redemption shall cleanse your world in a baptism of fire.

"O My children, how far you have strayed from the truth! The knowledge given to you by your prophets were written down in truth to guide you, but now you change the words to suit your basic carnal human natures. Go back and read, My children, the true words of your prophets. But do not accept changes in the Book, for these changes have been promoted by satan. Heresy, O mournful heresy, whatever shall become of you!

"Parents, I caution you anew to guard the souls of your children by your teaching and example. You cannot save your children's souls by giving them to false teachers and the world, for the world has now been given to satan.

"Many martyrs, many saints shall come after the battle. Many martyrs shall come from out of the battle. Pick up your cross, My children, and carry it, for no man is above his Master. As they persecuted My Son, so will they persecute you who follow Him.

"O pastors, will you stand before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight?"

NO EXCUSES FOR MURDER OF UNBORN

"The children are the innocent victims of their elders. Your country and many countries of the world stand now in judgment by the Eternal Father for the murders of the unborn. No man shall destroy a creation of the Eternal Father. The spirit of life is breathed at the moment of conception into the body of a living child. At the moment of conception, the soul is placed by the Eternal Father into that child, and no excuses for murder shall be accepted by the Eternal Father.

"Darkness of spirit has entered upon your country and the world. Pray much, My children, for the value for life and the living grows dim. In your world of spiritual darkness, there shall be a loss for the love of life. Death will become commonplace as man loses his love of neighbor. But first and above all, he has lost his love of his God.

EUTHANASIA IS MURDER

"No man shall murder - and it is murder, My children, when he shall give the excuse of saying an individual is no longer living or a part of the world because he has become emaciated, because he lives only with prayers and the help of all scientific means. The Eternal Father has placed a soul in that body. That body is the temple of the Holy Spirit! No man can know when that soul must return to the Eternal Father. No man shall hasten its exit from a body by murder! Euthanasia is murder! Shall you become a judge over the living and the dead?"

"I give fair warning, as your Mother, that the world has set itself upon a course for its own destruction. In My Son's House it shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in their midst. It shall be mother against daughter, father against son. There shall be discord in the home as the family heads struggle to maintain the Faith.

"O My children, the battle of the spirits is far greater than any human war that man knows of. The days as given by your prophets are here. Recognize the signs of your times, My children, and act upon them. All who have been given the great grace to hear My voice, to accept the warnings from Heaven, know that much is expected of you, for you must go forward and recover your straying brothers and sisters.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Pray for the struggle that now is taking place in the Eternal City of Rome and the struggle that is entering upon many countries of Europe. The evil of the Red Bear is spreading, My children. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. How long can I hold back the heavy hand of My Son?"

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark. Our Lady is moving high above the trees on the left side. Now Michael is coming down behind Her. He's dressed in a very long white gown. His hair is short and it's very brilliant; it almost has a metallic appearance. There's no way I can describe it. It's almost metallic, and the gleam of it is startling, because it seems to cascade over his shoulders in a yellow-golden glow.

Our Lady now is reaching to Her waist, and She's taking out Her Rosary. And Our Lady is placing the crucifix in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is going across the sky high above Her statue. She's looking down very sadly. Our Lady looks very sad. And She's placing now Her crucifix out in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going clear across the sky. She's floating; She's carried like on the wind. There's no movement of legs or anything. It just seems as though She's weightless and carried over now above the tree, right directly to the right of Our Lady's statue. Now Our Lady is leaning down and extending Her crucifix out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child, you will be seated now, for there is much that I must discuss with you in secret at this time."

[Pause]

ST. JOHN NEUMANN

Veronica - Over in the sky above Our Lady's statue, but far to the rear, there are many figures coming now through the sky. I recognize Saint Theresa. And there's a man standing next to her. He has on a cassock and a large cross about his neck. It's a silver cross. Blessed Neumann! The man, Blessed Bishop Neumann, is carrying in his right arm a book, and he's pointing now with his left finger to the book.

Bishop Neumann - "The catechisms - the truth is not being given as given by the Holy Spirit to mankind. The truth is going into darkness. In my city there will be a great meeting of those hierarchy who hold responsibility for these atrocities. In the good Book, in the books that teach the children, there is much to be restored.

"Many have entered upon a life of self-indulgence. They no longer understand the value of their calling by living a life of poverty, humility, and chastity. Strip yourselves now of those trappings of the world that ensnare you and snare your souls, my brothers, and destroy your vocation.

"The years left to you are few to recover the flock, the sheep that you have scattered. Awaken now from your slumber, O you of little faith! The Red Hats, the Purple Hats wandering in darkness of spirit! O my brothers, I am fully aware of your trial; I am fully aware of the errors that have entered upon you. Your obedience is to the Eternal Father. No man shall be justified in promoting error and heresy! I say unto you that you shall be judged in the least! Turn back, my brothers; you are crumbling the walls. But Jesus is the foundation, and you shall stand before Him and He shall ask you of an account of your time, and how many souls have you brought to Him?

"You must all turn back now, get down on your knees, and live a life that strips your human nature of all that has corrupted you. Restore the truth!"

Veronica - Now the blessed man, Bishop Neumann, is now handing his book, the Bible, to Michael. Michael has carried it now in his left hand, and his right hand is holding a balance. The good Bishop has now in his right hand a large golden crosier, the bishop's staff. He has now a mitre upon his head; it's a beautiful golden and red color. And the two sides, there is a band, a ribbon that is coming over his right shoulder now, hanging down; it's a beautiful gold and red ribbon, a deep red. It's not a red as we know it, but it's a rich, velvety-looking burgundy red.

Now it's becoming very, very brilliant over on the right side by the trees, and coming now through this tremendous brilliant light is Jesus. He has no shoes on. He has on a cream-colored gown with a cape, a burgundy-colored cape about His shoulders. Jesus' hair is streaming down onto His shoulders and His back. He's smiling now. I can see Him very clearly, but it is a very sad smile.

Now Jesus is going - He's just carried on the wind - He's going across the sky, and now He's nodding to Our Lady and the blessed Bishop. And Saint Theresa now is standing behind the Bishop. And now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "Listen and repeat."

SOILED THEIR GARMENTS

"My children, I could bring before you all who have passed over the veil, all who also stood the test of time and the test of faith. It is sad that I must bring the knowledge to you that many who had started with the greatest of prospects have now soiled their garments. But for the prayers and acts of sacrifice of loving hearts, many of these mitres would fall into hell.

"I do not have to add upon the words of My Mother. It is sufficient to say that all has been made known to you, to mankind: the coming days, the approach of the great Chastisement, and the Warning that will soon come upon mankind to awaken him from his slumber. You have all entered upon a crucial time in the history of mankind. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer.

"There are many voice-boxes throughout your earth, and We say to them: Shout the message from the rooftops! Good words kept in a closed mouth is like placing meat, meat on a dead man's grave. I repeat: good words kept in a closed mouth is like placing meat on a dead man's grave."

Veronica - Jesus is now going across the sky and He's standing just above the Pope's flag, the papal flag. Now He's taking His hand and placing it in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your Vicar, Pope Paul. The enemies are gathering.

"Communism shall be the scourge of mankind. All that is rotten will fall. Recognize the signs of your times, My children, and you will not fall into the web of satan.

"I give fair account to all of Our bishops throughout your world that you must give account to Me in judgment for your sheep, and shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Many mitres shall fall into hell, for you are on the road to perdition.

"You shall not compromise My House, My Church. You shall not gather souls by destroying the principles of My Church, for you have scattered the sheep. By your fruits have you been made known to the world. It truly cries teardrops from Heaven. You have been given a warning, and you will act upon it.

"O My children, My Mother has gone throughout your world as a Mediatrix from God to your world to meet with rejection and scorn, and that is why We can truly say that only a few will be saved.

"Those who have been given the grace to hear these warnings and act upon them, much shall be expected of them. Continue in the days ahead with great perseverance, fortitude, and hope, knowing that the eventual victory is with Heaven. This is the day spoken of, written of, and prophesied in the past. It is the time of the separation of the sheep from the goats, a time of trial for mankind. The Eternal Father has a plan for all. No man can fully understand the ways of the Eternal Father, for they are surely not akin to man's. Continue with your prayers of atonement, and by your example reach out and gather Our sheep."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, with His three fingers extended, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you, and We send among you the Paraclete. Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement, for they are sorely needed."

June 12, 1976

Eve of the Most Holy Trinity

Veronica - The sky is becoming very clear. It's turning into a beautiful lighted coloring of blue. Now directly over Our Lady's statue to the left, in white, there is forming the letter "V" for victory. And Our Lady now is coming forward from the center of this "V" formation.

Our Lady is dressed in a long white gown with a cape, a mantilla-like cape. It covers Her head down to Her toes - a cloak-like cape. And it is a brilliant white, but there is a border of gold all about the cape. Our Lady has on a flowing white gown beneath it, and there is a belting of gold about Her waist. Our Lady is very slender.

It's quite windy, and the wind is catching Our Lady's cape. Now on Her head there is a crown, a circular crown, a ball-like crown with a cross on the top of it. The crown is made all of gold. It's very beautiful. Our Lady looks very fragile and young. I would say She looks almost about thirteen, fourteen years of age, very child-like.

Our Lady now is standing with Her fingers joined in prayer, pointing upward.

Our Lady - "My child, I am demonstrating the stance that Heaven expects of Our children in their prayer life. During the Holy Sacrifice there is much disrespect evident. You must, during the Sacrifice, place your hands together this way, and join in spirit with My Son during His Sacrifice.

"My child, you will receive this evening many photographs of the coming Warning. I have directed you in the past to prepare for this Warning and the great Chastisement.

"Mankind will accept or reject My message in his free will. However, My child, do not become involved in petty matters. You must not concern yourself of all that is said or written about you that is derogative to you. I cautioned you upon a visit before, My child, that it would be best if you avoid reading these comments, for I know you are susceptible to feeling and emotions that are not constructive to your mission. It will attack your weak body.

"You must pray more for your bishop. He is traveling upon a dangerous road, for he is consorting now with the enemies of his God.

"A great delusion has entered upon mankind. The forces of 666 are gathering. They are in your country and in every major country in your world now.

"Remember, My children, do not waste your time looking for one individual man. The man of perdition spoken and written of in the past is a general term. It is not one man, but it is a massing of the spirits. You are truly now engaged in a great war of the spirits. It is a war far more deadly than human promotes. It is a war that will claim the souls.

MR. 666-A GENERAL TERM

"My children, recognize the evil about you. Mr. 666, the man of perdition - a general term, My children, I repeat - they are the forces of evil now that are working towards the elimination of the knowledge of the existence of your God. My Son's House, His Church, is under great attack by satan. Hell and the forces of hell are loosed upon earth, but they shall not prevail against My Son's Church.

"Pastors in My Son's Church, I come to warn you that you are being misled. Those who have the greatest power have now lost the Faith.

"My children, you must pray more, do much penance, for the Warning is coming upon mankind.

THE SKY SHALL ROLL BACK

"There will be a tremendous explosion, and the sky shall roll back like a scroll. This force shall go within the very core of the human. He will understand his offenses to his God. However, this warning will be of short duration, and many shall continue upon their road to perdition, so hard are the hearts hardened now, My child.

"A great Miracle shall take place. Scientists will seek to rationalize this Miracle.

"We battle, My children, the very forces of hell let loose now. All hell is raging, for satan knows that his time is growing short.

"Do not, My child, concern yourselves, yourself or your brothers and sisters in My mission to reach mankind, do not concern yourselves with public opinion, for you will waste valuable time. Go forward with perseverance, endurance, and fortitude. Go forward and gather Our straying sheep.

"Your Holy Father in Rome, the traitors gather about him. A red cardinal has now set himself to rule.

"The rabat is the teacher of life, but woe to those who choose to foul their garments!

"Your country, My child, My children, and many countries throughout your world have given themselves to debasement and all practices of evil. There shall be set upon the world much sorrow, much trial, with gnashing of teeth.

"Many minor warnings, My child, have been given to mankind, but they go by unnoticed. In your human nature, many shall not listen until it is too late. Why must you receive the sword before you will listen? Wars are a punishment for man's sins!

"Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. The miracle you seek, My child, shall be a great warning to mankind.

"The world is passing through a great crucible of suffering. As time progresses faster and faster and the hourglass runs faster and faster, My children, you will see your world progress into a form of total madness, for sin, My child, is surely insanity. Sin has become a way of life in your country and many countries. I should say, My child, most nations throughout your world now have accepted the rule of satan. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! When the world and My Son's Church becomes as one, know that the end is near and at hand.

"Do not be concerned, My children, for the eventual victory is with the forces from Heaven. Satan shall claim any woman, man, or child who has fallen from grace. Satan will claim them to do his work to destroy souls. He will enter, he has entered upon governments, in all walks of life. He now has control of your medias, your entertainment, your schools, and your Justice Department. Justice? Justice is in blindness. The Faith has grown weak. When My Son returns, shall He find even a small flicker of faith left?

"The simple context of Faith is being cast aside and replaced by all manner of novelty and implementation. You have received a firm foundation. There is no need to change. Heaven, the Eternal Father knows no change, for He is, He was, and He always will be. There is no change in Heaven.

"My children, whatever shall become of you! You dress in nakedness; you come into My Son's House in nakedness. Immorality is widespread throughout your world. Read, My children, and learn: When a country has reached a point of no return, it has always started with the fall of morals!

YOU PAMPER THE BODIES

"Parents, have you no discipline to give your children? As parents, you shall be responsible before the Eternal Father for the fall of your children's souls! Take yourselves, parents, from the world. Open your eyes and look into the lives of your children. You have become engrossed, as parents, with worldly cavortings and pleasures. You pamper the bodies, the temporal bodies of your children, while you starve their souls, the eternal soul of your children.

"What are you teaching your children in your homes? Parents, you bring depravity in your reading matters - books of filth! You call yourselves sophisticated and worldly? For what? To impress a mankind? When you come over the veil no man shall stand forward and be able to plead your cause. You will come stripped before the Eternal Father Who will look into your heart, and what measure of merit have you brought with you.

"Day by day, hour by hour, minute by minute, souls are falling into hell. And many go into purgatory and will spend days, hours, months, years to be cleansed! Some, My children, will remain in purgatory until the end of time. Many come into purgatory because of sins of the flesh. Many have gone into hell, eternal damnation and banishment, because of sins of the flesh.

"For the love of money and worldly pleasure, many are selling their souls to get to the head. The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. Come out from them, My children, or you will be partakers of their sins.

"Each man, woman, and child who has reached the age of reasoning is accountable for the salvation of his soul. No man shall stand before the Father and say: I destroyed my soul to please man. You cannot please man and the Eternal Father, for you will love one and hate the other.

UNITED YOU SHALL STAND

"In My Son's Church it is becoming a House divided. United you shall stand, and divided you shall fall! And why are you becoming divided? Poor leadership, My children, poor example, and not enough prayers!

"I plead as your Mother, I beg as your Mother, to stand there as a fortress and fight the evil. Do not run away; do not abandon My Son's Church. Remain and pray; fight! The greatest weapon for mankind now is prayer. The Eternal Father is merciful. He will chastise those He loves to bring them back to the fold. All who persevere to the end will be saved.

"My children, you must pray much for Our Vicar, Pope Paul. He is truly a prisoner in his home, his Church. Woe, woe to those pastors who sit with him at the table and then produce the knife behind his back!

WARNED ABOUT MODERNIZATION

"In the Eternal City of Rome now, red forces gather. And why? Because they do not pray enough. They are, My children, busy running in all directions, setting up new government, new procedures, all manner of implementation and novelty, trying to rise high above the Eternal Father, placing man on a pedestal to worship. Long were you warned to beware of modernization in My Son's House. Humanism is satanism! You do not bring a soul back by laxity and feeding his carnal nature. Discipline is needed, but first and above all, this discipline must start with the leaders.

"My child, the message has reached the Eternal City. You will have no need to personally contact the cardinal and the archbishops. You, My child, will pray for them, and remain in the retirement that was imposed upon you.

"You will receive, My child, many photographs this evening. Read them carefully. Much must be given in secret at this time."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is reaching to Her waist, and She's taking out Her long Rosary. It's such a beautiful Rosary! The beads are so large - oh, they're like, almost like golf balls, they're so big! Now Our Lady has the crucifix in Her hand. It's a golden crucifix, beautiful! And as She's turning now, Our Lady is smiling. It's a very sad smile. And now Our Lady is extending the crucifix out, like this, in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is going across to the left side of the sky. And now She's floating over to the top of the tree and looking down, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now there's a great light coming from over the trees, and Saint Michael is coming forward. Oh, and Saint Theresa is behind Her. Now Theresa is pointing up to the sky, and there is a tremendous star coming through. It's growing larger now; it's coming just above Our Lady's statue. And there's, there's - oh, there's a red throne-like seat, and there's an elderly man sitting upon the throne. He has very white hair, snow-white hair, and a white beard. And he's now - he looks very kingly, and he's now smiling. He looks like a dear old grandfather.

Our Lady now is touching Her lips, meaning listen.

Our Lady - "My child, I give you sight, My Son gives you sight of the Eternal Father.

"You will not understand, My child, fully, the meaning of the Trinity, for it is the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost in one: God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, the Paraclete."

Veronica - Now it's becoming very dark and I can't see the kindly old man on the throne. And the star is disappearing. It seems to be covering the whole scene entirely, a beautiful star. It's a five-pointed star - one, two, three, four, five points. Oh!

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, you will be seated now and read the photographs. My Son will talk to you, for there is a matter of great urgency."

[Pause]

"My child, the Eternal Father is a spirit, but nothing is impossible with the Eternal Father. To all He is everything. There is no race, no color; to all He is everything. This is the greatness of your God.

ABORTION AND EUTHANASIA

"The Eternal Father is much distressed by mankind's actions. They must not try to control the start and expiration of a life. Abortion is murder, My children, for you bring to an untimely end a mission of a soul. The Eternal Father breathes the spirit of life into the body at the moment of conception. No man shall destroy this body until it has completed its mission as directed by the Eternal Father, for any man who destroys the mission and the body is guilty of murder. Euthanasia, untimely death, My children, man has transgressed into a form of evil far worse than in the time of Noe or Sodom. Therefore, how great shall be the punishment to mankind!

"In these days, My children, the signs of the times come fast upon you. There will be no charity of heart; selfishness shall abound. There will be little light of piety. Morality - the word shall not be accepted. Sin has become a way of life.

"I shall never, My children, grow tired; My voice shall continue to reach mankind until the great baptism of fire. O ye of wicked intent, who will seek to destroy Our voice-boxes, know that you may destroy, but others shall follow. The word of God shall go throughout your world, and all will have received fair warning, and then shall come the sword.

HIGH WAVES TAKING WITH THEM CITIES

"There will be tremendously high waves roaring and taking with them cities. Buildings shall disappear from their moorings. The atmosphere shall spew forth currents of great heat. A darkness of spirit and a darkness of atmosphere shall settle in a deadly quiet upon mankind.

BEWARE OF THE SUNRISE!

"As the day follows night, so shall this Warning follow soon. Beware of the sunrise! Do not look up to the sky - the flash! Beware of the sunrise! Do not look up to the sky - the flash! Close your windows; draw your shades; remain inside. Do not venture outside your door, or you will not return. Pray! Prostrate yourselves upon your floors! Pray with arms outstretched, and beg for mercy of your God the Father.

"Do not seek to receive your animals into your homes, for the animals of those who have remained of well spirit will be taken care of.

"O My children, how many will try to go back and restore their homes when it is too late!

"Keep blessed candles, water, blankets, food within your homes. The candles of those who have remained in the state of grace shall not be extinguished, but the candles in the homes of those who have given themselves to satan shall not burn! Amen I say to you: as night follows day, a great darkness shall descend upon mankind."

[Pause]

Veronica - It's becoming very still. The clouds that have gathered over our heads are parting, and there's a tremendous bright light coming through the clouds. It's crystal; it's dispersing the clouds, and Jesus is coming through the center of the light.

It's very windy. His hair is blowing, and the cape - He has on a burgundy-colored cape and a cream-colored gown with a belting around the center. It looks like cording. It's a cream, almost a dark cream, beige-looking cording about His waist. And Jesus' feet are bare. I can see His feet from under His gown. Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger. It means to listen.

Jesus - "My child, My Mother has given the warning to mankind. She has wandered throughout your world as a trumpet from Heaven, a trumpet that will sound a warning that shall reach every man, woman, and child.

"I have come not to repeat, but to manifest to you as your God that you, mankind, have been given fair warning to do penance, atonement, and right the wrong while you have the time.

MADE THEMSELVES RULER BY FORCE

"Your Vicar, Our Son, Pope Paul VI, he is bound, symbolically bound, tied up, a prisoner in his own house. O you who have made yourselves ruler by force over your Vicar, symbolically tied him up, know that your time grows short. It is with the power allowed to satan that you shall fall, for all that is rotten shall fall.

"Because of your sin, because of your arrogance and pride, you have brought into the Eternal City forces of evil. You have opened the doors, allowing men of weak faith and those heretics and men - separated brethren - to enter upon you. You shall not compromise My House, My Church, for you are separating My sheep.

"Awaken from your slumber, O pastors! You have become soft and pliable to the enemy, because you have fallen asleep on your job! Compromise! Change! If you have a solid foundation - and you were given a solid foundation - what need is there to change, for you seek then to change the foundation. You are chipping away at My Church; you are burrowing like rats into the foundation of My Church.

"I shall return, and I shall send you out of My Church, O you of little faith. It is not your soul that you have set into jeopardy, but it is the souls of those under your care and direction. You are misleading, and you are setting many souls onto the road to perdition. When you cast aside your collar and join the world, you cast aside your vocation. I give now fair warning to Our shepherds: Gather My sheep now, for many mitres shall fall into hell!

"Parents hold a great measure of responsibility for the safety and safeguarding of their children's souls. There will be much trouble, many tears cried by parents, for they do not listen until it is too late.

"Heresy, O mournful heresy, whatever shall become of you! Restore the truth; keep the foundation intact, for I know that the time approaches when you will search far and wide for a true man of God.

"There will be a great Chastisement set upon mankind. There will be a gradual removal of many before this Chastisement. The world rejects these warnings; they have learned nothing from their past. Those who have the power, those who have the knowledge and ability have reversed their course in life, and are using this knowledge and power to destroy souls.

"How long, you ask, shall the saints keep crying out for their just revenge? Many have received their peace at the cost of the shedding of their blood, and many more shall enter at the cost of the shedding of their blood.

WARS AND UPHEAVALS OF NATURE

"You will hear of wars and upheavals of nature, but it is only the beginning. There will come upon mankind a great War and the Chastisement, but I promise you that I shall return, for if I do not there will be no flesh left upon earth.

"You have cast aside the warnings of My Mother. She warned and warned of the encroachment of the bear upon mankind. She warned of the evils of communism to mankind, but how many of you listen and act upon these warnings? Now is it too late, My children?"

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Save your children. Keep the Faith in the hearts of those you love, for those who knock upon your door are evil.

"Do not be concerned of your body, but have at least a small measure of fear that you do not lose your soul, for your life eternal is in the spirit. There is no death to mankind in the spirit. Your eternal life is over the veil, and every man, woman, and child born upon earth must pass beyond the veil sooner or later.

"Do not fall for the fallacy that My trial and My suffering upon your earth has automatically given you free access to the Kingdom of the Father. No! This must be by merit. You must want to enter the Kingdom; you must prepare for the Kingdom; you must make ready for the Kingdom now, for many are called, many shall be called, but only a few can enter. Man has a free will; he is given the choice.

"Your country, America, and many countries now are in control of the machine, controlled in turn by satan. You will all pray that your country, the United States, receives a leader who accepts his God, for woe to your country if you receive an agent of 666. Already you will learn by past.

"Many signs shall be given for your direction. If you are not blind, you will recognize them. I assure you, My children, when the Chastisement is to come upon you, you will all know.

"It is not by accident that you are called by My Mother, for it is by merit and the prayers that have risen to Heaven for your salvation. For those who have received the grace to hear the Message from Heaven, you have a great obligation to go forward and bring this message to your brothers and sisters. Do not expect a rest upon your earth, for you will have eternal rest very soon.

"My children, do not concern yourselves of the opinion of mankind, for you have been chosen from the multitudes to do battle in this great time, the times given by your prophets, the times of the latter days. Many saints shall rise out of this conflagration; many latter day saints shall come through the battle."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His cape over His left hand, His arm, and He's placing His right hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to the left side just above the tree, and He's now bending down, placing His arm out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you, and We send to you the Paraclete."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going across the sky. He's not walking; He's floating. It's as though the wind is just carrying Him across the sky. And He's looking down now, and placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement, and by your example be true candles searching in a world of darkness."

[Pause]

"Call upon Saint Michael often in the battle ahead. Keep your guardian angels always on call."

June 18, 1976

Sixth Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparition At Bayside

Veronica - The sky has a very deep red tinge. There are circlets of blue light coming through this red tinge that's becoming more of a pink color. Now the sky is opening up, and Our Lady is coming forward. The light is very brilliant.

There are many graces being given this evening. I'm certain that everyone can see the manifestation of graces coming from the sky in all directions. There are slivers of glass-like, crystalline slivers symbolic of the graces being given.

Our Lady is dressed in a flowing gown, a beautiful white gown. In the light and the colors about Her, the gown seems to be casting off a pink glow. Our Lady's feet are bare. No, as She turns I notice now there are small rosettes, a rose on the instep of Our Lady's feet, a small golden rose on each foot. Our Lady has on a blue veil, a mantle, a blue, a very pale blue that's cascading over Her shoulders.

Our Lady is looking over now to Her left, our right. Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from Her waist, extending it in front of Her, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child, I have enlarged upon the blessings being given this evening to all, on this momentous occasion of My visit to earth."

Veronica - Our Lady now is going across the sky to our left. The graces are coming down in abundance in the form of slivers of crystalline lights. The lights are all over the sky. I'm certain there isn't a soul present who isn't aware of these lights. Our Lady now is bending forward and extending Her right arm out, with the crucifix from Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going across the sky. She's standing directly above Her statue and touching Her lips with Her hand, the first finger of Her hand.

Our Lady - "My child, I wish that you be seated. I know of your great trial. I cannot expect you, My child, to understand why you are permitted this cross.

"As a voice-box from Heaven, My child, you will not be free of the cross. Many victim souls are needed now throughout your world. The saints in Heaven cry for vengeance upon an ungrateful mankind.

"I have traveled throughout your world with the warning from Heaven. Many have accepted and many have rejected. However, this message shall be given to all. Man has been given a free will and shall accept or reject, and it will be his punishment if he rejects.

"The Eternal City of Rome shall go through a great convulsion. You will notice, My children, the many symbols of the noose. The noose means Judas. In the Eternal City of Rome, the forces are gathering to oust your Vicar. I cry bitter tears of remorse, for much has been given to your Vicar to suffer from those he has trusted. The Red Hats in the Eternal City of Rome have been given fair warning that they have set themselves onto the road to perdition. Sadly, they are taking many souls with them. The Red Hat has fallen, and the Purple Hat is being misled.

"O My children, Our pastors, awaken from your slumber! You have scattered Our sheep. You must gather them now, while there is time. The children are the innocent victims of their elders. The Faith must be given to them by their parents. Your children are wandering. They shall be like dead souls in a living body.

"All manners of aberration and evil have entered upon My Son's Church. Recognize the forces of evil about you. A great delusion has been sent upon mankind, so that all who have given themselves to satan shall run fast into the pit. Satan knows that his time is growing short, and in this manner must gather those who have given their souls to him. O My children, do not be influenced by the mockery and those who cast aside the warnings from Heaven.

"Many will sell their souls to get to the head. There are many traitors in the city of Rome. Without your prayers, many mitres shall fall into hell.

"My children, you have fallen into errors. My Son gave you a concise, a direct plan for your salvation in His House, His Church. All manner of novelty and change must be stopped now. You will not gather souls with compromise.

STOP NOW YOUR MEANDERINGS

"You who call upon the Spirit forcefully command the spirit of darkness, the prince of darkness, to send his agents into you. You are treading where angels would fear to go, My children. You cannot force the Spirit to come to you. It is a gift given at the discretion of the Eternal Father. Stop now your meanderings into regions of darkness.

"Your world cries peace and brotherhood. And the more you cry peace the farther you go from peace, and why? Because you seek to find peace without your God. Man cannot send up his prayers unless they are founded on charity and a search for salvation through My Son. No man shall come to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father except through My Son.

MICHAEL MUST BE RETURNED

"In your search for peace and brotherhood, you are building another religion, My children. It is a false religion of humanism and modernism. How many warnings were given to you in the past, warnings against these forces, the forces sent out from hell! You pastors who have rejected Michael as the guardian of the Faith and My Son's House, you must return him in prayer and visual sight, his monuments, his statues to My Son's House, Church.

"Pastors, you go farther from your Faith. You deny the existence of the supernatural, for you are building a church of man. Turn back, for you will be forced to turn back by My Son. Because of your impiety, because of your immorality, and because of your atheistic leanings, My children, your country shall enter a great crucible of suffering. Many countries of your earth shall be cleansed by trial.

"The Eternal Father will chastise those He loves. O My children, prepare now. I have given you the plan for the days ahead. Wear your sacramentals. Do not discard them, for satan wishes you to discard them. They are your armor, your protection in the battle ahead. Many of the sacramentals given by My Son to His Church have been discarded as superstition and of no value. Darkness and delusion have entered upon the hearts of many of Our pastors. Cardinals, bishops, awoken from your slumber!

"My child, you will keep a constant vigil of prayer. Bar your doors to all but your family and close workers. It is a sad fact, My child, that there will be division within the homes of your country. Peace will not be given to mankind until he makes atonement to a dishonored God. The saints in Heaven cry out for vengeance upon a wicked generation.

"The Eternal Father cries tears of great pity and sorrow, for mankind continues upon the road to his own destruction. Be ye warned, My children, that the Ball of Redemption shall be set upon mankind. Skin will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been. Eyes will see and still not believe, so hard are the hearts hardened to the truth.

"Spiritual darkness is a wall, a wall that shuts out the light. You will all continue with a constant vigilance of prayer. My beads of prayer to mankind, the Rosary, shall lead you across your land. Recognize, My children, all of the graces given from Heaven for your enlightenment, enrichment, and fulfillment. You, My children, are children of light. Continue with perseverance in the days ahead. Do not slacken your pace, but send out My message fast. Shout it from the rooftops. The time, time and a half, as written by your prophets grows short. It will come upon mankind, the destruction, while the voices cry for peace."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is reaching to Her waist, and She's taking into Her hand the beautiful white Rosary, the white Rosary that has the golden Our Father bead. Now Our Lady is placing the crucifix out in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

DO NOT JOIN THE SECRET SOCIETIES

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father sends you His blessings with My Son and the Holy Spirit. I caution you anew, My children, do not join the secret societies of satan. It is truly a synagogue of satan.

"These secret societies have covered themselves with all labels of brotherhood, goodness, and unity of man, but in what respect, My children, but subversion of your faith. Discipline must be returned to My Son's House. Those who have the charge of souls, Our hierarchy, must exercise discipline and holiness.

"You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer for your hierarchy. Do not set yourselves to judge. For remember, the Eternal Father is always the final judge. We do not condone evil, but the Eternal Father is always the final judge."

Veronica - Our Lady now is rising higher into the sky. The wind is blowing. Our Lady looks very beautiful. The graces are still cascading down like slivers of tiny rivulets of glass. They're coming out from Our Lady's hands now. There are streams of light coming out of Our Lady's hands, just like they're, they're just coming from Her fingers. They're tremendous lights; there's no way I can explain them in my human words. They're a powerful light, and they're cutting right through the air onto the grounds and the peoples. Oh, they're just beautiful!

Our Lady now is placing both of Her hands out at Her side, but in an arc. She's moving Her hands now in an arc, like this, and the lights are pouring from Our Lady's fingers down upon the grounds. They have a great warmth. I feel a warmth that's beyond expressing in human words. It goes far beyond earthly existence.

Now Our Lady is placing the crucifix directly in front of Her, the large golden crucifix of Her Rosary, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, My child, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed.

". . . opportunity, My child, you will send a note to My dear child who made the banner. It pleases Our hearts very much to accept this beautiful symbol of love. It will stand with all the banners gathered for My special sacred place upon the Shrine grounds.

"Yes, My child, the Shrine has been built; the edifice will be erected in time. Continue now, My child; you will be directed further by My Son."

[Pause]

Veronica - There is a large white bird, a very beautiful bird. It's going over now to our left side. It's a huge bird, covering the whole sky. Directly behind the bird, Jesus is standing. He has on a beige-colored gown that's belted about the waist. His feet are bare. He has no sandals; His feet are absolutely bare. Now His hair is blowing quite a bit; it must be very windy. Now Jesus is coming over, directly above Our Lady's statue, and He's looking about Him. He's smiling. Jesus has a very sad, but a beautiful smile upon His face.

Jesus - "My child, there is little that I could extend glee for. I do not come to bring you a message of doomsday, as My Mother does not come for that reason. We bring you the truth. Can We open before you a picture of joy, peace and brotherhood, when all about Us We see deception and evil and the fast working of satan within your hearts?"

"O My children, I will not go into a long discourse with you of the evil aberrations and all manner of deceit that has entered into the hearts of mankind, soul destroyers more numerous than in the days of Sodom or the time of Noe. In that respect, My children, what kind of a stern hand shall be placed upon you, as you go fast onto the road to your own destruction!"

MY MOTHER'S ROSARY IS BROKEN

"Your country and many nations upon earth have given themselves to all manner of sins of the flesh, corruption, and evil so vile that no human mind could conceive of this evil. But it has come up from the very depths of hell!"

"I admonish, as your God, all who are in My House to mend your ways. My heart is sobbing, My hands are bleeding. I long to see My creation and be filled with joy. My Mother's Rosary is broken, and no one wonders why, because too few pray. Many have discarded these beads of prayer, thrown them away, and have gone chasing after all manner of sin for diversion.

"Sin has become a way of life in your nation and many nations upon earth. You have, in your country, the gathering of the forces of evil. Never before in the history of mankind has man set up Babylon.

NEW YORK RESERVED FOR GREATEST PUNISHMENT

"Your city, New York, shall be set in reserve for a punishment far greater than shall be given to any city upon your earth. The forces of evil fan out like a cancer, polluting the world.

"Amen, I say to you: you will listen and act upon the warnings given to you throughout your world by many emissaries from Heaven. Act upon them or be destroyed.

"Justice has been clouded. Many minds have been poisoned by satan in your world. Evil has entered upon the homes. Children are the innocent victims of their elders.

"The time, time and a half is upon mankind and coming to its close. Have you listened and acted upon the warnings of My Mother? There will be gnashing of teeth and much woe set upon the earth by the dark forces of 666. My children, you will continue with the direction of My Mother in the days ahead. She has been sent to you as a Mediatrix between your God and man. Listen with an open mind and an open heart. Seek, and you will be given the way to the light.

"My Mother has gathered Her children throughout your world. None shall fall unless he falls of free will. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Keep your monuments in your homes, your statues. Wear your sacramentals, for graces are needed to offset the forces of evil that are now raging to ravage the world."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this. His fingers are extended, and the three fingers pointed outward. He's making now the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to the right side. Our Lady now is coming behind Him from the first tree. She's crossing over and standing now at Jesus' right side. Jesus is extending His hand out now. He's over, directly over by our left side, next to the tall tree, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus is now bending down to Our Lady. She's just about, oh, the shoulder level beneath Him. And He's saying something to Her; I can't hear it. Now They're both going, They're gliding across the sky. They don't walk, They're like carried on the wind. They're almost weightless. There's no way to explain it.

Our Lady now is following behind Jesus, and They're going across the sky. And Jesus is bending down now. He's just above the Michael banner by the tree, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is touching Her lips with Her finger.

YOU MUST NOT GIVE LIP SERVICE

Our Lady - "My children, when you pray, for you are rescuing your brothers and sisters, you must not use what could be termed as lip service. You must pray with purpose and feeling from the heart. Each word will be prayed slowly, with understanding and reason, like this: Our Father . . . Who art in Heaven . . . hallowed by Thy name . . . Thy Kingdom come . . . Thy will be done . . . on earth as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread . . . and forgive us our trespasses . . . as we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation . . . but deliver us from all evil. Amen.

"Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

June 24, 1976

Eve of the Sacred Heart of Jesus

Veronica - The sky was very dark. There are blue lights now coming through the darkness. Now directly over Our Lady's statue there is a round cirlet of blue light. The sky is opening up, and in the center of this cascading light Our Lady is coming forward. It's becoming much brighter now; the whole sky is lighting up.

Our Lady is dressed in a white gown, a beautiful brilliant white gown with a blue sash about Her waist. And over Her shoulders and covering Her head is a deep blue mantle. It's a dark blue - not the usual pale blue, but a very deep dark blue, almost a purple.

Our Lady is carrying in Her right hand a very large brown Scapular, and in Her left hand She has Her Rosary. Our Lady is now fastening Her Rosary to Her blue belt, the sash, looping it over, and I notice it's beautifully looped. Our Lady has it dangling now from Her right side.

Our Lady - "My child, you must strive to be as perfect as the Eternal Father created you to be. This perfection is for strengthening your eternal soul. The perfection that you seek, My children, is in the spiritual realm.

"Man must now prepare for this final battle with satan. I do not have to repeat My warnings of the past to mankind. Suffice it, My children, to say that you must now pray a constant vigilance of prayer.

"There will be a gathering of Our bishops within the celebrating city of Philadelphia. Be it known to Our bishops that they must pray more, or it will become a carnival of errors. Satan has a plan of destruction in My Son's Church, His House. He knows, satan knows that his time is growing short.

"I must warn you, O you who wear the Red Hat and the Purple Hat, that you have been misled. Many are on the road to perdition. And those who have been given great grace, they must exercise this grace by sharing it with others for the recovery of souls.

"I give fair warning to all that your pursuit of humanism and modernism shall send many from My Church upon your earth. My Son has had His heart torn anew by the many who have cast aside His teachings, who seek to destroy the foundation of His Church, My Son. There are many Judases in His House. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven.

"My children, there are many candles in your world, a world that has fast gone into spiritual darkness and corruption. Immorality has stricken the children. Immorality is bringing your country, your nation, America the beautiful, the great, onto a road to its own destruction. You will celebrate, My children, your past, your present, but what have you given for your future? A nation that has gathered the material and lost the spiritual!

"O My children, I have come to you as a Mediatrix from your God. I bring to you a warning from Heaven. There shall be sent upon you a great Warning, and if this Warning is not heeded, you shall receive the Ball of Redemption.

"All prophecy, My children, all warnings have been conditional, conditional to man's response. My children, We now count only in the few those who will be saved.

"Your scientists, My children, are running to and fro, searching for the answer to their coming destruction. Scientists and men of learning ever searching, but never coming to the truth.

"Wars are a punishment for man's sins.

"My children, My heart is torn. I stand with you observing your road, the path you are traveling. Many lives shall be lost in the great War.

"The forces of evil are gathering about the city of Jerusalem. I walked there, My children. My home will be destroyed. There shall be much blood shed upon My home.

"My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Do not set yourselves to judge your brothers and sisters, but do not run about to and fro crying peace, love, and brotherhood, when it is but a disguise for total destruction; when it is but a disguise of elimination of My Son's teachings from your lives.

EVIL FORCE LIKE AN OCTOPUS

"There is a great evil force now enshrouding your world. It is like an octopus reaching out in every direction to ensnare the world. It is a force of evil set up by satan. There are many arms of the octopus controlled by the monies of the world. For the love of money and riches, many will sell their souls to get to the head.

"O My children, what do you gain if you gather all of the riches of the world and destroy your soul? When you come over the veil - and you will come over the veil - what will you bring with you? Nothing of the material. You must gather your riches in Heaven now. They are supernatural, the graces, the merits that will allow you to enter into the Kingdom of your God. None shall enter this Kingdom except through My Son. None shall see the Eternal Father if they do not recognize My Son.

"Do not expect, My children, in your human nature to be able to understand the mysteries of Heaven that are sacred, but believe and you shall be given the way.

"Parents, your example is poor. You must now guard the souls of your children. Do not make exception for your way of life, for your way of life has become sinful. Your children are becoming the innocent victims of their elders.

"Parents, protect the souls of your children. Teach them modesty and piety. Keep them pure of spirit, for they will soon reach the darkness. Once your children leave the safety of your homes, they must have armor about them - sacramentals and graces based on faith, My children. This will take them through the darkness, the maze of destruction that satan has set all about them.

"My children, I will not tire, I do not tire as I guide you in these latter days. Many have rejected My message, many close their eyes in blindness. But pray that this self-instilled blindness does not enter upon their spirit.

VERONICA AN ENIGMA TO MANY

"My child, do not be concerned of the opinion of mankind. You will always be an enigma to many. You will continue as the Eternal Father directs you. All will appear before your very eyes. In your human nature, My child, We do not expect miracles of yourself. We accept your human nature with all of its failings. So, My child, remember sainthood is developed upon earth but it is gained in Heaven.

"You will continue, My child, to send My message out with great haste. Many arms shall be sent to help you. You will not be given more of a burden than you can carry. Do not be too anxious to know of the future, My child. I must be discreet in guiding you. It is for your protection, My child.

"You will remain in solitude, My child. You do not, at this time, have time to socialize. You must now give all of your efforts and strength to sending out My message."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, and She's holding the beautiful crucifix. It's all golden; it's a beautiful, bright golden color. And Our Lady is extending it out now in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is going over to Her left side, our right side, and She's rising high above the banners and the trees. Our Lady now is bending over and She's extending Her crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now just beyond the second tree there's a brilliant golden light now coming from deep into the sky, out of the sky. And Michael is coming forward now. He's dressed in a long white gown. His hair is so brilliant; it's catching the light now. And Michael is coming forward. He's carrying in his right hand a scale, a balance, and in his left hand he has a long spear. The spear is pointed up now, and Michael, though, is swinging it in an arc and pointing it downward.

Michael is coming up just behind Our Lady. And Our Lady now is moving. She's gliding over, directly over Her statue, and She's now bending forward and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going, She's gliding, and Michael is directly behind Her, over to our left side. She's standing now just about a few feet from the limb of the tree on our left, and She's now pointing with Her hand over, directly over and down beyond the trees. Now She's lifting Her crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father in My Son blesses you and sends among you the Paraclete."

Veronica - Our Lady is going - She is backing up, gliding backwards, high above the tree on the left, and standing there. It's very windy because Her gown is blowing, and Our Lady's cape is also blowing forward. Our Lady now is smiling and motioning.

Now Michael is taking his place directly above Our Lady's statue. He's left Our Lady's side and he's standing just above Her statue, high in the sky, and he's pointing over now to his left with the spear, and there are letters appearing in the sky, dark, black letters edged in white: D-I-S-C-O-R-D: "DISCORD," I-N: "IN," R-O-M-E. "DISCORD IN ROME."

Now high in the sky the letters are disappearing, but there are figures forming now of three rabbits, three figures of rabbits. They refer to, they're symbolic of figures, human figures. The rabbit would be a priest, a high priest. One of the rabbits is lighting up, a very bright white - the high rabbit of Rome, the Pope. And next to him are two red rabbits. They're ominous-looking rabbits, but all in red. Now it's beginning to grow dark, and it's just like the figures are evaporating. It's completely disappearing.

Now Michael is raising his sword, and it's half-way suspended in the air, and there are drippings of blood coming from the sword. Now Michael is pointing with the sword, and there's a red horse now galloping across the sky. My goodness! It's a very large red horse, and it's going now from the left side to the right side and galloping off to the left again. Now it's disappearing behind the tree there. Oh, my!

Our Lady is now moving Her head, saying yes. Our Lady appears very sad. Now She's pointing upward to the sky, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "Communism is the scourge of mankind. Blood and revolution."

Veronica - Oh, my!

Our Lady - "Be seated, My child, now. My Son has much to discuss with you."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady now is coming forward.

NOT TO BE AN EARLY PEACE

Our Lady - "Do not be discouraged, My child. My Son shall come with the sword. The world will go through great trial, but there will be peace. I cannot promise you an early peace as I did in Fatima, for all was conditional, and man did not respond, My child."

Veronica - Our Lady now is standing with Her hands out in front of Her, very pleadingly, and She has a very sad look.

Our Lady - "My child, I cannot bring words of joy and gladness when I see the path that mankind has taken, the path to his own destruction. I promise to be with you all until the end of your time. Then we shall all join with My Son in victory.

"Do not be discouraged, My child, My children. There are many blue armies throughout your world. There are many voice-boxes. By their fruits will they be known. Do not be overly concerned, My child, of your mission, but go forward with perseverance. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Extend in charity your graces to your brothers.

"It is sad, My child. I know your grief, for you have much expectation. But remember, My child, remember My Son upon your earth, for as they rejected Him, so will many reject you.

"Every voice-box upon earth, My child, shall go through the passion of My Son. There will be many victim souls upon earth and there will be many great saints who will come out of this battle."

Veronica - Our Lady now is placing Her hand in front of Her, and from Her fingers are these great brilliant lines of light. Oh, they are so brilliant! Now Our Lady is also placing Her left hand out, like this, and these lights - long, oh, penetrating streams, streaks of light - they're very powerful lights. There's no way I can explain or put them into words.

Our Lady - "Graces, My child, graces in abundance; graces for the asking."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hands now in front of Her, like this, and joining Her fingers together in prayer. Our Lady now is going backwards high up into the sky. She's floated back, and Michael now is appearing at Her right side.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My child, with your prayers. They are sorely needed for your world."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is becoming a very deep red. It's very strange, because above the red, beautiful deep red, I see a large body of water. And beyond the water it's like looking into another land, or onto another land. I'm standing now on this side of the shore. Now over on the other side, Jesus is walking across the waters.

Jesus - "My child, what you are seeing will remain with you. There is much that shall be revealed through you to mankind until you fulfill your mission upon earth. I open for your pleasure, your understanding, a window, My child. Observe and repeat what you see."

Veronica - I see beautiful waters, and I see land. And I feel that I am now standing in another land. I feel a great feeling of joy and peace. And I am not alone, for over on the shore I see many people. I recognize some of these people.

Now Jesus is coming over. He's standing on my right side, and He's pointing.

NOT TO FEAR DEATH

Jesus - "My child, the peoples of earth have a great fear of the unknown. But make it known to them that coming across the veil is not to be feared. There is no death, My children. I assure you, there is no death. It is a temporary state of transition. When you come over the veil, you must proceed through a mist, and then a judgment. After this judgment, if you come through the light, you will be able to join those who came here before you.

"My child, My children, know that there is everlasting light and joy. Your pilgrimage upon earth is just a temporary abode. Will you destroy now your chance to be with Us in the Kingdom, the Kingdom of light, light and supreme happiness?

"Many are called, but few can be chosen. It is in the knowledge of the Eternal Father, and it is not for mankind to understand the judgment of the Eternal Father. There is a banishment, a place that is known to you as Hades or hell, and there is a place of purging. In the knowledge of the sacred and the mysteries of your Faith, you cannot, in your human nature, understand the supernatural to its fullest. If I revealed to you, My child and My children, all at this time, then the mysteries of Heaven could no longer be sacred.

"I give you this insight to strengthen you in the days ahead, to strengthen you with the knowledge that your pilgrimage upon earth is but of a short duration, and you must not give in and devote your time to searching for power, for riches, for all of the world's treasures that you must leave behind when you come over the veil.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Send My Mother's message throughout the world. For you who have gathered with Her to pray and do penance, much more is expected of you. All who have been gathered to the bosom of My Mother, and all who have come beneath Her mantle have not arrived there by accident, but by a special calling. This calling was not always upon your own, but because of graces extended to you through the prayers of another.

"You have in your armies to bring you across the veil not only your relations, friends, and well-wishers upon earth, but you have the armies of Heaven now joining with you in this final battle.

"Go forward, My children, with the banner of Faithful and True. Protect our Vicar, Pope Paul VI. Spread the message fast. Send it to all corners of your earth. Shout it from the rooftops and do not slacken your pace, for you must go forward now in the time the Eternal Father has allotted to mankind.

"I bless you all, My children, and send among you the Paraclete. You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer. And pray for your bishops, who now will enter upon a great test. Satan will sit among them in your city of Philadelphia. Therefore, you will all gather to them with your prayers and acts of penance, for you must balance the scale for them and not bring additional suffering to the hearts of My Mother and the saints in Heaven who cry out for a just punishment upon a deceitful and destructive mankind."

Veronica - Jesus is now placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is gathering His robe about Him. The robe is burgundy. It's a beautiful deep red; it's more like a wine color. And now Jesus' gown is blowing. He has nothing upon His feet; His feet are awfully bare.

And now He's going forward. He's just gliding. He's not moving His feet, but He's like being carried on the wind over to our left side, just directly above the first tree. And He's leaning down now, forward, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now coming out from behind Jesus in the sky is Michael. And Our Lady now is coming forward. She was standing on our left side, behind the tall tree. Now She's moving over, too. She's being carried, gliding like on the wind, and now She's reached Jesus' right side. They're all coming across the sky now and standing directly over Our Lady's statue. Our Lady is smiling. And Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, with His fingers extended: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Jesus now is placing His right hand out, like this, over to His left side, His right side, with His fingers extended far out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, and extend to you graces, graces in abundance, graces for cure of body and cure of spirit."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

July 15, 1976

In Honor of Our Lady of Mount Carmel

Veronica - There are two long rays of blue light coming from opposite sides of the sky and meeting just over Our Lady's statue. One ray is now opening up and forming a narrow - what looks to be, appears to be a road, a very narrow road. And over on our left side - the right side has the narrow road, and on our left side, just over the trees, beaming down from Heaven, there are two streams of light forming a wide road. But the wide road is going downward and seems to be going down into the ground beyond the trees. The narrow road ends over Our Lady's statue head.

There are blue dots of light appearing all over the sky. It's just beautiful. The sky is beginning to lighten, to grow very bright, and I can see now the slivers, tiny minute particles of glistening, crystalline graces Our Lady speaks of many times, the graces that will be evident to the human eye.

Now over on our right side there is a sheath of light coming forward. Our Lady is coming down now; She's floating as though She was on a staircase. She is coming down on this narrow road, and behind Her is Saint Michael, covering most of the sky. His hair, his head is so large that it reaches past the flag of our country.

Our Lady now is floating over - She doesn't walk, She's carried by the wind, over to our left side. It would be the right side of the sky for Our Lady.

Our Lady is holding in Her right hand a very large Scapular. It's a piece of brown cloth. There are no figures upon it, but it's very neatly stitched. It's a huge replica of the brown Scapular. And in Her left hand Our Lady is carrying the Rosary. It's a beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Father and a gleaming crucifix. The crucifix is so brilliant that, as Our Lady turns, the light upon the crucifix is very dazzling to the eyes. Our Lady now is kissing the brown cloth and placing it about Her neck. The panel of brown cloth hangs forward upon Our Lady's tunic, Her mantle.

Our Lady is dressed in a very deep blue mantle and a white, a gleaming white gown with a sash of - it's not blue; it's like an off-beige color. Our Lady is now placing Her Rosary and twining it upon the cording around Her waist. The crucifix is hanging far down onto the leg section of Our Lady's gown.

Our Lady is touching Her lips with Her first finger, and that means to listen well.

Our Lady - "My child, you must understand that it is not often that I send you upon a distant mission. However, in our desperate times you must be ready to follow My direction without notice in advance.

"It is sad, My child, that there are so many delusions and errors prevalent upon earth. The souls fall into deep darkness, as they are misguided by Our clergy and those who have cast aside the light to run fast headlong into the darkness.

ST. FRANCIS OF ASSISI

"My child, it has soothed Our hearts, for you have defended Our beloved son, Francis, Saint Francis of Assisi.

"Yes, My child, even the blessed ones are attacked upon earth by satan, for they know that these blessed have joined in the fight ahead against the forces of 666, the man of perdition now loosed upon your earth. The battle continues; the evil has accelerated.

"I will instruct you, My child, for the knowledge of all mankind. The word 'nakedness' and 'naked' has been misconstrued, and has been taken out of context from the good Book, the Bible. Watch, My child, as I will enfold, unfold the story for you."

Veronica - The sky is beginning to open up on the right side. I see a very quiet body of water, a sea. And there is in the water a boat; it is a wooden structure, very crudely made. It is lying listlessly in the water. And now, as Our Lady brings me forward, I can see men - one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine - nine men are standing in the boat, and they are pulling upon a net that's stretched over the side of the boat.

Three of the men have tunics tied about their waists, but off their shoulders. The men have been fishing, but they have not filled their nets, Our Lady says. The men have been fishing, but they have not filled their nets.

NAKEDNESS NOT TO BE PRACTICED

Our Lady - "You will observe, My child, that none of these men are naked, for the word 'naked' can be misconstrued, when what is meant is stripped or uncovered, but not wholly. Nakedness is not to be practiced before another human. Adam and Eve, your first parents, when they found themselves naked, they covered themselves with the leaves. Therefore, watch, My child, and record the truth."

Veronica - I see over on the left side of the boat a man, a tall man. He has a beard and long brown hair. Now as I watch he is tying the cord belting tighter about his waist. He has on a tunic, a long tunic, but underneath I can see the upper part of an undercovering.

Our Lady - "My child, it is called a loin cloth."

Veronica - A loincloth. And the tunic being worn by the man is now being taken off from his shoulders and he tightens the belting, so that it lies suspended about his waist.

The waters are warm, the air is heavy, and they continue to labor, the men, to bring up the fish. They are becoming discouraged, and they are looking about them. Another man who is dressed in a long tunic that is belted, girded very tightly about his waist, approaches the first man standing to the left. I can hear his voice. He is saying: "Simon Peter, look! There is the Master on the shore."

Simon Peter - it is the man on the left, and he turns and looks the short distance that lies to the shore. Excitedly, he brings up his tunic, the top covering, and places his arms in the sleeves and brings the tunic closer about his chest as he ties the rope closer.

Our Lady - "Never did Peter stand, My child, naked as man will call nakedness. The word 'naked' can be taken out of context, I repeat. Peter found the work heavy and hot. He removed only the top of his tunic by girding it tightly about his waist as he worked, as he labored with difficulty with the heavy nets to bring up the fish."

Veronica - Now the man who had approached Peter is pointing to the shore. And now Peter is growing very excited, and the other men are starting to pull at the nets. They have grown very heavy, and I can see now fish jumping up. Oh, my goodness! The nets are filled with fish jumping up and down. Oh! And the man on the right side talking to Peter, says: "The Master has filled the nets."

Now Peter is going over to the front part of the boat and he's leaping in, feet first into the water. It's not very deep. They're not far from shore, and he's now trying to swim, and wading to the shore. And over on the shore is Jesus; I can see Jesus. He's standing there in His long white tunic, His robe on His arm.

It's very warm. It's early morning, around ten or eleven o'clock, Our Lady said. Ten or eleven o'clock, but it's very warm and humid.

And now I can see Peter rushing up onto the beach - it looks like a beach. And the sand, though, is not a white; it's sort of a reddish, muddy-colored looking. And he's now throwing himself at Jesus' feet.

Now they are preparing wood, and there's a fire in it. It had been prepared previously, because it's burning quite well. And Jesus is saying: "Come, let us eat."

And now the men out in the boat are all quite excited, and they're coming in and trying to pull the heavy nets overflowing with fish behind them. They are all talking excitedly of the power of Jesus to fill these nets after they had labored most of the night without success.

Now it's growing very dark, and Our Lady is moving closer, just above the flag, the American flag.

Our Lady - "My child, you understand now why I allowed you to carry the cross.

"Saint Francis, your patron, he did not appear naked before his bishop. It is an expression, a symbol of divesting yourself of all your worldly desires and goods. He wished to live a life of poverty and piety, loving all creatures of God, for they reflected the joy and the dignity of his Master, the Lord high God in Heaven.

"My child, much penance, much atonement is needed for the abominations being committed from the hearts of men. My Son's House, His Church, is under constant attack by the forces of 666. These demons set loose in these end times, My children, will enter into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace.

"My children, do not fall for the error - do not fall into error: you must pray for the light before you read the Scriptures. Many have set themselves to change, renovate, and place deceit in the lines written by the prophets.

"My child, do not be concerned of expressing your true feelings. If you cannot accept the penance, will you be able to accept a heavier cross, My child?

"When I send you upon a mission, My child, do not be concerned of the outcome. You have accomplished what I set you out to do.

CANNOT HAVE INSTANT PRIESTS

"Man must be cautious in the manner in which he is trying to set My Son's Church to right. There are many who are rushing headlong into error and confusion. The priesthood will be step by step, lesson by lesson. We cannot, My children, have instant priests at this time. You ask why, My child, and I must give you the facts.

"My Son taught His priests, His disciples, the Apostles, in the time He was upon earth. He infused in them accumulations of knowledge that was supernatural in manner. In your human mind and your human limitations, My child, you will not be able to fully understand the ways of the Father. The twelve disciples, Apostles, set down the rule, and they were taught in truth, facts, and solid foundation.

"Man through the ages became dissatisfied and filled with pride. He sought to bring in, to enter upon the Bible his own interpretation of the wordings. To the simple of heart, those who do not succumb to pride and arrogance, the wordings are quite clear.

EXTENSIVE STUDY REQUIRED

"A true priest is a man who has been legally ordained; a true priest is a man who will need extensive study to prepare him to be able to understand and teach the truth. The first Apostles were given this knowledge by Jesus; the descendants of Peter are given this knowledge by the Holy Ghost.

"It is only when these descendants of the priesthood do not pray and have entered themselves into the world of humanism and modernism that they no longer bring the light to the sheep. They scatter the sheep in all directions, sowing confusion, abominations, fallacies, and lies. And you ask, as did Pilate: And what is truth? My Son is truth, in God the Father and the Spirit. My Son is the light of the world. If you make instant priests, what good is it without the salt?

"My children, there is much to correct in the procedures that man has chosen to right the wrong. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer that satan does not enter upon the good works.

"My children, you must continue to wear your sacramentals. You must come to My Son by the tabernacles of the world. Join with Him; pray with Him; do penance for your brothers and sisters. Much atonement is needed. There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the world by the evil one.

"My child, you will not speculate with dates. I assure you, all the knowledge the Eternal Father wishes to give to you will appear before your very eyes. Be patient and long-suffering, My child.

"The Message from Heaven is reaching to all corners of the world, the earth. I bless Our children, your neighbors, your brothers of the north who wear the white berets. I bless those in your country, My child, the United States, who wear the white berets and the blue berets.

"I understand, My child, there is confusion. The blue berets will be worn only by the ladies who are in the circle of light. They are signatures and signify the placement within the circle of light. This message of the blue berets was a personal one, My child, and not to be adopted universally. I repeat: all will wear the white berets, all but the ladies of the inner circle.

"Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Pray for your bishops; pray for your Holy Father, Our blessed son who now is carrying his cross. Do not be astounded at the turn of events that will soon come upon you.

"As I directed you before, there is an impostor; there is one who is a double for your Holy Father. The game of the reds and the blues are played like chess, My child. You must watch well.

"There will be a gathering in your city of Philadelphia, My child. Pray that out of the confusion that will reign, that much good could develop.

"The Eternal Father watches with great anxiety, My child. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer for your bishops. Do not be concerned of public opinion, and do not waste your energies and your precious time in trying to combat adverse opinion. Go forward, carrying your banner of Faithful and True."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her Rosary. She's taking it from about Her waist, and She's holding it out, like this, with the crucifix hanging. It's quite heavy. Oh, it's beautiful, though - a golden hue, a color that's just so brilliant it almost hurts your eyes to try to look into the center of the light. Our Lady is extending now Her Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is now going over to our left side, just a little above the tree, and extending Her hand out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Michael now has joined Our Lady, and they're going over to our right side. They're traveling quite fast on the wind; they're just gliding. Our Lady now is bending over, and She's extending Her Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you in the Spirit, and send among you graces, graces for cures and conversion - cures of the body and cures of the soul."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going backwards into the sky. Saint Michael - he's over on Her right side now; he's cut across, and he's standing at Our Lady's right side. He has the balance in his right hand, the golden balance, and a spear that he's holding up now in his left hand. I can't see Michael's face. I don't think I have ever seen Michael's face - the light is so bright. The color is reflecting, the brilliant lighting is reflecting on his hair, and it lights up all of the sky about Our Lady over to the left side of the tree.

Our Lady - "Be seated, My child, and await My Son."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is becoming a deep, smoky red. It's a warm color, a fiery red. Now over on the right side, to the right of Our Lady's statue, high over the banners, there's a sheath, a streak of white light now coming through the sky. And directly above it, Michael is coming forward and stepping over - he's not stepping; he's gliding over to our left side, his right side.

Now through the light - the light now is branching out, and there are streams of light coming from the center. That makes one, two, three beams of light coming directly down.

Oh, and high above the beam, directly over Our Lady's head, is Jesus. Oh, it's quite windy; His hair is blowing. He has no shoes on His feet, not even sandals; they're bare. And His hands now are extended. He has His hands extended in front of Him, and that's where the rays are coming from - both hands. There's a ray coming out from each hand. It's very beautiful. Now the ray in the center is extending upward and going directly to His chest. Oh, beautiful!

Now Jesus is coming down, followed by Michael. And Our Lady now is appearing in the light. She's coming down just behind Jesus, and Michael is on the right side now. Our Lady is stepping - She's gliding between Jesus - She's on Jesus' right side, and Michael is next to Her.

Now Jesus is taking His garment away from His chest, and there's a huge pink - oh, almost a deep pink-colored heart emblazoned on His, the front of His tunic. Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and touching now His lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child, for those who have been given an abundance of graces, much is expected of them. You will be given no more a burden than you can carry.

"There is now in the city of Rome a conspiracy of evil to remove your Vicar from the Seat of Peter. The forces, the red forces are gathering. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. When the upheaval in Rome takes place, My children, know that the end of your era is at hand.

"Your country, the United States, is standing now, has placed itself upon a brink, a road to disaster. Much will depend upon your free will of exercising the power to place in your government men of God or men of dark secrets. Pray for your government and your leaders; pray that you choose wisely, for your country will be in chaos.

"My children, My Mother has cautioned you of the days ahead. I do not have to enlarge upon Her direction. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and the world. You must be persevering and diligent. There are many armies of satan now throughout your world. The Eternal Father plans the strategy to combat this evil. However, man holds his destiny by his actions.

"The Ball of Redemption, the direction for the Chastisement, is with the Eternal Father. Be prepared at all times for the approaching Warning. All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through these times with great fortitude in the knowledge that the eventual victory is with Heaven.

"All parents hold the measure of responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. Do not expect others to save your children. You must retain the Faith in their hearts through your homes and your family unity. Satan has sown discord within the family circles. It will be a struggle in the days ahead to keep your children from falling into the web of evil that is slowly ensnaring the world. Satan is weaving his web of evil like the black widow.

"The forces of 666 are spreading their evil throughout your world. Do not be deluded; do not set yourself in speculation, for you have been given the meaning of 666 in the past: six is for the six who are coming, and have come; six is for the six days of great suffering; and six is for the six who will be punished.

THE JACINTA PHOTOGRAPH

"The photograph miraculous, given to the world through Jacinta, the child seer, has been discarded and forgotten. It was, it is still a mystery to mankind. But the secret has been given to the simple of heart. Those of great knowledge, who hold the highest places upon earth, have lost sight of the road, the road to their redemption. It is only in the hearts of those who remain simple and pure of thought and deed that these miracles of photographs, of cures of spirit, of cures of body, will be given.

"It is sad, My children, that We have to look upon a world that has become much darker, more corrupted and defiled than in the time of Noe or Sodom. Awaken now from your slumber, My pastors. There is not much time left to gather My sheep. And shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching of My sheep has been pure in My sight? No! I say unto you: many of you have fallen asleep.

"Do not be deluded by those who say: Where is His coming? Has He fallen asleep? For I assure you, as day will come out of night, as light shall emerge from the darkness, I will return."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over, directly above our flag, the American flag, and He's pointing downward to the flag.

Jesus - "Look, My children, upon a nation, America the beautiful, that has given itself to satan. Look upon a nation that has conspired with the enemy, the enemies of God. Look upon a nation guided by My Mother for years of plentitude on earth, and look upon a nation that shall be chastised through suffering.

"The Message from Heaven shall go throughout your world, and then shall come the end. There will be a baptism of fire set upon mankind. How soon, My children? It all depends upon you and your actions. Prayer must be joined with action, works, good deeds of atonement.

"Those in Rome who have been given a high place to guide the souls of mankind must now clean with inventory. Their works have been found wanting; their direction has been found wanting; and none shall escape the wrath of an angry God.

PASTOR SHALL FLEE IN TERROR

"Unless you pray more for your bishops, there will be chaos in Rome: bishop against bishop, cardinal against cardinal, while satan stands in the midst of them. Blood shall flow in the streets of Rome. Your Pastor, the leader of your sheep, shall flee in terror.

"I say now, My children, I long to bring words of cheer and joy to you, but know that if the scale is not balanced soon, this joy shall be with the ultimate victory."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, with the three fingers in front of Him, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

It's very windy. Now Jesus is floating; He's just gliding on the wind across the sky over to our right side, directly above the second tree. And He's looking down now and placing His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus is now going over to our left side. He's joining Our Lady and Saint Michael, who have been standing there motionless. Our Lady does not look very happy; She has a very sad expression upon Her face. And now Jesus is going ahead of them and moving over high above the tree. And He's standing now, bending over now, and placing His hand in front of Him: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you, and We send among you the Spirit of light. Continue with your prayers of atonement. Go forward and send the message throughout the world. Shout it from the rooftops, for the time is growing short."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising very, very high into the sky. The light that's coming out from all about Him now is closing in, and He's going directly beyond the light; it's as though the sky has opened up and closed again.

Our Lady is standing over with Saint Michael, just directly above the Michael banner, and She's touching now Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, continue with your prayers of atonement. I will be with you through the days ahead."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

July 24, 1976

Eve of Saint Joachim and Saint Anne

Veronica - The sky this evening is covered with a haze, a dark haze, bordering on a smoky gray. Now the wind is carrying this haze over to our right side, and the sky is becoming much brighter with tinges of blue all about the trees and also a hazy formation of pink, a color that is difficult to describe. It's not a bright pink - a dull shade of pink. However, it's different in comparison to the brightness of the pink that is present when Jesus arrives.

Now I see some stars that are falling from the Heavens. And there's appearing a very brilliant ball of light directly over Our Lady's statue. The light is growing much brighter and wider in circumference. Our Lady now is stepping from out of the center of this circle of light that appears almost host-like in shape.

Our Lady - "My child, I am fully aware of your disquiet of spirit. I have cautioned you in the past to remain in seclusion from the world. If you find yourself falling into the error, My child, know that it is satan who seeks to confuse you. You must bar your doors to all but your immediate workers and your family."

Veronica - Our Lady now is pointing upward with Her right hand, far over to the trees on our right side, and there are two figures now coming down from the sky. There's a lady. She's dressed in a very flowing gown. It's not white, it's like an off-gray. It's a very full-skirted gown, and she has upon her head a head covering that is pointed, with - oh, a very sheer material that comes out from the points. It's almost cone-shaped in appearance, the headdress of the lady. And behind her there is an elderly gentleman coming forward. He is now touching her shoulder. He's stepping over to her left side; she is on the right side of him.

Our Lady - "My child, it is My father and My mother of the earth, Joachim and Anne."

Veronica - Now they are coming over. I can see the man very well. He's not an elderly man. I would say he appears to be in his forties. And Saint Anne, she also appears very young. I would say in her - oh, in my judgment, my human judgment, she appears to be in her . . . perhaps early thirties.

Our Lady now is standing next to Saint Anne, and Our Lady looks very petite and young, almost like a - well, a twelve or thirteen-year-old girl now.

DISINTEGRATION OF THE FAMILY

Our Lady - "My child, you are observing the foundation for all life and dedication to the Eternal Father - the home and the family. In your world today that has been caught in the snare of the wiles of satan, many families are heading to oblivion, disintegration, and destruction. The forces of evil, the agents of 666, have now infiltrated into the very heart of mankind: the home, the family.

"O My children, if you could only recover the peace and quiet of spirit that was once much evident in your homes and now has been replaced by all manner of creations of satan, creations that distract the minds of the innocent, creations that have taken the knowledge of their God from the children, while fathers and mothers are lost as they run to and fro gathering all the material wealth upon earth, seeking pleasures that are soul destroyers, and setting an example that can be and lead to an abomination within the family circle.

"The parents, the mother and the father, My children, must set a firm example to their children. When these children leave the family's home, they are subjected to all trials of error, deception, delusion, and lies.

"The parents of many have fallen into the error of feeding the body and starving the young souls. These souls, in the eyes of the Eternal Father, are young flowers that must be nourished with pure waters of truth, purpose, dedication to the road - place them on the road that will lead to the eternal Kingdom of God your Father in Heaven.

"But where are your children? They are fast approaching their destruction. Many of your children have gone now beyond the point of no return. Many parents must accept a penance, a severe penance, for the recovery of their children's souls.

"O My children, I could repeat and repeat My many warnings to your world of the approaching Ball of Redemption, the Chastisement of your God. I can repeat to you now the approach of the Warning. How many have listened to My cautioning and direction of your young souls and how many have acted upon this direction?

"O My children, if I could, as a loving Mother, bring to you a word of good cheer! And what hope can I, as your Mother, bring to you, but your confidence shall be My Son, Jesus, your God.

"Scientists within your world are ever seeking but never finding the truth.

"My child, do not be concerned of the opinion of man. It is a human weakness of pride that all who follow the road to the eternal Kingdom must be divested of. Do not be affrighted, My child. I give you this with a loving Mother's direction.

ROME TO GO THROUGH LABOR PAINS

"The Eternal City of Rome shall go through labor pains. The struggle shall lead to blood within the streets. There shall be a war among your clergy. It shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for 666 has entered upon Rome. I repeat, My children: awaken from your slumber! 666, the forces and agents of satan, have entered upon Rome!

"Your father, your Holy Father, Pope Paul, is a prisoner in his own House, his Church. Recognize the signs about you; do not be deluded by the mockers who cast aside My direction. You must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your Vicar. The agents of 666 have already chosen his successor, My children.

"Do not be concerned of your body discomfort in the days ahead, all who seek to bring the message to mankind, the Message from Heaven. Sacrifice, My children; do penance for your brothers and sisters. Without your grace, your application of abundance of graces to them, many will be lost. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"Clergy, followers of My Son, you who have sought a vocation and were graced to be chosen from among mankind, will you not gather Our straying sheep? Will you not gather My lilies from the field and give them the waters of life for Us?"

Veronica - Now I see a great field. There's a darkness hanging over this field, and there are many, many crosses stretching as far as the eye can see.

ONLY WHAT THEY WANT YOU TO KNOW

Our Lady - "My child, you are witnessing the many who shall die in the great War. Already the forces are working to the consummation of this great World War, My child. Do not be deceived by the editorials, by your newspapers that have now been controlled by these forces, for you will only be given the knowledge of what they want you to know. It is often concealing the truth.

"It is only when you stay within Our circle of light, My children, that you will understand your times, you will understand the meaning of the signs given to you. Once you cast yourself from inside, outside of the circle of light, you will find, My children, it is very difficult to return. Graces are given in abundance, and much is expected of those who have received these graces.

"You will pray for the hierarchy in Rome, My children and My child. The penance that they will be given for their errors and deception will bring a great sorrow to those who can extend pity and charity to those who have fallen. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Your country, America the beautiful, will experience a great trial. Pray that your new leaders will be men of God with great insight and purpose for following the rule, My children."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, Her beautiful large white Rosary with the golden Our Fathers, from about Her waist, and She's placing it in front of Her, like this, with the crucifix extended. The crucifix is a beautiful golden color. And as Our Lady is turning now, She's smiling very sadly. But the crucifix is gleaming, it's glistening. It's a beautiful gold. And Our Lady now is placing it out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is moving over - She's not walking, She glides, She's just carried on the wind - and extending Her hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now from behind Our Lady, Saint Joachim and Anne are coming forward. She's standing now, Saint Anne, next to Our Lady. She's just a slight bit taller in the manner in which they're standing. And also Saint Joachim is behind her.

And Michael now is coming down from the sky. He has emerged through the sky in a tremendous form. Michael is very, very large; he covers the whole span of the sky in front of us, a beautiful figure of a warrior from Heaven.

And now Our Lady is going over to our right side, and She's bending over with Her crucifix and Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as My mother and father bless you and accept all of the prayers that have come to them this evening."

Veronica - And Our Lady is pointing up to the sky now with Her crucifix, and there's a tremendous white crucifix - it's very supernatural-looking, in the sky, right over by the trees. It's all aglow with light; it's an absolute panorama of colors. There's no way to explain it; it's a brilliant white cross right in the sky. Now Our Lady is touching Her lips with Her fingers.

Our Lady - "My child, you will be seated now. I have much to explain to you in photos."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky about the trees is becoming a very pink color. And just over Our Lady's statue, a little to the left, there's a very luminous glow of light coming out through the dark sky. And right in the center of it now Jesus is standing. He's stopped. He was coming forward, but He's stopped now and He's looking around. He has on a white, an off-white, a beige-colored gown with a heavy belting or cord about His waist. And His robe is a deep burgundy color.

It's quite windy up there, because Jesus now is having difficulty with the wearing of His cape. And He's placing it now, winding it, the cape, about His right arm and coming forward.

The light shines directly, is shining directly onto Jesus' hair. His hair has a deep reddish brown coloring. And the light is so very brilliant about His head, I cannot see Jesus' face that clearly. Now He is also raising His first finger to His lips, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My child, the world is facing a desperate struggle, a struggle to retain the Faith, a struggle to stay out of the clutches of the enemies of your God. Prayer in a constant vigilance must be kept in the days ahead.

"The agents of hell, the forces of 666, have entered upon the Holy City of Rome. In the past years of earth's time My Mother has warned again and again of these coming days that are now in your present.

"I do not have to repeat the full Message from Heaven given to you countless times in many places throughout your world by My Mother. She has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man; She has come to you as your Mother to direct you, to bring you through the world of darkness, a darkness that already has claimed for satan the souls of many.

"I cannot promise you at this time a major change in your present struggles to retain My Church. You must all approach the days ahead with the knowledge that it is deemed by the Eternal Father that all mankind shall be tested and tried in a crucible of suffering. The sheep shall be separated from the goats, and We shall pull from the chaff the good kernels, those who will retain and restore My Church.

"I give due warning to all cardinals and bishops who guide the souls and have scattered the sheep that you have been examined by your Eternal Father and found wanting. The day is fast approaching when many of you who wear the high hats of rank shall stand before Me and give account of your gathering or scattering of My sheep. Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight?

"It is sad, My children, that those who have been given the rank to guide the lives of millions have used that very power to destroy. Man is gathering now all manner of destructive missiles. And material values have deteriorated to a plane that is despicable in its seeking for wealth and power by destroying the human being and his soul.

"How many of you have even listened with small measure to the directions of My Mother? How many of you share the responsibility for turning away from Her and even to destroy Her in the minds and hearts of your countrymen? All evil will eventually be turned to good. The forces of evil, in the almighty knowledge of the Eternal Father, are given their time for the separation of the sheep from the goats.

NOT TO BE A FULL DESTRUCTION

"There will be upon your world a major War of such proportions that no human has ever experienced the terror nor the destruction of these forces. War is a punishment for man's sins. All of the direction given in warning is conditional to mankind. There shall not be a full destruction set upon the world again, but I assure you, My children, when you go through this crucible only a few shall be saved.

"The road to the eternal Kingdom of God your Father is a narrow road, one that can only be followed with penance, one that asks you: 'Come, follow My road.' But it will be a road filled with thorns and heavy crosses.

"If it were not otherwise, I could give you a picture of ease. But all I can offer you, as your God, is facts and truth and hope. Your hope at this moment is in receiving the Message from Heaven and acting upon it."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising very high up into the sky. He's not walking; He seems to be just absolutely carried weightless high up over and just beyond the right side of Our Lady's statue. And Our Lady now is coming over from our left side, and Joachim and Anne are now following Her. And Michael is coming down just behind Jesus. He's carrying the golden scale, the balance, and a very long sword which is pointing downward.

Now Our Lady is looking over towards Jesus. And Jesus now is shifting the weight of His cloak onto His left arm, and He's placing His hand out in front of Him, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus is now floating over; He's gliding over to our right side, just directly above the second tree and placing His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now there's a great brilliant light above Michael. It's opening up the whole sky about Our Lady and Jesus and Saint Anne and Joachim. They're all now going individually across the sky and pausing just over the Michael banner. And Jesus is extending His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you and sends among you the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement, which are sorely needed."

August 5, 1976

Eve of the Transfiguration of Our Lord

Veronica - The sky was previously black, but there is a beautiful deep coloring of blue forming all about and over Our Lady's statue. To the right and just above Our Lady's statue, the sky is becoming very clear. There are no stars, but the blue is so beautiful! There's no way I can explain it in human words, the brilliance of the light now that's forming directly in the center of the blue circular light now that's growing very intense in brilliance.

Our Lady is coming forward from the center of the light. She has on a beautiful shimmering white gown with a belt of deep blue. The belt is tied. It's more like a sash than a belt. It's tied very loosely, and it's draped down on Our Lady's right side, the long sash-like belt. Our Lady has Her Rosary now in Her hands. She's praying with Her hands together, and the Rosary is draped over Her fingers. I cannot see Our Lady's hair, because Her head is bent very low; She's praying. Now Our Lady is coming much closer, and She's raising Her head.

Our Lady - "My child, I too am in deep prayer and meditation. There must be a constant vigilance of prayer.

NEITHER THE ANSWER OR CAUSE

"Much that I have given by direction to My children in the past is coming before you. There is a great challenge to science in your city of Philadelphia. But know, My children, that your men of science shall not find the answer or the cause. In this war of the spirits, much amazement shall register in the minds and hearts of mankind. It is in this manner that the Eternal Father plans to bring many back to the fold. You cannot understand, in your human nature, the ways of the Eternal Father, My children.

"Should Our bishops continue in their errors, should Our bishops not recognize the signs of the times, and continue running fast into the abyss and taking many with them - if they do not, in their arrogance and pride, turn back and open their hearts and minds to the truth - well, My children, there will be many chastisements sent to mankind, and each one must grow more severe, until these chastisements shall encompass the whole world.

A GREAT ROTTING OF CROPS

"O My children, in your country, the United States, there shall be a great rotting of the crops. My children, prepare now for what is to be.

"Many years ago, My children, I gave many warnings of like nature to mankind. Some listened, and others chose to mock and cast aside My warnings. I am truly your sorrowful Mother. I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man to give you every opportunity, My children, to avoid what you are heading fast onto - a road of destruction.

"When you, as a nation, give yourselves over to debasement, immorality, and turn your backs upon your God, denying His divinity, and denying His very existence among you, My children, the Eternal Father has no other recourse but to chastise you. It would be more advantageous, My children, if your men of learning should set themselves to find the truth. And what is the truth, My children, but the knowledge given to you by God the Father, and not the knowledge of man!

"All of the major countries of your world, My children, are preparing for war. All cry peace, peace, and place a mask over their intentions as they prepare for war. Your country, I promise, as I have promised in the past, to give you My protection. America the beautiful has become soiled with corruption. America, once beautiful, has taken on a new leader, and his name is satan. A country that has cast aside a true moral value, a country that has abandoned its God to seek more and more of the material and power over the lives of mankind, this country has sown the seeds for its own destruction.

"O My children - "

Veronica - Our Lady is placing Her hand out, like this, and Her beads are now falling over Her left hand, down.

Our Lady - "My children, I come again, not realizing in the past that this state of the world would be repeated as it was in the past. Mankind does not learn from his past, but he repeats his errors with more ferocity, more debasement and debauchery. Many in your country and the countries of your world are walking with living bodies and dead souls.

DISTURBANCES IN NATURE TO CONTINUE

"The disturbances in nature, My children, shall continue. Your country shall experience a great disturbance. Awaken now and pray a constant vigilance of prayer.

PASTORS MUST STOP THE CHANGES

"Pastors, those who have in their care Our sheep, you must stop now these changes that you seek in novelty, for they are destroying the young souls and scattering Our sheep.

"I repeat, My children, the great Council in Rome of Vatican II, the promises were great, but satan sat among you and he played you like the chess board.

"You were given a foundation of Faith based on Tradition and knowledge of the prophets. You cannot start this new religion, for it will lead you to one religion that is not of My Son, that will not have His true foundation, and you will take My Son's Body and defame it, no longer giving the knowledge of His divinity. What manner of foul escapades are you planning, O you of little faith? Whatever shall become of you? The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth!

"My child, do not slacken in your work because of the opinion of man. Know, My child, that it is not you who are speaking but the voice from Heaven.

"Remain in your home, allowing no one to enter. You also, My child, must keep a constant vigilance of prayer. It will not be always necessary to repeat the learned prayers, My child, but you will speak quietly from your heart to the Eternal Father and My Son.

"During the great tribulation, My children, many shall be removed from your earth. In due time you will understand.

"You must continue to pray much for your priests. You must continue to pray for your leaders of government. Pray that they bring into your homes the knowledge of their God, for many are now fast pursuing a course of destruction, not only of the body but of the soul.

"My heart has carried a burden of sorrow because of the manner in which Our dedicated nuns disport themselves. O misguided souls of My children, whatever shall become of you! As brides of My Son, you pledged a life of purity and dedication. Have you forgotten your vows as you have taken yourselves into the world, misguided by humanism and your modern trend? There has been and there will be no change in Heaven. The Eternal Father commands that you keep your body pure, because it is the temple of your spirit.

"In the cause of obedience, pastors and Our dedicated nuns, remember this: you cannot be obedient to one who has defamed his habit, to one who has cast aside his faith, to one who goes forward as a destroyer of souls. The rabat is the teacher of life, but do not be fooled by those who foul these habits.

"666, My children, the agents of hell, have entered upon the world. 666, the agents of hell, have taken major positions now in the Eternal City of Rome. And what must you do now? Good words in a closed mouth is like placing dead beef on a dead man's grave. Take yourselves away from those who are destroyers of the soul, for you have nothing in common with them. What is there between or commensurate between the light and the darkness? Do you have, you who have gained the knowledge and retained your faith and remained pure of spirit, what do you have in common with the forces of evil? Avoid all occasions of sin. Do not be partakers of their sin, for birds of a feather shall surely flock together.

"My children, you must remember all of the directions I have given you in the past to prepare for the Warning. You must review in your leisure time all of the directives from Heaven. When this battle has reached its finish, My children, all will have been tested."

Veronica - Our Lady now is placing Her Rosary like this, about Her hand, and extending Her crucifix, Her beautiful golden crucifix, out like this, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is going over now to our right side, and She's bending down and extending Her crucifix out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now over the right side, the first tree, Michael is coming forward. Oh, he's tremendous in size! He covers the whole sky. And he's now carrying his balance, the balance, the golden balance, in his right hand, and his long sword, spear-like sword, with the tip pointing upward.

And Our Lady now is going across the sky. She's pausing just directly over Her statue and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is stopping directly over the tree on the left, the large tree, and She's extending Her cross out, the crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for My Son, for the Eternal Father, and the Holy Spirit which is among you."

Veronica - "Yes."

Our Lady - "Now, My child, you will be seated."

[Pause]

"Only a few will be saved. As it was in the day of Noe, so it will be now in your time. The peoples will be eating and drinking and making merry, and marrying and giving in marriage, and divorcing. People shall run to and fro, seeking knowledge and the material. Recognize, My children, the signs of your times. The scrolls have unfolded; the pages are turning fast. All must come to pass.

"I repeat, My children: the world shall not be destroyed. It is the promise of the Eternal Father that never again shall the world be completely destroyed, but gradually all will be evened. The forces of evil shall run their course, as it will be a measure of testing for human mankind. All that is rotten will fall.

"Many are now proceeding as sheep to the slaughter. They travel with their leaders, neither thinking nor caring nor reasoning for the truth. They are truly, My children, like ducks fast going downstream and caught in a whirlpool to their own destruction. It is a game most disastrous of playing follow the leader. And who are your leaders, My children? They are souls that have been taken over by satan, and now are under his rule. Pray for them. Until they leave their human bodies, they still can be recovered. Pray for their conversion.

THE MASS IS STILL VALID

"My child, you and those who have gathered throughout your world as candles to carry the light through the darkness will accept much suffering as they watch the forces of evil gather. My Son is being recrucified by His very own. Do not lose faith or hope; do not abandon My Son's churches throughout your world, My children. The Mass, the Holy Sacrifice, is still valid.

"Do not judge your Church, My children, by the standards of man, for a legally-ordained priest, a man who has been legally ordained, will be used by the Eternal Father, through the Spirit, to bring to you My Son, His Body and His Blood, which He is shedding in sorrow now for you. For all who travel this pilgrimage of life, remain with My Son at the tabernacles of your world, for He will be, and is, the true Bread of life for you.

"Parents, guide your children, for you will suffer much if you neglect this duty. Guide them not in the ways of the world, but the way of your God."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark directly above Our Lady's statue. And Our Lady is going over to the left side, directly over the tree, and She's touching Her lips now, like this.

Our Lady - "You will continue, My child, with your prayers of atonement and read the photographs and await My Son's arrival."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is opening up directly over Our Lady's statue. The whole sky is now cascading in color. It's a deep pink, but its rays of pink are fanning out from the center of this brilliant light. There is no way to explain it in human words. It's a pink, pink rays in every direction, straight out from the circumference, around the circumference of the light.

Now directly in the center, I can see Jesus coming through the light. He has nothing on His feet; His feet are bare. And He has on a cream-colored gown. Tonight I can see very pronounced the wounds in His feet, right over His insteps, on His insteps. Now Jesus is holding His hand out in front of Him, the right hand. It means to be silent and listen.

Jesus - "My children, I do not wish to enlarge upon the message from My Mother. I assure you, no other words could stress the accuracy and the urgency of Her message to Her children. Many warnings have been given to mankind in the past, and many are being given now.

STOP THE DESECRATION

"Awaken from your slumber, My pastors. The pastures are rich, but the sheep are growing thin. The greatest responsibility for the destruction of souls I place upon the shepherds. I give fair warning to those in command, the highest rank in Rome, I give fair warning as your God, that Heaven has set a time and an hour to stop the desecration within My Church. My Mother pleads constantly for an extension of time to mankind to expiate the sins of man."

Veronica - Jesus is pointing over to His right side, our left side, and there in the sky is forming a huge black cross, a very ominous sign.

Jesus - "Yes, My child, a heavy cross is being placed upon the world. Man cannot understand in his human nature the way of the Eternal Father, and man does not endeavor to understand. He no longer asks for or seeks the grace to know the

supernatural and the way to Heaven. Many shall sell their souls to get to the head. But I assure you, My children, that each and every one shall leave this earth in the manner in which he entered upon it, with nothing material and only a treasure stored in Heaven or destroyed on earth, and the soul condemned to hell or long earth-years in purgatory.

"My children, 666, the forces of satan, have accelerated the evil among you. Those who have chosen to sell their souls will gather momentum and run fast into the abyss. The greatest sorrow in Heaven now is the knowledge that 666 has set up his place among the rulers of Rome. I, your God and your Judge eternal, give you in command the direction to turn back and restore My House while there is time. I plan in the near future to come among you and set My House to right.

"Many trials and a great tribulation will be given to mankind to cleanse your world, the earth, of the evil that man has allowed to come upon himself. Each and every soul shall stand in judgment for his commissions and omissions upon earth. Many souls are falling fast into hell. And do not remove from among you the knowledge and the truth of the existence of hell. It is a place of eternal damnation and banishment. Purgatory is a great sense of loss and suffering of banishment, but eased by the knowledge of an end that will lead to Heaven.

"The road, My children, to the eternal Kingdom is one of trial and suffering, and I say this because now these days of trial are upon you, and all who are coming upon the road to the eternal Kingdom in Heaven will reach the doors through suffering.

"You must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and the countries throughout your earth. You are fast approaching a major conflagration in which the loss of life will be tremendous and beyond all human understanding, for so great will be the destruction.

MANY SIGNS OF AN ANGRY GOD

"As I have promised you, man shall receive a major Warning. During the interval, many signs of an angry God shall appear before you, giving each soul the opportunity to make amends with atonement and sacrifice.

"Each soul that has reached, who has reached the age of reasoning must give a good example of faith, modesty, purity of purpose, and dedication to his God. There shall be no compromise of the Faith in My Church. There shall be no compromise with the world, for My Kingdom is not of your world. My Kingdom is eternal. My ways are not the ways of the world.

"You must now cleanse yourselves of the contamination that you have allowed to enter upon My Church. Right the wrong; restore My House. The Eternal Father is most merciful in His dealings with a degenerate generation. He is long-suffering and merciful, but the time is fast running out. I say this not to place fear in your hearts, but to give you a statement of fact. You must all work, pray, and set by an example the road ahead. Light this road by your example, so that others may be given the light."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

It's very windy, and as Jesus is cutting across now the sky, He's just gliding. His cape is blowing right about Him. And now He's leaning over. He's over on the left side, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is coming out from behind the tree on the left, and She's following Jesus across the sky. And Michael is just about a few feet behind Our Lady, and he's carrying the balance and the spear. Now Jesus has gone, He's gone over to the right side, and He's bending down and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue with your prayers of atonement, My children. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer, and guard the souls of your children by your good example."

August 14, 1976

Eve of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - The sky is very dark. But there are lights, blue lights, now cutting through the darkness on both sides of Our Lady's statue, above the statue. Over to the left, the light, the blue light is growing larger in circumference, and Our Lady now is coming through the light. The sky, the whole sky is becoming very brilliant.

Our Lady is dressed in a beautiful white gown, and over Her head and shoulders is billowing very loosely a mantle, all of white. And about Our Lady's head is a garland of roses, beautiful fresh roses, pink in color with red in between. Every third rose is a red rose. Our Lady is smiling. She's now coming forward, just above the statue on the left. And She's extending Her Rosary, like this, in front of Her.

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips with Her first finger, meaning to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, We in Heaven have great sorrow because of the many trials that shall be set upon mankind. Blindness and hardness of heart have called upon mankind a chastisement. Many warnings have been given in the past, and many warnings are being given now. And how many are listening to these warnings?"

"My children, Our sorrow is deep. We watched with great anticipation and hope that the gathering of Our bishops would bring forward much good, but sadly, We found confusion and delusion in this gathering in your city of Philadelphia.

"My child, you must make it known to all that We find the gift of the bronze statue an abomination. It must not be placed as a memorial before the eyes of all, for it brings great sorrow to My Son and to all in Heaven. Do not expose My Son's Body to the eyes of the wicked! Do not strip Him of His dignity and His respect, for you will only bring upon yourselves a far greater punishment from the Eternal Father.

"I, your Mother, look down with pity and sorrow upon you, O you of little faith, O you who have cast aside the truth and blackened your souls for gain, O you who have soiled your faith with all manner of experimentation and folly.

SKIES ABLAZE WITH FIRE

"My children, parents of Our young, you must guide your children now. Do not expect others to save your children's souls, for they will be lost. Soon, unless there is a complete reversal of your ways that offend the Eternal Father much, you will see your skies ablaze with fire.

NOT TO BE A CARNIVAL OF PLEASURE

"My children, We watch the new way, the manner in which you give a blessing to those who have fallen asleep upon earth. My children, do not make it a carnival of pleasure, for many who have fallen asleep have not passed over the veil into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father. It is a sad time for many, not a time to rejoice, for they have not received salvation; they cannot receive it until they are purged. Their souls must be cleansed. And many shall spend long years in purgatory, and many have already fallen into hell. So it is from the father of liars that you promote this fallacy and lie that all are saved when they die.

"My children, satan has promoted this fallacy, for then you do not pray for those who have died. You leave them to go into the abyss, without prayers. You leave them to spend many long years in purgatory, for lack of prayers. And why? Because you believe the errors. The Eternal Father permits these errors to go throughout your world so that those who persist in believing the error shall follow satan fast into the abyss. For the lack of grace, many shall pass into hell. And do not be deluded, My children, by the fallacy created by satan through mankind that all are saved. Many are called, but few are chosen.

"You must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Many reject My warnings; scoffers go throughout the world rejecting the warnings from Heaven. But too soon will they know the truth, and there shall be gnashing of teeth and bitter tears set upon them.

"Yes, My child, it brings sorrow of heart when you must experience the power of satan in the world. Do not set yourself to judge, My child, but you must pray for all men of sin.

"I have cautioned you in the past, My child, to recognize the faces of evil about you. Many parade as angels of light. Remember, My children, all who cry 'Lord, Lord' shall not enter the Kingdom of God, your Father. And many shall prophesy, and many shall follow, but the light upon them, within them, shall be dim. Many go throughout the world seeking self-gain. They have a measure of piety, they have a small measure of faith, but they deny the very foundation.

"I, your Mother, promise all who will remain close to My Son in the days ahead, salvation through My Son.

"You must all wear your sacramentals. Do not cast them aside because scoffers laugh and deride you. Know, My children, that as they scoffed and laughed at My Son, so will you be laughed at. Can you not accept this heavy cross? Do not be swayed in your mission by these scoffers.

"Remember, My children, you will give the Message from Heaven to another, and then go on. Even with rejection, go and knock upon another door.

"My Son and all Heaven pray and watch constantly, and send graces for the defense of the Faith.

"My children, there is a great war of the spirits now, not only throughout your world, but in the Eternal City of Rome. The forces of 666 rage in Rome, and the forces now have spread like an octopus throughout your world. Keep, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer, for wars are a punishment for man's sins.

"The Message from Heaven has not been given, My children, to bring fear to your hearts, but to awaken you from your slumber. Many are being misled; many are accepting error and going like sheep to the slaughter; and many follow like ducks downstream. And what solution, My children, do you have now to your problems of discord, disillusionment, and the turning away from My Son's House, His Church? You must return; you must accept the simple truth which has been given to you. Tradition is part of this firm foundation. The modes of modernism and humanism shall destroy the world.

ONE PRAYER CAN BRING THEM BACK

"Men without God, your atheists of your world, shall be awakened forcefully. Pray, My children, for those who appear lost, for one prayer can bring them back from the brink. The power, My children, of prayer is great.

"The Message from Heaven has reached the Eternal City of Rome. And now, My children, you will pray that they learn by it, and recover the souls that shall otherwise be lost to Heaven. Pray for your Vicar, Pope Paul VI; pray for Our suffering son.

ONE IMPERSONATING YOUR VICAR

"It is common knowledge now in the city of Rome that there is one who has been impersonating your Vicar, an actor of great talent, one who through surgery has gained the countenance of your Vicar. It is now common knowledge, My children, and now there shall be a game of chess played. There will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in their midst. Bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in their midst. All that is rotten shall fall.

"My Immaculate Heart, My children, shall protect and guide you in the days ahead. But the eventual triumph is with Heaven. This, My children of light, will be your hope for your future, that the triumph of man over evil is through My Son. Be with Him while you can at the tabernacles of your world. Comfort Him in His suffering, for He is being recrucified in His own House.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Pray for your children. Set a firm example of discipline and faith for your children."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary, like this, and extending it out, and making the sign of the cross with the crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you in the Son and the Spirit."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Our Lady is going over to the right side. Now coming right behind Her is Michael. He's a tremendous size. I can never see his face, the light is so bright. But his hair is a golden color, a metallic golden color, and the illumination of the golden rays from it just are blinding to the eyes.

Michael is wearing a long white loose gown. I can't see any hands or feet, it's such a full, voluminous gown. And he's carrying, though, a balance. It seems to be suspended in the air in his right, what would be his right hand, but I can't see the hand, the light is so bright. And over on the left side is a spear, a long spear, and the point is being held upward, way up into the sky. And Michael now is following Our Lady over to the right side, our right side.

Our Lady is extending Her crucifix from Her Rosary out in front of Her, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, and I send among you graces for cure and conversion, cures of the body and cures of the soul."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is backing up. She's floating backwards, and going high above the tree on the right side. And Michael is now at Our Lady's right side, and they're standing there. Now Our Lady is placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. My beads of prayer, the Rosary, must go throughout the world, a constant vigilance of prayer, bead to bead and link to link."

Veronica - Michael is coming forward now, directly over Our Lady's statue. And he's pointing his spear down. He's holding the balance in his right hand, and now with the balance held high up in the air, he's saying:

Michael - "Who is like unto God! Who is like unto God!"

Veronica - Michael is standing there, and he just gives a feeling, a presence of great strength. And should I be only as a human, less graced by Our Lady, I'm certain I should die right here on the spot from fear, at hearing Michael. He's tremendous, covering the whole sky. But I have no fear, for I have learned to know Michael, and to love him as one of the greatest warriors of Heaven.

Our Lady is standing over by the right side of the tree, directly above it. And Michael now is remaining above Our Lady's statue, high in the sky. He's looking down, and he's pointing now over to the spear, with his spear onto the left side of our sky here, and there are letters forming in the sky, in black letters: "PESTILENCE AND WAR."

Now Michael is pointing with the spear, and there is a black horse running across the sky. It's a large black, ominous-looking horse, and it has a rider on it. The rider is dressed all in black; he looks almost like an executioner. He has a hood upon his head, and he's carrying something in his hand. I don't know what it is. It looks like a basket of some kind. Now behind him there's a green horse, and the green horse is, has also an ominous look. And now there's a voice crying: "Pestilence and sickness. Illness of the body. Pestilence, illness of the body."

Now they're far out of sight; they've gone into the sky. And I can't see the black and the green horse anymore. Now over on the right side, there are letters forming in the sky. They're all white and the word spelled is H-O-P-E, "HOPE." And above the word "HOPE" now is appearing a chalice, a beautiful golden chalice, with a host suspended above the chalice. Oh, it's a beautiful-looking chalice with a host. Oh!

Now Michael is motioning over to Our Lady with his spear. Our Lady is saying:

NOT A MERE MEAL

Our Lady - "All who wish to be saved must remain with My Son in the Eucharist, for it is truly the Bread of life. You cannot have the light within you without partaking of this Bread of life. You must not reject the Real Presence of My Son. You must not make this Sacrifice a mere meal, for you have then brought the greatest of desecrations and abominations before mankind. My Son, your God, is, was, and always will be.

"You cannot in your human nature, My children, understand all, for surely it would no longer be sacred. Much shall be revealed to mankind in the days ahead. Learn by the example and the directions being given from Heaven, My children. Do not wait until it is too late.

"Now, My child, you will look well into the photographs."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is becoming aglow with a very deep pink light. It's almost circular, going about the top of Our Lady's statue and outward to the tree.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, in the center of the sky, Jesus is coming forward. He has on a beige gown with a knotted belt, a cord-like belt about His waist. It's hanging down quite low, and about His shoulders is a burgundy-colored cape. And it's not covering His head like a mantle; it's hanging about His shoulders.

Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His lips, to listen.

Jesus - "My children, My Mother has directed you well. Before the trials are finished upon your earth, before I return to you in triumph with all the personages of Heaven, your earth will be cleansed with great suffering. Many martyrs shall come out of the conflagration.

"My children, I bring to you now a little-known story of the Assumption of My Mother. Yes, there were present two small children, standing outside the crypt as I brought My Mother forward. She lay but a short time in Her burial shroud, and I came with Michael and Gabriel to take My Mother to the Kingdom of the Eternal Father to receive Her much awarded crown.

"My Mother received Her crown through suffering and perseverance. She walked among men for many years after I ascended to the Father. She waited and prayed and directed those about Her with care and patience. She strengthened the foundation of My House upon earth, and was awarded the crown gained by Her efforts. My children, know that My Mother left your earth in both body and spirit. She joined Me with the Eternal Father.

"Now, because of your times, My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. My Mother has gone throughout your earth, crying tears of great pity and sorrow for what is to come upon mankind. All warnings are conditional to the response of mankind.

ACKNOWLEDGE THAT ERROR HAS BEEN FOLLOWED

"Awaken from your slumber, My pastors. You will turn back now and retrieve what you have lost when you have succumbed to the errors of humanism and modernism. Do not be filled with pride. Be humble and accept your cross. Acknowledge before mankind that error has been followed, for to err is human, My children. But when you know you have made a mistake, what have you to gain but to follow this road of folly. Turn back and start again.

"I left with you a true foundation of faith. This faith is slowly being taken from your world. There are only small flickers of light throughout your world. The darkness is heavily closing in upon you. Know, My children, that you must hasten to follow the direction of My Mother.

"All who have command by their rank in the governing of Our sheep must do a full pardon in suffering, must gain this full pardon in suffering from the Eternal Father.

"Know, My children, that to enter the Kingdom of your God, you must be spotless; you must be purified. If this purification is not obtained upon your earth-years, you must then be purified in the place of waiting and suffering, of deprivation - purgatory.

"And woe to the man who does not fight the wiles of satan to save his soul, and will spend an eternity in the abyss of hell. Each and every soul has been given the opportunity for his salvation. Do not fall for the error created by satan through mankind that all will be saved in the end. Many have passed over the veil, never having this opportunity to make amends, and have been sent to the darkest pit of hell.

"Do not be affrighted, My child. You must understand that I cannot delude you with a message of great cheer, but I can give you hope for your future. This hope I give to you through My Mother, as She goes and continues to go throughout your world, bringing you the direction to Heaven, leading you from out of the darkness."

Veronica - Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now right behind Jesus, Our Lady is coming forward. She's coming over from the right side, our right side, just beyond the tree. And Michael is coming down now with Her. They're going across the sky. Now they're floating, they're not walking. They're carried by the wind; it seems to me that they're just carried by the wind, over to Jesus. Now Jesus is nodding His head, and they're going over now to the left side across the sky. Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now there is a tremendous light forming on the right side of the sky, and Jesus is pointing upward. And then, going across the sky again are the black horse and the green horse. They're ominous looking; they're like - very ominous. It's almost a picture of dread, of suffering of some kind.

Now Jesus is pointing far over by the trees, and just above the tree is a candle. And above the candle is the Bible. And now Michael is coming over and pointing at the pages of the Bible with his spear. And a booming voice - it's Michael's voice, but it's booming throughout the whole sky. He's saying:

St. Michael - "Mark well the pages of your Book of life, your Bible. They are hastened now by man's actions to turn quickly, bringing about the final judgment upon mankind. Prepare yourselves by reading these pages, the Apocalypse, the Revelations of Saint John."

Veronica - Now Michael is . . . with his spear, he's closing the Bible. And it's growing very dark around the Bible.

St. Michael - "You see, my child, how satan has poisoned the minds of many. The Book is being rewritten to satisfy the basic carnal nature of mankind. Learn the truth by reading a Book that has not been changed. The days ahead will be made known to you. Observe your medias of communication, and learn by the signs of your times."

Veronica - Now above Our Lady's statue is forming a very large cross, a black cross. It's a very dark-looking cross, and it's got the shape of the type of cross you see in the cemetery. It's like a headstone cross.

Now it's disappearing. I can't see that headstone cross anymore. And Our Lady is coming over, and She's holding up Her Rosary in Her right hand and She has a Scapular, a very large brown Scapular, in Her left hand.

Our Lady - "These, My children, shall be your weapons. Continue now with your prayers of atonement."

August 21, 1976

Eve of the Immaculate Heart Of Mary

Veronica - The sky is taking on a very strange glow. The usual blue lights are replaced now by a deep green. Now coming out of the center of the sky, the shadowy green coloring is separating, and Michael is coming forward. Oh, Michael has the balance in his right hand, the golden balance, and in his left hand is a very long sword, pointed, sharply pointed on the end. Michael is pointing the sword downwards.

St. Michael - "Hasten, harken, and listen to the words of warning to a generation that has become perverse, degraded - and abominations committed to offend your God. In justice and for penance, there will be visited upon your earth great trials - droughts, famine, rotting crops, hurricanes, floods, all manner of earth tremors and disturbances of nature, increasing in volume, spreading throughout your world. There will be eruptions and manifestations that shall bring terror to the hearts of many, in places that have never seen nor heard of such volume of sound and fierce eruptions of the earth.

"Be ye warned that houses will blow in the wind, and skin will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been. Eyes will see and still not believe, so hardened are the hearts of mankind.

"The warnings, the numerous warnings that have been given to mankind have gone by unnoticed, and man continues upon his road to his own destruction. Sins of the flesh have multiplied, and many souls are falling fast into the abyss, their eternal reward being damnation in hell."

Veronica - It's growing very dark now about Michael. He's receding. He's going backwards high up into the sky. He's floating, he's not walking. It's as though he's carried on the wind into the sky. The booming of his voice is still ringing in my head. It's a tremendous sound, that were I not closer to Our Lady, I should fall forward and faint with fright.

Our Lady now is coming forward from our right side, just above the statue. Our Lady is dressed in a beautiful white gown. Her mantle is a pure white with a gold trim all about the outside. About Her waist is a braided, a golden braided cord-like sash, and Our Lady has Her large Rosary hanging from the sash at Her right side. Our Lady is placing Her fingers to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, all who follow the road to the light must carry the cross. The greatest suffering that can be entered into your heart is to know of the fall of a friend. Pray, My child, a constant vigilance of prayer, for no man can be free from the attacks of satan while he is upon your earth. Pray much that you and others shall not fall into his web of evil. I repeat: no man is free from these attacks until he comes over the veil.

"You must, My child, go forward with your mission without fear. Remember you must always have a witness or two to attest to a wrongdoing, and you will pray a constant vigilance for the wrongdoer. The Eternal Father is always the final judge. We do not condone a wrong, My child, but the Eternal Father shall always be the final judge.

"In the Eternal City of Rome, My child, the message has been received, and there are skeptics, and there are those who mock. Only too well will they know the truth, and there will be tears of great sorrow shed.

"Your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, is carrying his cross with great dignity. His strength is waning. He has accepted a living martyrdom. Pray for him, My children. There are many traitors about him; there are only a few who have remained true.

SECRET SOCIETIES SUBVERTING CHURCH

"As this battle with the agents of 666 continues, out of fear and lack of the light, many shall fall into the web of the octopus. The secret societies, My children, are gaining fast advocates to undermine and subvert My Son's Church. It will appear, My children, that satan has gained a great ground, but know that his time is growing short. It is sad, My children. I cannot explain to you fully the ways of the Eternal Father. Much must remain a hidden secret to you until you come over the veil.

"Your country, the United States of America, and many other countries of the world are being deceived. While they go forward seeking peace, the enemies of your God and your country are fast preparing to attack. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, and recognize the faces of evil about you. Pray for the leaders of your country, My children. You hold the balance for the fate of your country.

"Many graces shall be given in the days ahead. It will startle and puzzle the scientific world, the many manifestations that shall be given to mankind. It is in this manner that the Eternal Father shall seek to gather many of the straying sheep. The pastors have fallen asleep. Many have succumbed to the errors of modernism and humanism. Pray for them, My children, that they will come out of their slumber before it is too late.

"Parents, you must guard, safeguard your children's souls. You must indoctrinate into their being the knowledge of your God, and the existence of the supernatural, and the eventual exit from your world, and the coming across into the realm of the supernatural in the spirit. You must give your children the knowledge of the existence of hell, purgatory, and the eternal Kingdom of Heaven.

"The world has become a cesspool of sin and error. No country has escaped the contamination. America the beautiful has succumbed to the evils. The morality of the young has fallen to the evil created by the masters of deceit.

BALL TO BRING MANKIND TO ITS KNEES

"My children, I travel throughout the world as your Mother. I come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I plead with you, as your Mother, to listen to My words of direction and caution. The time is growing short. There hovers far out in your universe the Ball of Redemption. This Ball shall be guided by the Eternal Father to bring mankind to its knees, My children."

Veronica - Oh, my! Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, and I can see a tremendously large ball of fire. It's beyond description. It's the most frightening thing I've ever seen. And it's going through the air at a very fast speed, and I can see over on the right side of the sky an outline of the earth. And the ball is heading for the earth and it's striking, the tail is setting fire to the side, I can see here, of the earth. Oh! Oh! The tail has intersected the earth, and the ball is now circling the earth. Oh! Now it's growing very dark. I can feel the great heat. Oh!

Our Lady - "My child, this is your near future. This is the Chastisement that shall be set upon mankind. The six days of suffering are not for you, My child. Do not be afeared of the many sights the Eternal Father has allowed for you to record, My child, for mankind. It is for the benefit of their souls. It is part of the cleansing that has been deemed necessary by the Eternal Father. It will bring about the separation of the sheep from the goats.

"The Eternal City of Rome shall go through a great crisis. Blood shall flow in the streets. The clergy shall meet with great oppression. O My children, I cry bitter tears of anguish.

"In the past, many warnings have been given through voice-boxes throughout your world, My children. Many of your saints were given the sight to see. There is a great price for the ability, My child, to see, for beneath every rose is a very heavy cross, My child.

"You will be joined by Theresa, My child. You have another mission to accomplish.

"I caution you anew: you will allow no one within your home, only those who are a close association and arm of your mission. No stranger must enter your home, be it man, woman, or child.

"You will accept no food or drink upon the vigil grounds.

"Understand, My children, that all directions from Heaven are conditional to your response. The Eternal Father does not wish to set this misery upon His children. The Eternal Father is most merciful. My Son's hand is heavy. And I stand beside you always, My children, pleading for your cause, pleading for your benefit, and pleading for your acceptance of this Message from Heaven. Believe Me, My children, when I tell you that only a few shall be saved in the final count.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your clergy, your bishops, your cardinals, all the leaders of your world's governments. Chaos, destruction, confusion, lies, all manner of evil has been set loose upon your earth. No family shall escape a measure of suffering brought about by the agents of 666. Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed in these desperate days."

Veronica - Our Lady now is raising Her Rosary, and She's placing Her beautiful golden crucifix in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you through My Son and in the Spirit. Cures and conversions, cures of the body and cures of the soul - ask, My children, and you shall receive, for graces are being given in abundance."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "Continue, My child, with your prayers.

[Pause]

"Do not concern yourself, My child, any more with other questionable activities throughout your world. I assure you, My child, you have all you can do to accomplish your own mission. No evil shall ever be triumphant. Pray for all men of sin, My children and My child.

[Pause]

"It would be best for your peace of spirit, My child, if you do not enter into correspondence on that matter."

Veronica - There's a tremendous white cross forming in the sky. It covers the whole sky. Now the cross is turning a cast of blue. It's not an ominous-looking cross. It seems like a minor trial, just a minor trial for the present.

Our Lady - "In the future, My child, you will be extended the grace to be given the names of the guardian angels. It will be a solace and great strength to many."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is backing up. She's floating, She's not walking. She's just backing up into the sky. It's beautiful! The light is glowing; it's fanning out from Our Lady's cape with a beautiful white light. It's like looking through crystal. It's beautiful. And Michael is over on the right side, and I see above Our Lady, many figures of young angels, they look like. They don't have - there's no way to describe it - they don't have bodies, but they have long robes and the outlines of heads, but I can't see any faces. But they have upon their heads garlands of roses, very small roses. And their gowns are all the colors of the rainbow. It's beautiful. And they make a circlet all above Our Lady, behind Her, but it's like a ring, a half ring all about Our Lady. Very beautiful.

And the sky now is radiating colors. Behind Our Lady and the angels are all the colors of the rainbow - yellows, reds, pinks, blues, but they're mixed in a way I have never seen except on the photographs. Beautiful!

Our Lady now is taking Her crucifix and Her Rosary, and She's kissing the crucifix, like this. And Our Lady is nodding now.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. My child, you will read your photographs carefully."

Veronica - . . . backing up now. It's the most beautiful thing I have ever seen. It appears that Our Lady is going right into the center of the rainbow. It's radiating colors as Our Lady is backing up now. And She's standing there. I can see Her now very clearly. She's smiling. And Our Lady now is touching Her lips and Her eyes. Oh, that means to read the photographs.

[Pause]

The light about the trees is becoming very bright. The sky was dark, but it's becoming a hazy gray. It's very difficult to explain. Our Lady is coming forward from behind the tree, and Saint Michael is following Her. And over on Our Lady's right - that would be directly, a little above Our Lady's statue - the sky is opening up. It's like the darkness is being pushed back, and Jesus is coming forward.

He has on a cream-colored long gown, very long. Jesus' feet are bare. I can see the wounds now as Jesus is coming forward. I can see very clearly the wounds on His insteps. And Jesus has a burgundy robe about His shoulders, but He's shifting them over now onto His left arm.

Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is coming over now. She's going behind Jesus, and She's standing on His right side. Our Lady just comes about, a little above Jesus' shoulder. Now Jesus is touching His lips, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My children, how light of heart I would be if I could come to you with words of comfort and cheer. I cannot speak with fallacy or deception. Therefore I must give to you a fact, and this fact cannot be colored with the light, for this fact is that man has set himself upon a road of destruction. He is going faster and faster to his own destruction. Weapons are being made now to engage the world into a great conflict. The forces of evil that now enshroud your world are gathering momentum to bring about a war, a conflagration that will engulf the whole world.

"I bring you hope in one fact, My children, and that is that the ultimate victory shall be with Heaven. All that transpires now and in the near future shall be allowed - I say allowed - by the Eternal Father for your cleansing.

"There are many errors set upon mankind by those who have the rule, by those in command of souls. All clergy must now do an about-face, and take inventory on their own souls before they can go forward in the light and gather the sheep that up to now, My children, have been scattered.

THE MEETING PLACE OF ALL HERETICS

"My Church is becoming fast the meeting place of all heretics. My Church, My House upon earth, is being defiled. Young souls are being sent out into the world to meet with all manner of evil and contamination. And what of Our leaders? Parents, do not depend on your leaders. You must, as parents, now assume full responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls.

"There will be much woe and gnashing of teeth set upon the world by the evil one. The forces of 666 are gathered for the final battle with mankind. All hell now is loosed upon earth. Recognize the signs of your times, and do not be caught asleep,

My pastors. Measure for measure shall you make an account to the Eternal Father for your laxity, your permissiveness, and your sin. We look upon Our clergy and are much distressed to find you wanting. Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Amen, I say to you: I shall turn you away. I shall spit you out into the fires, as you have joined the venom.

ACTS OF TREASON

"In the Eternal City of Rome, I watch the gathering of the vultures. All bishops will now come forward and affirm their faith now! You are following like sheep to the slaughter. You are bringing division in My House. A House divided shall not stand; it shall fall! I, your God, I am your foundation. The foundation is solid, but the walls are crumbling. And what are you doing about it? You are reconstructing these walls. They are becoming an edifice of man, not of your God.

"Do you, in your human nature, feel, in your arrogance, that you will be commended for your acts of treason to your Vicar? No! You stand on the threshold of your own condemnation!

"You shall not bring about a division in My House from the blood of your Vicar. O you of little faith, what manner of falsehood and false teachings are you bringing into My House? I will set upon you a sword. I shall send upon you the reaper to cut down the harvest and separate the chaff from the kernel.

"The foundation of your Faith has been given in simplicity to you, and you, O man of little faith, have sought a change that has scattered Our sheep and destroyed souls. Shall I commend you for this? No! I say unto you: You shall receive the sword!

"My little ones - and I say in fact, My little ones, who are of humble heart and spirit, who seek not the pleasures and gain of worldliness - My little ones, I comfort you with the knowledge that you will receive the keys to the Kingdom. Be not discouraged in this world of darkness, My children; go forward with My Mother. Her direction is true to you. You may not understand all that is being given, but accept this with confidence, for when the time is right, all will be made known to you.

"Many miracles and cures, cures of the body and cures of the spirit shall be given. Much shall be rejected, for so deep is the evil. This evil has penetrated far into the very heart of My House. You must now turn back and restore My House. I, your God, give you this command for the salvation of your own soul.

"The Eternal City of Rome shall pass through a great conflagration. Discipline must be restored. Obedience, yes, but true obedience to their God and not to the mores of man. Much evil is being condoned, disguised under the guise of obedience. Let us, My children, call this a false obedience, clouded by errors and satanism.

"Unless you accept Me as your Host, you cannot escape falling into the darkness. I carry the light, and I pass this light on to you as your God. No man shall fall into the abyss unless he does this of his own accord and will. But I assure you, My children, My sufferings and My death upon your earth opened the gates of Heaven to all mankind, but all do not enter. All cannot enter unless they believe and accept the rule.

"Do not cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural. Do not reject the existence of hell, purgatory, for many shall go there unless - and I say unless, My children, they awaken and restore the very nature of their souls to the light."

Veronica - Jesus is moving over; He's floating. He hasn't turned around, but He's going over to our left side, directly over the Michael banner. And He's extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is pausing just directly over Her statue. She's holding a - oh, She's holding Her Rosary in Her right hand, and in Her left hand there is a very large Scapular, a brown Scapular. And Michael now is coming up just behind Our Lady, and he's holding a sword and the balance. But the balance is very uneven. It's got black ingots, or something on the scale, and it's balanced very heavily to the left. That is not a good sign.

Now Jesus is coming directly over, and He's joining Our Lady directly over Her statue. And He's extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

It's going, it's getting a little windy, because Our Lady's now, gown is blowing. I can see Her slippers. Our Lady has on sandals. They are light colored; they're almost like leather, almost like thongs on Her feet.

And now Jesus is passing in front of Our Lady and bending over and making the sign of the cross. He's directly over the short tree by the banner. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you in the Spirit, and We send among you the Paraclete to protect you and enlighten you in the days ahead. Continue now with your prayers of atonement and acts of sacrifice. They are sorely needed."

September 7, 1976

Eve of the Nativity of Our Lady

Veronica - The sky has been a very misty, subdued coloring of pink, but there is blue now - Our Lady's call. Her call signal is blue in the sky, blue dots. But the whole area surrounding the call colors of Our Lady, the area is turning into a velvety-looking plush, almost like a floor covering. It's just beautiful, a carpeting of deep blue velvet. Oh, it's just so beautiful!

Our Lady now is coming forward, and She's stepping onto this very beautiful blue carpeting. Our Lady is dressed in a white gown, a beautiful almost translucent color of white. And She has on a golden type of belting about Her waist. Her Rosary, the beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Father, is hanging from the belting. Our Lady has a mantle of deep blue, a beautiful color blue. And all along the border of the mantle, there's a golden trim. Oh, from here it would appear to be around an inch and a half trim, all about the outside of Our Lady's mantle.

Now over Our Lady's head, at the top of Her head, over the mantle and onto Her forehead, is the most beautiful crown. Oh, Our Lady looks very regal, so beautiful. The crown is made of gold, but it has the most beautiful colored stones all around the base. I don't know just what stones you would call them in our human language, but they seem to have all the colors of the rainbow, and they glisten.

And as Our Lady's turning now, She's smiling and looking down. Now She's taking the Rosary from about Her waist, and She now has placed the crucifix of Her beautiful Rosary to Her mouth.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's rising a little higher into the sky. She's just above Her statue. Now She is touching Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, listen well and repeat after Me. I understand fully the great suffering that has been allowed to you, My child. Did I not tell you in the past that your road would be covered with thorns? Would I allow you to see all that you must suffer, My child, what value would there be for souls? You must endure with perseverance all trials that are set upon you for your sanctification and the edification of souls upon earth.

"I have often cautioned you, My children, to not only listen with your ears and with your heart, but also to use your God-given sense of reasoning. You must learn to recognize the faces of evil about you and the forces of evil that have now been set loose upon mankind.

"666, the forces of hell, will be found wherever there is darkness and darkening of the spirit. 666 will debase souls in a manner so evil that no human mind could conceive this horrible evil, perpetrated through the human element, but directed by satan and his agents. This evil, so foul to corrupt the morals, degrade the soul, is promoted by satan.

REJECTING THE SACRAMENTS

"When a man has stepped over the threshold and allowed himself to fall into mortal sin, he must be purified by trial, but he must also, My children, be purified by the rule of penance and confession. What manner of evil is being set now upon mankind that compels him to lose his soul by rejecting the Sacraments, by no longer confessing to his confessor, but coming to receive My Son in sacrifice, while his soul is degraded by sin of mortal nature!

"O My children, leaders of Our flock, Our pastors, you must spend more time in voicing out, crying out against the evils that have invaded your society. You are, in your permissiveness, scattering Our flock. You are, in your permissiveness, floundering, and the bark is sinking. I have asked you to keep the bark of Peter afloat, to bail her out. And how? To return, turn away from your errors. In your arrogance and pride, can you not strip yourselves of your pride and turn back and restore My Son's Church?

"O My children, your world is going into deeper darkness of spirit. Recognize the signs of your times. Do not be caught asleep, Our pastors. Awaken from your sleep, before it is too late. The foulest of crimes against your God are being committed. And these crimes are being committed in the name of humanism and modernism and satanism. Many of the learned men of science have turned their searching for knowledge to channels of corruption and satanism.

"I repeat, My children: When the morals of your country have fallen, your country shall fall into grave error, which shall lead to a great Chastisement for your country and the world. How many warnings must be set upon you? How many lives shall be lost needlessly? Shall man accept, without trying to avoid, a War that will encompass your whole earth to its very destruction?

IN SPACE LIES A VOID

"You men of science, you go forward out into space, looking and searching for another world. You will find nothing. Out in space, My children, there only lies a void. The other world is across the veil; it is the world of the supernatural. Man of science is ever searching, but never coming to the knowledge of truth.

EVERY SOUL HAS A MISSION

"Your country, the United States of America, and many countries throughout the world, shall be visited with great trial in penance for the commission of murder of the unborn. No man shall set himself to destroy a creation of your Lord high God in Heaven, your Creator. Every soul has been sent upon earth with a mission. The Eternal Father finds man committing the greatest of abomination by destroying these souls, by sending them back without a fulfillment of their mission.

"The spirit of life is breathed into the body at the moment of conception. At the moment of conception a life begins, a growing life, a living life, and to destroy this life is murder.

"Where, My children, shall you draw the line? What next shall you experiment with? The value of life shall be lost; man will seek destruction.

"O My children, you ask how much time. The time is very short. The Ball of Redemption is hovering over mankind. The Eternal Father waits; He perseveres; His heart is torn with anguish.

"Those who have been given the grace to know the truth, to retain the truth, must go forward as apostles of the latter days. Bring to your brothers and sisters the knowledge, with hope, of My Son's return.

"Do not succumb to the easy road, the wide road to your destruction, because you seek not the things, the graces of the spirit, but you run headlong fast through your world, through your short time, heading fast to eternity while you gather all of the pleasures and all of the material things of your world. And for what? You shall pass over the veil to your judgment the way you came in, with nothing of material value. You must gather your graces and store them now for your repatriation and your entrance into the eternal Kingdom of God the Father in Heaven.

"Pray, O My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your Holy Father, Pope Paul, in Rome. Prayers can move even the hardest of souls to repentance. Were it not for the prayers of many, many would fall fast into the abyss of eternal damnation. For those who have received graces in abundance, much is expected of them, My children.

"I have asked you, I have directed you, as your Mother, to retire - retire from your world that has been given to satan. You must earn your daily bread by living in the world, but you must not become of the world. Your children must be guided with a strong discipline and love. But this love must be coming from the light, My children, for so few cry love, and they have lost the true meaning of love. For love is your God the Father in Heaven.

"The Eternal Father is simple in His direction to you. He has given the plan for your redemption through countless channels and through countless years of earth. He has sent among you prophets to bring you the direction for your salvation.

"My children, you must not cast aside your scriptures; you must not go forward with change and novelty, for satan then has taken over and will control your minds, poisoning them until you no longer can separate the white from the black, the truth from the lies, and the fallacy from the hallucination, till all shall travel in circles of bewilderment, no longer knowing where to turn, or where to go to find the truth.

THEY COME WITH BLANK MINDS

"My children, My Son, your God, He is the Truth; He is the Word; He is the Way. Do not abandon Him in this crisis within His Church. Stay, My children, and fight; fight with prayers and acts of penance and good works. Remain with Him at His tabernacles, My children. They have not been closed yet. Comfort Him by your presence daily. He is sorrowful, for He is lonely, My children. So few visit Him, and those who visit Him on Sunday, the day of the Lord, they come with blank minds, minds clouded by pleasure, bodies stripped to impurity and immodesty. They come not to honor, but they come by habit, with no purpose.

"My children, if you love, as you profess with your mouth, act upon this. Show by example, a good example to your children. They must receive this knowledge and the way from their parents and the example in their homes. O My children, the reward to you in the end will be far greater than you can ever imagine, for you will be looking for the salvation of your loved ones. And how sorrowful and dejected a state for a mother or father to realize too late that they did not do enough, they did not care enough, to lead their children onto the road to Heaven.

"Pray for your pastors. Be not too quick to judge, but do not condone evil.

"There must be a constant vigilance within the homes. Parents must not be caught up in the cares of their worldly living, in their pursuit of pleasure and entertainment, and leave their children to wander, undisciplined, unguided, and falling into sin and the loss of their souls.

"The good books of truth are still among you. Pray for the light, My children, and be guided so that you may not fall into error, for man is now creating a church of man, and it will not be the Church of truth and the light, the Church of My Son, Jesus. Man is bending His cross to suit his carnal human nature. Man is defiling My Son. The Eternal Father allows this abomination for but a short time, for He will eventually turn all evil to good. It is a testing time, My children, for all, the separation of the sheep from the goats.

"Know and learn by this, My children, that you who have been given the grace to hear My words of warning, brought to you from the Kingdom of your God, Heaven, you have received every opportunity now to save your souls and the souls of your children. Do not slacken as apostles of your God. Go forward and await the coming of My Son, which will not be much longer,

My children. I assure you, the time is growing short. Read your Apocalypse, the Revelations of John, and you will understand the days ahead."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary from Her waist, and She's extending the crucifix, the beautiful golden crucifix, out like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you with My Son and the Holy Ghost. I give you hope, My children, though the warnings are often severe. Recognize what is happening now about you, and you will understand the story of the scriptures and the prophets."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady now is going over to our left side, and She's bending forward and making the sign of the cross with Her beautiful crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now over on the left side, the sky is becoming very clear, and Michael is coming forward. Michael has a long white gown that comes down to - I can't see his feet. I have never seen Michael's feet or his hands. But he's fully covered by this billowing white gown, and I can see his wings. Wings isn't the word that could describe the beautiful contour of these elevations that grow out - they seem to grow out from his back. They're beautiful, downy, soft feathers. And they reach from just above his shoulder, down His back to where his feet would be, if I could see his feet.

I can't see Michael's face, but the gleam of his hair is so brilliant, the golden gleam. Oh, my! Michael is so large. He covers, he covers the whole left side area of the sky. Our Lady looks very, very tiny next to him.

Now Our Lady is turning over to Her left side, and She's now gliding across the sky and leaning forward. She's over at our right side, just beyond the middle tree, and She's making the sign of the cross upon the people: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, and send among you graces: graces for cures of the body and cures of the spirit, graces to bring many back onto the road from the darkness. Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed.

"Remember your Holy Father, Pope Paul. Remember your cardinals and your bishops. Keep unified, My children. Do not set My Son's Church asunder. Do not separate yourselves from the Holy Father. Remain and protect him, for there are many enemies about him.

"Your news media, My children, are controlled, as other means of communication. You must be very careful what you read now, for you will often be deluded. Much that is credited as coming from the Holy Father is not coming from him, but from those about him who are now in full control.

"The forces, the red forces are gathering within the Eternal City of Rome and throughout all of Europe, My children. Unless man turns back quickly, blood shall flow in the streets. Revolution shall come, and many shall die. The world is entering a time of great trial. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "Be seated, My child. I have much to discuss with you in private."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is opening up directly above Our Lady's statue. There is a haze now floating forward. It's very pink, but a brilliant, now, pink; there's no way to explain it. The light now is pinpointing from directly far deep into the sky, but it's coming forward. The light is opening up, just as though there was a searchlight coming through the sky, and it's opening up as it's coming closer. Oh, I can see Jesus now coming from - out from the sky. Oh, my! Look at that!

And behind Jesus, there are figures all dressed in white. They're wearing long white robes. Now I see two are men. They're heavily bearded, and they're carrying wooden staffs, canes, in their right hands. And one is carrying a very heavy book, it looks like, but it looks more like it's been put together like parchment piled on top of each other.

Oh, now Jesus is coming over, and He's now standing very, very close to the first tree on our right. Jesus is placing His fingers over His mouth, like this.

Jesus - "My child, listen carefully and repeat after Me."

Veronica - Jesus is pointing now to His right, and coming down from the sky are other figures. I don't recognize them. Oh! Oh, yes, I do. They are Matthew, Luke, John. Oh!

Jesus - "My child, you are observing the founders of My Church upon earth. It was the beginning of truth that was carried through the ages by dedicated souls and those who followed the simple rule and the narrow road.

"Man has progressed fast onto a road that is taking him farther away from the truth and farther into the darkness of spirit. He is creating, in his searching, a new church, a new world, a world that is shutting out the light. The knowledge of his God is being taken from among him and being substituted by all manner of humanistic modes with modernizing, improvising, experimentation. And what is behind all this, but a quest for change. And why does man change, My children? Dissatisfaction, guidance by satan, the spirit of darkness entering into the hearts of mankind.

"Woe, I say unto you, My children, you are wandering into the darkness. And pastors, what counsel can I give you but to give you a fair warning that you have been watched carefully and found wanting.

"The founders of My Church, your prophets, have given you in truth the scriptures. It is a simple way, but a way that has become clouded by a man and men, who have become prideful and arrogant in their learning to the vantage point of satan.

"Turn back, My children, My sleeping pastors, turn back and recover My sheep, for you have scattered My flock. You who have been given the grace in vocation to guide and be leaders to Our sheep have scattered them, because you no longer know the true meaning of dedication, purpose, and faith. The Faith, My children, has been dimmed, and much of the responsibility for this loss of faith I place, as your God, upon Our pastors.

"No man shall take it upon himself to change the laws, the commands of your God to satisfy the mere carnal nature of mankind. I implore you, as a merciful voice from Heaven, to turn back and restore My Church. I implore you, as your God, with full knowledge of the punishment that is planned for the redemption of a generation that has fallen to satan.

RESTORE PROPER TEACHING

"O My children, your earth, your world now is a cesspool of sin, error, and corruption. Take yourselves and your children away from these errors; seek and remain with the truth and the light. And what is truth, My children? It is a simple rule of learning. The way was given to you and you have lost it.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now throughout your world. Restore the proper teaching now in My Church, while you have this extension, but of short duration, this extension of time before the great trial.

"My child, I recognize your distress in the weeks past. You have been allowed much trial and suffering, for in a short and small time, My child, you have gathered the feeling, the anguish, the sorrow of all Heaven when one who showed great promise for the priesthood loses his way, succumbs to satan, and has now power to destroy souls.

"Woe, woe, woe to the man who shall use his rank as teacher, the priesthood, to destroy souls. The lowest ladder to hell could never be enough for an abominable creature that has defiled his garments.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your priesthood. Remember they, too, have a human nature.

"Your lives upon earth shall be a constant struggle to avoid the snares of satan. This is the way of the cross, My children, and every man, woman, and child shall travel this road in order to be purified and to enter the Eternal Kingdom of your God. I say unto you, My children, never since the time of Sodom, and never since the earth went through the trial of being cleansed by great waters, shall man see what will soon come upon him for his sin, for his succumbing to the pleasures of the flesh, and for discarding his God for all of the creatures and spirit of darkness, allowing the prince of darkness, satan, your adversary, to gain control of your country and your world.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Only a few will be saved. How few, My child, you ask, are these few? I say unto you: the numbers shall be counted in the few who will be saved.

"I give you the greatest of hope in your world of darkness that the victory shall be with Heaven. Know that the greatest trials suffered are but a small forfeiture for the great glory of being victorious over the adversaries loosed upon your earth. They come as creatures of night, but they must possess the bodies of humans. Understand this in the supernatural, My children: no man, woman, or child of reasoning is free from the attacks of satan.

"Do not discard your sacramentals as being outdated or outmoded. Know the insidious plan of satan to remove your armor from you so that you will not have the necessary protection for your spirit, your soul, My children. The world will look upon you and call you with laughter and mockery, fanatics. The world will point their fingers at you and say that you are deranged. But know, My children, that I, too, knew the mockery of My own. But know that the greatest glory of all is a living martyrdom for your God, for great will be your glory in Heaven."

Veronica - Jesus is now coming forward and bending over and placing His hand now in front of Him, like this, with the fingers extended, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now behind Him - Jesus is going over to our right side. He's standing over the middle tree and bending over, extending His hand and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now directly behind Him, I can see these men, two of them. They're quite elderly. Their beard and their hair is snowy white almost, and they're carrying what appears to be Bibles, large books. Jesus says, "Tomes. They are called tomes." And now behind them are other figures dressed like monks or priests. Oh, they're very numerous. And Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "These, My children, are the true defenders of the Faith."

Veronica - Oh, there are many figures now. I recognize coming down from the sky, Saint Paul, Saint Matthew, Saint Mark, Luke, John, and then there's a word appearing over a group that's standing on the left: "MARTYRS." And they're all dressed in white, but they're carrying like bishops' staffs - you know, crosiers, those hooks, you know, the long sticks. And they're wearing about their heads, though, a very strange wreath-like - they look like grass wreaths or some kind of a plant; they're green. They look like, just like the crucifixion wreath upon Jesus' head.

Jesus - "They, too, My child, carried their cross."

Veronica - Oh, they're martyrs from the past.
Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "And also, My child, the present and the future."

Veronica - And there are many, many figures coming now down behind them, and I can see some of them are ladies, women, children, men. And the sky now is becoming filled with white crosses. Oh, my! It's not a very pleasant picture of what is to be. Many white crosses.

Now Jesus is touching His lip and holding up His hand, like this. Oh, He's crossing now, going across the sky; He's just floating. And Our Lady now is coming down also. She's come from behind that tall tree, the one in the middle. And Our Lady is crossing over to Jesus and all the figures are coming down. Michael also is now directly behind Our Lady. And Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, and I send among you the Spirit of light."

Veronica - And Jesus now has thrown His hand forward, like this. There are tremendous rays coming out of His hand. And now He's moving His hand with - the rays are coming all over the grounds. Oh, it's so brilliant, it hurts my eyes to look at them, and I can feel a heat. A ray - there's no way to explain it. It's like a penetrating heat coming down from the rays. Now it's becoming duller, like the lights going out now. And it's like, they're almost like evaporating. And Jesus now is touching His lips.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Much penance is needed in the days to come. Victim souls must give their being in sacrifice for the sins of mankind."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Jesus - "My child, it is most difficult to be mature. My Mother directed you well. You must make some decisions, My child, upon your own. Pray always for the light. Maturity, My child, also means that you must know when to say no. Sometimes, My child, discipline can wrench your heart, when you must administer it to one who is close to you.

"Do not be concerned, My child. The matter will be straightened out soon. Both, My child, matters shall be straightened out soon.

"Take one more picture, My child, and you will receive your answer now."

September 14, 1976

The Exaltation of the Holy Cross and eve of Our Lady of Sorrows

Veronica - There are two long beams of blue light coming from far behind Our Lady's statue through the sky. Over on our left side at the end of the beam of light, Our Lady is coming forward. And on the other light beam Jesus is also coming forward. And the light, the beams now are moving. It is almost like a carpeting of blue for Our Lady and Jesus to walk over. However, They're not walking. They are gliding, coming forward almost as though They were carried on the wind.

Jesus is standing with His hand over His heart. His cape is like a mantle, His cape, because it's covering His head and falling over His shoulders down to the ground.

Jesus - "I appear with My Mother, My child. It is not My usual custom, but because of this great trial upon your family, I have joined with My Mother to give you your message, a short one, My child.

"The greatest of trials, My child, will be given to those who have been chosen for special missions upon your earth. It is truly the way of the cross. My Mother and I are united with the symbol of My cross before mankind."

Veronica - Now high in the sky over Jesus and Our Lady, there are appearing two huge hearts. And now the hearts are coming together in the center, and there is a band around them. It is like a crown of thorns being placed about the two Immaculate Hearts.

Our Lady now is coming forward. She's standing just directly above Her statue.

Our Lady - "My child, We give you great trial in your lifetime. Do not question the ways of the Eternal Father in your anguish, My child. The road to Heaven will always be filled with thorns, for your pilgrimage upon your earth is a pilgrimage of sorrow, trial, requiring perseverance, hope, and faith.

"My child, We ask for victim souls, victims to do penance through sacrifice for the Eternal Father, Who watches a generation that has become perverse.

"Your Holy Father in Rome suffers much, for there are many traitors within the ranks.

"My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your clergy. The greatest of abominations are entering upon the hearts and deeds of Our dedicated, Our clergy. Because of the prayers of many, because of the sacrifices made by the few - and I say the few - there are those of high rank who are beginning to see the light. I say this, My children, in not as a poetical term, but as a literal fact.

WARS AND FAMINE

"There will be wars. There will be famine. It will be brother against brother and sister against sister, for sin has become a way of life for many. The wages of sin is death, death of the spirit. Do not be concerned, My children, of the death of the body, for it is the eternal soul that the Father seeks to gain."

Veronica - Our Lady now is rising high up into the sky, and She's taking Her Rosary from about Her waist and placing the crucifix of Her beautiful Rosary out in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children. With My Son I bless you, for the Father I bless you, and send for My Son with His acknowledgment, the Spirit of truth among you."

Veronica - Jesus is smiling. I can see through the tremendous light that is coming out from His face. It's lighting up the whole area about us. Jesus is now touching His first finger to His lips, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My children, through countless earth-years My Mother has wandered throughout your world bringing you a warning, a direction from Heaven, to turn back from your ways that offend the Eternal Father much. Many warnings have been given to mankind, and many more shall be given, these warnings increasing in ferocity until man shall be embroiled in a major War.

WHEN YOU SEE THE HOLY FATHER FLEEING

"My child, you speculate much about the coming Warning. I have asked you many times not to speculate on dates, but I give you one indication that the time is ripe. When you see, when you hear, when you feel the revolution in Rome, when you see

the Holy Father fleeing, seeking a refuge in another land, know that the time is ripe. But beg and plead that your good Pontiff does not leave Rome, for he will allow the man of dark secrets to capture his throne.

"There is in your world today a spirit of evil loosed upon mankind. All manners of filth and abomination are spewed upon mankind. The man of dark secrets, Mr. 666, the agent of hell, the forces of evil are now among you. Many minds are being poisoned by satan, My children. Recognize the faces of evil about you. Do not fall prey to all manner of experimentation, to modernism and humanism, for it follows close upon satanism.

SKIN WILL DRY UP

"Many leaders who wear the red hats, My children - pray for them, for many have fallen to satan. I say unto you, as your God: Turn back, Red Hats, for you, too, shall meet the fires of hell. The Red Hat has fallen, and the Purple Hat is being misled. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Houses will blow in the wind, and skin will dry up and blow off the bones as if it had never been! Eyes will see and still not believe, so great is the power of satan now upon mankind.

"I warn you now, My children, that you must turn back and start again. Do not renew My Church by commending it to satan, by destroying it. You cannot destroy the foundation. You crumble the walls. Like rats you are burrowing, O Red Hats, into the foundation of My Church. I say unto you, there is not a man living upon earth now who hears My voice that shall not face the great trial ahead.

"My Mother, your Mother, the Mediatrix between God and man - respect Her, listen to Her message, for She has come to you through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father to a perverse generation that is calling down upon it its own destruction. You run to and fro, your scientists run back and forth, always seeking and searching but never coming to the truth, for they have lost the knowledge of their God. They have lost the knowledge of the supernatural, using rationalization until sin and evil have become a way of life among you.

"Many children will be taken out of your world, My child, to save their souls.

"What does it gain a man if he gather all of the world's riches and suffers the loss of his soul? Your earth-years are few. Each man must pass beyond the veil and be judged. And do not fall for the delusion of there being no judgment, for, My children, you will find out too soon.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. If you recognize, if you accept the truth and the knowledge of the supernatural, you will know the great power of prayer to disperse the demons. I give you this lesson of reality, My children: the demons cannot stay with the sound of prayer ringing in the air.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your Vicar. He is under great trial. He is being crucified by his own. Pray for your children, the young souls that are being fed polluted waters in the name of truth.

"I, your God, command those who hold rank in My Church to remove the heretics; excommunicate those who accept themselves to join secret societies to demolish My Church. Do not compromise your Faith, My children, for there is only one direction you will proceed, and that is down."

Veronica - Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is gliding over to our left side, high up over the trees. Our Lady has on a beautiful pale blue mantle. It's trimmed in gold all about the outside. And Her gown is a cream-colored, very billowing gown, with a cord, a golden cord, tied about Her waist.

Our Lady now is loosening Her Rosary from about Her waist, and extending Her crucifix out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

GO FORWARD AS A MILITANT GROUP

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, and give you the grace through the Eternal Father, the grace of cures of the body and cures of the spirit.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Do not allow My warnings to fall on deaf ears. You must go forward as a militant group, My children, filled with discipline, and no self-seeking; but you must go forward with prayer and the sacramentals I have given to you through your prophets and the ages, the years of earth's time. They are your armor, My children, and you will not fall into the web of satan if you use your sacramentals. Put them to good use, My children; arm your little ones against the forces of evil about you."

Veronica - Our Lady now is going over to our right side, and She's coming up behind Jesus. And Jesus is standing now and looking down upon the people over on the right side, and He's extending His hand down, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is rising very high up into the sky, and She's - now the sky is becoming very, very bright, very bright, and Our Lady is pointing upward with Her hand, and there is a tremendous white cross now forming in the sky. It's a brilliant cross. And now - it's a large cross, but behind it, I see many, many smaller crosses. They are also white. It's like a field, a whole field of crosses.

PUT YOUR SUFFERING TO GOOD CAUSE

Our Lady - "My child, you are observing many who shall wear the white robes in Heaven. Many martyrs shall be made, My child, in the days ahead. Many shall gain their crowns through suffering. It is truly the way of the cross, My child, to Heaven. Do not let a moment go by, My child, without using, without putting your suffering to good cause.

"A simple lesson was given to you by your guide, Saint Theresa the Little Flower. Review your lessons, My child, in your books. You will gather these messages, My child, and place them into a book.

"Know that your trial of this evening was planned by the Eternal Father in Heaven.

"Why are you crying, My child? You should rejoice, as We rejoice in Heaven. You shall receive great grace, My child, from your suffering. I give this to you as a riddle, a puzzle, but the next few days will give you the answer. Smile, My child, for there is great joy in Heaven when We are joined by the angels.

"You must understand, My child, that many are allowed to suffer for reason. You, My child, will tell your daughter that Heaven truly works in mysterious ways for the salvation of souls. The greatest sorrow one day will be turned to the greatest joy. *[Veronica's granddaughter just passed away at age 2.]*

"Remember, My child, I, as your Mother, fully understand the great sorrow in your heart, for did I not give My Son to the Eternal Father? Did I not have My heart torn asunder by this loss? Yes, My child, I also had a human nature. I could cry; I could be sorrowful. I felt a great sadness, My child. I feel, and I give to you the simple lesson: It is only through experience, My child, that can we have true compassion for the sufferer.

"Now, My child, you will fully understand the way of the cross. After penance, My child, there is always a great joy.

"I bless you, My child. You will be given the strength to continue with your mission. Accept, My child, the will of the Eternal Father without question. I assure you, My child, He always has your best interest at hand."

Veronica - Our Lady now is placing Her crucifix out in front of Her, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My children, My child, continue with your prayers of atonement. Many graces shall be gathered for those who are roaming in the darkness. One day you will all understand and be joyful with the knowledge that your sacrifice and your penance has saved many from the abyss."

Veronica - I believe in God, the Father Almighty, Creator of Heaven and earth; and in Jesus Christ, His only Son, our Lord; Who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died, and was buried. Oh! He descended into hell; the third day arose again from the dead; He ascended into Heaven . . . He ascended into Heaven . . . she ascended into Heaven . . .

[Veronica sees her newly-deceased 17 month old granddaughter, who waves to her. Veronica begins to weep.]

[Pause]

Our Lady - "You see, My child, all cannot be understood at this time in your human nature.

"Pray, My child, a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray for perseverance, My child.

"Continue now, My child, with your prayers. You will understand all soon.

"I did not promise you a life of ease. I did not promise you a life of security. I only directed that you would carry your cross.

"That is better, My child. Do not be concerned; you are still human, My child.

"All pure spirits are beautiful, My child. They fill you with amazement. But this is only a small measure, My child, of what is over the veil.

"Do not shed another tear, My child; your loved one has been saved. But cry for those who have not received this grace, My child, for many souls are falling into hell as fast as the snowflakes that fall from your heavens. Pray for all men of sin, the poor souls, My children, who have no one to pray for them. Without your prayers, they would be lost forever to the Eternal Father.

"Your city, New York, is teetering, My child, teetering on a brink of destruction of its own making. There are forces of evil gathered within your city. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer, My child, going. Only your prayers will hold back this great evil. Without these prayers, My children, there will be a great destructive act committed in your city of New York. The forces of evil are gathering. Pray, My children.

"Continue now, My child, with your prayers of atonement, and read your photographs."

September 28, 1976

Eve of SS. Michael, Gabriel, Raphael, the Archangels

Veronica - The sky is becoming a most beautiful blue. In the center of the blue, a circular coloring of blue all about the sky bordering on the trees - oh, it is just beautiful - the light is becoming more brilliant. It's a circular light, and directly in the center there's a brilliant, diamond-like star emerging deep from within the sky. It's coming out - it's definitely a huge star, a brilliant, gleaming white - oh, very intense in color, the star is. Oh, now it seems to be floating directly up over our heads, and Our Lady is coming forward.

Oh, Our Lady looks beautiful! And behind Her, behind Our Lady, the sky now is becoming filled with figures of angels. Oh, they are dressed in gowns of different colors, beautiful pastel shades of blue, pink, a very pale lilac. And their gowns are trimmed in a border of gold, a gold cord-like trimming all about the edges of their gowns.

Now in the front I see very small cherubim-like angels, youngsters. They have wreaths on their heads, of roses. They're very small roses, rosettes.

Now the little ones, they're holding banners in both hands across their chest. And written on the banner is "GLORIA," G-L-O-R-I-A, in gold. "GLORIA, GLORIA, GLORIA." The three little cherubims in the front are holding these banners. They're a silken-looking, scroll-like banner that covers from hand to hand on each of their chests. There are three. Now they're coming forward, and I can see the writing much more clearly: "GLORIA, GLORIA, GLORIA."

And then, now over to the right, there is an angel. I don't recognize him. I assume it's a 'him.' It's very difficult to say whether it's a 'he' or 'she,' because I cannot see their faces, only their outlines. But he - I do feel it's a 'he' - has a banner much larger than the ones held by the cherubims, and it says: "IN EXCELSIS DEO," D-E-O, E-X-C-E-L-S-I-O-R. It looks like "DEO." Oh, it's beautiful! And his banner is shimmering. I find the letters very difficult to read, because he's moving from right to left and back again, showing everyone the banner he holds.

Now behind Our Lady, there are - Michael is standing. He's far in the background because of his massive size. He's covering the whole sky in the background. And over on our left side is Gabriel. I know Gabriel, because he's holding this very strange-looking horn. It has a very thin, long blowing part, the horn part, but at the bottom - it runs from where he would blow into it at his lips, and it's running now to his feet and curling up. It's a very peculiar-looking horn. And over on our right side by the first tree, directly above it, is Raphael. Now he's standing and holding out his hand, like this, and he's holding what appears to be a dove, a small white dove.

The air seems to be alive - there's no way I can explain it - with sounds of beautiful music. It sounds almost like being at a High Mass in the Church of Jesus. Just beautiful! Now there is a chorus of voices. They're young voices, the purity of the sound. And I can't understand the words, but it's the most heavenly type of music. I could not explain it in human words.

Our Lady now is coming forward. It's quite windy, and Her gown, Her beautiful gown - Our Lady is dressed all in white, but with also the gold trimming similar to the cherubims and the angels all about Her mantle. Our Lady's mantle is above Her head, and it cascades over Her shoulders down to Her feet. I can see Our Lady's feet just coming out from under Her long gown. Our Lady has on the most beautiful golden slippers, and directly on the front, in the center, there is a small golden rose, a rosette, very tiny.

Our Lady now is holding Her Rosary, Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys in Her right hand, and She's extending the Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My children, this is a time of great rejoicing in Heaven, for We have much to be thankful for, even in Our great sorrow of the times. Many have joined Us in Heaven to enter into the battle ahead, the battle against the forces of Antichrist. Louis Even is among us, and many others whom in time their names shall be disclosed to you, My children.

"In the realms of Heaven there are many stages to reach perfection. The highest place in Heaven, My children, is the beatific vision of the Eternal Father. I mention this in fact to you, My children, because there is a prevalence of much error now in your world teachings. The pastors, the shepherds whom We have given control over Our flocks of young souls, are leading many into error, and placing these young souls on the road to eternal damnation.

"You must not, as shepherds, compromise My Son's House. I say compromise, because you are contaminating the pure waters; you are bringing in errors that can lead to almost - I say almost - a complete destruction of My Son's Church.

"Recognize, My pastors, the signs of your times. You have fallen asleep. Delusion has been set upon you because of pride and arrogance. O Our sleeping pastors, you have fallen into error because of pride and arrogance.

"Repeat, My child, the message of your times given to you in the past:

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals,
To stoke the fire that burns the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray, and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night.

WARNINGS GONE BY UNNOTICED

"My child, many exhortations and warnings have been given to mankind. You must go forward and refresh their memories. Many have forgotten the warnings from Heaven, for they go about saying, 'Where is the promise of His coming, and where are the warnings that you speak of and write of?'

"O My children, you are truly blind! These warnings have been given for time, and an extension of time to mankind before the major catastrophe shall be sent upon you, the baptism of fire. You have received these warnings that have gone by unnoticed: floods, hurricanes, fires, disasters, accidents that are not accidents, earthquakes in places that have never experienced such terror before. How many warnings must the Eternal Father send upon mankind before they will awaken and do penance?

"Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice, My children - is this too much to ask of you, in the realization of what you are going to pass through?

"In Rome, the Eternal City of the Father, there is much confusion, error. And heresy, O mournful heresy! Whatever shall become of you?

"I cry bitter tears; I cry tears of a Mother Who watches with a pierced heart as Her children are fast plunging themselves into a mass confusion and self-destruction promoted by satan and his agents.

"My children, satan, who lives in the supernatural world that you in your human nature cannot see unless the Eternal Father permits you to see for reason, he works through persons, places, and things, My children. Any soul that has fallen out of grace, a soul that has transgressed into mortal sin, may be used by satan for the destruction of other souls. The sin of pride shall bring destruction to many in My Son's House.

"What manner of abominations do you, Our pastors, permit in My Son's House? You are recrucifying My Son. You work like rodents to destroy. You are subversive to undermine My Son's House. Restore it before it is too late!

"Can you not strip yourselves, O pastors, of your pride? Can you not humble yourselves and admit you have worked in error, rationalizing sin, rationalizing error to the destruction of the young souls and those entrusted to your care? Pastors, shepherds, you are scattering Our sheep!

"The prophets who have been sent to you in the past ages of time, they gave you the building from the foundation, My Son. You are allowing the walls to crumble. You are changing the Book of life, your Bible, to suit your own purposes. Do not allow those who do not have the grace of the light to write and rewrite the Bible.

WOMEN MUST COVER THEIR HEADS

"My children, My Son, His heart is pierced by the manner in which many come to His House with disrespect, apathy, and using His House as a meeting place for all manner of abominations. In due respect on this night of the feast of the high angels in the eternal Kingdom, they demand - and Michael commands - that women must cover their heads during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. It is not through custom that this is asked of you. Do not be deluded by satan, My children. Women must cover their heads in respect for the Sacrifice of My Son, in respect for all laws of your God and not of man; for man now, My children, is setting up his own laws, his own rules, and man shall destroy himself in this manner.

"The foundation is solid, My children. The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church. Though those who follow the light must go through a crucible of suffering for the restoration of My Son's Church, know, My children, that the eventual victory is with My Son.

"My children, you are not alone in your struggle. There are many armies of light now rising, with Michael to guide them, throughout your world. Persevere in the days ahead, My children, for you are truly children of the light. And, My children, you must remain within yourself, and not give yourself to the world, for what do you have in common with children of darkness?

"You must expect to have a road filled with thorns, My children. Pick up your cross and carry it; follow My Son. The road to Heaven is a narrow road. Many turn and leave it and find the way back most difficult.

"Your years upon your earth are very short, My children. Do not sacrifice your life eternal; do not sacrifice your entrance into the Kingdom of Paradise, the Eternal Father and the saints, the angels, and all who have received the light and treasured this light on the road to Heaven.

"Those who have entered the Kingdom, My children, have never faltered, have gone forward step by step, gathering the graces necessary for the preservation of their souls and the souls of their children and their loved ones.

"In all charity I ask you, My children, to remember your brothers and sisters throughout your world. Many shall not remain on the road to Heaven because there is no one who will pray for them. The power of prayer is great, My children.

ALL PROPHECY CONDITIONAL

"All prophecy given to you, My children, is conditional to man's response. Remember this in the days ahead.

"In Rome there are gathering forces of evil. We call them, My children, the red forces. Unless the children of light upon earth can reach into these areas of darkness, there will be a great trial set upon Rome. The forces of 666 are raging throughout your world. They have entered into the highest places of government and in My Son's Church. Do not be deceived by the rank and position of a man upon earth. Rank and position do not - "

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! Now - oh, Our Lady is pointing. Directly over on the right side, there are two figures emerging. I'm not happy at seeing them. They seem very ominous. These two figures are carrying golden keys, but they're like, they're holding the keys out and they're crossing them, but not across the chest. They seem to be unified in - it's like soldering the two keys together in a cross. Now these two - I know they're bishops - they're wearing very high mitres upon their heads, and they have about their chest a cross, but the crosses that are upon them are black, a very ominous-looking cross upon their chest.

Now over on the left side - their right side, our left side - there's a huge building now coming through the sky. Oh, my goodness! It's Saint Peter's. But there seems to be an explosion of some kind, and the building is now dividing - oh, my goodness - dividing in two sections, almost like some kind of a quake has hit it. But no - it's strange, it seems more like it's been divided by blood. Oh!

Our Lady - "The blood of martyrs, My child."

Veronica - Our Lady said, "The blood of martyrs."

Our Lady - "Pray, My children, for there is a great decision coming upon mankind. I cry bitter tears of remorse and anguish. It is not the wish of Heaven that there be a division in My Son's Church. Pray, My children.

CAST OUT THE HERETICS

"The way back is very simple. O shepherds of Our flock, return to your teachings. Set aside your false pride, for pride will always come before the fall. It is a simple rule and lesson given to you by your prophets, the founding Fathers of My Son's Church, chosen by Him. Bring back these rules of discipline. Do not set upon the world this heavy cross of division in My Son's Church. Do not experiment. Cast out the heretics. Cast out the secret societies. Cast out from among you those who have given themselves to satan. Cast out with excommunication the heretics."

Veronica - Our Lady now is moving over, and She's sitting down now. She's sitting down on what appears to be a large rock. Now Our Lady is very upset. She's placing Her hands on Her face; She's crying.

I notice as Our Lady bends down Her head, the roses are falling from Her crown. And now I can see the roses have fallen from Her crown. But Our Lady is wearing a very high golden metallic crown beneath the roses. It is a very unhappy, sad sight.

Our Lady is looking up and pointing. And there is Saint Peter's, just torn asunder, torn with strife.

"Division in My Son's Church," Our Lady says, "division. O woe, woe, woe!"

Now the sky is getting very dark. It's like a great deep darkness is settling all over the world. But I can see little lights, little candles that are - they seem to be floating in the sky now, going all about the sky.

Our Lady now is over, She's still over sitting on that rock on the left side. And Our Lady now is holding now in Her hand - She's placed out Her hand, and someone I can't see in the darkness has given Her this very large candle. Our Lady is holding the candle. Now Our Lady is looking over.

Our Lady - "My child, give the message quickly throughout your world. Shout it from the rooftops. I have given you, the Eternal Father has graced you with the sight of what can be, My child. Send the message out with great haste, that you and all who are living do not become a part of the scene you have viewed, My child.

"Sit back, My child, now. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your country and the world. Pray for your Vicar. Pray for your bishops. The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled! Do not be guided by a clenched fist. Recognize that evil, satan, has entered upon My Son's Church. Send him out with a constant vigilance of prayer. Restore My Son's Church! The walls are crumbling; restore it with the truth."

Veronica - Now the sky is almost black. Our Lady is sitting still on the rock.

[Pause]

Our Lady - "My child, do not be concerned of the opinion of man. Do not involve yourself with worldly seekings. I assure you, My child, you have all you can handle to do the work that Heaven has given to you. Your mission is gathering speed. Work with perseverance, My child.

"I would advise you to seek more time for quiet meditation, My child. Do not be concerned in the short lulls that come into your life, My child. I assure you, it will all appear before your very eyes.

"I cannot give you permission, My child, to approach your Vicar at this time, but be patient.

"Now you will read the photographs, My child, and the rest must be - remain in secret."

[Pause]

Veronica - Michael is over on the left side, directly above the statue and the tall tree. He's covering the whole left side of the sky, straight across the head of the statue, up above it and over.

Now - oh, over on the right side, coming through the darkness, I can see Jesus emerging through the - it's almost like a panel of black. And . . . but the light that is coming from within Jesus, there's no way to explain it. He's all lit up, like He's all aglow.

Now Jesus has on a burgundy-red cape. It's very windy, because the cape is blowing. The wind must be blowing over from our right to left, because Jesus' cape is being carried over across His shoulders. Jesus has on a beige-colored gown with a cord-like rope, a tan color, about His waist. And He has on sandals. His feet are bare, but He has on, it looks like skin-like brown leather sandals with two straps across the toes. I don't know how they're held on. I can only see the straps that go to His toes.

Now Jesus is removing the cape. It's like a cape that covered His head. It seems to be all one piece, like a parka almost, a covering. And now Jesus has placed it down. And His hair is very long. He's smiling; Jesus is smiling now. And He's starting to talk; I can see His lips moving. And oh, how close I am to His beard! Jesus has a short beard; it's very well trimmed. And He's smiling. And I can see that there is a small growth on His upper lip. Oh, my!

Jesus is now touching His lips with His first finger; that means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, this should be a time of great rejoicing in celebration for the angels. The Eternal Father has given to you friends, My children, guardians for your lifetime upon earth. Do not cast them aside. Do not accept mankind's attitude that has been promoted by satan. Mankind has sought to reject these protectors, to send them out from among you.

"Remember, My children, the words given to you through My Mother, direct from the Eternal Father and the Kingdom of your God. You have been given sacramentals, and you have been given living guardians to be with you through the whole time of your existence, your life upon earth. They can be your protectors if you will allow them. Do not trade them in for the adversary, satan.

"My children, there have been voice-boxes chosen from among you to send throughout your world the Message from Heaven. I assure you, My children, this message that has been given to you must be acted upon, for it will all come to pass in reality. All warnings from Heaven were conditional and are conditional to man's response.

"Your God is a loving God. The Eternal Father does not seek to bring destruction upon mankind. You cannot understand in your human nature the ways of the Eternal Father, My children, but trust in Him. Believe and you will be given the way.

"The foundation is solid, My children. I am the way. I am among you. The light will not be extinguished among you, regardless of the efforts by men of sin to extinguish this light.

CHANGE SHALL BRING NOTHING

"The truth in Faith and Tradition has been given to mankind. Change shall bring nothing but error, confusion, and the destruction of souls. If you, My pastors, continue upon your present course, you will bring the bark of Peter through rough seas. You are now setting it afloat, and in your plan known to Heaven, you prefer to send the captain away, and allow the bark of Peter to flounder. However, yea I say unto you, O ye of little faith, I know I remain within you regardless of your rejection of Me. When I chose you from among men to represent Me upon earth, you were a special one; and regardless of your rejection of the light, I shall use you, My pastors, for no evil shall ever be triumphant.

"Awaken from your slumber, My pastors. You are misleading My sheep. The truth lies hidden deep in your heart. Open your hearts to the light. Do not reject this light and bring darkness upon your world, darkness of spirit.

"All manners of abomination are being committed in My House under the guise of false humanism and modernism. Were you not warned in the past about the errors that can be set loose by these methods? You reject them because of science. You rationalize sin until sin has become a way of life upon your earth. And what does it gain you as you run about, going to and fro gathering your coins, filling your coffers, building great palaces. And for what? To be destroyed because of sin, lacking a true purpose. And what form of religion and worship are you building? A utopia of man? No! I say unto you: you are fast plunging to your own destruction.

"You will not change My Church to suit the basic foul carnal nature of mankind, but you will change mankind in the manner that I directed you through the ages, and bring mankind to Me by the light.

BEING OBEDIENT TO SATAN

"My pastors, you shall not give as your excuse for your false teachings, a rule of obedience! And who are you being obedient to but satan? Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you, I shall spit you out as vipers into the flames!

"You, pastors of little faith, you have become symbols of worship among yourselves. Man is now building his own cross. Shall you set up man to be worshipped in the body? And what has become of the soul?

"The Eternal Father will chastise those He loves. Are you, in your arrogance and pride, wishing this upon mankind? O My children, take the blindness from your hearts, and look upon the destruction you have wrought within My Church, within the hearts of those who trusted you to guide them. You have taken this trust given to you by Heaven, and what have you done? You have cast it aside, and you, too, My pastors, shall meet the fate of the fallen angels. Many mitres shall fall into hell!

"Man shall not be deluded. Man shall not believe that My suffering upon the cross shall guarantee an entrance into the Kingdom regardless of the state of that soul. Oh, no! Man must make his way to the Kingdom by merit.

"I give you fair warning, the few warnings that are left to you, to turn back now and restore My Church. Do not look back and wonder of the reaction of mankind, for no man shall save you when you come over the veil to be judged.

"Think, O pastors: Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? All who cry 'Lord, Lord,' shall not enter into the Kingdom, for I look into your hearts and I find you wanting.

"My children, you must pray for your pastors. You must pray for your leaders of government. Much worldly power has been given to them, and many are using this power for the destruction of souls. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Go forward as disciples of your God. Many shall receive sainthood in these days, My children.

THREE-QUARTERS OF MANKIND

"Persevere in the days ahead, My children. Do not slacken in your quest for souls. My Mother shall always be with you in the battle ahead. She has been sent to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Do not reject Her message as you have done in the past. Can you not learn from your past in your history? Must you continue to make the same errors?

"Now you are bargaining with the final count, My children. For as night will turn into day, and day will fall into darkness, that day will come when you will cry out for mercy, and it will be too late. The Ball of Redemption shall take from your earth three-quarters of mankind. Your country, America the beautiful, has not witnessed a massive scale of destruction and death. Is this what you call down upon yourselves? You, My children, hold the balance.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and in the countries throughout your world. Pray that satan does not poison the minds of those in power in such a manner as to bring a faster destruction upon mankind.

"The forces of evil are gathering. 666 now controls all the world; and sad to say, My children, 666 has entered upon Rome, and the fight for power has begun. Pray for your Vicar. Pray for all men of sin. And above all, My children, pray for your children, for many parents shall shed tears of great remorse - too late!"

Veronica - Jesus is placing His hand now in front of Him, like this, with His three fingers extending, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now it's very windy. And Jesus is going over across the left side of the sky. Our Lady now is coming forward. I didn't see in which direction She came, but Our Lady now is coming right up behind Jesus, and Michael is following, and Gabriel and Raphael, and all of the cherubims, the small, beautiful angels.

The sky is becoming very bright now. The terrible fear that gripped my heart - the beauty of all the angels seems to just fill you with courage and hope, and the wonder of knowing what lies beyond the veil.

Jesus is smiling now, and He's placing His hand out, like this, with the three fingers extended: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you, and sends among you the Spirit of light."

Veronica - Now Jesus and Our Lady - Our Lady now is just in front of Jesus to His right, and They're going across the sky. Now They're just - and Michael is high up over Jesus' head. He covers the whole sky. He's a tremendous size! Oh, beautiful, though; he looks absolutely beautiful!

Now Jesus is just above the first tree, and He's bending down now and He's extending His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is placing Her Rosary now in front of Her with the crucifix, the large golden crucifix, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . beautiful voices. The music is so beautiful. It sounds like thousands of voices.

The sky is covered . . . oh, it's just . . . oh, I, I don't know the count, even, of the angels - there are so many of them. Oh, and they all are like different sizes. They're all standing on steps now. One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine steps. They're almost standing like in ladder formation, for they are beautifully placed, and they're - oh, it's fantastic!

They are dressed in long gowns; every one of them has on long gowns. And over on the right side, I count the nine steps up. Oh, my!

Michael is standing right behind the whole group. He covers the whole sky from left to right. Oh, the size of his head! Now I can't see his face; it's so bright I can't see his face. But oh, he has this hair - oh, it's metallic; it's a golden color, very close-cropped to his head. And his - there's no way of explaining it - it's huge. His head's very large, and his shoulders go from one end of the sky to the other; he just covers the whole sky. He's a true warrior of Heaven. It's fantastic! Oh, but beautiful; it's not scary. It makes you feel just wonderful, looking at him. Oh!

Now Raphael and Gabriel, they're smaller. They don't seem to be as awesome as Michael. Michael is huge! Oh, it's beautiful.

Now there - I don't know where the music is coming from. I don't see them singing; they don't seem to be moving their lips. But the most beautiful music - it's like a chorus, but I never heard this before. It's - oh, it's beautiful! It feels like you're inside of a church, the music.

Now it's becoming very gray. The sky is getting a very misty color - it's like smoky. A gray smoke and haze is starting to form now.

"Oh, don't go away!"

Oh, the sky is like it's fading away. It's just like evaporating. Oh, my! It's beautiful. Oh, those colors are just beautiful! Now it's becoming very dark; it's a dark gray.

Our Lady is now coming forward on the right side.

Our Lady - "My child, continue with your prayers of atonement. There will be a time in the future when you will understand everything. However, you must remember, My child, that much must be kept secret, for it would no longer be sacred.

"One more photograph, My child, before the evening."

October 2, 1976

Eve of Saint Theresa, the Little Flower

Veronica - The sky is very gray tonight, but there is a pink cast outlining the trees. The coloring almost is somber. There is a large white ball coming through the sky on our right side, directly over the first tree. Our Lady is standing on top of this ball. It's like a globe. I could almost feel it's a globe of the world; however, I do not see the outline of the earth upon it.

Our Lady is very beautiful. She's in Her bare feet, though. I can see Her gown blowing at the bottom, and Her feet are coming out from under Her skirt, Her very long skirt. Our Lady has a very pure white dress with a sort of a cinched waistline. Our Lady has Her belting tucked in about Her waistline, and the skirt is very voluminous.

Now as the ball is moving over to the left - that would be Our Lady's right - it just looks like Our Lady is standing and riding on top of the ball. She's very beautiful.

Our Lady has a mantle, a pale blue mantle that covers Her whole head down onto Her shoulders, and goes down Her back until it almost becomes a part of Her gown. It's very beautiful. The wind is blowing, and Our Lady's mantle now is blowing all about Her.

Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist. She's loosening it. It's a beautiful Rosary. It has large golden Our Fathers in the beads, and the Hail Marys are a white, a pure pearl-like white. However, as Our Lady now is moving all the colors of the rainbow are shining out from the beads. It's just beautiful.

Our Lady is smiling. The light is very brilliant about Her. It would be difficult, without God's grace, to look into the light to see Our Lady's face.

Our Lady now is taking Her golden crucifix from the Rosary and extending it in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is placing the Rosary in Her left hand, and She's holding the crucifix now to Her lips, kissing it, and returning now the Rosary to Her waist. Now She is touching Her lips, which means to listen carefully.

Our Lady - "My child, I have always directed you without error. In the past, I had told you many times, My child, that the road to the Kingdom of your God is filled with thorns. It is by trial and suffering that you can truly carry the cross.

"The greatest trials are given, My children, to those who are on the narrow road to the Kingdom. You must all learn the value of suffering. The Eternal Father allows this for reason. If you will study the past lives of your saints, My children, you will understand why I say that penance and suffering are truly the way of the cross.

"Your world is in deep spiritual darkness. The Message from Heaven is reaching all of the far corners of your earth. It is in the will of mankind, allowed by the Eternal Father, for all to hear the message and to make their own choice. In the days ahead, the days that will lead to the great crucible of suffering, there will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats.

"A great responsibility has been given to the pastors of My Son's Church. We have looked into the hearts of many pastors and found them wanting. It is a sad fact, My child, that even those who wear the mitres may fall into hell.

"My children, you go through your earthly life looking for the roses, but you must understand that the cross is always beneath the roses."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing up to Her right side, and the sky is opening up. There's a tremendous great light now. It's widening; it's pinpointing from a central location and widening out. It's like a spray of sunshine coming through the darkness. And behind the light, coming forward, I see Theresa. Oh, Saint Theresa and her sisters. Oh, and behind them are many nuns and clerics. The nuns are dressed in different habits. However, they all have one thing in common: the gowns are long and dark and very modest.

Our Lady now is placing Her hand out to Her side. And Theresa is now gliding over. They don't walk. Everyone is being carried on the wind like they were weightless. Now Theresa is taking Our Lady's hand. Oh, she looks also so happy. There is such an expression of joy and peace and love upon Theresa's face, as she's turning to Our Lady.

Our Lady - "My child, the example given by Theresa and all who have given their lives in vocations, this example must be returned to My Son's Church. Because you do not pray enough, My children, because you have given yourselves to sins of the flesh, many wars have descended upon you, many trials of earthquakes and floods and great heat have come upon you. My children, there is a most terrible calamity approaching mankind, and I beg you, as your Mother, to avoid this, to get down now upon your knees and do penance, atonement, and sacrifice to the Eternal Father Who has already been offended too much.

THE RISE OF ANOTHER CHURCH

"Through countless earth-years, My children, I have wandered among you. The Eternal Father has sent Me as a Mediatrix between God and man, bringing you a warning from Heaven. It is a simple message of faith, My children. In the

knowledge, the all-knowing knowledge of the Eternal Father, He foresaw the days ahead and tried to prepare you, My children, for these days. Prophets were sent among you, and what have you done with their message? You have cast it aside, disowned your prophets, your saints, and you have decided among you, O you of little faith, to bring about the rise of another church that is not of My Son. You are building, in your arrogance, a church of man. You scurry to and fro, crying love, love, brotherhood, and friendship, but the words come not from the heart but from the mouth!

"O My children, I have given you the knowledge of what will happen to your world and what is taking place now to bring about your own destruction. Are you going to go blindly like sheep to the slaughter, My children?

"In the Eternal City of Rome, the Message from Heaven has been made known. Now I admonish you, as your Mother, to act upon My warnings, My children. There must be a complete reversal in the manner in which you have set out to tear asunder My Son's Church and His teachings. In blindness of heart, you have taken the rules and remade them to suit the basic carnal nature of mankind. You must bring back the Commandments of your God, as given to you by the prophets, without addition, without change, and without the rationalization of sin!

SEMINARIES POLLUTED WITH ERROR AND SIN

"In your schools of learning, My children, your seminaries, they are polluted with error and sin! Whatever shall become of you? Many now in My Son's churches are closing their eyes to the error and deceit! They allow contaminated souls to teach the young! And why? Not because there is a fear or love of God; because he has a fear and love of his fellow man! And why, but for worldly gain!

"What has happened to your vocation, pastors? What will it gain you if you set yourselves away from the Eternal Father by gathering all of the world's goods and wealth? You cannot come across the veil with one fraction of what you gather upon earth! The ways of man are not akin to the ways of your God. He will not accept your gold and your silver. He will not accept your worldly power and control of lives upon earth. And He will reject you, O pastors, if you are responsible even in the smallest measure for the destruction of souls!

"As My Son was forced to cast out of the temple thieves, so shall He come among you and cast you, O pastors, fling you from without His House! O ye of little faith, you are burrowing like rodents into the foundations of My Son's Church! You run to and fro, crying peace, love, and brotherhood! There shall be no peace, or love, or brotherhood without Faith and Tradition and Truth! And you seek to separate Faith from Tradition. And what have you but lukewarm souls and apostates!

"Repeat, My child, the message again, given to you through Theresa:

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already you have apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fires that burn the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night.

"Much, My children, shall be given to you by riddle, but those who implore the Holy Spirit among you to enlighten them shall not find this a riddle long. It is a puzzle, yes, for all mankind to understand the solution. It is a puzzle that must be solved in your lifetime and in this generation, My children, for if you do not solve it, My Son will set in motion His plan to give this answer to you.

THE DAMNABLE MACHINE OF SATAN-TV

"O My children, it truly rains teardrops from Heaven. How I have begged you to pray for your bishops. How I have begged you to pray for the leaders of your government. Too few pray for them. Too few even pray for members of their own household. And why? Because the damnable machine of satan, television, has been used now to destroy the solidarity of a home. It has come in and separated communication between the individuals of the home.

"O My children, do not be deceived by the ways of satan that he sets among you. He will not come to you so that he will be recognized immediately. He will come to you as an angel of light. He will give you all that appeals to your human nature, but it will sicken your immortal soul.

A CRUSADE FOR MY ROSARY

"My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and your world. Unite in a crusade for My Rosary, My children.

"I do not wish to look down among you and hear the voices that will cry to Me, 'Oh, if I could only recapture what could have been!' But it will be too late."

Veronica - It's growing very dark now, and Our Lady is pointing up to the sky with Her right hand. The sky is opening up, and I see what appears to be a war of some kind. I see lined up on the left side, yellow people. Our Lady says, "yellow-skinned races." And on another side, the white-skinned races. And down below there is a group of dark-skinned races.

Our Lady - "O My children, the great War, the war to end all wars, can bring a destruction to mankind, will bring a destruction to mankind far greater than any human eye has ever seen or experienced or will ever in the future see or experience again, for in this great catastrophe, were it not that My Son has promised to come among you, there would be no living flesh left!

"The leaders of your governments do not give the truth in your medias of press, for there are armaments being made, great instruments of metal, that can destroy and wipe out a nation! Much of this destruction, My children, does not have to be done with human bodies. These are instruments of destruction with wide range of traveling, My children.

PROFESSORS IN SEMINARIES STEEPED IN SIN

"And why, My children, will this great War come about, the war to end all wars? Because of man's sin! In your country, My children, in your seminaries in the United States and Canada, My children, and the world, you have professors now so steeped in sin . . . they who call themselves My Son's chosen priests, they are vile sons of satan who are now rationalizing sin! There shall be no rationalization placed upon sin. The commandments shall not be looked at objectively and given to excuses, or reasoning to condone sin! No, My children, it is the minds poisoned by satan that spread this filth and error, this distortion of doctrine, this distortion of Tradition, and this distortion of your Faith!

SEMINARIES HELL-HOLES OF ERROR AND HERESY

"Awaken, pastors, from your slumber! Can you, O bishops, not spare but the little time to look into your seminaries? I say but one expression to you: they have become hell-holes of error and heresy! Clean out your seminaries, My bishops! My Son will lay upon you a heavy hand in penance! Is this what you want? Do you not have the courage of your convictions to stand by the truth of your Faith? Have you given yourselves to such foul sin, O bishops, in your personal lives that you do no longer recognize sin as being a way of life? Are you also condoning sin to become a way of life? And what will you gain, for as you live so shall you die in sin!

"O pastors of My Son's House, I beg you, as your Mother - for it truly rains teardrops from Heaven - restore My Son's House to its former glory. Do not give yourselves to filling your coffers. The Eternal Father wants none of your gold or your silver or your power over mankind, if this power destroys the souls He has entrusted to you. Yes, Heaven looks upon those who have entered My Son's House to destroy it! You cannot hide your hearts from the Eternal Father. He allows you to go about your way, hoping that in your error you will come out of the darkness and restore yourselves to the light.

"You must all, pastors in My Son's House, pray more. You do not pray enough. You do not meditate! And what have you done to the good books given to you to help you in your prayer life? You have cast them aside and run about like chickens without heads. And looking for what? To gather the sheep by humanism and modernism. And I say 'chickens without heads,' for you flap your wings in pride; you stomp about in your arrogance; and you have no heads, for you have lost them to satan!

"O My children, would I, as your Mother, could I, as your Mother, but bring you words of cheer and consolation! But do you, as children of the light, not understand how My heart is torn, torn by the many insults, the abominations being committed in My Son's House?

JESUS' RETURN SOON

"The armies of Heaven upon earth now are gathering, My children. You are not alone in the battle ahead. You will never be alone, for My Son and I, the Eternal Father and the light are always with you. And you, My children of light, will all see Us again. You will see Us with your human eyes, many with their human eyes, and many shall rise to join My Son when He returns, which, My children, will be soon, much sooner than any who hear My voice can expect.

"I give you this great encouragement and hope in the days ahead, My children: that all who believe, that all who will hold their candles of light and search through the darkness to bring the knowledge from the Eternal Father in Heaven to the straying sheep, they will be saved."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her Rosary out with the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Theresa is reaching to her waist, and she's also extending her Rosary out and holding it, and she's bowing to Our Lady. And Our Lady is smiling now. And Our Lady is going over - She's crossing in front of Theresa and Theresa's sisters. I see Celine and I see her other sister. And there is a whole group now of men in long cassocks coming down. Oh, they look like beautiful souls - priests. Oh, they do make you feel so wonderful to look upon them. Oh, they're also, they all have their Rosaries. These men have these large black Rosaries hanging about their waist on belts, like cord-like belts at their waists. And two of them have a Passionist Father's sign upon their chest, over on their left side of their chest. Oh, it's beautiful.

And now down behind Theresa, I see Saint Gemma Galgani. Oh, I know her. Oh, Gemma Galgani. Oh!

Now Our Lady is extending Her crucifix from Her Rosary out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now everyone is turning to their left, our right, and they're crossing across the sky. They're following Our Lady, behind Our Lady.

And Michael now is coming out from the sky right over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky. Michael is coming forward. He's carrying a golden balance in his right hand, and this very long and menacing-looking sword he has in his left hand. And it's very bright. I can't see Michael's face because of the light. It's a tremendous white light.

And Our Lady now is coming over, and She's stepping very gently onto the tall tree in the center. It looks like She's standing on the bough of the, the outline of the tree. And She's now leaning over, bending forward, and making the sign of the cross with Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father and My Son, and the light - We send the light among you, My children. Be consoled that the light shall never be lost among you.

"Continue now, My child, with your prayers of atonement, and do remember your Vicar, Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. You must defend him in the battle ahead. There are many who he trusts that are deceivers, for they have truly joined the ranks of Judas.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My child and My children, for your priests."

[Pause]

POPE PAUL'S ENCYCLICAL ON BIRTH CONTROL

Veronica - Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "The encyclical of Pope Paul on birth control is true and must be followed by mankind. There shall be no rationalization of sin. There shall be no excuse for the murder of the unborn. Sin has become a way of life among mankind, but Heaven does not condone murder. Heaven cannot condone sin, though the Eternal Father in His mercy is most merciful and long-suffering and forgiving. But man must repent of his sin now, while there is time.

"Already the measures are being taken necessary in the propagation of the damnable abomination of the destruction of life further by euthanasia, My children.

"As man goes farther into the darkness, he has lost complete contact with his spirit, the Spirit of life and light, and he is losing his soul, surrendering his eternal life to satan.

"What does it gain you, My children, if you gather all of the treasures of the world, of your earth world, and not one treasure shall you store in Heaven for your entrance over the veil? You will come without credits, My children, and you cannot enter into the Kingdom of your God. And many - sadly to say, My children, as fast as snowflakes shall fall from your heavens, many are falling into hell, eternal damnation and suffering, and the agonizing . . . knowing that forever and ever beyond all living there shall be nothing but emptiness and suffering.

"O My children, purgatory is heart-wrenching to Us in Heaven to see the souls who must spend many long years in purgatory, because they did not listen and make amends for their sins while they were upon earth. And now these amends have been meted to them in the life, the supernatural life of suffering in purgatory.

"O My children, if I could open unto you and allow you to see the suffering of one soul in purgatory, there is nothing that you would give upon earth - there is nothing that you would not give upon earth, My children, to keep from spending one moment in that state of purgatory. And many, My children, have been here, and will be here to the end of time.

"Learn the value of prayer, My children. It is most powerful for the return of straying souls."

Veronica - Our Lady now is going very high up into the sky. Michael now has come down by Her right side, Theresa and her sisters, and these many priests and brothers, and some of them are monks. Some of them look like some kind of monks; they have on a habit that I'm not familiar with. They're like cloaks about their heads; they're deep brown. Oh, they look so very, very happy, and there's a peace that's beyond explaining in human words. I can't explain it, Blessed Mother.

Our Lady - "You do not have to, My child. No human word could describe the joy of Heaven.

"Now, My child, you will continue to examine the photographs that I give you. However, I caution you to not make this a circus, for you will lose the power of the photographs if it continues. These photographs, My child, were given to you for the purpose of understanding the message. They are not to be used outside of the work of your shrine, My child. They are not for personal reasons in an individual life."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . coloring. It's a beautiful pink. The edges all about the trees are a deep pink, almost bordering on red.

Now Jesus is coming forward from the center of this great light that's pinpointing directly over Our Lady's statue. The sky is opening up. It's like the clouds just blowing away in either direction, and there is a pale blue light directly over Our Lady's statue now. And Jesus is coming forward, and the light's behind Him, and that seems to come out of His clothes. There's no way to explain it. The light is radiating out from Jesus in all directions. It's very brilliant.

Now Jesus is taking His cloak - He has a burgundy-colored cloak about Him - and placing it over His left arm, and He's holding up His hand, like this, with the three fingers extended, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is taking His finger and touching His lips, which means to listen carefully.

Jesus - "My children, you may hear the detractors, the unbelievers, say there is repetition upon repetition by My Mother and a repetition of the warnings given constantly to save mankind. Understand that in the loving heart of My Mother, She perseveres with hope, with the knowledge that eventually some may be saved by Her constancy.

"O My children, the louder We shout the warnings from Heaven, the deeper grows the darkness. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven.

"Understand now and act upon the message given through My Mother for the Eternal Father, that only a few will be saved. How few can be counted among the world's teeming millions? That knowledge will be given to you in the near future.

"I do not have to emphasize My Mother's message to the world, the urgency of acting upon it at this time. The forces of evil are accelerating throughout your world.

"Many leaders in your government and many leaders in My House have fallen into error and grave deception. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your pastors. Pray for your priests. Know that even they can carry their mitres into hell.

"There is a satanic attack upon My House. The forces of 666 have entered upon Rome! Heresy, O mournful heresy! Whatever shall become of you? I repeat in warning - and act upon this warning: the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled.

"My children, do not be deluded by those who cry peace, peace, love, and brotherhood, as they lead you further down the road to damnation and destruction. Do not cry for the destruction of the human body, but woe, woe, woe to the man who allows the destruction of the soul!

"Parents have a grave responsibility in these hours of trial ahead to gather their children in their households and instill in them the truth and the knowledge of their Faith. Do not open your doors and shove your children out of your thresholds to be guided into the darkness and to meet with the ravenous wolves outside your doors! Accept your duty and responsibility as a parent for the salvation of your children's souls.

"Error, heresy, deception permeates and pollutes the hearts of many teachers. Many shall sell their souls to get to the head.

"The knowledge of the world beyond the veil, this knowledge is being lost to your children. Bring prayer into your homes! Teach your children the basic foundation of their Faith, the Commandments of your God! Do not water them down. Do not rationalize sin, for without your guidance, parents, your children shall be lost!

"There will be many tears shed and much gnashing of teeth set upon mankind in those days. Only a few will be saved. And woe to the man who goes blithely upon his way, not caring for his future life.

FIRST ALLEGIANCE TO GOD

"You have no obligation to any man, My child and My children. Your first allegiance is to your God, the Father in Heaven. No man shall stand with you over the veil and ransom your soul. You shall come across the veil exactly as you entered it, with nothing but the treasures you have stored with Us in Heaven. If We find that your treasures are not counted in the supernatural, and you have gathered all upon earth, you will come bare and be banished from the eternal light.

"Do not fall into the error and fallacy that all men are automatically saved by My Sacrifice upon your earth. It is a lie straight from the darkness, from the prince of darkness, satan. Heaven was opened to all, but all shall not enter it, for many reject the light and do not have the time to return to it before they cross over into eternity.

"My children, your life upon earth is but a few short years, and shall you sacrifice eternity forever for these few short years, giving yourselves to all pleasures of the flesh and all manner of worldly gains. For what? For absolutely nothing! You

do not gather your treasures for your God and for your soul; you pamper your human instincts and your bodies! Cast aside these shackles that bind you to the earth. Clothe yourself in garments of purity, modesty, and godliness. Do not accept the ways of satan while you are upon your earth, for then he shall claim you forever.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, ever upon your knees to your God the Father. Beg Him! Do penance, if not for yourselves, but share, in charity, your graces for those who, without your prayers and sacrifices, shall be lost forever to the eternal Kingdom. For those who receive in abundance, much is expected of them.

"I repeat a fair warning to all bishops and cardinals now upon earth who have set themselves to rule in error: you are being judged in Heaven. Many of you now plan to join the ranks of the deceivers in the Eternal City of Rome. You gain nothing, for there is nothing that the deceiver, an atheist, can give you. His word is not in truth. You cannot build your world on the promises of a deceiver.

"Learn a simple lesson from the past, My children. When the morals of a country start to go down into darkness, and the teachings turn from God to man, that country will soon be ended. First the spiritual life and then the material life of your country shall be destroyed.

"Accept your cross, My children. Carry it well, for it is only a short and narrow road to the eternal Kingdom, and when you choose to drop your cross and go onto the wide road it is very difficult, My children, to return. Better that you persevere in truth and in faith.

"Do not cast aside Tradition for modernism and humanism, for these are the creations of satan! You cannot separate Faith and Tradition, for one stands together with the other to unify My Church. It is the foundation of My House. I gave you the direction that has withstood the test of time, and you, in your arrogance and fallen nature of mankind, have now taken it upon yourselves to change My Church.

"By your fruits will you be known. By your fruits are you now known. Learn from this simple lesson. All that is rotten shall fall. The gates of hell shall never prevail against My Church. I am with you to the end of time.

"The Eternal Father watches the battle ahead, allowing man who has chosen to go fast onto the road to satan and destruction to plunge there faster in his greed and his avarice.

"O My children, clothe yourselves with modesty and piety. Seek food for your souls. Search for the light, and keep your candles burning with My Mother, for in the days ahead, if you extinguish your candle, My children, you will be lost in the darkness."

Veronica - Jesus is now - He's going up higher into the sky, and He's holding now His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you and sends among you the Spirit of life.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Constancy and perseverance will keep you on the road to Heaven, My children."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

October 6, 1976

Eve of Our Lady of the Rosary

Veronica - The sky has been very dark all evening since I arrived, but directly above Our Lady's statue there is an area opening up in the most beautiful shade of pale blue, a pastel blue. Oh, it's like a smoky dark atmosphere is just being blown away. The light now is becoming very bright about the trees. It's tingeing the trees in a very pale blue. It's a beautiful color.

Our Lady now is coming forward; She's emerging straight through the sky. It's just as though there must be an absolutely supernatural aura about Our Lady, because She comes through this panel of coloring like it has no body. There's no way to explain it, human-wise. Our Lady is standing directly over, just a little bit to our left, above Her statue.

Our Lady is dressed in a beautiful white gown. It's very billowing and full. She has nothing on Her feet; Our Lady's feet are bare. And She has now a white mantle, a beautiful white mantle that's very full, and it's blowing in the wind. Now the mantle about Our Lady covers Her completely, almost down across Her forehead. I can't see Her hair, but there is a beautiful golden border all about the outside of Our Lady's mantle. About Her waist there is a golden, corded type of belting.

Our Lady's Rosary, the beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Fathers, is strung . . . is hanging down from Her waist. But now Our Lady is reaching down and She's removing, She's loosening the Rosary quickly from about Her waist, and She's extending now the Rosary towards us, like this, and She's extending it with the crucifix draped over Her hand. It's a beautiful golden crucifix. Our Lady now is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is kissing the crucifix and using Her first finger to touch Her lips, the sign given by Our Lady to listen very carefully and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child, I know that a great sorrow grips your heart. I did not promise you a road filled with roses, My child. The cross is always beneath the roses, and your road will be filled with thorns. It is only in this manner that you can follow My Son.

"My child, you must read most carefully the white loose-leaf folder in which you have the notations given by My Son to you in the past. I bring one in particular to your mind, for the one who plans to now smear you, My child, in your mission - I say unto him that he must cease and desist his actions, or he will bring upon him a true exposure of his nature.

"My child, in the white book that I speak of to you, read the passages carefully and think, My child. When My Son said to you - and your young son, Raymond, was present - He said to write this: 'Beware of one who will come to you in black. He cannot enter into your home unless he is dressed in black. He will gain your confidence, My child. He cannot come unless he comes with a companion.'

"Now, My child, you will understand that many of the messages given in your white book were for your future.

NOT TO HAVE ANY SPIRITUAL DIRECTOR

"Also in your white book, My child, for this deceiver who has set himself with satan to destroy your mission from Heaven, I say unto him that My Son has made it known that you, My child, are not to have any spiritual director, for you will do better by yourself. My child, the man is a deceiver, and you must stay as far from him as possible until I put him down.

"O My child, could I have but spared you this cross I would have, but you will learn much from it. No, My child, you did no wrong in exposing his folly. The morals of the young must not be corrupted. Nudity and nakedness shall never be condoned by My Son or Heaven, and no man shall take his religion and use it to twist out of context the words of the Bible, or to use these words upon young minds, pure minds of innocence, to gain a control by brain-washing them to suit his own purpose. And this purpose is not of God.

"My child, I repeat: Do not concern yourself with this man, for My Son shall put him down.

"There is much to be done, My child, to send out the Message from Heaven. Satan will set many obstacles in your way. He will send among you many degraders and those who will cast doubt and disparaging remarks upon My mission. My child, you are but a voice-box from Heaven and you act, and must continue to act, in complete obedience to the Eternal Father in Heaven. One cannot enter into his heart personal opinions, for the object is the salvation of souls. Therefore, My child, you acted in complete obedience, so do not concern yourself any longer of this matter.

"There is in the Eternal City of Rome, My child, much error, confusion, and deception. The plan of those who carry on their backs the number 5 of communism is to overthrow the rule in the Eternal City, gain control in politics in a manner to control the world. They seek to overthrow Rome, these agents of hell and atheism, My child; they seek to overthrow Rome and gain control of the power of the House of My Son throughout the world. They will subvert it from within, My child.

BETTER THEY CALL THEMSELVES "REDS"

"There are many Judases in My Son's House now. Better that they call themselves 'reds' and be honest. There are many Judases in the houses of My Son throughout the world, and there are many who have placed their heads in the clouds. Their minds are befogged by satan, and their minds are poisoned by satan. They spread error, confusion, and lies.

"O My children, the word has been given to you. It is a simple measure of truth that has been written within your holy Book, the Bible. There is no reasoning that is of God to change the wording and the object of the passages as laid down exactly by your Apostles, the founding Fathers of My Son's Church. O My children, open your hearts to the truth. You are being deceived by satan when you make these changes in the name of modernism and humanism.

"There will be many signs given upon earth. We promise you, My children, that these trials and signs and disturbances of nature shall come upon you, but not - those who are in the light, they shall not become unaware of the meaning. Many who will go through the great crucible of suffering will go through this time with hope and perseverance, knowing that they have been given the direction and the plan of Heaven beforehand.

"O My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep the truth in knowledge of your Faith within your heart. Expound it widely; do not close your mouth when you may bring the truth to others. Good words kept in a closed mouth is like putting messes of meat on a dead man's grave. Good words kept in a closed mouth is truly, My children, a waste. It is like placing meat on a dead man's grave.

"O My children, do not cast aside the teachings of your founding Fathers. They were given to you for reason. And now man, in his arrogance and his searching for a truth that is not of their God, man in his arrogance and pride seeking to reach Heaven without knowledge of the supernatural - whatever shall be his end but destruction. Man of science is ever searching, but never coming to the truth!

"There is the knowledge of what is taking place, in Rome. There is a great knowledge now spreading in the Eternal City. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer as We approach with the message a high dignitary, one of great power, and one who is wielding the rod over others under him in the Eternal City of Rome. Pray for his conversion back to the truth and the light. You do not wish, My children, to see him pass over the veil without penance and contrition, for he will be claimed by satan.

"O My children, it truly rains teardrops from Heaven! The Judases within My Son's House are multiplying, and those of weak faith have become lukewarm and going like ducks downstream, following the leader to their own destruction.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your pastors. Do not abandon My Son's Church, but stay and fight by example and prayers. The power of prayer is great. The demons cannot remain where there is a sound of prayer cascading and resounding across the air.

MANY SIGNS IN THE HEAVENS

"There will be many signs given in the heavens to awaken man to the coming of the great Chastisement, the Ball of Redemption. Hearts will shudder with fear. Men will drop with fright, so great will be this astounding reaction in the atmosphere of man.

"O My children, We call upon all parents to bring discipline into the hearts of their children. They are wandering without purpose and knowledge of their religion. They are wandering without leadership. You, as parents, have the greatest responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls.

"There will be tears, great tears and gnashing of teeth and much woe set upon the earth by the evil one. The demons of hell are now loosed upon earth. The agents of 666 roam throughout the world and have entered upon the Eternal City of Rome. Know, My children, that the gates of hell shall not prevail against My son's Church; however, there will be a testing and a trying period among mankind where the sheep shall be separated from the goats. All that is rotten will fall! By their fruits will they be known, and all that is rotten will fall.

"You must keep the knowledge of the truth by gathering all of the books of truth, My children. They are still among you, though many have been burned, buried, and destroyed.

TAKEN UP TO WAIT FOR JESUS' COMING

"There will be candles of light lit throughout the world, armies of Heaven. Many in these days of trial will disappear from the world, your earth. It will be a great mystery to mankind when they are taken up to wait for the coming of My Son. It will be a great joy to those privileged to meet with Him when He returns.

"O My children, persevere in your present days and the few days left in earth's time. I assure you, My children, if you carry your cross with resignation and maintain a truth, maintain the Faith - be faithful to your Vicar, Pope Paul, in Rome, but learn to recognize the faces of evil that surround him. Much - most now, My children, of your medias are controlled by the evil ones. It will take man of great knowledge and light to fully be able to understand what is true, truth, what is fact, or what has been made

fiction by the enemies of your God. It is a known fact that now, My children, your newspapers are controlled. Your television is an agent of satan, an abominable agent of satan, corrupters of souls.

NOT TO FALL INTO PLAN OF THIRD WORLDERS

"Many priests, bishops, cardinals in My Son's House need prayers from the laity that they may be strong enough not to fall into the plan of the third worlders, who are also known, My child, as the one worlders. They seek to destroy My Son's Church and build one on the creation of man. My Son has cried many times great tears of sorrow and has said: 'Will there be any faith left when I return? Will I find even a small flickering of faith left in their hearts when I return?' It truly rains teardrops from Heaven!

"My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Do not slow down your mission, My child, by listening to those who cast doubt and suspicion upon your mission, for that is just what satan wants, My child - to confuse and confound you, and make you set yourself about running without purpose to clean out all of the little cesspools that satan stagnates, My child. In other words, My child, understand what sometimes to you - as a human, you cannot understand the ways of Heaven fully. But I know, My child, that you are familiar with My choice of words.

"Satan has poisoned many minds throughout the world, even entering into the high places of My Son's House, and the leaderships, the governments of your world. You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer for all of your brothers and sisters.

"There will be a heavy cross set upon mankind soon, My child. Many crosses shall come out of this."

Veronica - Now appearing just directly over the United States flag is a big black cross. It's an ominous-looking cross, except that it has like the Trinity sign on the extending arms of the cross. It's like . . . in one way it could be beautiful, but it's so dark and ominous looking, which means suffering and penance.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, many shall be given crosses and many shall not be able to stand up under them. You will all be tried like metals in the fire. It is truly the way of the cross, My child."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her crucifix on Her beautiful Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now directly behind Our Lady, Michael is coming down. He's covering the whole sky. He is huge! Oh, he is so beautiful! And also, there are many other angels. They're dressed in - oh, there are multitudes of them coming down now; they're dressed in all the rainbow, all the colors of the rainbow. They're beautiful blues and pinks and yellows, but they're colors that I can't describe. You couldn't call them a true blue, pink, or yellow, because they seem to catch all the light and set up like rainbow glows over their smocks, their long dresses. And the lights like rainbow hues are cascading all over the sky now, especially around Our Lady.

Now Our Lady, with Michael behind Her, She's going over by our left side and extending Her Rosary out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning. It's very windy up there, because Her mantle and Her gown is being caught by the wind. And Our Lady now is coming over to our right side. Oh, it's just beautiful, absolutely beautiful! It's the whitest dress and mantle I have ever seen. It's just beautiful! And the light is so brilliant that without the protection of God, I'm sure I would be blinded. It's so beautiful!

Our Lady now is extending Her cross out, like this, the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, and send among you graces: graces for cures and graces for conversions, cures of the body and cures of the spirit.

"Now, My child, you will continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed for mankind."

[Pause]

Veronica - D.S. has been given fair warning by Our Lady to cease and desist, or he will be exposed. It is in the merciful heart of Jesus and the Eternal Father that a warning is given when an action will be taken by Heaven.

Our Lady - "Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, for satan shall attack all who seek to remain on the road to Heaven. The greatest attacks will be upon those who become and fall in the name of pride and arrogance. Yes, My child, you must pray for him, for his soul is in great danger.

"It is a merciful act from Heaven that you give this message to him, My child. Do not be afeared; he will go no farther than the Eternal Father permits.

NO INSTANT PRIESTS

"Now, My child, you will understand My messages of a short time ago, and you have learned with difficulty - I should say, My child, the hard way - that there can truly be no instant priests. This merger that he made was not of God. It has been allowed by the Eternal Father in order to set some people straight, My child. There are others who will follow in his path, and they will bring much sorrow to Heaven.

"It is a lesson that he has learned; but now he must act upon it and go to a confessor - a good, a true Roman Catholic priest. He must go to a confessor, a Roman Catholic priest, My child. In the mercy extended by the Eternal Father, you will tell him again: He must go to a Roman Catholic priest and make a full confession.

"Amen, My child, and I bless you for your courage to speak out in a time such as this, My child. It is only when you can lose all self-interest and think not of yourself, but to reach out with your heart and your faith to save a soul, My child, that you are fully graced by Heaven.

"You will write him, My child, once more, and give him this message: He must confess to a Roman Catholic priest. He has been deceived by satan."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is black, but the letterings are in blue: 3, 5. That means assault. 3, 5, assault. The "3" is disappearing, and the "5" is becoming very large across the sky.

Now the number is disappearing, and the sky is opening up. It's very beautiful. It's dark all about, but just like a huge host coming through the sky. It's becoming whiter as it emerges from the darkness, a huge white host. Oh, and directly . . . now the host seems to be floating downward. Oh, and standing now on top if it - that's the only way I can explain it - is Jesus.

He has also bare feet. I can see His feet standing on the host. It's like a, almost like a ball carrying Him forward, like Our Lady usually rides on. And He has a cream-colored gown with a heavy, braided type of rope-like cord about His waist. And His mantle - it's not a mantle; it's like a cloak - is a burgundy-red color, not a red, sort of a . . . I can't explain the wine color. It's a very beautiful color. And the reflection of the light that's coming out from Jesus, all around Him, is casting a reddish glow all about the sky. Now Jesus is touching His lips. That means to listen.

Jesus - "My child, I do not have to repeat My Mother's message to you. I only extended this far to caution you to avoid that man.

"Yes, My child, do not waste precious time in trying to use your own human means to set the wrong right. I assure you, My child, We can do it much faster.

DO NOT CAST ASIDE INDULGENCES

"You can expect, My children, in any mission from Heaven, many irritations, and much that will be set in your way to try to stop the good work from Heaven. Recognize the faces of evil about you, and learn from them. Pray that you, too, may not fall into the entrapments of satan. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Wear your sacramentals, and do not cast aside indulgences and other graces that are given to mankind for his protection. I assure you, My children, in the days ahead, you will need all of them.

"I ask, in admonition, Our pastors to awaken from their slumber and set My House straight.

"My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man, bringing you this warning from Heaven. You, in your free will, shall have the choice to listen to Her message and act upon it, or cast it aside in your pride and arrogance. And when you cast it aside, you will be held fully responsible for the loss of your soul and those souls that have been given into your care.

RED HATS BURROWING LIKE RATS

"Awaken from your slumber, My pastors; you have been misled. I repeat: the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. I repeat again: you, O Red Hats, you are burrowing, burrowing into My Church like rodents, seeking to undermine the foundation of My Church. But I say unto you: I am your foundation, and you shall not shake Me loose, though you crumble the walls within My House. We wait with great patience for your return.

"O My children, your world is fast heading into the cataclysm. Prepare yourselves well. Guard your children's souls now, and you will not be sorry later.

TO SET UP THEIR OWN CHURCH

"There is much work to be done to return My House, My Church, to its previous state of dedication, purity, and holiness. Much that has happened within My House, the direction was not given by your Vicar, Pope Paul. In arrogance, many Red Hats have set themselves to set up their own church, and it is fast becoming one of man and not of your God. There are no angels directing you in this building. The spirit you receive is not of light, but of darkness in your building. Restore My Church to its former glory, or I shall set My hand down fast upon you! The Eternal Father is long-suffering and merciful, but My hand is growing heavy!

DESECRATE HER MEMORY

"My Mother cries constantly, daily, tears for your mercy. My Mother shall no longer be betrayed by those She loves - betrayed, I say, for you desecrate Her memory. You remove Her from among you in every manner possible to take the knowledge of Her being from among your children.

"Your children, their hearts, their souls are empty. They no longer have knowledge of the supernatural. They are fast heading into a world of reasoning that permits sin as a way of life. And why? Because you, as leaders, have destroyed the trust placed in you; you have betrayed Me and your Faith, and as such, you command from Heaven your own destruction! Shall you stand before Me, O Red Hat and Purple Hat, shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you: I will spit you out, as the vermin you are, into the flames of eternal damnation!

"Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth that has given itself to all manners of sins of the flesh, pleasure-seeking, never seeking food for the soul, but running about gathering all materials and pleasures of your earth life. And for what? To leave behind in a sudden cataclysm! No man shall escape going beyond the veil sooner or later, and have you prepared yourselves for this pilgrimage?

"My children, read well the directions of My Mother. Open your hearts to the truth. Do not slacken in your mission, My child and My children; do not slacken in your mission by listening to those who seek to cast your mission in doubt and suspicion.

"Satan has claimed and poisoned the minds of many. It is satan who seeks to stop the good work of My Mother. He is the adversary; he is the prince of darkness; he is the father of all liars! And I say unto you, as your God: his time is growing short, and he knows it; for now he is set loose upon your earth and he roams among you, using many faces and many bodies, for he is truly the soul of the man of perdition. He has entered upon mankind with agents of great power, for they are using the forces of hell against My Church.

"As it was ordained by the Eternal Father in days past, this time of great trial will come about, must come about, for the purging of all mankind, that a generation that has given itself to satan in all manners of perversion must be cleansed by trial.

WEEP FOR YOUR CHILDREN

"All that is rotten will fall. Seeds that must grow into flowering plants must receive pure waters. Many of these flowers must be removed from God's garden upon earth to save their souls, My children. It is better now that you all weep for your children, for many are called, but few are chosen.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Many graces are being extended to you through My Mother. Accept them with generosity; share them with your brothers and sisters who are less fortunate. Many souls that would otherwise fall into hell and eternal damnation have been saved because of the thousands of prayers that have been rising to Heaven for their salvation. Only, My children, in the time of your great reward in Heaven will you understand fully how great was your mission upon earth."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is coming over to Jesus. She's coming from our right side, directly over the first tree. Behind Her is Michael. And the sky is now just filling with all beautifully gowned angels. They're all sizes. And I don't know if they have ages, but they look, some of them look like young children, and others are older. And they seem to be graduating up into steps high behind Jesus and Our Lady. And Michael is coming forward now, and I can't see most of, now, the angels on the left side of the sky, because Michael has covered them with his great size.

And now Jesus is coming over to our left side. He's extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's turning. It's very windy. Our Lady and Jesus, Their gowns are being caught by the wind as They are going across the sky now. They're crossing over directly to our right side. Now Jesus is standing between the two trees, and He's bending over and making the sign of the cross. He's clutching at His chest with His left hand. I don't know if He's holding His heart, but it is a very sorrowful-looking gesture. But Jesus now is extending His fingers out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you, and send among you the Spirit of life.

"Do not allow your minds to be clouded by satan. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. Pray for those who have received the greatest of crosses, those who no longer can receive Me, My children, in the Eucharist."

November 1, 1976

All Saints' Day and Eve of All Souls' Day

Veronica - The sky has been very dark, but there is a blue glow now coming forward on the edges of the trees. The light is very pronounced. It's a very deep blue. Through the center of the sky there is a blue haze forming directly above Our Lady's statue. The sky is opening up. It's as if these clouds are rolling back, and through the center there is a brilliant white light, a crystal-like light. And stepping forward - not really stepping, but gliding - Our Lady is not walking; She's carried forward weightless. Our Lady is coming forward now and standing directly above Her statue. It is very windy.

Our Lady is dressed in a very full gown, a beautiful white gown with a blue sash, a deep blue sash about Her waist. And She has a mantle, a cloak-like mantle that goes across Her head and down onto Her shoulders and down to Her feet. Our Lady's feet are uncovered. I can see they are bare except for a small golden . . . it looks like a sandal, because there's a rosette almost centered upon each foot of Our Lady. She's standing now with both Her feet together, and She's raising Her hands in front of Her in a prayerful position with Her fingers up.

Our Lady has Her Rosary draped about Her hand, Her beautiful Rosary that has the large beads with the golden Our Father and the white beads that are like pearls. But as Our Lady now is turning and looking over the peoples, the beads are catching the light. It's a brilliant light. Our Lady is glowing; it's the only way I can explain it humanly. Our Lady is glowing. The glow, the light, seems to come out from within Her. It's making a brilliant cast over the whole sky. Our Lady is smiling. I can't see Her features very distinctly, but through the light I can see Our Lady is smiling. And She's bending over now.

Now directly behind Her, Michael is coming forward. He is tremendous! He's covering the whole sky. There's no way I can give you a full description of his width and his height. It's very awesome. He's not frightening. He fills you with great courage. He's fearless. And you feel, looking at him, that he is truly a warrior from Heaven, a perfect guardian for Our Lady and the Church.

Our Lady now is touching Her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I am coming to you with words of warning from Heaven, words that are often repeated for your edification. My children, all of My warnings of the past must be heeded. I have promised to remain with you throughout the coming days. There will be much trial set upon mankind. I promise you, as your Mother and as a Mediatrix between God and man, that all who remain faithful and true shall be saved.

"There is now in your world a spirit of darkness. Many are following leaders that are fast heading onto a way to perdition.

"There are now in the city of Rome many Judases who parade as angels of light. They are deceivers, and their father is the father of all liars, satan.

"O My children, do not discard My warnings, but act upon them. I have come to save you.

"My Son, He is suffering because of the many abominations being committed within His House, His Church.

"Recognize the faces of evil about you, My children. They do not come to you with their true face and spirit. I repeat: they come as angels of light, but they bring doctrines of devils.

"I caution you, pastors of My Son's House, to not involve yourselves in the politics of your world. There must be a separation between you and politics.

"In the Eternal City of Rome, there is gathering a force, a force with a basis of secret societies. I admonish you, as your Mother, to remain free from these secret societies. It is for good reason that the leaders within My Son's House have always warned in the past against these secret societies and the dangers to the Faith.

MODERNISM ALWAYS LEADS TO HERESY

"The good pastors of My Son's House have always warned of the danger of modernization and modernism, for modernism shall always lead to heresy. Modernism shall cause the Faith to darken and be lost in the hearts of many. And modernism shall lead to atheism, My children. Awaken from your slumber and recognize the signs of the times. The red forces are gathering throughout your world. Communism shall be the scourge of mankind.

"Through countless years upon your earth, I have cried out in warning to you. O My children, keep your sacramentals about you. Accept and do not reject the Sacraments of My Son's House: Baptism, Confirmation, the Holy Eucharist, Penance, Extreme Unction, Holy Orders, and Matrimony. And Matrimony, My children - you reject the natural laws of your God. You are substituting a pagan way of life!

"These laws were given by your God. These rules were given by your God; they are not man-made! You in your arrogance, O pastors who rule within My Son's House, you have rejected the supernatural. You reject the teachings the very founding Fathers of your Church gave unto you, and you reject them for a modern teaching of satan!

"My Son chose, in His earth life, those who would begin His Church that will last until the end of time, for the gates of hell shall never prevail against His Church. Though many shall come with evil in their hearts and plans of destruction to My Son's Church, I say unto you: you will get nowhere in your pursuit, for you have set yourselves against your Almighty God.

"Turn back, pastors who value your material wealth, and you are selling your souls to get to the head! Shall you stand before My Son, O pastors, and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? Many mitres shall fall into hell!

"My children, what will you gain if you become a leader in your world of earth and you lose your eternal reward with the Father in Heaven? What have you gained but your own destruction! Do you not realize that your life is but a temporary pilgrimage upon your earth? You must prepare yourselves. You must guide your sheep, the children of earth, until they reach the portals of Heaven.

"We ask Our children to pray, pray much for their pastors, your cardinals and your bishops, for the sad fact is the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled.

FREEMASONRY-SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN

"Do not be misguided, O leaders in My Son's House, Church; do not accept the fallacy that masonry is condoned by your God! It is for reason that all of your pastors have condemned freemasonry as a synagogue of satan. Do not fall into the error and the deceit of those who claim brotherhood and goodness, for what god do they recognize in their naturalism? It is not God the Father in Heaven; it is not My Son. It is a deity that will bring destruction to anyone who enters into such a secret society.

"My child, I have given to you, in your possession, a book. Guard it well, so that it will not be taken from you. You understand, My child, the very first page read - and this is a secret society that many of your pastors condone - the very first page reads: 'And Mozart, who was a Roman Catholic, when he weighed the credits of Catholicism and freemasonry, he found that freemasonry was far above Catholicism.' My child and My children, is that the writing that is constructive for your Faith? Is this not an undermining of My Son's Church? 1968 this book was printed, and given into the hands of all members of the lodge.

"My children, many ask why I come to you here in your country and your state of New York. I come here for reason, the major reason being that the greatest of evils come from your city.

LIKE CHICKENS WITHOUT HEADS

"My children, the world, your world cries peace, peace, when there is no peace, for they are looking for peace without their God. In their arrogance, as satan whispers to them, they believe that they have risen far above their God and can establish a utopia upon earth. They run about like chickens without heads, crying peace, peace, and love and brotherhood. Better that they get down upon their knees and ask their God for enlightenment.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and throughout the world. Pray that your country, the United States, has God-fearing leaders, My children.

NOT CONCERN YOURSELVES OF PUBLIC OPINION

"My child, you will not concern yourselves of public opinion, for you well understand the simple lesson given to you by My Son some time ago, that you must do your works in secret so that the Father, Who watches you in secret, will give you your reward. If mankind accepts you in full, My child, know that you have already received your reward. Ponder upon this, My child, and you will understand."

Veronica - Our Lady is going over now; She's rising high up into the sky. She's going over to our left side, directly above the first high tree, and She's removing now the Rosary, Her beautiful Rosary, from about Her hands. Now She's taking the crucifix, the large golden crucifix, extending it out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Michael is coming down. He's standing now covering the whole side of the sky. He's carrying a balance, a golden balance in his right hand, and a very long spear. The spear is not pointed down. He's holding it by a long handle. The spear head is now pointing upward.

Now Our Lady is going across the sky. She's stopped directly over Her statue, and She's bending over now and making the sign of the cross with Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is going across the sky, over on our right side. She's standing now directly above the two first trees, almost in the center with the opening, and She's bending over now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for the Eternal Father, and We send upon you graces, graces for cures and conversions: cures of the body and cures of the spirit. Remember, My children, your life is eternal. Your human body must remain behind, but you live on forever. Ponder upon this, My children, and adjust your lives to true values and pursuits."

Veronica - Our Lady is going over now directly above Her statue. She's smiling. It's very windy. Our Lady is motioning now.

Our Lady - "Be seated, My child, and continue with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . a very large cirlet of light. It covers the whole sky all about the outside of the trees. In the center, Jesus is coming forward with Michael and many other people. I call them people; I know who they are now from their figures - they're saints. They're following Jesus. Right behind, the whole sky now is covered with a multitude of people. Oh, I recognize some of them. Ah, there's Saint Theresa and her sisters. And I see Saint Martin de Porres. He's standing over on Jesus' left side. And oh, Saint Peter - he's wearing a very regal headdress. I know it's the papal tiara, the very large beehive type of hat. He's dressed very beautifully, all in white and gold. And there are many nuns and what appear to be priests coming forward. It's a very large gathering of people, souls. I don't know how to express it. They look human, almost, except that I can't see their faces very well. The light is very brilliant.

Now Jesus is coming forward. And He's dressed in an ecru colored gown. It's not white; it's an off-white, almost like a cream color. And He has a tight belting about His waist. It's a cord-like - I don't know what it's made of - like skins, I think, a cord-like belting. And Jesus has on deep brown sandals. His feet are bare. And He has a burgundy colored cape. It's very loose about His shoulders, and the wind is carrying it. Oh, now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this. I can see the markings of the nails upon His hand, the wound. Now Jesus is touching His lips.

RETAIN THE OLD BOOKS

Jesus - "My child and My children, you see all about you the souls who suffered through trial upon earth and gained their eternal reward. They stand before you and all mankind as examples to be followed. You must follow them in order to reach the eternal Kingdom, My children. The knowledge of their existence, the story of their lives, are being removed from among you for a diabolical reason, My children. That is why My Mother and I caution you again to retain all of the old books, the publications, for your children. Do not discard them for the modernized versions, for they are not of the truth.

"Life upon your earth is but a pilgrimage of short duration. Sooner or later, you will expire in your earthly body, but your soul, the eternal spirit within you, must go forward and enter upon its reward.

"My children, all of the directions of My Mother were given to you, not to bring fear upon you, but to prepare you for what is coming upon mankind.

"You, Veronica, must continue your mission without fear. Your messages are for all mankind.

"Each individual soul has a true spirit of light within him. However, through his own free will, he can extinguish this light and accept a spirit of darkness. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer within your homes. And pray that before your pilgrimage is over, that you do not fall into the diabolical deceit that satan now spreads like a web of evil throughout your world. No man, woman, or child shall escape, without effort, this diabolical ensnarement of satan.

"Your world has given itself over now to paganism and worship of false idols of materialism. Many are selling their souls to get to the head. And for what? The destruction of their souls!

"Do not accept the deceit that the father of all liars, satan, has set among you. You understand, My children, that satan will come to you as an agent of light. In your human nature you are not allowed to see him in his true form, the spirit. Therefore, he will accept the body of a human to promote his diabolical plan.

"My children, do not cast aside all of the graces offered to you within My House. Do not discard your sacramentals, for it is a plan of satan to take these guardians of your faith from you.

"My Mother has cautioned the pastors in My houses upon earth to remove themselves from this octopus of evil that is spreading fast throughout your world, the diabolical plan of satan to destroy My Church. But I say unto you: he is only permitted this reign of evil for the separation of the sheep from the goats. It is a manner known only to the Father in His plan, the Father in Heaven - a manner in which those who have given themselves to evil shall continue and fast fling themselves into the abyss. It is a test of faith for all. You cannot compromise My Church; you cannot compromise your faith, for you will be lukewarm, and as such, I do not know you, and I will not know you when you come for your judgment.

"I repeat My words to all mankind: shall you, as pastors, stand before Me and say that your teachings have been pure in My sight? I say unto many of you that I shall spit you out as venom into the flames, and cast you headlong, mitres upon your head, into the abyss of eternal damnation.

FOLLOWING LIKE DUCKS UPON WATER

"I hold, as your God, I hold you responsible, O wearers of the Red Hats and followers of the Purple Hats, who are following like ducks upon water downstream - and I say downstream - to the rapids that shall engulf you until there is no turning back, and you shall receive the Ball of Redemption. You shall receive a baptism of fire, and many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"The balance for your reprieve has been held in the past by the few. My Mother and many personages from Heaven have entered upon your world to retain that balance. My Mother begs for clemency and mercy for a degenerate generation.

"No, it is not the plan of the Eternal Father to destroy your earth again completely, but there shall be a cleansing by trial - a chastisement upon mankind such as never has been experienced, and after the climax, never shall it happen again. Only a few will be saved, My children.

SIT TOGETHER IN COUNCIL WITHOUT PURPOSE

"My Mother's voice has carried far and wide through earth-years, and what reception has She met with but rejection! And rejection within My House! You sit together in council without purpose. You seek to train and teach without holiness.

"O men of the cross, you have fallen in with satan. Awaken from your slumber. Recognize that you are being deceived. This delusion has been set upon you, allowed by the Eternal Father. In this manner shall you be separated, for what is there in common between the light and the darkness? You will remain with those in darkness of spirit, or you will take yourselves away and suffer all to remain in the light, and follow this light to the eternal Kingdom. If you choose of your free will to remain in this darkness, shall you be given the time to be recovered? Nay, I say unto you. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"My Mother has directed you well. She has asked you, O parents, to prepare your households, to restore the light to your homes and in the hearts of your children before it is too late. And there shall be much gnashing of teeth and weeping set upon the earth.

"Do not be misguided by those who, in the spirit of darkness, take the knowledge of the supernatural from you. Yes, in order, My children, to stay in the light, you will be rejected by many. You will be scorned; you will be called insane, because, I repeat: there is nothing in common between the light and the darkness. As they rejected Me upon your earth, you, too, must go the way of the cross. But carry your cross, My children, with purpose and fortitude. And I assure you, as your God, that the road you follow in the light will be well worth your perseverance. The joys of Heaven are for all, but all do not attain this height, My children, for they are not willing to sacrifice and do penance and to follow the way of the cross."

Veronica - Jesus is going over now. He's turned over to His right side. And I see many figures now; they're all coming forward, and they're carrying . . . some have books. Jesus says, "Tomes." Tomes. And they are pointing to the books. I know they are Bibles. They are various sizes, and some of them look very massive and heavy, and others are smaller.

Jesus - "The age, My child; they represent centuries upon earth."

Veronica - Now over on the left side, I see twelve men are grouping together, and they're coming forward.

Jesus - "My child, they are the first chosen ones, those who were given the rules of My Church in knowledge, the founding Fathers, My children.

"Do not be deluded by those in your world who take the true knowledge they have written down, from you. Read, My children, not the new modernized version of your Bible, but read one that is worthy of your reading, that has not been changed. For the changes are not of God but of man."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus is going over. He's floating. They all glide; they don't seem to walk like our feet. They are just carried on the wind. Jesus is going over to our left side, and He's standing just . . . His robe, His cloak is touching the upper part of the tree on the left. And He's bending over now with His hand extended, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Michael and the twelve Apostles are following Jesus, and they're going across the sky. And some of the angels - I can see them up above the figures high in the sky; they're coming forward now, and they're following behind. I see one, one angel - he looks like an angel; he's carrying a very large white lamb, a baby lamb in his arms, and he's following. Now he's coming forward and he's right behind Jesus. Now Jesus is now coming across the sky, and He's standing just over the first tree, and bending down and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children. Continue with your prayers of atonement. One day you will understand the plan of Heaven. Do not despair that you are not on the grounds that My Mother originally picked. Heaven has set this plan for your course, My children. Do not question it, but be patient."

Veronica - Now Jesus is standing just above Our Lady's statue, and it's growing very, very bright all about His head. There's a tremendous white glow. It's very difficult to look into. I can't see Jesus' features now because of the tremendous light. And He's standing . . . out in front of Him, like this, with His hand extended, and making the sign of the cross.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Pray for your Vicar. Pray for your pastors. Pray for all who are fast heading into darkness, that they may recover."

November 20, 1976

Eve of Christ the King

Veronica - The sky is a beautiful pink this evening. There are blue lights coming now all about the outside fringes of the trees, and directly in the center of the sky, over Our Lady's statue, there is a circular beam of light coming through what appears to be very fluffy pink clouds.

Oh, directly in the center is Our Lady. She's standing and looking about Her to the right and to the left. Our Lady is reaching now to Her waist, and She's taking out Her Rosary and extending the crucifix upon Her Rosary forward, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is coming forward. I can see Her feet now. Our Lady does not have any slippers on; Her feet are bare. She has a very long, beautiful white gown with a deep blue sash. The sash is tied at Her left side. Our Lady had taken Her beads from the right part of Her sash. Our Lady has a beautiful long mantle about Her head. I can't see Her hair. The mantle comes very low over Her forehead. All about the mantle there are glistening, diamond-like, crystalline . . . I don't know what they are, all about Our Lady's mantle - diamonds, or some form of a beading. I can't see them too well because they're so bright and so shining that I can't look at them very long. The light from Our Lady's mantle has encompassed Her face. I can't see Our Lady's face that clearly, but the sense, the feeling of Our Lady smiling, that's unmistakable. Our Lady is smiling. It is a sad smile. Now Our Lady is coming forward, and I can see Her face more clearly. She's very sad.

Now Our Lady is raising Her finger to Her mouth. That means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child, the years are passing quickly upon your earth. O My children, how long I have gone throughout your world cautioning you, warning you, begging you to turn back from your path of destruction. Many are blinded to the truth; satan has poisoned the minds of many. O My children, take off your blindfolds and look upon what you have created with the help of all of the agents of darkness."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing up to the sky. The sky has become very dark, a black color, black, a deep black. Now the darkness is rolling away, and I can see Saint Peter's, and Rome, the Eternal City of Rome. I can look up now on the side of the building. It is a group of buildings, not by the dome but off to the right side. It appears a separate building. And I see the Holy Father coming out upon the balcony. He's being held up on both sides by priests. They appear to be priests; they're clerics dressed in black. I can see their Roman collars. They're whispering to him, and he's shaking his head, no. There's some kind of a conversation going on that's upsetting our Holy Father very much. "No," he says. And now they're taking him back through these wide windows and into a room, and they're sitting him at a desk. And he can barely hold himself up in the chair. He's placed his hands to his eyes. He's terribly upset.

Now there are people coming into the room. I don't recognize them. Yes, I recognize one. It's Cardinal Villot. They are talking about something that is upsetting the Holy Father very much, and he's shaking his head, no. His "no" is provoking much anger with those who are gathering now. They're coming closer to his chair. The chair is just a little in back of a desk. Now the Eternal City of Rome appears to be darkening.

A FIGUREHEAD IN HIS OWN HOUSE

Our Lady - "There is to come upon Rome a great trial, My child. The forces of evil have gathered. They will seek in the coming new year to remove your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, from his rule. Already he has become, My child, but a figurehead in his own house, for there are many Judases about him - many who, for the love of money and power, have sold their souls to get to the head.

"Woe, woe, woe to the man who casts aside his role as a representative of My Son to accept silver and gold, and in like manner, has sold My Son. His Church will proceed through a great crucible of suffering, for a House in darkness, My children, wears a band of death about it.

"My child, it is not necessary that I give you names and dates, for the guilty ones are well aware of their deception. The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled.

THE CONSPIRACY OF THE OCTOPUS

"O My children, recognize the signs of your times, the conspiracy of the octopus. Like a web of evil, the hands of the masters reach out to gather, unite, and destroy My Son's House.

"O My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and all of the countries of your world. I have warned you that unless you turn back and restore My Son's House to its former prominence and to its true purpose

of the salvation of souls; unless you restore the basic traditions and truth of My Son's House, you will receive a just and fitting penance: you will receive the Ball of Redemption.

UNDER ONE FOLD OF A DICTATOR

"My child, do not slacken in your work. Pay no heed to the opinions of others. You must understand, My child, that man is now trying to build another new religion, a new church, and it will not be of My Son. It will be a new religion that gathers all the world under one fold of a dictator. And know, My children, that when one man, or a select group of men, gain so much power over individuals and an individual, know that no evil can be controlled then, and the eventual end is destruction, death, suffering.

"My children, I repeat and I repeat My warnings to you in desperation and in hope that you will listen and act upon My direction. I have traveled throughout your world, passing through many earth-years of time, time that is not recognized in Heaven, for there is no time in Heaven.

"My children, I have cautioned you to watch and prepare for the days you are living in now, and the days you are going forward into, the time known as Antichrist. My children, I have cautioned you to read the Apocalypse of Saint John and learn. It is not a book beyond your knowledge and understanding, if you implore the Eternal Father to allow you to understand. If you ask, you shall receive the insight to understand what is to come upon mankind, and what is now here in your time.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. They do not always have to be written words, but pray from your heart; open up your heart to My Son. Ask all of the angels of Heaven to guide you and be at your side during these desperate days of darkness of spirit.

"This, My child and My children, is what will be: in darkness will they seek the way? But this, My child, is what will be: in darkness will they seek the way, or shall they continue to give themselves into all manner of evil, worship of false idols, placing their God away and setting up idols to worship? Astrology is a science, a false science for unbelievers.

"Do not cast aside the directions given you by your prophets. They came to you with the truth, and what are you doing with this truth but you are changing it. You are working to change and destroy.

IN BLIND OBEDIENCE

"O My children, what more can I say to you? What more can the Eternal Father do to awaken you - you who are apathetic, not caring until you are struck by destruction; you who watch as the warnings go by, not caring until it enters your home; and you who go by like ducks in the waters, not caring or wondering or questioning why you proceed in that path; and you who, in your blindness; and you who, in your blindness of blind obedience, have given yourselves to destruction and destroying My Son's House in your obedience to man! No man shall be obedient to satan.

"My children, long ago I warned you from Fatima, I warned you through many voice-boxes throughout your world that the time will come when you will embark upon a stormy sea, and it shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, and satan shall set himself in your midst. He shall maneuver and pit you and play you against each other in his plan to destroy My Son's House. Recognize what is happening now upon your earth. I say unto you, O pastors in My Son's House: if you do not listen, if you continue to proceed upon your present course, you ask for the heavy hand of My Son to come upon you. Your world shall be cleansed with a baptism of fire. My children, have you not learned anything from your past? As in the time of Noe, with the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, have you not learned that a degenerate generation calls upon itself a heavy hand of chastisement from the Eternal Father?

"Yes, My child, I understand your deep grief and sorrow. O My child, We are like voices crying in the wilderness: get ready and keep on the narrow road, for the time is growing short. Do not, My child, slacken in your mission by all of the opinions of mankind. Accept the cross and carry it, My child, without complaint.

"You will receive very little recognition, My child, upon your earth pilgrimage, but remember it is the recognition of the Eternal Father in Heaven that is all that you must seek. When you leave, My child, you can take nothing with you but love and prayers.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your bishops. The hierarchy in Rome, My child, is under great stress. There shall be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats. O My children, waken now for the time is growing short."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing up now to the sky, and there is appearing a very large clock. It's directly over the tree to our right side. The clock now has hands. There is a dividing line cut through the middle, pointing directly from twelve to six; it goes down like you're slicing a pie. The line is now directly connected between the twelve and the six. And the two hands now have revolved, and they're pointing to four and eight.

Our Lady - "Observe, My children, the sign of your times, the peace symbol of deception, the time of Armageddon: the fight between good and evil, the forces of evil man against the Eucharist, My Son and His Church. Peace shall be restored, but not until there has been much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon your earth by the evil one.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Do not discard your sacramentals; do not listen to those mockers and those who seek to remove from you your protection. They were all given for reason. Many were given, My child, for these very days. The medal of Saint Benedict must be worn; the Scapular must be worn, the brown Scapular. And My children, never have your Rosary farther than your hands can reach from you, for oh, how great will be the sorrow of many when they must run with what they have on their backs. And if they do not have the consolation of a sacramental, My children, they will not be able to persevere in the days ahead.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Do not accept the errors, the deceit that is now gaining, accelerating in your country. Pray for your new leaders, My children, or there will be great sorrow in your government.

"Yes, My child, much - I would say, My child, in fact that the Eternal Father knows all now, all that is to take place - much is allowed for reason that no human mind could understand or conceive. All is in the will of the Eternal Father in Heaven. But remember, My children, that you, as human beings, have been given a free will, and as such, many have taken this God-given grace of free will to cast aside the light and accept the darkness."

[Pause]

Veronica - "Yes."

Our Lady - "You will read carefully, My children, all that comes out of the Eternal City. Pray that you will understand what comes from the masters of deceit and what comes from your Holy Father. And I do caution you, My children, your Holy Father writes little now.

"I have asked you, My child, to write to your bishop. Pray for him, for you will see a great change.

"The medias are controlled, fully controlled, My child. Therefore, you cannot judge from the written word or the visual approach.

"Continue, My child, upon your mission with confidence. Remember your morning prayers. You will be given the strength to continue upon your mission. My child, though your burdens are great, understand that the Eternal Father will never give you more than you can carry."

Veronica - Our Lady now is placing Her hands out in front of Her. She has the Rosary in Her right hand, and the brown Scapular is dangling from Her left hand, like this. And Our Lady is placing Her hands out, like this, and there are great rays of light now coming from Her hands. Oh, they're beautiful! It's like crystal-diamond rays. Oh, they're all coming down now onto the grounds. Oh, they're just beautiful. Oh!

Our Lady - "Graces, My child. I send you from the Eternal Father graces in abundance, graces for the asking - graces for cures and graces for conversions, cures of the body and cures of the spirit."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hands back like this, and the lights now are slowly, like evaporating; they're dimming. And now they seem to be just disintegrating, like into the clouds. Oh, it's beautiful!

Our Lady - "Now, My child, be seated and continue viewing the messages in secret."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is very dark. There's no way to explain it. It's a gray haze that seems to be covering all of the area above Our Lady's statue. But there is now in the center, just directly over Our Lady's statue, through this gray haze, there is a red patch of light coming through. No, it's not red; it's more like a burgundy color. I can't explain the coloration. But it's coming now closer. It's as though something is coming through the clouds. It's a red heart. That's the only way I can explain it; it forms the whole outline of a heart. Now the heart is tipping. It's almost like a rose. Now it's strange, the heart is almost like a rose. And it's tipping, and there are drops of liquid - it could be blood - that are coming from this heart-shaped rose.

Now it's disappearing, just like it was a formation of, almost like a haze. Oh, now directly over, there's an area of blue, a deep blue, and the center of it is . . . well, it's almost host-like. But the center now is opening up, as though there was a perforation of light, and it's opening up very deeply. And Jesus is coming forward now. And I can see behind Him, as the circle of light is opening, Michael. And I see someone, a figure, carrying a very large cross.

SAINT JOAN OF ARC

Oh, my! Walking behind Jesus is this figure of - I thought it was a man at first, but now I can see it's a tomboyish-looking girl. Oh, I know who it is now; it's Joan of Arc. Oh, she's carrying a very large wooden cross. It has no corpus on it. And she's dressed in very strange-looking garments, almost like a warrior. She has like metal all over her waist. And it's like a

dress formation, but very heavy armor. That's what it is; it's armor. Now she's holding the cross now high, as high as she can, with its weight over her - you know, in front of her but up over her head. Now she's just standing there. And Michael is coming forward with Jesus.

Now Jesus - the wind is blowing. His cape is blowing out over to the right of us. It's very windy. Jesus also has bare feet. I can see His feet. He has nothing, no sandals on His feet. His garment is a, sort of an off-white color, like an ecru, a beige. And He has a belt. The belt is like rope. It's almost identical to the color of His garment, a beige rope, like a tie, a sash. Now Jesus is shifting His cape, like, over onto His arm, on His left arm, and He's now touching His lips with His fingers. That means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child, in the days ahead remaining before the coming Chastisement, you will be given a new mission. Much of the message that will be given in the future shall be given to you in secret, My child, for your protection and also the propagation of My Mother's work.

"Understand, My children, that My Mother came to you to protect you and to guide you out of this great mass of darkness that now enshrouds your earth. This darkness is of the spirit. This darkness has promoted in your country evil such as has never been seen before in your country. My children, I cannot, in all goodness, give you a full accounting of what transpires now in your country and in many countries throughout your world - evil such as no human mind could conceive, but evil that is coming right from the very depths of hell.

"I must warn again, My pastors, that you are proceeding along a course that will bring destruction to many of My houses upon earth. However, it will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats. All that is rotten must fall!

"I look upon a world that is plunging faster to its own destruction. Much of your punishment shall come from your own hands, a creation of man promoted by the direction of satan. My children, understand what is happening upon earth now. You are in the days spoken of and written of in the past and in your present by prophets from your God.

"Man in his knowledge and his superior arrogance has set himself now in his pride to bring about a one-world religion and a one-world government. Know now that this is a course for destruction such as has never been seen or experienced upon your earth before.

"As in the time of Noe, there were sent to you voices crying out: get ready and turn back before it is too late! As it was in the time of Noe, so it is now that many laugh, deride, mock, and close their ears to these warnings. And why? Because in their blindness they have been allowed by the Eternal Father to continue upon their road as they fast give themselves to satan. But it is a sad fact, and one that brings much grief to all the personages of Heaven, that as they plunge faster into the darkness, those with the power in My House, as representatives of Me, have chosen to take souls with them onto their road to perdition. Amen, amen, I say to you, that none shall escape this Chastisement.

"There will be a baptism of fire set upon your earth. There will be a war far greater and more disastrous than any war that man has ever involved himself in. Do not cry peace, peace and security, when there is no peace and there is no security. No man shall construct peace without his God.

"No man holds the key to the eternal Kingdom unless he merits this honor. Life upon your earth is but a short pilgrimage to each and every one of you. How you spend your time upon your earth will determine your eventual reward.

"Through errors, confusion, and outright deception, there is a great darkness closing in upon the Eternal City of Rome. There is a great darkness covering all the lands now of your earth, and there is a great darkness enveloping the very nature of mankind, and many now walk the earth with living bodies and dead souls! And you ask, My children, can there be a revival, a renewal? And what do you seek to revive and renew but Lucifer!

"Discontent, arrogance, pride - O Red Hats, what have you brought upon My sheep, but you have scattered them? You promote confusion. You take the very heart of Me from My children. You turn them away from the living Bread. Woe, woe, woe to you, Red Hats, and you, Purple Hats, who follow to your own destruction! Open your hearts to the truth; take away your blindness. Remember I am your God, and as such, you shall stand before Me, and shall you say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you, O ye of little faith: I shall take you and spit you out as venom into the flames, forever damned in the abyss!

STOP FILLING YOUR COFFERS

"You have been warned and you have been warned, and I say unto you, O Red Hats in My House: you will now take stock; you will look about you and take the blindness from your hearts. You will stop filling your coffers at the expense of the loss of My sheep. What does it gain you, O Red Hats, if you gather all the world's treasures and come before Me with not one merit of grace to enter you into My Father's Kingdom?

"These warnings from Heaven have fallen upon many deafened ears and hardened hearts, but oh, I say unto you: there will be much gnashing of teeth and tears, but too late, too late!

"Do not travel along the wide road with the fallacy that you can offend your God and then be accepted as you are, a contaminated piece of human humanity with a darkened soul and spirit of evil, that you can enter into the eternal Kingdom of your

God. I say no unto you; I will not know you. You will defend My House; you will defend My teachings; you will defend Me; or I say unto you, O Red Hats, I shall not know you!

"My child, the Message from Heaven shall take a great toll upon your strength, but understand, My child, that you will not be given more of a burden than you can carry. Go forward and shout this message from the rooftops, My child; there is very little time left.

"I will not encourage you to speculate on dates; it is not necessary. I do not expect the sheep to come running for a short respite from the evil and their sins. It must be a permanent turning away from the evil, My children. Therefore, there will be no dates given, for what would there be to gain if you know the date and you come and change so that you will be ready, where your heart does not carry a true conversion?

NOTHING TO FEAR

"Live your life, My children, day by day as though the end were at hand. You will not be caught unawares if you remain with Me in My houses throughout the world. You have nothing to fear but fear itself, My children. The Message from Heaven has not been given to you to promote fear in your hearts but to bring to you the reality of what is to come upon mankind. It is in this manner that We have separated and are separating the sheep from the goats. Those who will be saved will be counted in the few, My children.

"You will wear your sacramentals and guard the doors of your homes. Prepare your children so that when they go outside of your home, they will not fall into the conspiracy of evil. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. The power of prayer is great to the ears of the Eternal Father. Ask and you shall receive.

"Give charity of heart in action to your brothers and sisters, but do not be deluded, My children, into comparing and bringing a comparison of charity and humanism together. When the world and My House, My Church, become as one, you will know that the end is at hand, My children. Recognize the signs of your times and act upon them."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus and Saint Michael and Joan of Arc - I know her now - they're all now going across the left side of the sky, and they're standing just above the trees. And Jesus is bending over now, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus has turned over to His left, and they're coming across the sky. They don't walk, they just seem to be weightless. They're just gliding across the sky. And Jesus now is standing. Michael has gone over to His left side now. Michael is holding the balance, a golden-like balance, and a very long spear, sword-like spear, in his hand.

And Jesus now is bending over, with His hands like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. Pray for your Vicar. Pray for your bishops and your priests. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. Many shall be saved by your prayers."

November 22, 1976

Eve of the Presentation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - The sky is a very brilliant blue this evening, a pretty blue. It's not a menacing look, but it's almost the blue that Our Lady wears on Her clothes, Her mantle.

Right in the center of the sky there is forming a very strange-looking figure 8, the number 8, but the 8 is written as though it's made with stars or dots.

Now the 8 is now sort of just evaporating. That's the only way I can explain it. And these dotted, almost like diamond-like figures are forming the number 3. That would mean warning to the priesthood. And then, now, over to the left of the 3, there is forming, in the same diamond-like pattern, a number 5, which would mean warning to the priesthood, men who are representatives bringing the Eucharist, that the fifth column is working in Rome. That would mean that communism is rearing its ugly head in Rome. And this is to alert all bishops, cardinals to prepare themselves for a major battle against the forces of Antichrist.

There is forming now a very large circle in the sky with a cross on top of it.

Our Lady - "My child, you will not repeat what I am about to show you."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now the figures are disappearing.

"I will remember them, Blessed Mother."

Our Lady is coming forward now. She was standing over at the left side, high up - our left side, in the sky as She was directing the explanation of the symbols, the numbers and the figures that appeared. The last part I cannot speak openly about. That will be included in Our Lady's mission.

Our Lady - "My child, the greatest onslaught of satan will be to the priesthood of My Son. With all the abounding errors that are now raging throughout My Son's House, there can be given to mankind the hope in their redemption with the coming Chastisement. A great Warning will be given before the Chastisement.

"Oh yes, My child, many will see and still not believe.

DANGERS OF YOUR INNOVATIONS

"O pastors in My Son's House, how many times must I warn you of the dangers of your innovations, the dangers of your experimenting in My Son's House? You will not convert, you will not return Our straying sheep with your improvisations. You must return discipline to My Son's House. This discipline must start with the rulers in My Son's House.

"Satan has poisoned many minds. The hour grows short and the sand is running out.

"What manner of dereliction do We hear in a form of music that takes the hearts and minds of Our children from prayer? My Son's House, His Church, is a house of prayer to the Eternal Father through My Son. You are making it a meeting place and a hall of gathering for all of the demons loosed upon your world. Slowly My Son's House is being changed into a church of man, until all vestige of recognition will be removed from it.

"O My children, awaken from your slumber and recognize the signs of your times. I repeat and repeat Myself in a firm effort and resolution to awaken many before it is too late. I wander for many earth-years crying to you: Shout it from the rooftops: the Ball of Redemption is near. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"My child, you will be given many photographs of great knowledge. Read them carefully. We give you these photographs, My children, as proof, a physical, visual proof that many need to believe. It is sad, My children, that most blessed are they who do not see and can believe. Believe, and you will be given the way.

"Many of the present calamities in your world and the future, many of these events are foretold and have been foretold in the hundreds of photographs being given in My visits to earth.

"The young children must now be given a firm, solid foundation of their faith by their parents, My children. Do not expect others to take over your responsibility as leaders, as parents, as guardians of the souls of your children. I assure you, O parents, that if you neglect this duty you will cry bitter tears of remorse. There will be great woe set upon your world by the evil forces of the man of perdition, 666. And, O parents, in this knowledge, think now and prepare now the souls of your children, that you shall not in the future cry bitter tears of regret and doubt and uncertainty as you question whether your children have been saved, whether your children have entered into the eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven.

"Do not be misguided, My children, by the fallacy being promoted, even from the mouths of Our pastors, that all will enter into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father in Heaven. It is a fallacy. Many are called, but few are chosen.

"Each child who reaches the age of reasoning and has been baptized by the waters of the Holy Ghost must then, at this age of reasoning, make his way with parental guidance onto the narrow road that leads to the eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. While on this road, without proper guidance, and in full knowledge in judgment of the Eternal Father in Heaven, many choose to leave the road, go onto a wide one that leads to eternal damnation in the abyss or many long earth-years of suffering in purgatory.

"No man can well understand the thinking, the manners of the Eternal Father. He is the final judge over each and every soul. However, man in his free will has chosen to defy his God, has chosen to cast Him out of his life, has chosen satan above his Creator, God the Father in Heaven. In your lives upon earth now We see all manner of filth and degradation. We see worship of false idols, giving honor and glory to graven images, graven images of stone, and electricity, and fire, and images of the prince of darkness, satan.

"O My children, shall My Son find even a small measure of faith left in the hearts of man when He returns? And He shall return! He shall return with an army from Heaven and put down the antichrist forces gathered now in your world.

"Man, in all of his arrogance and all of his knowledge, is plunging fast into a great holocaust, into a war such as mankind has never seen before, and will never experience again when it happens, My children. I have cried out to you, as your Mother, in many places, through many voices throughout the world: Make ready, for the time has come upon you to prepare.

"In My travels throughout your world, My children, the warm heart of your Mother has been extended to you with the knowledge of how to save yourselves and your children and those you love, and, in your charity, to extend this love and reach out for your brothers and sisters, those who have not been given the graces you are gathering now - reach out and gather them for Us.

AN ECUMENISM DESIGNED FROM HELL

"My Son, His heart is torn asunder by His representatives in the priesthood who now are Judases in His own House. They consort with the enemies of your God. In the manner of humanism and modernism, and an ecumenism that has been designed from hell, man now is plunging fast into making ready the full capitulation of My Son's Church and the world under a dictatorship of evil.

"When the world and My Son's Church becomes as one, when the evil men of the cross have sought to destroy My Son within His own House, know that the end is near at hand. I say unto you, as your Mother: as you sow, so shall you reap!

"The harvest for the grim reaper will be great. And now in the world's trials that are at hand, warnings have been cast aside and not acted upon. These trials now in the coming year shall separate the sheep from the goats, the kernel from the chaff, as the reaper goes forward for his harvest.

LIKE SPOILED CHILDREN WITHOUT DISCIPLINE

"O My children, I repeat Myself and repeat Myself, carrying like the wind all of the sorrows of your world, all the sufferings of the voices and hearts that come up to Us. We pity you, My children, for, in your arrogance, you are like spoiled children without discipline, knowing not that you are starting your own destruction.

"Remember My past direction, My children, to you all to keep your sacramentals about you. Retain in your household the monuments, the statues, that are fast being cast aside. Know that satan would like to take from you the knowledge of the supernatural, even to camouflage his own existence by setting up skeptics, scoffers, and intellectuals who are ever seeking but never coming to the truth.

"Protect your children from all of the evil that abounds. When they leave your homes, protect them with their sacramentals. Keep a daily constant reminder of their faith within their hearts, and this you can be helped to attain by keeping the statues, the visual effects that will retain in your children's hearts the knowledge of the truth of their faith.

"O My children, go forward in the days ahead as children of the light. You will all go forward in the darkness as candles, lights in this darkness, for this, My children, is what will be: In darkness will they seek the way?"

Veronica - Our Lady now is backing up. She's floating - not walking, but She seems to be carried right on the wind, weightless. She's going up high now into the sky on our left side, and She's pointing over now with Her right hand to the right side of the sky, and there's appearing a very large map, the outline of Africa. I recognize it. And Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "Discord and strife; discord and strife with communism."

Veronica - Now the outline of Africa is disappearing, and we see now an outline appearing. I recognize it as western Europe, western Europe. And Our Lady is repeating: "Discord and strife; discord and strife with communism."

Now Michael is coming forward, and he's pointing also to our right side of the sky with his spear, and there is appearing the outline of Italy. It's a boot-like outline, and there's a star, a star that's dimming right on the boot. And this voice is booming very loud - I know it's Michael.

St. Michael - "Discord and strife, and blood shall flow in the streets with revolution. The Eternal City of Rome shall be purged - communism."

Our Lady - "My child, do not be shaken with fright. It is necessary that you see what is to be."

Veronica - Now the sky is starting to clear. There's a big circlet now forming directly over Our Lady's statue, and the peace symbol is appearing, the lines down pointing to the twelve and the six, the four and the eight. And a hand is going round about like a clock, and stopping on the four and the eight. Now the hands are folding up and pointing to the ten and the two.

Our Lady - "Remember, My child, that when the world cries peace, peace, know that the end is not far off."

Veronica - Our Lady is now floating back, back high up into the sky. And Michael now has his spear - it's in his right hand, and in his left hand is the golden balance. It's weighted heavily to the left. Our Lady now is standing with Her Rosary, Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Father and the pink-white translucent Hail Marys. Our Lady is extending now Her Rosary in front of Her, the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you with My Son, and send among you, the Eternal Father sends to you the Spirit of life and light.

"Call upon your angels often, My children; they are your guardians. Do not discard your protection. They are always with you to help you and to guide you in the crisis ahead."

Veronica - Our Lady is extending now Her crucifix of Her Rosary out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My child, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is very pink this evening. Now directly over Our Lady's statue - it's most frightening - there's appearing a hammer and a sickle. It's all in red; the whole figure is in red.

Now over on the left side, directly above the statue, the sky is opening up. It was very dark, but there is a brilliant white light. And as the light opens up it's illuminating the whole sky, and the sign of the hammer and the sickle is disappearing over on our right side. It's evaporating, thank God! And Jesus is coming forward.

It's very windy up there, too, because His gown is blowing. And He has His burgundy cape; that's also blowing. But He doesn't seem to be cold, because He's standing very straight. The light is very brilliant about Jesus' face. He has a very sad smile.

Jesus - "I greet you, My child, with the warmest of affections. Your mission from this time on will be fraught, My child, with much danger. You must proceed with great caution, barring your doors to all but your immediate family and close workers. I can direct you, as My Mother will direct you, My child, but should you choose not to follow Our direction exactly, you must then suffer the consequences in penance.

"The world is in great chaos, My child. My House is becoming a den of iniquity for many. Sad that those whom I have given the grace to represent Me are taking their leadership as tools, tools that are now being designed for the conquest of souls by satan.

MANY ENTERED WITH FALSE PRETENSES

"In the power I have given them, My children, remember that the rabat is the teacher of life: rabat, My child, representing the rabbit that I give you in photographs to point out to you the meaning of the priesthood or a priest in general. I repeat: the rabat is the teacher of life, My child and My children, but do not be fooled by those who foul their garments. Many have entered the priesthood with false pretenses, My children.

"You must always pray for your priests. We do not condone evil, nor will We condone fallacy and errors; however, the Eternal Father in Heaven shall be the final judge.

"I repeat the direction of My Mother to you many times, that prayers without works shall be fruitless, My children. Good example and words spoken out with wisdom, given to you from the Holy Spirit, shall help gather My sheep in these dark days.

"In exhortation, I repeat to all the pastors of My House - remember these words and ponder upon them, O pastors: shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight?"

THE EVIL MEN OF THE CROSS

"There is a formation within My House that I give and label as the evil men of the cross. They are impostors. They have entered to destroy. They have reached and attained the highest leadership in My House upon earth. They are recrucifying Me in My House. Your Vicar is a prisoner within My House.

"I caution you in the days ahead to read all periodicals and approach your news medias with a critical eye, for you seldom will receive now the truth in print or through your news medias, My children, which are fully controlled by the Grand Masters and those who are seeking to bring about the one-world religion and the one rule of government - a measure of enslaving all of mankind under the forces of Antichrist.

"The man of perdition, 666, is in Rome. The man of perdition, 666, is in every country of earth now. Every nation is polluted by the errors of the forces of darkness. When the world receives the baptism of fire, there will be few left.

"My Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man, has held in abeyance the heavy hand of your God, that must soon be set upon you in order to save your generation. For I assure you, My children, in the destruction you are fast heading into, there will be little flesh left unless We rescue you from your own-made destruction.

"The Eternal Father in Heaven is most merciful, and My children, none shall be lost except they choose this of their own free will.

"Do not fall into the error of your day, the error that is being given a worldwide circulation in your houses, churches - My Church and all heretical sects - that because of My death and My crucifixion no man will die. But what is death, My children, but a destruction of your immortal soul, a soul that is in darkness and destroyed by being given to satan for eternal damnation. Do not be misguided by those who say you may sin, you may break all the rules of your God and still be saved. It is a fallacy and an abominable error straight from the depths of hell, and the creation of satan to delude you until there is no way back.

"Each and every man, woman, and child of the age of reason is accountable to the very end for his way, the road he has chosen while upon earth. Life is eternal for all, but where shall you spend this eternity? Though My Mother cries and pleads to you as a fallen generation, you must understand that not all who cry 'Lord, Lord,' can enter into the Kingdom. It is won by merit and obedience to your God. And I repeat: obedience to your God, but not obedience to a man who defies your God.

"O My children, My little children, you scatter in all directions, blinded to your faith, blinded to the realization that your country has fallen to satan, and blinded to the knowledge of even the existence of life beyond your grave. I say unto you, as your God, that the living, the greatest part of you is your spirit, your soul. It will never die. And you retain, My children, all knowledge in intellect. You do not lose your perception. You have full knowledge across the veil of what you will have gained or lost. Your emotions, My children, are retained, I say unto you. And you will realize the greatest depth of suffering imaginable if you do not prepare for your eternal reward in Heaven, if you do not seek the way. This, My child, is what is taking place: in darkness will they seek the way? In darkness will they seek the way, or will they continue right into the abyss?

"Mitres shall not escape the flames of eternal damnation. For those who have been given great grace, much is expected of them, more so, My children, than those who are ignorant or deluded. But mighty man, rulers among men, you who have been given the knowledge of your faith, and you cast it aside for worldly acknowledgment and gain, I say unto you: many mitres shall fall into hell. And cast not aside the realization of the existence of hell and purgatory. You are sons of satan who take this knowledge away from My sheep. And the father of all liars is satan.

"My children, you will follow My direction; you will follow My Mother's direction and act upon it, or you will not be saved.

"The end shall come upon mankind fast. It will not be the full destruction of your world. I, as your God, will see to that. Never more shall you perish as you did with the Flood, but I say unto you: only a few will be saved, and only a few among your teeming millions shall survive the great cataclysm and the Chastisement.

"Do not be deluded and close your ears to the warnings from Heaven because others say to you: O where is the promise of His coming, and where are these chastisements He speaks of? Do you need them at your own door before you will awaken to the truth? Have I not sent upon you enough warnings? But for the grace given to you from the Eternal Father, and having My Mother as a Protectress to you, you would have received your just punishment far sooner, My children.

"Many times it is only the few who keep this chastisement from you. It is only the few lights in the darkness that will hold back a full destruction upon mankind. This will be in the all-knowing judgment of the Eternal Father.

THE EXISTENCE OF DEMONS AND ANGELS

"Pray, My children; pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep the knowledge of the supernatural within your hearts and the hearts of your children. Bring them the knowledge of the existence of the demons. Being human, you have no recognition, no visual acknowledgment, unless the Eternal Father permits it for the enlightenment of mankind. But know, My children, that as much as you exist, they exist. Also, do not take from your children the knowledge of their guardians, the angels. As you exist, they exist.

"One day, My children, I assure you, each and every one of you will understand what My Mother has said to you and what I have brought to you as you listen to the directions from Heaven. One day when you all have passed over the veil, when

you all have met with Me up in the heavens, you'll know and understand that the directions given to you from Heaven were for your edification and to prepare you. And think, My children, of all the great joy of heart when you realize that all of the sorrow, all of the persecution, was as nothing in comparison to the great joys of Paradise."

Veronica - Jesus now is extending His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to the left side, high. He's rising a little higher in the sky. He's just directly now over the tree, and He's bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Michael and Our Lady now are coming down from the sky; they're joining Jesus. Michael is standing on Jesus' left side. And now Our Lady is coming down behind Jesus and standing by His right shoulder. Now They're going across the sky. They're just floating; They seem weightless. It's beautiful to watch. They're just moving across the sky. And Jesus is bending over and placing His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is raising Her hand, and in Her right hand She's holding a Scapular, a very large brown Scapular. And Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "Remember this blessed piece of cloth, My children."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is also now placing the Scapular about Her left arm; She's hanging it there. And She's taking Her Rosary from about Her waist.

Our Lady - "Remember the beads of prayer, My children. They will be given as a manner of bringing mankind back to My Son, for they will give you graces necessary for cures and conversions, cures of the body and cures of the spirit."

Veronica - Now there's a tremendous light covering the whole sky. Oh, it's so brilliant it almost blots out Our Lady's whole outline features. Oh, it's beautiful!

Jesus and Our Lady now are going backwards, like into the sky. The light is very, very bright. Our Lady is nodding Her head, and Jesus is now placing His hand out, and He's making another sign of the cross right here, directly in front of us, over Our Lady's statue.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Our Lady - ". . . many victim souls upon earth, My child, victim souls who shed the very blood of their hearts as penance, atonement, and sacrifice for the sins and offenses that tear the heart of My Son.

"Pray, My child, for all men of sin.

"Accept all trials and tribulations, My child, as many victim souls are needed.

"You will be given the strength to follow through your mission, for many arms will be sent to assist you in this mission.

"I bless all your workers, and your relations of good intentions, My child.

"Whenever you find the cross is heavy, you will say: My Jesus, my confidence! Pray more, My child, and you will find that the cross does not cut too deeply."

December 7, 1976

Eve of the Immaculate Conception

Veronica - Directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is opening up, and there's a cast of blue, a beautiful blue coloring that's becoming lighter. And straight through the center of the sky there is an opening forming, and Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, I cannot see how She is fully dressed because the light is so brilliant. It's like looking into a piece of translucent glass. It shimmers almost like a cut diamond. I'm sure, without Heaven's help, I would certainly be blinded by the rays that are coming forward now down onto the grounds about us.

Our Lady is coming forward. She's gliding; She's not walking. It's as though the very air is carrying Her. And Our Lady is extending Her hands out, and from Her hands there are rays now coming down. I feel very warm and very - it's very uplifting, the effect, the emotional effect from these rays as they are coming down now all about the grounds, beyond the statue. And Our Lady is extending Her hands and the rays are going over our heads onto the grounds.

Our Lady is turning to the right and also to the left. Now the rays are beginning to dim. They're beginning to evaporate. It's the only way I can explain the way they are disappearing.

Our Lady is dressed in a most beautiful gown, and over Her head is a mantle in a very pale blue. It almost matches the coloring of the sky behind Her. Our Lady has a sash about Her waist. She's smiling. I can see Our Lady's face very clearly now. She's smiling. And now Our Lady is placing Her first finger upon Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, listen carefully and repeat the story I am about to give you.

"Many years ago in earth's time, I came among you in the will of the Eternal Father to bring to mankind a warning from Heaven that man must repent and do penance. My warnings have given mankind an extension from the great Chastisement that will come upon mankind.

"It is sad, My child, for I have begged and pleaded for mankind to mend its ways now because, as in the days past, many are casting aside My warnings.

"One of good spirit must enter upon the Eternal City of Rome and bring out the conclusion of My warning given at Fatima.

"I will give you now a brief rundown of this warning for your enlightenment.

"As I told in the past, I repeat to you now, that unless mankind makes a complete reversal in his present ways of sin and abominations, the Eternal Father will set upon you a chastisement such as has never been seen before upon your earth, and but for the mercy of the Eternal Father, no flesh shall be left after it.

"While your world is crying peace, peace, you go about arming yourselves for the destruction and the promotion of death.

"The morals of your world, the sins of the flesh, condemn many to hell, My children. Do not cast aside My warnings. I come to you as a Mediatrix from God, a Mediatrix between God and mankind. My heart is heavy, for you are fast approaching the great Warning and the furious onslaught of the Chastisement.

"O My children, if I could only show to you, before your very human eyes, only a small measure of the Chastisement that will be set upon mankind, how fast you would turn and run and remain close beside My Son at the tabernacles of the world.

"Parents, I admonish you, as guardians of your children's souls, to keep a firm discipline in your household. The agents of 666 roam throughout your world. Do not be deluded by those who have cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural. Do not accept the teachings of false teachers.

ASTROLOGY A CREATION OF SATAN

"Yes, My children, there are many false prophets going throughout your world. And who are the false prophets but those who deny the divinity of My Son. And who are the false prophets but those who promote the worship of false idols. Astrology is a creation of satan. Astrology is a false science. No man shall accept astrology and be classified as a believer.

"My children, what manner of blindness are you accepting? You are setting yourselves to destroy the souls in My Son's House upon earth, His Church.

"Those who have been given the rule within My Son's House are using their knowledge to twist and pervert the teachings of the prophets. What manner of church are you building now, O mankind, as you fast plunge to your destruction? A church of man that will have no resemblance to the Church that My Son left for you!

THE GREAT APOSTASY

"Do not accept the fallacy that any man upon earth and mankind are gods. There is but one God. And no man shall set himself above his Master. O My children, cannot you recognize the signs of your times? The great apostasy is upon you!

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fire that burns the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night.

"My children, prayers without works hold no strength. For all who are given great graces in the light, much is expected of them. You must not tire in your mission, My children.

"I bless you, as the Father blesses you from Heaven, as My Son sends among you the Spirit of light. For My Son and the Trinity, My children, I bless you, for you are now disciples of the latter days.

"O My children, that Day of days is fast coming upon you, the day when the earth shall shake and the heavens shall be torn asunder. There will be much gnashing and weeping set upon mankind. The Ball of Redemption nears. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"Wars are a punishment for mankind's sins. The sins of the flesh condemn many to hell. Rank shall gain you no entrance into Heaven. Many mitres shall fall into hell.

"My children, wear your sacramentals. I repeat and admonish you to wear your sacramentals always. Do not discard the monuments, your statues. Do not fall into the fallacy promoted by many that you must cast them aside as being worshippers of idols. O My children, you do salute your flag; you do build in bronze and stone the figures of those who had prominence in your world, so why cannot you build in bronze and stone the images of the personages of Heaven?

"Your life upon your earth is but a short pilgrimage. Your life eternal is forever. And where shall you be when you pass over the veil? The choice is yours, My children. Shall you enter the Kingdom of the Eternal Father, or shall you spend many earth-years of time being purged in purgatory, or woe to all who give themselves to satan upon earth, and must be condemned eternally to hell!

"The forces of 666 are doing great battle throughout your world. They have entered fully upon the Eternal City of Rome. The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled.

"My children, awaken from your slumber; you are walking in darkness. This, My child, is what will be: in darkness will they seek the way? In darkness, My child, will they seek the way?

"My child, you must not slacken or retreat in the face of the onslaught of the enemies of your God. You must continue to go forward. Many arms will reach you to move forward in the closing times of mankind.

THE RAPTURE

"I give you great grace of heart, My children, to know that many shall be taken from your earth before the great Chastisement. It will be of great mirth, My child, to reveal to you that there will be much consternation and conflicting thought when these beloved children disappear from the earth. Many of your news medias shall state that they have been carried off by flying saucers. Oh no, My children! They were carried off into a supernatural realm of the Eternal Father to await the return of My Son upon earth.

"I repeat the message of the past, My child: the flying saucers you speak of, they are transports of hell! They are supernatural; they are a creation of satan to bewilder and confuse mankind. Many prodigies shall be viewed upon earth, in the atmosphere. Beware of all false miracles. Test the spirits, My children.

"I caution you all to remain within your family circles. Bar your doors to all but your immediate families and close friendships. The forces of evil are gathered to destroy the children of God.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer, and, in your charity, extend your heart to your brothers and sisters who are traveling in darkness, darkness of spirit. Upon your earth, My children, death is everywhere, for sin is death, and there are many human bodies that are carrying dead souls within them. And I repeat: as it was in the past, so shall it be now, for the dead shall be burying the dead!

"O My children, I hear cries of desire for words of cheer and comfort, but do you wish that I do not prepare you for what is to be? The greatest confidence and comfort you shall receive is My Son. Remain with Him at the tabernacles of your world.

HOLY ORDERS NOT RECEIVED THROUGH THE HOLY SPIRIT

"Beware of those who parade as angels of light, with ravenous hearts of wolves. I repeat, My children: beware of those who disport themselves in garments of the clergy, but they have not received Holy Orders through the Holy Spirit.

"Recognize the faces of evil about you, My children. The angels of light are many who seek to destroy My Son's Church upon earth. However, this will bring great knowledge and hope to mankind: the word of God is true, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church. Though the walls many crumble, the foundation is firm, for the foundation is My Son. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and your world. Unite in a common front against the enemies of your God.

"Pray for your Vicar, Pope Paul VI. He is surrounded by Judases within his own house and eating at his table.

"Pray for your clergy - your bishops, your cardinals, your pastors. The major attack from Satan will be upon the clergy in My Son's houses. I beg you, as your Mother, to have great heart, to extend your charity of heart for your clergy. The darkness is deepening within My Son's House, and a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children."

Veronica - Our Lady now is reaching to Her waist and She's taking out Her very large Rosary. It's a beautiful Rosary. It has a huge golden Our Father bead and the Hail Mary beads are white, but as Our Lady is turning they are very translucent and they seem to reflect all the colors of the rainbow. They are just beautiful! Our Lady is extending Her crucifix now, the beautiful golden crucifix of Her Rosary, like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now from behind Our Lady there are people coming forward. They're gliding forward. And I can see Michael, and there are some nuns - Saint Theresa and her sisters. And behind them I can see Saint Martin de Porres and Saint Paul. Saint Paul is carrying a very huge Bible. And he has a small stick, and he appears to be pointing to a page in his writings. They're like parchment papers. It's a very rough-looking gathering of papers. They're not bound. I say Bible because I know it was their Bible, his writings.

The rule he's pointing to, I can read, refers to discipline during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass.

WOMEN TO KEEP SILENCE IN CHURCH

[Veronica reads the following:]

"The conduct of women during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass shall be one of silence. No woman shall speak out during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. Women must wear head coverings when they enter the House of God. The House of God is a place of prayer, and not a meeting place or dance hall. No woman shall speak from the pulpit. No woman shall enter the ministry."

POPE JOHN LAID LOW

Now Pope . . . let's see, Pope John! is coming forward. Oh, he looks very, kind of plump. Ahh! Oh, he's very happy. He's dressed all in white with a golden sort of a tassel-type belt about his waist. And he has on a red cape and a very large sort of sun hat, cardinal's hat . . . round, with a very large brim, and there's something hanging from it. I can't see. It looks like gold tassels of some kind. And he's smiling and shaking his head, yes, yes.

I hear a voice that's booming, saying:

Pope John - "The rule has not been followed. The rule has been distorted. Return the House of God to a place of prayer. Return discipline to the House of God.

"I was laid low by the enemies of God."

Veronica - Now the sky is becoming very, very dark, and I see an outline of Saint Peter's. And I can see the whole square in Rome, the Vatican. And I see a black cross forming over Saint Peter's. It's a very ominous-looking cross; it looks like a sign of something to take place that's very, very bad. And written above it are the numbers "77."

Now Our Lady is going over to our left side. She's directly over the tree, and bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is going over now to the right side, and She's nodding Her head. And Saint Michael is coming down. Saint Michael is standing now just directly behind Our Lady over by Her right side, Her right shoulder. He covers the whole sky, he is so large. There's no way to explain how he is formed; it's unbelievable! He - it's like he covers the whole sky. It's very strange.

Now Our Lady is bending over, and She's extending Her crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed.

[Pause]

"My child, make it known to mankind that penance and confession is a private communication between the confessor, the penitent, and God.

"There are many abominations, My child, being committed within My Son's House. Many say it is not the little things that count, but O My children, these little things are adding up fast. They will culminate in a vast explosion and a separation in My Son's House.

"We do not wish division in My Son's House, My children. United you will stand, and divided you will fall.

"Do not make a mockery of the Sacraments in My Son's House. Do not blaspheme in My Son's House. My children, you will bring the wrath of God upon you.

"My child, there are others who will join you in the balance of this present year to do atonement, to be accepted as ransom for the bishop in Rome. He, My child, is destined for hell. He will only be saved and given an extension of time through the victim souls who will give themselves for his salvation. Yes, My child, they have already been chosen by Heaven for the test. Watch, My child; they will be made known to you."

[Pause]

Veronica - There's a very large circle of light extending all about the trees. The coloring is very difficult to describe. It's pale gold, tinged in pink. It's like a radiation from the center of the sky. Now directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up as though the clouds were being blown away, and coming directly from the center, almost like a pinpointing directly over Our Lady's statue, Jesus is coming forward.

It's very windy because His cape is blowing. I can see Jesus' feet now as He's coming closer. He's gliding down. There's no way to explain it. He's not moving His feet; it's like He's carried weightless through the sky. Now He's coming down just above Our Lady's statue.

Jesus is shifting His cape - it's a maroon color - over to His left arm. And He's placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world.

"Many victim souls are needed in the days ahead, those who will give themselves as victims to the merciful heart of the Eternal Father to ransom those who otherwise will be lost.

USING RANK TO DESTROY SOULS

"The world, the peoples of earth, My children, are in great darkness of spirit. Were this darkness to reach only the lay peoples, there would be not that much concern, My children, but now My heart is torn to watch as those dedicated go deeper into darkness. It is a scale that is graduating through leadership. The evil is accelerating. Satan is poisoning the minds of many. Those in leadership, who should know better, are now using their rank to destroy souls. The measure of iniquity is the gauge, the scale, for the coming Warning and Chastisement.

"My children, listen well to the direction of My Mother. My Mother has gone throughout your world through countless eras of earth-time, crying out in a voice coming from the very depths of Her Mother's heart to you, Her children, to turn from your present course that is setting you onto your own destruction. When the world and My Church unite as one, know that the end has been reached.

"The world and the spirit have nothing in common. You cannot serve two masters, for you will love one and learn to hate the other. And you, lovers of pleasure and material wealth, gather now all that satan now throws to you, heaps upon you, for you will then receive your just reward. Riches, you pile them up upon your earth. For what? You will leave them all behind and stand naked before your God, stripped naked, baring all of your past and soul. And for what? Because you will have no measure to enter the Kingdom of your God.

"Gather your treasures and store them in Heaven, where neither rust nor moth shall enter upon them, nor thieves will steal them. Gather your treasures and store them now, for they will be the balance for your soul.

"Each and every man, woman, and child who has reached the age of reasoning will be held accountable when he enters over the veil.

"My children, there will be set upon your earth great trial. The sickle shall be sent among you. The forces of evil are gathering, planning with all scientific knowledge the destruction of the world's populace.

"O My children, take the blindness from your hearts and your eyes. Recognize the signs of your times and the path you have set yourselves upon.

"There is only one way, My children, when you turn from your God: it is down. Moral corruption, casting aside the Commandments of your God, building and worshipping idols of man, paganism in My House, leaders that have given themselves to satan - shall I continue to list for you all of the abominations committed by mankind until I cry out that you have become a degenerate generation and you call upon yourselves a baptism of fire?"

TWO SUNS ON YOUR HORIZON

"It is a sad fact, but one that cannot be escaped, but held in abeyance by the prayers and acts of atonement of the few - it is a sad fact that two great penances shall be set upon mankind: a scourge of war and the Ball of Redemption. How soon, you ask? Does it matter when a time? Are you prepared now? It will fast come upon you unexpectedly. There shall appear two suns on your horizon. Fear shall grip the hearts of many, and this fear shall come from the knowledge that you rejected the warnings from Heaven and did not act upon them.

"My children, that Day of your Lord is approaching. I shall return as I have promised, but there shall be much woe set upon your earth before My coming. Man in his arrogance, pride, and self-seeking has turned from his God, using all scientific knowledge given from satan. Man in his scientific knowledge is ever seeking, but never coming to the truth.

"As it was in the time of Luciel, Lucifer, so I look upon a generation that is seeking to fly to Heaven, that is seeking to enter into supernatural knowledge, and finding satan!

"My children, the way has been given you. I am the way; I am the light. If you cast Me out of your life, you enter into darkness. And the prince of darkness is satan, the corrupter of souls, the master of deceit, the ruler of your world now! You have opened the doors to My Church, allowing all manner of evil to enter upon it. You have been deluded by error, and the rulers have given themselves to wantonness. Pastors, I say unto you: you are scattering My sheep. And I say unto you that I shall come and cast you out of My House.

"You have set the stage now for the full capitulation of My House by the group under the synagogue of satan. As Judases, you conspire in disobedience against your Vicar, Pope Paul VI. Know that there is no honor among thieves and murderers. And woe to the man who murders the body, but double woe to the man who destroys the spirit!

ELIMINATE EXPERIMENTATION

"I say unto you, O pastors: restore My House to its former glory. Eliminate your experimentation. Like the eagle, you shall build your nest in the sky, and I shall send you down.

"My Mother's message is coming to mankind in its final stage. Her tears fall upon a degenerate generation. My Mother has been received by many with dishonor and disloyalty. You, O man of little faith, you who walk in darkness, you are not hidden from the all-knowing eyes of the Eternal Father. I send upon you a final warning, a cry for penance, atonement, and sacrifice. I shall not wait until the young have lost all knowledge of their God by atheistic teachers.

"The Message from Heaven has fast gone throughout the world. The hourglass is running low. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Do not slow or slacken the pace of gathering My sheep, My children. Do not become secure in knowledge that you'll be saved. Remember, My children, as much is given to you, doubly much is expected of you in return. Presumption cannot be accepted.

"Pray; pray for your pastors. Protect My Vicar with your prayers. The Eternal City of Rome is approaching a bloodbath, and why? Because too few have prayed for its ransom.

MASS IS VALID

"You will go forward in the days ahead, retiring from your world that has been given to satan. Do not allow your parish doors to close, My children. By your example, unify as a parish group and you will patch the cracks. Do not lose faith in My Mass; it is valid. Man may distort but it is valid, I say. When a legally-ordained priest of the Roman Catholic Church conducts this Mass, it is valid, I say.

"My children, raise up your voices in thanksgiving to your Eternal Father that your country has still the tabernacles open to My sheep, for the time will approach when you will go searching, and the doors will be closed to you.

"America, your country, the United States, a land of plenty, has never witnessed mass slaughter and death. But, My children, unless - and I say unless - you turn back now, your country will witness death such as never has gripped the heart of man before, a terror brought about by the knowledge that there has been a rejection of truth, a rejection of your God.

"Too late, too late, will tears pour from the hearts of mothers falling upon the dying, and suffering and anguish in not knowing where they are over the veil. Prepare, O parents, for this time, and you will have great peace of heart in the future. Treasure the knowledge of the light given to you, and nourish it. The souls of your children, nourish them with pure waters. Do not allow the world's peoples to contaminate your children with their errors.

"The way to the eternal Kingdom of your God is a simple way. The way has been given to you. It needs no change. It is a simple way of understanding the foundation. And I, My children, I am the foundation of your Faith. Believe in Me, and you will be given the way. Ask and you shall receive; seek the light and you will not fall into darkness."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is coming down now behind Jesus, and They're going over across the sky, over on the left side. Jesus is just above now the tree, and He's bending over and extending His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand out, His right hand, and He has His left hand extended across His chest, by His heart.

Jesus - "Save yourselves and your children through the Immaculate Heart of My Mother and My Heart that is now encased and torn by the sins of man."

Veronica - And now Jesus is extending His right hand out, and He has on it a heart. It's, oh, it's very - oh, I don't know how to explain it. It seems horribly hurting. There is like a band of thorns about it, and the blood is dripping now down from His hand.

Jesus - "See, My child, what ungrateful man has done to Me. Will you not console Me in My hour of trial? Pray with Me; weep with Me. Comfort Me, My children. Acknowledge Me before man and I will acknowledge you before the Father."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark. It's very dark. And there's a large round globe now appearing in the sky with a cross upon it. It's a very ominous-looking sight, a cross upon the world.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are going high - They're not backing up; They are being carried up very high into the sky. And Jesus is now touching His lips with His right finger, like this.

Jesus - "My child, continue with your prayers of atonement. Confine yourself to your home, My child, and do not listen to the opinion of man. Your direction will be given by My Mother."

December 24, 1976

Eve of the Nativity of Our Lord, Christmas Eve

Veronica - There is a large beam of light coming in from the left side of the sky. It's outlining the trees on our left. Now beyond the light, I would say directly over the second cluster of trees, Our Lady is coming forward.

The brilliance of Her garment, Her outer garment, is lighting up the whole sky around Her. Our Lady has nothing on Her feet; Her feet are bare. Her skirt is very voluminous, and it's blowing in the wind as Our Lady is moving over directly now above Her statue. I cannot see Our Lady's hair. Her mantle is coming very low down upon Her forehead. But it's very windy, because Our Lady's mantle is blowing out from Her gown. About Our Lady's waist is a beautiful blue sash. The color blue is very warm. And it's a light blue, but it has a most beautiful blue color.

Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from Her waist. The beads are tied about Her waist. Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary and extending the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child, do not be afeared of what has happened in your mission. You will understand, My child, full well the ways of the Eternal Father as He sends the knowledge within you.

SATAN STAGING HIS FINAL BATTLE

"My child, I have cautioned you in the past and I repeat Myself for your welfare and the continued progress of your work, your mission from Heaven, to close your ears to those who seek to destroy the Mission from Heaven with idle tales of gossip and untruth. Know, My child, that satan is staging his final battle against all of the children of God. The warnings given from Heaven have not been accepted by all, but I assure you, My children, that soon - and very soon, I say - you will all be forced to your knees.

THE UNHOLY RAY

"There is an accelerating web of evil that is extending itself into the lives of every man, woman, and child now upon your earth. In the past, My children, I gave you one message of great importance: to guard your children from the unholy ray. [Our Lady spells it out: R-A-Y.] The forces of 666 have set upon your country a diabolical plan to reduce and debilitate the bodies of your children.

"O My children, you cannot in your human nature understand fully the workings of the supernatural about you. Man, in his arrogance, is ever searching but never coming to the truth. And what is the truth, My children? The truth is My Son!

"The lessons of your Faith have been given to you for all time without change. My Son is forever, for God is, God was, and God always will be. My Son is your God in the Father and the Holy Ghost. Do not cast aside your knowledge in faith of the Trinity. Do not cast aside your knowledge in faith of My Son's divinity. Do not recrucify My Son upon your earth and in His Church, His House. You call upon you a heavy hand of punishment from the Eternal Father!

"All manner of evil is being condoned with permissiveness by the pastors in My Son's House. All manner of abominations are being committed in My Son's House. Clean out the errors; restore the light within My Son's House, for a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"My children, the forces of evil are gathering within the Eternal City of Rome. They exercise great control over the human element, and satan now exercises great control over the supernatural. The Eternal Father will allow him his time, as you will all be tested as metal in the fires. Shall you bend, in your free will, your human free will, shall you bend the cross and distort it into a cross of mankind? Shall you bend My Son's cross? O evil men of the cross, whatever shall become of you?

"Like sheep fast plunging for the slaughter, you await eternal damnation as you have cast aside your Faith. You have opened the doors for the entrance of all manner of heretics and evil in My Son's House. O ye of little faith, whatever shall become of ye?

NO PEACE WITHOUT PENANCE

"My children, I cannot promise you an easy way to the Kingdom. I cannot promise you peace without penance. I can promise you hope, for the eventual victory over evil is with My Son.

"You must now make your choice. The time is now! What was to happen in the future shall be now! The sides are now being divided. My Son's House is now being divided. Shall you restore it now while you have time, or shall you accept slaughter within your country - death, death in such magnitude that there will not be time nor people to bury your dead? The Ball of Redemption will soon be upon mankind, and many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"Your world cries peace, peace, where there is no peace. You consort with the enemies of your God in My Son's Church! And what have you in common, the light with the darkness? Shall you be unevenly yoked?

"Compromise! Compromise, and you shall fall! You shall not, O pastors, win souls for the Kingdom of your God by compromise! Your example is poor! Shall you stand before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? Oh no, I say unto you! You shall be cast into the fires of eternal damnation!

LIKE CHICKENS WITHOUT HEADS

"Experimentation and all manners of abomination being committed in the name of humanism and modernism - for what but destruction! You travel about like the chickens without heads, flapping your wings in pride and arrogance, for your heads have been taken off. And those with heads, they extend into the clouds, dark clouds above them, blinded by their arrogance, blinded by their pride! Get down to your knees and take off this pride and arrogance that has made you blind to the truth!

"Man of science ever seeking but never coming to the truth, for it is only the simple of heart, the little ones, who shall receive the light. The numbers that shall be saved shall be counted in the few, My children. No man, woman, and child of knowledgeable age shall be destroyed except by his own desire.

"Restore the discipline in your personal lives. Restore the discipline in My Son's Church while there is time! O My children, I stand before you pleading for your cause to the Eternal Father. A heavy hand of chastisement shall be set upon mankind! Many of Our children of the light shall be asked to do much penance and sacrifice to save those who are lukewarm.

"There is no time, My children, for self-seeking. Divest yourselves of all worldly desire for the material. The sins of the flesh condemn many to hell.

"In the struggle to retain My Son's Church, His House upon earth, it shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in your midst!

"As in the past, My children, man goes on his way as he was, never learning from his history.

"As in the past, My children, I have wandered your earth choosing among you voice-boxes to use as instruments for Heaven.

"Now, My children, a great war rages against the forces of evil. It is a war that is far greater than any human nature war experienced by mankind, for you are now in the latter days. It is a war of the spirits, the fight between the good and the evil, the time of Armageddon!

"Laugh, you who scorn My message - derision and mockery you may give, but if you do not accept and act upon the warning from Heaven, you shall not be counted in those saved.

"Remember, My child, it would be best for your mission if you do not listen to the public opinions. I understand, My child, in your human nature, your desire for recognition of the mission. But know now, My child, as I have counseled you in the past, that you shall not accept the roses until the end of your mission. Your road will be filled with thorns. Accept the cross, My child, without complaint; carry it to the end.

"You are not alone, My child. As the battle accelerates, you will find many companionable spirits. The joy of unity will be among you. Yes, My child, there is a plan from Heaven to unite all of you together. Those who will be saved will be counted in the few, My children, but better that there be few with quality than quantity without the salt.

"My child, you will be subject to much temptation. You will pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Accept all that is adverse to your human nature; accept it as penance, My child. All suffering shall be given for a reason. Accept it, My child, without complaint, and you will find the road much easier for you.

"Understand, My child, that human nature being as it is, the enemies are mistaken in their plan when they attack the human nature of Our voice-box without searching for the supernatural. Remember, My child, all of the forces of evil will seek to discredit you in the eyes of man, but great will be your glory, as you are watched by the Eternal Father.

"If you do not expect much, My children, you will rejoice with the little that is given upon earth. You will understand, My child, in the course of time.

"I will send much help to you, My child, in the days ahead to accomplish your mission.

"No, My child, you cannot approach your Vicar at this time.

"I must caution you to bar your doors to all but your immediate family and very close workers. Beware of those who come to you as angels of light with ravenous hearts. Beware of those who wear the garments of sanctity, but they have soiled them by sin. The rabat, priest, is a teacher of life, My child, but do not be fooled by he who has soiled his garment.

"I bless you, My child; I bless you with the gift from Heaven of continued perseverance. You will not be given any heavier a burden than you can carry. I send graces, My child, to your good relations.

"Do not be concerned of the attacks of satan. He is most cunning in his approach, My child, so you must learn to recognize the faces of evil. Pray a constant vigilance, and observe the signs given to you, My child."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her crucifix like this, straight in front of Her, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is going across the sky on our left side. She's just floating. The wind is carrying Her over, that's the only way I can explain it. She seems to be weightless. There's a tremendously bright light about Our Lady. It's coming, it seems to be coming right from inside of Her. How can I explain it? It's very brilliant, beautiful, a beautiful light. And Our Lady now is bending over - She's way over above the tree - and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now behind Our Lady, Saint Michael is coming down. Oh, he really is - oh, he's covering the whole sky, his tremendous size! Oh, and Our Lady now is going, floating - I can't explain it - gliding across the sky over to our right side. Our Lady is looking down now and making the sign of the cross with Her golden crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, and send among you graces, graces for cure and conversion: cures of the spirit, cures of the soul and the body, cures that will bring to many the reality of the Mission from Heaven."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is gliding back, floating backwards. She hasn't turned. Our Lady is looking over to the right side. And Michael now is also going back high up into the sky. And he's standing now. Michael has the balance in his right hand. It's a golden balance, and it's leaning very heavily to the left side, his left side. And he has in his left hand a very long-handled spear. It has a very sharp point on it. The spear is like suspended from his hand, and pointing high up into the sky.

Our Lady is now touching Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, you will all continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - There are three rays of blue light just directly over Our Lady's statue. Now all about the light, the blue rays are becoming very, very dark. There are three very dark, elongated rays that look like, almost like fingers. And all about these finger-like lights there are tinges of pink now coming forward through the sky. And now there's a large leaf - I don't know what the leaf stands for - a green leaf. I believe it's a leaf that has two parts at the stem, almost like a piece of wheat. Now standing over, I can see Jesus coming forward. He's coming from a great distance because He hasn't just come forward; it's like He's traveling through a long - like a ray of light.

Now Jesus is coming forward directly to our left. He's standing just a little above the statue now. It's very windy. His hair is blowing. Jesus' hair is cascading, like over His shoulders. It's - the coloring is very brilliant this evening; it's, I believe the pink tinge is coming from His cape. It's a deep . . . oh, scarlet-colored cape now. It's not the burgundy color; it's almost a red. And Jesus has no shoes on; also His feet are bare. And I can see the markings on His insteps. And He has on a cream-colored gown with a tight belting. The belting looks like a piece of cord or skin, or something.

Now Jesus is shifting His cape over onto His left arm, and He's touching now His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue to send fast the Message from Heaven.

"My Mother has directed you well in the past, and She will continue to use you for a short while as a voice-box.

INTO A COMMON DICTATORSHIP

"There is a massive web of evil now fanning out from a nucleus of power. There is a plan now to engulf your world into a united center of power with a central head of man - man uniting all nations into a common dictatorship, man seeking to discard My House and set up one to his own liking and nature. I allow you to proceed but for a short time.

"I shall not add to the words of My Mother. She has counseled you well. She has counseled you for many years. You have your choice now to accept Her wisdom, to accept or reject Her God-given knowledge of what is to come upon mankind.

"I repeat: wars are a punishment for man's sins. And the wages of sin is death. I look upon you, man of earth, and find that many of you are already dead. You are dead souls in a living body. You have all but a short time to rekindle your spirit with the light. You cannot bargain your soul, for you will discard the light. You cannot sell your soul to satan for gain in your few years of pilgrimage upon your earth. You shall not sell your soul to get to the head.

"Pastors in My House, I look upon you and find you wanting. I do not have to single you out, each and every one, and divide you now on your merit. You are already dividing yourselves into two camps. There will be great discord and struggle and trial within My House, and there will be great discord, struggle, and trial among the human race.

"My children, do not sell your souls for your temporary pilgrimage upon earth. Gather the supernatural graces being given from Heaven to you. There is no easy passport into My Kingdom. The way has been given to you. The cross is heavy, but the reward is great for your perseverance and your maintaining your Faith.

"What does it gain a man if he gathers all of the world's riches, and comes before Us with no merit to enter into the Kingdom eternal of his God?

"The judgment of the Eternal Father is not akin to the judgment of mankind. He does not reward you for gathering the material. He does not reward you for gaining the highest pinnacles of success in your world upon earth, but He does reward you for following the rule He has given you.

"The greatest chastisement shall be given to those who have accepted the honor to represent Me in My House, and have sold their vocation, as they have become arrogant, prideful, and self-seeking.

"Turn about and maintain a true renewal of your spirit, O pastors. I have looked upon you and found you wanting. You will cleanse My House of the heretics, the errors, the fallacies, and the liars that you have allowed to enter upon it. You will cleanse it and set My House straight, or I shall come among you and send you out of My House into the fires of eternal damnation.

YOU TRY MY PATIENCE

"Your God is long-suffering and merciful, but you, as a degenerate generation, you try My patience! But for the pleading of your Mother, My Mother, the Mediatrix from God to man, you would have already received your just chastisement. But for the few prayers that rise as a balance to Heaven, you would already see death and destruction in your country and many of the countries throughout your world.

"No man shall escape the Ball of Redemption. The effects shall engulf every man, woman, and child still living in the body upon your earth.

"All mockers and those who have scorned My Mother's message, Her warning, shall soon shed bitter tears of remorse. Too late, I say unto you, too late will you take the blindness from your hearts.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country. Do not speculate on dates. It is important that you be prepared now, for what was to happen in the future shall be now!

"Many graces for cures and conversions have been extended, and will continue to be extended to mankind in these latter days. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer that you do not become victims to the prince of darkness.

"Parents, safeguard the souls of your children, or there will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon you by the evil one. Discipline, a firm hand must be given to the young, for they are truly the victims of their elders.

"Those who should give a good example are now leading the young onto the road to perdition. I say unto you, O pastors, better that you had died in your mother's womb than to come forth and destroy young souls, for you shall receive a punishment commensurate with your evil!

"I ask perseverance and fortitude and purpose in the days ahead of My children. The reward for your perseverance will be great. I must warn you that it will not be an easy road; it will be a road filled with thorns. However, as I walked this road, surely, My children, you will do this for the salvation of your soul."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going across the sky on our left. And Our Lady is coming down now high out of the sky with Saint Michael. Saint Michael is on Her right side. He's still carrying the balance, and the spear is now pointed downward. It's at a very strange angle. Now Jesus is going over. He's just above the tree, and He's bending over, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, and I send among you the Spirit of light."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is turning and She's going across the sky. Now Jesus is coming up right - He's in back of Her, and Saint Michael is just between Our Lady and Jesus. And they're all going over by the right side, our right side of the sky, and Jesus is bending over.

Our Lady is holding up the crucifix of Her Rosary in Her right hand, and now there is appearing . . . I don't know where it came from; I didn't see it before, but Our Lady has a brown Scapular now in Her left hand. It's a very large brown Scapular. I can't see anything on it. It appears to be two pieces of brown, dark brown cloth on a long brown string. Now Jesus is extending His hand out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now the light, it seems to be getting very . . . it's not dim, but it's getting like circular. As Jesus walked, the whole sky was lighted up. But now as Jesus is going back into the sky and Our Lady - They're just floating back; there's no way to explain it - the light seems to be closing in around Them. It's not covering the whole sky now. It seems to be closing in, and They're standing almost in a circle of light. Now Jesus is touching His lips with His finger.

Jesus - "My child and My children, continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

December 28, 1976

Eve of the Holy Family

Veronica - There is a glistening of glass-like particles falling. There are thousands, perhaps even millions, of these glass-like particles. A voice is saying: "Graces, My child, graces."

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening. It's becoming very warm and brilliant. Our Lady is coming forward from the center of this opening in the sky. It must be warm up there, because Our Lady is dressed in Her usual garments - a flowing white dress with the blue sash about Her waist, and She has on a most beautiful light blue mantle about Her head. I cannot see Our Lady's hair.

Our Lady is carrying in Her left hand a very large brown Scapular. And She is now touching Her waist. But I notice the Rosary, the beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Fathers that is hanging from Her waist. Our Lady has the Rosary tied about the right section of Her sash. Our Lady is touching Her lips with Her first finger.

Our Lady - "My child, We rejoice because of the great penance that many choose to perform for the salvation of souls.

ABORTION IS MURDER

"Our hearts are torn because of the wanton murder of the young by evil man. Abortion, My children, is murder, the most foulest of deeds, that is punishable by death! And what is worse than death of the soul?

"I say unto you, as your Mother, that any man or woman who performs or takes part of this abomination of the murder of the unborn shall be given a heavy penance upon earth, or if this penance is not given upon earth, that person found guilty in the eyes of his God shall suffer eternal damnation in the fires of hell.

"O My children, there are countless souls being returned to the Father. And you ask, My child, what becomes of them? Limbo is overflowing with the rejected souls, the murders of the unborn. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for the men of sin who perpetrate these atrocities.

GRAND MASTERS SEEK TO GOVERN THE LIVES OF ALL

"It is all, My children, part of the diabolical plan to reduce man to a state of servitude to evil. There are Masters in the world, Grand Masters in the world, who now seek to govern the lives of every man, woman, and child. They are gathering together to bring mankind under servitude.

"My children, you are aware of one arm of the octopus that you know as communism. I assure you, My children, that is but one small arm of the octopus that is reaching out in all directions upon earth to engulf man and enslave him. These arms reach out to promote a one-world government and a one-world religion, a religion that shall not have My Son as its head.

"The greatest harm to mankind is being promoted through the channel of My Son's Church. Many who wear the red hats have not turned to My Son. They reject His divinity; they reject Him as part of the Godhead. They reject Him as their God, and they have joined forces with the prince of darkness and his consorts.

"My children, I repeat over and over through countless earth-years My message of warning to mankind. I travel all throughout your world, appointing through the Father in Heaven, many voice-boxes to shout My message throughout your world. The time for easy speaking, My child, is over. The time for walking softly is over. You must now run fast and shout it from the rooftops!

"All of the messages given through My voice-boxes must come forth and be renewed in the minds and hearts of mankind. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your world. Pray for your bishops. Many mitres are falling into hell.

MANY MARRIAGES ARE NOT SACRED

"Your world, your countries have given themselves to debasement and debauchery. There is eating and drinking, and marrying, and giving into marriage. And many marriages are not sacred. Many marriages are frowned upon by your God.

"O My children, you cannot stray from the light and reach happiness of mind or spirit. When a man accepts blindness of heart, he will go searching for the light, but without the special grace from Heaven he will go farther into the darkness. Seek; ask, and you shall be given the way.

"There is a great spirit of darkness covering the Eternal City of Rome. I, your Mother, as Mediatrix between God and man, implore you now to turn back, for you are creating your own destruction. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it!

"My children, pastors in My Son's House, you must not compromise your Faith! What manner of church are you creating? Who has yielded My Son into the hands of the enemies of God?

"My children, the time is growing short. There are many victim souls now in your world who have carried the balance, the balance that grows heavily to the left. When the peak of iniquity is reached, know that the final cleansing of mankind shall be at hand!

"My children, I cannot, as your Mother, refrain from bringing to you the facts. I give you hope in My Son. Remain with Him at the tabernacles in your world. I bring you confidence from My Son, that if you persevere you will overcome all of the evils now rampant in your world.

YOU MUST NOT CHANGE THE BIBLE

"You have been given by My Son a firm foundation of faith. He has sent among you, through past centuries, prophets of the light. My Son left with you your Bible. You must not change it. The rules cannot be compromised! Tradition is Faith! My children, you are building a church of darkness! The Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled.

"And the maidens who have given themselves in dedication to their God, what have you done to yourselves? You disport yourselves as harlots! Vanity, pride, self-seeking, materialistic - virgins of Christ who are no longer virgins of Christ! Whatever shall become of you? You are not nuns, you are a miss - a misfortune to your vocation!

"Your God, the Eternal Father, commands that you promote respect for your vocation by proper dress of modesty. The Eternal Father, your God, commands that you retire from the world that has been given to satan. You must be a true and pure spirit, an example to all mankind. And you have used yourselves and your role as nuns to destroy souls by your poor example! O ye of little faith, whatever shall become of ye?"

Veronica - Now the sky is growing very dark all about Our Lady. Over on our right side, over the papal flag, there is forming a large black cross, a very ominous sign. Now over Our Lady's head the sky is opening up, and I see the whole area around Saint Peter's. I see the big dome-like cathedral and the square with people walking.

Now as I watch, I see the Vatican being divided, split - split by the blood of the Vicar. Oh! Oh, it's very frightening! Now standing above Saint Peter's in the sky, I can see Pope Paul. He's very thin, emaciated looking. He's holding his hand over his heart, and the blood is pouring down from his fingers onto his robe, and down over Saint Peter's. It's a very frightening sight!

Now over on the right side, the left side of Pope Paul, the sky is getting brighter. And there's a huge eagle now forming in the sky, coming out from back in the sky. And the eagle is almost black in appearance. And there's a voice shouting, like a screeching sound: "Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth!"

Now over on the left side of the sky, directly above the first tree branch, there is an angel standing. The angel is dressed in a long white robe, and he has in his hand a horn, a very strange-looking instrument. It has a very long and rounded cup in the end, a long stem with a rounded cup. And he's starting to raise his horn to his mouth, and I can hear a blast coming out of it. It's a very frightening type of sound. It gives me a feeling of gathering of forces, like a war about to start.

Now the sky is becoming very dark. Everything is disappearing. It seems to be like evaporating from both sides of the sky, and Our Lady is coming forward directly over Her statue. Our Lady is bowing Her head sadly, as though She is saying, yes, yes.

Our Lady - "My child, symbolism mystifies you for a time, but you will understand all.

"Your world has rejected the call from Heaven. Your world asks for a chastisement. Your world is heading for a destruction greater than mankind has ever experienced. It will be the time of all times, and the Day of your Lord.

"My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Guard your children against the forces that lie in wait for them when they leave the protection of your home. You, as parents, must be vigilant to protect your children's souls and prepare them to go over the veil.

"The sacramentals given to you were given for good reason. Do not cast them aside; do not be swayed by those scoffers who call them idol worship. Understand, My children, when man is at war the enemy will seek to take down his guard. And man of the spirit is at war now, and the enemy seeks to destroy him.

"It will be brother against brother and sister against sister; and it shall be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, as satan has set himself in their midst. Persevere to the end and you will be saved. All who acknowledge My Son before man shall be acknowledged by Him before the Father.

"And I repeat again: what will it gain you if you gather all of your world's treasures and lose your soul? How long is a lifetime upon your earth? What does it compare with your life over the veil, your eternal life that has no ending? Only you must decide where you will spend your eternal life: with the Father in Heaven or long tormented years in purgatory for purging, or shall you spend eternity in damnation and the fires of hell?"

"My children, you must well understand the plan of the enemy. If he can take from your minds the knowledge and the realization of the existence of hell and purgatory, he will condone sin in your society. And sin has become a way of life for many of you. Awaken from your blindness and search for the light. I have set many candles about in your world. You will not remain in darkness if you will seek the light. My Son is the way. Ask; send your voices in supplication to the Eternal Father and you will be guided out of your darkness.

"My children, I repeat My promise to mankind that I shall be with you here upon your earth unto the arrival, the Second Coming of My Son. What was to happen in your future shall be now. Because of man's stubbornness and sinful lives, what was to happen in the future shall be now.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Retain, nourish, and preserve your Faith, My children. Do not succumb to the wiles of satan, satan who will act within the bodies of any man, woman, or child that has given himself to sin.

"There will be much woe and gnashing of teeth set upon your earth by the evil man of perdition. My children, you must understand your times. Recognize the signs of your times about you, and you will know how to overcome the evils.

"Wear your sacramentals; they are your armor in the days ahead. Keep the monuments in your homes. All who keep them are to be saved.

"Remain with My Son in the Eucharist. Nourish your souls with the Bread of life. You cannot have the light within you unless you partake of this Bread of life.

PEACE WITH THE COMING OF MY SON

"There will be peace, My children, but not before the world has been cleansed. A heavy penance will be set upon mankind. But there will be peace with the coming of My Son. He will dry all tears. He will take the torments from hearts, and man shall be restored to his true nature.

"Man has far strayed from the plan deemed by the Father for him. Man has rebelled against his God, and his God must now set in plan a measure to retrieve the straying sheep.

"As humans, My children, you cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father, but trust in Him. He has a plan for all. The adversary, satan, will be given his time, but his time will then be ended.

"Prepare your children well, and they shall not bring sorrow to your hearts. Children must return to the fold. Children must have respect for their parents, respect for their elders, and children must remain pure of heart and pure of spirit. This We find lacking now in your world. The purity of your children has been destroyed!

"Parents must struggle now to retain the Faith in the lives of their children. You must accept the responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls. Teach them; prepare them; fortify them against the rigors of the attacks of satan when they leave the comfort and the safety of their homes. Do not expect your pastors to guide you now. Many have fast fallen into darkness, and must be brought out themselves.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray for your priests; pray for your pastors; pray for your children.

"My voice is carried throughout your world, and many have hardened their hearts and closed their ears. And why? Because pride and arrogance have blinded them to the truth. Only prayer, penance, and atonement can bring them back."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, and She's extending the crucifix, the beautiful golden crucifix forward, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is turning over to Her right side, our left side, and going directly above the banner, between the banner and the first bough of the tree. She's bending over, extending Her crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now behind Our Lady, Saint Michael is coming forward. He's a tremendous size; he's covering the whole sky. I can't explain the dimensions. It's unbelievable to see how very large he is! Now he's truly a guardian for Our Lady and for all souls.

And Our Lady is going over now to Her left side, that's our right side, directly above the second tree. She's bending over, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father sends His blessing through My Son and the Holy Ghost. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Graces shall be given, graces and cures of the spirit, graces for cures of your body."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going backwards. She's just floating; She's not walking. She's carried backwards directly high into the sky. The light is very brilliant. Oh, Our Lady is so beautiful! She has on golden slippers. And oh, the light is so bright! It must be very warm up there, because Our Lady doesn't look cold; She looks very brilliant and warm. Now Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "Continue, My child, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed.

[Pause]

"A great punishment is coming to your country, the United States."

Veronica - Our Lady says that the sins of the flesh shall send many into hell.

A reprieve has been given to the bishop to keep him from falling into hell. The reprieve will be but a short one. A victim soul has been chosen to extend this reprieve to the bishop.

THE ANGELS READY WITH THE BOWLS

Rome, the Eternal City, shall have a blight. Jesus cannot smite this blight because of the sins of pride and the compromise within the hierarchy with the forces of evil. Our Lady says that Jesus, His hand is growing very heavy, and the angels are ready with the bowls. That is why the horn has been sounded.

Our Lady - "Read, My child, the photographs now."

[Pause]

Veronica - A deep pink is fanning out from the tops of the trees. Now the whole sky is lighting up directly over Our Lady's statue, but the coloring is a deep pink. It's just beautiful! Now out of the center of the sky, Jesus is coming forward. He has . . . it's strange; He has no shoes on! His feet are bare. He has a long white robe. It's not white, really, the gown on Him - it's like an ecru color, a beige sort of color. And about Jesus' waist there is a cord, a cream-colored sash, like a cord, almost rope-like, the way it's tied about His waist. Jesus has on a burgundy cloak. It's down over His shoulders, His hair now is down over His shoulders. And it's quite windy, because Jesus' cloak is blowing now. He's coming very close; He's directly above Our Lady's statue. Now Jesus is shifting His cloak now, and He's taking His hand and He's touching His lips.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout your world. Do not be slackened in your mission by the opinion of man. You must understand, My child and My children, that you will meet with great opposition, for you are now engaged in a war of the spirits. The very forces of hell are out to stop you in your mission. Understand that your road will be filled with thorns. It is truly the way of the cross.

"My children, My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. My Mother has directed you well. You will now act upon Her counsel, or you will fall!

THE ARMAGEDDON IS HERE

"Understand, My children, that there will be scoffers who will set in motion plans to deceive the nations. Understand, My children, that you are living in the days of trial and the days spoken of by the prophets. The Armageddon is here. 666 is here. All manners of evil so foul that no human mind could have conceived them have been set loose upon earth. The very bowels of hell have opened up and spewed forth demons of great strength, demons set loose upon the earth such as have never entered upon the earth before. It is a war, a war that will test the faith of all.

"You will persevere to the end and you will be saved. You must not compromise. I repeat: you must not compromise within My House.

MICHAEL MUST BE RETURNED

"Michael, guardian of the Faith, guardian of My Church, must be returned! You have cast aside your guardian and opened My doors to all manner of heretics and liars! You cannot accept the word of an atheist! You must not accept the word of a communist, for they are not of your God, but they are followers of darkness!

"My children, do not be deceived by those who go throughout your world and say, love and brotherhood; peace and prosperity, with love and brotherhood. Peace, peace, you cry, when man does not make peace. He prepares for war! Love and brotherhood - there is no love in the hearts of man, and neither is there love in the hearts of man for his God! His spirit is darkened, his eyes are blind, his heart is hardened, and that is why your world must be cleansed.

"As in the time of Noe, one was sent to you crying like a voice in the wilderness, but trying to prepare you, bringing the warning from Heaven - a warning that was ignored and cast aside with derisive laughter. I say unto you: as it was in the time of Noe, so shall it be in your generation. What was planned by the Eternal Father for your future shall be now. No man, woman, or child shall escape the testing!

"My Mother has given you My way. It is a simple road that must be followed. The rules have been given to you that must not be changed, as you cater to the basic carnal nature of man, a generation that has fallen! You will not make changes within My House, for you have dispersed My sheep. You will restore My House to its former glory. Strip you hearts of your pride! Recognize your errors and restore My House!

"I say this to you for your Creator, as your God: Restore My House, or I shall come down and restore it Myself with a firm hand! And shall you stand before Me, O pastors, and say that your teachings have been pure in My sight? I shall take you and spit you out as spittle into the fires of eternal damnation! Vermin that came out of the flowers!

THE RED HAT HAS FALLEN

"You have despoiled Our garden of souls, O pastors! You have trampled the lilies! You have trodden upon your Faith and truth. You have whittled away like rodents into My House, My Church! O man of little faith, whatever shall become of you? I repeat for your fair warning that the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled. Take the blindness from your hearts. Seek the light, for you are in darkness, and a house in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"All who remain in the light of well spirit will have nothing to fear, My children. You will go forward in the days ahead with perseverance, for all who persevere to the end will be saved.

"Keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes, throughout your world. The power of prayer is great. The demons must flee at a constant vigilance of prayer.

"Keep pure and holy thoughts in your minds, for the eyes are the mirror for your soul. Your example, as parents, must be one of discipline, of faith, and of purity. As you sow, so shall ye reap.

"There will be, I repeat, much woe set upon the earth by the evil forces now loosed upon your earth. Recognize these signs and act upon them. Protect your children, protect your homes, and above all, pray that you, too, will not be led into darkness.

"My Mother will continue to guide you in the days ahead. My Mother, through the merciful plan of the Eternal Father, is your Mother, and as such, She will lead you through the darkness of the days ahead.

"Keep your sacramentals about you. Retain the Faith in your homes. The candles are few now, but they are lighting throughout the world, My children.

"The battle of the spirits rages and the evil is accelerating. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your nation and the world. I will send and gather among you voice-boxes, guides, and I will send to you the archangels to guide you in your days of trial, error, and sorrow."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this, in front of Him, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down behind Jesus, and Saint Michael is standing at Our Lady's shoulder. There's no way to explain it. He's covering the whole sky. But he's like an immense guardian over the whole area above Jesus and Our Lady. And now Jesus is going over to our left side of the sky. He's directly between the banner and the tree, the top of the tree. Now Jesus is bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning over to the left. Now Jesus is going forward, and Our Lady is just behind Him. They're coming over to the - our right side now, directly above the papal flag. Jesus is bending over and He's making the sign of the cross with His fingers, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going back. He's floating backwards. There's no way to explain it; He's just being carried by the wind, back. And He's pointing up now with His right hand to the sky, and in the sky is forming a very large circle. It's like a ball, and above it, the cross. It's like the whole circle of the earth, the globe of the world, and there's a cross upon it.

Now it's beginning to evaporate. It's though it was made like of a smoky figure, and it's beginning to evaporate. Now it's becoming very dark, and there still is retained in the sky this very heavy, dark cross.

Now Jesus is nodding His head, and He's touching His finger to His lips.

Jesus - "Continue now, My child, with your prayers of atonement. Mankind has come to the brink."

December 31, 1976

Eve of the Solemnity of Our Lady, New Year's Eve

Veronica - All about the trees there is a deep pink coloring, but directly in the center of the sky, over Our Lady's statue, a large blue light is appearing. It's almost - the light is not circular, but it seems to be forming streaks into a "V", the letter "V". I know it stands for the Vatican, Vatican in Rome.

Now there is a widening of the light, and it's losing its blue cast and it's becoming a gray-white hazy formation. And now the sky is opening up. There's no way to explain it. It's like, almost like a haze rolling back. And the sky is opening up and Jesus is coming forward with Our Lady.

They are coming directly above Our Lady's statue together. Jesus has on a long cream-colored gown with a very tight sash; it looks like a cord-like sash - not material, but maybe some type of skin, round type skin. Now His robe is a burgundy red, not a brilliant, bright red, but an off-rose color, like burgundy; and it's blowing quite heavily in the wind. And Jesus is now catching it and placing it over His left arm. He's standing now with His hand extended, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are going over to our left side, that's Their right side, and Jesus is bending over with His hand like this, extending it and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is smiling. Our Lady is dressed beautifully. The light about Her is making Her gown look very white. Our Lady has on a blue sash, a wide blue sash, and Her Rosary, the beautiful large-beaded Rosary with the white Hail Marys and the golden Our Father, are hanging over the blue sash on Her right side. Our Lady is reaching now beneath Her mantle and She's taking out a large brown Scapular. Our Lady is now placing the Scapular into Her right hand and holding it forward. I can see no figures on the Scapular; it's a plain brown cloth, quite large.

Now Jesus and Our Lady - Our Lady is directly behind Jesus now. She comes to, Her head comes to about His shoulder, a little below His shoulder. And They are passing over to our right side, and Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now from behind in the sky, high up in the sky, Michael is coming forward. He covers the whole back view of the sky; there's no way to explain the immense size of his appearance. I can't say "body" because there's no human way I can describe the way he covers the sky. It's beyond any explanation I can give in words. He's absolutely beautiful and powerful, and you have a great feeling of joy and confidence looking at him. Our Lady is smiling. And She's touching now Her fingers, Her first finger to Her lip.

Our Lady - "My child, you will listen carefully, for We come this evening to you with great urgency. My Son has knowledge to give you of great importance."

Veronica - Jesus is now placing His right finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I come early for a reason. I bring you a message of great importance.

"There is now a conspiracy forming within the Eternal City of Rome. It is an event that strikes at My heart; it tears My very Being asunder, for this knowledge is of the antichrist forces that planned to take over the city of Rome.

DIMINISHING POWER OF THE VATICAN

"This conspiracy of evil has been building up through earth-years. There will be a diminishing of the power of the Vatican. And should, because of the lack of prayers and penance - I say should they progress at their present speed, the city of Rome shall face and experience a bloodbath!

"My child and My children, the hierarchy of the Eternal City know full well of what I speak.

"Because of the number of heretics, because of the number of Judases in My House, there will be allowed this trial upon the Vatican. And I say unto you: because of your lukewarmness and your loss of faith, your Vicar shall be given in sacrifice for the sins of mankind.

"O My children, My Mother approached you in warnings; My Mother gave you Her heart, as a loving Mother would, to save Her children. She has gone from pillar to post, from house to house, from country to country, begging with you, pleading to you, to listen and turn back, for your world and My House is being plunged into deep darkness.

"Arrogance and pride has made man close his eyes and become blind to what is happening. Because of his sin, he has been allowed to be blinded. Satan gathers his army of souls - fallen souls, lukewarm souls, and man of pride - to bring about the downfall of My House, My Church. But I say unto you, as your God: the gates of hell shall not open wide enough and empty fast enough to destroy My Church.

"Though man in his free will has given himself to satan, though the Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled, I say unto you that I am your God, and as your God, I shall allow these trials to fall upon you; and in that manner shall I separate the sheep from the goats.

"Through countless earth-years, I have sent among you prophets of light, prophets of truth, to prepare you and warn you of what is to come upon mankind, but you never learn from your past. You continue on your road of errors. You plunge fast into a new world of religion, a religion based on humanism and modernism and satanism.

PURPLE HATS FOLLOW IN BLIND OBEDIENCE

"Errors are compounded upon errors in My House. The Red Hats are given to all sins of the flesh. The Purple Hats follow in blind obedience, and they, too, fall to all manner of sins of the flesh and worldliness - self-seeking, arrogant, and prideful. Because of these reasons, My children, they are blinded to the truth.

"Many good souls of light have offered themselves to Heaven as victim souls for the repatriation of the lukewarm and the fallen souls in My House. We accept in all charity of heart from Heaven these fruits from the light, these fruits from the hearts of the humble. But I say unto you: there are not enough prayers, there are not enough sacrifices and penance to save many among the Red Hats and the Purple Hats.

OBSESSED WITH IMMODESTY AND FILTH

"My Mother and the saints in Heaven cry bitter tears of remorse and anguish for you. Your country and the world, My children, has become obsessed with immodesty and filth - all creations of satan, all soul destroyers. And how many of you go along your way - not My way, My children, but your way - to your damnation with your permissiveness, with your self-satisfaction, with your lust, and your desire for the material! Have you destroyed your soul so that you no longer recognize that one day each and every one of you must die in your body and come out of your body in your soul, your spirit eternal, that will live on forever?

"My children, understand Me now: you do not die. Only your body must go back into the dust, but you do not die. You live on. But the choice is given to you whether you shall join Us in Heaven, or whether you must do penance in purgatory, be purged until your garments have been washed white and clean enough to enter the place of the Lamb. My children, there is also a place of eternal damnation, the abode of the prince of darkness, satan, the deceiver, the father of all liars.

"My children, recognize the signs of your times. You are all being tested now. What was to happen in the future shall be now! My Mother has gone throughout your world begging and pleading for your understanding of your times.

"Because many - I will say most of you, My children - have given yourselves to your worldly pleasures and seeking and the material, you have lost contact with Us. You do not live in the spirit, you live in the body. You are living bodies with dead souls within you!

"My children, this very night numbers of lost souls shall come before Us and I cannot recognize them for their darkness of spirit. They must be claimed by the prince of darkness, forever lost to Heaven. Is this what you want for your future?

"Parents, you are becoming degenerate in the raising of your children. You have fallen in line with the agents of hell. Do you consider yourselves adult? Do you consider yourselves responsible? Do you consider yourselves sophisticated because you join the world? And what knowledge do your children have of their future life? What knowledge do you impart to them of their God? I say unto you: there will be many tears shed and much gnashing of teeth very soon, My children."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is reaching up to Her face. She's placing Her hand across Her eyes. She's very sad. Now She is touching Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, what more can I say, what more can I do to awaken the peoples of earth to the knowledge of what is fast coming upon them? Many souls are falling into hell because of sins of the flesh. Many souls are being misled because pastors who have left their vocation to enter into the world of satan have abandoned Our sheep in the darkness.

"O My children, I shall cry out loud and long to you; I shall remain upon earth with you in the days ahead. You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country. The scourge of communism is galloping throughout your world with the grim reaper behind it.

DO NOT SCOFF AT THE SUPERNATURAL

"The gates of hell are open wide; many demons have entered upon earth. And, My children, do not scoff at the supernatural. We look upon all manner of foul actions being committed by Our children upon earth. They scoff at demons; they scoff at the very devil, satan, but what will they do when they realize too late that they cast aside the light and accepted the darkness? For what?

"My children, you must pray much for Our Vicar, Pope Paul, in Rome. There are many Judases about him. I repeat the words of My Son to you that there is a conspiracy afoot, a conspiracy of evil.

"No man can understand, in his human nature, the ways of the Eternal Father to govern the battle ahead; but I assure you, My children, the Eternal Father has a hand in all. The final victory shall be with My Son and Heaven. This war of the spirits, the fight against the forces of Antichrist, 666, that is loosed now upon your world and the Eternal City of Rome: the forces of evil, the forces of darkness, against the forces of light O My children, as you approach your new year, understand that I have warned you in the past that this will be a year to be reckoned with.

"My children, prophets of the past were given full knowledge of the days you live in. Read your Apocalypse, My children. The Eternal Father in Heaven had a plan to enlighten you in these days. Do not cast it aside as dry reading. Pray for the light and you will understand what you read.

"You will pray your beads of prayer constantly. They will be of great solace for you.

"Your friends, those who govern the nations, the foreign nations of your world, are not your friends, My children. They plot and plan behind your back. While they cry peace, peace, peace, they prepare for war! There shall be no peace among mankind unless you follow the direction of Heaven. The plan for peace was simple as given to you, My children: penance, atonement, sacrifice to your God.

"Do penance now, My children. The Ball of Redemption is heading your way. You have won in the past a reprieve, My children, but the balance for this destruction upon mankind is heavily against you. The Ball of Redemption approaches, and many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"O My children, continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. Do not slacken in your pace. Persevere and you will be saved. Keep the sacramentals in your homes and on your children; they are your armor. Do not cast aside the monuments of the personages of Heaven, the statues. All who keep these monuments in their homes shall be saved.

"My children, there is a war now going on far worse than any physical war that man can experience, for it is a war of the spirits. Many saints of the latter days shall come forward from this era. My children, do not compromise your Faith but defend it against the forces of evil. Protect with love, with prayer, with sacrifice, the Eternal City of Rome and the papacy.

THE MYSTICAL BODY SHALL BE WITHOUT A LEADER

"My children, the Mystical Body shall be without a leader; he shall lose his head. And there is one now in Rome with consorts, evil consorts, who plans the removal.

"My child, you will continue to bar your doors to all but your family and close workers. You will, My child, read the three photographs very carefully. There will be much that cannot be made public at this time."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary and She's extending the crucifix from the Rosary out, like this. It's a beautiful golden Rosary. It's very brilliant. The golden crucifix has a cast that is - as Our Lady is turning, it's just reflecting the light, and it's very brilliant. Our Lady is extending the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming up to Our Lady. He was standing a little bit off to Her right and in the back. He's coming forward now, and He's nodding. And Our Lady is going across the sky now. She's just gliding. She doesn't walk, She seems to float; the air carries Her. And Our Lady is now stopping directly above Her statue, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is gathering His cloak about Him. And He's very close to Our Lady now. He's moving over to the right side. And Saint Michael is coming down. He's carrying a large spear in his right hand with a long ribbon, but I think it's wood; I don't know the consistency of it. I can't tell here, but it looks like some type of a wood composition. And it has a spear at the end of it, a very pointed, shiny-looking implement. And Michael has the balance, the golden balance, in his left hand. And it's swinging, but I can see that it's heavily to the left. I don't believe that that's good.

Now Michael is following Jesus over. And Our Lady is coming across our left side here, and She's bending over now. Our Lady is standing directly above the tall tree, and She's bending over now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as My Son blesses you for the Eternal Father and the Spirit of light.

"You will all continue your present course in sending the Message from Heaven. Do not be slackened in your pace by public opinion, My children. You must give the Message and go on. Your emotions must not be tied up by longing for the acceptance of the Message, My children. That is all part of the way of the cross."

Veronica - Our Lady now is placing Her crucifix from Her Rosary quite far out in front of Her now, and She appears to be blessing the grounds here right directly under Her statue: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "The Vatican, My child, the Vatican."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going high up into the sky; She's just moving backwards like the air is just carrying Her back. It looks very warm up there. Our Lady doesn't have anything on Her feet, and neither does Jesus. And They're moving all back. And Saint Michael now is going further back into the sky, and he covers completely from our left to our right side. Our Lady now is touching Her lips with Her first finger.

Our Lady - "My child, read the three photographs and continue with your prayers of atonement."

Year 1977
(Month/Day/Year)

Vigil Dates of Messages received by Veronica Lueken

2/01/77
2/10/77
3/18/77
4/02/77
4/09/77
5/14/77
5/18/77
5/28/77
5/30/77
6/04/77
6/16/77
6/18/77
7/15/77
7/25/77
8/05/77
8/13/77
9/07/77
9/13/77
9/28/77
10/01/77
10/06/77
11/01/77
11/19/77
11/21/77
12/07/77
12/31/77

February 1, 1977

Eve Of The Presentation Of Our Lord

Veronica - The sky is covered by a pink haze. Directly over Our Lady's statue, the clouds are blowing away slowly. It's like there's an opening coming out of the sky. The opening is widening now, and it appears I'm looking into a vast void. I cannot explain it in words.

Now from the center of this large space that is now being covered by a blue haze, there's a triangular drawing. It's made with the three points sort of squared off, like the Trinity. Now directly behind the Trinity, I see a great light that seems to be starting as a pinpoint but coming forward.

Directly behind the light, I can see Michael. Now the whole sky is becoming ablaze with light. Michael is coming forward. He's dressed in a long gown, a flowing white gown. He's carrying in his hand, his right hand, a chalice, a very large golden chalice. He carefully extends the chalice. And now there is a great silence.

CUP IS OVERFLOWING

St. Michael - "My child and children of God, I have come to warn you that the cup is overflowing. The abominations of the world shall bring upon mankind great suffering.

"Man, in the creation of God, has cast aside his mission to do honor and glory to his God. Man has given himself up to all manner of abominations and sin. Slowly the cup has been filling up, but now it flows over. Because of your sin, because you have cast aside the way, mankind shall be cleansed by trial."

Veronica - Now Michael is pointing up over to the right side, directly over the banner and the tree, and there's forming in the sky a sword, a very lighted sword. It has a cross handle, a cross upon the handle. The sword has a very ominous look about it. And now on the right side, our right side, directly next to the handle of the cross-like sword, there's appearing a large black cross. Michael's voice is booming out so loudly I almost have to hold my ears.

St. Michael - "Men in the House of God, pastors, shepherds, go down upon your knees and do penance now! What was to happen in the future shall be now!"

SIN OF HERESY

"The major offense being committed in your world is an offense far above any sin committed in such majority in the past. You have committed the great sin of heresy. You have opened the doors of your Eternal City, the home of your Vicar, to all manner of heretics and non-believers.

"You violate your sacred trust. You have taken the Body of your Creator, the Son of your God in the Trinity, and violated Him. You must do your eating at home! When you come to the great Sacrifice, the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, you come in reverence. You must go down upon your knees and do penance now for the offenses to your God!

"During the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, there is a change of the bread and a change of the wine, and it is the real Presence, the Body and the Blood of your God!

"As in the past, cannot you recognize the mystery of Heaven and earth? Did not the staff of Moses turn into a serpent in the will of God? Did not the river in Egypt turn into blood in the will of God? And cannot God, in His will, come to you changing the bread and wine into the actual Presence, the real Presence, the factual Presence of His Body and Blood?"

"But no-o-o, because you do not pray enough, because you lack humility, because you have given yourselves to the world and pleasures of the flesh, you have lost the way; you have gone into darkness. And a Church, a House in darkness wears a band of death about it! All that is rotten shall fall! The heavens and earth shall shake! Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"Have you prepared your soul and the souls of those you love - your family, your children, your friends? Have you, in your charity, reached out to bring the message, the warning from Heaven to your friends, your brothers, your sisters?"

"Because of the great abominations in your country and in many countries throughout the world, you shall be cleansed by trial. Floods, death, destruction - you bring upon yourselves this chastisement. Great heat and the plague."

Veronica - Now Michael is going backwards. He's just floating. There's no way to explain it; it's like the air is carrying him. He covers the whole sky. It's a beautiful, awesome sight. But he's going backwards now, and pointing, holding the chalice high above his head. There's a great light now coming from all about the chalice, but there is like a bubbling over of blood, red blood floating out of the chalice upon the world.

Now over on our right side, the sky is becoming very lighted. Our Lady is coming forward. She's dressed beautifully in a white gown that's belted with a blue sash. And She has all about Her shoulders and Her head a beautiful mantle, white, but there is a gold trim all about the outside of the mantle. Our Lady looks very sad.

Now She is taking from Her waist Her Rosary, Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys. But as Our Lady is now turning the beads, they're so beautiful; they seem to catch all the lights in the sky - pinks and blues, and they're radiating colors from the Hail Marys. Our Lady is taking Her crucifix now and holding it in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is passing over to our left side. She's standing directly above the statue, leaning forward, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning slightly to Her right, our left side, and She's extending Her crucifix of the Rosary out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's standing directly above Her statue, and touching now Her lips with Her first finger.

Our Lady - "My child, there is not much time left. You must hasten to send out all of the messages and all of the sacramentals given to you. We will send to you much help in the packaging.

"O My children, how many times I have extended the grace from Heaven to you to listen to the Message from Heaven, the warnings being given to mankind, and to act fast upon them. The times spoken of and written of in the past are now coming by, My children. It will be a sad time for many, and it will be a glorious time for many. O My children, your country and many countries of the world shall go through a great trial.

"Do not cry for those who pass on. Many are being taken for their salvation.

"O My children, please, in your charity, contact Our bishops, contact your pastors, and give them My message. I cry many tears of great sorrow for those who have refused the words from Heaven, for those who, in their blindness, do not look or seek the way.

"Satan has poisoned many minds. Man of science has rejected the supernatural. Man of science has rejected the true Presence of My Son among you.

"Know, My children, and remember always that My Son is with you in the Eucharist, given to you from the legally-ordained and cleansed hands of your priests. And I repeat, My children, the cleansed hands of Our priests who are legally ordained.

EXPERIMENTATION AND HUMANISM

"There are many novelties, there are many abominations and offenses being committed in My Son's houses throughout the world. Man has given himself to experimentation and humanism, and man has not learned from his past or listened to his past Vicars, the Popes of old, who warned of the approach of heresy and modernism. You were given the measures to be guided by to prevent the entrance of the Antichrist into your world and into My Son's Church. But man of God, followers of the cross, you cast the cross down and you stomp upon it!

"Pastors, shall you stand before My Son, your God, and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? O ye of little faith, you follow like sheep to the slaughter! You carried the truth within your heart, but you now blacken and darken your spirit by taking the wide road, the easy road. You cannot commend your soul to satan by accepting the errors, the heresies, the fallacies, and the lies created by the father of all liars, satan.

"No man shall stand by you and plead your cause as you stand before your God in judgment, stripped of all your worldly gain, stripped of all your worldly knowledge! Your soul, your spirit will stand before your God for eternal judgment, and what shall you gain if you have gathered all of your world's treasures and then have lost your soul? You shall be condemned to eternal damnation and banishment, given over to satan, for as your father upon earth was satan.

"You cannot worship, you cannot follow two masters, for one you will love, and the other you will hate or learn to hate. And is there not much hate against My Son in the world now? Is there not much derision and laughter and abominations against His divinity? Do you not take His sacred, purified Body and cast it into the water font? Do you not, in your arrogance, do you not, O pastors, protect My Son's Body, His Body that is being carried to be mocked and abused in a form of worship from satan?

"O pastors, evil men of the cross, whatever shall become of you?"

Veronica - I see, coming down now from the sky behind Our Lady, a terrible scene. I see Jesus nailed to the cross. I see a Body torn, with very few solid pieces of flesh left! I see His head covered by a crown of thorns, biting, cutting, tearing into His skin, and the blood flowing down.

Over on the left side of the sky, Our Lady is being supported by Michael. Our Lady is pointing upward.

Our Lady - "See, My child, what evil man and the antichrist forces have brought upon My Son. He is being re-crucified by His own!

"As I have directed you through countless earth-years, as I have warned you, the man of perdition has entered upon the Eternal City. The man of perdition, known to you as 666, has entered upon your world.

EVIL ACCEPTED AS GOOD

"O My children, you shall see a madness cover your earth. It shall be father against son, mother against daughter, sister against sister. Charity shall grow cold in the hearts of many. Man shall become more and more lovers of pleasure, lovers of self, no longer recognizing sin, until sin has become a way of life among you. Fear shall grip the hearts of many as evil shall be accepted as good - blindness that reaches down, My children, into the very depths of your being, your soul.

"I cry out, as your Mother, as a Mediatrix from God to mankind. Listen to Me, and act upon the directions from Heaven. Save yourselves and your children. There is little time left.

"Shall you be given a full scourge of communism and slavery? Shall the elements be used against you to cleanse your world? Shall mankind feel the great heat and burning of the Ball of Redemption? You who laugh and scorn this message, the day will come when there shall be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth.

"As it was in the days of Noe, so it is now that man never learns from his history. He repeats his mistakes over and over.

"I give you, My children, the simple solution to your problem. It is faith, My children, truth in faith. Believe and you shall be given the way.

"The Eternal Father shall send upon mankind many signs to awaken him. Will you recognize them, or shall they go by in continuance of being unnoticed, unrecognized as coming from your God? My children, unless you pray more, you shall not recognize the signs; unless you remain with My Son at the tabernacles of your world, you shall not recognize the signs; unless you eat of the Body of My Son and drink of His Blood, you shall not have the light within you.

"My children, you wander about, running in every direction, and what are you looking for that you have not already received from your God, the direction for your salvation?

"My children, Heaven and the way does not change. It needs no improvement. It is a simple way, given to you from the beginning of time by the Eternal Father, and made known to you by the visit of My Son to earth.

"Read, My children, your books that I have pleaded with you to gather before they are destroyed. Do not give yourselves over to the publications of the Antichrist in your world. As you pray, you will ask the Spirit of light to enlighten you in knowledge that you may know when there is error, that you may recognize the truth, and that you shall not fall victim to the errors of your world.

"My children, I promise you, as your Mother, to be with you until your world and mankind has been righted by My Son. Step by step, through the darkness into the light, shall I lead you, My children. But it will be a road filled with thorns. The cross will grow heavy. You will stagger, you will fall; but I assure you, My children, you will rise even stronger.

"You will pray for your pastors; you will pray for the Red Hats and the Purple Hats. It is a sad fact that cannot be overlooked, My children, that the Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled.

"I ask you to not set yourselves up to judge your brothers and sisters, but you cannot sit back and do nothing or say nothing, for good works kept in a closed mouth is like putting messes of meat upon a dead man's grave. Prayers without works, My children, will not give you the strength to conquer the evil. By your example, your good example of modesty and faith, you will bring many back onto the road to Heaven.

"My children, I cannot at this time bring you a great message of earthly joy and gain, but I can assure you that at the end of the trials - and I say trials, My children, for you will all be tested as metals in the fire - you will all be tested so that the process started by the Eternal Father of separation of the sheep from the goats shall be finished.

BE OF GOOD CHEER

"My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Do not cast aside the sacramentals given to you in the past. And be of good cheer, My children, though the world is in deep spiritual darkness."

Veronica - Our Lady now is moving backwards; She's going up and standing next to Michael. Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out again, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as My Son blesses you. You will continue now with your prayers of atonement. My child, Veronica, you will be seated, for My Son will bring you words of great urgency."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is growing very pink in color. It gives a feeling of great warmth. The light all about us is taking on a pink hue. And it's very warm. It almost feels like you're emerging into spring. Now directly in the center of this great light - it's very brilliant; it's very difficult even to look through it - I can see Jesus coming forward.

He's not wearing anything upon His feet. He has a beige-colored gown with a belt about it. It's a twisted, cord-like belt. And Jesus has His burgundy-colored - it's like a deep red; I can't explain the color red - cape. His hair is blowing; Jesus' hair is blowing. I can see it very well now because He is very close over Our Lady's statue, but a little to the right, directly to the right of the first tree.

Now Jesus is looking down. And I can see now that He is pointing over to His right side. And Our Lady is coming forward, and Michael, and there are many other people behind them. Oh, it looks so nice; it looks like a gathering of saints! I can see Theresa and her sisters, and I see three men dressed in very regal robes behind Theresa and her sisters. I would say they're popes, because they have on those beautiful long - they look like beehive sort of crowns. You know, the layers - I can see the layer upon layer of gold network. It's beautiful. And they're all dressed in white and gold, the coloring. They look very like kings, almost. I can't explain it. Beautiful. The light is very gleaming.

Now Jesus is motioning to me and touching His first finger to His lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I feel that at this time there is not much more I can add to the message of My Mother to stress the urgency of your times.

"It will do nothing constructive, at this time, to expound upon you, to you, the names of those who have caused the greatest chaos in My House, My Church. Far be it from any human to set a judgment upon another, for those who have been given the power to destroy souls within My House shall receive a judgment beyond any human words to describe, or feelings to understand.

"O My children, I have tried to warn you through many seers upon earth. Prophets of old and prophets of your day have come forward, have given you the Message from Heaven, the warnings to prepare yourselves, to do penance, and to make amends for the offenses against your God.

"There has been set upon mankind many warnings that have gone by unnoticed. Now these warnings in the form of a chastisement shall become more severe and more numerous. Those of simple heart and child-like nature shall understand a small measure of the ways of the Eternal Father to gather His straying sheep.

"My children, you cannot, in your human nature, understand the plan from Heaven. You must accept it in good faith, My children. The plan for your salvation has been given to you.

"Oh, the greatest of sorrow is upon Our hearts because of the loss of the little ones. Your country, My child, and many countries throughout your world, shall do great penance for the murders of the young, the abortions, the murders being committed in your country. The saints in Heaven cry out for punishment upon a wicked generation. Never in the past, in all the slaughters of history, has there been such wanton killing of the young and the innocent! I say unto you, as your God, you shall be brought down to your knees! You, evil mankind, you shall be cleansed in a bloodbath!

"Your Eternal Father has watched, has waited with great patience for you to turn back and restore My House, to turn back and gather Our sheep.

"Your world is covered with deep darkness. And the wages of sin is death! O My children, many shall die in the body upon earth, but do not cry for the loss of the body, but cry tears of deep anguish for the loss of the soul, for many are falling fast into hell, forever banished from the Kingdom of Heaven into nothingness and despair. The fires of hell, My children, are so fierce in emotion and far beyond what any human mind could comprehend in explanation. Should I show to you, My child and My children, the full forces of hell that are loosed upon your earth, your body could not withstand the torment! You would die immediately in your body, My children.

"Because of the merciful heart of the Eternal Father, He spares you from this sight. But as time goes on, and you refuse the graces from Heaven, you shall be given this grace from Heaven - the power to see the evils about you. But shall you be recovered in the spirit?

"You wander about now in your earth, man of science, seeking to reach the gates of the eternal Kingdom. Man of science, in his arrogance, seeking to create life. I say unto you: no man shall take the power of creation into his hands, for he will destroy himself.

"My children, your Vicar shall be taken from among you. Too few prayers now are given for him. Many acts of sacrifice, many victim souls will be needed to keep him with you throughout this year. There is in the Vatican, the Eternal City, a force of evil so great that it shall bring great trial upon the good, suffering to those who will stand faithful and true.

"My children, the time is approaching when it must be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal; for those who should know better, who have been given graces beyond the ordinary man, they have used this power to set themselves against their God. Many are evil consorts of satan sent into My House to destroy. They are not unknown to Us. We will turn all evil to good. However, the ways of the Eternal Father are unknown to mankind.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer, for without prayer, you cannot have sight; without prayer, you will be unable to recognize the signs of your times.

"My Mother has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Reject Her direction, reject Her counsel, and you shall be rejected before the Father.

"All of you who now plan in conspiracy in My House to bring about a new world religion, a religion that is not of the God you know, but a religion that is coming up from the depths of hell - deluded you are, O pastors! A delusion has been set upon the world so that those who are evil shall be cut down, and those who are lukewarm shall fall. And those who persevere to the end shall be saved.

ALL MANNERS OF HERETICS

"My children, there are all manners of heretics in My House - a delusion of uniting all within My House. It is an error, and it will bring the shutting of many doors of My House.

"You cannot change My House so that man will accept it in his liking. You must change man to be acceptable to his God. No man is above the Eternal Father. He permits you to go upon your way so that your final destructive act will turn about and send you deep down into the abyss.

"I do not wish to repeat at this time the ever increasing list of abominations being committed in My House. I only say unto you to hasten, harken, and listen, for you shall not receive another warning of this nature.

"All that is evil shall fall. Trial upon trial, calamity upon calamity, until all that remains will rise up, will be purified, will be purified so that the gathering shall glorify and adore God the Eternal Father, and the gathering shall no longer set man up as an idol to worship in humanism.

"My children, you ask why the suffering? It is a sad but proven fact that many will not turn back until they are brought to their knees. You see, My children, when you pamper your human bodies, when you gather all the material goods of your world, you are not nourishing your soul; you are not accepting the Spirit of light; but your world is giving to you the spirit of darkness, and buying your soul. And many have sold their souls to get to the head; many within My House have sold their souls to get to the head.

"I look upon you, O Red Hats, and find you wanting. I look upon you, O Purple Hats, and find you in ignorance and going downstream like ducks, playing follow the leader to what, as your leaders lead you over the brink to the abyss! Where shall My straying sheep go to find the truth?

"The little candles of light are not numerous in your country. The candles are being extinguished in other countries throughout your world, but I say unto you: in this battle, the gates of hell shall not prevail against My Church, for I am your foundation! You shall not build of man into a church. You shall build a church of man rejecting the cross of your Christ!"

Veronica - Now it's growing very gray all about the trees; it's a very sad-looking, ominous, futile-looking color. I feel that, as numerous as the signs I've seen, I know it foretells something very, very sad that's to come upon the world, a time of suffering for many.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue upon your mission. Do not concern yourself of the idle chatter and talk of the deceivers. It would be of great and constructive usage to eliminate all negative obstructions, My child. You understand.

"Naturally, My child, in this battle against satan, his agents will multiply and attack. Recognize the faces of evil about you, My child. For those who have faith, no explanation is necessary; for those without faith, My child, there is no explanation.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Have pity upon your bishops, for many now have gone onto the road to perdition."

Veronica - Jesus is extending His hand out now in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming next to Jesus. She looks very beautiful. Our Lady just stands about up to Jesus' shoulder, or just a little below it. Her head is not quite as high as Jesus' shoulder. He is very tall. And Our Lady is now following Jesus - He's leading - over to our left side, and He's standing there and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now - oh, there's Saint Theresa and her sisters, and all those people. They're nuns and they're priests. I can see them in all habits, and different types of habits, and some with little variations in the headpieces on the ladies. And they're coming all forward, and they're standing now grouped around Our Lady and Jesus. They're all moving over to our right side. And bending over, Jesus is making the sign of the cross with His three fingers: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, and send to you the Spirit of light. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Have courage and persevere in the days ahead, for all who persevere will be saved."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going back up into the sky. He's carried like on the wind. He seems weightless. I can't explain it. And now He's standing far up in the sky with Our Lady. Our Lady is on His right side. And Theresa now has come forward. She's standing. It's quite windy, because their habits are blowing. And behind Theresa are her sisters and all the other nuns. They're beautiful. And those three men that are Popes - I don't recognize them, but they're Popes.

Oh, I see one. I recognize him. He's quite plump. Oh! Oh! That's Pope John! He's raising now and putting on his head - he's taken his - that long tiara off his head, and he's placing a red hat, like a red hat with a big brim on it. And he's smiling and he's pointing to his hat: "The Red Hats. The Red Hats." And I don't know exactly what he means about the Red Hats. Oh, it's a warning to the Red Hats.

Now everything is getting very dim, and there's a big question mark now forming in the sky directly over Our Lady's statue, a big question mark. It's strange. It's just like something is in the balance: will it happen, won't it happen; it's conditional, a big question mark. Something is pending in Heaven, something very, very catastrophic, and we're being asked: Is this what you want?

"Are we going to receive a reprieve, Blessed Mother?"

And Our Lady has bowed Her head down. She won't answer me. Now Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "You will continue, My child, with your prayers of atonement."

February 10, 1977

Eve of Our Lady of Lourdes

Veronica - The sky looks very dark this evening. There's a beautiful blue haze coming out from behind the trees, beyond the trees, and forming a circle of light over Our Lady's statue. The sky is opening up. Our Lady is coming forward from the center of the light.

Our Lady is dressed in a beautiful white gown; it is the whitest white I have ever seen on Our Lady. And about Her waist She has a beautiful deep blue sash. Our Lady is smiling very softly. She looks very beautiful. Our Lady has nothing upon Her feet. Her feet look very delicate coming out from under Her hem. Our Lady is now touching Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, you will listen carefully and repeat after Me. I will not exert you this evening because of your condition, My child.

"My Son gave you knowledge earlier this week, My child, that you would wear a crown of thorns.

"I am much grieved to know the terrible abominations being committed within My Son's Church. The evil men of the cross now are taking the Real Presence and defiling My Son's Body.

"Alone I stand before you now and say unto you, O wicked men of the cross: the Eternal Father looks into your hearts and finds you wanting. You cannot escape much longer the Chastisement that shall be sent upon you. O ye men of little faith, whatever shall become of you? Heresy, O mournful heresy!"

Veronica - Our Lady now is rising. She looks very beautiful. There is a great light now coming from within Our Lady; it's very difficult to describe. She's lighting up the whole sky all about Her with this beautiful, beautiful light. There's no way to explain it; it's crystal-clear of purity.

Now Our Lady is placing Her two hands out in front of Her and saying: "I am the Immaculate Conception."

Now down behind Our Lady, coming down from the sky, there are many, many figures; many are angels, I can tell by the coloring of their gowns. The angels are dressed in beautiful colors of the rainbow. The angels now are young - they look young because they're kind of tiny. And they're all holding a rose in their hands. They're grouping now, the smaller angels, about Our Lady. They are little children; they appear to be replicas of little children.

Our Lady - "My child, they are spirits of light. Many spirits of light entered into mankind and have been extinguished by evil man. Murders upon murders, the corruption accelerates. You shall call down upon mankind a most severe chastisement, My children. Awaken from your slumber.

"All about you now, My children, there is deep darkness of spirit. Holiness, piety, sanctity must be returned to My Son's House, His Church. O men of the cross, when will you come forward and defend My Son? You are re-crucifying Him again. His crucifixion is again by His own!

"My child, you ask why the Eternal Father waits with such great patience? It is because He does not will that anyone be lost to Heaven. He waits with patience, He is long-suffering, and He's looking into the hearts of each and every man, woman, and child now of conscionable age.

"O My children, if only you would awaken from your slumber, for a House in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"There will be a Chastisement sent upon mankind of such greatness and suffering that never will man pass through such a crucible of suffering with the completion of man's redemption by the Ball of Redemption and the great War.

"My children, the scoffers multiply. You must close your ears to their derision. Go forward with hope and confidence, for My Son shall be your confidence.

"Parents, you cannot pass the responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls to others. Charity grows cold in your world. Men of the cross go seeking pleasures of the flesh and have entered into worldly living and seeking the material.

"All manner of abominations are accepted now as being normal to your way of life. Sin has become a way of life in your world.

"As it was in the past, so it shall be that men shall be eating and drinking, and marrying and giving in marriage, and then shall come the end.

"As it was in the past, voices go throughout your world, voices crying through the wilderness, voices and candles searching through the darkness, bringing the Message from Heaven to prepare yourselves and your families, your loved ones. And in your charity of heart, extend your knowledge of what is to be to your neighbor.

"We are forming, My children, many armies of light throughout your world. It is a sad fact that many of our groups do not unite. They have set themselves to bicker and fight and argue, losing precious time for the redemption of souls. It is satan's way to waste your time, My children. It is better if you concentrate upon your own mission.

"My child, you cannot escape the fact that you will receive, My child, the proof, the evidence of a fall of man within My Son's Church.

NOT TO CREATE A SCHISM

"We ask you from Heaven not to leave, not to create a schism from your main body in Rome. You must remain within My Son's Church and pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Satan and his agents have entered in full battle upon My Son's Church. Satan has entered into the highest ranks within My Son's Church and the world. He will manipulate powers, provincials, until he brings about a great chastisement, because man will not listen and mend his ways.

"My children, the way to the Eternal Kingdom of the Father is a simple way. Man must not set himself to experiment. Man must not change the laws of his God to fit and suit the basic carnal nature of mankind. Mankind must change his ways to suit and please the Eternal Father in Heaven.

"Sins of the flesh is one of the major reasons for the destruction of souls.

"Satan will give to mankind all manner of riches to blind him to the spiritual.

DISOBEDIENCE TO YOUR VICAR

"Mankind will go about with their heads in clouds, with itching ears, accepting false doctrines from false teachers. Novelty, experimentation, modernism, humanism! Because you sin and lose the light, you now fall prey to these creations of satan. Have you not been warned before from the Seat of Peter? Oh, no! You cast aside the direction of your Holy Father in the Eternal City of Rome! Evil men of the cross, you act in disobedience to your Vicar.

"You may, in your evil ways, fool some of the people, but you cannot fool your God, Who watches you and permits you to fall fast into hell. O ye men of little faith, awaken from your slumber. You are following like sheep to the slaughter!

"The red forces are gaining momentum in the Eternal City of Rome. Your country, the United States, and other countries of the world, in their measures of compromise to communism, shall fall to communism. You cannot choose a middle road. You must go either to the right or to the left.

COMPROMISE WILL ENSLAVE YOU

"Compromise will bring you nothing but despair and sorrow. Compromise, My children, will enslave you. Recognize what is happening within your country and many countries of your world. The Bear is plundering now and has plans to plunge forward throughout the world - the Red Bear, My children, known to you as the Red Brown Bear.

"My Son has a plan. It is His manner to separate the sheep from the goats. Those men of great learning, who are ever searching but never coming to the truth, can they not recognize the signs of their times? Many minor catastrophes have entered upon your world, My children. They go by unnoticed as they build up into a greater catastrophe.

"Why, My children, has it always been known as human nature to turn away from the truth until you are forced back upon your knees through suffering?

MESSAGE AT FATIMA DISCARDED

"Many years have gone by, My children, since I tried to warn you at Fatima. My message was scorned then by many, discarded and hidden from the world, but My message now cannot be discarded or kept hidden, for you have reached now a point in your life, My children, your lifetime upon your earth, when your days are now being counted.

"Repeat, My child, the message given to you:

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fire that burns the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night.

"My child, I do not wish to bring undue strain upon your body at this time, but you must now give the message written with you by Theresa."

Exhortation

Dear Holy Father, worried and wan
Will struggle with Jesus to gather the sheep.
The pastures are rich, but the sheep grow thin,
For the souls have succumbed to the sickness of sin.
You'll need reinforcements from heavenly shores,
So deep is the darkness of earth's shallow mores.
All hearts must ascend in true supplication
To avoid the sad fate of divine devastation.
Dear Holy Mother, your Mother of love,
Does beg you to heed these dire words from above:
His heart is torn by careless surrender
Of too many souls that don't try to remember
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of Life -
Smite in the heart with the human knife
Of hate, greed, avarice, vanity:
All indications that sin is insanity.
What more must you do but place the full load
Of saving all souls on the few who are bold,
Who'll stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory
And meet with Pope Paul at the end of life's story.

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary, Her beautiful large Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the pink Hail Marys. She's extending now Her crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is going over to the left side, our left side of the sky. She's bending forward now, extending out the crucifix of Her Rosary, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now down behind Our Lady, Saint Michael is joining - oh, the huge crowd of people up there. Oh, I can recognize now Theresa and her sisters. And I see the three Popes. I know they're Popes. They're all dressed in white and gold, a very bright white, and they have that beehive crown upon their heads. They're following Our Lady. The three of them are carrying books; they look like huge Bibles in their hands. And they're following Our Lady across the right side of the sky.

Our Lady now is bending over and extending out Her crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you, My children, as the Father in Heaven sends you a blessing, sends you blessings, blessings for cures, graces for conversion.

"Remember, My children, that all suffering is for reason. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and throughout your world. Only prayer, love, and sacrifice can now save mankind and give him time to make amends, to do penance and atonement.

"I beg you, as your Mother, to listen to Me, as I have come down from Heaven to warn you that you must now turn back. The time is growing short."

Veronica - Our Lady now is going back high into the sky. She's standing there now, and She has Her Rosary in Her right hand, like this. She's holding it out, and in Her left hand She has a very large brown Scapular. And Our Lady is holding them out.

Our Lady - "Your strength, My children, shall be in your beads of prayer and the wearing of the brown cloth."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hands across Her chest, like this, and She's now rising up very high into the sky. She looks so beautiful! The light is coming out from all about Her. She looks - now She's gone up so high into the sky that She looks almost like a medal from a distance - so brilliant. Oh! And the angels, the little children - they look like little children - the angels and Theresa and Michael - Michael is just behind everyone because he's covering the whole sky! They're all standing there now, and Our Lady is bowing Her head.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My child, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky has become very dark. There's no way to explain the very ominous feeling this darkness gives you. I see directly over Our Lady's statue a large black cross.

Now over on the right side it's becoming very blue. It's a beautiful blue color now, all forming over beyond the trees. Now Jesus is coming forward through the light.

He has on a beautiful white gown; it's a pure white. And about His waist is belted a cord-like - I do believe it looks almost like a animal skin-type cord belting. Jesus has on His feet sandals; they're skin-like sandals made of two beltings, like of cord through His toes onto the flat sole of a piece of almost like, not cardboard-I can't explain it. It looks like it has been made from skin, animal skin.

Now Jesus is shifting His cape - He has on a beautiful burgundy-colored cape - onto His left hand, and He's extending His hand out, like this, forward in front of Him, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over across the sky, and Our Lady is coming down now. She came right through the dark sky. She's all aglow. She has a beautiful translucent glow. I can't explain it. It's a beautiful light that seems to be coming right from out from inside of Her. And Our Lady is coming over and standing by Jesus. Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "Listen well, My child. I have a simple lesson of faith for all.

WORD HELL MUST BE RETAINED

"It has grieved Me much in the past, as it grieves Me now, that mankind is making changes to My words. I assure you, My children and pastors within My houses, My Church upon earth, there is no necessity to change My words. Heaven, hell, purgatory, and especially, My children, the word 'hell' must be retained in your prayers.

"Repeat, My child, the confessional prayer.

O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I confess to all my sins, because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell, but most of all because I love Thee, my God, Who are all-good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

"Yes, My child, We do not condone variations and changes. It is the enemies of your God that have set themselves to promote change upon My words. The word of your God is eternal and must not be changed. My children, there is no change in Heaven. As it was in the beginning, so shall it be unto the end of time, time as you know it upon your earth.

"My children, parents, you must guard, safeguard your children's souls. You cannot expect others to do this for you. As parents, you have been given a God given trust to instruct your children. In your world and a polluted mankind, a fallen generation, little children cannot retain their innocence of heart; little children cannot retain their modesty and purity of intention; little children are being educated in filth, corruption, and the breaking of the Commandments of your God. Woe, woe, woe to a man who defiles the young! Better that he had died in his mother's womb!

"My children, parents of the young, you must keep the Faith in your homes. Your example must be one of godliness. You must keep your children upon the right road, the narrow road. Do not foster in them a love of the material; do not foster in them by your example the love of pleasure, the love of pleasure that exceeds, far exceeds the love of their God.

"Parents, I must warn you again. I do not wish to repeat upon My Mother's counsel, but I must warn you again that unless you, too, as adults, do not accept worldliness into your heart, unless you in your heart remain as little children, trusting with Faith, learning by example from your elders, these elders that were instructed through the ages of time in My Church - do not succumb to the modes of the world: humanism, modernism, satanism. And I repeat: what will you have gained for yourselves and your children if you gather all of the world's treasures and you have stored nothing for your redemption in Heaven?

"I repeat again that it will be harder, more difficult, for a rich man to enter Heaven; it would be much easier in that respect for a camel to go through a needle's eye than a rich man with his love of the material, his pursuit of pleasure, worldly gain, his denial of charity, humility, his acceptance of arrogance, power! And what power does he gain? A power over mankind, you say? I say unto you: The power you are developing is destruction to mankind!

"My Mother counsels you well when She warns you of compromise with the enemies of your God, the dangers that you bring into your country. My children, the words of atheists hold no weight; there is no trust in the ungodly man, and you cannot consort with them, for you will love one and hate the other. Is there not a spirit of hate now against all of the personages of Heaven?

"My children, awaken from your slumber. Shall those to be counted, saved, shall they be only in the few? My children, that will be your decision. I repeat: while the world cries peace, peace, love and brotherhood, they sow hate and

destruction! The words that come out of the mouth do not come from the heart! Words of destruction! The Eternal Father, He looks into your heart. No man can set himself to judge another, but you cannot hide your heart from the Eternal Father.

"My children, as the short time left goes on, you will find a complete withdrawal from sanctity in your world. Man will give himself to pleasures of the flesh; sin shall be a way of life, and the good shall be persecuted. But you must remember in this persecution: persevere and you will be saved!

"Do not compromise your Faith; do not sell your soul to get to the head, for you gain nothing. Your life upon your earth is but a temporary pilgrimage. You have been placed on your earth to do honor to your God. You must live your life for your God and not for man.

"Each day of your life must begin with prayer and end with prayer. Accept all of the graces that are given to you freely. Do not reject the means given to you through your Sacraments.

REALITY OF INDULGENCES

"Do not cast aside the reality of indulgences, My children. The truths I gave you are being discarded. Even now We look upon abominations in My House. As it was in My crucifixion upon earth, so it is that I look upon a total re-crucifixion by My own!

"My child, you tremble. You wonder. And why, My child? Because there is now a plan, My child, a plan of Heaven to separate the sheep from the goats, My child.

"Many will not accept the knowledge given by My Mother, but do not concern yourself of the scoffers; do not take to heart, My child, the rebuffs. Go forward, give My Mother's message to the world. Others and many arms will be sent to aid you.

"My children, retain your Faith; do not take the light from within your homes. There are many candles of light now burning throughout your world. These candles shall not be extinguished by the darkness. The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Church.

"Though the world and My Church shall go through a crucible of suffering, you will emerge from it victorious and stronger. However, My children, the one fold and the one shepherd is not as man thinks it will be. It shall not be under a dictator, or a one-world religion, or a one-world government, for I am the Good Shepherd. I am your Shepherd and I shall gather My sheep.

"No man shall set himself to rise above his God and command the power of his God. Man is not a god in himself. I hear claims of this, My children. It is a falsehood from satan! Man was made in the image of his God, but he is not a god! There is only one God.

"My children, these will be glorious days for you. There will be a battle ahead, but My own shall know Me. And the Faith shall be kept within the hearts of mankind, even in the terrible days of battle.

"Fear shall not enter in your hearts, My children, for fear is a tool of satan. There is nothing to fear, My children. Even death should not be feared, for there is no death. Life continues over the veil, My children.

"The enemies of your God wish to remove the supernatural from among you. The enemies of your God seek to take the knowledge of immortality from you, but know, My children, you will retain your Faith and defend it, and defend My Vicar.

"We look into the hearts of Our clergy and We find disobedience to Our Vicar.

NEWS MEDIAS CORRUPTED

"Your news medias are corrupted, as are many other medias in your country and the world. Man who has been given the Faith, the true Faith, shall recognize the fallacies, the errors, and the lies that come out of these medias. Know, My children, that in a world of deep darkness of spirit, your Faith is the only truth. No man can build another for you.

"You will listen to My Mother and accept Her counsel. For all of the sufferings endured with patience, My children, graces in abundance shall be given to you.

"The road ahead will be filled with thorns, but it is the way of the cross, My children. As I lived upon your earth, all who follow My road must carry the cross."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising. He's going backwards. There's no way to explain it. He's like floating. It's like the wind is carrying Him backwards into the sky. And Our Lady is coming down on His right side. Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, with His three fingers together, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going over on our left side. And Jesus is now coming across and He's leaning over. He's clutching His cape on His arm, His left arm, close to Him, and He's making with His right hand, the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Theresa and the beautiful little angels now are coming down from the sky. I notice they have wreaths on their heads now. They're like leaves. They almost look like wreaths that Jesus had in His crucifixion. They're green, though they

seem to be more life leafy-structured on the wreaths on their heads. And they're going across the sky. And Jesus now is leading with Our Lady.

And Michael is behind, but now he's beginning to cover the whole sky as he comes forward. Oh, and Jesus is pointing up.

Jesus - "My child, you observe the guardian of the Faith and guardian of My Church, Michael."

Veronica - Oh! Now Jesus is coming over on our right side, and He's bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, and send to you the Spirit of light.

"Do not forsake your guardian angels, My children. They have been given to you for reason. Do not forget them in your everyday life, but ask their intercession; ask for help and their aid, My children. They have been given powers far beyond what a human could understand, My children. One day you will be knowledgeable in this respect.

"You will continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

March 18, 1977

Eve of Saint Joseph

Veronica - In the center of the sky, directly over Our Lady's statue, there is a figure emerging out of the sky. It appears to be the outline of a boot, but the boot has a very ominous black coloring. It's all shadowed in a dark coloring.

Now over on our right side, there is a large white ball coming through the sky. Our Lady is standing on top of the ball. It's carrying Her forward directly over the flag. Our Lady is pointing with Her hand to the black boot.

Our Lady - "My child, this is just an omen to you and to the world of the great trial that is to come upon your Holy Father, Pope Paul and the Eternal City of Rome.

"And why has man progressed so far into darkness of spirit? Because, My children, he did not pray enough; because, My children, the warnings that I have given to mankind in the past have gone by unnoticed and not acted upon. How many warnings must be given to mankind before they come out of their darkness of spirit and recognize that the agents of hell are gathering in force about them?

"My child, you have experienced but a small measure of the great sorrow that has come into the hearts of all in Heaven. We look upon a world that has given itself over to debasement. We look upon a world that is fast heading, plunging towards its own destruction.

"My children, I have been among you countless earth-years giving you the Message from Heaven. In My heart, as your Mother, I would wish to bring to you a message of great cheer. I can bring you at this time a message of hope. But I must give you the facts, and the fact, the major incident that will come upon your country is involvement in war. And short thereon, shortly thereon, there will be sent upon the world and your country the Ball of Redemption. And many will die in this great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"The octopus of evil having many arms now is reaching out. The evil and the agents of satan in human form have entered into the highest places in world governments and in My Son's Church.

"My children, you must speak out about the evils that are allowed to be perpetrated in My Son's House. All manners of abominations are taking place. Your country and many nations of the world have given themselves over to sexuality and perversion. Sin has become a way of life among you.

"Your children, what will become of your children? What manner of example are you permitting to be given to your children?

"Mothers and fathers, you must now bring rigid discipline into your household. As parents, you have an obligation to protect your children's souls. Do not depend upon or expect your pastors or your teachers in your schools to protect and build up the defenses for your children against the onslaught of evil. As parents, the full responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls will fall upon you."

Veronica - Our Lady is moving over now high up into the sky over to our left side. Our Lady looks very beautiful! She's wearing a long white gown, and there is a blue belting about it. It's a wide belting that hangs over by Her right side. And Our Lady has a mantle, a white mantle bordered in a golden - like a brocade. Oh, it measures about an inch all about the edge of Our Lady's mantle.

Now Our Lady is pointing up to the sky.

Our Lady - "Watch, My child, and see what is to be."

Veronica - Now coming out of the sky I can see two figures, two bishops. They look very regal, of great importance. Now the bishops have in their hands each a golden key. And they are now joining their hands and are crossing the golden keys. Now the bishop on the right, he's changing in figure: on his mitre now there are coming out what appears to be horns. Our Lady is saying: "A symbol of evil, My child."

Now also on his right side, the other mitred figure has horns now coming out right through his mitre. They now are raising the keys over their heads in a very strange way. They're clutching them, and the keys seem to be melting, melting in their hands. And their hands now are but a clenched fist held tightly over their heads. I fear to say.

Our Lady - "It is, My child, the sign of the communist."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing over again, and high up in the sky, over the statue, the boot, the whole outline of Italy is coming through now. It's still very dark and black looking.

Our Lady now is holding out Her Scapular and Her Rosary. Our Lady has the Scapular in Her left hand and the Rosary in Her right.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, you cannot blind yourselves to the truth. You cannot look upon what is happening with wishful thinking, thinking that it will evaporate out of your lives. It will not, My children.

"As I said in the past, a great trial is coming upon mankind. A great trial will enter upon all who remain with My Son in your times of strife. It will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself in their midst. I repeat, and I repeat to deafened ears and hardened hearts: modernism in one hand and satanism in the other.

"Man has fast plunged into deep darkness of spirit. Man is ever searching. Great men of science are searching, and for what? Forever searching and never coming to the truth!

SEEK TO CHANGE THE TRUTH

"And what is truth, you ask, My children? My Son is the truth! My Son is the foundation of His Church. He has given you the rule. He has sent among you in the past prophets that have built His Church on truth and light. And what have you done? But you of little faith, you seek to change the truth and twist it to suit your own worldly inclinations!

"My Son in the Eternal Father allows you this time to go about your way. In this manner of trial, and error, and confusion, and discord, will the sheep be separated from the goats.

"As I warned you in the past and you did not listen, unless you prayed more, did more penance, sacrifice, communism would go throughout your world, ravishing nations, destroying your Faith, entering into the highest places of My Son's House. Can you deny what is happening now in your world? Remove the blindness from your eyes and look! Come out of the darkness before it is too late, for a House in darkness wears a band of death about it! I repeat: a Church in darkness will close its doors.

"Many are selling their souls to get to the head. For what? A temporary life of pleasure and ease, loving all of the enticements of satan in your world, and gathering nothing to admit you into the eternal Kingdom in Heaven. Of what value is your wealth, your position, your knowledge, when you pass over the veil, as each and every one of you shall pass over the veil, as each and every one of you shall pass over the veil? And what is death but a transition, My children, a passing into a permanent life out of a temporary existence.

"O My children, I bring you hope in perseverance. My Son is your confidence. You have been given a firm foundation. Teach your children. Keep the light burning in your home.

NOT BE AFRAID TO EXPOSE EVIL

"Do not be afraid to expose evil. If you do not bring into the light others who are fast encased in darkness by their own will, or by acts of obedience to evil; if you do not seek to save them, to bring them out of this darkness, you, too, will be guilty of arrogance and pride - and charity, charity that must be extended - a lack of charity, for charity must be given to others. Those who receive in abundance, whether it be graces or the material, must use their abundance to save others.

"Prayer, My children - you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer, but you must also gather graces through works.

"I see, My children, a great evil transpiring upon earth. Those who have the power to stop the evil have chosen to go downstream like ducks upon water, letting everything slide off their backs, neither caring nor visualizing the future. And why? Because they have given themselves to the world.

"Just as My Son stood before Pilate and he washed his hands and said: 'This man is innocent; I see no wrong in him,' however, in his heart he knew of innocence but he feared reprisal from the crowd, My children; he valued his life, he loved his sin, and he was too much involved with the pleasures of this life and the world.

"You see, My children, it is taking place all over again for those in command in rule. They go along 'passing,' as you say, 'the buck,' each one not willing to admit his error or his participation in evil, but only too willingly allowing others to take the blame or the responsibility. And I assure you, My children, if evil is being allowed, the 'buck passer' is just as guilty as the original one who had started the evil.

"If you know in your hearts, O pastors, that souls are in danger of being corrupted, misled, and even destroyed, and you do nothing about it, because you do not wish to offend your superiors, because you value your life in this world too much and your good living; I assure you, O pastors, you shall stand before My Son and He shall not know you. You will be disowned, banished from eternal life in Heaven, and you shall join your father who is the father of all liars, satan, and the prince of darkness.

"The greatest evil being now committed in My Son's House is denying His divinity, defiling His sacred Body, casting mockery upon it, allowing immorality to enter into My Son's House.

"The rabat is the teacher of life; the priest is the teacher of life, but, My children, do not be fooled by those who have fouled their garments.

OBEDIENCE TO AGENTS OF HELL

"Obedience, My children - what is obedience when you become obedient to children of darkness, when you become obedient to agents of hell? And these agents of hell now are loosed upon your earth. They have now taken over human bodies, and they have not stopped at the lay person, My child. They have entered into the clergy. And how can this be, you ask, My child? Sin, sin has entered into the hearts of the clergy. You must pray for them. All who have the charity of heart must keep a constant vigilance of prayer for them. The Eternal Father - in Rome, He looks upon what is taking place now there. It truly rains teardrops from Heaven!"

Veronica - I see now the sky opening up, very high in the sky, and there is a white bird, a beautiful white bird. It looks like a dove, now coming down high up in the sky. And as it flies down - it's like floating - there are tremendous streams of white light. They're beautiful, crystal, fiery-looking almost like looking into a stream of clear water, the light.

And directly above it I see a man. I can see Him from His waist - not His waist, His chest up. He has a long, very full snowy-white beard and He has very white, snow-white hair, very curly about his head and it falls down to his shoulders. He's a very kind-looking man.

And now I see a hand, a finger, the whole hand now emerging out of the sky and pointing over, over to our right side. Now over on our right side, there is a whole scene coming out of the mist. I see St. Peter's, the whole square in Rome there, and a building, a round building. And I see now up above it - it's strange, I see Pope Paul standing above Saint Peter's, and blood seems to be coming from his hands. And the blood from his hands - his hands are outstretched, like in supplication, and the blood is coming out of his hands, and it seems to be flowing down over Saint Peter's, the big building, the domed building, the church. Oh, it's very frightening!

Now Our Lady is coming over on our left side, directly over Her statue.

Our Lady - "My child, your Vicar suffers much; he cries succor, My child. There are many Judases about him.

"You must understand, My child, the message of some time ago. Yes, it is a fact and a truth that there is another who impersonates him and goes about having photographs taken. And there is a voice that comes out upon your air waves, a very good imitation of your Holy Father. It is all the master deception created by the evil forces that are seeking to destroy your Faith, My child.

PLANS TO BUILD A NEW CHURCH

"You must pray, pray much for your Holy Father. He suffers greatly from disobedience of those under him in his rule. Yes, My child, it appears now that there is a form of insanity taking place in Rome, for priests, prelates, cardinals, and bishops are all running around with their heads in a fog. They have great plans, My child, to build a new church, a church of man. But My Son has other plans. Their time is running out.

"My child, My children, this new church they are building but no angels help to build, only demons; they are building a church of man, using as a foundation the basic carnal nature of mankind. There is nothing beautiful of spirit; it is all humanistic, My child, modernistic. And what are they doing but they are building the church of man with satan as the director!

"O My children, pray much! We do not want to see a division in My Son's House. The Roman Catholic Church must remain one! But this does not mean, as the church of man states, that you will bring all manner of heretics and separated brethren in. No, My children, that is an error, a delusion from satan. You cannot change My Son's House and bring them in and change for them! They must change and come back to the original rule given by My Son and those who were with Him in the building of the foundation.

SEPARATED BRETHREN

"I repeat, My child and My children: separated brethren must change. They have protested in the past; they have taken themselves away from the truth and the one true Church. They must reject the errors they have made in the past and come back and start again. They cannot bring their errors into My Son's House.

"You are opening the doors now for all manner of heretics, separated brethren. They do not come to unite in good spirit and heart; they come to take over. They seek to change you, O pastors, who are being deluded. And what do I see in My Son's House but separated brethren upon His pulpit! Even from the temples, the synagogues of satan, upon His pulpit! And for what?

"And who are My pastors now that have joined in this plan of destruction? Who ordained some of them? Not legitimate hands. They come to destroy. They come in like rats, burrowing, undermining My Son's Church! Do you think you are not watched? Are you above your Creator that you think you can deceive the world permanently? No, I say unto you! You are being given your time, for you who have given yourselves to satan are now exposing your true nature to the world.

DYING PREMATURELY OF BROKEN HEARTS

"Yes, My children, you must continue to pray for your priests, your pastors. Many are confused, filled with anxiety, not knowing which way to turn in their troublesome life. Many are dying prematurely of broken hearts. And what are you doing about it? Nothing! You wait, and what do you wait for? You expect another to come and save you from these evils. No! Each and every Christian in the Roman Catholic Church must come forward and fight this evil with prayer and example.

"Shout from the rooftops the Message from Heaven! For if you become lax and go uncaring about your way, I assure you, My children, there will be many tears shed, much gnashing of teeth, and greater woe set upon your world and your earth by the agents of 666, the Antichrist, that is now ravishing My Son's Church, the hearts of the dedicated, poisoning the minds of the dedicated, and destroying the souls of the young.

"Wake up now, America! Wake up, all nations of the world, and pray, for the closing time is upon you. What was to happen in the future shall be now. It is for you to help change this.

"I promise now, My children, as I have promised in the past, that I will remain with you and guide you till My Son returns to set His House right. Persevere and you will be saved. Believe and you will be given the way. Do not compromise My Son's House; do not compromise your Faith.

"My children, wear your sacramentals. In the days ahead you will understand full well why. It will be a source of great solace to many in the days ahead."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is holding out the crucifix of Her Rosary, like this, and now She has draped the Rosary over Her hand, like this, and She's holding the crucifix out. And Our Lady has in Her left hand a brown Scapular, a very large brown Scapular. I can't see a picture on it; it seems to be just a brown cloth, two pieces of brown cloth on a string. And Our Lady is placing Her hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is looking up, and from high in the sky behind Our Lady, Saint Michael is coming forward. And I can see now Theresa - I always recognize Saint Theresa - and her sisters, and there are many other nuns, and - they look like priests; I can see their cassocks. And they're coming forward. Some are carrying Bibles, and some are carrying staffs, like bishops' staffs, and others have very heavy wooden crosses in their hands, holding them up.

And they are all gathering about Our Lady. And Our Lady now is going over to our left side. She's standing just above the tree and holding Her hand forward, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is going across the sky. She doesn't walk. I can't explain it; it's like the wind is carrying Her, and also Theresa and her sisters, and all of the nuns and the priests behind her. And they're all dressed very - in long clothes, very, very modestly, in long gowns. I can't see - I can see now, as the wind's blowing, the priests have on black shoes and so does Saint Theresa and her sisters. No, they have on brown. They look like - no, that's a man's shoe over by her dress. They have on sandals. They look like brown sandals, just, you know, one piece of roping. They're like discolored, they look like discolored nuns; they have their feet bare. Oh!

Now Our Lady is going over to our right side, and She's leaning over and making the sign of the cross with Her Rosary crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you and sends among you the Spirit of light. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer."

[Pause]

Veronica - Directly over Our Lady's statue, there's a circlet of darkness. But now, directly through the center, I can see Jesus coming forward. His feet are bare, and His gown and His cloak are blowing quite a bit. It must be very windy. Now Jesus is holding out His hand, like this. It's like, as He's coming through the sky, as though He's dispelling, pushing back the darkness.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He's looking from the right to the left. I can see His hair blowing. His hair looks like a reddish brown. I can see Him very, very well from the right side now as He is looking over. Now He's coming down. He's floating down a little closer above Our Lady's statue, and He's placing His first finger upon His lips.

Jesus - "My child, listen carefully and repeat what I have to say.

"In your world now there is a great delusion. Error, confusion abounds.

"I do not have to repeat My Mother's direction, Her directives to you. Needless to say, the Message from Heaven has gone throughout the world. You must all pray more and work with great haste.

"In your country, the United States, you must pray for your leader. There is a great necessity for God-fearing men to be among you in positions, high positions in your government.

"My children, I am certain that you all are familiar with the corruption and the evil that has entered upon your government and all of the governments throughout your world. I have watched with dismay and sadness of heart as your

governments gather together in a united nation. I feel that they have surrendered themselves now to the enemies of your God, for the major powers are gaining forces, forces of evil to destroy their fellow men.

"My children, do not be deceived by the reports being given to you from your news medias, for they are controlled by the father of all liars and his agents in human form. While your world cries peace, love, and brotherhood, they prepare for war! While your world cries peace, love, and brotherhood, they slaughter their brothers, they murder the children. And what kind of peace will you have when you defy your God? I say unto you: there will be no peace when man has given himself to sin.

"All the nations of the world gather while the vultures gather over their promised land, going unrecognized as signs of the times multiply.

"Your scientists are masked with false faces shouting love and brotherhood, while they compound all manner of evil devices to destroy the bodies and minds of men.

"Lust and greed, avarice and vanity cloud the minds of men even in the highest places of rank in your world, in your government. Man has given himself to seeking pleasure, pleasures of the flesh that send many into hell . . . unbridled passion, debasement among men.

"As I warned through My Mother in the past, 666 is loosed upon your earth. He has entered My Church to do final battle with My clergy.

"And you must help to avoid having your children contaminated by those who have given themselves to satan. As parents, you cannot sell your children's souls into slavery. You must guard them well. The full measure of responsibility falls upon your shoulders as parents.

FALSE TEACHERS IN MY HOUSE

"Pray for your pastors, but recognize the faces of evil about you. I say unto you: there are false teachers in My House; and be careful, watch and pray, that they do not lead you to satan!

"My children, do not listen to the mockers, the deceivers, those who seek to blind you to the truth with worldly reasoning and rationalization of sin. Sin, My children, is sin! Hell exists, as purgatory exists!

"No man can enter into the eternal Kingdom of the Father unless he comes in the light, even if he must wash his robes clean with suffering. And better that he spend this time in penance and suffering upon your earth than over the veil in the place of purging.

"Yes, My children, as time goes on in these closing days, you will watch those of evil intent become brazen in their approach. They no longer know the meaning of shame or modesty. Like the brazen serpent they come forward and flaunt themselves before you. And why? Because your leaders have enacted rules, regulations, and laws that hold no water, have no discipline and no purpose. They are too busy compromising.

"It is the easy way to compromise, My children. It casts the responsibility onto another, so that you may not be bothered. But I say unto you, pastors and laymen, you must accept this responsibility to protect your Faith, to restore My House to its former glory, to chase out the rodents in mitres that are burrowing like rats into the foundation of My Church.

"Bishops and cardinals, shall you come before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I shall spit you out like the vermin you have become and send you into the eternal flames of damnation!

"No man shall use the excuse before Me that he was directed by another to sin in obedience! And who are you obedient to - satan or your God? Shall you follow a man who has now been taken in by satan and used as an emissary of hell? Is this the type of leader for your children? I repeat Myself: chase the rodents from My House! Many mitres shall fall into hell!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is going backwards into the sky. He's pointing with His right hand up over the right side of the sky, and there is appearing a very large globe, a ball-like globe, with a cross upon it. And over on the right side is what appears to be a stone figure, but I don't know what it means. It looks like an iron cross with a swastika in the center of it, one of those figures, swastikas, in the center of the iron cross. And then over on the left side, as you pass the ball with the cross on the top, on the left side, is the hammer and the sickle, the sign of communism and slavery.

Now the hammer and the sickle now is floating. It seems to have lost its moorings. It's floating over, over Our Lady's statue, and now I can see the whole continent of Africa. And the hammer and the sickle now is floating down. It's in the southern part of Africa. Now I see it's going north. And I see blackness. Oh, it's like the continent is going into darkness. It's a very frightening-looking sight!

I see people fighting. I see nuns running, and priests running. And I see mothers with children running. They're both black, they're white. They're running. And I see now red flags over buildings, a menacing-looking, blood-red flag.

Now the sky is becoming clearer. It's just like it's all evaporating, it's disappearing. Now the sky is closing in, and Our Lady is coming forward. Jesus is standing over on the right side.

TERRORS AND HEARTBREAK OF WAR

Our Lady - "My child, no words of mine or any human can explain to you the terrors and the heartbreak of war. Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Wars will always be among mankind as he continues to offend his God.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray that your leaders will recognize the signs given by your God. Shall these increase in volume: the earthquakes, the pestilence, the fires, the floods, the great heat? My children, who holds the balance for this? You, My children, do! The merciful heart of the Father watches patiently, but I repeat: the sands are fast running out of the hourglass.

"Shout the Message from Heaven from the rooftops! Do not slacken in your mission from Heaven. Remember, My children: there is no man or woman upon this earth that you must explain yourselves to in this mission, for you are directed by the Eternal Father in Heaven in My Son and the Holy Spirit."

Veronica - Now there is forming all about the sky a large set of Rosary beads. Very beautiful. It looks like crystal glass beads, but they're very large and they cover the whole sky all about in a circlet. And the cross, the crucifix is hanging now over the tree. And directly in the center is forming a huge ball, a globe of the world.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child and My children, I desire, for the salvation of souls, that My Rosary and My Scapular be sent throughout all of earth; for I will, with your assistance, as a Mediatrix from Heaven to man, bring many souls to your God through My Son in the Eucharist. With your help, My children, you will bring many who otherwise would be lost."

Veronica - And Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

April 2, 1977

Eve of Palm Sunday

Veronica - There are streams of blue light coming now out from the sky. The sky has been very dark this evening. And directly over Our Lady's statue in the center of the sky, there's a huge golden monstrance. It's suspended in the air. I can't see any other foundation under the monstrance.

And over on the left side now the scene, the monstrance is disappearing, evaporating, and over on the left side I see a great crowd of people. It's a dry, sunny afternoon. And Jesus is now among the group of people. And they're sitting Him upon an animal; it looks like a donkey. It's small; it's not a very large animal. It's not as large as a horse. I believe it's a donkey.

Now Jesus is sitting up on the donkey. He's sitting sort of sidesaddle. He has nothing upon His feet, not even His sandals. And as He's now moving forward, there are two men dressed in identical white robes, but they have on their feet sandals. They look like apostles. Yes, one man has a brown beard and dark hair, a brown beard, quite a long beard. And the other man also has a beard; he's not clean-shaven. And he has a scarf-like cloak about his head.

They're holding onto the reins. There is a - not reins really, it looks like a cord has been tied about the donkey's neck. And one man is holding the cord, the string, and the other is just walking in front with him. And there are great crowds of people running ahead of him, and they're shouting, and all I can hear is one word: "Master, bless me!"

And a woman is pulling from the crowd a young boy. He has under his arm a stick; I guess you'd call it a crutch, but it's not like we have. It's a very crude-looking stick with an arm-piece under his left shoulder, and he's balancing his foot. And the woman is now trying to stop the caravan. It looks like a caravan, because people are forming all about behind Jesus. And they're riding outside what appears to be the outskirts of a city, because there are gates going into these buildings that look like they're made of sort of like a clay, a clay-I don't know - stucco, clay on the outside, very crude-looking buildings. And the woman is now - she's pushing her son, her crippled son, in front of the donkey.

And now Jesus is raising His right hand to stop. And He's leaning forward and He's talking to the woman: "What do you wish of Me?" And the woman is raising both her hands out. "My child! My child! Cure him, O Lord!" Now Jesus is leaning over and He's placing His hand on the head of the child. And a man behind the child is saying, "He will never be cured. His leg is rotting."

Now as - Our Lady is coming up and She's standing behind Jesus and His burro, the donkey, and She's smiling very lovingly at the mother and the child. And Jesus says to the woman, "Remove the bandage from his leg."

"Oh, no! No!" says the mother. "I cannot. It is too horrible to see!" Now the woman, though, is reaching forward, compelled with a compulsion she cannot understand, but she will obey, and she takes the cording - it was like sheeting wrapped all about the boy's leg, and it is a horrible sight to see. It's like it's rotted away with cancer or gangrene. Something's wrong.

Now Jesus is getting off of the donkey, and He's walking forward, and He places His hand upon the head of the young boy. He appears to be, the boy, about eight or nine years old. And He says, "Throw down your support and walk!" And the boy is looking up into Jesus' face. And, frightened at first, he looks into His face and he sees something that startles him; he can't understand. But as the people are watching, I can see the boy's face. He's no longer startled, but amazed because he looks down now upon his body, his legs, and before the very eyes of all, there appears a change: slowly, slowly, but within the time, the space of only three short minutes, the skin has formed over the eaten, destroyed, decayed bone sections, and within four minutes the leg had returned to normal.

Jesus smiled very quietly, and the two escorts in the front helped Him back onto the burro, the donkey, and they continued on the way, while the mother is running about excitedly telling all of this wondrous miracle from the Man who has called himself the Son of God. "This is truly the Son of God."

Now the crowds are getting greater and they're rushing forward. But now there are others that have come forward and holding back the crowds on both sides. "Let Him through! He must go through the gates!" Now the crowds are respectful and they're moving back, though there are still some people shouting and jeering. It seems that the scoffers are always with you, the unbelievers.

Now they are going into this area. It seems to be the start of an enclosure, into a huge, like center place. I don't know how to explain it. It's like as though you're entering into a court before entering into the major part of the city. And as He's going now, there are huge palms being thrown all about Him as cushioning. And now the crowds are following; I'm walking upon the palms, and the donkey is passing through. Jesus has been able to reach out and He's gathered now some of the palms into His seat, like; He's holding them across His lap. And He's going now, they're proceeding into the courtyard of this huge city.

Now it's becoming very dark. I can't see anymore from here. And over on our right side now, there's a great area of light coming through the dark sky. Our Lady now is coming forward.

She's dressed in a beautiful white gown with a mantle of white. There is gold trim all about the outside of Her mantle. And about Her waist, She has a beautiful deep blue sash that hangs over on Her right side. It's belted. And Our Lady has Her Rosary also next to the belting, Her beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Father.

Our Lady is standing now with Her hands in prayer. They're joined together with the palms upward. Now Our Lady is lifting Her first finger of Her right hand and touching Her lips to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, for those who have received in abundance, much is expected of them. Victims, victim souls are needed for the repatriation of the fallen souls in My Son's Church.

"O My children, I repeat and repeat My warnings to mankind, hoping that as I go throughout your world shouting these warnings from Heaven, another will listen and carry the message to others throughout your world. I have brought you in the past the truth in knowledge from the Eternal Father that there is to come upon the world a great Chastisement. Measure for measure, man shall do penance willingly or unwillingly.

MANY HAVE ENTERED TO DESTROY

"My children, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. All that is rotten shall fall. The world's peoples and My Son's hierarchy are being tested. Too long has man used My Son's Church to deceive, for many have entered not in good spirit but to destroy. And now their fruits are being noticed, as they came from bad seed.

"My children, I do not speak in riddles to you, no more than My Son's prophets spoke to you in riddles. There is much given by Heaven that remains a mystery to man because he does not accept the graces from Heaven, graces that will open his eyes, open his heart for the entrance of the light. Man in his search for worldly acclaim, bringing with him humanism and modernism and doctrines of devils into My Son's House and the world's peoples; man in his search for the truth, using science and scientific minds, have found themselves farther from the truth and the light; for man is ever searching but never coming to the truth.

"Those who have the greatest power in My Son's Church for the salvation of souls are using these powers to destroy. I say unto you: remove the blindness from your hearts. Awaken from your slumber, O pastors, and recognize the signs of your times. The Antichrist, known as the 666 forces, are among you. They now are in full control of the world's nations and peoples.

"The count and the countdown is approaching, and what will be left but the remnant. And who are the remnant, My children, you ask, but the few who will be saved!

"O My children, many are coming now in My Son's name with all good-sounding, scholastic-sounding words of love and brotherhood and charity, but I say unto you: you are hypocrites! All manner of words come from your lips, while your heart harbors evil.

"My children, you have been given the knowledge throughout the ages that false prophets shall come into your world. These false prophets shall be known because they will bring in doctrines of demons!

PRIESTS UNDERMINING TRUE CHURCH

"We see a church of man being built, a church that has no angels guiding it, a church that is made, as the true Church of My Son is being chipped away at, undermined by My Son's own priests! How dare you debase My Son's heritage by allowing all evil to be condoned in His Church!

SIN OF HOMOSEXUALITY

"You men who were formerly of the light and have given yourselves to the darkness, you condone this foul act of homosexuality. And why? As satan inspires you and directs you, you go about looking for excuses for sin! You condone it with permissiveness! You have taken the direction and the Commandments of your God and you re-evaluate! You take them to your scholars who have heads of fog, and in your masterly, worldly way, you delude those of less learning to believe, because of your high-sounding words and theses and all manner of scholarly knowledge, you delude those who do not have the God-given knowledge to believe your rot! You even deny the truth of what the Eternal Father did to Sodom and Gomorrah for the sin of homosexuality.

"You who cry love your neighbor, do not twist the truth and say that Sodom and Gomorrah fell because they were inhospitable! Oh, no! I say unto you: hospitality had nothing at all to do with this. It was a manner of degrading, debased sin, using a creation of the Father for vile acts, animal acts, and far worse until your filth and pollution has entered into the minds and souls of the young! You defilers of mankind, the skin shall burn off of your bones soon!

"My child and My children of grace, remember in the days ahead: your world and your country shall appear to all those in the light as though insanity has come upon them. The good shall be trodden upon, and the evil ones shall gain in worldly goods until all voices cry to Heaven: 'Lord, Lord! When shall you send Your vengeance upon them? Why do the wicked go about their way in gain while they trod underfoot the godly?'

"My children, the Eternal Father has a way that no human mind or man could understand. He is patient; He is all-suffering and long-suffering, never wishing that one should be lost to satan.

"The world's peoples will cry: and where is His coming? They await My Son, but for what? Are they ready for Him? No, I say unto you: if you receive tomorrow the Chastisement, three-quarters of mankind will be destroyed without deliverance! Is that what you want, My children?"

KNOCK ON THE DOORS

"I ask you now to go about, even on foot, and knock on the doors, bringing the Message from Heaven. If you are rebuked, and they close the doors in your face, keep on traveling, knowing that you did not lack the charity to try.

"My children, parents, you must be now guardian of your children's souls. Satan is doing major battle upon the teachers in My Son's House.

"Your governments, your medias of communication, your medias of entertainment are now fully controlled. The United States of America has been plucked. The vultures are gathering for the kill. I say, My children, unto you that unless you pray, this year shall not pass without the weeping and gnashing of teeth. I repeat Myself that, unless you do penance now, this year shall not pass without much weeping and gnashing of teeth, for much woe shall be set upon the world by the agents of 666.

"In the past, My children, I have explained to you for your knowledge, 666 means: 6 is for the six who are coming and have come; 6 is for the six days of suffering; and 6 is for the six who will be punished.

WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS

"The great War is approaching. There will be wars and rumors of wars increasing throughout your world; earthquakes and pestilence.

"My children, if I could open to you a scene before all of what is in store for mankind, I assure you, you would only too gladly do all in your power to restore My Son's House to its former glory and sovereignty. You would chase out the interlopers, the heretics and the satanists that have entered into the structures of My Son's Church. Do not be fooled by those who wear the garments of clerics, and they have defiled them!

"Know, My children, that you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer for Our priests. And why? Many in wrong counsel shall lead your children to satan!

"My children, I do not wish to place fear in your heart, but I cannot allow you to go forward without knowing what is happening about you. I assure you, My children, it is not productive to keep the truth from all and to substitute a climate of false hope and false peace. Know, My children, it is by peace, peace, peace - when the world cries peace the highest and the loudest, know that the destruction is at hand! Do you think there is honesty among thieves? Do you think there is honesty among atheists? Are you so blind, My children, not to recognize that communism has a great hold upon your country and the countries of the world?"

I WARNED YOU AT FATIMA

"O My children, I warned you many years ago, I warned you in Fatima that, unless you prayed and did penance, Russia and the agents of the sickle and the hammer would go throughout the world cutting down nations and bringing death, destruction, and slavery.

"And you, My country, America the beautiful, you are all-wise but stupid in management, for you have the picture of your coming destruction right before your face and you refuse to look. Like drunkards, you build your hopes on what? Not faith! On man? You think that man shall stop the destruction? No, I say unto you! Because of your fall to immorality, because of your loss of faith and turning from your God, you are allowed to be blinded. You do not even recognize the darkness you are living in, for sin has become a way of life among you.

"I repeat, My children: retain, nourish, safeguard, promote the knowledge in true faith of My Son and His Church. If you compromise your Faith, you are lost! A House in darkness is a House, a Church, that has lost the Faith, that has betrayed the Faith and that has re-crucified My Son again.

"My children, Rome is under great siege. Your Vicar, Pope Paul VI, is in great danger. We ask prayers, penance, and sacrifice for his welfare. No man can understand the balance set by the Eternal Father to retain your Vicar.

"All of Our children of the light, I repeat, will knock upon the doors. They will now be called 'the light bearers'. Yes, My child, they will be known as 'the light bearers.'

MANY CULTS RISING

"Many sects, cults, that are rising, My child, are the false prophets spoken of in the Scriptures. They will increase in number. They bring doctrines of devils, witnessing not to My Son but the invention of man.

"My child, a battle against evil, the battle will not be easy, for satan, when he captures a soul, that individual will be as biased in conviction, he will be as dogmatic in his conviction, and only prayer and penance will break down his armor.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. Penance, atonement, and sacrifice I beg of you. Be examples of piety and purity, My children. There is not much holiness left in My Son's House. Do not leave My Son's House. The foundation is strong, though the walls are cracking. Won't you help patch these cracks?"

"The gates of hell shall never be triumphant against My Son's House. Persevere and you will win your crown. The separation of the sheep and the goats will continue as evil accelerates.

"My children, pray and do penance and keep good heart, knowing that the eventual and final victory will be with My Son. Though there be only a remnant left, victory will be with Heaven."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist and extending the cross out, like this. Oh, it's a beautiful Rosary. She has a very large white Rosary and the Our Father beads are golden, but the Rosary is white. But as Our Lady is turning, there's a beautiful glimmer of colors that shoot out - I can't explain it - sort of pinks and blues from Her beads. Our Lady now is extending the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is going across the sky. Now over in the back of Our Lady I can see - I don't know how long they've been there, but Michael is coming forward, and there are many angels now in the sky - oh, so very many of them. They're beautiful. Some look - I don't know how to explain them - like young angels. I can't explain them because they don't have arms or anything. They just seem to be like - I can't explain it. I see robes on them, but they lack faces. But they're so beautiful. And they have upon their heads all crowns of roses, these little ones.

And now Our Lady is going across the sky. She's standing right directly over the banner, and She's looking down now and extending Her hand out with Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is turning now to Her right and Michael is coming down. He has still that balance, he has the golden balance in his left hand. And he has that spear. It's a long staff-like spear with a point on the end of it, and it's pointed down. And now he's following Our Lady. They're just gliding across; they don't walk or anything. I can't explain it. They just glide across the sky, and they're standing now over the tall tree. And Our Lady is bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is moving over. Michael is following Her. And there's a pink haze coming all about Our Lady and the angels. Beautiful! The sky looks now a combination of light blue, pink, and a pure white glow all about Our Lady. And Our Lady is now nodding Her head.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My children, My child, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky has been very dark this evening, but it's becoming very clear. It looks beautiful. There's a tremendous pink glow now all about the trees. And directly over Our Lady's statue, a little to the left, though, there's a tremendous light. It's almost host-like in shape, round. I can't explain it. It's like something that's coming from a great distance, piercing, you know, the dark sky. And - oh, now the sky is opening up. It's - oh, I can't explain it. It's just like some - I see piercing light has kind of just cut right through the sky, and - oh, Jesus is coming forward. Oh!

It's very windy. His cape, cloak, is blowing. He has no shoes on; His feet are bare. And now Jesus is coming forward. He's standing directly - oh, I would say, way up in the sky above the, the, the, the - above the statue. Jesus is smiling.

Jesus - "My child, no obstructions."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking over to the right.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I waited for verification to you in the photographs. It will be necessary, My child, at this time, that the photographs be given worldwide. If they are accumulated in your own home, My child, they will be destroyed. It is better that they go now out.

"The world and the world's peoples are fast running to the edge of their own destruction. My Mother has wandered now countless earth-years pleading with you to make an effort to change your ways, restore My House, and do the atonement necessary to not only hold back the darkness that engulfs your world, but to hold back the great Chastisement and the ever increasing accidents that are not accidents, catastrophes, wars, famines, earthquakes. My children, so few recognize these signs being given to you.

"The Eternal Father is not an angry God, but, My children, He will chastise those He loves. Mankind has given itself over to all manners of sin and degradation until We see a world that has become a cesspool of sin and error. There was a great possibility for retrieving many before the great test, until it became evident that because of pride and arrogance, those with the greatest power to prevent the Chastisement have plunged forward faster, heading the world to its own destruction by fire.

TV-INSTRUMENT FOR MIND CONTROL

"My Mother did well to warn you not to be deceived by the stories in your news medias through your communications of the box, the satanic delusion in the box in your homes, the televisions. I assure you, My children, when My Mother warned you of this diabolical box, it was for reason. It has become the center of brainwashing for your children, and it will become the mechanical instrument for controlling your mind. At this time I will not go further into detail, but watch what your scientific man shall command to destroy his fellow man.

"Satan has now set into the minds of mankind all of his diabolical knowledge. He will be permitted, and I say permitted, because the Eternal Father watches, He waits, and He allows for reason, but satan now has deluded many. Your world and your world leaders speak of peace and love and brotherhood, but they do not know the meaning of love or peace or brotherhood, for while their lips tell lies, their hearts prepare for war, for man has become crazed for power.

"Little by little, through the years, man has orientated and made the human being in his mind, with his loss of free will through drugs and brainwashing through other mediums, man has now been reduced to almost a robot state.

"Do not, My children, be deceived by the father of liars, and his deception in raising up armies that gather under the banner of communism, atheism, satanism, agnosticism. And while they work both day and night to gather the powers and the arsenals to enslave your country and the world, what do you do? You are like children going through the fields picking daisies, tripping along merrily, high on your way of life; your drugs and your alcohol and your dreams created by false mediums.

"My children, I ask you and I have asked you through Scripture to remain as children in your hearts, but I did not ask you to be stupid and not recognize the difference between light and darkness. They have no compatibility.

COMPROMISE WILL GET YOU NOWHERE

"In your search for love and brotherhood, you have opened My Church in the name of love and brotherhood to all manners of evil and demons! I assure you, My children, compromise will get you nowhere; the promises and the words of atheists will get you nowhere. You will not win souls by lowering your standards or making changes to suit the basic carnal fallen nature of mankind.

"You have reduced My Church, O pastors, to shambles and a mockery. And what shall I do to you, you who will come before Me and say that your teaching has been pure? I shall cast you out and send you into oblivion in the fires! And many will come before Me and say, 'Lord, Lord! Did I now prophecy in Your name?' O ye workers of iniquity, you cannot hide your hearts from Me. In My name you will destroy souls? You offer in a starving world half a loaf, giving the whole loaf poison.

"Children of the world starving for the light and the truth, I am the Way. I am the Light, and My Church is the light for mankind now, even though My own pastors have darkened it by their actions and their avarice and their greed and their vanity and pride! Know that when they have given over My Church to the world, and as satan deludes them to unite all into a one-world religion and a one-world government, you are enslaved and it is the end!

"And what can you do now, My children? Penance! Heavy penance is asked, and heavy penance will be given to many without asking. You cannot understand in your civilization the value of suffering. The Eternal Father has a plan to use this suffering. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now throughout your world.

"Parents, assume your responsibility as parents. Safeguard your children's souls. Do not expect others to save them for you.

"We know the evils rampant in Rome; We know the tortured heart of your Vicar, Pope Paul. The Eternal Father has a plan for settling that issue.

"My children, My Mother has given you sight into the future. What was to happen in the far future shall be now. And I assure you, My children, if you want this changed, if you want a reprieve, the Eternal Father will not turn from you, but this desire for time must come from the heart and not for selfish reasons.

"You will keep your sacramentals about you. Do not be misled by the agents of Antichrist now and their campaign to take you out of the light. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer.

"Remain simple of heart, trusting as little children in your Faith, for if you seek the answers from scientists, you will find nothing but destruction and despair; for scientists and men of great knowledge are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. They will not recognize the supernatural, because in their darkness of spirit, they no longer know the difference between the physical body and the spiritual soul. And, My children, since they do not know the difference any longer, they choose to say it is not. But God is, God was, and God always will be! There is a Heaven, the eternal abode of the good; there is a hell, the eternal abode of the damned; and there is a place of purging for those who have not accepted penance and atonement or made a true repentance of their sins upon earth. They must then wait and purge, cleanse themselves in this place of waiting, purgatory."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going across the sky. He's now moving over to the left side and He's leaning down. Now He's making the sign of the cross, like this, with His fingers: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He is pointing up to the sky over Our Lady's statue, and there's a big '3' and a 'W' written in the sky. '3, W' together are the symbols Jesus uses for denoting war, war.

Now Jesus is moving over. He's coming across the sky, and Our Lady now is coming down from behind the tree on the left with Michael. And all the angels are grouped now across the sky. And Our Lady now is coming up to Jesus. She's standing at His left shoulder, and now They're turning and Jesus is leaning over, with His hands like this. He's directly above the banner, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now They're going over to the right side. Our Lady is following Jesus. It's very windy because Their garments are blowing way out. It's very windy up there. And now Our Lady has stopped over the tree, and Jesus is between the two trees and He's looking down and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you and sends to you the Spirit of light."

Veronica - Now They're moving across, and now there are great cascades of lights, but they're colorful. It's hard to explain. It's the blues and pinks and - oh, it's just beautiful.

And now over, directly over Our Lady's statue, there's a huge black cross forming. I don't know exactly what it is, but it doesn't make me feel good. It's a very heavy cross, like some kind of a very heavy cross is to be set upon the world. Oh!

Now Jesus is moving over, and He's touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

April 9, 1977

Eve of Easter Sunday

Veronica - . . . over Our Lady's statue. The left beam is so very strong that it seems to be piercing the area all about the rear of the exedra.

High up in the sky - the darkness of the sky is disappearing - Our Lady is coming forward. The beams of light, I can see now, were coming from Her hands. Our Lady has Her hands extended in front of Her. I can see Our Lady's face now; She's very sad. Our Lady is removing Her Rosary from about Her waist and She's holding the crucifix of Her Rosary in front of Her, like this. Now She is raising the crucifix to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, I weep tears of great sorrow because of the desecration, because of the lack of piety, holiness, and respect of the priesthood to My Son. As your earth years progress, My children, Our clergy are going faster into darkness and taking many with them - children of light becoming children of darkness.

"Yes, My child, you have received in photographs the truth. You will read them well, My child. Make copies and send them throughout the world. 666, the man of perdition, is among you. The evil is accelerating, My children. My voice cries out, 'Turn back now! There is not much time left!'

NOVELTIES DESTROYING CHURCH

"Bishops and cardinals in My Son's Church, whatever shall become of you? You have cast off the light and proceed farther into the darkness. You are running about making changes, introducing novelties. And for what? For the ultimate destruction of My Son's Church. No, I say to you, you shall be cast out of My Son's houses. A church in darkness wears a band of death about it; a church that consorts with evil and evildoers shall close its doors.

"My children, I repeat and repeat to you the warning from Heaven. I go forth throughout your world as a Mediatrix between God and man. Hopefully, I implore you as your Mother, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory. You must repent of your sin. You must cleanse your government of all evildoers.

"Your country and many countries of your world have allowed themselves to be taken over by consorts of evil. Communism now is gaining fast into all of the countries of your earth. Leaders are capitulating, leaders are falling away from the Faith and giving themselves to worldly living, domination of the human being, and casting aside the God-given rights of the human being.

"My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the countries upon earth. There will be many warnings given to mankind, warnings that shall accelerate and increase within the year.

"My children, I have warned you in the past that 666, the man of perdition, the spirit of evil, and all agents of hell now loosed upon your earth shall cause much gnashing of teeth as he sets woe upon your earth.

"Yes, My children, it is a true fact that only a few will be saved in the final count. You will be fortunate if you can gather into one room the true priests of My Son as the war rages, the war of the spirits, a war far more disastrous than any created by a human being in the past.

"Your country and all the nations of the world now are fast heading for their own destruction. Because of pride and arrogance and worldly seeking of gain by your leaders, an arsenal of weapons is now stored for your destruction and for the destruction of many nations in your world. My children, you hold your destiny now, for in your free will you will listen to the counsel from Heaven or you will be destroyed.

"America, My mantle has been spread over you in protection, but you whom I've protected in the past, you also cast Me aside, for when you dishonor My Son, you dishonor His Mother, and you dishonor all of the saints in Heaven.

"Many martyrs shall emerge from the conflagration, My child. Pick up your cross and follow My Son.

DEMONS HAVE ENTERED CHURCH

"My children, what manner of abomination is being committed in My Son's House? Can you not cry with Him, suffer with Him on His way to the cross? No! Demons have entered into My Son's House. They claim the human body to use them to defile My Son's House until evil men of the cross are setting a church up now, a church of man with no angels guiding them, with no supernatural intervention from Heaven guiding them. This church of man shall be built on naturalism, modernism, and humanism.

BISHOPS FOUND WANTING

"I say unto you, O bishops, you have been looked upon and found wanting by the Eternal Father. You have attuned yourself with satan. You are goats!

"My children, pray for your bishops. Pray for your cardinals. Rome is under great siege. Persecution is heavy for your Vicar, Pope Paul VI. He accepts his cross. And how many of you are following his direction? Do not be deceived, My children, by directives that bring you evil into your hearts - deception from satan. The way of My Son is a simple way. You must follow it with purity of heart and faith, faith of a child, and not faith that a scientist develops - in what? In his own human capacity of knowledge and learning! Man of science, ever searching but never coming to the truth.

"We look upon you, My children, and find that you are consorting with astrologers, sorcerers, paganism - even bringing this way of life into My Son's Church! Like pagans, you dance down the aisles during the Holy Sacrifice! Like pagans you come undressed, My children, to the Holy Sacrifice! You conduct yourselves without respect or love!

"Voices in the millions cry, 'love, love,' reaching up in charismatic renewal of what, My children? They implore the Spirit. Why do they not implore My Son in the Eucharist? The Eternal Father sends the Spirit at His will. Men shall not gather to thrust themselves out into the universe. I say unto you, for My Son, that all who cry, 'Lord, Lord,' shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven!

CLERGY BRING IN DOCTRINES OF DEMONS

"All who stand before My Son as teachers in His House, shall they stand before Him and say that their teaching has been pure in His sight? Will you stand before Him, O clergy, and say that you have prophesied for Him? And what did you do but bring in doctrines of devils into My Son's House! He shall take you in your defilement and cast you into the eternal fires of hell.

"My children, hell and purgatory - forgotten! My Son's death upon the cross - forgotten, as you happily raise your voices, call Him Savior, and think all are saved without penance, atonement, and sacrifice! Shall you sin and be always forgiven without penance? No, I say to you! Only a few will be saved. Many are called, but few are chosen.

"The way to Heaven is a simple road, but you must be imitators of My Son. You cannot have the world and its riches and acclaimance and Heaven too. You cannot accept two masters in your life, for one you will love, and the other, the other you will grow to hate.

"Many of you have used your God-given sense to turn away from the light because you do not pray; you cast aside God-given knowledge to you, willing, in your human nature, to close your hearts and your ears.

"My children, you do not learn from your past. It is pride and vanity that sets man away from his God. Life upon your earth is but a short duration for all. Think, My children, think while you have the time to think. Evaluate and re-evaluate your life. Cast aside the worthless, cast aside all that can only be kept upon your lifetime on earth. Are you storing any merits in Heaven for your entrance? Each and every one of you, My children, must come across the veil, the veil that will be taken from your eyes when you approach immortality.

"O My children, there are doctrines of demons being given throughout your world now. The teachings of the prophets of old are being cast aside as being too old for a modern world.

"We do not wish to see a division among Our children. Slowly we see a 'tug of war,' a long road for both Christian and non-Christian, the struggle for existence in the world, with the soul as the price to pay for this existence. Who are you selling your soul to? Satan?

666 NOT ONE MAN

"My children, I repeat, 666, known forever in the Book of life, the Bible, as the man of perdition, is not one man, but the forces of evil gathered like vultures to destroy the Christian and Christianity, to enslave the good and make powerful the bad, to make sin a way of life until each and every living creature of knowledgeable age must make the decision: Who is your master, man or God?

"My children, believe, just believe and you will be given the way. Even if your faith is only a flicker, don't let it go out! It must be nourished, My children, or it will die, and you will die eternally.

"All of the sufferings you must endure are but short and small crosses, My children, in comparison to everlasting life over the veil. Accept these crosses, carry them for My Son, and He will acknowledge you before the Eternal Father. He will await you with a crown for your perseverance and faith.

"Mothers and fathers, I admonish you to keep close watch upon your children; be a fortress of faith to your children. And woe to the parent who sets a bad example in the home, for his punishment will be far greater than any human knowledge that can be given to him of what will take place over the veil.

"My child, you have this evening faced a great test. Know, My child, that it will be only a straight road to Heaven. In charity, you will counsel, but you must also, My child, admonish the wrongdoer. The father of all liars is satan, and satan has

many faces, My child. I know you will learn by your experience. Know, My child, the Eternal Father does protect you, but you must also make some decisions upon your own.

"You will continue to read the photographs, My child. For your protection, much cannot be given to be made public.

"As you see, My child and My children, the division is among you. You will all carry the banner Faithful and True. Many martyrs will be found among you, My children.

"Parents, do the best in good spirit for your children so that when they are taken from you, you will have no regrets or remorse, for you will know with certainty where your children are."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and extending the crucifix, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for My Son, in the Father, and the Holy Spirit."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to our left side. She's standing directly above the first tree, and She's leaning over now. It's growing quite windy because Her skirt is blowing now.

Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out, with the golden crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now the sky behind Our Lady is becoming very illuminated, very, very lighted. It's beautiful! And coming now through the center of the great light is Michael. Oh, and Saint Theresa, and oh, a large gathering of nuns and priests. I can tell from their garments that they're priests and brothers.

And now I notice a very large throng of people coming out of the sky, and now over on our right side. They're all dressed in long flowing white gowns. They cover very loosely their arms and legs. They have no sandals or anything upon their feet. They're standing there, and they're all holding green palms - you know, the palm is very green and yellow looking, but very long, like pieces of palm - over their right shoulders. They're holding them with both hands and over their right shoulders.

Our Lady now is going across, and She is now extending Her crucifix to them.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, the many martyrs I counseled you of. They also will wash their robes clean with the Blood of My Son."

Veronica - Our Lady now is going over, She's standing right directly in front of the group of people with their long white robes, and She's extending Her crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going up and down from the group of nuns. The nuns are directly behind Her. I can see Saint Theresa very clearly.

Now Michael is coming down also. He's directly behind the nuns. And the people in the white robes are coming over and standing, they're clustering around Our Lady.

Now Our Lady is pointing to the sky. 'W 3' is written in the sky, 'W 3' in black lettering. It's very, kind of ominous looking, frightening.

Our Lady - "War, My child and My children, many wars, much suffering will be set upon the world. Wars are a punishment for man's sins."

Veronica - Now there is forming in the sky the outline of a country. I can see it; it's Africa, the whole continent of Africa. And it's very frightening. I see people in black robes, like they look like a grim reaper. They look terrible, death-like faces, skulls in black robes. And they've got what looks to be a very large sickle in their hands. Oh, they're the picture of death. Oh, my!

Now Our Lady is going over to our left side. She's now standing over the tree, and She's pointing to another area of the sky. A map is forming there, too. It's the outline of the United States.

Our Lady - "My child, watch carefully."

Veronica - There are now areas being like pinpointed upon the map. I see California. It looks like southern California, and there are two dots on that side of the map, two in southern California.

Now there is a line developing. It's sort of an area - I can tell that it's a line that's marking out something. It's going directly across the southern part of the United States, and it's stopping just over the left border of Georgia, and there's one point being made there. They're like - seem to be landing points for something going to happen.

Now the line continues and it's now swerving upward and it's going into North Carolina. And then, suddenly the line is like - oh, I don't know - taking a fast curve over to the east coast. But then, as it goes along the coast, I see a large question mark.

It appears to - that line appears to be heading northward along the east coast, and there's another question mark. I don't know how to explain it. It's a very ominous looking map.

Our Lady - "You will understand soon, My child."

Veronica - Now the sky is becoming very dark. It seems that the maps, both maps, that have been like suspended in the air, in the sky, are starting to evaporate, disappear completely.

Our Lady now is going over, directly over the statue, high up in the sky, and She's standing there now with both Her hands up in a very prayerful looking position, both palms together.

Our Lady - "This, My child, is the way I have counseled all to remain during the consecration of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary again into Her hands - they were dangling from Her left wrist - and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Now, My child, you will take a series of six pictures and read them carefully."

[Pause]

Veronica - Over on the right side of the sky, the sky is opening up and there's a beautiful, brilliant cast of pink. It's a very warm looking pink coloring that's spreading all about the sky. Now coming directly from the center of this very hazy looking sky, I can see Jesus. He's like floating forward. I can't explain the way He moves. It's, He's like carried on the wind.

Now Jesus has nothing on His feet. And He's holding His cloak - you know, the outer garment He has - over His left arm, and He's holding His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross with three fingers. His three fingers are extended forward, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger, which means to listen carefully.

Jesus - "My child and My children, My Mother has counseled you well in the past, and She will continue to counsel you upon the way. Needless to say, Her voice has carried throughout your world with the warnings from Heaven to fall upon many deafened ears and hardened hearts.

"You ask, My child, in pleading, what does the future hold? Man holds a great part of his destiny in his hand, My child. The Eternal Father has watched with patience and charity of heart as man goes blindly farther into the darkness.

666 INTENT UPON VANQUISHING ROME

"Romans, awaken now! 666 has entered among you. The forces of evil are intent upon vanquishing the Eternal City of Rome. Satan has entered into the hearts of those who hold the highest places in My Church. If it were not for the pleadings of My Mother and the many souls who have given themselves as victims, victims that cry out and plead for mercy to an undeserving generation . . . My children, come out of the darkness now! You are plunging to your own destruction. For rejecting the light, for turning aside from the truth, for destroying the Faith in the hearts of the young, you shall receive a chastisement far greater than man has ever known from the beginning of your world. Your world, many nations shall be consumed by fire.

"It is not in the heart of the Eternal Father to set this chastisement upon you. It is not in the knowledge of mankind to know the reasoning or the ways of the Eternal Father for setting judgment upon mankind, but in His mercy and love, He extends to you the knowledge of what is to come upon you because of sin.

"Wars are a punishment for man's sins; famines, pestilence, great heat, the plague. The major catastrophe to mankind is approaching. Warnings have been given and gone by unnoticed. Man continues upon his way of evil. Many are selling their souls to get to the head.

"My child, We do not ask you to give names in print now. The world will judge by the fruits produced, for no man can give himself to evil and remain hidden, for the light shall search him out.

"My children, you must exercise great care in accepting what comes to you in print and through your news medias. In the plan of the forces of 666, control will be set upon mankind, control that shall lead to slavery. The master of all deceit is in your world now. Shall you become puppets of him? Can you not fortify yourself for the salvation of your soul? Do not run about like chickens without heads, neither gaining graces nor reckoning with the truth. Remain in the light, the knowledge given to you through your prophets. Do not join those who bring doctrines of devils into My House.

SEND ALL TO KNOCK UPON DOORS

"My Mother shall continue to direct you in the days ahead. My child, I caution you to recognize the faces of evil that approach you. You will bar your doors to all but your immediate family and close workers. My child, you must, for your safety and the propagation of the Mission from Heaven, exercise great care. There will be additional workers sent to you, My child. The message must reach all corners of the earth. Hasten now and continue. If necessary, My child, send all to knock upon the doors. Yes, it is a necessity, My child. The time is running out.

"There will be much woe set upon the earth by 666: accidents that are not accidents, floods, famines, sin, impurity, immorality. My child, you will go about your earth - My children, you will all go about your earth wondering if mass insanity has set upon mankind. Oh, yes, My children, sin is surely insanity. As time accelerates and becomes an era of evil, My children, many will feel that life has reversed itself, for the good will be persecuted and the evil shall be glorified. As it was in the time of Noe and Sodom, so it is now, but the evils are far worse and more sophisticated. But as it was in those days, My children, so it will be now. The Chastisement is fast approaching upon mankind. Do not slow or slacken the pace of your work because of scoffers. I assure you, My children, even the scoffers will one day recognize the truth, but too late.

"Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country. Unite with those of true reason to become part of Christ's holy legion."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out again, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is gathering His cloak, the burgundy robe that He has about His shoulders, about him, and He's going across the sky to our left side.

Our Lady is coming down now. It's very windy. Our Lady has on sandals. They're a brown, skin-like type of sandal. And Our Lady's dress is a beautiful white. But She has on this evening a blue cape about Her shoulders and over Her head. The mantle is not a blue, it's almost like a purple. It's a, a sad looking color, like suffering, or - oh, it's . . . I can't explain it. It's - Our Lady appears to be a complete symbol of suffering.

Now Our Lady is following Jesus. Jesus is going across the left side of the sky. And now the sky is opening up on the right side, and all of those figures in white - the martyrs and Theresa and her sisters and the nuns and priests and many others - the sky is now filling with what appears to be hundreds of people. And now they're lining up almost in a formation, behind Our Lady and Jesus.

Now Michael is way over on the right side of the sky. He covers the whole sky. It's strange, there's no way to explain Michael. He seems to, even, part of him seems to go right through the people all standing there. He's a spirit that is beyond explanation. He's very, very large.

Now Jesus is coming over on the left side, and He's bending forward and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is touching His chest and He's extending His hand out. And He has a heart, a flaming red heart in His hand, but there are droplets of blood now coming through His fingers.

Jesus - "See, My child and My children, My heart so badly torn by the ingratitude of mankind."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! And I see now these figures in white. They're moving forward now and they're coming down from the sky, directly over Our Lady's statue.

Jesus is still holding the hand with the heart that's bleeding, and the blood is now running onto the gowns, the robes of these people dressed in white.

Now the people are bending over, and I can see that they're picking up wooden crosses from the ground, very huge, heavy crosses now. I can count one, two, three, four, five - five people now are picking up very heavy crosses. They're placing them upon their right shoulders, and now they're beginning to walk across the sky over to the left side. They, they look like the crucified Christ! The whole five of them look like it. Oh!

Our Lady is now standing - She's coming over. And now they've passed out of my sight. I can't see the five.

Our Lady - "My child, you see what is to be. It will be made known to you in the near future."

Veronica - Now Jesus is like backing up. He's going high into the sky. And Our Lady is now going over to Him. She's like floating across the sky. Oh, and She's standing now, looking up at Jesus, and He's nodding His head. They must be saying something. I can't hear any voices, but I do know that They're talking in some manner to each other. And now Our Lady has nodded Her head.

Now Jesus is extending His hand out now. That dripping heart, the bloody heart has disappeared. I can't see it anymore. But He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are most sorely needed for your clergy."

May 14, 1977

Eve of the Queenship of Mary

Veronica - The center of the sky is opening up, and all around the outside, in a circular formation, the sky is turning a very deep pink. Directly over Our Lady's statue, I can see this very bright light coming through the sky.

Our Lady now is coming forward. She's dressed, She's dressed in a beautiful white gown. Her belting is golden. And Our Lady has upon Her head the most beautiful crown I think I have ever seen Her wear. It's circular, made of pure gold. It's made in a brilliant, beautiful spun gold. The crown is quite large. It's set directly on Our Lady's head. Our Lady has Her mantle, and the crown is set onto the top of Her mantle. It comes forward on Her head. And directly on the top of the crown is the most beautiful golden cross.

Our Lady is turning. She's looking over to the right and the left. Now She's coming closer, Our beautiful Mother! She's smiling. She looks absolutely beautiful! Our Lady's skirt is blowing. She has nothing upon Her feet; they're bare.

Our Lady now is reaching to Her waist and She's holding out Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the large Our Father beads of gold, and the Hail Mary beads are a white, but they're catching all of the brilliant colors that are circling Our Lady now. I don't know where the beautiful colors of rainbows are coming about Our Lady. Oh! It is fabulous!

Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and extending it out in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is placing Her Rosary across Her arm and holding the crucifix in Her left hand. And She's motioning now with Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, listen carefully. I come to you as your Queen; I come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man.

"Since I came to you upon these grounds, My child, much has happened, much has happened to bring great sorrow to Our hearts. The evil is accelerating at great pace.

"My child, you will be subject to much attack from unbelievers. You must not make yourself susceptible emotionally to these attacks. Remember, My child, you must carry the cross.

"Your country, your leaders, and many countries throughout the world are in great distress. O My children, voices of peace, peace, resound in Our ears, but there is no peace; there will be no peace, because mankind has turned away from the light. He goes further into the darkness.

"Your country's leaders know much of what is developing throughout your world. The countries that have cast aside their God are now preparing for mankind's destruction. Armaments are gathered by the Antichrist. I hear, My children, voices crying for disarmament, and the louder they cry, the more they gather.

"I have warned you in the past, My children of the world, of the earth, that you are consorting with evil. You have given yourselves to a diabolical plan of satan, for you no longer turn your heart in prayer or humility or love, or even in sorrow. You do not turn to your God, but you go about seeking a man to honor. You give to man a knowledge that is not gained by satan. Because - My child, I have this knowledge to give to mankind at this time: because he has set himself up as a god among the nations, the nations shall rise in discord.

WORLD APPROACHING INFLAMMENT

"My child, it is not general knowledge, but those whom your country's leaders are consorting with are plotting, they are waiting, and who will cast the first seed of destruction into mankind? Yes, My children, the world is now approaching inflammation.

"My child, your country's leader knows what is happening. The truth cannot be told in full through your medias and your newspapers. In the direction from his God, many leaders shall go about pleading for peace. Many leaders know the extent of the build-up of armaments throughout the world, the nuclear destruction that shall be set upon mankind.

SCOURGE OF COMMUNISM

"My children, I do not come to you to bring fear into your hearts. I come to you with facts and knowledge of what is to be if you do not listen to Our counsel. Communism, the enslavement of mankind, the elimination of his God - communism shall be the scourge of mankind.

"My children, your Vicar is a prisoner in his own house. My children, many mock My counsel. I have given you knowledge in the past of the infiltration of evil into My Son's House, His Church. And how many act upon this counsel? If you have the heart and the spirit of light, you will act upon My counsel.

"O My children, go forward as bearers of the light. Do not become discouraged. If you meet with a rebuttal, My children, turn away and go on to another. There are many souls to reach now in this time of Antichrist, My children.

DESECRATION TO MY SON'S BODY

"The greatest sorrow that smites My heart, My children, is the desecration to My Son's Body. These abominable acts are being committed by His own in His houses, His churches upon earth. I repeat again that none shall bring the sacred Body of My Son, His Body and Blood, to another but a legally-ordained priest with consecrated hands. I say, My children, consecrated hands, blessed hands, washed clean by the Holy Spirit! No man shall render excuses for defilement of My Son's Body.

"My children, I repeat: it is better that there be few with quality than quantity with nothing.

"A simple lesson, My children, must be learned by mankind: there will be no peace unless he turns back from his ways that offend his God, and have brought sorrow, great sorrow, to the hearts of all in Heaven. Satan roams your world now. He goes forward ravishing the nations. He is now within the octopus of evil reaching into all forms of human life and works.

"Recognize, My children, that your battle now is not of human nature, but your battle is the supernatural agents of hell loosed among you.

"I caution you all, My children, to do not remove your armor, your sacramentals. They were given to you for your protection and reasons that you must accept in faith, if not that you do not have the reasoning to understand. Accept and believe in faith.

"My child and My children, the Eternal Father is always the final judge of mankind and a man. We do not condone evil, but the Eternal Father is always the final judge.

"How much is expected of a man in the service of God, My child, you ask? Confidence, love, honor, and a firm knowledge of the Faith.

"I have pleaded through countless visitations upon your earth for parents to retain the Faith within their children's hearts in their homes. I caution you, I shout to you: do not hand over the souls of your children to unbelievers. When your children go without your doors, My children, they are subject to all manner of evil, evil that has entered within your school systems, evil that is in all medias of communication. And voices cry out: 'What are we to believe, and what is truth?' My Son is truth; My Son is the way.

"You must read your Bible. I assure you, My children, in the days ahead you must read your Bible, for this knowledge will be power to you.

"Satan is crafty; he is the master of deceit and delusion. Even in My Son's House some of His highest now have been caught in the web of deception. Pray for your priests, My children, pray for your bishops and your cardinals.

"My child, you must not concern yourself with other places of apparitions. I assure you, you will have all you can handle with your own mission, My child. You must recognize satan's devious ways he will set to confuse you by having you involved in chasing other situations, My child, that will cause you to become involved in unnecessary pursuits.

"I have asked you to remain free from answering your telephone for reason. Now, My child, you will understand why. You must come with quiet of spirit with Us, My child, and satan has every means, even mechanical, to disturb you.

"In reference, My child, to the sorry situation you have asked Me of, you must not concern yourself with that involvement.

"I need not repeat the consequences to mankind, My child, if they continue to harden their hearts against My counsel. Should mankind force My Son's hand upon them, the world as you know it, many nations shall disappear from the face of your earth. The Ball of Redemption, many shall die in the great flame of this Ball of Redemption.

"O My children, God the Father in Heaven cries tears of bitter pity, knowing what is to come upon mankind.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH WILL STAND

"Do not be deluded, My children, by the agents of satan among you in human form who preach doctrines of devils. The truth has been given to mankind through the ages. The Holy Roman Catholic Church of My Son will stand. The members shall be reduced to few. Only a remnant, My child, shall carry the banner Faithful and True. But the gates of hell shall fight a heavy battle against My Son's Church, but they shall not succeed.

"I give you, My children, great heart in the knowledge that you are being tested. All who remain in the light will have nothing to fear, for fear is actually a part of satan's plan. I give you counsel of what is to be, not to place fear in your hearts, but to prepare you for what lies ahead.

"Parents have a great responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. You must be of good example; you must guard your children, as their souls are precious gems. Woe to the parent who has shirked his duty and has cast their children to the wolves. I say unto them: they shall cry bitter tears of heartbreak, and there shall be much gnashing of teeth.

"Listen, My children. Take the blindness from your hearts and see with knowing eyes; do not be blinded to what is happening about you. The Antichrist, you call 666, is now in Rome doing full battle. The Antichrist, known as 666, is now entered upon your world, your country, and every nation upon earth. Are you so blind, My children, that you cannot recognize

this yourself? He sows discord among nations; he takes the knowledge of God and replaces it with an honor to man. Man has set himself up to be a god!

"My children, shall this be a repetition from the beginning of time, a repetition of the same mistakes, going the same road to perdition? Even in Heaven this test was given of free will to the angels, and Lucifer gave himself over to disobedience and pride, and he lost the light and became the prince of darkness, the tormentor of mankind, the dark deceiver, ever doing battle with the Eternal Father. He seeks your souls, My children; he seeks every soul upon earth, and he will not stop in his pursuit.

"Recognize the forces of evil, recognize the faces of evil about you. Satan comes to you using persons, places, and things. He has learned much in the past, My children, and he now has learned much in a sophisticated society how to come to you and claim you. No man shall be cast into the abyss unless he goes of his free will.

"Satan is not the Almighty; the Eternal Father rules over satan. But in the plan, that man in his limited knowledge of the supernatural could not understand, satan is being given this time to test every man, woman, and child of conscionable age. It is the separation of the sheep from the goats.

COMING OF THE DAY OF THE LORD

"You say, My children, that these are not unusual times, that this has happened in the past. Oh no, My children, these are times such as man shall go through and shall not experience, by the time it is over, again. These are the days of the days, these are the days approaching the coming of the Day of the Lord. Have you, My children, prepared your household? Have your set it in order, or will you wait and wait and blind yourself with a false optimism until the destruction comes to you?

"In Rome, My children, the Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. Measure upon measure, Rome, the Eternal City, shall be purged by suffering for its turning away from their God. Measure by measure, America the beautiful shall be purged by trial and suffering for turning away from God. Measure for measure, all countries of the earth shall go through a crucible of trial and suffering for the rejection of their God.

"My child, how I long to bring you a measure of great cheer! How I long to extend My arms and My heart to you and gather you within My Mother's breast! I place My mantle of protection over you all.

"I consign you, My children, all who hear your Mother's voice, as bearers of light. Go forward with Jesus, My Son, as your confidence. Approach your brothers and sisters, for what greater glory, what greater love can a man give to one another but to even face death to save him.

"My children, there will be many martyrs emerging from the conflagration. Many crowns shall be won through suffering.

"It is a battle coming forward now - you are approaching, My children, a battle of the spirits, a war such as mankind has never seen. Many will look and wonder, My children, if mass insanity has set into the minds of mankind! It will, if it progresses, My child - and I hope, in My Mother's heart, that all will listen and receive a reprieve from this trial that will soon come upon you. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice I beg of you.

"My children, keep your sacramentals about you and the monuments, the statues, in your homes, for all who keep the monuments are to be saved.

"I cannot reveal now, My child, to all what I have given to you in the past. You will carry this knowledge, My child, in secret. It will bring great penance to your heart in suffering, but you will carry this knowledge in secret until I give you permission to speak, My child, publicly.

"I bless all My children with graces, graces for cures and graces for conversion. All who hear My words, they are words of encouragement and perseverance; they are words of confidence, for Jesus, My Son, will be your confidence.

"Ask and you shall receive. Lift up your hearts with hope, and you shall be given the way. Believe, just believe, and you will receive the light! No man shall be lost in the days ahead, My children, unless he wills it; no man shall fall into hell unless he wills it.

"Keep all of the books, My children, that you have guarded so well. The enemies of your God know that the time is growing short. They will seek to destroy the good manuals."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary and holding it out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now coming down behind Our Lady - the sky is becoming very brilliant. Oh, is it bright! Michael is coming forward. Oh, he is immense! He's holding the balance now straight in front of him, the golden balance - it looks golden from here - and he's pointing with his spear up to the sky.

Now over on the right side of the sky there are letters forming: "W 3" - that means war - and a big question mark. "W 3" with a question mark.

St. Michael - "I, Michael, guardian of the Faith, give fair warning to mankind that the Eternal Father, Creator and Master of all, has looked upon you and found you wanting. Measure for measure shall man be brought to his knees by trial.

There shall be set upon mankind a great tribulation such as has been never seen since the beginning of man's creation, and those that pass through this great tribulation shall come forward cleansed in the Blood of the Lamb."

Veronica - Now the sky is getting very dark. Our Lady is now backing up. She's being carried over to the left side of the sky and She's standing there. Now Our Lady is placing Her hands together, like this, in a very prayerful position. Our Lady is bending Her head forward, and She's standing there now. And Michael is now coming forward. He's standing directly over Our Lady's statue. He's tremendous in size!

St. Michael - "Listen well, all mankind of earth. You have received fair warning from the Queen of Heaven. You will listen, or you will receive a just punishment.

"The world shall be seized by tremors, the firmament shall be aflame in explosion, and all that is rotten shall fall!"

Veronica - Now the sky is getting very, very white. The whole sky is becoming - oh, a gray-white mass. And over - Michael is standing over on the right side. He's pointing with his spear. And over on the left side, coming through the sky, is a tremendous red ball of fire! Oh, it's hurtling across the sky. I can feel the heat of it. Oh, I feel like it is almost on top of us, and it's shooting out these flames. I've never seen anything like this; it looks like a hot sun! And there's a tail coming behind it. Now there's a piece breaking off of it, and oh, it's so hot I can't breathe! Oh! Oh! Oh, my! Oh! And there's things blowing down from the sky. It looks like dust; I can't breathe! Oh! Oh! Oh!

And now I see like lights. It's getting very dark. And this Ball's now passing through. And there's a stillness; it's a very strange stillness. It's like everything's been knocked out. There's no sound, but I hear screaming. I hear voices. Oh, it's horrible!

"Oh, my! Blessed Mother!"

Our Lady - "Do not be afeared, My child. You will be asleep. I repeat: do not be afeared, My child. The days of suffering are not for you."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, mercy! Mercy! Oh, now it's not so hot anymore. And the sky is clearing. I can see a few stars now coming out in the sky. The tremendous heat - it's getting cooler now. Oh, it's most frightening.

Our Lady now is coming forward.

Our Lady - "My child, this is part of the great penance I told you of before. It is part of your mission, My child, for blessed are your eyes, for they have seen what many have wished to see and did not.

"You will, My child, remain in seclusion in your home. You will not move just now. I sent you there, My child, for your safety and reason.

"Much must be kept within your heart. You must learn, My child, there are some knowledge that must be not revealed at this time.

"The mission shall progress, My child, with your help and heart. All will appear before your very eyes. Pray, My child, more. Do not involve yourself with too many worldly pursuits. You will bring them to a minimum for your own sanctification and your well-being.

"Continue with your prayers of atonement, My children. Many are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - Over on the right side, the numbers "82" are appearing in the sky. "82" - I don't understand. "82".

Our Lady - "You will, My child, in time. Just remember the numbers, "82." Be seated now, My child, and await My Son."

[Pause]

Veronica - Over on the left side of the sky, there's a tremendous beam of light now coming forward. The light is centered down upon us. Now I notice, also, there is a great circle of light all about the open part of the sky. It's just like a - I don't know how to explain it; it's completely symmetrical, the circlet of light, the circle of light directly above our head. The circle is formed in the area between the two huge trees.

Now over on our right side, I see many, many figures coming through the sky now. They're wearing white type of gowns. They appear to be angels. No. No, they're men and women dressed in long white gowns.

St. Michael - "Saints of the tribulation."

Veronica - Oh, Michael is now coming through the sky. He's directly over Our Lady's statue. He is immense! I wish I could put into human words Michael's appearance. He is not out of proportion, but he's a tremendous size! It seems that his whole chest - he's wearing a long white robe also, and carrying the golden balance in his right hand and this spear-like sword - I don't know what you would call it - a long stick with a pointed sword on the end, he's carrying that. The sword is pointed upward.

Now he's standing and looking down. I cannot describe Michael's face, because I do not see a face as we know it. I see features, but they're indistinct. But his hair, I cannot miss his hair. He has a golden-colored hair, completely metallic-looking, sort of, like, I can't explain it. It doesn't look like human hair; it looks absolutely brilliant and metallic, a golden color.

Now Michael is pointing over to our right side with his spear.

St. Michael - "See, My child, the martyrs who come out of the tribulation."

Veronica - And I see a great many people all dressed in a white fashion.

St. Michael - "They have washed their robes clean in the Blood of the Lamb."

Veronica - Oh! Now Michael is going across, and he's - I don't know how you can explain the way he is posing over us, standing on the left side. He's still pointing over to the figures of the martyrs of the tribulation.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is becoming very lighted, a beautiful light blue. And now the blue is fading. It's like an opening in the sky, like there's something high up there that's completely opening up. Oh, Jesus is coming forward now.

Oh, He has on a red cape about His shoulders. It's quite windy, because His hair is blowing. His hair touches His shoulders. I can't describe the color. His hair has a reddish cast, but I do believe it may be coming from the reflection of the light on His cape, that makes it look reddish cast.

Jesus has on a cream-colored gown with a corded belting around His waist. And He has on brown, skin-like sandals. They only have one - oh, they're like thongs, one piece of leather-like material, and it's belted and goes around His ankle. I don't know how He keeps His shoes on.

Now Jesus is now shifting His cloak over onto His left arm, and He's placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand on His heart.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I need not warn you to listen well and follow the direction of My Mother. She has come to you with a Mother's heart of pity. She comes before the Eternal Father and pleads for your repatriation. She stands before you as a Mediatrix between God and man.

"My hand grows heavy! I tolerate with sorrow the abominations that now continue to add on in man's pursuit of worldly pleasure and gain. Man, in his allegiance with evil, has set himself now fast onto the road to his own destruction. I say unto you that the day will soon be upon mankind, the time of great tribulation such as mankind has never experienced since the creation of earth, and shall never see again at its completion. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth in these days!

"My children, I accept in suffering, in patience, and with a consolable heart the abominations against My nature and My divinity in the Father and in the Spirit, but I will not tolerate the abuses to My Mother! You who have cast aside the knowledge of My birth, accepting to degrade My Mother in your hypocrisy and rejection of truth!

"The Eternal Father chose My Mother before Her beginning on earth to be the receptacle for My entrance onto your earth. My Mother was conceived without sin; She knew not the stigma of sin, the original sin of mankind from the first parents. She was destined from the beginning of time, in the knowledge of the Eternal Father, to be a spotless receptacle for My entrance into your world.

NOT AN ORDINARY WOMAN

"My Mother is not and was not an ordinary woman. My Mother was ever-virgin. My Mother bore Me forth without pain and knowledge of My entrance until the sound of the babe awakened Her and Her spouse, Her pure spouse, Joseph. My Mother knew not man before or after My birth. My Mother, as was written in the Book of old, was ever-virgin. How dare you degrade Her, O man of little faith! And where are you, loose shepherds, despoilers of My fold? I say unto you: you shall receive measure for measure a just judgment!

"Bishops in My House, shepherds that have cast aside their roles as shepherds, shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you: I shall cast you into the abyss and spit you out as venom into the flames!

"My House has become a meeting ground of robbers and thieves, self-seeking, instruments of satan. Many are selling their souls to get to the head. And what do they gain? What does it matter if you gain all the treasures that the earth has to give you, for you come over the veil with nothing. You will go out as you come in - bare! But those who are of knowledge prepare to come over the veil, and they gather as ransom for their souls the graces I have given knowledge to you of, graces that you reject! I say unto you: Heaven, Paradise was created for all who seek it, but many are called, but few are chosen.

"All who cry, Lord, Lord, shall not enter the Kingdom. I see into your hearts. Man may judge you from your exterior, but I see into your hearts.

"The Eternal Father waits for you to reverse your ways. The Eternal Father waits for you to restore My House to its former glory. Stop running about seeking another master, while you pile up riches of gold and silver that shall melt in the firmaments; while you gather power - and what power do you have but for the destruction of mankind?

"In your blindness for power, you lose all charity of heart to your neighbor; you seek to forcefully enslave him. And for what?

"I say unto you, as your God, that the day is near at hand, the day of reckoning for many. Turn back now while you have time, for the sands are running out. I say unto you, as your God, that there shall be a tribulation set upon mankind and none shall escape the test.

"Have you prepared your household? Are you ready, My children? Has My Mother come upon you and among you to have you turn and toss off Her warnings and counsel? I say to you: the day is near at hand! All who are of well spirit at that time will go through this tribulation with confidence, but woe to the man who has sold his soul to satan.

"My children, I do not wish to enlarge upon or add to My Mother's counsel. I say unto you: you are living now in an age, the age written of, given - the knowledge given to the prophets of old, left to you by John. You are now living the days of the Apocalypse. Everything shall unfold; even the scroll that lay hidden shall unfold.

"Man shall gain knowledge, the evil forces of your world shall bring knowledge upon your world that man shall rise to the heavens as God! I say unto you: he shall be brought down from the stars!

"My children, the power of prayer is great, for prayer transcends your soul into the realm of Heaven. I speak in simple language to you to raise your voices to Heaven in silent prayer. Seek and you will find the way. I repeat: no man shall be lost except of his own free will.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and in the countries throughout the world.

"Rome, the Eternal City, shall be tested by trial. Your Holy Father, Vicar, Pope Paul VI, shall be crucified. And I say unto you: unless great penance is performed for your fallen hierarchy, Rome shall go through a revolution. And, My child, you will retain the message of My Mother in secrecy until She allows you to give it to the world.

"Much has been made known in the past by My Mother. Review for your knowledge Her counsel of the past, for step by step all will happen as My Mother counseled.

STAY AND FIGHT

"My children, parents of the young, remember: you have nothing to gain but sorrow if you neglect the rearing of your children in sanctity and holiness. Do not expect to find this holiness in My House now, My children, but do not run away. Stay and fight! Retain My Church! The numbers will be reduced to the few, but better, My children, there is quality of few instead of quantity with nothing.

"Yes, many martyrs shall come in these days of tribulation, the saints of the latter days. But I say unto you: it will be a war of spirits and many crowns shall be gained. Persevere, My children. Raise up your voices in hope and say: My Jesus, my confidence! Remember: whenever you find the mission difficult, you say, My Jesus, my confidence! You are never alone in the battle.

"Many miracles and phenomenons shall come among you. You will be guided by them, but seek well that they come not from satan. You must give it a test, a test of the spirits.

"Do not be apprehensive, My child. You will learn to recognize these phenomenons. Better that prayer now is a guide to all."

Veronica - Jesus now is raising His hand up, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to the left side, directly above the tree, and He's now grasping His cloak. It's very windy up there. And He's raising His hand out, like this. His fingers are extended, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming up behind Jesus. I didn't notice She was standing over on the left side. And now Michael also is leading the way. Michael is carrying a - it's not the gauge anymore that he had, but he's got like a - I don't know what it's - an urn? And he's shaking it back and forth and all this. It must be incense. He has the urn, and as they're going across the sky, he's shaking this golden cup on a beautiful golden chain-like string, and all this incense or whatever this smoke is, is coming out.

And they're proceeding across the sky. Now Michael has stopped and he's still shaking this incense or whatever it is. And Our Lady is coming forward and She's nodding. It must be incense. Yes.

Now Jesus is standing. Our Lady now is holding out Her Scapular. Our Lady has a tremendous-sized brown Scapular, large pieces of cloth. I don't see any writing or anything, but they look like very dark brown pieces of cloth, very large. Our Lady is holding that out in her right hand. Now She's taking Her Rosary and She's extending the Rosary also, the Rosary and the Scapular.

And now Jesus is looking over and He's raising His hand now. They're directly over Our Lady's statue, very, very high up into the sky. And there are now beams of light coming out of Jesus' hands. Oh, it's fantastic! The lights are coming down straight across the statue, down onto the ground here. It's - oh, tremendous beams of light; they're like crystal, they're very cut-glass, like crystal, and they're hitting down onto the ground.

Now Jesus - now the light is dimming on His right hand, and I notice the light seems to be just evaporating, but the left hand - I can't explain it - the light is still coming down in very heavy streaks of crystal-clear, like glass. Now Jesus is extending His right hand and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now has moved forward.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

May 18, 1977

Eve of the Ascension of Our Lord

Veronica - Coming out of the darkness is a large, what appears to be a question mark. It's really a sickle. It's the type of emblem you would find that's used by the Russian Communist forces, if you put the hammer across it. It's the sickle without the hammer.

Now there is appearing in the sky, on the left side of the sky, what appears to be a hand, a very large hand. It's a - I can't explain - a smoky-looking hand with the first finger pointing over to the right side of the sky. Over on the right side, there are letters forming in the sky "W 3". Numbers, I mean, not letters. The letter was "W", and the number is "3". "W 3", Our Lady made it known, means war or revolution.

Now there is a deep blue and white hazy light developing all about the borders of the trees that border Our Lady's statue here. The light is opening up now in the center of the sky. The beams of blue and pink that are about the sky are seeming to be drawn inward, almost pinpointing the center of the sky area above Our Lady's statue.

Now, as though there was something that is just opening up, a large section of the sky - I can't explain it, it's almost like a mystical door being opened, but rounded. It's beyond human words to describe how the sky is just seemingly evaporating and forming into a large area of light directly over Our Lady's statue. The light is like looking into clear crystal, a beautiful translucent light. But I can't explain it. It is absolutely strange and unusual.

The light now is coming forward and increasing in circumference. Oh, directly in the center of this light I can see Our Lady coming forward. Oh, it's quite windy. Her skirt is blowing about Her feet. Our Lady's feet are bare. She has nothing upon Her feet, not even sandals. Our Lady has on a long white flowing gown, and the belt is a very deep blue, a very pretty color blue. Our Lady has the belt tied into a knot-like formation at Her right side. Our Lady has a long white mantle about Her head. I can't see Her hair. The mantle comes quite forward onto Her forehead.

Our Lady now is raising Her hand. Our Lady has Her Rosary now on Her right arm. It's not about Her, the band of Her belt, as She usually carries it. Our Lady has the Rosary draped onto Her right arm. She's touching Her lips with Her first finger of Her right hand.

Our Lady - "My child, listen carefully to My direction.

"I have witnessed much confusion upon the grounds when I arrived. I must caution you, My child, not to become embroiled in disputes over My message. I must also caution you to limit yourself, My child, to giving the message fully, directly, and without change from the written word taken from the tapes. Satan will seek to sow confusion and error. You must not speak upon your own, My child. It is best that you practice the rule of silence.

"However, I must clarify at this time the dispute over the berets. I ask you to have the women of the United States wear the blue berets without emblem. The men will wear the white berets with emblem 'Michael' in the United States.

"My child and My children, I give you these colors for reason. It is not your part in the mission to question My motives. All will be made clear to you in the near future.

"The photographs miraculous will be continued for a time. Outside the vigil area, I would caution My children to be most skeptical and watch that satan does not enter upon photographs. These miraculous manifestations and phenomenas were given for the edification of the message.

"I need not, My child, subject you to any more stress in viewing the coming Ball of Redemption. I have wandered throughout your earth for many years of earth's time preparing you for your future. I repeat the words of Michael to you: what was to happen in the future shall be now.

"You must continue to send out the Message from Heaven with great speed. Do not slacken upon your way. My child, you will continue, for you will receive no more heavy a burden than you can carry. I told you in the past that many arms shall join you and help send the message throughout the world.

"There will be much disunity sown by satan among the ranks, My child. It is best to confine your emotions and your efforts to propagating the written message.

"Your world and many nations of earth shall receive a crucible of suffering. The degeneration of morals within a nation is the gauge that the Eternal Father will use for punishment.

CRIMES AND VIOLATIONS AGAINST LITTLE CHILDREN

"Oh, My children, My heart is torn, as a mother's heart is torn, when I see all of the crimes and violations of the little children being committed by parents, not only strangers, but parents of innocent children subjecting these innocents to all manner of debasement and violation! Woe to the parent that has given his child to satan for worldly gain.

"My children, filth is placed before your eyes; filth is taped in by the infernal machines of your television, and filth is being brought into your schools and all of your medias of communication!

"As it was in the days of Noe, as it was in the days of Sodom, so you now disport yourselves in a like manner. And I tell you, My children, the hand of My Son shall fall heavy upon you.

"Woe to the parent who sells the soul of his child for human gain! It is better that he as a child had died in his mother's womb!

SECRETLY IN SECRET SOCIETIES

"In the Eternal City of Rome, the forces of evil have gathered. Secretly in secret societies, and openly by brazen mankind shall come forth revolution.

"O My children, because there were too few prayers offered, because too few were willing to give themselves as victim souls for the repatriation of the clergy, many clergy now are on the road to perdition and taking many souls with them.

"My children, recognize the plan of satan. He has gained all of the knowledge of the ages to deceive you. He is the father of all liars. Recognize his plan of world-wide entrapment. Sad to say, My children, it is His own, My Son's own clergy, who have now consorted with evil.

SHEEP AMONG WOLVES

"Parents, you have a great responsibility now for the salvation of your children's souls. You cannot turn them over to others to be trained, for when your children go outside of your doors, they are now as sheep among wolves! And many of these wolves are shepherds parading as angels of light, bringing doctrines of devils into My Son's House and schools.

"It will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, and satan will set himself in their midst. Like a game of chess, he manipulates for his benefit, not mankind. Like a game of chess, he will play cardinal against cardinal and bishop against bishop.

"In the Council of Rome, Vatican II, man set out to use his own deviations to promote peace. Look about you, My children, and learn what peace has been brought to mankind. Man cries peace, peace, and he goes farther away from peace. There shall be no peace without faith. There shall be no peace without the plan of God in the hearts of man!

"As you travel farther into the darkness, My children, the world's leaders are preparing for war! Like smoke screens, they send out communications that are misleading and false! While they cry peace, peace, My children, they build up arsenals for war.

"America the beautiful, what beauty shall you have when the fires are upon you? O My children, I repeat Myself over and over again to you, hoping in My Mother's heart that you will listen. The sheep are straying; the shepherds are lost. Many have sold their souls to get to the head.

"Parents, you must protect your children from all who have progressed into a new form of humanism and modernism. They have de-Christianized your children.

"Parents, I caution you, I warn you to train your children at home; keep the light of Faith in their hearts. Without this light, O parents, your children will turn upon you and many shall kill!

"Sin is surely insanity. Sin has become a way of life in your nation and all of the nations of the world.

"There are lights, My child, lights from the circle of light in every nation throughout earth. Though they be few, they have the strength of quality.

"My children, I bring you hope. My Son is your anchor; I bring you the knowledge that this battle of the spirits is guided by the Eternal Father in Heaven. You cannot, as a human being, understand His ways. He is now in the process of separating the sheep from the goats, the saved from the lost, the evil from the good. It is a war now being that man has never seen in the past, and when it is over, man shall not see again. The tempo, the speed that this accelerates into depends, My children, upon your listening to My message and My warnings and direction.

"Keep your sacramentals about your necks. I say about your necks, not for decoration, but because many shall flee with only what they have on their bodies! It is now a supernatural protection, My children, that you have: your medals, your Scapulars, and even your Rosary, your beads of prayer about your neck, your children's necks, and all those who wish to be saved.

"The monuments, the statues, must be kept in your homes. As it was in the days of old, the angel of death shall pass by those who retain the monuments in their homes.

"My child, I feel the shudder of fear that comes from you to Me. You have, My child, seen much in the past and what was to come in the future. Weep not, My child, for lost souls; but go forward and find Our straying sheep. Many are ignorant of truth, My child; many are misled. We ask you not to judge. You will leave all judgment to the Eternal Father Who looks into the heart of man.

"You must counsel with charity of heart and reasoning. There are times, My child, when you must exercise your God-given knowledge for your own edification. Much wisdom will come from experience. As I told you in the past, My child, suffering is of great value to all.

"Penance, atonement, and sacrifice, I beg of all who will listen. Penance, atonement, and sacrifice. Bring this message to all. The Eternal Father does not wish one to be lost to Him.

"All who have been called to the circle of light must go forward as apostles of the latter days; all who have been called to the circle of light must accept and pledge their full support of all who have taken up the Message from Heaven and disperse it throughout the world.

"My child and My children, do not slacken in your pace. There will be many crowns given in Heaven for extra efforts. Persevere, My children. True love of heart and light of spirit will give you the strength to forge a united link of prayer throughout the world.

"It is inevitable, My children, that the Chastisement will come upon mankind. Do not weep, My child, for you will understand that all that is rotten must fall. The wheat shall be separated from the chaff, and all that will come forth will be glorified by the Eternal Father. Many are called, but few are chosen in the harvest.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country for your leaders, for all of the nations of earth. Many shall disappear in the conflagration from the face of the earth. Man has now gathered the seeds for his own destruction, My children."

Veronica - Our Lady now is removing - She has the Rosary about Her belt on the right side. Our Lady is taking Her Rosary out now into Her hands. It's a tremendously large Rosary. Beautiful! It has a golden crucifix, and the Our Father beads are golden, and every Hail Mary bead has a pink, oh, very translucent glow about the beads as Our Lady is now fingering them. And She's placing them about Her hands now and taking a prayerful stance, like this. Our Lady has Her Rosary now - they are twirled, like all about Her fingers, and She's standing now in a prayerful stance, like this, with Her hands together in prayer.

And on Our Lady's right arm, I can see a very large brown cloth Scapular. There are no figures or pictures upon the Scapular, but Our Lady has it hanging now very neatly across Her right arm, almost near Her elbow.

Our Lady - "My child, I repeat Myself to you: at the start of the consecration in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, you will join your hands together and remain this way until all have received the Body and Blood of My beloved Son, respectfully and rightfully."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going backwards into the sky. She's going very, very high up into the sky. She looks so beautiful. Our Lady is still standing there with Her hands joined together in prayer. Now She's bowing Her head.

Our Lady - "Continue, now, My child, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. "You will read the photographs in groupings of three, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is becoming very pink all about the outside of the trees. It's a beautiful deep, warm pink. I can't explain it. I don't think I have ever seen the color on paper. It's strictly a heavenly glow coming out from beyond the trees.

Now there are rays fanning to the center of the area of the sky above Our Lady's statue. It seems that the rays are radiating from the pink glow around the trees and they're going inward, almost making - I can't explain it - like spoke-like formation, inward to the center of the sky.

Now these beams of light, the rays, are coming back now, and it's like they're being cast out of a central point, and it's really magnificent. It's like a burst, a star-burst of light coming out of the sky, directly over Our Lady's statue. It's a tremendous, like explosion of light. I can't explain it.

Oh, now the sky is clearing a bit. I can see beyond the points, these tremendous spokes of light going into the sky. And Jesus now is coming forward through these - I don't know what kind of lights they are. They are fantastic. I have never seen this before. There's no way to explain it. It's like - I don't know - it's not coming directly out from Jesus, it seems to also be behind His gown now.

Jesus is coming forward. He's like floating. Our Lady and Jesus don't walk like we do. It seems like They're carried, like on the air or something. They're weightless.

Jesus has on a cream-colored gown, and He has a - I don't know, I don't know, Our Lady says it's like a cincture or something; about His waist there's a brown, skin-like type of cording, a belting. Jesus has on His feet dark brown sandals. They look like leather; I don't know exactly what they are. They don't look like the kind of skin that we have today in our shoes. I don't know what kind of material it is, but it's a sandal; and there's a band that's going around Jesus' foot, and another piece that goes between His toes. It's like a thong type of sandal, it looks like.

And Jesus - now He's shifting His cloak over onto His right arm. It looks very heavy. The cloak is tied - it's like a cape about His shoulders. It's very loose, very full. Jesus' gown also has a lot of material, and it's very loose and long.

And now Jesus is coming directly above Our Lady's statue by the trees. He's standing there, and now He's placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My children of patience and light, I have come to give you counsel in the days ahead. My Mother's direction must be followed. It would be well if you all go back and re-read the directions, the messages from Heaven, given in the past by My Mother.

"There has been a great measure of punishment planned for mankind. You must understand that all of these warnings given from Heaven are conditional to man's response. As apostles of the latter days, My children, My children of the light, you will never fully understand what you have accomplished for Heaven until you come over the veil and you join My Mother in a mission well done.

MANY SECRETS OF HEAVEN CANNOT BE REVEALED

"There are many secrets of Heaven that cannot be revealed to you, secrets most supernatural because they are sacred to Heaven. If all was revealed to you now, in your human nature, they would not anymore be called divine.

"O My children, the knowledge of the supernatural has been removed from the hearts and the minds of mankind by the man of science who is ever seeking, but never coming to the truth. I gave you all through prophets of old the road, the way that must be followed for your salvation. It is a narrow road that you can make wide, and the wider it becomes, the more difficult it will be for you to remain upon it.

"As seeds in the garden, I sent you to earth, and many of you fell among the thorns and were choked by the cares of the world. Many of you accepted the pure waters, but as you grew, you stopped halfway up the ladder. Many of you were given the pure waters and you climbed high in the knowledge of Heaven to never reach fulfillment because of pride. Pride, My children, is a great sin among mankind, for pride has been the fall of many.

TO SET MAN UP AS A GOD

"O My children, you must read your Book, your Bible. I must caution you that the forces of evil are working to remove this knowledge from among you and to bring upon mankind a new religion, a new way of life that has been developed not to bring man to God, but to set man up as a god. I say unto you: as it was from the beginning when Lucifer sought this knowledge and this rule and had to be cast out of the eternal Kingdom of his God, so I say unto you: though man shall fly high into the heavens seeking knowledge, he will not enter into the Kingdom of his God; he shall not gain the knowledge to bring life in an inhuman manner in test tubes and other means of scientific endeavor; for I say unto you, man shall fly high, but he shall be brought down!

"In your world, there are many now on foot traveling about as apostles of latter days. My children, you are all united as bearers of the light to mankind. I am now gathering My own about Me. My Mother is a Mediatrix between God and man. She will remain with you until the world comes to its completion in the Eternal Father's plan. All that is rotten shall fall; the wheat shall be separated from the chaff, the sheep from the goats.

WORLD SHALL RATTLE AND GROAN

"There shall be set upon mankind the Day of days, a day such as never has been experienced since the beginning of earth's time. The world shall rattle and groan. Eyes shall look upward and the firmaments shall burn. Skin will blow off the bones as if it had never been, so intense shall be the heat of the Ball of Redemption.

"My children, I hear voices of disdain shouting, sadism! Is this a sadist God Who promises such destruction upon His creation?

"I say unto you, as your God, I bring not your destruction. You will bring about your own destruction, for I leave you, as your God, to the exercise of your free will. In your free will, if you reject your God and the plan for man's redemption as given from the beginning of time, I say unto you, you will destroy yourselves.

"Sin is insanity; insanity shall be loosed upon your world. There will come a time, if you continue on your present path, so vile and evil upon mankind that those who are living will envy the dead.

"My children, you are not masters of your own destiny, though you have given yourselves to all manner of debasement; you have given yourselves to powers you do not understand, nor know how vile and how encompassing they are to your nature. You dabble in the occult; you seek for psychic phenomenons; you wander about with heads high in the clouds - your children following suit, and what have they found but satan!

"Astrology, cards of fortune, psychic abilities - for what? Falsehood! Gain to many, worldly gain of money. These vultures and charlatans, preying on human nature and its faults, becoming rich on the ignorance of many! And I watch as some disport themselves as Christians! They are charlatans and agents of hell!

"You who cast your lot with satan, you who guide yourselves by stars and rocks and time and signs, you are pagans in My sight, and you are pagans to your world! You are unbelievers, and you are men without God! Astrology is for the unbelievers.

"I created you, in the Father and the Spirit, in the image of the Father. The Father is not stone! The Father is not only a light, the Father is emotion! What stone has emotion? You were created as men above the animals. You have precedence over

the animals, though you lower yourselves and conduct yourselves worse than animals in fornication! I say unto you: remove the blindness from your hearts. Look about you and set straight your values.

"Parents must guard their children from these insidious evils that have come into the schools, the medias of entertainment, your governments. Every walk of your life now is infiltrated with evil.

ONE HUNDRED TRUE PRIESTS

"When this battle is over, you will be most fortunate, without prayer, if you will find one hundred true priests, men of God, left among you. I say 'true.'

"My children, you must pray for your bishops and your cardinals. Pray for your clergy. Many are falling fast into hell and purgatory.

"Do not fall for the evil that man has created of taking the knowledge from the minds of the young of the existence of hell and purgatory, and even the eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. You must, as parents, now retain this truth in your children's hearts, for I assure you many bitter tears of regret shall soon come upon men. They will cry, but too late.

"My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. Make many acts of reparation to the injured heart of the Eternal Father. Retain the knowledge of graces in your teachings. Flee from false teachers who bring you doctrines of devils. The truth is simple. It was given to you and must be retained without experimentation and novelty.

"Modesty must be retained. Modesty must be taught to the young. Keep pure and holy thoughts in your minds and the minds of your children, for your eyes are also the mirror of your soul."

Veronica - Jesus is raising His hand now in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming out. I hadn't noticed where She was standing, but She's coming out of the sky behind Jesus, coming forward.

And over on our right side, above the tall tree, Michael is coming forward. He's - oh, the light about Michael is so intense that it actually covers the whole right side of the sky, past Our Lady's statue and the banners and the flag, the United States flag on the left. It's a tremendous light. I don't fully understand it. It's like coming from within. He seems to exude this tremendous light, Michael. And I notice, too, that Our Lady and Jesus also seem to be like all lit up with this lighting, whatever it is, from Heaven. It's a tremendous white light. It makes it difficult to describe Our Lady's features or Jesus' because the light is so bright, I can barely look into Their faces.

Now Our Lady is pointing upward with Her right hand, and She's pointing to the left side of the sky, and I see that "W 3" again. "W 3" always means war or revolution. And I see now a very large boot, and the boot means Italy.

And standing over at the side of the boot are coming two figures of two men with cardinals' hats on their heads. And they're holding the golden keys in their hands, but I can't say that they make me feel good, looking at them. I get a most terrible feeling of dread and fear, and something wrong. There's plotting. I feel like I'm looking at two plotters in the cardinals.

But now all about them, those two cardinals - I believe they're cardinals. Yes. They - no! One - no! I'm sorry. No, they're not two - both cardinals. One has the round cardinal's hat, and the other has just - oh, a bishop's hat, one of those high mitres. No, there's only one cardinal and one archbishop, and they both, though, are glowing completely red. Their whole figures, the bodies are like all lit up red. It's frightening.

Now Our Lady is holding out Her hand and touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, much shall be given to you in the photographs. You will retain them and read them. However, you will not reveal the contents until I give you this permission.

"Continue now with your prayers of atonement."

May 28, 1977

Eve of Pentecost Sunday

Veronica - The sky this evening is a very deep blue, and all about the trees there's a great iridescent light forming, circular in pattern. It's beautiful. It's almost like a huge host is forming in the sky.

Directly in the center, the sky is opening up. Our Lady is coming forward. She's dressed in the most beautiful white gown. Oh, the light is so brilliant upon Our Lady's gown that it makes it shine like - it's a snowy white, whiter than any sugar. It's so beautiful, I have no way to explain the pure whiteness of Our Lady's gown. Now Our Lady has on a golden belting this evening, a golden belting, and She has a white cape about Her head with golden trim about it.

Our Lady is holding out Her Rosary with the beautiful crucifix upon it, a golden crucifix. Her beads are very white and luminous, but - and the Hail Marys And Our Lady is turning to Her left and nodding Her head. Our Lady is kissing the crucifix, placing it close to Her lips. Our Lady now is placing Her Rosary onto Her belting on Her right side, and assuming the position of Her hands together in prayer.

Our Lady - "Eternal Father, grant us the grace to persevere in the days ahead.
"Call upon Jesus for guidance as you repeat: My Jesus, my confidence! My Jesus, my confidence!"

Veronica - Our Lady now is placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, I have given you counsel in the past of the great attacks you shall receive in your mission. Be not concerned, My child, of rumors and all manners of distraction that will be sent to you through satan. Know, My child, that no man shall add upon, nor change the message from Heaven to suit his own human desire. I have not in the past, and I shall not in the future or the present contradict My counsel, the Message from Heaven, in any way.

"My child, you must accept all of the crosses that come your way, even when there is dissension among the ranks of workers.

"The Message from Heaven shall go throughout the world. The message must enter upon the ears of every man, woman, and child in the world. My children, this message I give to you of free heart. No man has a monopoly, or shall use this for his own gain or advancement. My message is of free heart and it must enter into the hearts of man. By their fruits shall they be known. Know, My child, that it is a great struggle against satan.

"The world is fast heading to the Chastisement, and the evil is accelerating throughout the world. My child, I beg you to continue your mission of praying for your priests, your bishops, and your cardinals. Pray for them constantly. The vigils of atonement and prayer meetings must not be discontinued upon these grounds.

"My counsel, My child, to you shall be given in photographs and in manners that the Eternal Father shall choose.

BISHOPS AND CARDINALS NEED PRAYERS

"Your bishops and your cardinals need prayers. There must be hours of atonement and sacrifice for them. I have called to you to come onto the grounds of My Shrine site in Bayside, and I have directed you to maintain these prayer hours upon these grounds for your cardinals and bishops.

"My children, too few pray for their priests. Too few know that without their prayers, graces do not multiply fast enough to save their priests.

"O My children, Rome is in great danger. There is much deceit throughout the hierarchy. It will be cardinal against cardinal and bishop against bishop, for satan has set himself in their ranks.

"Prayer is the most powerful force now given in your world to stop the advance of 666. My children, if I could open to you a scene in small measure of the coming Chastisement, I would not have to, as your Mother, beg you to listen and act upon My counsel; you would go to your knees and make your way to My Son in pleading.

"I have given in the past many small indications in numerals and photographs of what will happen to mankind. And I say unto you: My word is true, and no man shall enter it into his heart and mind to change My words for his own fancy and advancement. My children, any dissension among the ranks is promoted by satan.

"My child, I caution you now to remove all distractions from among you when you enter for the vigils. I shall not repeat and repeat again My message about the hats, My child. It is sheer folly for those who seek to change My words."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, and forming - just a little bit above the trees the sky is opening up, and I see the whole outline of St. Peter's in Rome. I see above the building a large sickle and hammer forming. It's a very frightening sight. I see raining from the sky - oh, it looks like - I hear voices saying, "Fire and brimstone upon the world!" Now over on the right side of the building, a large "C" is forming.

Now over, just directly over Our Lady's statue, Michael is coming down. He's carrying the same balance in his right hand, and a long sword in his left. He's pointing over to the sky where the scene - it's like a panoramic scene; I can't explain it - of St. Peter's and the hammer and the sickle hanging over the dome, and a great large black "C" in the sky above it.

TO SHORTEN HIS TIME

Our Lady now is coming over and standing a little above the papal flag and pointing upward, holding Her Rosary, to St. Peter's.

Our Lady - "My child, I have warned for many earth-years, and who has listened to My pleadings for prayers of atonement? Man has fallen into his own trap. My child, look! Look what they plan for your Vicar!"

Veronica - Oh, my God! Oh! . . . Oh! . . . Oh! . . . Oh, no! . . . Oh!

Our Lady - "My child, it is a most tragic scene. And this, My child, shall be the outcome of the folly of his trusted ones. Pray, pray for your Vicar, My child. They plan to shorten his time."

Veronica - Oh! Now the sky is becoming very black and somber. It's most frightening.

Our Lady and Saint Michael now are moving across the sky, going over to our left side. Our Lady is beautiful in Her white gown. And the mantle is white. It goes completely across Her forehead. There's a band of beautiful golden trim about Our Lady's mantle. It's a beautiful gold. It looks like spun gold. I can't explain it. Oh, but the light that's coming out from all about Our Lady - She's like all lit up. So beautiful!

Now Our Lady is pointing over to the center of the sky. And I see a group of men within a - oh, a house, I guess you would call it, but it's kind of bare looking. It's one large room. And they're sitting now about a table.

I do recognize them. I know that they're the Apostles. I can count: one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve. But there are two other people there, too; there are fourteen people in the room. And they're all talking, and they're standing up now and walking toward the center of the room. There seems to be a brilliant light forming all about the room. And now coming from, through the ceiling - I can't explain it - there are like tongues of, like fire. It's not like the burning that you see from flames, like we have here on earth. I can't explain it. They're orange flames. And - oh, they're very long because the flame is - oh, I can't explain it. And it trails, like a vaporous look about it. But the flame itself looks like orange and red, sort of, in color.

Now - oh, oh! The men are standing up. The two men that don't seem to be in the group, they're standing off to the left side. And the men are standing up and they're placing their hands together in a prayerful position - you know, hands together, and these . . . flames, these - oh, they're tremendous. I can't explain it; they're - oh! Now these flames are settling just above their heads. It's very strange. Oh! And all about them now there's a tremendous white glow. And I hear now, they're speaking, but each one is saying something different. And they're startled, they're startled because one man is holding his hand over his mouth; he is very startled in what he is saying! And they're smiling though. I do - can see that they've received some type of knowledge, heavenly knowledge, of what's going on.

Now they're all returning to the table. And I hear a lot of commotion, sort of, outside of this large house-like room. I can't explain. It's more like it's a one-room house. And they're going outside. And there is a large crowd of people walking down into this square-like part of this town. I can see houses similar to the one they came out of. Now these people are all gathered about, and they also have very peculiar languages, tongues.

Now one by one the Apostles are coming up and standing there and shouting out something. It's a foreign language. And then the other Apostles, too, are joining him, and they're all speaking together, but it sounds so strange because they're all speaking in a different language. But the people in the crowds, they're gathering - oh, they're very excited because they are astounded that everyone seems to know what's going on, and yet they can't understand - I can see from their faces they can't understand how these men who aren't from their land can speak exactly, so they can hear and understand.

Oh! It's a magnificent thing to happen! It's . . . oh, it's . . . oh, it's . . . they - oh, I know. They were all able to speak in the language of the peoples there gathered. They must have come from far away, or from different tribes or something. Oh!

Oh, and, oh, now it's beginning to get very dark. Our Lady is coming forward from the left side of the sky.

TRUE MEANING OF TONGUES

Our Lady - "My child, the Eternal Father wished that you view this scene for reason. It has been distorted now in your writings from the world's scholars. They do not understand the meaning of the tongues. Obviously, My child, in the corrupted manner of the world today, they are promoting falsity and what borders, My child, on heresy.

"When the Eternal Father permitted His Apostles to speak in tongues, it was knowledgeable to all of the tongue what they were speaking about. They did not go about babbling idly, My child, as We hear so many doing today upon your earth. They implore the Holy Spirit, but, My child, sadly they are calling down demons.

"I cannot, in your human understanding, explain or make knowledgeable to you at this time, how this can come about. The supernatural cannot be given to you at this time, for it is beyond all human understanding. Much will be made known to you when you come over the veil.

"There is loosed upon your world all of the agents of hell now. 666, the man of perdition, is upon earth. You must all now guard your children and your homes well to prevent their infiltration by the evil forces.

"I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man to guide you in the days ahead, My children. Do not discard your sacramentals. Gather all of the graces you are able to in the limited time given you. These graces shall be stored in Heaven; they will be merits for your entrance into the Kingdom of the Eternal Father.

"My children, know now that the battle rages upon earth. It is a war of the spirits between good and evil. The final battle shall bring about the complete separation of the sheep from the goats. By trial shall all that is rotten fall, and the just will become justified.

"My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. Nation for nation, city by city, town by town, My beads of prayer must be fingered. And I ask of you all to not just render unto your God lip service and words of the tongue, but open up your heart to Him. The Eternal Father cries for your penance now, or you shall receive the Ball of Redemption. The Eternal Father looks into the heart of mankind. Nothing is hidden to Him.

"My children, you must all now make your home a fortress against the battle of evil that rages outside your door. Your children must be given a basic and firm foundation in knowledge of their Faith. Do not expect them to receive this from others. You, as parents, hold the major responsibility now for the teaching and rearing of your children by a godly manner!

"Your schools, your medias of entertainment - all have succumbed to satan, and are under his control. Your government and governments of all nations of the world - many have given themselves to satan and are under the control of satan. And one nation will one day bring upon destruction to mankind, as satan poisons the minds of man; and one individual, in darkness of spirit and insanity of sin, shall set mankind into a major War that shall bring about the destruction and annihilation of nations and shall burn and set fires upon earth that shall consume the skin from the bodies of mankind, and skin will dry up and blow off of the bones as if it had never been!

"Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth that do not restore My Son's House to its former glory, that do not restore the knowledge of Faith to the hearts of man! Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth!"

Veronica - Our Lady now is placing Her hands over Her eyes. Oh, She is very sad; She's crying.

Our Lady - "My child, My Mother's heart is torn. I look upon your world and We find that those who are good are becoming lax; those who are bad are becoming worse, and a few now hold the flag for many.

"There will be many martyrs coming out of the coming tribulation, My children, saints of the latter days. The road to the eternal Kingdom is a narrow road. It is not an easy road to travel, but, My children, persevere and you shall remain on the way.

SHEPHERDS HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP

"Share your graces with your neighbors. Be not fast to condemn or judge, but pray for your neighbors. Do not in pride set yourself from them, but search in the darkness for those who shall otherwise be lost to the eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven. For those who have received much in graces, much is expected of them. Go forward, My children, and rescue your brothers and your sisters for Heaven. The sheep are scattered; the shepherds have fallen asleep. Won't you help gather the sheep, My children?"

Veronica - Our Lady now is moving back. She's not walking; it seems that She's carried back, high on the wind. They don't move; Jesus and Our Lady always seem to just float across the sky. They don't walk like we do.

Our Lady now is standing just directly above the tree on the left side and placing Her hands together in prayer. Her Rosary now is draped across Her fingers, and She's bowing Her head in prayer.

Michael is coming across the center of the sky, and he's standing there with the balance in his left hand, and he's pointing with his spear over to the right side of the sky again. And I see St. Peter's, the large dome, and I can see the square, and I can see the buildings over on, it seems, on the right side, there. And I think that's where - Michael said, "The residence of the Holy Father."

St. Michael - "Mankind has given itself into all manner of sin and abomination. Mankind shall be cleansed by trial. All that is rotten shall fall. Many shall carry a heavy cross in the days ahead, but carry it with perseverance and dignity and purpose, for no man shall be above his master. As He went the way of His cross, so will you as children of God go His way.

"Amen, I say to you, the day is not far that man shall see a shaking of the earth and tribulations set upon the world such as has never been seen in the past and shall never be set upon mankind again. Prepare your household for the deluge!"

Veronica - Now Michael is going back high into the sky and it's growing very, very bright about Our Lady. She looks very beautiful. Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary out, and She's holding the beautiful golden crucifix in front of Her, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is going now above the statue, and She's bending down and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Michael is following Our Lady. They're going way over on the right side. They're just floating across. The sky is all aglow with light. It's beautiful! Oh, it's like clear cut crystal light. I can't explain it. Just beautiful!

Now Our Lady is bending over with the golden cross and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as My Son blesses you through the Eternal Father and the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is becoming very pink in color all about the trees. Oh, it's a beautiful soft pink.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up. It's like looking through a, a glass sheath. It's very difficult to explain, but there's a tremendous light just beyond, high up in the sky. It's opening up, circular in formation. And coming directly from the center of the light, I can see Jesus. He's floating forward. He doesn't walk. He does what Our Lady does. They just float; They're carried on the air.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He's wearing a deep burgundy colored cape about His shoulders. His hair is down quite long upon His shoulders.

And now Jesus is coming forward. He's placing His hands in front of Him, like this, with His fingers extended up, His three fingers up, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus is placing His hand now over His heart and touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I must caution you not to bring dissension among the ranks of workers. Nothing constructive can come forth from vanity, pride, or avarice. My children, you are united as children of God in the light. My Mother has called you well, light bearers.

DAY OF THE LORD

"My children, you are approaching the Day of the Lord. There will be set upon mankind a time of great tribulation. Time for your world is running out. My Mother has gone throughout your world shedding tears of pity upon mankind, begging the Eternal Father for additional time for your repatriation. How many have listened to Her counsel and acted upon it? How many have found the warmth of heart and charity of heart to pray for the priesthood upon earth? My children, I assure you in certainty, that there are many who wear the cloth of the clergy that are descending fast into hell and purgatory. Surely, in your charity of heart, you can do penance for them while they are upon earth. The Eternal Father has set the rule for mankind for the redemption of each and every soul.

"My children, no man must set himself to question the direction of My Mother. No man can understand in his human nature the plan of the Eternal Father and how He accepts, measure for measure, extra penance and atonement from mankind. There is truly a balance now kept in this struggle against the evil forces from hell now loosed in fury upon mankind.

PAUL VI-A MARTYR

"Your Vicar, Pope Paul VI, is a martyr for the sins of man. Your Vicar, Pope Paul VI, his life now, the time is running out. You must all now keep a concerted effort of prayer going throughout your world for the papacy in Rome.

"The red forces are on the march. They seek control of the throne of Peter. My children, the man of perdition is among you. Recognize the faces of evil about you; recognize the forces that now ensnare the world, heading it for its own destruction!

"While man cries peace he goes farther from peace. Peace, love and brotherhood! Words, I say unto you! Lip-service from mankind! That is all! What comes from the heart is darkness and evil! Even in the hearts of men in the highest places in My Church, they conspire with enemies of their God. The faith is weak.

"When I return, can I be assured that there will be even a flicker of faith left upon earth? The numbers saved shall be counted in the few. My children, man can be wise, but stupid, not seeing what is happening before his very eyes because he is blinded by sin!

"Sin has become a way of life in your country and all of the nations of earth! I say unto you: many hearts shall grieve, but too late will they seek to do penance! Too late will they seek to right the wrong. As you sow, you shall reap! And as you are sowing now, you shall reap the fury of an angry God.

CHILD PORNOGRAPHY

"Little children, victims of their elders! Defilement among children by adults! Woe to the man who scandalizes the young! Better that he had died in his mother's womb! Suffer all little children to come to Me. The Kingdom of Heaven - the children should symbolize the spirit of innocence and purity and faith, but we see the most vilest of acts being committed against the purity of children. And I say unto you: better that a man receives a millstone about his head and is cast into the sea than to defile the young!

"Reams of pornography! Abuses to children! Ages almost from the cradle! I say unto you: you have called down upon yourselves a just punishment from your God!

"Parents, exercise discipline in your homes, or your children shall be victimized outside their doors. Because of the laxity in the highest places of lawmakers in your country and countries throughout the world, sin has become a way of life! Murders and all manner of foul deeds are being committed!

"Discipline in government . . . The words are emblazoned: 'In God We Trust', but who is the god they trust? Man has become their god!

"All manner of foul pursuits enter upon the lives of mankind, giving themselves over to trust in astrology and fortunetelling. Paganism! With the demons now loosed from hell, I say unto you: you will walk softly; and you walk now where angels fear to tread! Do not enter into the realm of the supernatural. There are forces about you, unseen to the human eye, but they are from hell! You must guard your lives, your spiritual lives, with all of the armor given from Heaven, receiving all of the graces for yourselves and your children. I assure you, when you come over the veil - and many of you shall not pass beyond two years, and you will come over the veil. Are you ready? Have you prepared for your entrance over the veil? You carry nothing but prayers, love, and graces with you. You will be stripped of all worldly possessions and power. The true state of your soul shall stand for judgment.

"You have been given a great grace from Heaven to hear the counsel of My Mother, and you will in your free will accept it or reject it; and woe to the man who will close his heart and his ears to this counsel.

"My Mother shall remain with you in the days ahead. We are always among you. You will say, when in despair: My Jesus, my confidence! Many prayers have been given to mankind; they are not just lip-service, but must come from the heart.

"The power of prayer is great. You must pray for your priests. They do not have a special passport into Heaven. They must also fight their way through the world to get there, and they need your help as well. Give and it shall be given to you; extend your charity of heart and you shall receive two-fold.

"My children, you will continue in the days ahead, sending the Message from Heaven throughout the world.

"I caution you to recognize the faces of evil about you that often infiltrate to do the work of satan. Therefore, you must also pray that these forces do not enter upon your mission.

DEMON 5

"Yes, My child, Demon 5 is a great agent of hell. He will use persons, places, and things to torment you. Yes, My child, his power is great, for there is only one greater than he now: 6. And you will have the whole conspiracy of evil, 666, then.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children and My child. Do not absorb the trifles while there is much work ahead to be accomplished. Keep a steady pace without friction and aggravation. Retain charity in your heart for all. Go as true bearers of the light in the dark world you live in now."

Veronica - Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross:

Jesus - "I bless you now with the blessings from Heaven that will come down upon you as numerous as the petals of the roses."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

May 30, 1977

Eve of the Visitation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - The sky is a very deep blue this evening. There are shafts of light now coming out of the sky, directly over Our Lady's statue. Our Lady is coming down now. She's floating from high in the sky, forward. I can see Our Lady has on the most beautiful - not slippers, they're like sandals with little golden rosebuds on Her sandals. Our Lady has a beautiful white gown, and over Her shoulders there's a cape, a white cape with golden trim.

All about Our Lady there is a brilliant light. It appears that the light is coming from within. I don't know how to explain it. It seems to exude right through Our Lady and lights up the whole sky about Her.

Our Lady now is joining Her hands in prayer. It looks so beautiful. And She has Her Rosary, the beautiful large Rosary with the luminous white Hail Marys and the golden Our Father. They're draped around Her hand. Oh, Our Lady looks so beautiful. Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and twining it onto Her belting. Our Lady's belt is a golden color also. And now Our Lady is raising Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, confusion abounds this evening, but you must understand that satan is working very hard at this time to bring dissension among the ranks. Do not waste your energies and precious time in trying to restore your present foundation, My child. I am sending you many hands. Therefore, you will go forward and continue to contact Our sheep and gather them for My Son.

"I do not contradict My message, My children. You must understand: My words are true, My counsel true, and I must be followed exactly in this counsel. Man cannot change My words to suit his own desires.

"The world is in great chaos, My children. We must try to rebuild it or we will be destroyed as a nation.

"My children, I did ask for blue hats for reason upon the women of the United States. When one sets himself or herself to question My direction, they fall into much error. It is better for one to pray when there is a misunderstanding. Pray, and you will be given the way.

"Throughout your world, the nation's leaders are searching for peace and finding disaster. There is only one way to find peace, My children: in the heart of mankind through My Son. Whenever your struggle and the cross becomes too heavy, you will say: My Jesus, my confidence, My child; My Jesus, my confidence!

"I ask you, as your Mother, to understand My role among you as your Mother to bring you to the knowledge of what is to befall mankind. There are forces now loosed upon your world, forces of evil so great that they will even attack the body to stop the work. My child, you will undergo great stress and strain of body. You must accept your cross without complaint.

CONTROL OF THE SEAT OF PETER

"The forces of 666 are gathered throughout the world. They seek to destroy your Vicar in Rome and gain full control of the Seat of Peter. The Message from Heaven is known now in Rome, My children. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your bishops and your cardinals that they will take their heads from the clouds and open their hearts to the truth!

"The hierarchy has been infiltrated by agents of hell. Many have come posing as angels of light, but with darkness of heart and dark secrets. My children, you must pray more. We will not at this time make public knowledge of names, for now We seek the spirit. Names are not necessary; public castigation is not necessary. We must now, as children of God and light bearers, go forward and gather the souls with acts of mercy, charity of heart. And I tell you, My children, prayers must be accompanied with works.

MEN OF THEOLOGY FINDING SATAN

"In their quest for knowledge, men of theology have been seeking, and finding satan. Your children must now receive their knowledge from their parents, for when they leave your homes, they will find satan waiting, and all of his agents now loosed from hell.

"My children, you will pray for your priests, your clergy, but do not be fooled by those who have fouled their habits. Restore My Son's Church to its former glory. My children, do not abandon your children now when they need you.

"I understand the harvest of souls shall be small for Heaven. My children, listen now and act upon My counsel. The time is growing short. There will be sent upon mankind a Chastisement such as has never been seen upon your earth before, and shall never be visited again upon mankind, for at the end of this Chastisement there will be not much flesh left upon earth.

"Man cries for peace and brotherhood, but these come from his lips; these words do not come from his heart. And how can he have true love in his heart of his brother if he does not accept the father of all love, his God in Heaven? What can a man teach to others if he does no longer have the light in his heart to teach? He can only send forth the darkness and the evil that comes from the hidden corners of his heart to others.

"My children, no evil is ever triumphant. By their fruits will they be known. No evil is ever triumphant. My children, I despair of heart, for many are rejecting My Son. What manner of folly is this to reject My Son? You cannot enter Heaven. You must believe My Son in the Trinity or you will not see the Father over the veil.

"O My children, since the beginning of creation, never has the state of man's soul been so defiled upon earth. In the days gone by, if you read the testaments of your good Book, you will find that man was always warned of his folly, and man was warned of his coming punishment, and the heavy hand of his God then descended upon him.

"O My children, you do not learn from your past, but you commit over and over again the same mistakes and the same follies. But now mankind has accepted a more sophisticated form of sin, so diabolical in its nature that it could only come from the black heart of the depths of hell and satan!

"You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. You will meet with great opposition in this struggle; the Message from Heaven will meet with great opposition. My children, We ask of you obedience to your God; We ask of you obedience to the Message from Heaven.

"Many miracles, cures, and conversions shall be given in the name of the Eternal Father for the promotion of the mission upon earth.

"My children, remain all humble of heart; seek only for the light; search as light bearers in the darkness; go through the darkest corners of the souls of mankind. Bring your light to them as given to you from Heaven. Always there will be opposition, My children, when satan knows that his time grows short. He will come back from the abyss with demons comparable in power to himself.

"There is loosed now upon your earth the man of perdition, 666. He has entered now into the highest places of rank of My Son's Church, and he has entered upon the highest positions in the governments of the world. My children, I say to you now, to guard your souls and the souls of your children. There are the very forces of hell now loosed among you.

MANY VICTIM SOULS NEEDED

"In the conflagration fast approaching, many martyrs shall be made. The Eternal Father shall ask for victim souls. Many victim souls are needed before the coming of the Ball of Redemption.

"O My children, come to Me, your Mother, with purity of heart and purpose. I will guide you in the confusion ahead. Do not gather the trifles and irritations about you, but cast off what is not important to go forward and build towards the light.

"My children, I bless you for Heaven. I send among you, for My Son, graces: graces for cures and graces for conversion. Graces shall flow freely and as numerous as the petals that cascade from the roses."

Veronica - Our Lady now is opening Her hands. She's putting Her hands to the side, like this, and Her - oh, Her cape is opening, and I don't know where they came from, the most beautiful rose petals are coming down now from Her cape, from underneath. They are endless. I don't know where they could be all coming from, but now the whole sky over Our Lady's statue is filled with the most beautiful fragrance. Oh! Roses! Rose petals! Oh, it's so beautiful! Oh, it's like walking through a garden of roses. Oh!

Now the sky about Our Lady is becoming a beautiful pale blue, and the petals of the roses are still falling. Oh, from all - they're coming now from Our Lady's hands. She's extending Her hands out, like this, and - oh, the most beautiful petals of roses are falling about us.

Now Our Lady is placing Her hands together, like this, and touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "Repeat, My child:

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fire that burns the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing over to Her left side with Her hand, with Her right hand, and directly over the tree, I see Theresa, Saint Theresa and her sisters coming forward. And all about them are white-gowned figures. I know they're angels. Beautiful! Oh, they - oh, I cannot ever put into human words the feeling they give you, the emotion of seeing these beautiful people from Heaven. Oh, and Theresa, too, she's all lit up. Theresa is bending her head forward, and saying:

St. Theresa - "Repeat, my sister, the poem message I gave to you."

Dear Jesus, all I can do is just love You,
For my riches are here in my heart.
They're not locked or chained against stealing;
They're always free to depart.
I offer this gift to You, Jesus;
Accept it with Your precious joy.
I'm Yours to hold there in Your Kingdom;
Just treat me as Your little toy.

Veronica - Oh, Theresa is smiling, and she's also now extending her hand out, like this, and she's throwing rose petals down! I don't see where she got them, because I didn't see her carrying the roses. But now as Theresa's moving her hand, there are rose petals being scattered all over from the sky. They're coming down just around the tree. They're beautiful rose petals. Oh, hers are not - Our Lady's were red, but these have yellow and pink, and they're very, very fragrant. Oh, and they're falling down now all about the grounds.

Now the sky is becoming very, very light all about Our Lady's statue. There's a dark section right above it, and a cross now is forming just over Our Lady's statue. The cross is - I don't know, it's a very somber-looking cross. It's huge and almost like steel, or made of stone, but it's a very dark-looking cross. Kind of frightening, in a way.

Now Our Lady is pointing up; Our Lady is standing on the left side, and She's pointing up to the sky where this large, black-looking cross is just suspended there.

Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "This, My child, is what will be: in darkness will they seek the way."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "My child, as the world goes farther into darkness, will they seek the way, My child? Will they look for My Son? Will they find Him?"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is directly across the sky, and coming from that dark-looking, somber cross are these ash-like particles that I saw falling before. There have been ash-like particles, it's - I can't explain it. There's something terrible that's going to happen. And there's something like a dust falling from the sky. It's been strangling me almost since the beginning, a dust-like formation. And something - I don't know what it is; there seems to be a disturbance in the atmosphere, a severe disturbance. Oh, dear!

Our Lady - "My child, you must now keep in your heart what I am going to show you. I admonish you: you will not make this known to mankind until I tell you. Promise Me, My child, to not reveal this."

Veronica - "I promise, Blessed Mother. I promise.

"Oh! . . . Oh! . . . Oh, I can't tell it? Oh, maybe You would stop it?"

Our Lady - "Know, My child, I give you this knowledge only for yourself in the mission. What was to happen in the future, My child, shall be now. I repeat: you must hasten to send out the message. What was to happen in the future shall be now.

"Continue, My child, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. I understand the fear that is set into your heart by the knowledge, My child, but you must guard it at this time."

Veronica - "Oh, I am going to faint!

"Oh, it's horrible! Oh! Oh, I don't want to see that. It's terrible. Oh! Oh! We've got to stop it! We've got to stop it! I can't live with it, the knowledge, Blessed Mother. How soon?"

[Pause]

The sky is opening in a circular pattern all about the outside rim of the circle. It's difficult to explain. There is a deep coloring of pink. Now the pink is becoming wider around the edges, and it seems to be going inward towards the center of the sky, directly over Our Lady's statue. Oh, it's leaving an area almost host-like in formation. And directly from the center of this area, I can see Jesus coming forward. He's a small figure. He's coming from quite a distance. Now He's coming in quite fast. Now - I can't explain it. He doesn't walk; Jesus is just carried. And it must be windy, because His gown is blowing.

Oh, now He's approaching very close. Oh, Jesus has nothing on His feet; I can see His feet are bare. And His gown is long, and it's not a white; it's like an off white, an ecru color, sort of; not a beige, a little lighter than a beige. And Jesus has a belting about His waist. It's made of a brown, skin-like material. That's what it appears to be. Now Jesus is wearing His red cloak, like. It's tied at His - right under His chin, about His neck. I don't know - it seems to be a rope-like cording. It's not like the belting at His waist. I'm trying to see the material. It's almost impossible in the light. It's so brilliant, the light, that I can barely make out the distinctive colors. Now the cloak, Jesus' cloak is very long and very billowing. He's catching it now with His hand now, bringing His cloak closer to His body. And now Jesus is going to gather - He's gathering it about His left arm. I see - He's going to hold it in His left arm, and He's placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His lips.

WEAK WILL FALL AWAY

Jesus - "My child and My children, as you go forward upon the Mission from Heaven, you will experience all the fury of satan. All in the days ahead will be tested as metals in the fire. With every war, there are casualties, My children. The weak will fall away. And so it is now in this war of the spirits that the weak will drop by the wayside. You must all go forward in confidence and perseverance. When self-pride and seeking for human gain enters upon the mission, the seeds will not flower and develop constructively.

"My children, there are many changes made in your mission, a direction taken by some that brings wonderment to your heart and questioning. All the solace I give to you now is to accept all crosses sent your way, for they are for reason. In the Mission from Heaven, you must give yourselves over fully to the spirit. The more you become attached to worldly gain or endeavors, seeking the material before the spiritual, the farther you will go from the truth.

"The agents of hell loosed upon mankind are gathering now to do great battle in Rome. Your country, the United States, and many nations throughout the world will go through crucibles of suffering.

"I repeat: all the plans of Heaven for your chastisement can be forestalled, held in abeyance, if you make an effort to do penance and change your ways that have offended your God.

"The rules for mankind were given from the beginning by the Eternal Father. They were commands from Heaven, commands to be followed through love, commands that only can be followed through love, for fear does not beget love. If you will seek the light, you will not remain in darkness; but if you prefer, in your human frailty, to remain in the darkness, shall you have the time to come out of this darkness?

DISTURBANCES OF NATURE

"I say unto you, and I repeat My Mother's counsel to you, that the time is growing short. There will be set upon mankind trials, disturbances of nature accelerating in time, disturbances of nature that go far beyond scientific explanation.

"My children, the hand of your God is descending. With patience the Eternal Father watches, never wishing that even one be lost to Him. The sheep are scattering; the shepherds have fallen asleep. And now, in this crucial hour, new shepherds will come forward. They will be of humble beginnings, with great humility and love of their God.

"O My children, how long can you expect a reprieve? Far beyond what man has ever conceived in his human mind will he experience the Ball hurtling down upon earth, and earth shall be planet struck!

"My children, the scoffers will multiply; those who have gained worldly knowledge and influence will turn away.

"It is not with idle talk or Scripture that the word has gone out to mankind that all of your power gained upon earth will be nothing; all of your wealth stored upon earth will be nothing! And I assure you in truth, it will be easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. You cannot serve or love two masters. One you will love, and the other you will hate. And your heart shall be where your wealth lies.

"O My children, there will be many martyrs coming out of the tribulation period. You will all follow My way; you will pick up your cross and carry it without questioning or complaint.

START OF THE GREAT SORROWS

"You and the world's peoples will experience very soon the start of the great sorrows upon mankind. If you have listened to the direction and counsel of My Mother, you have prepared your household well. Step by step, the rising tides shall engulf mankind.

"Before many of those who listen now to My counsel, before long, I say unto you: you will have received direct confirmation of the prophecies from Heaven.

"My children, you will keep your armor about you; protect your children with this armor. It has been given to you for good reason. If you cannot understand in your human mind, accept it through faith, and gain. If you reject the counsel of My Mother, you reject the salvation of your soul and your children's souls.

"The world's leaders in the nations of earth have received a great part of the counsel of My Mother. You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Prayer can only now melt the hearts of those who have closed their ears. My children, continue on your mission. Your prayers shall bring many back before the tribulation.

"You must restore My Church upon earth. I ask you as light bearers, to make every effort to retain the truth in knowledge of My existence in the Trinity.

"You will protect your children. The forces of evil are now loosed fully upon your earth. Guard your homes against infiltration of evil.

"My children, My Mother will be with you through the tribulation. Come to Her with your heart. She will console and counsel you all. Her heart is open; Her mantle is open wide to protect you. You will receive on asking, many graces of cures and conversions. They will be given to you as numerous as the petals that come from the heavens."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning to the right, and He's gliding across the sky. He's just being carried on the wind. That's what it appears like. He's absolutely weightless. I can't explain it.

Our Lady now is coming from over on the right side. She was standing over the second tree. And She's coming across the sky with Theresa, and her sisters following her, and many other peoples. They appear to be religious of some nature - monks and I believe priests, from their garments. Now they're following Our Lady across the sky.

Our Lady is now just stopping by Jesus. Our Lady is taking from Her waist Her Rosary, and She's extending Her beautiful Rosary with the golden crucifix in front of Her, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are gliding across the sky. They're standing just - oh, above the flag on our left side, and They're both looking down. They're very high in the sky. I can see the tips of their feet. And Jesus is bending over now and extending His hand out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, and send among you the Spirit of light. You will receive, I repeat anew, many graces, many manifestations in photographs. Retain them, for you will use them consistently."

Veronica - Now Jesus and Our Lady are backing up. They seem - I don't know; They're just going back, higher up into the sky, directly over Our Lady's statue.

And Theresa now is coming over. And her sisters are with her and all the clergy. And I see nuns, but they're wearing all different kinds of habits: some with big, white headpieces, and some of them are just small with black veiling's close to their heads. They, there're quite a number of them. They're only - oh, my! The sky is just covered with all these figures of the clergy.

And now they're joining, they're coming behind Our Lady and they're standing behind Our Lady, and Theresa is holding up a rose, a long stem, but it's a golden rose. Oh, she's holding a very large rose, and she's passing it now to Our Lady. Our Lady is turning to Her right and accepting the golden rose from Theresa. And now Jesus is bowing His head, and he's saying:

Jesus - "Truly the Mystical Rose."

Veronica - Now Jesus is motioning now. Oh, yes!

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

June 4, 1977

Eve of the Most Holy Trinity

Veronica - The sky is a beautiful blue all about the trees, a very pale blue. It's a very warm feeling. And all about the center of the sky there is illuminated a beautiful white light. It comes from the center of the sky. And directly over Our Lady's statue, I can see Our Blessed Mother coming forward. She is dressed in a white beautiful gown with a belting, a sash of gold about Her waist.

Our Lady has on Her right side a most luminous Rosary. It's beautiful. The Rosary, I notice now, as Our Lady is taking it from Her belting, has the golden Our Father beads, and the Hail Mary beads are a white. The beads are very large and beautiful. I can't explain how the coloring changes as Our Lady is moving about. The white beads take on all the colors of the rainbow.

Our Lady has a mantle about Her head. It's long and flowing, and there is a border of gold about it.

I can see Our Lady's feet now. She has on sandals. They're golden sandals, like golden rope twined about Her toes and over Her ankles.

Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary and placing the crucifix in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is turning over to the right and making the sign of the cross with Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now coming down from the sky behind Our Lady, directly behind Her, I see Michael. His - oh, his span is across the whole sky. There is no way to explain Michael, Saint Michael. He is very, very large and awesome, but he gives you a wonderful feeling of contentment, peace, and support.

Our Lady is going over now to our right side and bending over and making the sign of the cross with Her golden crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is floating. She doesn't walk; She seems to glide with the air across the sky directly over Her statue. Now Our Lady is placing Her Rosary onto Her belt, tying it onto Her belt, and touching Her mouth with the first finger of Her hand.

Our Lady - "My child, I am well aware of your great distress. The cross grows heavy. You must understand, My child, that graces are given and graces can be removed. I have warned all who gather to send out the Message from Heaven that 666 and the agents of hell will be among you to try to stop the good work.

"I repeat My message to the world, and especially to My children in the United States of America: I have requested for reason that the women who are in the circle of light, and the circle of light, inner and exterior, will engulf all who are willing to listen and believe in the Message from Heaven and take it and send it out to the world - mouth to mouth, media to media, prayer for prayer. The Message from Heaven must reach every man, woman, and child because the great tribulation approaches.

SATAN ENTERED AMONG THE RANKS

"My child, I know of your great sorrow of heart. You will pray for your brothers and sisters in Canada. Satan entered among the ranks. My child, pray, for no man is free from the attacks of satan.

"You ask, My child, of the status of the hats. I request that the men of the United States continue to wear the white hat with the emblem 'Saint Michael' upon it; 'Saint Michael' will be upon the white hat.

PRIDE AND AVARICE

"My children, you cannot now slacken in the pace of your work for Heaven. The mission must be continued. Many will come and many will go; many seeds fall away as the plant is flowering.

"My children, I have warned you often that when you are of heart to do the work of the Mission from Heaven, you must not fall to pride and avarice. Your heart must be open to all. My Message from Heaven is free to free spirits. No man shall set himself to enslave others to do his will and command. Man must be a free spirit.

"It is sad, My children, that in your world there are many who are given strength from satan to command and enslave others far from their will.

PRAY FOR THOSE WHO HAVE FALLEN AWAY

"My child, you must understand I have cried to you often to recognize the faces of evil about you. They come as angels of light with ravenous hearts. You will not judge, My child, but you will pray for these who have fallen away.

"I allowed you to suffer, My child, so that you would learn from it. Wisdom is gained through suffering. In all humility will you go forward, My child. I will send many hands to help you.

"Understand now, My child, why the Father allowed man to fall in his human nature. It is a lesson for all. You will now recognize the power of satan among mankind. It is repeated over and over that satan will enter into the body of any man, woman, and child who will fall away from grace, and they will become his chattel to do his bidding. And the greatest bidding that satan has now is for man to stop the prayers!

MAN CALLED BENELLI

"Already, recognize the evil that has come forward from stopping the prayers within the last two weeks, My child. Already in Rome, as I gave you in the past, the man called Benelli has come forward to approach the Seat of Peter and to bring upon Rome the full reign of 666 on the Seat of Peter! I beg you, I implore you, as your Mother, to listen! I have warned you now upon your earth; I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man, imploring you to listen to My counsel and My direction. The forces of hell are loosed upon your earth now. They try to stop all missions from Heaven. It is the final battle of the spirits; the forces of good and evil now entangle en masse.

82-YEAR OF THE COUNTDOWN

"My children, as I told you in the past, you will all be tested. All that is rotten shall fall and be cast aside; the wheat shall be separated from the chaff, the sheep from the goats. All will be tested in the days ahead. I gave you the year '82' for reason. I will call it the year of the countdown, the year of the countdown, My children.

"You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country. You will discard that which is not important to your mission and continue gathering the souls for Heaven. The Rosary, the beads of prayer, must continue to go throughout the world.

"My children, your Vicar, Pope Paul, is being removed from the Seat of Peter. You will read the messages, the past messages from Heaven, and learn by them.

"My children, because of sin, insanity is now encompassing the minds of men; satan has poisoned many minds. Scientists are ever seeking but never coming to the truth! Scientists are trying to create a life that is not in any way the nature of mankind. Man is seeking and shall destroy his nature.

EARTHQUAKES, FLOODS, PESTILENCE

"My children, unless you pray more, unless you do penance and acts of atonement now, I cannot hold back the punishment, the Chastisement from mankind any longer. As your days proceed, evil is accelerating and the chastisements, minor and major, shall increase. There will be earthquakes in divers places; there will be floods and pestilence, and there will be the eruption of the elements. My children, My counsel to you shall all come to pass.

"I counsel all leaders of government to return to the commands of his God. I counsel all mothers and fathers, heads of households, to return to the commands of their God. I counsel every man, woman, and child who hears My voice and the Message from Heaven to do penance, atonement, and sacrifice - if not for yourselves, but to save your priests, your clergy, your cardinals, your bishops who are fast heading into the abyss.

"My child, you must restore your strength with rest. You will not be given more of a burden than you can carry. I allowed you, My child, to go through this crucible of suffering to learn. You must remember, My child, that even Judas was given his time among the ranks. In every walk of life, My child, there will always be a Judas as long as there is satan roaming the earth.

"I caution you all and counsel you, as your Mother, to beware now of the supernatural forces that are among you. You must call upon your angels now for protection. They have been sent to you, they were given to you at the time of your birth and conception. My children, you have supernatural loved ones among you, the angels. They are your guardians, but you must call to them, you must acknowledge them on earth.

"My child, We have given to you one of the highest archangels in Heaven in your mission, Tusazeri. And now We will send to you another guardian: Michael shall be with you in the mission ahead, My child.

"Satan will do great battle with your cause. All who carry the message as light bearers into the darkness shall be subject to all manner of attacks from satan, both physical and spiritual. These attacks shall come upon you through persons, places, and things, My children. Safeguard with your sacramentals, your children. They must not go out of your homes without the protection of a sacramental. Gather all of the graces from Heaven that are given freely to you for your protection and guidance. Be with My Son at the tabernacles of the world; comfort Him. His heart is broken because He is forgotten.

"Apathy among the clergy have closed the doors to My Son's houses! Please, My children, awaken from your slumber and see the road that you have set yourselves upon by sin and avarice and pride! Turn back now! I plead to you as your Mother: Turn back now, as the time is growing short!"

Veronica - Our Lady now is raising Her Rosary from about Her waist, and She's holding the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as My Son blesses you in the Father and in the Holy Spirit. He will send among you the Spirit of light. Many miracles in cures and conversions shall come upon you to bear witness to the Message from Heaven."

Veronica - Our Lady now is floating backwards over to the left side of the sky. She's directly now above the first tree, the top of the tree.

And Michael, Saint Michael now is coming over. He was over covering the sky on the whole right side by Our Lady. And he's holding the balance. And the balance is very heavy. It looks like it's leaning heavily to the left, which is not a good sign. Saint Michael has his sword. Ominously, it's posed - poised down toward earth. Oh!

Our Lady - "My children, continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed now."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming a very deep pink in color. There are streams of light coming directly from over Our Lady's statue, down onto the grounds. They're beautiful long streams of light, as though there was a giant sun behind it. I can't put it into human words. The light streams are beautiful. They're translucent and brilliant. It's like cut-glass and crystal now. And all about these streams, I notice these graces, the rivulets of graces that come like tiny miniature cut-glass figures falling. That's a symbol Heaven has given for graces falling down among the people.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up, and Jesus is coming forward. Now as Jesus is floating forward - He doesn't step, He's just coming closer by floating - He is extending His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is gathering His cloak - His cloak is a burgundy color, almost a red, but I think you would call it a burgundy color - and He's placing it over His left arm. And He's loosening the tie about His neck. Jesus has on a long gown. It's very loose and full. And He has nothing upon His feet; His feet are bare. I can see His long skirt-like gown blowing, and His feet are bare. I can see upon Jesus' insteps the marks from the terrible spikes that went into His feet.

Now Jesus is placing His hand upon His lips.

Jesus - "Listen well, My child. I know of your anguish of your past week.

VANITY AND PRIDE COMES BEFORE THE FALL

"The forces of evil loosed upon your world gathered to try to stop the good work from Heaven. My child, it is a lesson for all that vanity and pride comes before the fall. You understand, My children, that man has a free will and is allowed to exercise it. And the greatest sin among man is pride. The angels in Heaven that joined Lucifer, satan, were cast out of Heaven as they became arrogant and sought to be God.

"My children upon earth, you must always be aware of temptation and the possibility of falling into the web of evil spun by satan to ensnare you. Pray for your brothers and sisters in Canada, My children. But for less prayers you, too, may have been ensnared in this trap.

"Prayer must be kept going throughout your world, My children, now. I gave you a good illustration of the product of lessening of prayers. As you now well understand, it has come to pass what My Mother told you in Her counsel would come to pass, for in Rome now, one who has received the warning from Heaven has proceeded further on to become an agent of hell in the quest for the Seat of Peter.

"My child, you will not write again to Rome. Now you will pray for the cardinal.

THE HEAVENS IN UPHEAVAL

"My children, as time proceeds further onto the road that leads to the great Chastisement, as man goes further into darkness of spirit, there will be set upon the world great trial. You have entered into the time of great sorrows. You will find the heavens in upheaval; plagues, floods, great heat will befall mankind. My children, it will be a test for all.

"As you progress upon your road to sanctity the attacks from satan will become greater. My children, you must never let down your guard, but you must constantly pray a vigilance of prayer. It is sad, My children, that you have been put to this great trial in your mission, but you must learn by it. I repeat: You will pray for your brothers and sisters in Canada.

"My children, I must clarify for you the point of discord between your brothers and sisters of the North and yourselves. My Mother, through My counsel, has asked that the women of the United States, young and old, who join Her in this final battle against satan, that they will wear the sign of subservience to their husbands and dedication to the Mission from Heaven by wearing a blue beret.

"The men have been asked to wear a white hat with the emblem stating 'Saint Michael' imprinted upon it. This, My children, shall clarify a point of discord that was promoted by satan to divide the workers. You may well understand now how satan can poison the mind.

"You will all continue, My children, on your mission to save souls and alert the world's children to what is approaching fast upon them, the Chastisement and the Ball of Redemption.

"Rome will undergo a great trial with revolution and bloodshed. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Sin will accelerate until the world shall be steeped in bloodbaths and insanity.

"And why, you ask, must this all come about? O My children, My Mother has given you counsel and warning through numerous appearances upon earth. She came to you as a Mediatrix between your God and man to warn you and plead your cause before Heaven. And how many have listened to Her counsel and acted upon it?

"My children, all who are of conscionable age shall be held accountable for the salvation of their soul! You cannot place the lives of your children, their spiritual lives, into the hands of others, for these hands have been despoiled. Many children just beyond the cradle are being now degraded and desanctified and destroyed morally by their elders for profit and gain.

"O woe! It has been said of old that money is the root of all evil, and money has become the god among mankind, for many are selling their souls to get to the head. And what does it gain a man if he gathers all of the world's treasures upon earth? He must leave them behind and stand naked before his God, unless he has covered himself with graces for his entrance over the veil.

"My children, remove the blindness from your heart and understand the counsel from Heaven. It is through grace that you hear this counsel, and it is through grace that We ask you to carry this counsel forward to your brothers and sisters. You are not your brother's keeper, but you must fight for their lives, their spiritual lives, because the shepherds have fallen asleep, or fallen into spiritual darkness. You who have the light, you who have been chosen from among the multitudes to be light bearers must now go forward and search through the darkness and recover your brothers and sisters who otherwise will be lost.

"There are many good shepherds still among you, My children. Do not despair. I will always be with you in the tabernacles of the world, and I will always be with you in spirit. And one day, My children, I will return to you in body and spirit.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes. Guard your doors well against evil. Gather the graces for your children and keep their armor upon them at all times. You will meet with much rebuttal from the world, for people of the world accept only the world, and people of the spirit are known only to those of the spirit, My children. This is a riddle that you will understand in due time. Do not become unevenly yoked. Do not subject yourselves or your children to sources of temptation and evil. Birds of a feather will always flock together. Learn by this lesson, My children.

DEMON OF COMMUNISM

"The forces, the red forces in Rome are gathering. The octopus is now reaching throughout all of the earth. The demon of communism and the agents of hell gather now to do great battle to all of God's children upon earth.

"My children, remember, in the days ahead, for they will be days of great trial and suffering; whenever you feel you despair, you will say, My Jesus, my confidence!

"You must receive the Bread of life often, for I am always in you. My children, retain a firm foundation of faith in the hearts of your family and your children, for when they leave your home, satan takes over. And if they have this firm foundation, satan shall not crack it and cause it to fall. If they have this firm foundation, though you may fall into rough seas, you will keep your head above the rising tides.

"My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer, I repeat, going throughout your country and the world. Satan cannot stand the sound of prayer! The demons must flee from the sound of prayer! And use all of the sacramentals given to you, for none can be avoided; they must be gathered, so great are the forces of evil now loosed upon earth. The agents of 666 are in full reign. As My Mother told you in the past, they are six demons on special mission loosed now upon earth: 6 is for the six who have come, 6 is for the six days of terrible suffering to mankind, and 6 is for the six who will be punished.

"In the days ahead, in the darkness of spirit, many prophets shall be among you. There will be cures and conversions, cures of body and cures of spirit. And also among you there will be the false prophets, My children. Test the spirits! All that is rotten must fall eventually.

"My children, you must understand: you cannot avoid coming in contact with temptation and evil. As long as you are upon earth and in the battle of mankind, you will be tested constantly and tempted. That is the greatest battle that mankind has to look forward to in the days ahead, the battle of the spirits; and from this conflagration will come many saints of the latter days.

"My children, go forward now. My Mother will continue to direct you in the days ahead. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer; no special prayers, but do not render lip service. The words must come from the heart."

Veronica - Jesus is now extending His hand out in front of Him, like this, with His three fingers pointed out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to the left side of our sky here, just directly above the tree, and He's bending over. And Our Lady now is coming across; She's floating across. I can't explain it. They seem to have no weight up there. She's coming across

the sky and standing just at Jesus' right side. She's a little shorter than Jesus. Jesus looks like He's quite tall. Oh, I would say He is six feet tall at least, and Our Lady comes just up to His shoulder.

And now She's turning and looking down. I can see Her smiling. And Jesus is extending His hand out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going across the sky to our right side. Our Lady is following Him. Now Michael has come out from behind the trees over on the left side, and he's following Our Lady and Jesus. He covers the whole sky. He is tremendous! But he doesn't look out of proportion. He's just tremendous! And now Jesus is stopping just above the first tree, there on the right, and looking down. And it's beginning to get windy because His skirt is blowing, and the cape is just about taking off on His right side. Oh, now Jesus is extending His hand out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, and send among you the Spirit of light.

"Continue now with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed. Graces must be gathered in the days ahead."

June 16, 1977

Eve of the Sacred Heart of Jesus

Veronica - The sky is a very deep blue this evening, and there is cascading off the trees a beautiful white, luminous light. It's circling all about the trees. The light now has changed into tinges of blue - a most beautiful coloring. Now directly over Our Lady's statue, in the center of the sky, the sky is opening. There's no way I can place it in words. It just seems to be folding. The sky is folding outward, and Our Lady is coming through this very deep mist formation. I can't explain it in human words. Our Lady is coming forward. She's not walking, She's gliding. She's carried forward almost as though upon air.

Our Lady is dressed in the most beautiful white gown. It's very luminous and billowing. As Our Lady is now coming forward, it's blowing in the wind. Our Lady has about Her a beautiful cape. Her mantle is white, and there is about a border of, perhaps, I guess - I can't count it, but I would say about an inch and a half wide of gold, a beautiful metallic-looking gold trim all about Our Lady's mantle.

Our Lady is reaching to Her side, Her belting, and taking Her Rosary from the belting, Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys.

Our Lady is smiling. She's coming much closer now, standing almost directly above Her statue now. Our Lady is now going over on our left side - that's Her right side. And now behind the statue, high up into the sky, I can see Michael coming forward. He's a tremendous size, covering the whole sky about Our Lady. Just beautiful!

And over now, over above the trees on our right side, there are many, many angels coming forward. I know they're angels because they are very distinctive in their appearance.

Our Lady now is bending over and She's blessing everyone with the crucifix of Her beautiful Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is gliding back; She's moving now backwards. She's still facing towards us, but She's moving now backwards, directly now above Her statue, and She's bending down and smiling. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Michael is coming forward. I notice now in his right hand he's carrying the balance. I can't see Michael's face. The light is so bright, but I can't miss the whole outline of his spiritual body. It's the only way I can explain it. He doesn't look human, as we know a human being - a spiritual body that covers the whole sky. His size is tremendous. I believe that is why Our Lady calls him a warrior from Heaven.

Now Michael is following behind Our Lady, a very protective shield for Her. And Our Lady is bending over and making the sign of the cross with Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is now going backwards into the sky. She is now just a little above the statue. Our Lady is placing Her first finger upon Her lips, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, I realize that you had a commitment earlier on this day. But, My child, I must caution you at this time that on the day of your meeting with Me, you will avoid all distractions. Silent interior prayer is much needed, My child, for your peace of spirit.

"Come, My child, over with Me and sit here."

Veronica - Our Lady now is pointing to a very large rock. It's a rock on a - like a hillside. And Our Lady is motioning over, and I can feel myself being taken over by Our Lady onto this rock, and we're sitting down. It's such a beautiful, comforting feeling to sit by Our Lady.

Our Lady - "My child, sit with Me while I have discourse with you on the conditions of your world that bring great sorrow to My heart, and My Son's heart.

"As I have traveled through countless earth-years upon your earth, I have begged for penance and atonement, crying tears of pity for mankind. The hand of My Son grows heavy. The voices of the saints cry out for a just punishment upon a degenerate generation. O My child . . ."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady now is placing Her hands over Her face. She's so sad.

Our Lady - "My child, many seek to comfort Me in My sorrow, but many more must comfort My Son in His sorrow. The abominations being committed by mankind, even entering into the House of My Son, His Church, have torn His heart anew.

GREAT CHANGES IN NATURE

"My child and My children, listen to Me as I plead with you. There will be great changes in nature upon your earth. Scientists have cast aside their God, and now demons are loosed upon earth who will set in motion diabolical manifestations within the hearts and sight of mankind.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer upon your earth, for you cannot know what is coming upon you soon. O My children, I wandered throughout your earth crying for atonement and penance, and how many have listened to My pleadings? I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man, and how many have turned away from My counsel?

"Satan, the master of deceit and the prince of darkness, has entered into the highest places of My Son's Church, and into the highest places of the governors of all the earth's kingdoms until those who make the rules for nations have given over the nations to abomination.

JUDGES ARE PERVERSE

"Judges in the court, you are perverse! Judges in the court, you have degraded your profession! You have, as a ruling body, turned from your God and have accepted the prince of darkness! I say unto you: the Eternal Father plans to shake the tree and all that is rotten shall fall from the vine! My Son is the vinedresser, and I say unto you: all that is rotten shall be shaken from the vine!

"O My children, science runs forward to its own destruction! Man is reaching beyond the stars to his own destruction! Man of science ever seeking, but never coming to the knowledge of the truth, because he has rejected his God.

"The forces of hell are loosed upon your earth; 666 and the agents of hell now take full rule in your governments and the governments of the world. My children, recognize the forces of evil as they enter upon you. Demons from hell shall enter into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen from grace.

"I have cautioned you, parents, to protect your children. They must not be without a sacramental upon them! We are now at war, My children, a war of the spirits, far greater a war than man has ever experienced in the history of his creation. It is a war to a final battle. The sheep are being separated from the goats, the wheat from the chaff. My children, have you prepared your household for the test?

"Parents will assume the greatest responsibility for keeping Tradition and Faith, the firm foundation of Faith in the hearts of their children. There will be much woe set upon the earth by the evil one. 666, the forces of hell, are now doing full battle against the children of God.

REVOLUTION

"Rome shall soon have a bloodbath; Rome shall suffer in revolution. And why, My children, why must this chastisement come upon the Eternal City? Because they have turned from their God! Too few do penance and atonement! Prayer has been discarded for all materialism and worldly knowledge. Men shall be eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the fires sweep them away!

"My children, I have asked you all to become light bearers through the dark days ahead. You will meet with great trial in your mission. There will be scoffers and those who greet you with derision, but, My children, remember, My Son carried His cross in the same manner. My own will know Me, My children. If you are rejected, wipe the dust from your feet and keep going. My own will know Me.

"Already, My children, those who are to be saved have been marked with the sign of the cross. The numbers now are being counted. The sheep are being separated from the goats. This is a battle of the spirits, and man in his free will shall be given the chance to accept the light or reject it.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and throughout the world.

"My child, your mission shall be extended. You will receive much help from others, My child. Do not involve yourself with trifles, My child. You must conserve your energy for what matters and what is of most importance for the salvation of souls.

"My child, I advise you and counsel you to remain from the telephone. It is a mechanical instrument of satan. You will practice more silence, My child, and meditation in your home life."

Veronica - Our Lady now is moving over to our left side, and She's looking down and extending now Her crucifix out, the crucifix on Her Rosary, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child, many graces shall be given for the propagation of the Message from Heaven - graces in the forms of cures and conversions, cures of the body and cures of the spirit.

PORNOGRAPHY AND EXPLOITATION OF SEX

"My children, you must separate what is important and what is not. The spirit is your eternal flame. You will guide by it, My children. Nourish your spirit and not your human bodies. Too much time is spent in amusement of the human body, seeking entertainment that is being created by satan to poison your minds. As I have counseled you in the past, your medias of entertainment are polluted. Your children must be protected against this pollution in pornography and exploitation of sex.

"O parents, you have the greatest battle now to keep the souls of your children from contamination. The eyes are the mirror of the soul, so protect your children's eyes: watch what they read and what they look upon. Discipline your children and you shall not cry later as parents."

Veronica - Our Lady now is reaching to Her waist. She still has the crucifix and Her Rosary in Her right hand, but She's taking from Her waist, on the left, Her Scapular. It's a very large brown cloth Scapular. And Our Lady now is placing it about Her neck. Now the Scapular is hanging across Our Lady's neck with a large piece of brown cloth in front.

Our Lady - "My child, this is the manner in which I wish the brown cloth to be worn. The cords must not be separated."

Veronica - Our Lady has the brown cord directly in front on Her chest, and there are two cords going back to Her back. Now Our Lady is turning around and I can see the brown cloth hanging over Her shoulders and down the back.

Our Lady - "I ask for this protection for reason, My children, that you will know the meaning of in the future.
"Now, My child, you will be seated and read the photographs."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is becoming a very deep pink color. It's very hazy all about the trees. The light is coming directly through the center of the sky. And now, as the sky is opening up, it seems to be just - I can't explain it, but - oh, it's because of the light that's coming through now about Jesus. Jesus is coming closer. He's now moving very fast. He's standing now just above Our Lady's statue, a little to the right, over the banner.

Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child, I hasten to you for reason. The photographs given to you bear out the urgency of sending the message throughout the world at this time. Because man has given himself through free will over to all manner of abominations, he will be left to his own undoing.

"My children, My Mother counseled you well. Man shall set loose upon himself all changes of nature, atmospheric violation. Therefore, now that you know, My children, you will recognize the hand of God coming upon the nations. Man of science was not directed by his God; his counsel has been from satan.

"My child, you were sent on the past mission for reason. Now you will pray that the message enters into the hearts of those who prepare for a mission into the atmosphere.

EXPLOSION OF NUCLEAR WARFARE

"My children, the Ball of Redemption shall be the climax of chastisement upon mankind. However, because of the abominations and all manner of sin coming from the hearts of mankind, he will be allowed to proceed slowly, and then his path accelerating onto the road to his own destruction. The cries of peace going throughout your world are just a cover for armaments that are being gathered now to enslave and ensnare the world into a war of major proportion. My children, all of the cries of peace that go out throughout your world cannot prevent the explosion of nuclear warfare upon mankind! The hand of God that withheld this punishment upon mankind is being withdrawn!

"My Mother has traveled throughout your world crying tears from a Mother's heart upon you, begging you to turn back now before it is too late. You cast aside Her counsel, man of science, and this evil of free will used to turn the Spirit of light away from mankind and plunge him into the spirit of darkness. Mankind shall receive a great punishment. How many years has My Mother pleaded for your repatriation! The heavy hand of chastisement hovered over you, held back by the few. And now We see those who were lukewarm growing cold; the good, apathetic; and the bad becoming worse.

"As you go forward in your sin, you shall promote major insanity throughout your world: murder, corruption, immodesty, immorality, all manner of foul deeds being committed to destroy the temple of your God, your bodies profaned! My children, all will go through the test. Every man, woman, and child of conscionable age shall meet this test, and all that is rotten shall fall!

"You would do well now, parents, to prepare your household. There will be much woe and gnashing of teeth set upon the earth by the evil one. The agents of hell, known by you as 666, are now loosed in full force upon mankind. And now 666 has entered into Rome, the Eternal City, seeking to set upon the Chair of Peter an agent of hell!

MY CHURCH SHALL NOT CRUMBLE

"My Church, My House upon earth, shall not crumble by the onslaught of satan! It will be a good and just battleground allowed by the Eternal Father for separating the wheat from the chaff. The harvest shall be great, and all that is rotten shall fall! And the chaff shall be gathered and cast into the fires! The numbers to be saved shall be counted in the few, but better, My children, a few with quality than quantity with nothingness!

"I promised you in the past, and I say again: your world, earth, shall not be completely destroyed as it was in the past by the Eternal Father, but know mankind shall go through a crucible of suffering! Slowly, out of all of this suffering, shall mankind emerge anew and refreshed and bathed in the light of his God. Darkness shall be dispelled, but not without suffering. You will be left to your own deviations. It will appear that the light has completely been extinguished in the world as man bathes himself in darkness, as man goes forward gaining more knowledge and more knowledge, but proceeding farther away from his God until one day his ultimate in knowledge shall be his own destruction.

"My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country, for many nations shall disappear from the face of your earth in the conflagration.

FALSE PROPHETS-THOSE WHO PREACH DOCTRINES OF DEVILS

"My children, awaken from your slumber. You are being deceived by false prophets. And who are the false prophets that have entered even into My House, My Church? The false prophets are those who preach doctrines of devils!

"Many have sold their souls to get to the head. And what have you gained then, My shepherds? Eternal damnation in the abyss! Many mitres will fall into hell! Gather My sheep, those who have come out of their slumbering, gather My sheep and win your crown; scatter them and you shall be destroyed!

"Parents, be an example of purity and goodness and disciplinarians in your homes. Your children enter outside your doors into a world of ravenous wolves ready to devour their spirit and crush them, until they cannot rise above the darkness without your help and guidance. You cannot, at this time, turn them over to others to teach the way; you must do this now yourselves! Take yourselves away from your daily pursuits, your seekings of worldly gain and materialism, pleasures of the flesh! For what? You cast aside the true way, and you go farther into the darkness and meet satan and his consorts.

"My children, you cannot have the light within you unless you partake of the Bread of life. Come to Me in all of the tabernacles of your world. Refresh yourself in the Blood of the Lamb. What is there in common between the light and the darkness? Have you chosen your way? The way given from Heaven is a simple way; the rules have been laid down. And why do you make your own rules now and change the rules to suit your carnal human nature? And for what? To bring about your own destruction!

GUARD YOUR CHILDREN WELL

"All must persevere in the days ahead. You have no one but yourselves now to save and your children. And if you have charity of heart and additional graces to offer to the world, go seek your brothers and sisters who otherwise would be lost without your help. Guard your children well and you shall not cry for them; for, My children, all knowledge is given to you when you come over the veil, and how bitter the heart will be torn with anguish of a mother who sees her child cast out of the light.

"Yes, My children, you cannot be given at this time full knowledge of the supernatural, but I assure you, you retain full consciousness of mind, knowing everything, My children, when you come over the veil. And then you shall receive your reward or a just punishment.

"My children, you must not cast aside the doctrines of your Faith; you must not cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural and the existence of supernatural beings. You cannot cast aside the knowledge of there being a hell, a Heaven, and a purgatory. I assure you, My children, if you make the choice in error and do cast them aside, only too soon will you know the truth upon your own when you come over the veil.

"Are you ready now to come over the veil? I assure you, My children, many shall pass over the veil before you count on your one hand. Prepare your household, I shout anew! Keep the foundation of Faith in the hearts of your family. The family that will pray together will stay together."

Veronica - Now Jesus is backing up into the sky. He's going very high. Oh, and Our Lady now is coming down from over on His right side, our left side. Our Lady is coming forward. She's holding, in Her right hand, the Rosary, Her Rosary, a very large, beautiful Rosary, and in Her left hand She's now holding the Scapular. It's not about Her neck anymore. She has it

hanging now from Her left hand. I can see the two large pieces of brown cloth. Our Lady is now placing them out in front of Her, like this.

Now over on our right side, Michael is coming forward, and all the angels now are about him. Michael is so large that they've lined themselves up all in front of Michael, and they're covering the sky.

I can't describe the angels. They seem to be all assorted sizes. And the coloring of their gowns are just beautiful. They're all of the colors of the rainbow, and I notice that the ones standing next to Jesus have garlands of roses about their heads. They look almost like little children. I don't know if they're girls or boys, or whether they have any gender there, but they're beautiful. They look like very innocent little children. And they have rose garlands all about their heads. Oh, they're beautiful! Beautiful!

And the light is so bright now I can't look into their faces. It's a brilliant light. I can't explain the light. It's a tremendous light! Oh, it seems to - I can't explain it. It seems to encompass you and suspend you. I can't explain it.

Now Jesus is touching His lips with the first finger.

Jesus - "My child, much of the message now shall be given to you in photographs. They will not be publicly disclosed at this time."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, with His fingers raised out, His two fingers up, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

It's very windy now. Jesus is starting to go across the left side of the sky, and Our Lady is behind Him. And Michael is now covering - oh, the whole sky. And now Jesus is just about over near the top of the tree on our left side, and He's bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now They're starting across - Our Lady is following directly behind Jesus. Now They're coming across the sky. Now Jesus has passed beyond Our Lady's statue. Now They're just over the Michael banner. And now Jesus is looking down, and He's motioning. I don't know. He's motioning to Our Lady, down to the Michael banner and nodding His head.

And now Jesus is placing His hands out in front of Him, like this, with the three fingers raised, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children. Many graces shall be given to bear witness to the Message from Heaven."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going backwards into the sky. She's rising very high into the sky. And the light is brilliant. Now the light seems to be coming out like spokes all about Our Lady. And Jesus now is rising also. They just float backwards; They haven't turned Their backs. They're just standing there with - oh, it's very windy. Our Lady's skirt is blowing, and Jesus' cape now has been caught in the wind and it's being wafted around His back.

And now Jesus is standing with His hand over His heart. Oh, there's a beautiful light about Jesus, becoming a very deep pink, a very deep pink. Just beautiful!

Now the light about Our Lady is gone from a white to a blue cast. It's a beautiful blue light, blue and white now. It seems to be changing colors. Now Our Lady is motioning.

Our Lady - "My child, you will be seated now. The photographs must continue."

June 18, 1977

Seventh Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - The sky is opening up in the most beautiful coloring of blue. There are tremendous rays coming from the center of the sky directly over Our Lady's statue. The rays are not white; they are a pale blue, almost a white. Oh, they are so beautiful, so beautiful!

Now over on our right side, directly over the trees, I see many, many people standing over the trees. They're dressed in all types of garments. They look religious, religious garments. But now as I watch, I see that - no, they are people, people dressed very modestly in long garments. And now the women in the long dresses are placing beautiful blue berets upon their heads. They all look very happy, and I'm sure I feel just as deeply moved seeing all of the blue berets being worn under Our Lady's direction.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, there is a tremendous, glass-like formation, round, circular in shape. And coming through the center of this tremendous - I don't know a word to describe how beautiful - it's like cut-glass, iridescent, crystalline. Oh, it's just beautiful! Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, She is so pretty!

Our Lady has on a long white gown with a beautiful blue sash about it. The sash - oh, is the coloring of the hats worn by the group of peoples over the trees. Our Lady has a long mantle, a beautiful deep blue coloring in the mantle.

Our Lady now is reaching to Her waist. Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the beautiful white Hail Marys that are now glimmering as Our Lady is removing them from about Her sash band - they are glimmering. All the colors of the rainbow seem to be caught in the light about them. Our Lady is extending now the crucifix, the golden crucifix of Her Rosary in front of Her, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is motioning. And down from the sky, directly over on our right side, the sky is opening up, and coming forward down from the sky are beautiful angels. Oh, it is the most beautiful sight I have ever seen. They are dressed in all the colors of the rainbow. And now they're extending their hands, and they have in their hands a roping of roses. They're passing these garlands. And as they're passing them one to the other, coming in the direction of Our Lady, hundreds and hundreds of angels are now descending from the sky. They're grouped about Our Lady.

And now Our Lady is bending down upon Her knees, and with Her hands now in prayer before Her, and Her Rosary is now looped about Her fingers.

Michael is coming forward. He has the - his gauge, the gauge he always carries, in his right hand, and he has his spear. But now he is motioning with his hands to the right, and the gauge and the spear now are being settled into place, as though they're just standing in the air. There's no way to explain it.

Now Michael is reaching high over his head, and there upon what appear to be his hands - I can't see his hands; it's all cloth-like appearance - he has this very large, beautiful crown - garland of roses.

Our Lady now is kneeling down. And Michael is now hovering just above Our Lady, and he's placing upon Her head the most beautiful crown, a garland of roses. The roses are a bright red, a brilliant red, but the stems and the leaves appear to be golden in color. Oh, it is so beautiful!

Our Lady now has turned, and She's rising. She looks so beautiful with the blue mantle and the beautiful red roses about Her head.

Now Michael is going backwards into the sky behind Our Lady. And the angels are now grouped about Our Lady in a circle, and they are now passing a garland. It's a continuous garland and it's making its way directly up front. And Our Lady now is circled by a full garland of roses. The roses are all of the colors of the rainbow. I have never seen any flower like this before. They are blues, tints of purple, and golden leaves. I have never seen anything so beautiful: "Our Lady of the Roses."

Now Our Lady is rising a little higher above Her statue, and touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, My heart is full this evening with you. You understand now, My child, why I have asked you not to verbally or in writing defend your mission against the attacks of satan. Go forward, My child and My children, and do not become involved with trifles. There are many souls to be reached throughout the world with the Message from Heaven.

"O My children, I have sent a special guardian from Heaven, through the direction of the Eternal Father, to be with your Vicar, Pope Paul VI in Rome.

666 IN FULL CONTROL OF THE CURIA

"My children, what I have warned you of the past is developing fast in Rome. The agents of 666 now are in full control of the Curia. O My children, I beg you, as your Mother, to pray and pray for your Vicar. Do much penance and acts of atonement for your bishops. Many shepherds have fallen asleep. Satan has poisoned the minds of many. The doors of the Eternal City of Rome were opened and demons entered to wreak havoc in the House of My Son.

"My children, I have often counseled you to recognize the ways of satan among you. He will enter by means of persons, places and things. All upon the earth is now at his command. I have given you, My children, through visits upon your earth, through countless earth-years of visits, your weapons to use in this battle against the dark spirits. Satan has full control of the earth now, and all of the children of God will undergo a great test. The rulers of evil shall multiply in the days ahead. Sin shall multiply, and hearts will be filled with murder, covetness, fornication, and all manner of foul deeds.

"My children, guard your homes against the entrance of satan. You must protect your children now, for often they will go out of your house and meet with the adversary, the prince of darkness and his consorts.

"My children, you must not cast aside any of your sacramentals. You must gather them close to your heart. Your children must not go out with - outside your doors without a sacramental upon them. Do not fall to the blandishments of the evil ones who try to take you away from My Son by removing your sacramentals, by taking from your hearts and minds the knowledge of your God and the need for the Bread of life, My Son, within you.

"My children, as light bearers now go forward; search in the darkness for your brothers and sisters. In your charity of heart, weep for them; weep with My Son, solace Him in your charity. The heart of My Son is torn by the many abominations being committed by His shepherds; the heart of My Son is torn by the laxity and ignorance of their Faith of the parents!

"My children, ignorance can only be excused for a short time. But one man in his free will must go forward searching for the light and the truth. Science shall not give you the way; science shall cloud your mind, for the man of science is ever searching but never coming to the truth. Man now is climbing high into the stars, but he shall be brought down.

"My children, you must pray for your bishops, your clergy. The convents are closing; My Son's houses are being defiled and the doors are closing. A House in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"My children, you must set a good and firm example to others. By your example will you bring many back.

"You must continue, My children, upon the Mission from Heaven with great haste. There is no time to lose, no time to be wasted. You must now evaluate what is important and what is hindering you from your mission and cast aside all trifles. Do not waste time in evaluating upon the sins and the condition of the souls of others. You must not judge. It is better that you pray for another.

POPE PAUL VI-A BLESSED MAN

"Your Father, in the eternal city of Rome, Pope Paul VI, your Holy Father is a blessed man, for he carries his cross. Your Holy Father is a blessed man, for he shall be martyred.

Dear Holy Father, worried and wan
Will struggle with Jesus to gather the sheep.
The pastures are rich, but the sheep grow thin,
For the souls have succumbed to the sickness of sin.
You'll need reinforcements from heavenly shores,
So deep is the darkness of earth's shallow mores.
All hearts must ascend in true supplication
To avoid the sad fate of divine devastation.
Dear Holy Mother, your Mother of love,
Does beg you to heed these dire words from above:
His heart is torn by careless surrender
Of too many souls who don't try to remember
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of life -
Smite in the heart with the human knife
Of hate, greed, avarice, vanity:
All indications that sin is insanity.
What more must you do but place the full load
Of saving all souls on the few who are bold,
Who'll stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory
And meet with Pope Paul at the end of life's story.

"My child, that message was given for great reason and urgency. It contains the key to the mystery of the iniquity that is going throughout your world now. It is the battle, My children, the final battle, the separation of the sheep from the goats. You are all lining up now, My children: you will be children of the light or children of the darkness.

"Pray, My children of the light, for those who do not come out of the darkness. No one shall be cast into the abyss and damned to hell unless he goes there of his own free will.

"Before the final consummation upon earth, know that everyone shall have heard the Message from Heaven and will have made his choice. Pray, My children; prayer, atonement and sacrifice, I beg of you. The time is growing far short; the sands

run faster. It is but for the prayers and atonement of others that you had received two reprieves in the past. And you will go forward now, My children, with hope in your heart and confidence in My Son and the Eternal Father's plan for the redemption of mankind.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes. Keep the monuments, the statues, in your homes and you will be saved."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking the Rosary from about Her waist. It had been knotted onto Her band about Her waist, the blue sash. And Our Lady now is placing it in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for My Son, in the Eternal Father, and the Spirit of life. We send among you graces: graces for cures and conversions, cures of the body and cures of the spirit. But remember, My children, it is the spiritual cures that are needed most now. Do not place too much value in physical cures. The spirit now must be cured, My children, for many soon shall enter over the veil and they must come with pure spirit."

Veronica - Our Lady is raising Her hand with the crucifix high above Her head, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My children, you have all been marked now with the sign of the cross. Go forward with graces from Heaven. You are now all apostles of the latter days. And many latter day saints shall come from among you. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"You will be seated now, My child. There are many photographs to look into, but the first three must not be revealed."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky about the trees is a deep pink. And now there is a whole lighted section opening up in the center of the sky. It's - the coloring is blue. It's very unusual because the pink is beginning to fade away all about the trees, and instead of pink now, it appears that we have a huge host in the sky that outlines all of the trees about the center over here, the site. And Jesus is coming forward from the center of this beautiful, large host that covers the whole sky.

Jesus is wearing - it's very unusual; He is all in white this evening. Jesus has on a white gown. It's a pure white. It's very white, just like sugar. And His feet are bare. And Jesus has all about Him a white - oh, it's like a mantle, a cape, pure white.

Now He's coming forward. Jesus has been in the center of the sky area. Now He's coming forward. And His feet are bare. I can see that the wind is rustling His garments, so that I can see His feet. In fact, now as I'm looking at His left foot - our right side, but His left foot - I can see the marks of the spikes that went through His feet.

Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this - three fingers extended, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My children, bearers of the light - and I say you are My children, for We have watched with great anticipation the reaction upon Our children in the present crisis in My Mother's mission upon earth. It gladdens Our hearts to know that satan has been unable to go forward with his plan to bring sorrow to My Mother's heart anew. As you understand, My children, man has a free will and can use his will for good or evil.

"The Eternal Father in Heaven does not force His will upon mankind. He allows you your choice. Every man, woman, and child of conscionable age, the age of reasoning, shall be held accountable in the days ahead for his actions and his reaction to My Mother's mission.

WORK TO ACCELERATE WHEN TREMORS COME

"I assure you, My children, the work for Heaven will accelerate when the tremors come to the earth. Be ye warned that houses will blow in the wind. And if this does not bring man back to his senses, then skin shall dry up on the bones and blow away as if it had never been! Many will see this, My children, and still not believe that it is the hand of God upon man, because the hearts of man have been hardened by sin; because sin has become a way of life among you.

"O My children, the reward is great in Heaven for all who will persevere in the days ahead. Remember, be prudent and say, My Jesus, my confidence when you are tempted. Temptation is always about you. Satan works through the material, and satan will come into your mind to influence your will.

"My children, it will become evident to you all why My Mother counseled you in the past to avoid all occasions of sin. And sin through the senses of sight is one of the major obstacles confronting mankind in the days ahead. Man has given himself over to pleasures of the flesh far beyond what is safe for the salvation of his soul. Fornication and all manners of desecration to your body, the temple of your spirit, the temple of your God, the light in you - this light has been extinguished by sin.

LIFE BEGINS AT CONCEPTION

"Every man, woman, and child of the age of reason knows right from wrong, for he has been given an inborn conscience. At the moment of his conception life is within the womb, and at the moment of conception a life is forming, regardless of what the agents of hell now pollute the minds of mankind with, creating murders of the young! I say unto you, life begins at the moment of conception and all who extinguish this light are murderers, and without repentance shall be condemned to hell!

"Many shall go forward in the days ahead suffering persecution for My sake. I say unto you, My children: you will follow My path as the dragon covers your earth. The dragon, My children, is the beast of power, the powers that now form 666 upon your earth. You will learn to recognize the faces and forces of evil about you.

"Listen well, My children, to the counsel of My Mother. Do not get itching ears, for you will be given doctrines of demons. Do not seek false shepherds. Flee from them for your own salvation and the salvation of your family's souls.

"Pray for your priests. Many are on the road to perdition and are taking many souls with them by their bad example. Remember, My children, your priest is a human being and subject to temptation in his human nature.

"During the consecration of My Body, regardless of his human nature, whether it be saint or sinner, I come to you in full Body and Spirit. I come to you through him as a medium from God, through him as an instrument from God. Come to Me, My children, through these instruments, legally-ordained priests in My House upon earth, the Roman Catholic Church born from Saint Peter through My hand, and now guided, though shakily, by Paul, Pope Paul VI, your Vicar. He has not expired yet, though the enemies about him wish for his demise.

"My Mother gave you full knowledge of what transpires now in Rome. You will listen to Her counsel and follow it.

"My children, you must now make up your own minds. Shall you be of the spirit or the body? Are you materialistic or are you living in the spirit? Unless you live in the spirit now, you will not be of the spirit when you come over the veil. And many who hear My voice now shall be coming over the veil before you can count the numbers on one hand.

"My children, My Mother did not come to you to bring fear into your hearts; She came to counsel you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Do not question Her message. You cannot cast aside any of Her words of counsel to suit yourselves. No changes shall be made in My Mother's message, for no man shall set himself above My Mother, the Queen of Heaven and earth. She is your Mother also, and that is the reason She persists in begging for your repatriation.

"My children, honor My Mother; console Her in Her agony of seeing Her children falling fast into the abyss. If I could bring you with Me across the veil and watch the countless numbers of souls being lost to Us daily - they are falling into hell as fast as the rain falls, as fast as the snow falls upon your earth!

"My children, console the bleeding heart of My Mother; console Her by accepting Her words of counsel and acting upon them. Prayer is the greatest weapon now you have against the forces of evil loosed upon your world. It is the battle of all battles - satan against the Spirit of life and light. Satan has now mobilized the full forces and fury of hell against you! My Mother has prepared you well if you accepted Her counsel.

"Your world shall go and pass through a great crucible of suffering. The earth shall be shaken and many nations shall disappear from the face of your earth - instantly!

"My children, ponder upon My Mother's words now as you go forward upon the Mission from Heaven. Give all you can in charity of heart. Bring the knowledge to the world, My children. Give and you shall receive threefold.

"Parents, go forward with your Rosary and your Bible. Admonish your children with heart; discipline them for the salvation of their souls. Permissiveness allows them to come face to face with evil. A child must be guided by a strong hand and heart.

CALL UPON YOUR ANGELS

"My children, accept all of the graces being given from Heaven to comfort you and strengthen you in the days ahead. Wear your sacramentals as directed by My Mother. Call upon your guardians, your angels. Many are falling asleep, for they have a lack of work. My children, they, too, suffer laxity among you: they suffer from your neglect. Call upon your angels. They desire and are most happy to be with you and help you.

"My children, it is a war of the spirits now such as never has been seen upon the earth before. Many prodigies, many miracles shall take place, but test the spirits, My children; satan has great knowledge, also."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now directly behind Jesus - He looks so beautiful in that white outfit. This is the first I've seen Him completely covered in white. It's like a sheeting. I can't explain. It's a pure white, though. The light is so bright I can't see Jesus' face, because His head now is covered by this mantle He has, a white mantle, a sheeting, all about His head.

And now He's pointing upward, and Our Lady is coming forward. I don't know where She came from. I didn't see Her in the background, but She's coming out of the sky now with Michael behind Her. Michael is tremendous. He covers the whole sky. Oh, he is tremendous in size!

And all about Our Lady now, I see these beautiful angels. They look very young, the grouping coming forward now. They look like they may be children. And they're dressed in all different gowns. They almost look like the colors of the rainbow: pinks and blues, and light purples and greens, a very pale green. And they're holding now a rose in their hands, a rose.

Now I see many, many other children in the sky, and they're all holding roses, too. I do feel a little sad. There's something about those children that are different. Our Lady is now touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, you see those who were not born onto the earth. They were returned without fulfilling their mission, murdered by the hand of mankind."

Veronica - Oh, my!

ABORTION IS MURDER

Our Lady - "Abortion, My child, is murder, as you can see. These are the children that were not given life as they would have grown upon earth."

Veronica - I see the most beautiful little boys and girls now. The boys seem to be dressed in Communion suits. They're black and some are wearing white. And they all have a rose in their hand. And I see little girls now coming forward. They're dressed in Communion dresses. They are so beautiful. It, it makes you feel very sad to look at them. They all are carrying a rose in their hand.

Our Lady - "Lives, My child, that have never been lived; pure flowers pulled from the soil."

Veronica - Oh, now Our Lady is raising Her hand to Her eyes. Oh, She's brushing Her eyes, the tears. And now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "My children, I have warned the nations that the abomination of murders of the young must be discontinued. For measure for measure We are counting these abominations, and the punishments and chastisements shall be metered in accordance with the numbers of murders of the young. No city shall escape the just wrath of an angry God."

Veronica - Oh, now Jesus is pointing over to the left side of the sky, and I see a map of the United States. And I see a great, big cross, a black cross being placed over - it looks like Long Island now. No, it would be about the Manhattan area - a very large black cross. It's very ominous looking. It's being now placed - it's floating; the cross has gone from Long Island - I don't know - from Long Island down, now it's covering, I believe it's all of Manhattan, like in New York City, and - oh, my! I don't know!

Now the cross is disappearing. I can still see the outline of the east coast. Our Lady is now touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, no more shall be given for the time being. You understand, My child, now why I cautioned you to send out the message with great haste.

"You will all now keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country. No nation shall be destroyed that turns back to a sorrowful Father in Heaven and repents of its sin.

"I assure you, My children, no man shall be lost if he turns from the ways that offend the Eternal Father, and repents of his sin."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is holding Her crucifix out, like this, on Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

July 15, 1977

Eve of Our Lady Of Mount Carmel

Veronica - Directly above Our Lady's statue there are huge, in ball-like formation - I can't explain it; the blue lights now are dotting all about the sky. They always announce Our Lady's coming. And now the blue lights seem to be evaporating, disappearing on the outside of the tree area.

Our Lady is coming directly forward from the center of the sky over Her statue. Oh, the light is tremendous all about Our Lady! She has on a beautiful brown, deep brown gown, and Her mantle is a cream-colored, beige-white coloring. The mantle goes all about Our Lady's head, extending down onto Her shoulders and to Her feet. Our Lady has a pair of brown sandals. They look like skin-like in consistency. They are - around Her ankle, there's a strap about Our Lady's ankle and two pieces of the skin-like, whatever the sandals are made of, material. They come forward onto Our Lady's toes. They're like belted.

Our Lady now is motioning, but I notice the extension from Her hands of a huge Scapular. Our Lady is holding in Her right hand a very large Scapular. It's made all of brown cloth, and two pieces of deep brown cloth. I see nothing about them, just a plain cloth. Our Lady is now placing the Scapular about Her neck. One piece would be behind Her on Her neck and the other is hanging very far down onto, below Our Lady's belting. It is a very heavy cording.

Our Lady is removing the Rosary which She had belted at Her right side, Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys. And Our Lady now is taking the crucifix and kissing it. Now Our Lady is extending the crucifix out in front of Her and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking all about Her on the right and to the left. She has a very sweet smile upon Her face. Oh, Our Lady is happy, and yet there is a great sadness, too. Our Lady now is touching Her lips with Her first finger, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, I know of the great anxiety in your heart and in the hearts of many this past week in your areas. O My children, recognize what is happening to mankind now. I have told you in the past, and I repeat again, many warnings of minor nature have been given to mankind to awaken them from their slumber. The Eternal Father, His hand shall descend upon man because man refuses in his obstinacy to turn back from his sin and make amends for the offenses to the heart of the Eternal Father.

"My children, I have given you the way of My Son. I have come to you through countless earth-years to direct you and counsel you, to keep you from going farther out onto the road with no return. My children, all that has passed in your life shall now accelerate in occurrence.

UPHEAVALS OF NATURE

"O My children, My heart is torn that you will not turn about and get down to your knees. Throughout your world now there will be great trials set upon mankind: upheavals of nature, discord in governments, nations at war, fire raining from the sky! My children, you ask for peace, but you are traveling to your own destruction as you build up armaments to kill your brothers and maim!

"My child and My children, as it was in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, so it is in your age and your generation, man is becoming debased and defiled! We look upon all manner of degradation and abominations being committed by man. I repeat to you, as was given in old and is true today, that man shall not consort and lie with man as with womankind! This is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father!

"Man shall not cast lustful eyes in the direction of his neighbor's wife, for this is an abomination in the eyes of your God!

"Man shall not lie with beasts, for this is the worst of abominations, a defilement of the flesh!

"My child and My children, man now is far worse in his human nature of defilement of the body, far worse than any sin committed in the times of Sodom and Gomorrah! My children, unless there is a major change in the ways of man that offend his God, We cannot hold back the great chastisement from upon mankind! It will come soon!

"My children, you will experience a time of great suffering. As man becomes defiled in nature, he will lose all sense of charity of heart, for he has no God within his heart. He will abuse his neighbor in all manners of defilement; he will commit murders, robberies, defilement of the young, abuses of the flesh! My children, as time goes on, you will feel that insanity has gripped your world.

"Homes must now become a stronghold of godliness! Homes must be a refuge for the children against the onslaughts of satan now loosed in your world. Parents must give a good example of godliness and piety. Woe to the parent who discards or goes along with apathy in his role as a parent. There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by the evil ones now loosed from the abyss. The forces of 666 are now raging like ravenous demons throughout your world. They have entered

into the governments of the nations; they have entered into all medias of communication, and they have entered into My Son's Church!

"Pastors, bishops, you must return discipline to My Son's House! A House in darkness wears a band of death about it. All that is rotten will fall! And only a few will be saved, a small remnant!

"My children, as you pass through the great crucible of suffering that will soon be set upon the nations, you will all be tested. The wheat shall be separated, the kernels from the chaff; the sheep shall be separated from the goats. My children, you cannot, in your human nature, understand the ways of the Eternal Father. He is a merciful God, but in His mercy He has reasoning for the separation.

"My children, see My habit given by the Eternal Father. Children of God, in vocations to the sisterhood, whatever shall become of you? You have become foolish maidens without modesty and piety. You run with your heads high in the air in clouds of darkness. You remove your habit and take on the raiment of the world. O My children, you are defaming your vocation!

LONG HABITS-SIGN OF DEDICATION

"Sisters, do you not understand why you were given a long habit to wear? It was a sign to the world of your dedication. You were to become brides of Christ, My children. And what have you given to the world, but a poor example of worldliness without dedication. You have become of the world; you have proceeded onto the wide road.

"Sisters in vocations, turn back! Do not become maidens of the world, foolish maidens, but return and be brides of Christ, brides who have been given the key to the Eternal Kingdom of your God.

"My sisters, without this firm dedication and example of piety and holiness, you cannot induce or lead others into your vocation. The convents are slowly closing. And why, My children? Because there are too few who try to find the real reason. They have succumbed to the lures of the world.

"My children, you are fast proceeding into a time of great struggle and great sacrifice for many, and great suffering. O My children, I cry to you, I come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Listen to Me now before it is too late! The nations cry peace, peace, but they prepare for war! My children, it would be but one madman, a man who has given himself to satan to plunge the world, your world, into a bath, a bloodbath of fire!

"You must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Many minor warnings have been given to mankind and go by unnoticed! The Eternal Father plans to give more, and they will become more severe and more lengthy in time unless you turn back!

"You must restore My Son's House to its former glory, for a House in darkness wears a band of death about it. Return discipline! Bishops, leaders of the flock, take yourselves out of the world! You are compromising My Son's House, the Faith! You are misleading! And woe, I say unto you, that many mitres shall fall into hell!

RATIONALIZING OF SIN

"My children, We hear all manner of rationalizing of sin and error. There shall not be an excuse of rationalization for sin given as you stand, O shepherds, before My Son and He gives you your just reward.

"There will be many prodigies given upon the earth and in the air. Test the spirits, My children, for it is truly now a war of the spirits, a war far greater than man has ever passed through.

"Children of the light, light bearers, you must go forward now with perseverance and confidence. Never slacken in your pace of sending the Message from Heaven throughout the world. When you become despondent or grieved, you will say, My Jesus, my confidence! My Jesus, my confidence!

"You will keep all of the sacramentals with you, upon your person, for in this war of the spirits, My children, I assure you, you will need every one of them. Surely, it will be a battle to the finish. You will be scoffed at; you will be called crazy and all manner of other epithets the unbeliever can devise. But, My children, you will follow the same path as My Son. Pick up your cross and follow Him. The road will be strewn with thorns. I assure you, My children, you will pass through them, but then you will find a field full of roses and lilies."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving over to our left side; that would be Her right side. Our Lady is moving over just directly above the banners, and She's extending Her hand out now with Her crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is going further over on Her right, just directly above the tree, and She's standing out now, like this, with Her hand extended and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is turning. Now directly behind Our Lady, Michael, Saint Michael is coming down, and there are - oh, quite a number of angels; I can tell from the outlines of their figures. They're dressed in long robes. Oh, they're beautiful. The coloring about them is so beautiful. It's like a huge rainbow now forming all behind Michael and all of the angels that are joining them now. And they're following Our Lady across the sky.

Our Lady is standing directly above Her statue, extending Her crucifix out now, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is floating across - She doesn't walk, it's like She's carried in the air; She just floats across the sky. And Her cape, Her mantle, is kind of billowing out behind Her. And Our Lady is going across the sky now, and bending over. The light is very brilliant, and I can see the Scapular. Our Lady has on the long Scapular, and it's dangling now in front of Her. It's a huge piece of brown cloth. And She's now extending out the crucifix of Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is backing up.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky about the trees is a very deep pink, a beautiful color. However, the rest of the sky is very dark with a very ominous look about it.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up. It's just like the darkness is being pushed forward and to the side. And directly from the center of the sky there is a huge circlet of light. It's growing wider as it seems to float forward. Now in the - directly in the center, I can see Jesus standing. He's being carried forward. He's not walking, He's just standing still. But now He's quite close. He seemed to have come from quite a distance. Now He's standing directly above Our Lady's statue. He has on a beautiful burgundy-colored cape and a cream-colored gown with a belting, quite a tight belting. And Jesus' feet are bare. I can see the wounds upon His instep.

Now Jesus is holding His hand upon His heart. And now He's taking His hand away and holding it out, like this, and I can see a huge red heart now emblazoned upon His chest.

Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "My child and My children, listen well to what I have to discourse with you of. The events within your area did not come by accident. I have told you in the past, and I repeat Myself anew that there will be many minor warnings given to mankind in Our concerted efforts to turn man back from his sin. As it was in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah, your city of New York has become a cesspool of sin.

MANY TO BE TAKEN UP IN THE RAPTURE

"My children, there are many good to be saved; there are many children of God still in these areas about your country. However, I cannot promise you a life without thorns upon your earth. Many good will suffer with the bad. There will be a gradual removal from within your world of the good. Many shall die in their earthly bodies, and many shall be taken up in the rapture.

THREE WARNINGS TO NEW YORK CITY

"My children, as you go forward now, you are entering the time of great sorrows. Without enough prayers and acts of atonement to the Eternal Father, the nations shall rise against nation and there will be much bloodshed and gnashing of teeth among mankind. The loss of charity of heart has taken full grip upon many.

"You understand, My children, I hope, the lesson given to you in the past night* of how man in his sin will become as an animal. I sent onto your city, My child, three warnings. Now the next shall be a terrible cross for many.

"Within your land, the United States, and many nations that have fallen to corruption and sin, great trial will be given. The crops will fail; there will be famine and thirst in many regions. There will be set upon your city, New York, a great plague, My children. Those who are on the waters may escape the rodents.

"I realize, My child, the great terror, the knowledge in sight, I have given you of what is to be, the great terror it brings to your heart. But I assure you, My children, if you are of well spirit, you will have nothing to fear.

"You must remember the vision I gave in warning some time ago of the great cross of suffering upon your city, and covering the nearby areas.** My children, minor chastisements and warnings have been given and will be given until the great chastisement of fire upon all of the earth.

"My children, you must not question the ways of the Eternal Father. He has a plan for every life He has set upon your earth. Because of the major role the city of New York and San Francisco of California have played for the debauchment of souls, a great punishment shall be meted to them. And this is given in the light of true charity and mercy of heart of the Eternal Father that this, too, can be avoided or lessened by your reaction and your action in the face of this warning.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Make atonement to the Eternal Father for the many offenses! The greatest sin now being committed in your country, the United States, and many countries throughout the world are sins of the flesh. They are sending many into hell! And these sins of the flesh, sad to say, have reached into the consecrated lives of My clergy.

"I am the good Shepherd. I do not scatter the flock, but seek to gather them before the great crucible of suffering. My shepherds upon earth, you must return to a life of discipline and prayer. You cannot be in the world and of the world, for you then will not be of the spirit.

DEMONS OF HUMANISM AND MODERNISM

"There are many children without the light now, and the measure of responsibility is with My shepherds. You must understand that the supreme and first commandment of all and to all mankind is honor to his God. And the Eternal Father is your God in the Trinity. If you reject Him, if you build a new house, a new church upon earth, it will not have the angels at your side; you will have demons of humanism and modernism to your own destruction.

"The Eternal Father waits with a heart of mercy, waiting for you to return.

"Pastors, you are going downstream like flocks of ducks, neither caring nor knowing nor searching for the truth. You are playing follow the leader to your own destruction.

NO WOMAN SHALL STAND IN THE HOLY PLACE

"All who have received the Holy Spirit have consecrated hands. And I say unto you none but legally-ordained priests in My House shall bring My Body to the multitudes! No woman shall stand in the holy place! No woman shall vie or compete for rulership in My House. I say unto you, you must go back and read the Commandments of the Eternal Father; you must go back and read the rules that Paul gave to you. You cast him aside and you write another book, a bible, a tome; you write it to suit your own basic carnal human nature.

"The way has been given to you in the past, and the way does not change. It is a simple way. The rules have been given and you change them for what? Were they imperfect? Have you considered the Eternal Father to be in error? I say unto you, you blaspheme in your consecration. I say unto you, you will return My House to its former status of honor, glory, discipline. You must, as shepherds, give a firm example of holiness.

"My children, the saints in Heaven cry for all of the abominations being committed in My House upon earth, the Church. We do not want a separation within the ranks. United you will stand; divided you will fall!

"There was great unity in My House upon earth, but man became unpious, unholy, and with itching ears he has listened to doctrines set forth by demons. Now, My shepherds, you will close your ears to your modernists and those who seek change and who will build a church of man. No, I say unto you, this shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father! You are permitted a long rule for reason. The Eternal Father hopes, in His merciful heart, that you will come out of your slumber and see the light. You are walking in darkness.

"My children, you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country, the nations of earth, the world. Prayer has great strength against the demons that are loosed in force now upon your world. The agents of 666 have entered into all of the medias of the world; the agents of 666 are now in Rome. Your Holy Father, your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, he suffers much because of the disobedience and the Judases about him.

"My children, you will all recognize the faces of evil. Satan has entered into the highest ranks of My Church. Pray now for your priests: your bishops, your cardinals, your clergy. Many prayers are needed, for many are on now the road to perdition and taking many others with them.

DO NOT DESERT MY CHURCH

"My children, do not cast aside your sacramentals. They are your armor in the days ahead. Do not desert My Church. Do not judge it by the man who has stood there in ignorance or in pride and changed it until it will almost be unrecognizable. I am still with you, My children. Do not leave. You must stay and fight. In this manner, My children, shall the sheep be separated from the goats. It is a form of cleansing."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, with His three fingers extended, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down. She was up, high up in the sky on the left hand side, with Michael and the angels, and they're all now coming down. Now Our Lady is coming right up to Jesus. She's standing by His right shoulder; She's just a little below His shoulder. Jesus is quite tall.

And now He's turning and smiling to Her, and They're going over now, over to our right side. They're standing now just above the second tree, and Jesus is bending over now; He's extending His hand out quite far, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My Son - "

Veronica - Now Jesus is going across the sky. He's turning back. He's looking back at the trees and down again. Now He's going directly across, coming above Our Lady's statue. He's turning now. He's placing His left hand over His heart, and His right hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you with the Spirit of light. You will receive graces as numerous as the petals of the roses, graces for cures and graces for conversion."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "My child, now you will be seated and read the photographs. They are most important."

Veronica - "I don't like rodents, I don't even like mice."

FAMINE IN AMERICA

Rodents and flying creatures eating the crops. A plague. The boats will not anchor to the land. A just punishment upon man. Famine in America the beautiful. No one shall have the price of the wheat. Man shall become like animals, killing their neighbors. It will be like dog eating dog.

Bands of roaming homosexuals shall attack the young. People will live in fear, their doors barred. There shall be no love or charity between neighbors. Fear shall grip the nation. Murders will increase and the crops will rot. Rodents will run, scavengers will fly, transported by air through the states.

For a nation where much has been given, much has been expected. And man of this great nation has rejected his God. It is only through trial and suffering shall he return to his God.

*A massive power failure in New York City due to successive lightening bolts Wednesday and Thursday, July 13 and 14 of 1977. The blackout lasted 25 hours. Looting and vandalism resulted in losses of millions of dollars.

**Veronica saw in vision on June 18, 1977, an ominous-looking, large black cross hovering over the Manhattan and Long Island area of a map of the United States. The vision was amazingly fulfilled less than a month later through the New York blackout.

July 25, 1977

Eve of Saint Anne and Saint Joachim

Veronica - There are blue lights forming all about the sky. The color of the lights is a deep blue, a beautiful coloring that's very difficult to describe in human language. Heaven must have another name for the colors because they are a brilliance that I have never seen in coloring upon earth.

Now directly over the banner the sky is opening up. It's just as though the clouds, which were tinged in blue and pink all about the blue lights, are blowing away like a mist. It's very difficult to explain. Now the sky is opening up directly over the Saint Michael banner. Our Lady is coming through the light. I've always called Our Lady "Our Lady of the Light" for that reason. She's coming forward. And - oh, She looks absolutely beautiful!

Our Lady has on a very white gown. It's so white I can only compare it to the sugar, to our sugar, the whiteness of it. And She has a blue belting about Her gown. The belt is tied very loosely and hangs down quite long. It's of a cloth. I can see it. I call it a belt, but it's like a sash more, it's so wide. A beautiful deep blue.

Our Lady has Her beautiful Rosary about the belting on Her right side. There is a covering about Our Lady's head. It's all white, and it has a tinge of gold trim - I would say about an inch of gold trim all about the outside of Our Lady's mantle. Oh, She's so beautiful! The whiteness of Our Lady's gown lights up the whole sky about Her. She has that tremendous inner light coming from within Her out. It's very difficult to explain. That makes it almost impossible for me to look into Our Lady's face. So beautiful!

Our Lady is holding in Her right hand Her Scapular, the very large brown Scapular with the two pieces of cloth. It has no figure upon the cloth. Now Our Lady is placing the Scapular about Her head, over Her head, and one piece is hanging down, quite far down onto Her waistline, the brown cloth.

Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from Her waistline, and holding the crucifix out, like this. The Rosary Our Lady is holding is a beautiful Rosary. The Our Father beads are golden and the Hail Mary beads are white. And as Our Lady turns, the white seems to - the beads seem to catch the coloring all about Our Lady, and it looks almost like a rainbow of color coming out from each bead. Our Lady is placing the crucifix of Her Rosary forward, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is moving now over to Her right, and looking down, and extending Her Rosary out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is moving backwards. She doesn't walk; She's just gliding, like carried by the wind back over the Michael banner. Now in the background I can see the sky opening up farther, and Michael is coming forward. He covers the whole sky. He is a tremendous size! Oh, my! Now Michael is standing behind Our Lady and he is carrying the golden balance in his right hand and his spear in his left. Now I hear his voice, a tremendous booming sound that seems to reverberate and vibrate through you as he talks.

St. Michael - "Listen and harken to the words of the Queen of Heaven and earth. She comes to all mankind to warn man of earth that the time is growing short. Many chastisements shall be sent upon mankind to awaken him to the knowledge of his offenses against the rule of Heaven."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming closer. She's standing directly above Her statue. And now She is placing Her first finger to Her lips, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I repeat Myself over and over for reason. With each message and counsel I give, I pray with confidence in My heart that another poor soul will listen to My words of warning.

"There are many evils throughout your world now that have been created by man in his arrogance and pride. Technology and science of man have promoted diabolical machines for the destruction of mankind.

"I have counseled you in the past, My children, that unless you make amends, make atonement, do penance, and sacrifice for the sins of mankind, you will be subjected to many trials and chastisements. The good will suffer with the bad. But know, My children, that those who suffer are victim souls, victims to the merciful heart of the Eternal Father for the sins of mankind.

"My children, there are many errors now being promoted throughout your world in your schools, and in your governments, and even in My Son's Church, His House upon earth. These errors are given because man has given himself to satan. Little by little he is chopping away at the foundation, but the foundation shall not give, because My Son is the foundation of His Church. The walls may crack and the rodents may enter; however, the foundation will not be removed.

"My children, there will be a gradual removal from the world of the earth's peoples. The sheep are being separated from the goats.

"My children, I must give you all fair warning now that if you conform with all of the new modes, and all of the modes of the world, in the name of humanism and modernism leading to satanism, I say unto you that you will conform and die on the

vine! My Son is the vinedresser, the Eternal Father is the vine, and you were all placed as branches on this vine to grow and flower, and bring forth good fruit, but you have chosen to poison the waters, and you are bringing forth bad fruit! Because of this the Eternal Father will seek to shake the vine, and all that is rotten will fall!

"A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"My children, parents, you have a great measure of responsibility now to teach your children in your homes. They must be given a firm foundation of Faith, but the true Faith, My children, not faith that has been distorted until man has brought in now doctrines of demons.

"My children, there is insanity from sin now in your world. Man, in his pride and arrogance and materialism, has brought about a state in which sin is becoming a way of life now. As it was in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, as it was in Noe's time, My children, you are traveling the same road. You learn nothing from your past but commit the same errors; only now, My children, they are far worse than in the time of Sodom, Gomorrah, and Noe.

"My children, the homes, the refuge for children, whatever shall become of your family life? Parents have turned from their roles as parents, giving themselves over to pleasures of the flesh - pleasure-seeking, feeding themselves with all manner of corruptive influences while the soul is starving.

"My children, why do you not recognize the signs of your times? Why is man, in his blindness, calling down upon himself many chastisements? Floods, earthquakes, famines, plagues, until all shall be cleansed by the Ball of Redemption!

"My children, My Son has given you the way. He is the way. The rules were simple. Pastors in My Son's churches, you do not read your Book of life, the Bible. You are too busy committing yourselves to pleasure; you are too busy indulging your mortal appetites; you are too busy being deluded by satan with all rules of modernism and humanism and secularism - all of the 'isms,' My children, that are leading you to communism.

"O My children, recognize, I repeat, the signs of your times. You are fast selling yourselves into slavery. Your government and the governments of the world are now almost in full control of the agents of hell. The forces of 666 are firmly entrenched in your government, in the clergy - your pastors, your shepherds, your bishops; even satan has entered into the highest realms of the hierarchy in Rome.

COUNCIL OF VATICAN II

"My children, the Council of Vatican II was started with good intent, but the doors were opened to all manner of heretics, causing a slow pollution of the Faith. My children, you must now awaken the pastors from their slumber! They have given themselves over now to a new religion of man.

"O pastors and foolish maidens of the world, those who have given themselves to vocations and then defiled the rule, do you not understand and recognize that you have been deluded by satan? The convents are closing, the churches are empty, and why? My children, I have repeated over and over that if you return to the rule and discipline as given by My Son, you must now have a rule of the cross and not of man. You must read the Bible and act upon it. Cast not aside the teachings of the founders of My Son's Church. Saint Paul, you revile and deride him. You cast him aside, and why? So that you can write and rewrite the words of your God to suit your own basic carnal human nature.

YOU KNOW NOT THE DAY OR THE HOUR

"My children, every man, woman, and child of conscionable age and knowledge must give an account of his actions and the manner in which he spent his time upon earth when he comes over the veil. I assure you, My children, you know not the day or the hour: tomorrow you could leave, within the hour you could leave. Only the Eternal Father and the Trinity knows the time of your coming.

"My children, listen now and act upon My counsel. The time is growing short. Satan has poisoned many minds. Satan has entered into the highest places of My Son's Church. It will be bishop against bishop, and cardinal against cardinal, for satan has set himself among them.

"There will be a battle. There is raging, My children, a battle far worse than any battle ever experienced upon earth in the past, or ever will in the future, for it is a battle of the spirits, the battle between good and evil.

"My children, there are many armies now rising out of this chaos in My Son's House. They are little armies now, but given great strength by the Spirit of God.

"My children, you will all be unified under the banner of Faithful and True to the Eternal Father. To be faithful and true, My children, you must be of the cross, and follow the cross, and not one that has been made by man. You must remain true and faithful to the teachings as given to you by the founders of My Son's Church.

ENSLAVEMENT OF MANKIND

"In your world now of modernism and humanism, socialism, communism, secularism - all of this, My children, is leading to the unification of man into a one-world religion, a one-world church, and a one-world government to the enslavement

of mankind, creating a form of mass atheism in the world. Man is setting up false idols to worship: money, power, materialism. My children, none of this will have any value to you when you leave this world. You must now gather and store your treasures in Heaven if you want and wish to go there. These are called graces, graces given freely for the asking, graces for cures of the spirit before they come over the veil.

"My children, recognize and understand My counsel: The human body shall be left behind, but your soul, the spirit within you, is eternal and lives forever. And where shall you live when you go over the veil? The choice is yours. Will you come to Us in the Eternal Kingdom of joy and happiness and peace and love, or will you spend many earth-years of torment and longing in purgatory to be cleansed? Or sadly, shall you be claimed by satan, the father of all liars, the prince of darkness and damnation? The choice is yours, My children. No man shall enter into hell unless he enters there of free will.

"O My children, your world is so mixed up. Your world and My Son's Church is in deep crisis. I beg you, as your Mother, to listen now while there is time. Restore My Son's Church to its former glory. Bring back now all who have left My Son's House because of disillusionment and misguidance. Unite against the enemy of your God, satan.

"He now roams throughout your world. He has great power now. And the major power he receives is because man of the world is rejecting the knowledge of the supernatural. The supernatural is the spirit. If you reject this knowledge of the supernatural, then you will reject the light. Man cannot rationalize sin; man cannot rationalize his being which eliminates the Creator and His creation from history. My children, it is a delusion set upon the world by satan.

BISHOPS MUST CLEANSE SEMINARIES

"I ask, as your Mother, that the clergy, bishops in rule, must cleanse their seminaries and places of teaching. All heretics must leave. Discipline must be restored in My Son's Church. You will not compromise My Son's Faith, and House. You will not condone sin with permissiveness.

MEETING PLACE OF ALL MANNER OF DEMONS

"My children, My heart bleeds; I cry bitter tears to see the manner in which mankind has reduced My Son's House of worship and adoration to a meeting place of all manner of demons and abominations, defilement of My Son's eternal Body and Blood.

DOORS WILL CLOSE

"My children, unless you restore My Son's House to its former glory, with holiness and piety, discipline and dedication, the doors will close, for a House in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"My children, the gates of hell shall not prevail against My Son's House. My Son is always with you. If you are seeking Him, He shall not abandon you, My little children. Ask and you will be given the way: believe and you will find the light.

"Continue to keep a vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and the countries and nations of earth. Prayer is your strongest weapon now against the adversary.

"My children, I bless you all as the Father blesses you with the Spirit of light. There will be many angels among you. They are forgotten by mankind, but, My children, they are with you. They will help you in your struggles. And I assure you, My children, you will need their help. You will teach the little children the prayer to their guardian:

O Angel of God, my guardian dear,
For whom God's love commits you here;
Ever this day be at my side,
To light and guard, to rule and guide. Amen.

"My children, it is a simple word of counsel, and unless you be as a little child, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven: trust and confidence in My Son. Ask and you will be given the way."

Veronica - Our Lady now is placing Her crucifix out in front of Her, the crucifix of the Rosary, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children. You will receive many graces, graces as numerous as the petals of the roses.

"Continue now, My child, with the reading of the photographs. There is much work to accomplish."

[Pause]

Our Lady - "The foundation, My child, shall be built in time. Many arms will be sent in its development.

"The foundation, My child, will be called 'Our Lady of the Roses.'

"Do not be concerned at this time, My child, how this will be accomplished, for I have told you in the past and I repeat again: it will all appear before your very eyes.

"As the work progresses, My child, you must be most careful for your physical safety. Satan will do his utmost now to stop you. However, do not be concerned, for there will be others to carry on the mission.

"No, My child, I did not indicate physical violence at this time. But I must caution you to keep your doors barred to all but your close workers and immediate family. It is for your physical safety. Now, My child, you will take the photographs and read them."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is very pink all about the trees. It's a very beautiful color pink. And in the center of the sky, directly over Our Lady's statue, there's a tremendous light opening up. It's very difficult to explain. It's like looking into a pinpoint of light that's suddenly coming out of the sky and opening up in a circular movement until it widens and covers the whole sky. It's like a circle of light.

Now directly in the center is Jesus. He's wearing a burgundy-colored cape over His gown. Now His gown is like a beige color. And He has a belt about it. I can't see the belt now because it's not tied to the side hanging over like a sash. No, He has it just belted. And Jesus has on a pair of what appears to be brown sandals. It's sort of like thong effect. It's caught like at the toe and about His ankles.

It's quite windy, because Jesus' gown is blowing now as He's looking about. He's now removing His covering from His head. It was like a mantle. It's one piece - it goes over His head and straight down to His feet. Now it's hanging about His shoulders. Jesus' - it's very full; His cape is very full. Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, the three fingers extended, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, for the Eternal Father and the Spirit of light.

"My Mother has been counseling the world through countless earth-years now, and preparing Our children for what must come about. My Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man, has traveled throughout your world shedding tears of pity upon you. Many listen, but more, My children, have grown hard of heart. They have closed their ears and their hearts to Our counsel. If you look about you now, you will find that the world is progressing into deep darkness of spirit. I repeat that a church in darkness will wear a band of death about it. The doors will close.

"O My children, there is much error, discord set upon the world by the evil one. Satan and his agents now are loosed in full force upon earth. The agents of 666 are in your government, in your countries, and many nations shall be steeped in bloodbaths.

EXPLOSION OF NUCLEAR WARHEAD

"My children, much of the sorrow that will be sent upon mankind, much of it will come about because of his own making. The greatest loss of life, My children, will come with the explosion of a nuclear warhead upon mankind. The Ball of Redemption shall follow, and not much shall be left of flesh upon earth.

"My children, as it has been in the past so it is today in your lifetime that man goes on his way not recognizing the signs of the times, and neither trying to mend his ways that offend the Eternal Father, neither trying to make restitution for the offenses against My Mother, and the Eternal Father.

SKIN WILL DRY UP ON THE BONES

"My children, there will be many warnings given to mankind, one a major merciful one before the great Chastisement. The Ball of Redemption approaches. It will come fast upon mankind, a heat so great that skin will dry up on the bones and blow away as if it had never been. Man will see and still not believe, so great is the sin upon earth.

"My children, parents, I caution you again to take full charge of the rearing of your children by good example and giving them a true foundation for their faith, by bringing to your children the knowledge of their God and the commandments of their God.

"There is little upon earth now, My children, little in penance and atonement in comparison to the world's millions of people to make restitution for these offenses to the Eternal Father, little to hold back the accelerating evil and the great warnings and chastisements that will be given to mankind in an effort to awaken him from his errors and sin.

"These are the days spoken of and written of through countless years of earth's times. These are the latter days, and there will be a crucible of suffering. The saints shall come out of the fires of suffering.

"My children, all who persevere shall win their crowns. Whenever you find yourself weakening you will say, My Jesus, my confidence!

"Retain all sacramentals in your homes. And do not be misled by clergy who have cast off their habits, outwardly and inwardly have cast away the true light. My children, the habit was always a signification of holiness, piety, dedication in My House, My Church. But, My children, do not be fooled by those who have fouled their habits.

"The agents of 666 now are loosed in Rome and have entered into the highest places of the hierarchy. It will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal, till all that remains will come forward out of the cleansing.

"My children, many of those who received sainthood after they came over the veil look forward with envy to these days that you are living in, wishing in their hearts that they, too, could join in this final battle.

DOCTRINES OF DEMONS BEING INTRODUCED

"My children, you will recognize the signs of your times. The evil has accelerated. Satan has poisoned many minds, even in the clergy. It is now the full responsibility of parents to be the leaders, the teachers of their children. Satan has poisoned the minds of many in the clergy and doctrines of demons are being introduced into My House.

"My children, it is with great sorrow that We look upon the abominations being committed in My houses upon earth. Know now, O bishops, shepherds of My flock, that We look upon you and find you wanting. You bring about a change, and for what? You were not satisfied with the rules, so now you make rules to suit your own basic carnal nature of man. And what are you doing, but you are reforming My House, and for what?

"In arrogance and pride you have placed yourself above your God. Believe, and do you believe, O clergy? Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I say unto you: I shall spit you out as vermin into the flames! Vipers upon earth you have become. I say unto you: Your days shall be counted in the few.

"Many of My clergy are on the road to perdition and taking many trusting souls with them. It is a knife in My heart that satan has been allowed to enter into My Church, but now My Mother has been given, as a Mediatrix between God and man, the knowledge and power from Heaven to gather Our armies of little saints upon earth. And it will be these people, humble, of little means, but with full hearts, who will go forward and restore My Church.

"Know, My children, that it is a sure way of cleansing, pulling out the weeds, separating the wheat from the chaff, the sheep from the goats. All that is rotten shall fall, and My Church will be renewed, but not before great trial and disaster falls upon mankind.

"My children, you will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country, the nations of the world. Pray that satan does not enter and take the souls of your children in your homes. You must keep firm guard upon your household.

CLERGY SUCCUMB TO WILES OF SATAN

"My children, pray for your bishops, your cardinals, your clergy. Because there are too few prayers and acts of atonement and penance given for them, they succumb to the wiles of satan.

"Clergy, bishops, cardinals in My House, return to a life of prayer. Take yourselves out of the world. You have become seekers of pleasure, pleasures of the flesh. My children and My shepherds, you will all be judged, and shall I find you wanting?

"My Mother has promised to be with you as I am with you unto the end of time.

"There will be many trials set upon the world. And if you retain your sacramentals and keep your faith, you will go through these times with great courage and perseverance. I repeat: Many shall wash themselves clean in the Blood of the Lamb."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down. She was standing over on the right side, directly over the second tree. And Saint Michael, and there are many people now coming from deep in the sky. They're coming out. They're dressed in all different types of habits. They look like clerics. And I see two standing that look like - oh, they have like these Pope's hats, you know, the beehive hats with, like they go - the three levels. And they're coming forward. And now over, directly at Our Lady's right side, I can see, I know who it is. It's Saint Pius X. He's smiling, but very sadly, and he's saying:

MODERNISM MUST BE CAST OUT

St. Pius X - "Keep the Faith. Modernism must be cast out. Heretics must be set loose, but they cannot be retained. My children, you must listen while there is time. Restore the House of your God. Do not defile and commit abominations in the House of your God much longer, for you have been tested, and all that is rotten shall be cast out."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going across the sky. He's going over to our left side, and He's standing and looking down with His hand out, like this. He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming across the sky. And Jesus now - They're just floating. They don't walk; They just glide across the sky. And Our Lady is standing by Jesus. Now They're looking over. Now They're moving across the sky where Saint Pius X - he's standing now over by the second tree. And Our Lady and Jesus now, and Pius X, they're standing together.

And now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you and sends among you the Spirit of light.
"Continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

August 5, 1977

Eve of the Transfiguration of Our Lord

Veronica - All about the trees there is a tremendous bright light. There seems to be a border of about two to three inches in thickness of light all about the trees. It makes a circular border over us.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up. It's like the clouds are rolling away. There's no way to explain the sky, the way it seems to separate.

Our Lady is coming in directly over Her statue. She is, She was quite a distance, because as I watched the sky opening, Our Lady was a small figure, but She's now coming in, just carried in on the wind. I can't explain it, but She seems to be floating; She has no weight, it seems.

It's just - Our Lady looks so beautiful! She has on a beautiful white gown with a blue belting about it. And She has a very long mantilla-like covering over Her head, down, reaching down to the bottom of Her skirt. It's a complete mantle of white. And all about the outside of the mantle there is a border of approximately - well, I would say about an inch and a quarter trim of golden braid. Oh, Our Lady looks absolutely beautiful! She's very slender, and it makes Her look very queenly.

Our Lady has a pair of golden sandals on Her feet. They're beautiful and very dainty looking. And I notice now on the strap there is one tiny golden roselet, a small tiny rose on Our Lady's instep, with the strapping going from Her ankle down to Her toes. Right directly in the center there's a beautiful golden rose.

Our Lady is reaching now to Her waist, and She's taking from about Her waist a beautiful Rosary, the Rosary with the beautiful large golden Our Father beads made of pure spun gold. And the Hail Mary beads are a white, but they almost look pink now as Our Lady is turning. They seem to reflect all of the colors of the rainbow. Our Lady is taking now Her crucifix on the Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips with the first finger of Her right hand. She is kissing the crucifix on Her Rosary, and saying:

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I come to you with a grave message of great concern to all mankind.

CRIES FROM TORN HEARTS OF MOTHERS

"Man has relinquished his knowledge, knowledge of his God, to the extent now that sin has become a way of life. We hear cries from the torn hearts of mothers coming forward to Us: Why, they say, why are we now, our hearts torn asunder? It is because, My children, sin is insanity! Sin is produced by the corrupter of mankind, the prince of darkness, satan, the despoiler of souls.

"My children, My voice has carried for years throughout your world of earth warning you of the coming of these times, the times of 666, the great forces of evil that would gather to do battle with the children of God upon earth. The battle now rages, My children. It rages in your government. It rages in the home. Your children are now victims of their elders.

"O My children, do you not recognize that the evil is accelerating in your country and the countries of the world? Murders have become commonplace. There is no realization in the clouded minds of sinful men that murder is an abomination in the eyes of his God. Murder in all forms is being committed and shall not go unpunished.

"My children, I have warned you in the past, and I warn you again, that when you cast aside the knowledge and the belief in the supernatural, you open yourselves to be attacked by the evil forces of the supernatural. You must call upon your God with firm purpose and true heart to protect you, or you will fall!

"Demons now are loosed upon the earth. They claim the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace. They take on the spirit of darkness.

NEW YORK ON ROAD TO GREAT CHASTISEMENT

"My children, already your city New York has started on the road to a great chastisement, with many warnings given before. There is one loosed in your city and in your country who is a direct capture of the forces of 666.

"Parents, you have not listened to My counsel and protected your children with the sacramentals. Many children and young people have become now agents of hell going out about the world promoting murders and all manners of abomination to his fellow men.

"My children, awaken from your slumber. Shake your pastor from his slumber. The sheep are scattering.

"O My children, satan has full control now of your country. Satan seeks the soul of every Roman Catholic that he can seduce and bring into eternity of darkness. Satan now is using individual human bodies as his passport into the lives of Christians to destroy them.

"My children, I cannot give you, because of the frailty of your human nature, the full story of how and in what manner satan can do, and plans to do, a full capitulation of mankind into his grasp.

"These days have been warned of by many enlightened in the past. These days have been written for you in your Book of life, your Bible, and the agents of hell now take that Book and remove the truth, making it easier for satan to corrupt the souls of the young and capture the souls of the old.

LIVING WILL ENVY THE DEAD

"My children, if you do not listen to My counsel, you will live in a world in which the living will envy the dead, so great will become the corruption, the murders, the evil, even reaching into the highest places in My Son's Church. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer, I beg you as your Mother.

HOMOSEXUALITY AN ABOMINATION

"Protect your children from the agents of 666. There will be much woe set upon the earth by 666. Recognize the faces of evil about you. Man must not judge his neighbor. However, he shall not consort with evil. Man shall not condone evil or rationalize sin. Homosexuality is an abomination in the eyes of God and man! The Creator condemns those who do not repent of this sin.

"My Son cries bitter tears of remorse for His Sacrifice that has been cast aside, the knowledge of, and man continues upon the road to his own destruction once again. Have you forgotten so soon?

"O My children, you must make an individual and concerted effort to remain in the light with your families, your children, your loved ones; and if you have great charity of heart, you will endeavor to reach others who have not the graces that you do have.

"Parents must have firm discipline in the home. Parents must supervise the teaching of their children. The forces of evil are gathering fast to the eagle.

COMMUNISM-SCOURGE OF MANKIND

"Communism is the scourge of mankind, the enslavement of a nation. The serpent is in your country, O America the beautiful! The eagle has been plucked!

"Pray, My children, pray that this serpent does not come into your home. Protect it with your monuments, your statues. The evil forces have gathered to remove all knowledge of the sacramentals and the supernatural from your lives. It is a diabolical plan coming up from hell!

"The road to hell has been paved often by good intentions. Remember this, My children. Without prayer you cannot remain in the light. You must always direct your talks, your thoughts to the Eternal Father and the personages of Heaven to protect you and guide you. Seek not the counsel of man when it concerns the state of your immortal soul. For what man is there left upon earth who will counsel you in truth? Very few, My children. For the pastors, the shepherds shall stand before My Son and shall they say that their teaching has been pure in His sight? He shall cast them out as the vermin and the vipers they have become, for many have sold their souls to get to the head. What does it matter, O pastors and shepherds, if you gather and gain all of the treasures of your world, the earth, and you come bare across the veil with no treasures stored in Heaven? You shall be banished in the everlasting dead realm!

HE WILL PLACE A THOUSAND TRUTHS

"Satan is the father of all liars. He is the master of deceit. He will place a thousand truths among you if he can build up one lie of deception, starting it as an acorn and growing into a tree that one day shall be burned down in the fires!

"My children, listen well. You have all been placed on the tree of life, but My Son is the dresser of that tree. You are growing on His vine, but if you conform with the world, you will die on that vine!

"My children, can I bring you a message of joy when My heart is torn by the murders and the loss of respect for your elders? Children against parents, parents going about, running to and fro, marrying and giving in marriage, living adulterously, consorting with evil, with homosexuals and lesbians! What manner of life do you show for your children to make example of? Woe to the parent that scandalizes his child. It is better if that parent had died in his mother's womb! Woe to the pastors that scandalize the children! They shall burn in an eternity of hell for their deception!

"Shall My Son return among you and find even a flicker of faith left in your hearts, O pastors? Only a few shall be saved. Can you not work to be counted among the few? Will you give less honor to man and give more honor to your God, or shall you be forced upon your knees? Pastors and shepherds, the choice is yours!

"O My children, one day all will be made right, but the world shall pass through a great crucible of suffering. It will be a necessary part of the transition, My children, the separation of the sheep from the goats, the light from the darkness; the chaff and

the good kernel shall be separated. The harvest will be great. But, My children, who shall gather the largest harvest, My Son or satan, His adversary?

"Understand, My children, that you have an invisible life about you now, a world unseen to the human eyes, but it exists; in its nature it exists as you exist! There is only one major difference: their existence never dies; you in your human body will die, but your spirit will continue to exist, and where will you live in your full knowledge of your being? In Heaven, or in hell, or shall you spend years of eternity in purgatory? My children, I cry to you; I come to you as your Mother to bring you this message of warning. I repeat and repeat My message in great hopes that perhaps in this repetition I will reach one more soul. The Eternal Father does not wish that one be lost to Him.

"You must all proceed, My children, without slackening your pace. Send out the Message from Heaven with great speed. You will have truly a labor of love for souls. Pray, pray always, My children.

TEST THE SPIRITS

"There will be seen among mankind many prodigies, My children, many supernatural manifestations. You will test the spirits.

"Do not underestimate, My children, the power of satan and his fallen angels and those who he has won to bring his rule upon earth now. Do not underestimate their power, for it is great. However, no power is greater than the Creator. The Eternal Father permits much that man cannot understand to happen for the greater glory of God and for the redemption of mankind."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, and She's extending the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now directly behind Our Lady, Saint Michael is coming forward. Oh, the sky is opening up. It's so beautiful! Michael is being accompanied by many, many angels; I can see from their dress, their flowing gowns, that they're angels. They have an absolute beautiful feeling; there is no human way to explain it. It's a feeling, an emotion that comes to you; it seems to encompass you, the beauty and the peace and the joy of their being, because they are sanctified in the Lord. Our Lady said they are sanctified in the Lord.

Now Our Lady is placing Her hand out, and She is going over now with the crucifix from Her Rosary, over on our left side. She's leaning over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning. And Saint Michael has remained over the statue, directly in the sky, over the statue. But Our Lady now is floating across the sky, and She's holding the crucifix of Her Rosary in Her right hand. She's coming across the sky now, and She's almost over the tree now, on our right side. She's bending over. And Michael now is coming up to Her and standing behind Her, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father in My Son, in the Spirit of light. I bless you with powers for cures or conversions - cures, conversions, and much that man will rejoice in, My children. All evidence will be given to mankind of the existence of his God. Rejoice, for man's redemption is near at hand. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

"Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is becoming very pink all about Our Lady's statue. It's a beautiful warm coloring. Now directly over Our Lady's statue, there is a huge beam of light. And it started as a pinpoint, but now it seems to be piercing the darkness. I can't explain it. The light is like cut glass, and very crystal-like. Now all about, too, I see graces are going to be given this evening, because there are these tiny crystalline slivers that are coming out now all about the light. And - oh!

Now directly over the statue, Jesus is coming forward. It must be quite windy because He has His cloak-it's like a burgundy colored cloak, and He has to catch it about Him now because the wind is catching the cloak.

Jesus has on brown sandals. They're made like a skin-like sandal. I can't explain it. And He has a beautiful beige robe, a loose - looks like sheeting. I can't explain the way the clothes are made. They're kind of different than what we have. They're very loose and folded. It must take yards of material. And He has a belting made of like a twisted rope this time. His belting looks almost rope-like, yellowish-brown, sort of.

Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, with His three fingers extended, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He is turning His head to the right, and now He is moving it and He's looking all about. Oh, He's smiling. He has the most beautiful eyes. I can see Him very clearly tonight. They're grey-blue, and they are - oh, I can't explain it. He has beautiful eyes! His whole face is beautiful. And He has a short beard; His beard is very trimmed, very short, very nice. He thinks my description is kind of funny, I guess.

Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger. That's the indication which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I do not intend to stop the prayers of atonement to give you additional reference to My Mother's Message from Heaven. Be it enough that you have been warned, and warned constantly in counsel from My Mother to mend your ways. Repent, do penance, make atonement to the Eternal Father for all of the offenses that have torn His heart.

"My children, the evil is accelerating throughout your world. Do not fear the attacks from satan upon you. You will understand, My children, that you are all passing through a time of testing, the separation of the sheep from the goats.

GATHER YOUR GRACES

"You cannot accept two masters. One you will love, and the other you will learn to hate. And remember, My children, where your treasures are, your heart will always lie. And better that you gather your treasures in a place where there is neither rusting, nor attacks by moths, and robbers cannot take them from you. Store your treasures in Heaven, My children. Gather your graces. You must ransom your soul and the souls of your children, your households. Do not wait expecting to be repatriated at the last moment, My children. Many are coming across the veil unprepared, and sadly, they cannot be accepted into the Kingdom.

"My heart is torn now at the full acceleration of the evil in your country, your cities, and your world. My Mother made it quite clear to you that mankind is not beyond possession by satan. The human body and the human souls now are being corrupted by evil man through the influence of satan, My children. You must learn to avoid the faces of evil that come to you. You must do all in your human power with the graces that will be given to you freely to cast off the inclination to evil.

AGENTS OF 666 NOW IN VATICAN

"My children, there are forces now loosed upon your earth. The abyss is wide open now. 666 has entered in full force upon your earth. His agents now are in the Vatican. They have captured some of the highest seats in the hierarchy. They have taken over many governments. They are bringing the nations to the edge of destruction.

"When charity is gone, when love becomes the major issue, love of man for man, without the love of God due man, and I say the time will come when the Holy Spirit shall be withdrawn from man, and man shall go upon his way, fast hurtling to his own destruction by his own means, with his own hands. The destruction of the human body is inevitable. The destruction to the soul, the spirit in that human body, will be inevitable. If you do not seek the light, satan shall destroy souls.

"Your children are the innocent victims of their elders. The example in homes is poor, until the house shall be divided. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, as satan sets himself in their midst. Love shall become cool; love for neighbor shall become cool because of fear of neighbor, so great will be the evil of the world.

"My children, you will all link your hands for a solid wall of unity against this evil. Your links shall be prayer and sacrifice, penance! You will use all of the sacramentals given to you from the establishment of My Church upon earth. Let the scoffers laugh at you; accept their condemnation, even, for in the end you will receive your crown.

"You cannot be of the world. You may live in the world, but you must not become of the world or you will be lost. Your life upon earth is but a short pilgrimage. You were placed upon earth to make your way back to the Kingdom of Heaven, and instead many of their own given free will have turned and given themselves willingly to satan.

"The Eternal Father is only the judge for mankind. My children, man judges in his human way; the Eternal Father judges by your heart! He sees your heart; He knows your heart. Nothing is hidden from Him. And everyone who enters the Kingdom of Heaven must enter by merit.

"My children, I repeat, you are only on a short pilgrimage. Some will end this pilgrimage sooner than others, but all of you will one day end your pilgrimage. Life upon your earth is but a temporary time; life over the veil is eternal, forever, eternity. You will have full knowledge through your spirit when you come over the veil. You lose no consciousness of thinking; you have full knowledge, My children. And could I open to you the scenes that come before Us, the weeping and the gnashing of teeth as they are turned away from the gates of Heaven, and must be turned over to the agents of the fallen angels.

"My children, you cannot understand the judgment of Heaven upon mankind. You must accept it by faith, and the evidence given throughout the centuries in the supernatural. Reject the supernatural and you will be lost!

COMMUNISM IS ATHEISM

"Atheists abound upon your earth creating a form known as communism. Communism is atheism!

"Satan is the father of all liars, and he will draw you into his web with all promises, but the promises of an atheist mean nothing, for he justifies all by what he gets in the end that he wants! Liars! Just as the father of all liars is satan.

"My children, do not be deceived by the voices that cry 'Love, love!' when they know not the meaning of love. Love is God the Father! The love being created by mankind leading to a new religion and a new world rule is a love based on humanism and modernism! The Church I established upon earth is eternal, though it suffers now in a crisis.

"I tell you as the vinedresser: all that is rotten shall be shaken from the vine. The reaper will go in the harvest, and ye, all of you who have corrupted the sheep, shall be judged and gathered in the harvest and thrown into the fires!

"I give you fair warning, O shepherds in My House, I have looked upon you and found you wanting! I have looked upon you and wait with great patience for you to recover from the insanity that has been set into your minds and your hearts! Man of science ever seeking and never finding the truth! And what is truth, My children, you ask? Truth is life, and life is the light. Darkness is death! Satan is death! You cannot have both!

"My children, the war of the spirits continues. The ultimate victory will be with Heaven, but We cry great tears of anguish knowing that many shall fall to the wayside being corrupted by those in authority.

"My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep your thoughts going to Heaven, the Eternal Father. Ask your angels to protect you. They are invisible supports, My children. Pray, pray to your patrons, your saints. They have removed My visage from among you. My child, explain: that is My face. They have removed My visage, and why? To place out of sight, out of mind!

"The eyes are the mirror of the soul! And what do your children look at but filth and pornography! And who has brought this before their eyes but their parents by their permissiveness and their lack of organization! I say 'organization', because they run to and fro, buying and selling, marrying and giving in marriage, coveting the neighbor's wife and husband! All manner of abominations in the eyes of your God! Even now sin is being condoned until it becomes a way of life. And for what? For the ultimate damnation of a generation!

"My children, the Ball of Redemption is nearing. I have warned you in the past as My Mother has warned you. The scoffers say: And where is His coming? And where is this Ball? It approaches, held back by the prayers of the few who have remained faithful and true.

"My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. You will accept the scoffers deriding you, calling you fanatics. You will be an example to them; and in your heart, your charity of heart, you will pray for them, for they know not the path that they have set themselves upon. It ends in darkness and hell.

"My children, pray for your priests. Many are on the road to perdition, and taking others with them. Pray for your cardinals and your bishops.

"Prayer is the greatest force now given to mankind to stop the evil. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes. Public prayer and private prayer is deemed necessary now.

NATION AGAINST NATION

"As was told to you in the Book of life, in these days, My children, all will come to pass. You are living in the end of your era. There will be great discord in the homes. There will be nation against nation; and in the end, My children, many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth.

"It is not for man to question why the Eternal Father permits this. You must understand, My children: the Eternal Father is all goodness and mercy, and you were given a free will to choose Him or Satan. No man shall go to hell unless he goes there of his own free will.

"Pray, My children, now for all those who have not received the light. Your prayers shall be gathered for those who need them the most."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out like this, with His three fingers, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming towards Jesus. She's at the right side, our right side, Jesus' left side, directly over the first tree. Now She's floating. Our Lady doesn't walk, She's floating across. The wind is carrying Her; that's what it looks like. And Our Lady now is looking up at Jesus. She's shorter than Jesus. Jesus is very tall, you know, quite tall - about six feet, I think. And now Michael is standing behind Them both, and of course, Michael is tremendous. He is an absolute warrior. That's why Our Lady said that Michael is called the Guardian of the Faith, Guardian of the Faith.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are floating across the sky. They're over on our left side now, directly over the blue banner. And Jesus is moving forward now. He's bending over with His hand extending quite far out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My children, you will continue now with your prayers of atonement. Pray a constant vigilance. You are going to now face a great test."

August 13, 1977

Eve of the Assumption of Our Lady

Veronica - Our Lady now is coming through over, directly over Her statue, but high into the sky. All about Her clothes there are slivers of light fanning out, almost like points. It's difficult to explain - beautiful streams of light, coming out almost in star-like formation about Our Lady.

Oh, Our Lady looks beautiful! Her arms are stretched out. She does look very sad, very sad. Oh, Our Lady has on a beautiful cream-colored gown with a blue sash. And all about Her, She has a mantle, a beautiful white mantle all trimmed in gold.

Now over on the right side, I see Michael coming through the sky. He's carrying the balance, and he has his sword. But there is something wrong with the balance. It's very black looking. It's no longer a golden color. It has a very ominous black look.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She has on beautiful slippers. They're not slippers, really; they're like sandals that are more sturdy. They seem to have a casing on the bottom that I never saw before on Our Lady's feet. And she has a golden rosette, a small rose, on the insteps of Her feet, of the sandal piece that comes from the top down to Her toe.

Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from around Her belting, and She's holding Her beautiful golden crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going over to the left side, high in the sky. She's moving backwards. She doesn't walk, but She seems to be weightless. And the air is carrying Her back. Our Lady is leaning over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is starting to turn to Her left and going slowly across the sky. She's looking down. And I can now see Her expression. Our Lady looks very sad this evening, very sad. And Michael is coming forward. And also behind Her there, the sky is opening up, and there are many, many figures of angels coming forward - beautiful angels in all different colors of the rainbow with wreaths of roses around their heads. And behind them I can see several figures with high papal tiaras on their heads.

Our Lady is going over to the right side now. And She's bending over and extending Her crucifix out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Our Lady is moving back. She's coming across and standing directly above Her statue. Michael is there. And all of the angels are coming to group around Her. Now Our Lady is touching Her fingers to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, I know your great trial and sadness of heart. Be it known that your country has been given every chance to make amends to the Eternal Father, and has failed! This is the final warning to your country.

ANGEL OF DEATH

"You are being visited by Exterminatus, the angel of death. O My child, you have spent your time in trying to convince those with hardened hearts and deafened ears. My child, death shall reign over your country, unless you awaken from your slumber and turn from your sin!

"Now, My child, you will explain as I counsel you what has happened."

Veronica - Michael is coming forward, and He's raising this balance in his right hand. Now he is touching his lips. The spear has disappeared. He is touching His lips with the balance, like this.

St. Michael - "Repeat after me, my child.

[Michael chants the following words:]

"O man of earth, you have been judged and shall be sent with a final warning. Blood shall flow. Parents shall cry. There shall be evil beyond anything seen upon earth.

"My children of God, have no fear. You will keep your sacramentals about you. You will keep your children's souls guarded, for none shall be attacked who are in the state of grace.

"Be ye known now, it has been loosed on earth - satan; satan, the king of darkness, satan, the master of deceit. His time is short, but he is loose.

SATAN ENTERED A MAN IN 1975

"He entered into the body of a man in 1975, a man who gave himself to him in the practice of occult. He entered into the body of this man, as he cannot roam without the body. He will enter in, when he has finished his mission, into another body. And you will pray a constant vigilance of prayer that he is removed from your country."

Our Lady - [Our Lady's words begin in a normal tone, but end in the form of a chant.] "My child, you are affrighted and for reason. You understand now, My child, all that I have prepared you for. You will now expose the evil one, who is using a human body, and setting his agents out to claim those souls for him who are not in the state of grace.

"My child, all of the training given to you in the past now you will use as you go forward upon your second mission.

"Exterminatus, the angel of death, is now loosed in your country. In the merciful heart of the Eternal Father, it is the final warning to mankind before the Ball.

MURDERS ARE NOT NATURAL

[Veronica repeats as Our Lady chants the following:]

Our Lady - "Awaken from your slumber! The murders are not natural. Awaken from your slumber! They'll gather and increase. Awaken from your slumber! The murders are not natural. They're produced from the prince of darkness entered into the body of a man.

[Veronica now repeats in a normal tone of voice.]

"My child, explain to all now why I cried and asked that you read the Apocalypse. These are the days, and he . . . is 666! Satan is 666! Entered upon earth now, he will move about and enter the body of those who will do his will. And it will be a will that shall bring bloodshed. It will be a will that shall bring tears to the hearts of many. Children shall be the victims of the monsters that have been allowed loose because of your sin! You did not listen to Me!

"My child, I realize your great anguish, as you have had to experience the terrible evils that have entered into your country because of their being involved with the occult.

HIGHEST HEAD OF WICCA

[Veronica repeats as Our Lady proceeds to chant again.]

"In your country now is the highest head of Wicca. He murders and goes about claiming souls who are not in the state of grace.

"Protect your children and your families with sacramentals. Do not go out without your sacramentals. All are marked for death who are not in the state of grace! All are marked for death who are not in the state of grace!

"My children, realize now I have counseled and guided you to be on your guard for this day.

CHILDREN DESECRATED IN BLACK MASS

"He is here. He has entered upon your country in 1975. Your children have been victims to him. The spread of drugs was for reason - to break down the morale and to give your children over to satan. Your children have been desecrated in black mass. Your children have been desecrated in the schools and the governments by the government leaders who do not care.

DIRGE OF AMERICA

[In a normal tone of voice:]

"My children, it is a dirge that I sing to you, because how can I express to you the horror that you have allowed to come upon your country because of your laxity and your sin!

"Sin is insanity! And I assure you, My children, it will not be long before you will feel that your country has become a place of insanity as the angel Exterminatus sends his consorts, demons in human bodies, to kill and maim.

"All who are in the state of grace, all who remain in the light, shall not be harmed.

"I tell you, My children, I counseled you for years: The moment is here in the final battle of the spirits. No one shall escape!

"Satan shall be given his time to claim those who have given themselves to him. Among those who have died at the present time, only one came prepared.

COVENS BEING SET UP

"Satan now in the body of the man. He'll roam the country now. He'll set up his covens. Covens, My child, covens they are called. He'll set them up to kill and maim. Beware! Allow none into your house unless you know them well. Guard your doors against the agents of hell, who will come in to wean your children from your house into households of sin.

"Mothers, protect your daughters' purity. Allow them no rein to be free in choice. Guard them well, for they will be the victims of black mass which shall rage throughout your country.

"This spirit of evilness now is spreading fast throughout your country. The angels of death, they shall now increase.

MANY AGENTS IN COLLEGES

"My children, I have often counseled you to recognize the faces of evil about you. They come as angels of light. They will look like beautiful children. Those in your colleges, most have fallen and capitulated to satan. They are now his agents.

"My children, bring your children back before it is too late. Satan has a plan to take them in. They will be his agents in sin. They will be sent throughout the country to kill. And they will kill within the homes. It will be mother against father, daughter against mother, father against son. It is because of sin. Sin is insanity.

"My child, it is not a pleasant message I bring you. But I have warned and counseled. Much tears have been shed because of the approach of this time. You must now study the Book of life and love, the Apocalypse. The time is here.

"666 himself now is loosed from hell - satan. He has great powers and will entice your children in the covens. He has great powers because he will teach them miracles, show them miracles, that will convince them that he is satan. In this manner he will promise them eternal life, until he has their souls, and damned forever they will be. Too late to their knowledge will they know they have sold their souls to satan!

"Exorcisms can be used, but for many it is too late, My child. The soul has already left the body. Exorcisms can be used, but for many, My child, it is too late.

THEY WILL BE CALLED ANIMALS

"There are many now walking the earth who are shells of humans. They will no longer be called humans. They will be called animals. They have given themselves to satan. They have sold their souls to get to the head. And there are many in the clergy that shall be shot dead.

"These groups that are gathering, My children, they have no respect for life. They'll use all manner of firearms, and they'll even use the knife.

"My children, it is not a reign of terror I set upon the world. I warn you now what is happening has been caused because you failed. You failed to listen to counsel from Heaven. You failed to mend your ways. The few who will be saved are few. And you may now count the days.

"The angel of death is among you. He walks in human form. He'll gather now those about him, and evil he will spawn.

"I tell you now, My children, you must now mend your ways. I tell you now, My children, you will soon be counting days.

"Those who remain, if this evil continues and becomes more widespread, will be in a spirit of fear because they will envy those who have died and do not pass through this crucible of suffering.

"My children, know now that you will bar your doors to all but your immediate family and close workers, the workers who are involved in trying to stop the spread of evil.

"Children shall disappear from the streets, never more to be seen, taken into covens and buried in their burial grounds. Know it now; don't cast it aside and say that this is a reign of terror. Do not cast it aside, for your child may be next!

"Only a child of conscionable age, who is in the state of sin mortal, shall be attacked. The attacks shall become more frequent unless you pray. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer now. Keep it going throughout your country. Pray that those who are working and praying shall remove this demon from among you.

"Prayer, My children, is all that you have now. You have waited too long. The evil has accelerated now, and your children are surely the victims of your laxity, your permissiveness. You condoned immorality. You condoned sexuality. You made no effort to fight the evils that have corrupted your schools and your governments, and now your homes.

"Parents, who are parents, have not been an example to their children, and have led them astray. The day will come when they will cry, as they look for their little Jane, and Jane has gone away, never more to be seen.

DESECRATION OF BODY IN COVENS

"My children, desecration of body is being committed only doors from you in covens. Do you know what is going on about you? The covens, in two years, have grown beyond anything man could expect. They are homes now for the practice of black mass witchery.

"Many have entered, many have entered because they are misguided by the schools, and parents, and teachers, who do not believe in the supernatural. They experiment with the occult, and then they fall!

"The occult is true. Demons are true. More and more will you see them upon the earth now that satan himself has come upon the earth. He is 666. He promotes the final capitulation of man, the destruction of mankind.

"There is every chance given to mankind, that should he turn back and amend his ways, it shall not increase, the evil.

"However, the future is grim, for as in the past, they go on in sin, My children. And sin is insanity. The murders will increase, till you will think that the world has been engulfed with insanity. No longer will there be charity of heart, love of parents, love of neighbors. Suspicions shall arise, as more are killed before your eyes.

EVIL ONE NOT STOPPED

"My children, awaken! Even your news medias are wrong. They have not stopped the evil one. And they cannot stop him, for he is supernatural, and will go on.

"My child, you will keep in strict obedience to My counsel that you will see no one but the immediate workers and your family. You will go nowhere after dark.

DEMONS STRIKE ONLY AFTER DARK

"Know, My children, that these demons do not strike in daytime. As their souls are dark, so do they seek in darkness others. They only strike after dark. You will remain off the streets, if you have sinned, for you may receive the gun.

"It is a chastisement to your city, My children, and many cities of the world, because they have not heeded the Eternal Father's warnings before. How many shall die in your streets before you turn back?

"My children, the man of sin, satan in the body of a man, he has the powers of hell. He plans his victims well. He goes forth and gathers information of soul, and then he has them marked for death.

FINAL WARNING TO NEW YORK AND MANKIND

"My children, pray for them. Pray for all who do not listen at this final warning. This is the final warning being given to your city and mankind! Now you will pray.

"I shall, My children, counsel you, as the war of the spirits increases. As death becomes prominent on your streets, know that you are guarded by My heart, My Mother's heart. Only those who have rejected the light shall meet death.

SATAN CLAIMING HIS OWN

"The good shall suffer with the bad. But satan shall claim no souls except those that have paved the way to him. He is claiming his own now! Recognize the signs about you. He is going about now, the angel of death, to claim his own.

"All that is rotten shall be shaken from the vine. And I say unto you, O pastors, you, too, have been found wanting, and must mend your ways, or you also will die in the streets.

"My child, you will continue to live in seclusion. You well understand now why you were moved to your present area. Have no fear, My child. Satan and his agents in human form now cannot harm you. The Eternal Father guards you and your family, and your children shall be saved. Suffer, My child; persevere for those who are dying without grace.

"My heart is torn, as I am your Mother. I am a Mediatrix between God and man. And I bring you the command now from Heaven to mend your ways. Sin is insanity, and you will go about seeing insanity now such as never been seen on earth before! City to city, country to country shall the angel of death go.

SON OF SAM KILLINGS

"I shall not at this time, My child, comment further on this terrible trial that has entered upon your city and your country. Recognize it is the same evil influence that is commanding the butcherings, and the mutilations, and the shootings. Recognize the signs of your times. The angel of death now is over your country.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children. All who are in the pure spirit of the light will have nothing to fear. If you fall victim to satan, you must immediately run to receive a new store of grace from your pastor in confession and the receiving of My Son's Body. My children, you must concentrate now all on saving the souls of your children and those you love. There is not much time left."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her cross and making the sign of the cross like this, with Her beautiful Rosary, the Rosary that has the huge golden crucifix and the golden Our Fathers. And the white beads are so beautiful. When She turns, they have all colors, the colors of the rainbow. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I give you, My children, graces: graces for cures, graces for conversions: cures of the spirit, and cures of the body. Many miracles and prodigies shall now be found upon earth; but beware of those that satan creates. Test the spirits. Satan cannot hide long his plan, My children and My child, so do not fear him. Fear is a tool of the devil. Just prepare to thwart him by wearing your sacramentals, keeping your holy water in your homes, keeping your statues, your monuments. For I promise, My children, all who keep the monuments, the statues, in their homes will be saved."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "My child now you will be seated. There is much work to be done."

[Pause]

Veronica - Directly in the center of the sky, Jesus is coming forward. And He has a pure cream-white gown. Oh, it is very creamy white looking. And He has a belting of some type of brown skin, it looks like, about His waist.

Jesus has on brown sandals. They only have one strap. And He has a red cape now about His head. It looks almost like velvet, a burgundy-colored velvet. Now Jesus is pushing the cape off His head, and He's smiling. But He, too, is looking very sad this evening. Now He is placing His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child, listen well. In My anguished heart, I do not wish to enlarge upon My Mother's counsel. Needless to say, it has been a night of great sadness to have to bring to you the knowledge of the entrance of satan upon your world.

SATAN ENTERED USA IN 1971

"Not, My children, just the agents that you have been battling with, but satan, the prince of darkness, 666, now is in your world. He has been here for some time, but has entered your country in 1971. He will use now the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace.

"I assure you, My children, the world has fast come to its close, because of sin. The world has now reached the stage of it reaching a point of insanity, when there will be division in the household: father against son, mother against daughter. But, My children, know now that all that is rotten shall fall.

"Because of sin the angel of death now has entered your country. You were given fair warning through countless visitations of My Mother upon earth, and you did not heed. Only a minority shall be saved in the days ahead.

"Murder, rapings, distortions of all manner of godly inclinations, shall prevail upon your earth. Your children are the major victims of their elders now. As parents you have now a special mission: to protect your children against satan and his agents.

"I assure you, My children, My Mother has told you countless times to recognize the faces of evil about you. They will come as angels of light with countenances of sweetness and joy and piety. But you must pray that you may have a discernment of spirits for your protection. And do not leave them enter into your household to corrupt your children.

"My children, the war is engaging now. It is a war of the spirits. I assure you, My children, death shall become prevalent. Satan is giving his time now to claim those who have given themselves to him. My child, countless souls now have fallen into hell at the hands of Exterminatus.

PRAYER THE ONLY MEASURE NOW LEFT

"I cry bitter tears of sadness for your country, America the beautiful, that shall now be visited by the angel of death. My children, prayer is the only measure now left.

"We appealed through My Mother and other visitations to your country leaders, to your medias, to your schools. And We have placed upon earth individuals who were mediators between God and man. My Mother was a Mediatrix between God and man, and I assure you the response has been poor.

"Unless you pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country now, the angel of death shall increase his activities. Those who do not have the knowledge of the supernatural will be lost now. Those who reject the grace given to them shall be lost now. And many now shall be claimed by the angel of death.

"My children, I realize that in the past you have been scoffed. And, My child, I realize that you went through great heartache, because you counseled a woman once to allow you to go ahead, as she held you back in restraint and said: 'Do not do that. Stop the vigils. Do as another did in Italy. You must listen to your bishop. My child and My children, if you had not prayed

all this time, what is now starting would have begun many years ago. Your prayers kept your country from the angel of death - his reign. But now, because the prayers were too few, and those who had the power to stop the evil refused to acknowledge it for their own gain and vanity, now they must reap what they have sown.

"My children, you will protect your families and your children. My Mother did not come to counsel you to bring fear to you, but We must prepare you with facts. The angel of death is in your country. And unless you pray, every city in your nation shall feel the hand of death in the streets.

"My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray for those who do not have the grace to escape the onslaughts of the demons now loosed upon earth - demons in human bodies. The major demon from hell, satan, now has entered into the body of one in your country. He has been there since 1975. With enough prayers we will remove him from among you. And unless you continue to pray, another shall be entered by satan and another, and another, until your country falls.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. The world shall go through a most horrible crucible of suffering unless you pray.

"My children, We give you graces for cures and conversion. Do not cast them aside. Do not turn your back on the counsel of My Mother because you care more for the opinion of man and the counsel of mankind. Man and mankind will give you nothing when you leave your body, and you must be judged for your reward. You have only yourself to save now and your soul, and the souls of your children.

MANY CHILDREN LOST TO SATAN THIS YEAR

"We cry bitter tears, for We have lost many children of conscionable age to satan this year. It was beyond the Eternal Father's thinking - through channels that no human man could understand - He could not accept them into the Kingdom of Heaven.

"You must understand that no man, or woman, or child of conscionable age will be gathered by satan unless it is of his own free will, for he has rejected grace and given himself to satan. He has disobeyed all of the laws of the most high God in Heaven. And there is a penance for disobedience, as there was a penance when the angels, the highest angels of Heaven, and Lucifer himself was cast from the realm of the Kingdom of God for his disobedience and arrogance.

"So, too, My children, can We not accept you in if you place yourself with satan. It is the way of the Eternal Father that Heaven shall be won by merit and obedience to God, not to man."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is coming now down from the sky. She was standing far in the back watching Jesus. And now She's coming forward. And Saint Michael is coming from the right side and all of the angels. And I can see some bishops and clerics. They're dressed in, you know, in their clerical long cassocks.

And the angels are all gathering about Our Lady. They're hugging Her skirts. The little ones look like babies, cherubims, but they're dressed in long gowns: pinks, blues, and off-colors, russet colors. So beautiful! And the light is shining upon their heads. They have no faces. It's strange, I can't describe . . . they have not faces. But they're so beautiful. They don't need faces. There's no way to describe it.

And they have these beautiful garlands of roses in their heads, and the garlands are all different colors. In fact, I've seen colors - now I've never seen colors before on earth that are in these flowers, these roses - they do look like roses about their heads.

Now Our Lady is pointing over to the left side of the sky, and high over the trees there is a tremendous black cross in the sky, and next to it a question mark.

I know that Our Lady and Jesus are making it known that unless you now reverse from your present ways, your children shall die in the streets. You parents shall die in the streets. And all who have become corrupted shall be taken from the vine.

Now Our Lady is placing Her hand with the golden Rosary in front of Her, and Jesus is extending His hand out, and They're making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Jesus - "My children, you will all retire from the world now that has been given to satan. You cannot be of the world now, for it is satan's world. He goes about now claiming his own.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and in your country, and the countries throughout the world. The angel of death is among you."

September 7, 1977

Eve of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - The sky all about us is turning a very beautiful pale blue. And the blue seems to be disappearing now, and all about the trees there is a white luminous light. It's very beautiful!

Now directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is opening up; it's like, almost like a cloud-like formation forming back and opening up directly over the statue high in the sky. I can see Our Lady now coming forward. She's a small figure; She's coming from quite a distance. And Our Lady is floating in; She doesn't walk. There's no way I can explain it. She's carried by the air.

Oh, Our Lady looks very beautiful! She has on a flowing white gown and a blue sash about Her waist, a very wide sash. I don't think I have seen the sash that wide on Our Lady in all the time She's been speaking with me.

Now Our Lady is holding Her Rosary in Her hand; She doesn't have it about Her waist. She's extending the Rosary in front of Her, and now She's taking the crucifix of Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is touching Her lips with Her first finger, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, I know of the great distress that your mission has brought to you.

"As you proceed further upon your work, My child, you will understand much that was given to you in the past.

"There will be a need for great secrecy at times, My child, for if you reveal all to the wrong spirits in humans, you will find that it will bring much hardship and suffering to you. Much of the work shall be given in photographs, My child, for your protection and the protection of the mission.

"I have cried, My heart has been torn in having to witness now what I have earnestly and heartfully tried to avoid to come upon mankind. It is only because the Eternal Father feels at this time that a form of warning must be given to mankind in order to save more souls.

ANGEL OF DEATH SENT AMONG YOU

"The angel of death, Exterminatus, has been sent among you. I have counseled you in the past to protect your children and your households against the invasion into your home of the angel of death. Now, My children, much will be clear to you, though much of My counsel in the past was misunderstood.

"You will read all past messages, My children, and learn by them.

"My armies, the blue armies from Heaven, are gathering throughout the world. My children, have great perseverance and courage in the knowledge that the victory, the ultimate victory, will be with My Son and the armies from Heaven. You are all now undergoing a great test.

SATAN WALKS EARTH IN A HUMAN SHELL

"The evil one, the one of dark secrets, the butcher, the murderer, the liar, is now upon your earth. He has entered, as satan he has entered into the body of a man, a man with a human shell, but is just a casing for the spirit of darkness.

"I warned you in the past, and I warned you again, that unless you remain in the light, any man, woman, or child of conscionable age will be liable for the infiltration of satan, the master of deceit, and his agents. Many minds have been poisoned by satan. What was to happen in the future shall be now. You are passing through the days of the Apocalypse.

"Pastors, when are you going to open your hearts and your eyes and recognize what is taking place? The days are fast approaching to the end of your era.

"My children, I have asked you in the past to read the Revelations of John. You must read them, and you will recognize the signs of your times.

MAN OF A THOUSAND FACES

"Satan was a murderer and a liar from the beginning, and satan has been allowed upon your earth to separate the sheep from the goats. My children, he is the master of deceit. I must tell you as your Mother, that unless you remain in the state of grace, you cannot recognize him. He is a man of a thousand faces. He has great power: he can throw his voice, My children, into animals and even into the air. Unless you give your children a firm foundation in knowledge of their Faith, they will fall to his subtleties, My children.

"You will pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes and in your world, and pray for those who are falling fast into hell, victims of the cruelty of satan, victims of the deceit of the prince of darkness. He is a murderer from the beginning, and he is a murderer now.

MANY DISCIPLES IN HUMAN FORM

"He has many disciples now in human form. I have begged you in the past to recognize the faces of evil about you. You must constantly, when you are out in the world, say the Exorcism given to you by the good Pope, the exorcism to the greatest defense you have against the evil now walking your earth. You will say:

SAINT MICHAEL EXORCISM

Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle. Be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil. May God rebuke him, we humbly pray. And do thou, O prince of the heavenly host, by the divine power of God, cast into hell satan, and all evil spirits who wander throughout the world seeking the ruin of souls.

STREETS WILL RUN WITH BLOOD

"O My children, your streets will run with blood because you have not listened. Pastors, a great attack is being planned against the priesthood. You will be shot down like targets in the streets. Prepare now and pray. Wear your sacramentals. Protect Our sheep now; the battle is raging.

"My children, your government has been warned of the evils it permits in your judicial system, in your schools, in your news media. You, yourselves, because of your loss of faith and your turning from your God, have allowed this creature to be loosed from hell now and to walk the earth! Only you are responsible for this!

"All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through the days ahead with great perseverance and courage.

ILLUSTRIOUS EAGLE HAS FALLEN

"Parents, I counsel you and warn you again as parents that you will now have sole ownership for the redemption of your child's soul; and if you fail in your obligation as a Christian mother and a Christian father to your children, you will shed bitter tears when you know they are gone before your eyes, cut down in the bloom of their youth by the enemies of God - and there are many now in your country. America the beautiful has fallen to satan. The eagle, the illustrious eagle, has fallen to satan, plucked by sin and corruption from within!

"O My children, I wish, I desire, in My Mother's heart, to bring you a message of great joy; but how can I do this now, for it has become too late! I cautioned you, I begged you, I wandered through many earth-years warning you of this time, but how many listened to My counsel and acted upon it?

"No, My child, you ask Me in secret, how long shall this test be continued? I cannot, at this time, give you the time. It will all depend upon the reaction of mankind and his efforts to amend his life.

KNOWLEDGE OF SATAN BEING GLORIFIED

"The lives of many are filled with degradation and corruption, the knowledge of God, the true God in Heaven, being uprooted and supplanted, and the knowledge of satan being glorified upon your earth. Satan is one of destruction and evil. Satan is the prince of darkness, the master of deceit. And because you turned your back on My Son now, he is allowed now to claim his own; he is sending his disciples now throughout your earth to claim his own. Every city, every state, every country throughout the world will now feel the test; you shall be tried like metal in the fires! When you come out of this test, My children, all that is rotten will have fallen. You will be cleansed by trial.

"My children, you must now use all of the armor that was given to you through the years, of earth-years. You must give all of the knowledge to your children, knowledge that was written down in the Book of life, the Bible; knowledge that was given by prophecy to individuals chosen by the good God, the Lord high God in Heaven. You must now implement this knowledge and prepare for the battle that is now raging.

MAN OF PERDITION

"666, known as the man of perdition, is satan in the body of a human. That human is no longer alive but dead, a dead casing for the entrance of satan. No man ever goes to hell unless he goes of his own free will. Therefore, the man of perdition now loosed in your country has accepted his role of evil for the glorification of satan and the destruction of his soul.

"Many have sold their souls to satan to get to hell faster. Many have sold their souls to gain what? Worldly riches and power of temporary nature! What does it gain you if you gather every treasure upon earth and lose your soul? When you leave

your body, you will be judged. Every man, woman, and child of conscionable age will be judged. And I tell you now, not one bit of your silver or gold shall buy your way into the Kingdom of Heaven. You will only enter by merit.

"O My children, what a day of sorrow this is to Us in Heaven! It is My natal day, but I cannot be filled with joy. I can only cry. My Son cried when He knew it was the time for the test.

SATAN ENTERED BODY OF PRIEST IN 1971

"In 1971 of earth years, My child, I told you that the man of perdition had entered into the priesthood, into the body of a fallen soul - priesthood.

"Understand, My children, you do not pray enough for your priests! They, too, are human, and are subject to error and the deceits of satan. They, too, can lose their souls to satan unless you pray for them and do penance for them, and make sacrifices for them. They do not have a special passport to Heaven, My children. They have to fight along the road filled with many thorns, as you do.

"Pray for them! Pray for your bishops! Pray for your cardinals, and pray for the Holy Father in Rome, who is under great attack. His constitution, his physical constitution, cannot stand much longer. My children, it will be the greatest of trials to you when he is removed, for you will have in Rome then a full capitulation to an antichrist pope.

WAIT FOR RETURN OF MY SON

"My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and all of the countries throughout the world. You will be called fanatics! You will be called insane! You will be laughed at with derision! Accept it, My children, for as My Son was rejected, you, too, will be rejected. But My own will know me; My own will know My Son, and you will band together and wait for the return of My Son.

"My children, you are not alone. All of the personages of Heaven have joined in this battle. The saints have waited for this day, and I assure you, My children, before this battle is over many latter day saints shall wash their robes in the Blood of the Lamb."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising Her hand with Her beautiful crucifix. Our Lady has the very large Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the beautiful white Hail Marys that catch all of the colors of the heavens. They're the most gorgeous - they're like pearls. Our Lady says they're pearls of prayer. They're truly like pearls that Our Lady has in Her beads. The crucifix is a beautiful light golden color, and it's so brilliant that it is very difficult to watch Our Lady moving it in Her hand. It's so beautiful! Our Lady is now making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

FEAR A TOOL OF SATAN

Our Lady - "My child, you will continue your mission without fear. You must remember that fear is a tool of satan. You will face fear, My child, and it will disappear. Satan works into the minds of man with fear."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to the left side, directly over the flag, and She is bending down. Now Michael is coming down from the sky. I didn't see him before in the light, the light was so brilliant about Our Lady. Michael is coming down, and he doesn't have the balance in his right hand anymore. He has a spear, a very large spear, and the top is very pointed. And Michael now is busy swinging the spear down. He keeps turning the spear down. I don't know why. The spear keeps turning downward. And Michael looks very grave.

Now Michael also now is - he's placing the spear in his left hand, and he is now making a motion. I don't know . . . Michael's hands are just like a mist - I can't explain it - and he's touching what looks to be his face. I can't see Michael's face, it's so brilliant. And he covers the whole sky.

St. Michael - "Harken and listen to the Queen of Heaven! Her counsel has been given to you and must be acted upon immediately! All that is rotten shall fall from the vine! The vinedresser from Heaven now is shaking the tree."

Veronica - Now Our Lady and Saint Michael are going - they're moving backwards. They're floating backwards. And Our Lady now is going across the sky to our right side. She's directly over the first tree. And Our Lady now is moving over, and She's bending over and placing Her crucifix of the Rosary out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Michael now has placed his sword back into his right hand, a spear, not a sword - it's a spear; and he keeps turning it downward, like this. I don't understand what that means. And now Our Lady is going across, and She's standing directly over Her statue now, over the banner.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are being counted now for the repatriation of souls."

[Pause]

VIOLATION OF THE HOST

Veronica - I see a very large mural in the sky now. It's dark all about it. And I know it's a plaque; it's like a plaque up here in the sky, and it shows the twelve Apostles during the Last Supper. I see great sadness in their faces because of the violation of the Host now.

Satanism engulfs the world. Satanism is being taught in the schools. This could only happen when a country has fallen, Our Lady said. There must be a complete reversal of man's ways now to stop the flow of blood that shall flow in the streets.

[Pause]

The sky is very pink all about Our Lady's statue and the trees. It's a beautiful pink color, a color that's very difficult to express in human language. It's very ethereal-looking. Now directly over Our Lady's statue, high into the sky, the pink seems to be folding back; it's a most beautiful way of Our Lady showing us how Heaven has an ethereal quality about it. There is no human way I can explain it. Perhaps sometimes Our Lady will be able to do this better than I.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, I can see the sky parting. It's as though a very, very brilliant light is coming through the sky. And I can see, far in the distance, Jesus - His feet, and . . . now He's growing larger as He's coming in closer.

Oh, Jesus is dressed in a long white gown. He has nothing upon His feet; His feet are bare. And it's quite windy, because the wind is catching the hem of His gown; it's blowing.

Jesus has a burgundy cape hanging from His shoulders down over His arms, and about His waist there is a belting made of what appears to be a piece of, like long skin, almost like a shoelace, a giant shoelace, I would say. I can't explain it. And it's tied and belted on His right side. I can see the folds of it now, of the tie.

Jesus is shifting His cape into His left arm. He's twisting it about His arm; it's very heavy. It appears to be a brocaded cape, or maybe like a very fine velvet - I don't know the material, I can't explain it. It's a beautiful burgundy color. And there's a gold tassel type of tie at the neckpiece, and that's what's holding it over Jesus' shoulders, like a roping, a gold roping. Now Jesus is taking the first finger of His hand and touching His lips, which means to listen and repeat.

LIVING IN DESPERATE TIMES

Jesus - "My child and My children, you are living now in desperate times. I, too, had hoped that this moment would not be sent upon mankind, the Days of days, the time of approaching tribulation for mankind.

"My Mother has sought to teach you the way, My children. Many of you have not been instructed properly in the foundation of your Faith.

"Understand, My children, that no man can judge his brother or sister. The Eternal Father is always the final judge. However, there are rules, regulations, and discipline that is even admitted in Heaven.

"My children, you must understand: hell, Heaven, purgatory are actual places of existence. They are the life eternal for mankind when he comes over the veil. Every man, woman, and child of the age of conscience must make the decision for himself what type of life he prefers in the hereafter. Will it be a life of glory and love in the eternal Kingdom of God, or, My children, will it be eternal damnation and suffering, weeping and gnashing of teeth in the fires of hell?

SOULS FALLING INTO HELL AS THE RAINDROPS

"O My children, souls have been falling into hell as numerous as the raindrops now. I do not say snowflakes, I say raindrops; for the souls are fast falling into hell, lost forever to the Eternal Father. This brings great pity to mankind from Us, but We must admonish you now, that what is happening, the full responsibility lies upon your generation, which has turned to satan and given the souls of many to satan. There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by the evil one.

"We had hoped, My children, My Mother had begged for a reprieve for mankind, and the hand of the Eternal Father was held back through generations; but now, My children, the test is here, the test to mankind. It will be the final stage of the separation of the sheep from the goats.

"You must make your choice now, who and what you will follow in the remaining time of earth-years. You must now decide upon a life in the world but out of the world. You must now live in the spirit of life, and not enter into a spirit of darkness.

"You must, as parents - I repeat My Mother's counsel to you - you must as parents now, be guardians of the souls of your children, for you cannot hand them over to anyone outside of your home, for the souls of whom knock upon your door are evil. Many will be lost in the coming tribulation and the days ahead.

"And where, you ask, is 666, this man of perdition? He is - wherever there is darkness of spirit he will enter. He thrives on bloodshed. My children and My child, I will not go into full detail on this matter of bloodshed. It is beyond your human comprehension to know the life pattern of this man of perdition - satan in a human body.

"My child, you will continue upon your mission with great fortitude. Yes, you may be subject to trial, but, My child, you will be sustained. Call upon your guardians, whom We have sent to you, often. Tusazeri is at your side. All of the archangels of Heaven now are by you. You have nothing to fear. It is a tool of satan that you fear, and it will drain your energy, My child. You need all of your strength. Rest, for rest cures all, My child.

WORKERS SHALL GATHER TO GET OUT THE MESSAGE

"You will be sent many arms in the days ahead, in the battle, My child. Workers shall gather to get out the Message from Heaven to the world. You have a special mission now, My child, and it will continue for some time. All directions shall be given to you and much shall appear from out of nowhere.

POWER TO DISPEL AND DISCERN EVIL IN MAN

"Understand, My child, that you cannot be free now with all of the knowledge given to you, for it will defeat your purpose. Satan has his army now and he is building again. Satan has many disciples upon earth, My child. I have asked you, and My Mother has counseled you, to recognize the faces of evil about you. I have given you the manner, which you must keep secret at this time. I give you, My child, the power to dispel and discern the evil in man. It is given to you for the duration of your mission, My child.

"You will continue to read carefully the messages in photographs. Do not accept any photographs, My child, other than through the worker assigned to you and the vigil photographs. Satan will seek to confuse and confound you, if you accept them out of any other channels.

"I bless you, My child, and your good relations. I bless all of the workers who have joined My Mother in these days of trial. You will understand the ultimate victory will be with the Eternal Father in Heaven. All who pass through this and accept the cross will be given a crown. Many martyrs shall come out of the tribulation, but, My child, is not that an easy way to enter Heaven?"

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you in the Spirit of light."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going across the sky to the left side of the sky. Oh, Our Lady now is coming out. I don't know where She came from. She must have been behind the clouds. I didn't see Her before.

And Michael is following. And then there are a great many angels now filling up all the sky. Oh, they're absolutely beautiful! They look like young children, with all the colors of the rainbow. Their dresses are all beautiful pastel shades. Oh, it's so pretty! It looks very warm up there, and beautiful.

And all the angels are dressed in very long gowns. I can't see any feet or anything on them. Oh, they're so beautiful! And they're wearing wreaths of garlands. It looks like a wreath of roses, garlands of roses all about their heads. Oh, they're just beautiful: yellow roses and pinks, and some colors I never saw before, like a fuchsia color. It's beautiful!

Now Our Lady is joining Jesus. She is over on His right side. And They're standing just above now the high tree, and Jesus is leaning over, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is nodding. And now He's going forward. He's shifting His cloak onto His right hand. And He's looking back at Our Lady now. And Our Lady is coming over. And He's placing His arm about Her shoulders, His left arm. Jesus is very tall; either that or Our Lady is very short, because She looks quite tiny next to Him. He looks very tall. And They're going across the sky now. And Michael is following. And all of the angels are closing in; they're coming from the back of the sky, it looks like. And they're coming down closer to Our Lady and Jesus. Now they're over just between the two trees. And Jesus is now leaning over, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now they're all turning, and they're looking to the center of the sky. And now they're going across the sky, and they're just coming over the trees now. They're just directly over Our Lady's statue. And Jesus is now pointing up to the sky, and they're all looking up.

SOMBER-LOOKING CROSS

And there's - oh, my! There's a very, very heavy, somber-looking cross now in the sky. It's black-colored. It's really black and somber. But then there's a - on the right side of the cross, there's a huge Host; I know it's a Host. It's an illuminated

round, circular Host. And now there's blood dripping now from the Host. And now there's a chalice appearing in the sky. And - oh, dear! It looks like there's absolute blood just dripping out of that Host into the chalice. Now the chalice is filled, and blood is flowing over the chalice.

Now I see Our Lady. She's placing Her hand out, like this, and touching Her lips.

CHALICE IS FILLED

Our Lady - "You see, My child, the chalice is filled. That is why the man of perdition is allowed to enter upon earth.

"Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Much penance is necessary at this time for all. Many victims are needed: victims for the merciful heart of the Eternal Father, victims for repatriation of those who will fall into the web of evil and become victims of satan in the days ahead without your prayers. The power of prayer is great, My children; you will understand My words in the days ahead."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking the Rosary from Her side; She had it tied to Her belt at the right side. She is extending the Rosary now, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as My Son blesses you in the Father and the Spirit of light."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady said: "You, Benjamin, will read all past messages, and make good use of your angel. You, Ted, will also follow suit, and read all past messages, and make good use of your angel. Perry will suffer a slight trial for reason. You, Nicholas, will embark on a journey soon. You will understand in due time when you are given direction, but be prepared.

"The children of all Mary workers must be guarded well, for the attacks from satan will come through the children. It will only disrupt the family unity, and will also cause a disturbance to the Marian work. So understand, mothers and fathers now, who wear the blue hats and the white hats, satan will attack you forcefully."

September 13, 1977

Eve of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross

Veronica - It has been very dark this evening. But all about the trees now there is a beautiful blue glow. It seems to be coming out from the sky. It's very difficult to put into words. It's like something that is just coming in very supernaturally. The coloring is beautiful, though.

Directly over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky, there's a beautiful stream of light almost looking crystal in appearance. Directly from the center of the light Our Lady is coming forward. She's dressed in a beautiful white gown with a heavy blue sash about Her waist.

It is quite windy because Our Lady's mantle now - the mantle reaches all about Her head and down to Her feet - it's blowing. I can't see Our Lady's hair, because under Her mantle Our Lady has a sort of - I don't know what you would call it - a sheeting, a piece of very wide white material that frames Her face, almost nun-like. I don't see Our Lady's hair at all.

About Our Lady's waist, She has Her beautiful Rosary, the Rosary with the golden Our Father beads and the blue Hail Marys.

They're really white, but they shine almost like blue now, because they're catching the color of Our Lady's sash.

Our Lady has on very dainty slippers. I can't see Her toes. She's encased in white slippers with tiny rosebuds on each instep. One rosebud, a golden rosebud - it looks almost metallic on Her slippers.

Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, and She's extending Her beautiful crucifix, the golden crucifix, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is placing the Rosary over Her left hand, and She's touching Her first finger to Her lips, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, I understand full well the suffering of the past days in your life. Even as a voice-box for Heaven, My child, we ask you to make the decision in free will. The mission is becoming difficult for you, but We ask your participation fully, even under attack by satan.

"My child, the object of your new mission is to prevent satan now from killing. It is a war of the spirits that few can understand. But as time goes on it will be understood by all.

RESTRAINING FORCE (MICHAEL) TAKEN AWAY

"My child, you will shout it from the rooftops that the restraining force has been taken away, and satan now is upon your earth. The prince of darkness, the great deceiver, the man of perdition, is satan, 666 in the body of a human being - a human being that has given himself to satan and is no longer human but a walking dead body encasing the spirit of evilness, satan.

"My children, this spirit of evilness is not of ordinary origin. In the past your world has had in its midst demons of lesser nature. However, because of your wickedness, because of your corruption, because of your debaseness, because of your evilness now, the gates of hell were opened wide and the spirit of darkness entered upon your earth.

AMERICA TO SUFFER A BLOODBATH OF MURDER

"Satan now is walking in your country to claim his own. He was a murderer from the beginning and he is a murderer now! Your country, America the beautiful, and many countries throughout the world will suffer a bloodbath of murder.

"My children, I came to counsel you for many earth-years and you did not listen! Already those who are to be saved have been marked with the sign of God, the cross. Those who have given themselves to satan now, loving their evilness and wrongdoing, shall be claimed by satan. He has many ogres now in many disguises roaming throughout your country, city by city, state by state. And this will advance, without prayer and penance, into every country of your world. He is the spirit of darkness. He will go wherever there is darkness.

"My children, your country and its leaders have asked for a just punishment from the God Almighty. Your country has given itself over to corruption and evilness.

MAN OF PERDITION NOW IN YOUR CITY

"My child, this man of perdition, the main force, the main individual spirit of 666, is now in your city, in your state, and in the cities throughout your country. Unless you make a decision of your own free will to cast aside your blindness of spirit, to open your hearts and receive the light, you will fall from the hand of a murderer. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, for satan shall promote murder in the household.

"Parents, a measure of insanity has come upon the young. Satan, because of planning, now spreads wickedness and evil far worse than any human mind could conceive. This evilness must come straight from the depths of hell! The master planner of deceit, the father of all liars and murderers, is satan, who has now taken human form to do his work of claiming those who have given themselves to him.

"My children, your world has cast aside the knowledge, the existence of the supernatural. Your leaders and even those pastors in My Son's House have laughed at the supernatural. They cast Michael out of My Son's Church, and now satan is in His Church! It is satan now who rules within My Son's Church and the world. He has been given his time now to claim his own. All that is rotten shall fall. The vinedresser, My Son, shall shake the vine, and all that is rotten shall fall!

AMERICA THROUGH FIRST STAGE OF CRUCIBLE OF SUFFERING

"You have as a nation passed through the first stage of the crucible of suffering. The merciful Father, in His good heart and providence of nature, has asked that you be given the time to restore your country, your nation, to a love of your Eternal God. This is the final warning the Eternal Father now will give to your nation.

"Sin is insanity, and without penance and prayer, your children, your adults, your lawmakers, shall act and conduct themselves in a manner that can only be called insane. All that is good shall be trampled upon; all that is evil shall be glorified. Your country has been stripped of its morals. You have decayed now, and all that can come through now are snakes!

NUMBERS TO BE SAVED IN THE FEW

"My children, the numbers who will be saved are in the few. Every man, woman, and child of conscionable age will have made his and her choice before the battle is over. No soul shall be claimed by satan unless he has paved his road to satan.

"I have asked you in the past to take yourselves out of your world that has been given to satan. You may be in the world, but you must not join it in its corruption and loss of Faith. If you wish to attain the glories and joys of the eternal Kingdom of Heaven, you must merit it with discipline and by following the rules.

"The road to Heaven is a narrow road, filled with many thorns. You must carry your cross across this road. The road to Heaven is not an easy road for many; but I assure you, the results will be magnificent, for you will receive a crown that far surpasses any thorns you have received upon earth.

"My children, in your city of New York, and in many of the cities now throughout your country, the United States, and even into Canada, this man of perdition, the chief force of evil, 666, he is traveling now and establishing himself in many cities throughout your nation.

HAVE NO FEAR IN EXPOSING THIS DEMON FROM HELL

"My child, you must have no fear in exposing this demon from hell. Yes, My child, do not be affrighted to receive the mockery of those who do not believe. You must shout the truth that this man is not an ordinary man! He is supernatural. He can change his appearance right before your very eyes! He can cast his voice into animals.

"The world will call this crazy, My child, but much is happening to those who do not understand, and they, too, will be called crazy when they are enlightened!

"My children, I warned you for many earth-years that there would be a total war of the spirits upon earth. This war you are fighting is supernatural. It is a difficult war, because only faith - ask and you shall receive the way; seek the light and you will find it, and your eyes will be opened. Many shall be able to look into the unseen world with grace.

"My child, your groups are becoming numerous throughout the world. Heaven is sending many forces to join you. You will receive much help in the battle ahead. You must not become discouraged. Remember, My child, We depend much upon you.

"There are many who understand the supernatural, My child. You are not alone in the battle.

GREAT OPPOSITION TO MESSAGE

"There will be upon earth great opposition to this message, My child. It is natural in the reality of satan's plan to try to take every soul from the Eternal Father in Heaven. He is going about now throughout your world, and when you remove him from his present body, he will proceed on into another.

"Do not be affrighted, My child; I shall not send you upon another mission.

"Much of this mission must be kept secret at this time, My child. No names will be given, for your protection and the advancement of the work. You will study the photographs very carefully, My child. It is better if you keep them to yourself.

"The photographs being given from without the circle, My child, you can only give a surface covering of them. Much must remain a secret at this time."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from Her hand now - She had it around Her left arm - and She's extending the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, you must ask all Mary workers to continue sending out all of the messages of old. The directions will be understood more clearly now."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing up to the sky and Saint Michael is coming down from the right side, over on our right side of the sky. He's a tremendous size! Oh, my goodness! He covers the whole sky! Oh, he is really powerful! Oh!

Now he is coming down behind Our Lady. Oh, he is tremendous! Very beautiful! Not out of proportion. I can't explain it. He's really a warrior of Heaven.

Now Our Lady is going over to our left side, and She's leaning over now and extending Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now She's going over across the sky and stopping now, and She's facing forward and touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, before I continue on, I must warn all parents that this man of perdition has made his way into all schools. The young, the ages of 20's and 30's, are the principal victims now for satan.

SACRAMENTALS WILL REPEL DEMONS

"He has an army of ogres wandering now throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. They are in possession of great power, so wear your sacramentals and protect your children and your households. Learn the use every day of holy water throughout your household. Insist, even with obstructions, insist that your children always wear a sacramental. One day they will understand that they will repel the demons."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her hand out again with the crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is going over now to the right side. Michael is following behind Her. He has a very large spear in his hand. Oh, dear! Now he's jabbing. I don't know what he's jabbing at over there, but he's got his spear, and he's pointing it down.

Saint Michael - "Begone, satan! Begone, satan!"

Veronica - Oh, dear!

Our Lady now is looking forward. She looks much distressed. She's placing Her hand over Her heart with Her Rosary. Now Our Lady is coming across the sky, and She's standing over, directly over Her statue; and Michael continues to look over to the tree. Now Our Lady is extending Her crucifix straight out in front of Her, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Remember, My children, the Exorcism to Saint Michael must be repeated daily in your homes, in your lives, and in My Son's Church!

CHASE SATAN FROM MY SON'S CHURCH

"You must chase satan from My Son's Church. You must do everything in your human nature to dispel him from My Son's Church and your country and the countries of earth. It is to your advantage to listen and act upon My counsel, or you will cry bitter tears of regret when it is too late!

"There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon your earth by the evil one who is now loosed. He is going about as a ravenous wolf. You must be careful, My children; he comes to you often as an angel of light. Pray for the light! Learn to recognize the faces of evil about you. They put on false fronts."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Now, My child, you will be seated and read the photographs."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is a beautiful color. There's no human way to explain it. It's a very deep - oh, it's a warm-looking color. And directly over Our Lady's statue now the sky is opening up. Jesus is coming forward.

He has on a beautiful - not pure white, it's an off-white, I would say, a cream-colored gown. And about His waist He has what appears to be a piece of brown, skin-like cord. It's more like a piece, a large long piece of cord. And Jesus has on a pair of sandals. I can see now - His gown is blowing in the wind - He has on brown, skin-like looking sandals, deep brown.

Now Jesus' cape - it's very windy, and He has His burgundy cape now gathered about His arm, His left arm, and He's raising now His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, the world has entered into deep darkness of spirit. All of the forces of hell are now loosed upon your earth. The retainer, Michael, was rejected by many, and the evil one, the adversary, satan, had to come forth from the pits, the abyss of hell, to do final battle with mankind.

"My children, recognize the given signs of your time. It is a battle now to the finish; it is a battle now that will lead to the separation of the sheep from the goats.

THE VAMPIRE

"My children, I have a fact to be made known to you that may be scoffed at, but I must give you the truth for your knowledge and protection. There is one called 'man' among you now who is diabolical of nature, using a human body. This evil one We have named 'the vampire' because in his diabolical nature, in his supernatural state, he has developed a necessity for the consumption of human blood to retain the human body he travels in. Know ye well now that he is going about your city looking for young blood.

CHALLENGE TO EXIST IN HUMAN FORM

"Many have been slaughtered at his hands; many are being slaughtered by his hands. Children, unknown to their parents, are entering into his covens, making themselves susceptible to eventual death, not only of the spirit but of the body. For the evil one, there is no love. For the evil one, there is only the challenge to exist in human form.

"My children, this message will be met by much mockery, derision, and unbelief. This unbelief will only exist until the full exposure of the activities of this vampire among you.

"He works in covens. Satanists, evildoers, perpetrators of murder, sexual carnage, diabolical deviations far beyond what any human mind could conceive of - they have to come straight from the mind, the supernatural mind of this man in human form.

"My child, the knowledge - his name has been given to many. They will find it most difficult without heavenly intervention to trace him, as he is a man of a hundred faces, a man of many natures. Only those with the knowledge given from the Eternal Father shall be able to subdue him.

"It is a battle now, My children, a battle in which those who have given themselves to satan will be claimed by satan now - not in the future, but now! He is roaming throughout your cities; he is roaming throughout your states, making new covens of iniquity. He is seducing your children unknown to parents. He has entered into the schools; he is teaching the occult. He is bringing satan, the knowledge of the supernatural, but only from hell!

OCCULT PRACTICES DABBED IN SCHOOL CURRICULUMS

"My children, recognize, O parents, and teach your children that these miracles he performs are false miracles from satan! Teach your children to beware of the occult practices now being dabbed into your school curriculums. It is evil; it has been placed there by satan.

"Do not scoff and laugh at these words and the words of My Mother; they are words in fact and truth. It has been told in the past, through generations of time, that this man of perdition would enter upon your world, and he is here! Because you have given yourselves over to evilness, corruption, satan has had to be loosed now among you.

NOT A FEAR CRUSADE

"My children, We do not seek to start a fear crusade, but We wish that you be prepared for what is happening now in your country and in all of the countries upon earth. You will have great battle to remove this evil one from among you, but pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Restore your homes to piouness. Religion, My children - do not accept the false religions of the evil one.

"Many have given themselves over to astrology, tarot cards, ouija boards, and now you have reaped your reward in murders and bloodbaths, and a form of insanity in the young, where it will be mother against son, son against father, mother against daughter, daughter against mother, as the battle of the spirits proceeds.

"My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. I am here with you always to guide you for the asking. You have a free will and conscience. You must make your choice now; the time is growing short.

ARMY OF OGRES IN MANY DISGUISES

"The man of perdition, 666, is here now upon your earth. He has an army of ogres who come in many disguises. Recognize the faces of evil about you. They come as angels of light, and many now are in the priesthood. Do not be fooled by the garments of the priesthood, for some have been soiled.

"I shall not admonish My clergy anew. My Mother has directed and counseled you well to mend your ways, for many cardinals and bishops shall fall fast into hell. And many who have been seduced by their new modes of modernism and humanism shall go with them into hell. No man shall escape a reward for his evildoing! No man shall excuse his evildoing! The Eternal Father has looked into your hearts and found you wanting.

"My children, keep a fortress of faith in your hearts and the hearts of your children. Guard them well and you will go through this crucible of suffering. It is only because man has turned from the Eternal Father that this has been allowed to come upon him. Now the test will be like placing metals in the fires. All will be tested.

"My children, keep, I repeat, a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Send the Message from Heaven quickly throughout your world and your country, for the time is running out.

"Your country is fast heading to a full bloodbath of war because of corruption and greed.

"All will make a firm effort to read the past counsel of My Mother throughout the years and Her visits upon earth. My Mother has promised to be with you until I come again in body and spirit to you. No one shall be abandoned if he asks to be saved, My children."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you and sends among you the Spirit of life."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going across the sky; He's over, directly over the first tree on the left, and He's bending over. And Our Lady now is coming down. She was standing way over to the right side. She's coming over to Him now, and She's looking down. She has Her Rosary in Her right hand. And Jesus is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning. It's very windy; Her skirts are blowing. And She's now proceeding across the sky, directly across to the right side. Our Lady is standing by the first tall tree, and Jesus has joined Her. And Michael is in the back; he's holding his spear down. He's holding his spear down. Now he is jabbing again.

Saint Michael - "Begone! Begone, prince of darkness! Your time is short!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is shaking Her head sadly. Now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over His shoulder, and He's placing His hand out, like this. Now Jesus is placing His hand back on His right side, and He's going across the sky. And He's just standing now with Our Lady - They're backing up a bit, and looking over to the tree. And Michael is holding his spear now up; it's directly up, pointing up to the sky. Our Lady is nodding.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. Do not be afeared; the spirit cannot enter into the light."

[Pause]

Our Lady - ". . . which you will understand more fully in time. Pray more often, My child; meditate in silence. Do not become drained by the attacks of satan upon you. You must recognize that you will not be free from these attacks while you are seeking to thwart his mission.

YOU WILL RECEIVE REJECTION FROM MANY

"You will receive rejection from many, for they no longer recognize the difference between the human body and the spiritual soul. Scientists of great knowledge are ever seeking, but never coming to the truth. They are seeking the way in darkness."

September 28, 1977

Eve of Saints Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael

Veronica - There's a beautiful blue cast all about the trees and over Our Lady's statue. And directly over the statue, if you look high up into the sky, the clouds - there are no clouds; there's a ring of dark coloring that's hazy but separating straight through the center.

Our Lady is coming forward. She's dressed in the most beautiful blue gown, and She has a very wide blue sash about Her waist. And Her cape is a beautiful blue, a very deep color blue.

And it's very windy. Our Lady's looking about. She's tying Her band piece at Her neck. It's so windy. Our Lady wants to keep the cloak about Her head.

Now behind Our Lady the sky is opening up. It's like - there's no way to explain it; it's like an evaporation, the whole area about Our Lady's head. And coming forward is Michael. I recognize Michael. He's taking up the whole sky. But directly at the side of him there's Gabriel, Raphael, and oh, there are many, many angels, all sizes and colors. I don't know - their clothes are the colors of the rainbow. They're absolutely beautiful!

Our Lady is smiling. She's taking Her Rosary from about Her waist. She has a beautiful Rosary with - the Our Father beads are a - oh, a golden bead; they are so brilliant that as Our Lady is turning it catches the light. It's a pure spun gold. The Hail Mary beads are a deep pink and blue; they're cascading, the colors. The light is tremendous tonight with all the angels gathered about Our Lady.

Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix from Her Rosary, like this, and extending it forward, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is placing the Rosary into Her left hand, and She's making the sign to listen; She's touching Her lips with Her first finger of Her right hand.

Our Lady - "My child, you will now experience a time of peace. We understand the difficulty of giving the message to the world, My child, for it is not easy for a human to assimilate and understand the supernatural.

"My child, We have used you as a voice-box to bring to the world the knowledge of the entrance of satan and the dark forces of hell that are loosed now upon the earth.

SCOURGING THROUGH THEIR CHILDREN

"Your city and all of the cities of your nation and the countries of the world will receive a scourging through their children because of the laxity exercised by parents in safeguarding the morals of their children's souls.

"The state of the world at the present time has called down upon it a punishment that has been abated for a short time by the acts and sufferings of those who have given themselves as victim souls to the merciful heart of the Father. There are many, My child and My children, in the world who care for their fellow human beings. There are many who will fight to the bitter end in bringing justice to the world, in keeping the light of faith burning in the hearts of the children that can be reached by them.

"Parents, you have now the chance and the time to right the wrong that has been done to your children. Can you in all sincerity and honesty say that you have been guiltless in the fall of your children? O parents, great suffering has been given to many, and much suffering will still be experienced in your world.

"Through many earth-years the Eternal Father sent to you prophets; the Eternal Father gave you warnings of what was to come upon mankind. The days approached for the final battle between good and evil, and how many prepared for this battle, My children?

"In the cities of the United States of America there are forces of evil, dark forces working now in your schools, in your medias of entertainment; and these dark forces have entered into the highest positions of wealth and power.

"My children, you must understand good and evil. You must seek out knowledge of the supernatural, for knowledge is power to you.

"My Son is being subjected upon earth to all manners of abominations being committed within His House, His Church, and in the hearts of man. My children, all of the evil that surrounds you cannot affect your spirit unless you absorb it, and you nourish the evil from within your heart.

"My children, sin is insanity. Your children, unless you continue to pray and to use all of the armor given to you through your past history of My Son's Church . . . you must continue to use this armor. Keep the sacramentals upon the human body of your child.

SCIENTISTS SEEKING TO PLAY GOD

"Much must be accepted in faith, My children. Man of great knowledge is always seeking, but never coming to the truth. Man of great knowledge, your scientists, are trying to now play God upon earth, seeking to create life and destroy life. Sin is truly insanity!

"I warned you as a nation, as a country, and I warned all of the nations of earth that you were fast plunging towards your own annihilation. Man is building armaments now for his destruction.

"Corruption is eating the heart out of your country and all of the countries of earth now. What you have experienced in your cities shall be widespread without a recourse of man to do penance, make atonement for the sins of man.

"O My children, it is not the will of the Father that all should see at this time with their human eyes the corruption that is prevalent upon earth.

CHILDREN PUTTING TO DEATH THE PARENTS

"I warned you in the past, My children, that as you become murderers in heart, your children shall become murderers in heart. And it shall be parents and children, division in the home; parents and children fighting. Children rising up and putting to death the parents! And why? Because they have no light in the home, no light of faith. Souls are in darkness, and the prince of darkness is satan.

"Recognize and accept the truth, My children. Satan walks now upon your earth. As a spirit he must enter into a human body; be it man, woman, or child of conscionable age, he will use these bodies to promote what he plans: the eventual downfall of mankind. My children, recognize the plan of satan.

"I have cried for years as your Mother; I have wandered upon your earth trying to warn you, but how many listened to My counsel and warnings and acted upon them? Too few, My children. Too few, far too few to avoid the catastrophes!

"Lucifer, satan, Luciel, cast from the heavens - he rebelled against his God, as you, children of God, once children of the light, are rebelling against your God. If you are abandoned and left to your own resources, you will destroy each other!

"My children, I have promised you in the past, and I still promise you, that peace shall be restored. But you are now going through a time of trial and testing.

"You must recognize now the signs of your times. You are not blinded if you have followed Our counsel.

ONLY A FLICKER OF TRUE FAITH LEFT

"My children, My Son has been abandoned in His House. His Body, His beautiful Body is being desecrated by many. And the evil forces of darkness in human bodies, in the form of satanism and worship of the prince of darkness at black mass - they are desecrating My Son's Body, and why? You permit this because you have lost heart! You have lost faith! There is only a flicker of true faith left in your world, My children. When it is extinguished, man, those who are living, will envy the dead.

"Already, My children, charity of heart has grown cold. Already, My children, murder is becoming now a way of life, and who shall be, or escape, these murders within the home?

"Man is a creature of habit. Man will repeat himself in his errors until eventually he makes sin a way of life!

"The Eternal Father is long-suffering, My children. He does not want one to perish. And now, those who have been given that flicker of light to retain in the world of darkness must go forward now with the Message from Heaven.

"Your city New York has been tested, and will be tested further, My children. The cancer of sin has fanned out from your city, the metropolis of New York. The influence of this cancer is evident now in the corruption of your nation and many nations of the world.

"All who join in the forces of light will be tested as metals in the fire. Persevere, My children; persevere and you will win your crown.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes. Take yourselves out of your world now, which has been given to satan. It is the empire of satan now - the world, My children. You will be living in it, but you must not join the world. For the world is a world of the flesh and the devil.

"My children, I know that you have retained the truth in your hearts. You must nourish it. For the time will pass quickly, and you will have upon you the great Chastisement. All who come out of this, My children, will be few, but My Son shall be victorious over the forces of darkness.

"All who hear My voice, who accept My counsel, will be saved.

"My children, do not cast out the monuments, the statues, from your homes. They are not relics to be adored. We hear all of the complaints and the disparancies coming in relation to those mementos that you have, My children. You must understand, ignorance is often the reason for these accusations of worshipping idols and statues.

"My children, it is only because they do not have the Faith, or they have lost the Faith, and they cannot understand. Pray for them, My children. You cannot accuse or punish a blind man, but you must try to help him so that he will understand and live a life approaching the light. If you cast him off, he is lost.

"We depend now, My children, on the few to set themselves now to rescue those who are in the deepest darkness. Prayer is the most powerful force in the light now, My children. It is a form of penance; it is a form of begging for the repatriation of souls. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep this chain of prayer going throughout your country and the world.

"The Eternal Father has a plan for the salvation of mankind, My children. Have confidence in My Son. And you, My child, when you are given over to any doubt or despair of heart, you will say, My Jesus, my confidence! My Jesus, my confidence!

"Many miracles in photographs, My children, shall be given. They will encourage you in the battle ahead.

"My child, in relation to the satanism, you have now taken a step forward. But I will assure you now, My child, that it is a battle, a battle that has not been finished.

"Strength shall be given to continue upon the mission, My child. You will now make the move that you wish, and I will direct you. The message shall appear, My child, soon, from out of nowhere. You will understand.

"Much of the mission must be kept a secret, My child. You must understand, there are those who have not been given full knowledge of the mission, and they cannot, without this knowledge, understand.

"Please, My child, work fast and quickly. Do not slacken in the pace. Send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. The children of the light must all be enlightened.

CALL TO ARMS FOR HEAVEN

"The medias now have taken up the call to arms for Heaven. There are many armies rising throughout your earth, My child and My children. You are not alone. Unite under a banner of Faithful and True to the Eternal Father in Heaven."

Veronica - Our Lady is now raising the crucifix of Her Rosary, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you for My Son and the Spirit of light: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"Be seated, My child, now, and read the photographs."

[Pause]

Veronica - There is a brilliant pink glow all about the trees. Oh, it feels very warm. There's no way I can explain the emotion it gives you; there's no human way I can put into words the feeling that you receive when these lights appear all about the trees. They're the call lights of Our Lady and Jesus.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky, it's like clouds are being rolled back. There is no way I can explain it. The sky is opening up, and directly in the center there's a crystalline light, a brilliant - oh, I'm sure if it wasn't for Heaven's providence I would be blinded by the light, it's so brilliant. Now through this pinpoint of light I can see Jesus coming forward. Oh, it's very windy.

Jesus has on a cream-colored, almost a beige gown, belted about the waist with a piece of - it looks like skin-like material, a belting made of skin, I believe. It is a very, very thin piece, maybe an inch thick, it looks like. And Jesus has sandals on His feet. They're also a brown, skin-like material, almost like thongs; they come through His toes.

Jesus is now shifting the weight of His cape. The cape is a burgundy color, and it's tied about His neck with a piece of cord, too. I can't see it too well because it's ruffled at His neck. Now Jesus is pushing it over. It must have a hood on it because it's heavy behind His neck. And Jesus is shifting it now.

Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, with the three fingers poised, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now the sky is becoming very lighted at the right side - that would be Jesus' left side - and Our Lady now is coming forward. She looks so beautiful. But She's quite a bit shorter than Jesus. Jesus must be at least six feet tall; He's very tall. Our Lady comes to just about His shoulder, a little above His shoulder.

Our Lady has Her gown, Her cloak tightly clasped about Her, and Jesus is saying - I can't hear what He's saying to His Mother. But now Jesus is turning, and He's touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "My child, We understand the turmoil of your emotional encounter with the agents and forces of hell. In time, My children, many shall have these encounters with the forces of darkness.

"You must understand now. I feel in My heart, the time is now come to tell you and give you the full measure of knowledge of what is happening upon earth.

GATES OF HELL OPENED WIDE

"Hell, the doors of hell, the gates have been opened wide. Satan is now walking the earth. In spirit he cannot operate in full measure. He must enter into the body of a human being to work his will.

"O My children, he is the spirit of evil and darkness, and he will debase souls in a manner so vile that no human mind could conceive of the degradation he will promote through human beings. There will be loss of charity of heart, no love of neighbor or family.

"My children, you ask why this happens. You have promoted this of your own free will, My children. The light has not left the world, but the light of faith is very dim.

"There are armies now rising throughout the world, armies that My Mother has gathered in My name. I assure you, My children, it will be a glorious battle ahead. All who enter it with good spirit will be given the strength to persevere in this battle of the spirits.

"My children, much must be accepted in faith. My child, Veronica, you have been tested; and there will be another test following. However, you will not be alone in the second part of your mission.

"My children, this battle is raging upon earth now. You are fighting now forces unseen to the human eye, but they exist and are among you.

"My children, My Mother has wandered through many earth-years throughout your world, crying and pleading the cause from Heaven. Many have rejected Her counsel, and sadly, they have learned of their error too late.

"Many parents are shedding now bitter tears of sorrow, for their hearts have been torn by the actions of their children. Many parents will gnash their teeth in bitter sorrow as the time goes in and approaches the time of the great Chastisement.

"My children, time, time, and now there is only left the half-time. I repeat: time, time, and only left the half-time. Do not try to speculate and calculate on dates, My children. It is not necessary. All now will proceed from the will of the Eternal Father.

"You ask, My child, how a state such as this could come upon human nature? My child, it is because of this very basic human nature and frailties that man, in exercising his own free will, has brought the world of mankind to the brink of destruction; because man has rejected the teachings, the teachings of old, the teachings that never shall grow old, for they are the basic foundations from your God, the Eternal Father, your Creator. And now you reject your Creator, and in your arrogance and pride, you seek, as did Lucifer, to dethrone your Creator, and set up a world government of man.

"O My children, you are heading toward the fatal abyss. O My children, now the world is proceeding in the same path as Lucifer started, and was cast forever from the Kingdom of God. Lucifer, in his arrogance, was given much knowledge, but he used this knowledge against his God! He, too, had a free will. My children, no man, woman, or child shall fall into hell, the eternal abode of the damned, unless he gives himself to satan willingly, of free will.

"My child, I understand your turmoil in trying to fathom the ways of the Eternal Father in relation to salvation and mankind. My child, this is beyond your capabilities to understand. Therefore, do not burden your heart and your spirit with this dilemma. All will proceed in the plan of the Eternal Father. No evil, My child, is ever triumphant. The Eternal Father will use it and turn it to good.

"You will continue upon your mission, My child. My Mother shall direct you. We have sent to you, to aid you in your mission, one of the highest archangels of Heaven, Tusazeri, and you have been joined now by two more. You will find this most pleasant, My child, in the future. Call upon Michael, for he stands first now in Heaven to defend you.

"My child and My children, this is a war of the spirits, a war far greater than mankind has ever fought since the beginning of time. You are now in similar nature, in spirit, fighting as did Michael, the forces of evil that entered into your Father's House.

"My children, work, pray; do not slacken; do not give in to all of the blandishments of human nature and mankind in your mission. You will go forward, for there is a great reward for perseverance and faith, My children.

"I accept, with a stricken heart, the abominations that are being committed in My House. Satan was allowed to enter. Man chose to take Michael, the guardian of Faith, from My House; and the doors then swung wide open to admit the prince of darkness and his realm of corruption and evil.

"My children, satan has entered into the highest places of government and the highest positions in My Church. They, too, will feel the sword.

"It is a just God who will place judgment upon mankind. He is truly a merciful God, but you must not provoke His anger. For reluctantly many have to be rejected when they seek to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

"Parents, you must safeguard your children against heresy and lies promoted by the father of all liars, satan, in your world. Keep the faith in your children's hearts, or you shall cry in bitter torment.

"The strength of faith, My children, shall be your beacon in a darkened world. Your world, the earth, is fast plunging into deep darkness of spirit. Soon the elements shall be set upon mankind, a form of minor cleansing before the great Chastisement.

"The Ball of Redemption is approaching earth. All who have remained in counsel and steadfast in faith with My Mother shall recognize this and be prepared, for the signs of the times have been given in numerous places, in many ways, through persons, places, and things throughout your earth.

"Prepare, My children, and go forward as light bearers, carriers of the Faith and truth. My children, before the final capitulation of mankind to the evil forces of destruction, all will have washed their robes clean in the Blood of the Lamb. Console yourselves in your hearts, My children, in the knowledge that what is happening has been deemed by the Eternal Father as a necessary chastisement. For whom the Father loves He finds need to chastise.

"I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you, in the Spirit of light, and We send among you many agents from Heaven.

CALL UPON YOUR ANGELS

"Your angels, your guardians, they are numerous now upon earth, and are willing to be at your side at your command. My children, do not cast them away. You cannot make it upon your own. I repeat, call upon your angels often. They are there as warriors from Heaven."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is coming forward. She's holding in Her right hand a very large Scapular, a beautiful - it's just a brown cloth on a string. Our Lady is holding it out in Her hand like this; She wants us to see it.

And Jesus now is smiling. Jesus is going across the sky over to the left side. He's standing directly at the right side of the tree, and He's bending over like this and extending His hand, making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Michael is coming down. My! He is covering the whole sky. He's tremendous! Now I can see that his - he has a gown on, but there is a swirl of the gown. This must be what you call the wings, but I can't explain it. It's not like wings; it's too beautiful to be called wings. It looks like I'm looking at layers of soft, fuzzy down piled layer upon layer. It's beautiful!

Oh, and now I can see Gabriel is walking over. He's not walking, he's floating over, and he's holding, he's holding the balance in his hand, the golden balance. And it's not his hand - I can't see his hand; it's like the end of his gown. It's extended out, and the balance is being held. And Michael now is raising a spear, and he's pointing to the balance. Oh!

Now over on the right side Michael is pointing up with his spear, and directly above the tree there's an hourglass. And it looks like it only has about - oh, an inch and a half of, of like sand, it looks like, coming through. It's almost empty. Michael is taking the sword, and he's pointing down with the spearhead of his sword, down. This big sword he has, he's pointing down. It usually means some type of war. And he's, he's nodding his head yes, war. Oh, my!

Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this. Jesus is standing just above the first tree, looking down and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand over His heart; He looks very sad about something. He's looking down now onto the grounds. Our Lady now is coming over. She's going in front of Jesus and cutting across. Now She's standing just about directly, a little over to the right of Her statue.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

October 1, 1977

Eve of Saint Theresa of the Child Jesus

Veronica - The sky is becoming very bright. All about the trees, there's a luminous glow. I can't explain the color. It's not just a blue; it seems to be a crystalline type of coloring of a mixture of blue and white. It's beautiful, almost cloud-like in formation.

Directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up just as though the clouds are evaporating. And coming forward, directly in front of Our Lady, I see a huge gathering of angels, tremendous angels!

It almost - now they're going about Our Lady in a cluster, garland-like in formation. Oh, yes, they're holding in their hands, oh, a long corded type of floral piece - it's like a Rosary. Yes. Yes, now I can see. Our Lady is encircled by a huge garland Rosary. And directly over on the right side of Our Lady's statue, hanging down, is the crucifix of this Rosary.

Now as it's being extended around Our Lady, I can see the sky opening in the back, and coming forward is Theresa and her sisters, and there are many clerics. I can tell by their habits. They're all wearing the long habits, and oh, they look absolutely beautiful!

Now, directly behind the first line of clerics, I can see two figures. They must be popes. They're wearing the long beehive headpiece. Oh, it's so beautiful! The light is so brilliant about them. I can't describe it. It's like looking into a mirror reflection. And there is cascading all about us slivers of glass-like particles. Our Lady says they are graces.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's floating - everyone floats. I can see the angels moving now as Our Lady is coming forward, closer in. Our Lady now is taking the Rosary from about Her waist.

She's wearing tonight the most beautiful white mantle. Our Lady's gown is a pure white, almost sugar-white in appearance. She has a very heavy blue belting, a wide sash about Her waist.

Now Our Lady has taken Her Rosary, Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Mary beads, and Our Lady is extending the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is placing the Rosary back onto Her waist. She's beading it. And it hangs very heavily down at Her right side. Our Lady now is placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, I understand full well the difficulties you have encountered in your mission. You must well understand now, My child, why We placed you in your present area. The first part of the mission has been accomplished. The second part is about to begin. You will understand, My child, when you complete your move.

"Do not be afeared at the progress of this mission, My child. You must understand that your success or failure in this mission will determine whether the prince of darkness shall encroach further upon the peoples of the world.

SATAN CHOSE CITY OF NEW YORK

"Because of the major role the city of New York plays in the world governments and the governing of your nation, the United States, My child, it is for this reason that satan chose that area for his start to bring into your country a full overthrow of Christian belief. It is his endeavor now to replace the Church of My Son with the church of satan.

"Already, because too few listened to and acted upon My counsel in the past, already, My children, your nation is covered now by secret societies and churches of satan, being founded by the master of deceit and the father of all liars, the prince of darkness, satan.

"My children, I do not have to explain to you the evils that he will create and manifest through your children and all those who have given themselves to seeking the occult, whether it be, My children, in the homes or in the classrooms of your nation, your schools. Satan has planned his role well. It has taken many earth-years for him to reach this point, My child.

"You understand that the knowledge of the supernatural has been stilled and has been rejected among mankind. The knowledge of the supernatural has now been placed in the minds of man as a myth to be laughed at and meet with derision.

"My children, I tell you now, that unless you pray a constant vigilance of prayer - and I say again that prayer without works is like placing meat on a dead man's grave; it bears no fruit. You must also act upon My counsel and direction. There are human means that must be exercised. My children, you will make a concerted effort to take and purge from your schools the practice of the occult. Already, many of your children have entered into these secret societies without your knowledge, and they are propagating it throughout your country and the countries of the world.

"My child, I set you amidst all of the darkness so that you could bring out to the world, as you searched with your candle of light, the evil abode of the prince of darkness.

"You cannot understand in your human nature how his role is being played now among man. But I assure you, My children, you must not cast aside the supernatural, for I told you in the past, and I repeat it anew, that satan now is loosed from hell and he is walking the earth. He is going about now searching for an abode in the body, the shell of a human being. Any man, woman, or child of conscionable age can be his abode.

"He will use individuals, places, and things. Being of the highest intelligence next to God, the Eternal Father, he has the knowledge to promote accidents that are not accidents. He has control of nature.

"Understand, My children, you must not question but accept in belief. You understand, My children, if you set yourself to question, you are advancing on the same path as Lucifer when he, too, questioned the Eternal Father, and he lost Heaven forever. He was placed upon earth, and the Eternal Father sent an army of souls to defeat him.

"The fight now rages upon earth, My children. I and My Son and all the forces of Heaven now gather to do battle with the prince of darkness. This, My child, is what will be: In darkness will they seek the way? This, My child, is what will be: In darkness will they seek the way?

"My children, prayer is now the strongest fortress you have now in your homes against the evil. Your children are the major victims now of 666.

ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT AND ONE-WORLD RELIGION

"I cannot at this time give you the full import of the existence of this web of evil throughout the world. It is the major plan of satan to bring about a complete one-world government and a one-world religion. And it will not be of My Son. It will be a church of man based on humanism, modernism, and satanism. O My children, if I could only open the doors of the world and set your eyes to see what We see now being perpetrated in My Son's houses throughout the world! It is no wonder that I cry bitter tears of pity, for you know not what you do, and you know not what the future holds for you!

"Already, in many of My Son's churches, side by side, are they sacrificing My Son, and also satan sacrifices unwilling victims to his black mass. My children, you must fight to retain the divinity of My Son, and not have satan encroach upon it. It is a war far worse than man has ever seen in history. These are the days spoken of and written of by the prophets of old.

"We send among you now many present latter-day prophets to bring you the Message from Heaven. We say unto you now, prepare your household, for the sword is descending upon mankind! As you sow, so shall you reap.

"You have sown in the hearts of your children corruption, greed, avarice, vanity, materialism, humanism, modernism, loss of morals; and now what will you get but murder within the home! Sin has become a way of life. Life will have no value. Charity has grown cold in the hearts of most. My children, I repeat again: Only a few will be saved in the final count. The rapture is approaching.

"My children, do not be afear'd of the judgment of the world upon you; for as they judged My Son, and He walked among thorns, so will you be judged. The cross will be heavy. You will be rejected by the world, for you in the light have nothing in common with the darkness. You will be rejected by the world; but gloriously, you will be accepted by Heaven.

"My children, there is a separation now being made among your workers. We cannot contain within the ranks those who have become lukewarm. Many will fall by the wayside, for the cross will become too heavy. You will pray for those who have not gathered their graces to fight in this final battle. My children, they will not be lost, but they endanger their souls by entering into the world.

"My children, you will pray for your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, in Rome. There will be a great change made soon.

"The enemies of your God are gathered within the Holy City of Rome. Sad to say, My children, but a fact of truth, that many of the councils now shall bring forth diabolical ventures.

SECOND COMING OF MY SON

"You will pray a constant vigilance of prayer now in your homes. You will reject the world, for it has become now the abode of satan. You will guard your children's souls against the infiltration of the world's evils.

"My children, you must now make the choice. You have a free will. We cannot force you into Heaven. You must want to come, My children. I promise you, as your Mother, and as a Mediatrix between God and man, that I shall be with you to the Second Coming of My Son.

"Do not fall victim to those who will make claims of being My Son; for you will know when My Son arrives, for He will come down from the heavens with a shout of glory and all the forces of Heaven. No man shall not be aware of His entrance. So do not become deluded by those false christs that will walk among you."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, and She's holding the crucifix in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Theresa is coming down, and Our Lady now has turned to her, and She's nodding Her head. Theresa now is touching her, her lips with her first finger.

St. Theresa - "My sister, Veronica, you must continue. And please counsel my sisters in vocations that they have fallen asleep. They must remove the blindness from their hearts. They have been misled! Modesty and discipline must be a rule of habit."

Veronica - Now Theresa is moving backwards, and the sky now is darkening all about the angels. It's darkening, and there seems to be a very ominous feeling. I don't understand why it's becoming so dark. Now Our Lady is pointing up to the sky. And I see a big "M" written in the sky, a big black "M". Oh, Our Lady now is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "You will make now, My child, a series of three photographs, and I will explain to you the "M". Much of this work must be kept now in secret for your safety and the well-being of the mission."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . a very beautiful pink coloring, a very subdued but soft pink, very warm-looking. Now directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up, like the clouds are rolling back. Jesus now is coming forward. He's floating forward, and I can see Our Lady behind Him, and Theresa and Saint Leo, Pope Leo, and Pope Pius X. Oh, I can recognize them! Oh, and Theresa's sisters. One has a different garment than the others on, but they all are dressed in long habits. They look very, very saintly. Beautiful!

Now over on the left side, I can see Michael. Michael is a tremendous size! He has to stay in the rear because he is so large. He's covering the whole sky.

There are many, many graces being given this evening. I can see all of the slivers of graces. There's no way to explain them. They look like - oh, crystalline glass falling. I can't explain it. Beautiful!

Now Jesus is shifting His cloak onto His left arm, so that He is extending His right arm out, like this; and with His three fingers extended, like this, He is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him. It's quite windy, and His hair is blowing now. His cape has like a hood. I can see the hood in the back, but it's down now about His neck. And I can see His cloak is tied with a gold piece of braid. I don't know exactly what it's made of, but it covers around the material. It's a rope-like piece of braid, and it's holding Jesus' cloak on. Now Jesus is taking His first finger and touching His lips. That means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I do not have to, at this time, enlarge upon My Mother's counsel to you. For many earth-years you have been warned of the approach of these days. Because your generation has fallen into a way of life that is not akin to Heaven's plan, the forces of hell have been loosed now; and every man, woman, and child will be put to the test in the days to come.

A GLORIOUS TIME FOR MANY

"It is truly now a battle of the supernatural. If you remain close to My heart in the Eucharist, if you nourish your souls with My Body and Blood, I assure you, My children, you will not fall into the darkness. This will be a glorious time for many, for many will be given the sight to see into the supernatural life. It will be necessary now in the fight against satan, Lucifer, and his army of ogres.

"The entire forces of satan are known as 666. He will, eventually, with his army, be destroyed. However, it is in the plan of the Eternal Father that the world proceed now upon this test.

"There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by the evil one. He will seek out souls to vanquish in dark places; for as he is a prince of darkness, he must live in the darkness. My children, those who are in the light have nothing in common with the darkness. Put on your armor of grace and fight now the prince of darkness and his consorts.

WOLVES IN SHEEP'S GARMENTS

"Do not be fooled by their outward appearance of piety and holiness, for many of them will come as angels of light, but they have ravenous hearts of wolves. They are the wolves in sheep's garments, and sad to say, My children, I find many of these are in My House, My Church upon earth.

"Throughout the earth-years of time, I have given direction, through the Holy Spirit, for the course of My Church; but man, as in the time of Lucifer in Heaven, man in power has decided to take it upon himself to go above His Creator, seeking to create life, seeking to accept the knowledge of life and use it to destroy, until the world has created a force of executioners from hell.

"My children, sin has become a way of life, and your children shall turn upon you. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, division in the household - all because you did not prepare your house for these times. Recognize now the signs of your times!

"Satan walks the earth, entering into the body of any man, woman, or child to work his will in the world. You will see murders; you will see acts committed by your children so despicable that you will say that only satan, from the abyss, the depths of hell, could create and conceive of such evil!

"There will be degradation, for the morals of your country are being destroyed. There will be no honor, for there is no honor among thieves; and there are thieves who have stolen into My House, My Church. They are robbers, seeking to destroy My children.

"You will pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Clean your household while you have the time, for I assure you, My children, some of these households will be cleansed forcibly!

ASTROLOGY FOR UNBELIEVERS

"You all have been given a free will to follow the course you choose: You now will give yourselves to satan, or you will now line yourselves up among the ranks of the believers. Astrology is for unbelievers, satanic in origin. Man has set up a god of materialism, and this will destroy them.

"I assure you, My children, My Mother's counsel was for your defense, for your protection in these days. These are truly the days of the Apocalypse; these are truly the latter days, and from out of this conflict there will rise many latter day saints.

"You will proceed onward, My children, under the banner of Faithful and True, guided by the great warrior of Heaven, Saint Michael the Archangel.

"You will bring back into My Church and your country and all of the nations of the world the Exorcism to rid a country of the evil one, satan, the prince of darkness, who has now in his possession a pair of boots of destruction. You will say:

Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle. Be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil. May God rebuke him, we humbly pray; and do thou, O prince of the heavenly host, by the divine power of God, cast into hell satan, and all evil spirits who wander now throughout your world seeking the ruin of souls.

GIFT OF DISCERNMENT OF SPIRITS

"You will all keep in your hearts this prayer for consolation and direction. If you come upon a questionable soul, you will say inwardly the Exorcism, Saint Michael, and your eyes will be opened to the truth. Many shall receive the gift of discernment of spirits. It is a necessity now in the fight, the battle against the unseen forces of the supernatural.

"Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going in your country and throughout your world. The time, time and a half is here. The time has passed, the time has passed, and the half now is here."

Veronica - Jesus now is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, with the three fingers extended, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over to our left side. He's crossing slowly across the sky. He seems to be weightless. Oh, it's just beautiful to watch! He doesn't walk; He just is gliding across the sky. And Our Lady is following Him, and Theresa, and I can see now all of the angels gathered behind them.

Now Jesus is looking down. He's smiling very sadly. Now He's placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking about Him. It's very windy, because His cape is blowing. Oh, my! Now Jesus is going across the sky. He's heading over directly by the first tree there. Our Lady is behind Him. Our Lady comes a little below His shoulders. He looks very tall. Jesus looks very tall, about six feet tall, I think.

Now Jesus is going over. He's standing between the two trees, and He's looking down now and placing His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now they're all turning, and I can see Jesus pointing upward. Oh, my goodness! He's pointing upward. There's a huge cross. And then down below the cross is a sword. It's very silvery-looking. It has a cross for a handle; and it's coming down, and has, though, a hook on the bottom, like-I don't know what you'd call it - a saber-type of hook? The cross, though, comes down, and then it has a hook. Our Lady now is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "It is for the harvest, My child - the angel of death in the harvest."

Veronica - My!

Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, which is about Her waist now, and She's taking the Rosary and extending it out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand up, like this:

Jesus - "You will continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. Do not be concerned of the opinion of man. Your allegiance is first to the Eternal Father.

"You will meet with much opposition, My child, in the future; but you will continue to say, My Jesus, my confidence. Your angels are with you; all are now upon earth in this battle. The ultimate victory is with Heaven, My children. We allow this to see how you will fight to keep the light in your world."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now they're all going back - they're sort of like floating backwards. They're not walking, but just carried up, like the wind seems to carry them. It must be beautiful, just floating! Oh, my! Now Our Lady is nodding Her head. It means to sit down and read the photographs.

October 6, 1977

Eve of Our Lady of the Rosary

Veronica - The sky is a beautiful pale blue directly over Our Lady's statue, but strangely there is an outline, a very dark outline of what appears to be a door, a very large door. Now directly in the center of this formation of a door there is a tremendous light. Oh, I can see Our Lady now coming forward.

She's dressed in a beautiful white gown. It's so brilliant, the light about Our Lady, that the trim on Her gown is sparkling and metallic-looking. And Our Lady's mantle is a pure white, a brilliant white. Oh, it's whiter than sugar. I can't know of any other comparison in the whiteness of the gown and the mantle of Our Lady. Directly along the outer edge there is a sparkling - oh, a filament of gold all about the trim of Our Lady's mantle. Oh, it's just magnificent in color!

Oh, Our Lady now is drifting. She doesn't walk; She's floating forward directly over Her statue. Now She's extending Her Rosary, which She's taken from about Her waist - a beautiful, huge Rosary. It's - I believe, for our own comparison, the beads, the coloring, the beads are very large; for that reason we can see that they are very translucent. Beautiful! There is the golden Our Fathers and the Hail Mary beads now have multicolors. They are all of the colors of the rainbow. It's so beautiful!

Our Lady now is pointing upward, and there is descending from the sky a crown, a beautiful crown of roses. Oh, there's not a thing behind it; it's just descending onto Our Lady's head now. It's circling Our Lady's head directly onto Her mantle. Oh, Our Lady looks so beautiful! The Queen of the Roses. Oh!

Now Our Lady is pointing, and the sky seems to be rolling back, and all of these angels - they're all sizes, perhaps ages, if there is an age, a chronological age, for angels. They look like - some look like children. They're dressed in all of the colors of the rainbow. It is so beautiful! Now they're all forming a circle about Our Lady. Beautiful! I should say a half circle; they're not going in front of Her. They're lining up directly behind Our Lady. Oh, it's so beautiful! Queen of the Roses, Queen of the Rosary.

Now Our Lady is placing Her large Rosary back about Her waist, onto Her sash, and She's touching Her mouth with Her fingers; that means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, there are difficult days ahead for all mankind. The sands of the hourglass have traveled fast because of the increase of the corruptive state of your country and many nations throughout the world.

SORCERY AND MIND CONTROL

"My child and My children, the greatest anguish of heart that We suffer now is because of the sorcery that has come into the lives of many of your children. We call this sorcery, My children, because there has been a combination of the practice of the occult, witchcraft, with drugs. The minds of your children are being destroyed and distorted by the use of mind-controlling agents from hell. And I say from hell, My children, because it is the diabolical plan of satan to control the minds of your children.

"O parents, if I could only allow you to see into your near future - and I say near, because your near future is not counted by years, but months now.

"You will find that sin is truly insanity. Children shall rise up against their parents and put them to death. Murder shall be rampant in your streets, My children. And why? Because you have now set up another god to worship, a god of materialism and atheism.

"My children, arrogance and pride have reached even into the hearts of Our clergymen. In the plan of the Eternal Father they are permitted to be blinded because of sin and avarice and pride.

POLLUTED SCHOOL SYSTEMS AND ENTERTAINMENT MEDIAS

"O My children, the parents of your nation, the parents of the world, must now assume a full responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls. You cannot depend upon your school systems, your entertainment medias, your avenues of knowledge to the young, for they have become polluted and are cesspools of error and degradation. In the plan of the Eternal Father, My children, it has now become necessary to remove many of the young from the world.

"Sorrowfully in the past, I have warned you all and counseled you, as your Mother, as a Mediatrix from God to man, that you must mend your ways and do penance. And what did you do to stop any chastisement upon you? Very little, My children, very little! The good have gone upon their way, neither caring to save their brothers. Selfishness has entered into the hearts of even the good. My children, without charity you are as nothing.

"My Son is being - His Body is being defiled by man. And do you think this shall be permitted for long? I assure you, My children, you are coming to the closing era of your world.

"Man, in his arrogance and his search for knowledge, tries to create a new life for man. And what is he doing but paving the road to his own end, his destruction! There will be soon a great War, a war in which the flesh shall be burned off the bones of

man. And after this war very few shall be left upon earth. In My past counsel to you, how many have listened? Too few have acted upon My counsel, and now you shall reap what you have sown.

"My children, there shall be set upon mankind a major disaster. One more world-wide warning shall be given, and then the major disaster of the Ball of Redemption.

"My children, I have traveled to and fro, back and forth across your earth, pleading with you as your Mother to do penance, make sacrifices, and pray. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your countries, in your homes. You must not allow the Faith to be extinguished in the hearts of your children, for without the light they will fall fast into darkness; and in the darkness they no longer will be recognized as humans but shall be reduced to an animal state.

"O My children, you have cast aside the reality of the existence of satan now in your world, earth. It is satan's plan to make you believe he does not exist. It is in this manner that he can go across your earth, to and fro, gathering his armies in fallen souls.

USE SAINT MICHAEL EXORCISM DAILY

"My children, you must use the Exorcism of Saint Michael constantly, daily, in your lives, for those who knock upon your door now may be evil. Many are human bodies that are dead, but with live, diabolical spirits within them.

"My children, gather all of the past books of knowledge given by your God to you. Do not allow the satanic agents to destroy them.

"There are only two forces upon earth, My children: good and evil. You cannot at this time walk a middle course, for if you become lukewarm you shall fall.

"This, My child, is what will be: in darkness do they seek the way?

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
to stoke the fires that burn the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night.

"My children, much is given in riddle or parable to you for a reason. There is a war now advancing, far greater than any physical war fought by man in the past. It is a war of the spirits. Every now agent in hell walks the earth. They plan to build up their armies; and We from Heaven shall meet them on the course.

"My children, keep a vigilance of prayer in your homes; keep a vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and all of the nations of the world. It is a battle now for souls, My children. The eventual victory is with My Son in the Eternal Father. However, this is now a testing time for all mankind, the separation of the sheep from the goats. All that is rotten must fall.

"Now, My children, you must proceed with caution and test the spirits about you. Many shall parade themselves as angels of light, but they are wolves in sheep's clothing, for they have ravenous hearts, and they are agents of hell.

SATAN HIMSELF WALKS YOUR EARTH

"Satan, the man of perdition, the prince of darkness now is upon your world; he walks your earth. Satan, not his consorts or demons, but satan himself is loosed now from earth and walks your earth. He has been permitted to send onto you the test, My children. He has entered upon your earth to claim his own.

"Pray, My children, for your brothers and sisters, for many are fast falling into hell. Satan was always a murderer, and that, My children and My child, shall be his great vantage point. You will understand My counsel, My children, within a short time.

"You will continue to send throughout the world sacramentals for the protection of the young. Guard your families; protect your homes. They must become a fortress for your family, for when your children leave, they are subjected now to all of the agents of hell.

SAINT BENEDICT-FIGHTER OF DEMONS

"The sacramentals - your Rosary, My children, the beads of prayer, your Scapulars, were given for reason. And you must keep the sacramental, given for these very days from Saint Benedict, upon you. I, My child, have always called him the fighter of demons.

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising Her Rosary. She's taking it from about Her waist, and She's extending the crucifix out like this, a beautiful golden crucifix. Oh, it's so bright and brilliant, the gold. Oh, it just catches all the lights about the heavens. Oh! And Our Lady is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as My Son blesses you in the Father, and sends among you the Spirit of light. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"Continue now, My children and My child, with your prayers of atonement. There is much work to be done."

[Pause]

Our Lady - "It is a most difficult mission, My child. We know all human frailties, but do not be concerned. You will be given the strength to continue. Rest cures all, My child.

"Experience will teach many of the fall of the young. They are truly the victims of their elders, My child.

"You have been placed in your present abode for a reason. I am certain, My child, you understand why. Much given in the photographs must remain a secret at this time. Three will be taken now, My child, and no word will be spoken of them."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is very pink all about the trees, and there is radiating from out of the circle of pink, brilliant streams of white light that are coming directly to the center of the sky over Our Lady's statue.

And now, through the center of the light, I can see Jesus. He's coming forward. It's very windy, because the wind is whipping His skirts about His feet. He has a very long gown on. It's a beige color. And He has a belting; it's like a skin-like type of belting, some type of - I don't know how it's made, but it's a darker tan, almost the color of His sandals. Jesus has on dark brown sandals.

Now His cloak has fallen onto His shoulders. He has a burgundy cape, and it's very heavy. It looks almost like a velvet material; it's a very heavy material. And Jesus is shifting now the cape onto His left arm, and He's extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down also from the left side of the sky, directly over the tall tree. She's floating over. It's so beautiful how the air carries Them forward. They don't walk like we do; They just glide. And Michael now is coming directly behind Jesus, down from the sky. He covers the whole sky; he is tremendous!

Now Our Lady is whispering; She's talking to Jesus. And They're nodding. And Jesus now is touching His lips with His first finger.

EXPERIMENTATION WITH SATELLITE

Jesus - "My child, there is great urgency at this time that the world must know that there is a nation with a satellite. Their experimentation shall bring great sorrow to many in the near future. O My children, you do not realize that in your search for knowledge and power, you have created weapons of your own destruction.

"Satan has poisoned the minds of many. It is satan now who roams your earth. He has been given his time, and he seeks to claim his own. Nation shall rise against nation. My children, the forces of 666 are worldwide now, and it will bring great distress to the nations.

TELEPHONE A DIABOLICAL INSTRUMENT

"In your country, the United States, and North America, there are many agents of hell loosed now. They have entered into all of your medias of communication. My child, I must caution you again that the telephone is a diabolical, mechanical instrument of satan. Beware!

"Do not be affrighted, My child. I tell you this, and repeat it again, for your protection and for the well-being of your mission.

"My children, I will not counsel you anew upon the horrors being perpetrated in your country and in your cities by the agents of hell. My children, if you reject the supernatural, you reject your own reprieve and salvation. You cannot fight what you cannot see, and you cannot see if you allow yourselves to be blinded. My children, We ask that you remove this blindness from your hearts and accept what is happening in your world.

"The man of perdition walks the earth now. He is satan. And he shall enter into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace, and will work his rule among you. And he'll work his destruction among you. He is the prince of darkness. And he will seek out his consorts who have given themselves over to sin and abominations. My children, he is lining up his forces now. They have entered into every city in your country, and they shall soon be made known. They have adopted their own instruments of destruction.

"My children, all that has been given to you in counsel by My Mother in the past must be studied. For now you have reached the point in the road; you can neither go from the road or stay in one place now, because now you must go forward. The road has become very short, and this road, My children, is the way to Heaven.

"Much you will not understand at this time, My child and My children. But all that has been given must come to pass.

"You will pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes, in your country, and the countries throughout the world. Darkness of spirit has settled into every nation upon earth, and these diabolical dark forces shall bring much sorrow and gnashing of teeth to mankind.

CHURCH OF HUMANISM

"Man has sought to become a king among nations. And man has sought to destroy My Church upon earth. And he builds himself one that cannot be recognized as being in the light, for it is a church now of humanism. And woe to those who have set themselves up to worship idols, and have commanded through satanism. My children, have you all progressed into insanity? For surely you have been counseled in the past that sin is insanity, and you now shall reap your own harvest in suffering.

"My children, I hear all cries of peace and brotherhood. And where is the peace, and where is the brotherhood, as you progress along the road to your own destruction?

"Charity has grown cold in the hearts of most. And those who profess a vocation in the clergy have become neither lukewarm nor active, but they go downstream to their destruction like ducks, neither caring whether the abominations destroy souls in My House. They call forth the heavy hand of the Father upon them! All manners of violations to all humanness and dignity is taking place even within the portals of My Church - violations against sanctity.

"O My children, man has called down this time upon himself. The Eternal Father is a merciful Father, but He is hard pressed now to give you a reprieve.

"The light of faith is flickering. Shall I find even a small flicker of faith left in the hearts of man when I return? My children, in your sin and insanity, it will be a day when man wishes and envies the dead. He will wish that he could be dead, and yet he will go through a crucible of suffering that he has brought upon himself. The living will truly envy the dead!

"My children, I could go through a long discourse with you, repeating over and over the pleas of My Mother. She has been truly a guardian of Her children upon earth. She has set Herself to plead your cause before Heaven. For I assure you, My children, if it were not for My Mother, you would have received a just chastisement years before this.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country. No man shall fall into hell unless he goes there of his own free will. For I assure you, My children, there is a hell, and there is a purging place, and there is the eternal glory of Heaven - yours for the asking. Believe and you will be given the way.

"My children, many parents shall cry bitter tears of anguish as they find too late that their children are lost to them forever. Satan is claiming the souls of many young now.

"Seek the light, My children. It is a simple way. I am the way, I am the light. I've left a legacy to you. Nourish your souls with My Body and Blood. Do not abandon Me at the tabernacles of earth. My children, you must eat of the Bread of life. And I am the way.

"My child, I do not seek to bring fright to your heart at the knowledge of what is to be soon. However, you have been well prepared in the past by My Mother. The second part of your mission has started, My child. You will understand. It will appear, the direction, before your very eyes."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going across the sky to our left side. He's standing now; He's cutting over, and Our Lady is coming right behind Him. Oh, it's so beautiful! The sky is all lighted up now behind Jesus and Our Lady. And those beautiful angels with all of the colors of the rainbow, their dresses are - oh, they're so beautiful!

Now Jesus is coming over; He's standing directly above the tree and extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning; She's looking over Her left shoulder. Now Jesus - and She's waiting. And Jesus now is going faster. They're going across the sky now, and They're heading over on our right side. Now They're just coming above the first tall tree there. Now Our Lady is saying - I can't hear what She's saying to Jesus. Now He's looking down, and He's smiling. He's raising His hand out, like this, with three fingers, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you, and We send to you the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Jesus - "My child, politics will not influence the advance of the man of sin. When your leaders recognize the existence of a supernatural world, My child, much more shall be accomplished in saving your city, your state, and your nation. As long as they accept everything upon a human basis, My child, they will never be able to defeat one who is supernatural. This may be a puzzle to some, My child. My own will know Me.

"You will continue upon your mission, not being influenced by your human companions. It would be best if you keep much of this knowledge to yourself, for many cannot understand without the full story, My child.

"Every seer of Heaven has his and her own work to perform. One never has to question the ways of the Eternal Father. All must be accepted with confidence, My child.

"Workers, My child, are always chosen for their perseverance and fortitude. We cannot at this time keep those that the wind can bend. The winds will become much stronger, My child. Therefore, We had to separate the wheat from the chaff. Only the full kernels may develop into stronger stalks.

"The evil that now darkens the world, My child, all of this knowledge was given in the past. I repeat: he, the man of perdition, is wherever there is sin in excess. He will debase human beings in a manner so foul that one will recognize that it is truly a creation from the very depths of hell. Perversion, degradation, and all foulness comes from hell. Sadly, My child, all this will be propagated through the use of human bodies.

"Recognize the faces of evil about you for your protection. Pray for the light.

"We will accept, My children, all who give themselves as victims to the merciful heart of the Father. Many latter day saints shall rise from the conflagration. You will, My child, take one composite set of photographs."

November 1, 1977

All Saints' Day and Eve of All Souls' Day

Veronica - The sky is a beautiful blue haze this evening, and all about the trees there is a tremendous glow, a light that is coming, host-like in formation, all about the trees directly over our heads and over Our Lady's statue.

Now in the center of this beautiful glow the sky is opening up. I can see Our Lady. She's coming forward. Oh, She is so beautiful! Our Lady has on a white gown. Oh, it's so beautiful! It gives you a feeling of complete warmth and beauty. Everything about Our Lady is perfection.

Our Lady has a deep blue sash about Her waist. And She is taking now Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the Hail Mary beads that change colors as Our Lady is turning the beads.

Our Lady has a mantle on. It's a white mantle with a golden trim around the border. The trim is about three-quarters of an inch wide. Oh, Our Lady is so fragile looking! The light is so beautiful that it has an impact upon you emotionally. There is no human way I can explain this.

Our Lady now is extending Her crucifix, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My children and My child, much has transpired since I last met with you upon these grounds. The world is in deep darkness of spirit.

"O My children, the evil has accelerated. The abominations are continuing, and fast you are heading into a world conflagration and chastisement.

SATAN UPON EARTH IN HUMAN FORM

"O My children, My child, listen to Me well and shout it to the world that satan is now upon earth in a human form. As in the past I counseled you, My children, to prepare your families, your homes, your children, for the onslaught of satan when he walks the earth. Now he is here upon your earth, and you must do battle with him. You have been given your armor in sacramentals.

"You must not abandon My Son. You must go to the tabernacles of the world and eat of His Body and His Blood, the Bread of life.

PROTEST OFFENSES BEING COMMITTED

"My children, you must protest the offenses being committed against the divinity of My Son. Prayer is a great weapon, but unless you act and pray too, My children, you proceed nowhere. You become lax, indifferent; apathy sets in. Each and every individual of conscionable age shall be tested.

NO GOODNESS IN WITCHCRAFT

"Now, My child, you will listen well and repeat.

"The practice of sorcery and witchcraft has become widespread in your country and many nations upon earth. There is no goodness in witchcraft, for it is directed by satan, the master of deceit.

"My children, there are only two forces now upon earth: good and evil, light and darkness. You are now being tested, and you must now make your choice. Which side shall you join - the road that leads to eternal damnation, the road of darkness of spirit, or will you walk the road to Heaven, the road filled with light?

FREEMASONRY NOT OF GOD

"My children, recognize the faces of evil now loosed in the world. I bring you a sad lesson in knowledge. In the past We have counseled through prophets, your Popes, to forbid all who have joined in My Son's Church, forbid them to become part of freemasonry and the Masons. And why? Because, My children, they are not of God; and if they are not of God, they are the Antichrist. And why are they the Antichrist? Because they worship false idols!

MASONS WORSHIP GODS OF NATURE

"In the Commandments of your God you will remember: 'I,' said the Lord, 'I am your God; thou shalt not have strange gods before you.' And who are these strange gods of masonry and witchcraft? Isis! My children, man has accepted gods of

nature! Pagans you have become! You reject your God the Father; you reject the Trinity; and you have dabbled and burned your fingers in the unknown, the darkness of satanism.

"My children, your children, parents, are the victims now of your laxity. They are the victims of their elders. All foul manner of acts are being taught them in their schools, in their secret societies. And why? Because you as parents are too lax in your duty. You flitter to and fro looking for pleasures and gathering the materials of your world. And for what? For I shall soon make them as naught, nothing.

"My children, there is no honor among thieves, those who rob the light from your souls. My children, your country, the United States, has given itself to satan - corruption and evil, defilements in the home, corruption in your government!

"My children, understand: you cannot have two masters. One you will love and the other you will hate. Has My Son become now hated in your world, one to be mocked and scorned anew? Has My Son's Church met now with a new ruler? Have you torn down My Son's Church and erected one of man? Yea, I say unto you: Your time is short.

THREE-QUARTERS OF MANKIND SHALL GO

"My child and My children, I have wandered throughout your world crying tears of pity for you. I have counseled you for many earth-years, and how many have accepted this counsel and acted upon it? Too few, My children. Can you not understand that when the Ball of Redemption is sent upon you three-quarters of your world shall be gone?

"O My children, you go forward and you look for love and peace and brotherhood. In the evil secret societies of masonry they, too, say peace and love and brotherhood. It is not the truth based on the love of God the Father. It is not the truth with the love of the Trinity. It is a mockery to Christianity! And you all follow like sheep to the slaughter, even those who call themselves representatives of My Son in His House. Traitors you are, and as traitors you shall be judged by God the Father!

"Shall you stand before Him, O pastors, and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? Yea, I say unto you: He shall spit you out as the vermin you have made yourself, for you have lost the light and accepted the darkness. And sadly a fact is known that you as the leader have taken many onto the road to perdition with you.

CONFORM AND YOU WILL DIE ON THE VINE

"My children, you will pray much for your pastors, your clergy. The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. Rome is in darkness. And I say unto you now, conform and you will die on the vine! Conform to the new mode and you shall die on the vine.

"My child, modernism promoted heresy; heresy promotes satan. It is because of the sins of man that this time has come upon your world. You are all now living in the latter days, My children. Many shall carry a heavy cross in the days ahead. The good shall be persecuted. Lovers of evil shall glorify those who dwell in evil.

"My children, you will have to remain simple in heart and desire, neither caring for nor seeking worldly acclaim or possessions. Store your treasures in Heaven, My children, where neither moth nor rust shall corrupt them, where neither robbers shall take them from you.

"Too many, My children, have lost their souls seeking to get to the head. Riches are all vainglory in your world, My children. Power is vainglory, for all is passing fast.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and the countries throughout the world. A great test is to come upon mankind. Wear your sacramentals. All who keep the monuments, statues, in their homes shall be saved.

"Do not abandon My Son; do not judge and abandon My Son on the actions of man. Pray for your priest, for he, too, is in a human body.

NONE BUT A DULY-ORDAINED, LEGALLY-ORDAINED PRIEST

"I repeat again and again that none but a duly-ordained, legally-ordained priest in My Son's House shall bring His sacred Body in the Host to another. Foul deeds are being committed upon My Son's Body! And you allow them, neither caring . . ."

Veronica - Our Lady is now reaching down to Her mantle. She is bringing it up to Her eyes, placing it over Her eyes.

Our Lady - "My child, My heart is torn. It feels as though a thousand knives have pierced My heart. Every day another enters. How many shall console Me in My sorrow? I am truly the Mother of Sorrows. And why? Because My eyes look and watch the multitudes of My children entering into hell day by day! I cannot stem the tide now. I ask, I beseech, I plead with you as your Mother, to hold back the darkness. Fight the forces of darkness and evil that have entered upon your world.

"In the past the demons were loosed upon your world, but the prince of darkness remained chained. But now he is loosed. My children, in the plan from Heaven he has been allowed his time. Satan, the supreme master of hell, now walks your earth in a human body.

"I do not, as your Mother, seek to fill your heart with fear, but you must now face reality and the facts. The days given in the Book of life, the Bible, the days spoken of and written of by your prophets are here. I caution you to read the Book of Revelations, the Apocalypse of Saint John, My children. Read and learn; read again! For soon there will be darkness and you will be unable to read. You will store it all in your hearts and your memory.

"My children, I ask you not to judge your brothers or sisters. You must avoid all occasions of evil. Protect your children and your homes, for the souls of many who knock upon your doors are evil.

"You will call upon Michael often to guide you and guard you in the days ahead. Each and every one of you, My children, have received a guardian upon earth. You must now call upon and entreat your guardian to protect you. This is a very difficult time for mankind.

MY JESUS, MY CONFIDENCE!

"My children, I cannot promise you an easy road. The road to Heaven is not easy; it is filled with thorns. But I assure you, My children, if you will pick up your cross and carry it, at the end of this road you will find roses and beauty far beyond anything the human mind could ever comprehend. The battle, My children, will be won when you say in your trial, My Jesus, my confidence! My Jesus, my confidence!"

Veronica - Our Lady is now taking Her Rosary out, like this, and extending the crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is now turning to the right. Now directly behind Our Lady the sky seems to be just folding away. It's very difficult to put into words. It's just folding away. And I can see Michael and many, many angels. Oh, they're dressed in different colors of the rainbow. Some are, I could say they were children forms of angels - they're tiny, and others look kind of older, if you can explain it that way. I don't know. They have no age, but they are absolutely beautiful! They're following Our Lady now as She goes across the sky to our left. She is leaning down now, extending Her beautiful Rosary, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to Her left and She is starting across the sky. She doesn't walk; there is no way to explain it. Our Lady just glides across the sky. She's carried almost on the wind. Now She is stopping just above the second tree, leaning over, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father in Heaven sends His blessings upon you in the Trinity and disperses among you the Spirit of light. My child, you will read your photographs now. There is much work to do."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady says that you must be made aware of the terrible trials now upon earth. Your children are in great danger to fall into the web now being spun by satan through the measures of, Our Lady said, freemasonry and communism. This web is one of evil. It is a massive plot. It has been planned many years ago but placed in practice now.

POWERS OF WITCHCRAFT NOT TO BE TESTED

Our Lady - "Your children are being debased and defiled through sorcery, drugs, and indoctrinated through your schools. The powers of witchcraft must not be tested, for forces are now loosed upon your earth. The supernatural must be recognized, for it is evident that too few are preparing themselves for these days you are living in.

SACRIFICING OF HUMANS IN BLACK MASS RITUALS

"My children, do not laugh as I caution you that walking among you are those who are no longer human in nature nor pursuits. They have given themselves to satan and no longer can be recognized as human. My children, they are sacrificing other humans in their rituals of black mass. Many young enter upon this scene seeking friendship among their fellow men, and why? Because they have a void in their lives that you as parents have not filled. And the leaders in My Son's House, they have been abandoned by them. They do not have a foundation of faith nor learning to protect them and to give them the armor to withstand these onslaughts.

SECRET SOCIETY BLOODLETTING FOR YEARS

"My children, as parents you must recognize now that your children have rejected the knowledge of their God, the Father in Heaven, and have replaced this with false gods. I say unto you now, a secret society kept secret for years was practicing witchcraft. This secret society has been bloodletting for years unknown to members that were not on the third step.

"My children, all that was given in the foundation of faith, all that was indoctrinated into the true priesthood was for reason. And now you see the results of casting aside the traditions of your Faith.

1940 WAS HIS BEGINNING

"My children, you are facing now a great trial. Unless the world recognizes the supernatural, they cannot protect themselves from what is now loosed upon earth. I repeat: satan, not the lesser demons of hell but satan himself, now walks your earth. Earth year of 1940 was his beginning; he entered upon your country in 1971. Satan, the prince of darkness, the father of all liars, the master of deceit, is now here to claim his own.

"This message, My child, will be met with scorn and mockery, but you must continue upon your way. Every voice throughout the world shall hear this message, and then, My children, shall come the end. The gospel of truth will be sent throughout the world, and then, My children, shall come the end."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky has become a very deep pink in color. All about the trees there is a very brilliant light now. The pink is slowly disappearing, and the center of the sky is becoming like a crystal. I can't explain it. There is a brilliant light as though you were looking through cut glass. But directly in the center there is a circular pattern of color of light. The stream of light is so brilliant it could, I'm sure, without Heaven's graces, it would burn, sear your eyes. It's the most beautiful light!

Now directly, almost like a pinpoint, I can see Jesus coming through this light. It's beautiful! He has nothing upon His feet. His gown is a beige color tonight. It's beige with - He has a belting of a skin-like material. I don't know exactly what it is, but it does look like calfskin or something. It's a narrow belting; it's holding the folds of the skirt-like material of His gown. Jesus has about His shoulders a burgundy cape. It has a hood which - now Jesus is passing His hand through His hair, and the hood now is coming down upon His shoulders. Now Jesus is stepping forward. He's looking about Him, and placing His hand out front, like this, with three fingers extended. He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is placing His hand upon His heart.

Jesus - "My children, My Mother has counseled you well. Man in his heresy, in his falling away from the truth, has lost the knowledge of the supernatural. Because of this loss, he is blinded to what is now taking place about him.

"Your world is in deep darkness of spirit. All hell now is loosed upon earth. It is the time of trial and test for all.

MECHANICAL APTITUDE TO SET UPON WORLD THE GREAT FIRES

"My children, it is because of man's sin that this trial has come upon you. Through countless earth-years My Mother wandered to and fro pleading with you to accept and not reject Her counsel, for as errant children you would receive your just reward. Man has now, in his search for knowledge, the facilities, the mechanical aptitude to set upon your world the great fires. Man, who has ever been searching and never coming to the truth!

A BATTLE OF THE MAJESTIES

"My children, there are two forces upon your world: good and evil. It is a battle of the majesties. And this is a war of the spirits far greater than any war man has been engaged in since the beginning of time. The evil has accelerated and your children are the principal victims.

TEACHERS IN SCHOOL SYSTEMS HAVE FALLEN TO SATAN

"Parents, you must now become the disciplinarian in your home. You have the major responsibility now for safeguarding the souls of your family. Do not expect your children to be guided the right way in the light by the teachers in your school systems, for all have fallen to satan.

"Satan, the prince of darkness, the master of deceit, now controls every media in your country and the countries throughout the world. As he was a murderer and liar from the beginning, so he is still a murderer and liar.

"My children, the choice is yours. The Ball of Redemption is nearing mankind. You are being warned, and you must act upon this warning now. What was to happen in the future shall be now!

"My children, and I say My children, though many have rejected Me, I say unto you, you must now turn from your ways that have offended the Eternal Father much. The heavy hand of chastisement shall be placed upon you.

"I repeat the words of My Mother to the clergy: Conform with the world and you will die on the vine. I am the vinedresser. The vine is the tree of life, eternal life. You were My branches. But this tree now is being shaken, and all that is rotten shall fall!

"You are all living now and passing through the latter days, the days counseled by My Mother to you in past messages through various seers throughout your world. You have been prepared well. And now as you go through this crucible of trial and suffering, you will learn by it. And if you have strengthened yourself through My Mother's counsel, you will pass through this crucible with strength and courage.

"My children, yes, you shall receive a warning, but it shall be minor in comparison to the great Chastisement.

"Immodesty has led to the corruption of the young. Paganism has been condoned by your leaders in your countries throughout the world. You learn nothing from your past history, for you repeat and repeat the same errors! And I assure you, again there will be a repetition of a just punishment.

"The spirits loosed upon your earth are supernatural, and man must not reject this knowledge, for he will be without his armor. The forces, the dark forces of evil now do final battle to mankind. Gather your armament; pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and all of the countries and nations of the world.

"My children, the firmaments shall be aflame. Many shall look and wonder, but those who have listened to the counsel of My Mother shall be prepared.

PROPHETS OF DOOM

"We do not come to you and send prophets of doom to you without reason. I use this expression, My children, as We have heard it repeated many times by those who do not understand, or reject My Mother's messages. We come to you to give you this last chance to restore your nation and the nations upon earth; for if you do not restore them, I assure you, My children, I shall place the final judgment upon you.

"Clergy in My House, I have looked upon most of you and found you wanting, for you have given yourselves over to all pleasures of the flesh. You have become arrogant and self-seeking, neither watching nor caring as your sheep scatter. Woe unto the man, whether he be clergy or layman, who defiles the young!

"My children, you must pray more for your clergy. They, too, receive heavy attacks from satan. They have not been given a special passport to Heaven. They need your help and your prayers.

"Charity of heart you shall extend to all your brothers and sisters, for without charity, My children, you have grown cold. Without charity you have become in a mass of darkness. Without charity, My children, the world will be lost.

"Through satan's blandishments and corruptive nature, he has induced you to accept errors and delusions. The Eternal Father permits this delusion for reason - the separation of the sheep from the goats.

MEDITATE MORE ON THE PASSION

"My children, My Mother will continue to counsel you in the days ahead. You must use all of the armaments given to you in sacramentals. You must pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes, in your countries, and you must meditate more on the Passion. Why, My children? Because you, too, as followers of Mine, shall go through your passion upon earth. My child, this startles you, I understand. But time shall bear out this message.

"My child, you ask about a most difficult mission. You will take each day as it is given to you. I repeat: Step by step, it will appear before your very eyes. Pray more, My child, in silence and quietude. Do not let the distractions of the world hinder your mission. I will give you the answer within this week, My child. Nothing will be lost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hands out, like this, with His three fingers extended. He's smiling.

Jesus - "I bless you as the Father blesses you in the Trinity, and I send unto you all the Spirit of light. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over to our left side. He's floating across the sky. Oh, now I see Our Lady coming down directly over the banner. I didn't see Her standing back there. She's coming down now and joining Jesus. She comes to about His shoulder; Her head comes up to His shoulder. And oh, my! Michael is covering the sky. Oh, my! He covers the whole sky! I have never seen anyone so big. He's very awesome. He's not out of proportion, but boy, he's huge! Oh, my!

Now over on the right side there are many, many angels coming now. Oh, they're just coming through the sky. Isn't that amazing! Oh, they're so beautiful! Now they're grouping all about Our Lady and Jesus. And Jesus is looking back; He's smiling. It's very beautiful.

His hair now is blowing in the wind. It's quite long. It looks reddish brown. I don't know if it's from His cape or the lights, but His hair does look sort of reddish brown. I can see that very clearly. Now they are . . . Jesus is extending His hand, like this - He's directly next to the first tall tree - and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now they're all turning to their left, and they're going across the sky. They just glide; they don't have to move their feet. Oh, my! Weightless, they look absolutely weightless! Oh, my!

Now Jesus is coming, He's coming over by the first tree on our right, and He's standing there. Now He's just standing there above the tree and bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Our Lady is smiling. Our Lady is placing Her hands together, like this, with Her Rosary draped over them. Now She's looking, and Jesus is now passing Her. He's standing and He's coming right over the statue. Our Lady now is coming over by His right side. And Michael now is there.

Now over on the left side the sky is opening up. Oh, my! I see many, many peoples. I don't know what they represent. I see many people there, and there's a man standing there. Oh, my! There's a man standing there, and he's pointing. Oh! Oh! It's a soul! Oh! It's very transparent. It's a soul!

"Oh, yes. Yes. Yes, Jesus. Yes, yes, I will."

Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Now, My child, you will be seated and do exactly what I told you."

November 19, 1977

Eve of Christ the King

Veronica - The sky is becoming a beautiful light blue in color, and directly over Our Lady's statue there is a very large circle of light. It is so beautiful and warm feeling. There is no human way I can tell you the feeling of joy and peace in this light. It's a beautiful light. I don't believe there is anything on earth that could describe the coloring and the warmth, the emotional impact it has upon you. Oh!

Now in the center of the light the sky is like folding away, opening up. And the light now through the center of the sky is very intense, much deeper in impact to you. I can't explain it; the light is so tremendous!

Our Lady is coming forward through the light. She isn't moving Her feet; Our Lady seems to just float right down from the center of the light. Directly over Her statue Our Lady now is standing in the sky. I can't count by feet; I'm not too familiar with counting by feet, but I would say Our Lady is a good, oh, twelve feet above Her statue.

Our Lady has on a most beautiful white gown. It's pure white. Our Lady's feet are bare except for one strap going over across Her feet from the toe to Her instep. Her shoes - I guess you'd call them sandals - are made of a fine gold-spun material. They are very delicate looking. Now Our Lady is turning. Her mantle is a beautiful white, trimmed all along the outer border with a gold metallic thread. Oh, the trim is about, it looks like it's about - oh, three-quarters of an inch, a very fine trim.

Our Lady is smiling now and looking down. She's reaching to Her waist and taking Her crucifix into Her hand from the Rosary. Our Lady has a tremendous-sized Rosary about Her waist, a beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Father, and the Hail Mary beads are white. But as Our Lady is turning, coloring is coming from the Hail Mary beads. The colors are all the shades of the rainbow; they are just beautiful! Our Lady is extending the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is placing the crucifix to Her lips and kissing the crucifix, the body of Jesus. Our Lady now has placed the crucifix and the beads into Her left hand, and with Her right hand She is touching Her eyes.

SATAN HAS FULL CONTROL OF CHURCH

Our Lady - "My child, My heart is greatly saddened by the evil that has entered into the hearts of the priests of My Son's Church upon earth. I have asked and begged those who have the knowledge in light to go forward in prayer, in charity of heart, giving the Message from Heaven to all, including the priests in My Son's House. And now I cry bitter tears of remorse, because now satan has full control of My Son's House. The gauge was metered by the desecration being committed now to My Son's Body.

"Your country and many countries upon earth have given themselves over to paganism, and pursuing this course has now taken the young down the path to abomination. Your children are now victims, for they have entered into a form of idol worship. Your children are victims now, because they have not been given a foundation of their Faith. The laxity falls upon the parents, because through countless years of My wandering upon earth I counseled you, I directed you, I warned you to watch your children, to safeguard their souls from the evil that has entered now into all of the medias of your world.

"My children, parents, I have counseled you to safeguard your homes, to make your home a fortress against the evil forces that now rage in your world. Man of perdition, these dark forces from hell, are now doing full battle in My Son's Church and in your world.

SATAN HAS FIRM HOLD ON CHILDREN

"While man has cast aside the knowledge and the belief of the supernatural, satan and his agents have had the time now to take a firm hold upon your children. O My children, all manner of foul and debased acts shall be committed by your children. The teachers now are agents of hell.

"My children, you must now act upon My counsel. Each and every one who hears My voice must act. It is too late now to sit back and expect your neighbor, your brother, your sister, to go forward as a solitary agent. You must now gather together to fight the evil.

"My children, I have promised you always that I will be with you. You shall not be abandoned in the days ahead. The greatest lesson man will learn in the days ahead is: should he place his trust in another man, he is doomed for disappointment and sorrow. You will always keep your eyes turned upward and say, My Jesus, my confidence!

MURDERS SUCH AS NEVER SEEN BEFORE

"My children, in recognizing the supernatural you must understand that these agents from hell exist, and must enter into the body of a human being to work their will. As you see the advanced evil now in the world - lust, homosexuality, immorality, murders . . . Yes, My children, I say murders, because you are going to experience murders such as never has been seen in such quantity and defiled methods.

"My children, I hear voices crying for hope. I hear voices crying for a message of peace and hope. My Son is your peace. The Eternal Father in the Trinity is your peace. All of the material gain in the world affords you nothing, My children. You must now change your values.

"Because of laxity and not following My counsel, many who have started out with great fervor have fallen away. My children, you must all pray more. Pray for your priests; pray for your brothers and sisters.

"My children, I counsel you now to read your Bible. You must read the Apocalypse, the Revelations, and you will understand that all that is transpiring had to pass, My children, sooner or later.

"All of the personages of Heaven watch the battle now raging upon earth. The man of perdition whom you all call 666 is satan himself now loosed into the world. He now walks in the body of a human being, My children. He has many agents of destruction accompanying him. My children, you must always be on guard, for they are crafty, they are wily, and they have great knowledge. However, when the battle is over, they shall be brought down from their lofty peak.

"My children, I could give you many names that would encompass and describe the entrance of satan into your world: the forces of communism, the forces of atheism. O My children, what manner of words can describe the activity of these agents? They promote delusion: they promote heresy, defilement, misconceptions. And as satan is the Father of all liars, they, too, are liars.

"My heart is torn, My children, at the manner in which you do honor to My Son in His House! The angels demand proper deportment during the Holy Sacrifice of My Son. A woman must have her head covered. It is the command of the angels who are present at the Holy Sacrifice. All flesh and nakedness shall burn with the Ball of Redemption. Cover your bodies! They are temples of the Holy Ghost!

NEVER TO FIND CURE TO DEATH OF THE BODY

"Man was created in the image of the Eternal Father. Shall you make Him bow His head in sorrow as you defy Him now? Do you think with all of your scientific knowledge and endeavor that you can escape eventual death of the body? No, I say unto you: that is one, one measure of knowledge that man shall never find.

"I watch My children running to and fro, marrying and giving in marriage, neither caring nor thinking of what lies ahead, never preparing for their entrance into Heaven. They push aside the knowledge of immortality and substitute all manner of immorality and sin.

"The Commandments of the Eternal Father must be followed. The Commandments of the Eternal Father will not be changed to suit the basic carnal nature of human mankind. No, I say unto you, you scholars of great renown, you will not escape the abyss, you who go about bringing satan into My Son's House! You with itching ears who run about seeking change; you who seek to make yourselves god! Remember the lesson of old. Lucifer, Luciel, he followed the same path - avarice, vanity - and he was banished. And I say unto you, My children, as you sow, so shall you reap!

"The greatest responsibility now for protecting the souls of the young will rest with the parents. Do not expect those outside your home to save the souls of your children, for once they leave your home they set upon the course of satan. The world is now given to satan for a short time. The sheep shall be separated from the goats.

"Jesus, My Son, is the vinedresser. You will all be there as limbs on the vine; but if you conform now to the world, you will die on the vine!

WE ASK FOR MANY VICTIM SOULS

"My children, many latter day saints shall come out of the crisis. The Eternal Father knows full well the outcome. He watches with a heavy heart. We ask for many victim souls in the days ahead, those who will prostrate themselves before My Son on the cross and catch the blood coming forth from His wounds again as He is thrashed and beaten anew by mankind. My Son is being re-crucified by His own.

"My children, you will keep a constant vigil of prayer going throughout your country and the world. I ask you to go forward as bearers of the light. The world now is in deep darkness. The light shall not be extinguished. However, many shall fall away, as they do not have the strength of spirit to continue on the road to the Kingdom of Heaven.

"We will ask in the days ahead many sacrifices from Our children. Each and every bearer of the light will be given the test.

"My child, you will continue with your second mission. The direction will appear before your very eyes. I understand full well the great sorrow the knowledge given to you in this mission has brought to your heart. Do not slacken in the pace, My child. Heaven watches the battle. Many arms shall be sent to help you.

"Do not be concerned of the opinion of mankind, My child. Satan has many devious ways to try to stop the work. The mission will progress, and you will, My child, spend more time in private and silent meditation in your home. Remember, My child, rest cures all. Satan will seek to drain your strength by chasing you about on trivialities. Cast aside that which is not important to your work."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending the crucifix of Her Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as My Son blesses you with the Father and the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

MUST BE WILLING TO SACRIFICE ALL

Veronica - Our Lady said that each and every person who bears the light must now go forward willing to suffer for Christ, Her Son. Each and every person who is carrying the light must be willing to sacrifice all, whether it be human emotions, safety, or comfort. It is the true way of the cross, Our Lady said. Sacrifice, penance, atonement.

At the end of the great conflagration and crisis only a few will be left. Only a few will be saved. They will be truly the remnant. There will be, Our Lady said, a Second Coming of Her Son.

COMMUNION IN THE HAND PROMOTED BY SATAN

All of good spirit and heart will make now a concerted effort to soothe the injured heart of Jesus at the tabernacles of the world. Communion in the hand was promoted by satan because of the rise of satanists now in our country and in the world. They are conducting black mass secretly and openly. The children are the greatest victims of this evil.

HOST BEING USED IN BLACK MASS

The Sacred Species, the Host, is being used during these rituals of black mass and satanism in a most abominable way. Please, Our Lady says, do not accept the Host in your hand. Do not allow this to be done without an outcry. No man shall be worthy to accept My Son's Body.

SATAN SEEKS TO REMOVE THE PRIESTHOOD

The priests are deceived, Our Lady said, in Her Son's House; they are deceived. They do not realize that satan has planned to dethrone them from their vocation. Little by little satan seeks to remove the priesthood.

As a representative of Jesus, a legally-ordained priest must be the only instrument of God to bring the Body of Jesus to the multitudes. Only in a severe manner must a man - and this severe manner being the absence of a priest in the face of a death - then the priest will allow a deacon - a man, not a woman - a deacon, a man in the extremist emergency to take the Sacred Body of Jesus to a dying person. And that will be the only time.

The books are being changed to cover the evil being perpetrated now. The young are being indoctrinated to accept changes which will take away Tradition and even doctrine. Our Lady said we must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer. It has a great power over the demons.

[Pause]

. . . quite windy because His gown is blowing. Jesus has on a beige gown, very long and full, and He has a belt about it made of a brown, cord-like skin, I guess it is. And His cape - Jesus has on a burgundy-colored cape that is hanging very loosely about His shoulders. And it has a gold cord; it looks - it's gold in color, sort of a deep yellow, and that is holding it in place. Now I can see that there's a hood on the cape because Jesus now is shifting the cape over onto His left hand. It's very heavy; it looks like it may be made of a velvet material. It's a very beautiful burgundy color.

Now Jesus has it on His left hand, and He's extending now His hand in front of Him, like this, extending His three fingers out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand over His heart, and He's looking now to His right. Our Lady is coming down. I don't know where She was before; I didn't see Her over on the left, but Our Lady now is coming forward. And Jesus is watching, and She's standing now at Jesus' right side. Oh, the light is so beautiful! Oh, there's no way to explain it; it makes me feel so good. It's beautiful! Now Jesus is touching His first finger to His lips; that means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, at this time I do not intend to enlarge upon My Mother's counsel. Need it be said that a fair warning has been given to all mankind. My Mother has set Herself as a victim for you, a victim because of the sins of mankind.

"Your world, humankind, mankind, is fast hurtling toward a great disaster. I have warned you in the past that if you continue upon your present course your world will become unrecognizable to many. Sin is truly insanity.

"Mankind is allowing himself to fast plunge into a way of life that is not akin to the plan the Eternal Father set forth for him. He is attempting, mankind, to build a new world, eliminating his God. I say unto you, this will not be tolerated much longer. The few who have given themselves as victim souls have carried the weight of the world upon their shoulders. The cross will be heavy for them and others, but I assure you, My children - I repeat only the words of the past and the future that only a few will come out saved from the final trial.

"Your country, the eagle, has fallen and been plucked by satan. The great bird no longer flies high. No, I say unto you: because of your immorality, your materialistic seeking, your scientific pursuits to outdo the Eternal Father in His plan for mankind, you bring upon yourselves great trial and punishment.

SIMPLE PLAN OF CHILDLIKE SUBMISSION

"My children, the way? I am the way. The way, the plan was given to you. It is a simple plan of childlike submission to truth, doctrine, and Tradition. Man seeks to build a new way for himself based on humanism and modernism, and all of the other defilements, division, and destruction of souls that shall accompany these efforts.

"My children, I counsel you to turn back now while there is still time. You must counteract now the evil that you have allowed to accelerate in your world. You must not compromise your Faith. When you leave your human body, your immortal soul will be judged by merit. None shall escape this judgment.

PERSONAGES OF HEAVEN WEEP WITH MY MOTHER

"You, all of you, My children, have been placed upon earth to do battle with satan for the glory of Heaven. And now all of the personages of Heaven weep with My Mother, for they see the great crisis and turmoil in My House upon earth and in the hearts of mankind.

"Only the truth and Tradition shall keep you free from enslavement. There are the forces of evil now loosed upon earth, and the master of deception walks now upon your earth. Satan, Lucifer, is now out of the abyss and walking upon earth. Prepare your home now as a fortress and safeguard the children's souls.

"You must recognize the supernatural or you will be lost. There is a war now going on, a war far worse than any human war of the nations ever seen before, and never to see again at its conclusion. It is truly the battle of the spirits, the forces of light against the forces of darkness. My children, you are all being tested: of free will, will you make your decision. No man shall fall into hell unless he wills himself there.

NOT ENOUGH PRAYERS FOR PRIESTS TO ENLIGHTEN THEIR HEARTS

"Yes, My children, Our hearts are torn as We see many are falling into the abyss, lost forever to Heaven. Pray for your priests who have not received enough prayers to enlighten their hearts. Pray for your brothers and sisters, extend your charity to the sinner. Do not condemn him, but pray for him.

DO NOT ACCEPT CHANGES MADE BY SATAN

"My children, you must retain Tradition; you must retain a firm foundation of your faith by keeping all of the good publications. Do not accept the changes that have been made by satan to seduce your souls.

"Come to Me, My children, at the tabernacles in your world. It behooves you to accept every chance given to eat of the Bread of life, because the day will come when you will knock on the doors and they will not be opened.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Whenever you feel despair or discouragement, you will say, My Jesus, my confidence. Look upward to Heaven; keep your eyes upon the sky, My children, and search through the darkness for your brothers and sisters that have gone astray."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, the two fingers out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going across the sky; Our Lady is following Him. Now over on the right side the sky is opening up, and there are many people coming through the sky. Oh, my goodness! They are all dressed in different types of habits; they look like nuns and priests. And I can see Theresa; I know Theresa! Oh, and her sisters. They're coming over, over from the right side, and they're standing next to Our Lady. They're all gathering around Our Lady and Jesus, and Our Lady is smiling.

Now Jesus is floating over. They don't walk, they just float. Oh, that must be wonderful, just carried on the wind! And they're going across the sky over on the left side. And Jesus now is leaning over and extending His hand out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now they are turning around and they are going across the sky. Now Jesus is leading; Our Lady is behind him, and Theresa and her sisters, and all the groups of people. I can see one man in a beautiful white robe with that big crown on his head, the papal crown, that - I think they call it the beehive - very, very high, a beautiful golden crown. There are like three tiers on it: one, two, three, yes - oh, it's beautiful - and a cross. Oh! And now they're going across the sky, and Jesus is stopping now just by that second tree. He's leaning over, with His hand like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing out His hand like this, and there are lights coming down. Oh! It's a - oh, right from His hands there are streams of light. Oh, they're coming right down through the sky and down onto the grounds. They're just beautiful! Oh! Oh, they're just beautiful!

Now Jesus is going over across the sky. He's cut over to His right, that would be on our left side, and He's standing now over the statue, Our Lady's statue, and He's placing both His hands out like this, like this. Oh, and the rays are coming out again from both His hands. Oh, they're just beautiful! Oh, they're very, very bright. Oh, just beautiful! Oh!

Now Jesus is taking His right hand and He's placing it across His chest. Now those rays, they're like suspended. And now they're just fading away; they're just like evaporating. Oh, just beautiful! Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "My child and My children, you will continue now with your prayers of atonement. Hasten to send the Message from Heaven out, My child."

November 21, 1977

Eve of the Presentation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - The sky has been very overcast this evening, but directly over Our Lady's statue there is a clearing now. The clouds seem to be rolling back and the whole sky now has become a beautiful haze of light. Directly in the center of this light, which seems to be circular at this time, Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, She's dressed so beautifully; it makes you feel like you're in a garden of flowers. The, the emotion is so warm and the brightness of the light is so warm and comforting! There is no human way I can explain the impact of the feeling when you see Our Lady coming forward through the sky. So absolutely beautiful!

Our Lady has on a white gown, a very loose fitting but long white gown with a blue sash about Her waist. Her mantle is also a white but it's a little off-white, the mantle, more bordering on a cream color or beige-like mantle, and it has just a very narrow border of gold around the outside, tape-like in fashion. Our Lady has never uncovered Her head and I often wondered why.

Our Lady - "For penance, My child, for penance."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary, Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the Hail Mary beads. I know Our Lady's Rosary is white when She has it about Her waist, but now as She is loosening it and taking it from Her waist, the beads are catching the colors of the rainbow. They are so beautiful! I have never seen anything like these. The Hail Mary beads are all colors now as Our Lady is turning. Now Our Lady is extending the crucifix, the golden crucifix on Her Rosary, out like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is kissing the crucifix very gently. Our Lady is standing now and looking about. Now She is touching, as She looks down, She is touching Her lips with Her first finger.

Our Lady - "My child, you will listen most carefully and repeat what I have to say. It is an urgent message to the world. But this urgency now lies in centers of your country.

WITCHCRAFT, WORSHIP OF SATAN

"Like a cancer many areas of your country have become polluted by witchcraft, the worship of satan, cannibalism, murder, and all manner of idol worship. My children, you must understand the realism of the existence of satan in your world.

"You must search for the truth. You must now go and find the good books of truth, those that have not been tainted, corrupted by change. In these good books you will learn of the existence of a supernatural world, a world that you cannot see with your own human eyes.

"In rare circumstances and occasions the Eternal Father deems it necessary for the ordinary creature to act as the eyes for the world. That is why I have come in My travels to many countries, to many nations upon earth to give the urgent warnings for mankind, choosing humble souls and those with a purity of heart of a child, neither questioning nor seeking to dethrone her or his God in Heaven - obedience to truth, doctrine, and Tradition.

"My children, in the supernatural world there are figures and beings - demons. They are creatures from hell. Many have been there in the abyss since they were cast out of Heaven with their leader, Lucifer, Luciel, the prince of darkness. Others have become demons by entering, after they leave their human bodies, entering into hell. They are now consorts of evil.

"My children, I do not ask you to run about seeking the demons in the human beings. I assure you, My children, when necessary the Eternal Father will show them to you for reason. My visits, and the visits from Heaven of other personages, are for reason.

"SAM" IS SATAN IN A HUMAN BODY

"I have always asked you, the Eternal Father has written it in the good Book, your Bible, to always test the spirits. My children, the evil, the spirits of darkness always reveal themselves with time. They cannot conceal their farce and lies. My children, you will understand now that satan is trying to conceal his nature and his being to mankind to deceive you. If you do not believe in the existence of Lucifer, satan, and his agents, demons, he can go forward working his will among you unseen, unknown, unbelieved, but creating disaster and death to souls.

"My children, the man you call 'Sam' is satan in a human body. He has powers beyond what most human beings could understand.

"You will line up in groups. One will be the scoffers, those who neither care to nor wish to nor desire to know the truth or seek the truth. The other group, you will have the lukewarm, who neither care nor believe nor wish to act upon any counsel.

And My children, then you will have the legions of good souls, those in the light, who will go forward and with every ounce of their energy of their human bodies, with every prayer that they can wrest from tired lips and bodies, they will go forward and fight this evil.

"Your children are the principal victims of the demons now that are loosed upon earth. O parents, I have begged you and counseled you in the past to guard your children's souls and watch them well, for when they leave your homes they are exposed to the agents of hell in human form. There is now a legion of devils, demons upon earth. They can exist without being seen, and that makes the position of your children and others precarious in the struggle to save their souls.

"My children, you have been given armor. I have repeated over and over and admonished you to wear your sacramentals for a reason. You are fighting a war now with the unseen, the supernatural. In the plan from Heaven there are sacraments and sacramentals that can offset the evil and protect you and your loved ones from this evil.

"SAM'S" MIRACLES ARE FALSE

"I assure you, My children, 'Sam' and his agents will perform what the world will call 'miracles,' but they are false miracles. Satan, Lucifer, has retained great power when cast from Heaven. He has one mission upon earth now and has been in the past: to take from God, the Eternal Father, the Almighty and the Trinity, to take from them the souls that the Eternal Father has sent upon the earth to do battle with satan and his agents from hell.

"My children, can you not recognize why the leaders in your government have been deluded and allowed the slaughter of the young? Satan had a plan to reduce the armies of Heaven.

THERE ARE NO WHITE WITCHES

"My children, you must not laugh and call it just delusion, deception, or imagination when I speak to you of the existence of witches. There are no 'white witches,' My children; they are all corrupters and followers of satan.

HOMOSEXUAL BANDS WILL ROAM YOUR STREETS

"Satan is developing armies throughout your country and the countries of the world. He will corrupt their minds and bodies, using drugs. They will enter your children into all habits of perversion. Homosexual bands will roam your streets killing and perverting the young. No child shall be free from the attacks if you as parents do not stand your guard.

"Already Our hearts are torn because of the grief of many parents who have lost their young to this monstrous machine now that is gaining momentum throughout your country and the world. My children, recognize now the evil. Do something about it! Don't sit back and say, 'My neighbor will act,' or, 'This does not concern me.' I assure you, My children, if you do not act, you will be forced to act when it enters upon your home.

"My children, satanism, murder, corruption, perversion now is a way of life among your young. Satan very cunningly and with purpose entered into your colleges. He used the sinful minds of men to bring his methods into your schools, and in many of My Son's churches now they are preparing for his entrance.

CHURCH OF MAN

"My children, little by little, step by step, the road has been paved to the erection and construction of a new church. It will not be a church of My Son. No angels shall direct the building. It will be a church of man. But as man builds his monument to man, I assure you, My children, the Eternal Father, the Godhead, shall bring down that false church of man. You are testing His patience to the limit. How long do you think He will persevere in His suffering for an unworthy generation of sinners?

"My children, all who are of well spirit will understand the urgency of bringing this message to you and the world. All who have been given the mission to be carriers of the light to mankind will not be free from attacks of satan. My children, there is a heavy cross for all who follow the way of My Son. Satan will send many agents to disturb.

CUNNING BEYOND HUMAN UNDERSTANDING

"My child, you have spent many hours in searching the truth of the evil forces now loosed in your immediate area of New York. Satan, the evils of satanism, only appear when sin has become a way of life, and the evil has brought an immense blanket of darkness to an area. 666, satan in human form, is wherever darkness is. He is the prince of darkness, the father of all liars, the master of deceit. And I say, My children, the master of deceit, for he is cunning beyond all human understanding.

"You must all remain in the light. You must not give yourselves over to the pleasures of your world, for those in the world will fall easily to satan.

READ BIBLE AT LEAST 15 MINUTES A DAY

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. I admonish all parents now to spend at least fifteen minutes of your day reading the Bible to your children and your family. It is now a command from the Eternal Father! For the little children no longer know or recognize the angel guardians. The little children have no conception of the truth of the Divinity or the existence of My Son. The little children are now being taught the ways of satan.

"O My children, I have counseled you now through many earth-years of the coming great Chastisement and the minor warnings that will be given to mankind. Do not be deluded by those who go to and fro speaking and crying out of love and brotherhood and peace. There is no peace in the home or heart where satan reigns, and satan reigns throughout your country now. America the beautiful, the once beautiful, under God, has now fallen to satan.

"You must have rise up now great armies, legions of light, to fight the legions of darkness. Pray for guidance, My children. Each and every one of you has been given an angel guardian. Call upon your angel often and you will have great comfort.

"Many manifestations shall be given to mankind, but you must test the spirits, My children, now, for now you are engaged in the greatest battle of all, the battle of the spirits.

"We have great confidence in Our children of light, and you must always remember, it has already been deemed through time, at the will of the Eternal Father, that the eventual victory shall be with My Son and His Church.

"It is a testing time now for all. You will go forward as bearers of the light with the Message from Heaven, sending this message out quickly to all corners of the earth because the time is growing short."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her Rosary out with the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you for My Son and the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky has become a beautiful blue, but all about the trees there's coming forward - there's no way I can explain the appearance or the coloring about the trees - it's a beautiful light-colored pink. Oh, it's just gorgeous! Now there are rays cutting through the light blue color of the sky. The rays are exactly the same coloring - pink, a most gorgeous pink color, very pale, but I can't explain it. I don't think I have ever seen a painting with this color pink. It's just beautiful!

Oh, the rays are coming from Jesus' hands. Jesus came through this blue haze-like opening in the sky. Oh, it's very windy. Jesus has on a burgundy-colored cape and His feet are bare. He has no sandals. His feet are bare, I can see as His skirts are being caught by the wind.

Jesus has on a beige gown. It has a brown, skin-like belting. Now I can see that Jesus' cape has fallen from His head. He had like a - it's a one-piece cape with a hood attached to it; it appears mantle-like. And now it's down on the back end of His shoulders, and Jesus' hair is blowing. He's standing now with His hand upon His heart. Now He's floating forward. Oh, He's just about directly above Our Lady's statue by the tree. Now Jesus is taking His hand and He's pointing over high in the sky. Oh, and just above the trees there's appearing a symbol. It's a circle with a cross underneath it.

ACCEPT NOT THIS SYMBOL

Jesus - "My child and My children, accept not this symbol."

Veronica - Oh, it's a, it's a very, I see it's a, it's a circular outline with a cross underneath, but it's not completely symmetrical, the circle; it looks more like a distorted circle, more like a - oh, I can't explain it. It's more like a rectangular sort of - I can't explain it; it's not a true circle, it's some odd type of figure I haven't seen before above the cross.

Jesus - "You will understand, My child, because this symbol will become most prevalent about the throats of your children. Do not accept this symbol, because it is part of the plan of Antichrist, the forces of evil."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking all about Him. Now He's touching His lips again; I am to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, My Mother has explained it well to you. Needless to say, there is not much I can add to Her counsel. I can only caution you not to take Her words without acting upon them.

"Many parents shall cry bitter tears of remorse. If their neighbors do not in all charity try to stop the overpowering evil that has entered now upon your homes, in your government, and is covering the entire earth with a maze of deceit and darkness - My children, as in the past, in the time of Noe, in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, man was eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, never caring for his future, neither listening to the warnings from Heaven, until that sad time when all passed away.

"It was water, it was fire, and it will be again a baptism of fire for mankind. The Ball of Redemption, mentioned so often by My Mother in the past, hovers over you.

CHILDREN BEING PROGRAMMED TO KILL

"The Eternal Father watches and waits for your penance and atonement. His heart, and the hearts of all personages of Heaven are saddened by the lack of charity in the hearts of mankind. Your children are being programmed to kill. Your children are turning now to false idols to worship. Your country has become now paganized.

"You have never learned from your past, My children. It is the same story over and over. You are now upon a road to your own destruction.

"You shall, as you go, My children, throughout your world bringing the Message from Heaven, you will be called all names, but, My children these names may hurt your heart, but do not be concerned of these thorns, for I, too, walked your earth and was subject to the same trials. Can you not follow Me upon My path and carry your cross without complaint?

"You must all remember, My children, to pray more, whether it be meditating, or group prayer. Many of the sacramentals given to mankind have been given for this very age that you live in now. You are all now passing through the latter days - the time written of and spoken of by your prophets.

"O My children, I have cried out to My pastors to gather My sheep, to teach them and enlighten them, and what do We find? That Our pastors have fallen asleep! Cardinals, bishops, awaken from your slumber! A heavy hand shall be placed upon the world, and you shall not escape punishment for the loss of even a single soul to Heaven!

"Woe, woe, woe to the man who is responsible for the destruction of a young soul! My children, it would be better if that man had not emerged from his mother's womb, or a millstone had been tied about his neck and cast into the sea, before he committed his foul deeds.

"My children, do not scoff and turn your backs upon what is happening about you because it has not touched your life. If you do not act now, every life shall be touched by the agents of hell.

"Your country now has become perverted, paganized by its leaders. Sin is insanity, and can you not say that your children, many have become insane with sin? Many now consort as animals.

YOU FORNIFICATE LIKE ANIMALS

"Immorality, homosexuality, and what do We hear now but permissiveness in sex, even from the mouths of Our trained ones known as theologians? Have you all lost your minds or your souls to satan? Human sexuality you call it? Animal sexuality I call it! You fornicate like animals. And why did the Father deem it necessary to intervene upon Sodom and Gomorrah?

"My children, who will accept the responsibility for the murders that now are rampant in your country and many countries throughout the world? It has been told to you that it will be father against son, daughter against mother; houses shall divide within, and why? Because both the light and the darkness shall meet, and who shall be the victor, but the light?

"My children, there is nothing to gain by allowing demons to rule your lives, for demons are filled with hate and malice, destruction and death. No good lies within the supernatural of demons. It is the world of satan. And you have allowed your world to be taken over by satan, the father of all liars, the master of deceit, and a murderer from the beginning.

"I have warned you in the past, and I still give you this counsel as does My Mother, that unless now you do penance, and restore My House, My Church upon earth, and your homes, your country and many countries of the world shall become unrecognizable through evil.

"The Bible, the true Book of life and love, must be read now in the homes. You will all make a concerted effort to teach your children from the Book of life and love, your Bible. And I say unto you, do not use the changed versions, for they have been changed by satan.

MORTAL SIN A GRIEVOUS OFFENSE

"Permissiveness shall not be accepted by your God. Sin is sin; there is no compromise for sin. Mortal sin is a grievous offense to the Eternal Father. The commandments shall be followed without permissiveness.

"My children, We are not stern in Our discipline, but We are factual. There is a measure of discipline that must be used to train the young, and it is habit that they learn. Over and over must you retain the Faith by repetition.

ARMIES OF LIGHT LINING UP

"One day, My Church shall be restored to its former glory. The light of truth shall return. But, My children, it will be a great battle before that day. We are lining up now the armies of light, and satan has gathered his agents, the army of darkness. You will all be given the opportunity to choose your side.

"You are all being tested now, My children. The day will come when you will understand all, and know that you were all participants in the great battle fought with God Almighty, your God, in destroying the agents of hell loosed now upon your world with the leader, satan, Lucifer."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down from the sky. I didn't notice - She was high up in the sky; I didn't notice how far up She was. Oh, my! Our Lady is coming down now, and She's standing just at Jesus' right side. She comes just a little bit below His shoulder. Jesus is very tall; I think He would be near six feet tall. He looks very tall.

And now over on the right side Michael is coming forward. He is tremendous. I say the right side, but actually it's just the way he's standing. He covers just about the whole sky behind Our Lady and Jesus. He is a tremendous size! Oh, my!

And now over on our left side there are many, many figures of angels. Oh, they're just beautiful! And yes, they do have wings. There's no other way I can explain it. They are, behind their backs they have these very lofty, feathery looking . . . wings is all I can call them, though I'm sure there must be a prettier name for them, because they are very downy soft-looking, and they reach from the - what we call our shoulders down to the bottom of their gowns. Very beautiful!

And they're all standing with their hands together in a prayer-like position. Oh, very beautiful! I don't think they have age, but they do have a difference in size that makes some of them look like little children. They're just beautiful! Their gowns are all different colors. I can see the yellows, and the pinks; a very pale green with gold, oh, shining on it like the material, metallic material. It's very beautiful!

And now they're all pointing; they're moving their hands upward and they're pointing towards, like this, with their hands extended toward Our Lady and Jesus. And now Jesus - I can see Him smiling. He's looking over to the angel - oh, it's so beautiful! It's like a whole Heavenly Court there, a family. It is so beautiful! Oh, now Jesus is touching His lips.

DEMONS VERY AFRAID OF YOU

Jesus - "My child, now you will continue your prayers of atonement; and remember upon your second mission, do not be concerned of infiltration by the demons. I assure you, My children, that they are very afraid of you! You have no reason to fear."

December 7, 1977

Eve of the Immaculate Conception

Veronica - There is a beautiful blue circular haze all about the sky. They seem to be, the lights, the blue lights seem to be radiating out from the trees that border all about the grounds and the excedra.

Directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is opening up. It's like . . . I can't explain it; human words can never describe Our Lady's illumination coming through the sky. It's quite windy up there, too, tonight because Our Lady's skirt is blowing in the wind.

Oh, Our Lady looks absolutely beautiful! She has on a beautiful white gown. About Her waist there is a blue sash, a deep blue sash, quite wide. And Our Lady has Her Rosary tied, strung, hanging down at Her right side of the sash. The mantle about Our Lady's head is a beautiful deep white. The white is a brilliant white - I would say similar to, to the color of sugar, clear white. All about Our Lady's cape there is a border of gold. It's a metallic gold; it gives that appearance as Our Lady now is turning and looking about. It looks almost like metal, spun gold. I would say the border is about, oh . . . oh, about three-quarters of an inch wide.

Our Lady is smiling now. The light is brilliant. The light is like a clear crystal, a beautiful crystalline light that no human could ever duplicate.

Our Lady now is coming down closer; She is standing just above Her statue now. Our Lady now is removing Her Rosary from about Her waist. She is holding the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is kissing the crucifix, and now She's placing it next to Her heart.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I come to you with a heavy heart, knowing that as I travel to and fro trying to protect you, your world is plunging fast into deeper darkness of spirit.

"O My children, you do not realize the road that you have taken. It is a road to fast destruction for your country and many countries of the world. If you do not turn back now, many nations shall disappear from the face of your earth.

TRUE MEANING OF 666

"I have counseled you in the past of the meaning of 666. Through the ages and man's rationalizing of the good Book, the Bible, My children, the meaning had been lost, but I brought to you the true meaning. 6 is for the six who are coming, and are now here upon earth: six demons of satan with special mission to destroy. 6 is for the six terrible days of great suffering, and 6 is for the six who will be punished.

"My children, recognize the great conspiracy of evil that now enshrouds the world. Recognize the evil that is being perpetrated, infused into the daily living of your children, who are the major victims of your present state of society.

"My children, I told you in the past that sin is insanity. I warned you again and again that you must protect your children from the influences of satan. These influences, My children, have come through your medias, your government, your teachers, your entertainment medias. Satan covers your world.

"If you cannot recognize the insanity that has been set upon mankind, surely you will know that murders are being committed far in excess of what would be called normal in daily living. Satan was a murderer from the beginning, and he continues as a murderer. Your children are being indoctrinated into evil. Your schools, and sad to say, My children, the schools that were created under My Son's leadership, His Church, have been indoctrinated by evil.

PASTORS HELD AS RESPONSIBLE

"We hold the pastors of My Son's House, We hold them as being responsible for the fall of the children. Be ye warned now, My children, that woe to the man who has this responsibility upon his conscience and his soul. Scandals have been brought into the lives of your children. Perversion, homosexuality, immorality, perverted sex, My children - where shall you stop but at the abyss!

PARENTS ARE YOU INSANE?

"Sin has become a way of life in your country and many countries throughout your world. In your insanity you will bring about your own destruction. My Son's creation, in the Father and the Holy Spirit, the good Book of life and love, the Bible is being replaced by the book of satan. Parents, you look upon this with a smile? Are you, too, insane? Do you not recognize the infiltration of your home life by satan? Your children shall turn upon you and put you to death! There will be division within the home: father against son, mother against daughter, as parents will struggle to retain the truth and the light within the homes.

"Prayer is the greatest weapon you will have now against satan, My children. I have wandered to and fro, through countless earth-years of time, crying for prayer, atonement, sacrifice! The Eternal Father has a balance that leans heavily now to the left. It is not a good sign, My children.

"We find slaughters of the innocents. We find Our own pastors condoning sin, rationalizing sin, allowing free conscience to their sheep. For what? Mass confusion. A delusion has been set upon the world.

"My children, habit is the way for guiding your children in the Faith - repetition of the truth.

"You must keep all of the books of truth that are fast being cast aside even in My Son's House upon earth, His Church.

ROME THE SEAT OF ANTICHRIST

"Your world, mankind, is now developing into a one-world government and a one-world religion that will cast aside My Son. Woe, I say unto you, as I cried before, that unless you pray, unless you act now, 666 shall entrench himself in Rome, the Eternal City of Rome, and then it shall become the seat of the antichrist forces. My children, remove the blindness from your hearts and your eyes. Can you not recognize what is happening?

"I cry bitter tears of sorrow. I ask all My children to save My Son's House, His Church upon earth. And how may this be accomplished? By prayer, My children; by good example; constructive criticism. You cannot give full confidence to satan or his agents. You cannot expect another to take your part in this battle of the spirits. Each and every one of conscionable age must now go forward as a bearer of truth and light. These days, My children, are the days that had been spoken of and written of by the prophets of old.

ILLUMINATI, CHURCHES OF SATAN, WICCA

"There is now a conspiracy of evil in your country, the United States. Recognize the meaning of Illuminati. It has been now interwoven with the churches of satan and the massive international organization of Wicca. They are now fighting My Son's Church. It is satan who guides them, for these people who have entered into the organization of Wicca and Illuminati, they are dead bodies and dead souls!

"You ask, My children, how this can be? Much that will take place now in the near future you will see and be astounded at. Remember, My children, that Lucifer has great power. However, his time is growing short, and realizing this he has accelerated his evil.

FALSE OBEDIENCE

"Many in My Son's Church have fallen away. Pray for your brothers and sisters, My children. Pray for your bishops, your priests, who are under great attack by reason of false obedience.

"Many of the things that are taking place in your world today, My children, were planned carefully by Lucifer for his own advantage in this final battle. He, too, will use persons, places, and things to his advantage.

"Recognize the forces of darkness, of evil that are about you. You must all retain your sacramentals. Wear them, My children; they were given for good reason. You understand, My children, that it is a common truth that when you start opening the door the enemy will rush in.

"In the name of humanism and modernism the Mystical Body of My Son, Jesus, is now in great crisis. Only you as a generation shall determine the outcome of this battle. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes - private prayer, public prayer. The demons must run at the sound of prayer.

PSYCHOLOGISTS AND PSYCHIATRISTS

"Much, My children, you must accept in faith. Scientists of your world and your psychologists and psychiatrists rationalize everything, until sin is accepted as a way of life - scientists who are ever searching but never coming to the truth! The supernatural cannot be rejected, because if you reject the supernatural, you do not have the armor to fight it. It is a crafty plan of satan to make himself unknown, so that he may go among you, and destroying like a ravenous wolf.

"My children, through countless visitations to your earth, I have prepared you for My Son. I have been a Mediatrix between God and man at the direction of the Eternal Father in the Trinity. I open My mantle above you, My children; and know now that I will protect you in the light. All who believe shall be given the way. But, My children, I repeat the words of My Son: This, My child, is what will be: in darkness will they seek the way? This, My child, is what will be: in darkness, will they seek the way?

"Spiritual darkness covers your world now. The test is here, My children. It is the time of trial for mankind, the separation of the sheep from the goats.

"Do not be affrighted, My child and My children, at this knowledge. No man or woman or child has ever fallen into hell unless of his own free will. The way to Heaven is a straight and narrow road, My children. Once you leave, it is most difficult to

return. Remember, My children, many of you who leave the road will expect to come back in time, but I know that many shall not be given the second chance.

"Many warnings of minor nature, upheavals of nature, shall take place, and all will accelerate in timing. Know, My children, and recognize the signs of your times.

"I have asked you in the past and I ask you again to read your Bible. Read over and over the writings of John, the Apocalypse, and you will not be lost in knowledge. As you read, the Holy Ghost will enlighten you and you will know, My children, the next step in God's plan, the Eternal Father's plan, for your redemption."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist. She's holding the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father in My Son and the Holy Ghost blesses you for your edification and the promotion and continuance of the Mission from Heaven.

"My child, you will hasten to send out the Message from Heaven. The time is growing very short."

[Pause]

TO PROMOTE FEAR BY MASS MURDER

Veronica - A very heavy cross will be placed upon the United States. There is rising an army, a satanic army. The ages of the young are from twenty to the thirties. They are now massing in the thousands. Revolution and murder are their plan. The plan is to promote fear by mass murder.

Our Lady asks that you all pray constantly that this sorrow will not enter upon your personal lives and your family. I asked Our Lady why, and Our Lady said it is in the plan of the Eternal Father that man - many shall return from this suffering. Man, Our Lady said, does not learn from his past. He continues making the same mistakes.

[Pause]

There is a blue haze all about the sky above Our Lady's statue. But the haze now is - there's no way I can explain it; it's like the sky is just evaporating. And on the outer edge, making a complete circle, directly over our heads, and leading out past Our Lady's statue, there's a circle of a deep, beautiful pink color. It's a very warm-looking color; in fact it has made me feel very warm and good. I don't know how to explain it. There's something very comforting about the pink light. It gives you an absolute feeling of peace.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue where the sky has been, like evaporating - I can't explain it; it just seems to be just evaporating. I can see Jesus now coming through the sky. He's coming from quite a distance, because - now He's coming closer; I can see His feet very well now.

He has on a pair of brown, skin-like sandals, and there is a roping from the toe of the sandal that's coming across Jesus' instep, and then it seems to be tied just at His ankle. I don't know how He keeps the slippers on. Jesus is smiling.

He has on a gown. It's not white; it's like a linen-looking gown, made of like an off-white color. And He has the same color of belting as in His slippers, like an animal piece of skin or something, as the belting about His waist. It's like just a tie, a narrow tie, belting.

And Jesus has on - oh, I'm surprised. He has a mantle, but it's the same color as His gown. He hasn't got the burgundy cape on. He has on a kind of a rough-looking mantle. The material is like a heavy linen. It's not white, it's like an ecru or a beige color. Now it has a hood about it, which - Jesus is now shaking His shoulders. The hood has now fallen down onto His shoulders.

Now Jesus' hair is quite long. And now He's turning and looking about Him. Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, with the three fingers extended, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is placing His hand over His heart. And now He is touching His lips with His first finger, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, My Mother has counseled you well on the present state of spirit of mankind.

"HOW LONG, O LORD?"

"We hear voices rising to Heaven: 'How long, O Lord, shall You allow these abominations to continue?' My child and My children, the time is growing very short.

"Already as you watch the days go by, you cannot avoid noticing the acceleration of evil. It will be truly father against son, mother against daughter. There will be division within the home as satan seeks to divide and conquer.

"Parents must now exercise discipline in the home. Your children now will be subjected to all manner of evil and corruption from the forces of darkness that are loosed upon your earth.

A CONSPIRACY OF EVIL

"Need I add to My Mother's counsel that your country now has been invaded by a diabolical force, a conspiracy of evil for the destruction of the United States. Your children, the youth of your country, shall be used as instruments for this destruction unless you as parents and leaders - government leaders, I call unto you to act now and prevent the slaughters that will increase daily within your country.

"The practice of the black mass, abominations, corruption being promoted even within your teaching institutions - and this does not mean that I can look upon the corruption in My House, My Church, and condone it with permissiveness. I say unto you, O pastors, you will awaken from your slumber now, for your sheep are straying. A House, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it! All that is rotten shall fall from the vine; for I, your God, shall shake the vine, for I am the vinedresser!

"Recognize the signs of your times: the olive branch. I say unto you, unless you pray more you will fall by the wayside.

"The road to the Kingdom of your God is a narrow road filled with many thorns. Can you not, for your redemption, travel this road for Me? Can you not carry your cross as I did?

"Many martyrs shall come out of these days, My children. They will wear crowns from suffering.

"There are two forces now loosed in your world: darkness and light, good and evil. You shall make your own decision on which road you will travel.

"You cannot wait, you cannot expect your brothers or sisters to guide you completely. Unless you accept the sacramentals given to you, unless you eat of My Body and drink of My Blood, you cannot and will not have the light within you, for I am truly the Bread of life.

"My children, you have not been abandoned in your trials. There will always be times of loneliness in the human heart when great trial is placed upon it, but when you meet that time of loneliness, you will say, My Jesus, my confidence!

GUARDIAN ANGELS WAIT WITHOUT MISSION

"Call upon your angels, your guardians. They have been rejected. They wait without mission upon many of you. You have been given a guardian from the time of your entry upon earth. They will help you, protect you, and guide you if you ask for their counsel.

"Remember, My children, in this battle of the supernatural, you must utilize every manner of grace, every sacramental. You must proceed with purpose and determination on the road to the Kingdom of your God. Every obstacle will be placed in your way. It is not an easy road. All who enter Heaven will enter by merit.

"I repeat, do not spend your short time upon earth gathering the world's riches and power, for they are as nothing when you leave your body. Better that you store your graces in Heaven, gathering them to redeem you when you come over the veil.

RICHES OFTEN CONDEMN A MAN TO HELL

"Many live in dire poverty of material goods, and this We allow, for We foresee that riches often condemn a man to hell. Values must be changed among mankind. Spiritual re-awakening, or else a complete spiritual darkness will bring about the Ball of Redemption.

"The Eternal Father has a plan for mankind. You will all continue with a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and all of the countries upon earth.

"You must not compromise your Faith, for you were given a firm foundation. Humanism and modernism will lead to nothing but destruction and satanism.

"My children, do not reject your brothers and sisters who have fallen away from their Faith, but pray for them that, in the mercy of the Eternal Father, they may be recovered for Heaven."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down from the sky. I didn't see Her standing over there. Oh, She's coming down now, and She's going around by Jesus' right side. Our Lady - Her head comes just a little below His shoulder.

Now They are going over across the sky. They're not walking; They just float. They seem to be weightless. It's beautiful, the way They just glide across the sky. And now They are just about over, directly over the tree, the first tree on the left. And Jesus is bending down now and extending His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now behind Our Lady the sky is opening up, and I see many, many figures coming forward. Oh, yes, they're angels. And I do see some nuns. I recognize their habits, the long dark habits. Oh, and there are priests and other clergy.

SAINT PIUS X

I see, way in the distance, it looks like a Pope. From his hair, I can see in the light, it looks like Pius X. Yes, yes, it is. Oh, and he's now extending his hand. He has a white glove on his hand. He's going like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Oh, he has in his left hand a golden long rod, sort of - crosier or scepter? I can't see it too well, because there are all the figures of the clergy in front of him now. But now he is stepping back. Oh! Oh, my!

Now Our Lady and Jesus are going across the sky over onto the right side. Now Jesus is floating down. Our Lady is staying up higher in the sky. Jesus is coming down by the first tree. Now He's extending His hand out like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you and send to you the Spirit of life.

"My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and your world. I cannot caution you enough on the necessity of prayer in the coming days."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going back. He's just floating back. He's - oh, it's just beautiful. He just seems weightless. Ah! And He is standing now next to Our Lady, and Our Lady is nodding.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My child, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - Jesus said He is very concerned about the youth, the young people of our country and the world. He is very concerned also about the parents, for when the young children become victimized by the satanic forces of the world, it will surely affect the rest of the family, with great sorrow and distress brought to the hearts of the parents.

To avoid this, Jesus said you must retain a firm foundation of faith in the home. It will be and take extra - it will be a necessity to make extra efforts in that direction by providing your children, Our Lady and Jesus said, with reading matter that is of God, of godly nature.

Be very careful, Jesus said, of all of the entertainment medias that your children are exposed to. Witchcraft and satanism are considered in their time the 'in' thing, but it's only the way 'out' of Heaven, Our Lady said.

Jesus also wants it known that those who are involving your children in these evils do this for profit and gain. Many have sold their souls to get to the head.

WITCHCRAFT AND SATANISM

The enemies of God, the conspiracy of evil in this country and throughout the world now, this group of the octopus that is reaching out in every direction to destroy our country, the United States of America, and many countries now throughout the world, they cannot be labeled alone as communism, Our Lady said. Their atheism is far greater and more involved than just those small arms. Drugs are a plague, and the greatest plague for this country will be the continued acceleration of witchcraft and satanism.

Christians, all Christians at this time, Jesus said, must unite against the common enemy of God.

December 31, 1977

New Year's Eve

Veronica - The sky is very clear this evening. There are streams of beautiful blue light coming down from directly over Our Lady's statue. Oh, they are magnificent! The whole sky is aglow now with these lights. I can see Our Lady now directly over Her statue but high in the sky. Our Lady looks tiny because She is coming in from a great distance.

It's windy; Our Lady's skirt is blowing. Oh! Oh, how beautiful! Oh, Our Lady has on a long white gown, and She has slippers on Her feet. They're more like sandals, with golden ties about Her ankle. And directly on the center of Her instep there is on each foot a small golden rosette - oh, a tiny rose. Oh, it's just beautiful!

Our Lady's skirt is billowing; it's very loose and flowing. And She has a deep blue sash about Her waist. Our Lady has a mantle; it's all white. It's such a pure white, it's difficult to look at it because of the reflection of the light that's coming out from . . . I can't explain it. The glow is coming out from within Our Lady, lighting up the whole area about Her.

Our Lady's mantle has a small delicate edging around the edge, of gold. I can see it's a metallic braided gold all about Our Lady's long mantle that covers Her head completely and flows down over Her shoulders and down to Her feet. Our Lady is always very fully covered.

Now Our Lady is lifting Her Rosary from about Her waist. Our Lady carries Her beautiful Rosary, the one with the golden Our Fathers, and the Hail Mary beads are a white. But as Our Lady now is turning and looking about and taking them from about Her waist, they seem to reflect the colors of the rainbow. I couldn't call them white now; I can't explain the colors because they're magnificent. They are all hues of pink and blue and purple. Oh, they're beautiful!

Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix of Her Rosary and extending it out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is placing the crucifix to Her mouth. Now Our Lady is placing the Rosary in Her left hand, and She's taking Her first finger and touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, the trial was sent upon you; you were laid low for reason. Because of the pressures of the work given in your mission in the past, My child, there was a time for a pause, a moment of recollection and meditation. As you hurry about, My child, your energies are expended and your human body must rest.

"My heart is torn because I have been throughout the earth crying to My children to awaken and see the evil that now is covering the earth.

"My child and My children, man can be wise but stupid. He goes forward scientifically searching for truth. And what is truth? Truth is My Son in God the Father and the Spirit of light.

"My children, your earth has evolved now into a state of immorality and sin far worse than it was in the time of Noe. What can I say further to you, My children, but to counsel you and warn you that the Eternal Father is making ready a great trial for mankind. The heavens shall explode and roll back as a sheet. Hearts shall stop in fear of what is to come upon mankind. This coming Warning, My children, is minor in comparison to the Chastisement, the great Chastisement that shall then follow.

AS NIGHT TURNS INTO DAY SO SHALL MY SON RETURN

"Scoffers go about your world, your earth, saying, 'And where is this promise of His coming?' I say unto you, My children, as night turns into day, so shall My Son return to stop the evil that now corrupts the souls of man.

"Scoffers go about your world neither caring nor searching for truth, casting aside the knowledge given him of the supernatural. He will have no defense to fight the supernatural.

"I repeat again, My children, what I have tried to tell mankind through countless visitations to your earth in the past, that satan is now loosed upon your world. He walks the earth now!

"My child and My children, listen well as I repeat to you the meaning of 666. Six demons of special mission have been loosed upon earth: Lucifer and his cohorts; Lucifer - satan and his army, 666; demons, legions of demons from hell entering into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen away from the light.

"Sin is truly insanity, My children. Satan is the father of all liars, and deceiving spirits are now loosed upon your earth. Satan is a murderer and will promote murders far in excess of what has been seen in the past.

"I cry to you, My children, that immorality is the gauge, the measuring point for the fall of a nation. Your country, My children, the United States, has fallen to satan. The great eagle has been plucked by sin. Corruption has entered into the highest places of your government and in My Son's Church. I say unto you, and I say this with counsel from high, the Lord high God in Heaven, the Father of all creation, that as you sow so shall you reap!

"My children, why did you avoid giving My counsel to the world? O you of little faith in the high places of My Son's House, His Church, why did you not give My message to the world as I gave it to you? Pride and arrogance! That is why, My children."

MY VISITATION TO THE CHILDREN AT LASALETTE

"I counseled you in My visitation to the children at LaSalette that unless you pray, satan shall enter into the Holy City of Rome, and satan shall set himself beside My Son's altar! Who cared to listen to My counsel? Pride! Man filled with pride. Pride is a major sin in the hearts of man. And pride always came before the fall!

FATIMA SECRET WAS TO BE REVEALED

"I counseled you at Fatima, and who gave My counsel to the world? Pride and arrogance anew! A secret was to be revealed, and who counseled and prepared the world for the onslaught of satan into My Son's House? No one!

"I say unto you, Red Hats and Purple Hats, you hold a great responsibility for the fall of souls in My Son's House! Shall you come before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? No! I say unto you from the torn heart of a Mother, that you shall be cast out, cast into the fires of the abyss! My Son shall spit you out of His realm, O you of little faith!

"You cast aside the counsel of your peers. You cast aside the counsel of the founding Fathers of My Son's Church as He gave them to you! You build a new church of man. No angels helped you cement that foundation, because My Son is nowhere around. O ye of little faith, whatever shall become of you!

"My child and My children, do not be stricken of heart. My Son is your confidence. My child, I counseled you in the past that only a few will be saved in the earth's majority.

BALL OF REDEMPTION HEADING TO EARTH

"The Ball of Redemption has not been held back; it's heading to earth, My child. My voice has cried out for prayers, atonement, penance. How many have listened and acted upon My counsel?

"My children, parents, your hearts will be stricken because there will be division within the homes: father against son, mother against daughter.

"My children, the spirit of wickedness abounds in your country and in all the countries of earth now as satan is given his time to run about and gather his own.

"There are many armies from Heaven now forming throughout your earth, My child and My children. It is the time of test for all. There will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats. Every man and woman and child of conscionable age shall be held accountable for his actions in these days, My children, these latter days.

"I must give you counsel on the state of your country as the evil forces gather for a major onslaught.

SECRET SOCIETIES

"Man in his arrogance, in his turning from the light, is now allowing a monster to develop in your country, My child, and many countries throughout your world. For many years this monster lay hidden in the guise of secret societies. My child and My children, the occult must be removed from your country! Neither shall it be condoned by your leaders, nor the parents permit this evil in your school system and medias! Your children are being programmed to kill! Your children will be unrecognizable if you as parents do not act to stop this evil!

"Satan has an advantage, My children. He has convinced many that he is not there or around or even exists. He has convinced many that he is a myth. How clever he has been in his operation, My children!

"There is a time, My child and My children, when a little fear and caution is healthy. Fear, major fears are a tool of the devil himself, but you cannot be arrogant or prideful: you must be prudent also. My children, even in My Son's priesthood, a man of the cloth can be wise and yet be stupid.

"My children, you will continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. The words from Heaven will reach every corner of your world, and then, My children, shall come the end of time as you know it. All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through these difficult times with perseverance and hope. Whenever you feel doubt or anxiety you will say quietly, My Jesus, my confidence!

"I caution you all not to remove your sacramentals from about your person, your necks. There is reason for this. Satan will use every measure, every means available in human and supernatural intellect to take your guardians from you and expose you to fall to his cajolery.

"My children, I will be with you through these difficult times. My Son shall return. The world will be restored as it was to be in the will of the Eternal Father in Heaven. However, what was to happen in the future will be now, My children.

"As bearers of the truth and light, you will all go forward with great strength and perseverance. Cast aside what is unimportant. Little irritations can drain the spirit, My children and My child. You must now know what is important in the mission, My child, and what is just satan's manner to irritate and stop your work. There is a time when every man, woman, and child must meditate in private.

NOT SEEK SUPERNATURAL ELSEWHERE

"My children, I will counsel you as I have counseled you in the past. I must also warn you so that you do not have any hindrance to your mission, that there will be many false prophets in the world. They can mislead many. Therefore, it would be best if you do not go about seeking the supernatural elsewhere."

Veronica - Our Lady is taking Her Rosary now from Her left hand, and She is holding the crucifix up, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now over on the right side directly over the banner, high in the sky, I see Michael. He's been there the whole time, but he's so immense that you don't notice him unless he turns. And he has his long spear with a very sharp point, it looks.

And he's - now he's taking the spear and pointing over towards the trees there, there over on our right. I don't know what he is doing, but he's pointing the spear downward, and there's a shaft of light coming from the spear down onto that area there. It's not - I don't know; I do sense something that Michael knows that I'm not sure of, though it does have an ominous look. Now Michael is lifting the spear up and returning it back to its original position there, at his right side.

Now Our Lady is now - She's touching Her finger to Her lips. Oh, She's kissing the crucifix now on Her Rosary, like this. Now Our Lady is going across the sky over by our left side. It's very, very windy, because the wind is catching Her garments, and oh, they are very full. Our Lady has a lot of material in Her skirt. Oh, now Our Lady is bending over.

Now Michael is coming across the sky, and behind him I can see many, many figures of angels. They're just beautiful, in all the colors of the rainbow. Their gowns are multicolored.

But there is something happening, I don't know, at our right side, that they all are casting their eyes over to the right side. Now they're going, proceeding across the sky with Michael and Our Lady. And Our Lady now is bending down, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is moving back, and She is now going up directly over Her statue. And Our Lady now is also turning over to the left, Her eyes over to the left. That would be our right side. Now She is touching Her lips with Her crucifix.

Our Lady - "My child, you will continue with your prayers of atonement. You will now take three photographs, My child, and you will understand the right side."

[Pause]

Veronica - All about the trees there is forming a deep lighted effect of pink. It's a very warm look. There's no way I can really put it into words, the outline across the trees here directly around Our Lady's statue - it's as though the trees themselves are giving off an illumination of pink, a beautiful pink color. Now directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is like folding away as though it's just opening from a center somewhere, and directly out of the center I can see Jesus coming forward.

He's like floating, He doesn't walk like you or I. I don't see His feet moving, but He is coming forward. He's carried on the wind, it looks like. I don't know how They transport from Heaven that way, but it's beau - Our Lady always comes through the same way. Our Lady is following Jesus. Oh, Jesus is coming now closer down by the statue. He's standing only a couple of feet above Our Lady's statue.

Now Jesus is looking to the right and the left, and Our Lady now is coming down. Our Lady is coming down now, and She is standing on - oh, on the table, the pillow. Now She is taking Her gown and pulling it closer to Her feet. No, now She's starting to rise. Oh, I see; Our Lady is standing above the flickering flames, oh, right on the pillow. Oh, now Our Lady is smiling and She's now motioning upward to Jesus, and Jesus is placing His hand, His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child, I understand your great concern when the forces of evil are planning an assault. However, you must understand, My child and My children, that no harm will come to the mission or the workers.

"I counsel you to follow the direction from Heaven exactly as given. It is given for good reason. My child, in your mission you will understand that discipline and obedience is asked for great reason. You have a free will, and if you choose to use your own will, you will fall into error and must suffer a heavy penance. Therefore, My child, be most prudent and careful.

"I know the great trial this places upon you, My child, as you are not in real spirit a leader but a follower. However, under My Mother's direction you must be a leader. You must also be stern at times with discipline.

"You will understand, My child, in time the ways of satan to cause confusion and terror in the heart of man. However, I have told you in the past and I will tell you again that this is truly a war of the spirits. The victory shall be with Heaven, but the Eternal Father deems it necessary that this war continues for the separation of the sheep and the goats. It is the time planned by Heaven for the great test to mankind.

"My children and My child, listen well to My Mother's counsel and act upon it. The forces of evil are gathered now to do great battle with the children of God.

"My children, I only add this one part to the counsel of My Mother: that you become aware of the existence of the supernatural upon earth. There are forces now loosed upon earth, unseen to your human eyes, unless it be deemed by Heaven that you must see beyond the veil or see the supernatural for the propagation of the work and the Mission from Heaven. However, man must realize now that the world is in deep darkness of spirit and a battle rages with mankind. The forces of hell now prevail against man and My Church. However, the eventual victory shall be with Heaven.

SECRET SOCIETIES UNDER DIRECTION OF SATAN

"There are secret societies now upon earth. They are all under the direction of satan. I command you, as the Eternal Father commands you, and the Spirit of light, I command you as your God that you shall not worship false idols and gods, such as gods of nature. I command you as your God to rid those who create the evil and the destruction of souls, to rid them from My House, My Church. All that is rotten will fall.

"You leaders who carry My mark upon you as high priests in My House upon earth, you have fallen asleep. You have become, many, corrupters of souls. You have cast aside your mission as representatives of your God. You have given yourselves to the world, becoming sensual, prideful, arrogant, and faithless! When I return shall I find even a flicker of faith in your hearts?

"The vocations are nil, and why? Because the example is rotten! Tradition has been cast aside for modernism and humanism.

"The present leaders of My Church in the city of Rome, in your arrogance you have set up My Church without honor, without holiness! In the name of peace and brotherhood, you have whittled away the foundation. I am the foundation! You must now rebuild My Church, for a church in darkness wears a band of death about it. I say unto you; it is better that there are few with quality than quantity with nothingness.

"The Red Hats have fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled. I say unto you, that satan has entered into the Holy City of Rome.

"You have been warned in the past by the descendants of Peter to guard My Church from humanism, modernism, and satanism. When the world and My Church become as one, know that the end is at hand. Many of the descendants of Peter, men of knowledge and piety, gave you the reasons for shunning modernism and liberal attitudes. Many of those wearing the Red Hats have sold their souls to satan to get to the head.

"There are now demons, doctrines of demons now spread throughout My House, corrupters of souls. You call the truth, the supernatural, the existence of My prophets as myths!

"My children, recognize the forces of evil among you. You have no man that can save you when you come over the veil. You will stand before Me and I shall give you your just deserts.

AS SPITTLE INTO THE FIRES OF THE ABYSS

"Shall you stand before Me, O priests in My House, and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I shall cast you away as vermin, and I shall put you as spittle into the fires of the abyss where you belong! For you have prostituted My Church!

CHURCH OF SATAN WITHIN MY PORTALS

"For gold and silver anew you sell Me out. I say unto you, your father is satan! You are liars! You are murderers! And now you bring the church of satan within My portals! Worshipers of evil! Lovers of false gods!

"My children, you are fast approaching a great Warning and Chastisement. Prepare your homes well. Prepare the souls of your children; many shall be removed to save them.

"There will be many bitter tears and gnashing of teeth because of the woe set upon the earth by the evil one. Satan, the master of deceit, the corrupter of souls, now walks the earth. Lucifer and his legions of hell are loosed upon earth.

"I repeat as My Mother counseled you: in the past there were agents from hell upon earth, but Lucifer had been chained. And now he is loosed!

"You cannot understand the plan from the beginning of your existence. It must all come to pass. The pages of your Bible must turn, but they are fast turning because man does nothing to stop them.

"The Apocalypse is upon you. You must read the writings of John. Then you will understand. No man shall fall into hell unless he wills it.

"My children, if you do not take action now you will find your world almost unrecognizable with destruction and murder.

"There is nothing that I can add to My Mother's counsel at this time that will awaken you from your lethargy, your blindness of heart. As in the past, man never learns from his history. He repeats and repeats his errors to his own destruction. Your generation shall not pass before a great crucible of suffering cleanses you.

"My children, you will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. The words of warning from Heaven shall reach every corner of the world, and then shall come the end.

FALSE PROPHETS SHALL ABOUND UPON EARTH

"Many false prophets shall abound upon earth. Test the spirits, My children; satan cannot remain hidden for long.

"My children, this is truly an hour of darkness. All who remain with My Mother, who listen and act upon Her counsel, shall be known as the light bearers for Heaven.

"You cannot slacken in your mission, My child and My children. You will all go forward carrying even a heavy cross to the end of the road. For those who are given great graces much is expected of them - I will say, My child and My children, more is expected of them."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking to the right and the left, and He's placing His hand out in front of Him like this, with three fingers extended, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you in the Spirit of light. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. You will understand why, My children, soon."

Veronica - Now Jesus is passing across our left side. He's standing directly over the first tree. Now He is bending forward and extending His right hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning and He's pointing over to the center of the sky directly over Our Lady's statue, and there is a tremendous - I don't understand it, but there is a tremendous black cross now appearing in the sky. Oh, I don't know. It's a very, very heavy black cross. I don't really feel good at seeing this; it's a very ominous-looking sign. It's a very large black cross.

Now Jesus is cutting across the sky. Our Lady now has come from the left side of the tree, the first tall tree, and She's following Jesus. And He's cutting across the sky to our right side, and He's standing directly between the two trees. And now He's placing His left hand, it seems to be right near His heart. And He's bending over now and making the sign of the cross with His three fingers: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming over to Jesus and They are looking - I believe They are conversing. I can't hear anything, but Our Lady is standing - They're face to face. There's something They're communicating.

Now Our Lady is turning, and They are coming across the sky. They just seem to be carried in the wind. They don't walk. It's just beautiful to watch the way They go across the sky, like They're weightless.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are facing forward, and Michael is behind Them. He covers the whole sky behind Them. And Our Lady now and Jesus are placing out one hand like this, and there are rays coming from Jesus' right hand. And Our Lady has Her right hand extended, almost like they are two hands of one individual. And the light is coming forward, streams of white light. They seem to be coming past Our Lady's hand. The light is coming past, over our heads and back into the area behind us in the crowd. And Jesus, too, as He's raising His hand, the streams of light are going directly behind us into the crowd. Just beautiful! I can't explain. The light is like sheer glass cutting through. It's beautiful!

Now as Jesus is placing His hand across His chest like this, the light is dying down. And I can't explain - they seem to be just evaporating away. Now it's very, very dim all about Our Lady and Jesus, and They're backing up now.

Our Lady - "My child, We are not leaving. We are now standing here in prayer and meditation."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hands together like this, very close to Her, and Jesus now is standing with His hand over His heart like this.

Jesus - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

Year 1978
(Month/Day/Year)

2/01/78

2/10/78

3/15/78

3/18/78

3/25/78

4/01/78

5/03/78

5/13/78

5/20/78

5/27/78

5/30/78

6/01/78

6/10/78

6/18/78

7/15/78

7/25/78

8/05/78

8/14/78

8/19/78

9/07/78

9/13/78

9/28/78

10/06/78

11/20/78

11/25/78

12/07/78

February 1, 1978

Eve of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - There is a beautiful light falling directly above Our Lady's statue. Our Lady is standing high in the sky, surrounded by a light that makes Her look as though She is inside of a medallion, a medal of some kind. Oh, Our Lady looks absolutely beautiful! In Her right arm She's holding the Infant Jesus. Oh, Our Lady has on a beautiful blue mantle, and it's brought snugly about Her shoulders, so that Our Lady appears to be encased all in blue.

Our Lady now is coming forward. She's now standing directly above Her statue. Our Lady now is turning about to Her right side and motioning with Her arms. Now there is a tremendous light coming from the left side of the sky. And from behind this light I can see Michael, Saint Michael emerging. He's a tremendous, tremendous size.

Now Michael is standing on our left side with his left hand extended with a balance, a golden balance in it, and in his right hand he has a long spear with a very pointed edge in the front. Michael is motioning now to look down at his spear; he's pointing it down. It always is an ominous sign to see the spear go down.

Now Our Lady is moving over to our right side. Oh, the Infant Jesus is no longer in Her arms. The light is becoming very brilliant. Our Lady is extending Her right hand out, and in it She has the beautiful Rosary. The beads are very large. I'm always startled by the size of the beads. There is a golden Our Father and the dazzling Hail Mary beads that are white, but as Our Lady is moving, turning right and left, looking down, the beads seem to catch all of the colors about Her, and they shine like translucent pearls.

Our Lady now is coming back from our right side, over, directly over Her statue. And now Our Lady is placing the Rosary about the band about Her waist. She has on a deep blue sash, and now that the mantle has swung out a bit, I can see that Our Lady has on a pure white gown, a very billowing white gown. Her sash is blue and the mantle is a beautiful deep blue.

Our Lady now is taking Her first finger and placing it to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I come to you with an urgent message of warning to all mankind. The evil has accelerated at great speed. You must all hasten now to keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world.

DESTRUCTION OF COUNTRY BEING PLANNED

"As I have warned you in the past, My children, while foolish man ran about crying peace, love, and brotherhood, planning to disarm, to leave your country unprotected, others whom your leaders shake hands with are planning your destruction.

"My children, an arsenal of arms now are being gathered throughout the world. They are major instruments of destruction. It is the regime of terror that man has brought upon himself by rejecting his God.

AMERICA LAND OF PAGANS

"Your country, the United States and America, has become a land of pagans. Your country and America and many countries of the world have given themselves over to all manner of pleasures of the flesh and defilement of the human body and desecration of their bodies and their spirits.

"My children, how can I prepare you, how can I lead you onto the right road now, when there is so little time left!

"Before the destruction of Sodom, warnings, many warnings were given to mankind. These warnings also fell upon deafened ears.

MAN HAS JOINED THE ANIMALS

"Man was created above the animals, but he has now progressed downward, down the ladder, bordering on hell. Man has joined the animals in desecration of his body with bestiality, homosexuality, and all manner of perversions.

"Parents, you cannot now expect your leaders in government - city, state, or national, to protect your children, for the forces of evil are solidly entrenched now in your government. Your medias of communication are controlled. Each and every parent must assume now full responsibility for the salvation of their children's souls.

"Those who call themselves pastors in My Son's Church upon earth have given themselves over to worldly pursuits and living, while they scatter Our sheep.

"I say unto you as your Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man, that I plead your cause constantly before the Eternal Father to give you time to repent of your sin, or you shall receive very soon a just punishment, a just chastisement.

"Many minor warnings have been given to mankind and they go by unnoticed. The greatest trial now upon mankind is produced by the working of Lucifer released from hell with his demons upon earth.

UFOs FROM HELL

"They are performing now prodigies and wonders to confuse and confound mankind. You call one of them the UFOs. They are supernatural manifestations from hell. They are created in the minds of some by the demons, who are capable, because of great power upon earth, to control now the elements, nature.

"And also these demons shall promote accidents that are not accidents. Your seasons shall turn. Upheavals of nature shall be more prevalent. They will increase in intensity until mankind is brought to his knees.

"My children, you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Pray for your priests. Pray for the Holy Father, Pope Paul in Rome, for Rome shall also be bathed in blood.

"No nation upon earth shall escape the chastisement. Every nation has fallen short of honor to their God. Every nation has succumbed to itching ears of novelty, bringing in humanism and modernism, leading to soul destruction.

"My children, I cannot admonish you enough to protect the youth, your young ones at home, against the gathering bands of criminal elements that will roam the streets to seduce the unwary.

"My children, all manner of evil now is covering your earth in darkness. It will take many graces, great grace to remain free of contamination.

"You must use everything given to you in the past: the sacramentals, the monuments, the statues. My children, while you remain in your human nature you will be tempted and tried. Many shall fall away from the Faith. Many shall sell their souls to get to the head.

"You cannot live in the world and be of the world and stay on the road to the Kingdom of Heaven. You cannot love two masters, for one will you grow to hate. And, My children, it tears My heart anew to hear the blasphemy being committed against My Son even in His own House!

"O My children, My heart is torn. I go tirelessly back and forth, hinder and yon, calling out from My Mother's heart to you, to prepare yourselves. You must make a fortress of your home against the evil forces now loosed upon earth.

STAY IN YOUR PARISH CHURCH

"Do not turn from your parish church, but stay; remain as a good example.

"All who need strength and encouragement in the days ahead will say with true feeling, My Jesus, my confidence!

"It will come, the time, My children, when it will seem to all that the wicked have captured the earth, and only the wicked shall prosper. But, My children, they gain their reward upon earth, for they have nothing when they leave. And there is not one living creature upon earth that shall not one day return to the dust.

"My child, rest cures all. You must seek to remain more from the world.

"You will conduct the Bible study classes as I have asked you to. It will be limited to a few at this time.

"The work, the Mission from Heaven, shall continue and accelerate. Everyone must receive the Message from Heaven before the Eternal Father places His hand down upon you.

PERSECUTION FOR HOLY FATHER

"Without prayers and penance of the world much blood shall be shed in the streets of Rome. Persecution shall be set upon the Holy Father. Many shall cry out for his blood. There are many traitors sitting at his table with him now, for the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled.

"My children, I repeat: do not leave your parish church, but remain as an example. The Eucharist, My Son, is always with you. Comfort Him, as His heart is torn by the many abominations being committed in His House and by many of His clergy.

"It will not be an easy road for you and all who carry the light. The forces of darkness are great upon your world now, but remember, My children, at the end of this battle, it will be victory for Heaven and all who have given themselves as children of God and remain faithful and true."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist and She is extending the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now down behind Our Lady I can see Michael coming forward, and there are many, many angels about him. They look absolutely beautiful!

Now the angels over on the left side are dressed in different colored gowns. They're just beautiful! All the colors of the rainbow, and colors I haven't seen on earth here. They are absolutely beautiful!

Now Our Lady is going over to our left side. She is standing just above the first tree on the left, and She is making the sign of the cross with Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is smiling. And now She's kissing Her crucifix, and She's going across the sky. The angels have come down much closer. I can see them very well now, though I can't see their faces. There is a tremendous light coming out from behind

them - or, I think it is coming from within them, because it almost blots out everything but their gowns. And Our Lady is going across the sky now. She's standing over on the right side, looking down now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for My Son, the Eternal Father, and the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Our Lady - "The satellite is active."

Veronica - Our Lady said the satellite is active.

Our Lady - "Communism has control of your country. Many leaders have joined the Red Bear because they are lukewarm in their faith, or confirmed atheists.

"You will pray for your President and the United States. An attempt will be made upon his life."

[Pause]

Veronica - All about the trees there is a very heavy cast of pink light. It appears that the trees themselves are giving off this beautiful pink glow. They outline the whole area over our heads.

Directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is clearing just as though there is - like the clouds are evaporating, and directly in the center there is a huge host forming, of light. It's moving forward almost like a globe, a ball suspended in the air.

And coming out of the center of this, what could be called a Eucharistic circle, is Jesus. I can see Him. It's quite windy. His robe is blowing in the wind. He has the mantle part of His robe off His shoulders, and His hair now also is blowing.

Jesus has nothing on His feet; His feet are bare. Now He's coming forward, and He's extending His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is standing and looking over to His left side, our right side. Now He's looking back. And now He's pointing up with His right hand to the sky.

Our Lady is coming down now. Our Lady is carrying Her Rosary in Her right hand. It's quite windy, because Her gown is also blowing, and Her mantle. Our Lady's head is covered with the mantle and there is a clip now I notice at Our Lady's chin, that's holding the mantle in place.

Our Lady has in Her left hand a Scapular, a very large brown piece of cloth, two pieces of cloth, I notice, on the string, and She's coming up now by Jesus. She's standing at His right side. Now Jesus is nodding, and He's placing His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, My Mother has counseled you well on the state of affairs taking place upon your earth at this time. Needless to say, your world is in deep darkness of spirit. The evil has accelerated much faster than man can ever assume because of the loss of faith.

MANKIND WALLowing IN FILTH

"My heart has been torn as I watch mankind wallowing in filth in the name of progress and modernism. He is now, man, standing on the brink of his destruction.

"You have, My children, as a nation, gone about looking for peace in the wrong channels. There shall be no peace without your God! For man has created a void now, and this void is like a bottomless pit, and a force reaching up from hell and pulling many down into the abyss.

"The Eternal Father created man in His image. He set rules for the welfare of mankind and his progress to return triumphantly to Heaven. You are all but pilgrims upon earth. Your time is short.

"Many have sold their souls to get to the head! Many have nourished their bodies but have starved their souls! And how? Because you have cast aside the truth! You go forward with itching ears, listening to heretics and liars! Doctrines of demons abound upon earth, and these doctrines of demons have entered into My Church. I say unto you as your God: I shall place a heavy hand upon you.

"A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Your world shall go through a crucible of suffering. It will be the time of trial for all, the separation of the sheep from the goats, the wheat from the chaff. All that is rotten shall fall. For I repeat again: It is better that there be a few with quality than a quantity with nothingness!

CHANGING THE BIBLE – PLAGUES

"The rules, My way was given to you in the Book of love and life, your Bible, and I say unto you, you who go about adding to My words and making changes, I shall visit upon you every plague that has been written in the Book of life!

"Man has not learned by his past. He continues upon his way, giving himself over to all pleasures of the flesh, never caring for his future, his future over the veil.

A RENEWAL?

"I gave you My human life upon earth, and what have you done? You crucify Me again in My own House, My Church! You crucify those who stand in righteousness in My Church and cast them out, as you rebuild My Church. For what? A renewal? And what are you renewing? What is your renewal? What are you renewing? Have you found fault with My way? Shall you create a new way of man? I say unto you, you blaspheme! You have cast yourself out of the light into the darkness, O pastors.

"I cannot at this time give you, My child, dates. It would be of no merit to give the date now that you ask, My child. That will be given to you in secret. Let others speculate, but I say unto you, you must be prepared at all times, for it will come upon you suddenly.

"There is no reason to modernize My Church. Discipline must be returned.

"My Mother has made many visits to earth, crying out to you to stop now, turn back, do penance, make atonement for your sins. And what has She met but derision, lukewarmness, and arrogance!

CAST ASIDE OUR LADY AND YOU ARE FINISHED

"Pride and arrogance, even among My clergy. I say unto you: Cast My Mother aside and you are finished as a nation! But for the tears of My Mother, you, O United States of America, would have received a just chastisement long ago. But My Mother has begged for a reprieve, the time for you to mend your ways, to cleanse yourself of your sin, for you have become a pagan nation. You are not alone, My children, for many nations now have become paganized.

"Theologians in My House, My Church, you go forward in arrogance and pride. Do you think you shall go above your Master, your God? Shall you follow the same road as the fallen angels who now use you as chattels? You must return now to a life of penance and prayer, O clergy, while you have the time. For many shall be taken from your earth in the next year.

"You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. The very forces of hell now are loosed upon earth. Lucifer and his armies now go throughout your world, for Lucifer knows that he has been allotted but a short time to gather his own.

"Protect your children, O parents; protect your families. Guide your children to Me in the Eucharist. I am still there for a short time. For the enemies of your God plan to take Me from your country. The Eternal Father would stop you now but for the victim souls that plead for a reprieve. Their prayers do not go unanswered, for the Eternal Father waits with great patience, not wishing that one be given to satan.

"Your life, your eternal life and eternity faces all. You must now, in the time given, make your way back to Heaven. Avoid the pitfalls that satan has placed now to ensnare you with. They are tempting to your human body and human nature, but you must fight these temptations.

USE OF RELICS

"Avoid all occasions of sin. Pray a constant vigilance. Gather all the sacramentals you may have hidden for years from your children and your families, and I say this, hidden, for many have cast aside the use of any relics in their homes. Your children must have the statues and the relics as constant reminders of the road they must remain on. The world outside your doors now is a world of satan. Many shall find with sadness to their hearts, that they try to come back too late onto the road to Heaven. There will not be time for many to return. Prepare your household, My children.

"We do not come to you to set fear into your hearts, but We must give you a full realization of the days you are living in. The time that had been written of and spoken of by the prophets of old, that time is now, My children. You are living in the final days of your age.

"All who are of well spirit will have nothing to fear. If your graces are not gathered, you must always remember to repeat: My Jesus, my confidence! My Jesus, my confidence!

"My Mother shall continue to guide you in the days ahead. She has made a promise to you and it will be kept. The battle will accelerate and many shall fall away from the Faith, for they do not have the strength in the battle. Pray for your brothers and sisters. Be charitable even to those who persecute you. You must all pray, but you must all work, My children, for there is no strength in prayer without works."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking over to the right side and the left. He has a very sad-looking expression on His face. And now He's pointing with His right hand up to the sky. And just directly over the trees, there is a very large cross in the sky. It's a dark cross, almost black. A very large cross.

Now Jesus is placing His hand over His heart. Now His hand - He's extending out His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you in the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed.

"Remember in your moments of leisure to stay out of the world, My child and My children, and read and reread My Mother's messages from the mission. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"My child, you will be subjected to much physical trial. Penance is great, but at the end of penance there is always a great joy.

"The world must know the value of suffering. All who came into Heaven came here by the way of the cross. If one would understand the great value of suffering she would ask this regardless of her human inclination to avoid pain and suffering. The graces gained from physical suffering when offered for a just cause, a meritable cause, for those in purgatory the graces are threefold.

"Remember, My children, to offer your trials, your penance for those who are in purgatory, for very few come directly to Heaven but must spend a time of purging just beyond the veil. They are helpless without your aid. You will pray for the souls in purgatory, and in the Lenten season ahead you will gain many graces for them.

"Much of the supernatural cannot be understood in your human nature, but must be accepted by faith."

Veronica - "Yes. . . . Saturday. . . . Yes."

February 10, 1978

Eve of Our Lady of Lourdes

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is lighting up in a most beautiful pale blue haze. Directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is opening up. It's like - I can't explain it - there's a huge light in host-like formation, circular. And directly in the center of the light is Our Lady.

Our Lady is coming forward. She's floating. It's very windy because Her gown is very full, but it's billowing all about Her feet. Our Lady has on beautiful golden sandals, and Her gown is a most beautiful white. It's a white similar to sugar. There is no way I can explain it. About Our Lady's waist there is a deep blue sash, a beautiful deep blue sash.

Our Lady's mantle covers Her head completely; Our Lady's mantle completely covers Her head, over Her shoulders. And I can't see behind Her at this time, but it appears that the mantle reaches down to Her feet. Now it's open in the front. Our Lady's mantle is held by a string just under Her chin.

Now Our Lady is reaching to Her waist. On the right side of Her belting She has a beautiful Rosary, the Rosary with large Our Father golden beads, and the Hail Mary beads are a beautiful white that carry all the colors of the rainbow as Our Lady is turning now. Our Lady is extending the crucifix of Her Rosary, a beautiful golden, very large crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My children, My Son, in the Father and the Spirit of light, blesses you all for coming to attest to your love, devotion, and dedication to the Mission from Heaven.

"My children, graces are given in abundance far beyond what your human mind could understand or comprehend. In due time you will all realize the fruits of your dedication. It is truly for you all a labor of love.

"My children, you must continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. Work with great haste. The elements of nature shall be used against you to try to stop the word from reaching all of your world.

"O My children, I must repeat Myself again because many have not accepted My counsel in relation to the existence of the supernatural beings in your world, loosed upon your world now. They are gathering in force and gaining many members. These members are being collected from the human race, My children. They will become dead bodies and dead souls. My children, We call this giant conspiracy the synagogue of satan.

"Yes, My children, there are forces now gathering to dim the light in your world, to turn your world over to satan. Already in your country, America the once beautiful, the once strong - America, the United States, that has chosen to cast aside the light and go into darkness - yes, already many of the leaders of your country are falling in with the plan for the complete capitulation of your country to satan and world slavery under a one rule and a one religion. And this religion will have no resemblance to that given to you by My Son.

"My children, I have asked you not to abandon My Son's House, His Church upon earth. But I must also counsel you that you must recognize the faces of evil about you, even in My Son's House.

"Regardless of the state of the soul or the human body and its frailties in the body and the nature of man of the priesthood - regardless of how he disports himself upon earth, as a legally ordained priest, he will have the power through the Holy Spirit to bring My Son's Body to you. You cannot judge My Son's Church by those who call themselves leaders, for they also in their human nature can be taken over by demons, and they can be used by these diabolical forces to destroy My Son's Church.

"My children of light, it is you who must save My Son's Church by your example and fortitude and prayer. But I assure you that prayers without action and works will avail you of nothing.

"In the diabolical conspiracy, worldwide now, against My Son and His Church, there are leaders, and these leaders reach into the youth of your nation with a diabolical plan from satan. Man has paganized himself, and he seeks to set up new idols to worship.

SEEKING TO DESTROY THE YOUTH

"Satan is also being glorified in your country and many countries throughout the world. Satan, that is Lucifer and his agents, know that their time is growing short, and they go about now as an army from hell. Like ravenous wolves they seek to destroy the youth of your country and the world.

"Parents, you must now be a true parent of your God, a parent of discipline. Your example must be one that will lead your children to the portals of Heaven, for many shall soon pass over the veil.

SATAN HAS CONTROL OF THE ELEMENTS

"In My counsel of the past, My children, I have told you many times that satan has control of the elements. There will be accidents that are not accidents, disturbances of nature claiming many lives: floods, tornadoes. My children, are you ready to face this crisis?

DO NOT ACCEPT COMMUNION IN THE HAND

"I ask you, My children - you ask Me many times in your prayers, shall you accept My Son's Body in your hands? I say no! And no again, for reason!

"You cannot judge all those about you, My children, who have accepted this diabolical practice under the guise of leadership. No, My children, this was brought about to desecrate My Son, to take from Him the truth of His divine nature. No one who hears My voice must accept My Son's Body and Blood in the hand! The chalice shall turn, and you shall be bathed in His Blood.

"It was, My children, a sinister plan from the depths of hell to remove the knowledge of the divinity of My Son from among you. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. All that is rotten shall fall!

"You came upon the earth, O My children: you were branches for the tree of life. My Son is the vinedresser, but many are wilting on the vine now, falling away. For what? For riches! For power! And what will you do when you come across the veil stripped of your riches and power? And O woe to you who have not gathered your graces and stored them in Heaven! You cannot be ransomed from your sin then. You will be banished to an eternal punishment of hell, the abyss, with Lucifer! Forever tormented in your sin!

CHILDREN SHALL BE YOUR SCOURGE

"My children, as I warned you in many earth visitations, I warned you over and over that your children shall be your scourge. It will be father against son, mother against daughter. Murders will be rampant. Cannibalism, children murdering parents! For sin is insanity!

"There is a great conspiracy of evil in your country, My children. It is a conspiracy to bring revolution by using the young. And who is free of this guilt? My children, your medias are responsible for the fall of your country! Your schools, your newspapers, now succumbing to pornography and filth!

DOCTORS ARE NOW BUTCHERS

"Your once loyal to the oath of a doctor, your once loyal doctors are now butchers! For money they kill the young! Abortion, My children, is murder, and as murderers you will receive a just judgment and punishment.

CITY AND COUNTRY TO REAP WHIRLWIND

"As you sow, My children, so shall you reap. And now you have yourselves to reap a whirlwind! Your city, your country shall be caught up in a whirlwind. Who shall pray for you but the few. My children, I say unto you now: but for the prayers of the few, your country, the United States, would have received a chastisement of blood!

"How long, My children, can I hold back My Son's hand from descending upon mankind? I have been allowed to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I shed tears of pity for you, for I have been given by the Eternal Father the knowledge of seeing what is to come upon mankind very soon. Only a few will be left in the final count.

"Do not forget, My children, the Ball of Redemption that is hovering above you. It will descend without notice, and then it will be too late. There will be much tears and gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth.

"I have asked you, My children, to read your Book of life, your Bibles. Study them carefully. They will be, and give you a source of great courage in the future, the very near future. Every home must now have the Book of life.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world.

"In your country, My children, there are leaders, leaders of evil. I could run down and give you account of the names used; but, My children, it would lead you into great confusion, so great is the evil. Therefore, suffice it to say, My children, that you must not close your eyes. You must observe and learn and avoid all sources of evil. All occasions of sin must be shunned.

"When you become discouraged upon your mission, you will say with great reverence and joy of heart and confidence, you will say, My Jesus, my confidence! My Jesus, my confidence!"

Veronica - Our Lady now is raising the crucifix on Her Rosary like this, with the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is raising Her crucifix and pointing over to the right side. Oh, my heavens! [Veronica gags.] Oh, I can feel it; it's like choking me. There is a tremendous black ball in the sky, and it has a dark tail. I never saw anything like this. It's, it's - oh, it's terrible looking. It gives you a feeling of death. It's a horrible-looking thing. It seems to be turning and turning and turning about in the sky. Now it seems to be making a swerving curve, and it's heading down, like here towards the trees. Oh, it's a frightening-looking sight!

"Oh, Blessed Mother!"

Our Lady - "My child, do not be afeared. As a voice-box from Heaven you must know by sight, My child, also. That is the reason for the photographs."

Veronica - Our Lady now is rising up higher into the sky. She looks very sad. Now Her Rosary is draped about Her fingers, and She's bringing Her hands together, like this, in prayer, as She is looking down about Her.

Now over on the right side that horrible ball has disappeared. And Michael is coming forward. I don't know where he was standing. He's just coming through the sky. He's a tremendous size. Oh, he's just beautiful! He has on a long white gown this evening, but he's carrying in his left hand that golden balance. It's a scale. It's tipped very heavily to the left. I don't think that makes him very happy.

Now over on Our Lady's right side, Our Lady is moving over and Michael is following. There's no way to explain it. He is tremendously huge, covering the whole right side of the sky and half way over above Our Lady's head.

Now coming down from behind Our Lady just directly over the statue, high in the sky, I can see many nuns. They look absolutely beautiful! Oh, I see Saint Theresa. And with her is a young girl. She looks maybe about twelve or thirteen. Oh! Oh, I see now. The young girl is going over to Our Lady, and she is touching Her on Her gown. She is reaching out with her right hand.

The young girl, she looks sort of like, not of our times. She has on a skirt, a very long skirt, very full, and heavy black stockings, it looks like; I can see her stockings. And her brown, leather-like looking shoes, they're very rough looking. and she has on what appears to be a sweater. But it's not wool; I don't know what kind of material it is - maybe linen or something. And she has a blue scarf, a cloth scarf about her head. I can see her hair. Oh, Our Lady now is smiling and touching Her lips with Her finger, like this.

Our Lady - "My child, do you not recognize Bernadette?"

Veronica - Oh. Oh, Soubirous? Oh! Oh, Our Lady now is moving over to our left side. Oh, that's Bernadette. My!

Oh, and down behind them are all the nuns - oh, I recognize Saint Theresa. Oh yes, Saint Theresa and her sisters. And there are many nuns. They are all dressed in different habits, but they have one thing in common: they're all long. Oh, they look so beautiful!

And I know there are two sisters that are Sisters of Charity. They have those odd-looking hats, head-pieces, like. they're not hats, really; they're head-pieces, and they're white.

Oh, now Our Lady is going over to our left side. Now She's extending Her Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for My Son, the Eternal Father, and the Spirit of light. Continue with your prayers of atonement. They are most sorely needed."

[Pause]

St. Theresa - "The little way . . . "

Veronica - Theresa says:

St. Theresa - "Use the little way. Be simple of heart and thought and speech. For you must be different to come over the veil, my sister. Accept all trials. Use them for the repatriation of your brothers and sisters in purgatory. You will understand, Veronica, my sister, that soon you will look forward to receiving these little aggravations, for you are then given the opportunity to save more souls, my sister. You will understand.

ADVERSITY THE SECRET TO PIETY

"Graces are given in the most strange ways, my sister. You will learn to love adversity, for it is the secret to piety."

Veronica - I don't know if I repeated it, but it's very fresh in my mind that Saint Theresa has said that we should accept all adversity. We should look forward to even minor irritations, for they can be used as a point of grace, to receive grace that can be transferred to the suffering souls in purgatory. I understand that Theresa made it known to me that it is something that you will understand in time with practice. It is a simple way to Heaven. And Theresa also said now tonight and before, in the past, that you must be quite simple, childlike, in your approach to the world and on your way to Heaven, with the confidence of a child and a trust in the Father, accepting all in the will of God, giving your whole soul and human life into the will of God, accepting the Eternal Father as your guide as you would in a loving father.

Theresa says there is no reason to fear the Father in Heaven, for He is all-loving. All punishment that is given to mankind has been indirectly willed by mankind. He has made his own punishment because he has turned away from the direction, from the direction from God the Father. It is a form of just chastisement and cleansing; for over the veil you must be as pure and holy as an angel to enter the eternal Kingdom of God.

[Pause]

I don't exactly know what it means. It has one, two, three, four points on it. But this diamond figure is tinged in red, almost a blood-like red. I don't know what it stands for, the diamond shape. One, two, three, four points on it. It's a perfect diamond shape, but I don't understand why that is appearing in the sky. And it's all outlined in a bloody-looking outline. I can't explain it.

Now it's disappearing, and the sky all about the trees is starting to light up. Oh, it's beautiful now. I don't know; that diamond shape kind of made me feel sort of tense, frightened. It was a very sinister-looking emblem, or whatever it is.

Now the sky directly above Our Lady is opening up. It's just like the clouds or the sky formation is rolling back. I can't explain it; it's just a beautiful thing to watch. And directly in the center of the sky over Our Lady, high in the sky, I can see Jesus coming forward.

It's very windy up there because His gown is also kind of blowing about His feet. Jesus has nothing upon His feet. Oh, His feet are bare. He has on a beige gown and a burgundy-colored robe about Him. Now as He turns, I notice - no, from a distance His feet look bare. But no, He has on sandals. He has on brown, skin-like sandals, almost looking like thongs, with the cording going from His toes to His ankles. Oh, and I can see now the marks upon Jesus' insteps - my, oh my - from the nails.

And Jesus has on a beige gown, and His cape is dropping about His shoulders. And Jesus now is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is coming forward. He's looking about Him and He's placing His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, it is not necessary nor of importance at this time that I repeat the direction of My Mother to you. Be it known that all that My Mother has warned you of shall come to pass. How soon? Well, My children, the balance has been given to the few to hold back the darkness, to give mankind a reprieve from the Chastisement.

"The Warning will soon come upon you. Shall you then awaken from your slumber and turn from your present road of destruction? Can you not understand the counsel from My Mother? Can you not give yourselves over to lives of piety and usefulness to man without falling into a delusion based on humanism and modernism in the ways of man?

"Man shall not create a new world as he seeks. For there cannot be a lasting world without His God. And I speak not of the false idols and gods that man creates in his human nature! There is only one Creator.

"You who cast aside this knowledge and choose to set yourselves up by power and the gathering of the world's money to control the masses, you will find that all of your power and all of your volumes of gold and silver cannot hold back the heavens as they descend upon you in a just chastisement. The world, the earth shall tremble; fear shall come upon mankind as he watches the approach of the destruction that he himself has chosen to set loose.

ATTEMPTING TO CONTROL BIRTH AND DEATH

"Little by little you go forward - I say little by little, but I should stress that man is running fast and faster to the edge of the abyss. In his seeking for power and knowledge, man seeks to dethrone his God and create his own god. But who shall set himself above his Creator, even attempting to control birth and death? I say unto you, you shall never learn the secrets, the sacred secrets of death and life, for these are controlled by the Eternal Father. He has created you, and He shall remove you in due time. You are forcing Heaven to set into motion the plan of using the angel of death, Exterminatus, upon you.

"In your wantonness, in your search for fleshly pleasures and sin, many shall die and fall into hell. Sins of the flesh shall condemn many to hell.

"We hear all cries of love and brotherhood, but where is charity? True love? True charity? There cannot be love without your God. There cannot be charity without your God.

"There are only two forces now in the world: good and evil. There is no middle road to follow. The choice is given to mankind: who will be your leader - satan, Lucifer, or the Eternal Father, your Creator?

"Lucifer and his agents, Lucifer is the adversary to your God. Do not sell your soul to him to get to the head. For what have you gained but death? Sin is death!

"My children, you must acknowledge and recognize the existence of a supernatural world now about you. They are living in their own realm. They have great power now over mankind, but it is a testing power, allowed by the Eternal Father to separate the sheep from the goats.

"There is now a battle of the spirits upon the earth, the battle between good and evil. You cannot escape having to make the choice. Which side shall you join?

"The agents of hell, they come to you often as angels of light with all promises. My children, recognize the faces of evil about you. Bar your doors to all but those of close relationship to you, for many of the souls who knock upon your door are evil. You must not consort with evil, for the contamination is strong!

"Satan, his army, they are legion now upon earth. He roams wherever there is darkness. He has entered My Church to destroy My Church, but he cannot, for I am the foundation!

"You will find, My children, full knowledge of the advance of your days if you will follow My Mother's direction to read the Apocalypse of Saint John, the Revelations. Read and learn, and it will comfort you in the puzzling days ahead. You will see many strange sights come upon the earth, but you must be careful to not speculate, and discern spirits. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer.

"Lucifer was cast from Heaven, but he retained much knowledge. He is the father of all liars. He is and was and still is a murderer and a promoter of murder. He will reverse the nature of the Christian if he can. He will have you create a monster while searching for scientific knowledge of the creation of life.

WITCHCRAFT IS DIABOLICAL

"He will promote in mankind a form of insanity, for sin is insanity. Man will descend to the level of the animal, degrading his body, committing murder, extermination of the elderly, extermination of the ill, destruction of the youth. Sorcery, drugs, witchcraft, My children. And don't laugh now: the snickers will be your downfall. Witchcraft is here now upon earth. It is no farce; it is no story; it is a fact. For it is diabolical, and the coming forth of demons.

UFOs ARE FALSE IMAGES

"The UFOs you wonder of are part of the plan of satan. They are false images to promote the fallacy that there is life upon other planets. There is no life, for I only created life upon earth.

"My children, parents, I beg you, for your salvation and the salvation of your families, to retain the truth of faith, the light of faith in your homes. Teach your children. Give them a firm foundation of their Faith, the knowledge in truth. Do not allow false teachers to destroy the souls of your children. Your homes must be made a fortress against the evil. Darkness enshrouds the world. Evil has accelerated. Protect your children, the young, for they are the major ones to face attack by the agents of satan.

"My counsel and the counsel of My Mother often appears severe, My children. But I must repeat and repeat so that your ears are opened and your hearts are opened to the truth. You must walk through the thorns before you come out of the darkness.

SIMPLE AND TRUSTING AS A CHILD

"If you will follow My way, My children, you will pick up your cross and follow Me. The road to Heaven is not an easy road: it is a road of penance, atonement, and sacrifice, casting aside the worldly inducements created by Lucifer. It is a simple way, a way in which a man must bring his heart back to the realm of childhood, for he must be simple of heart and trusting as a child.

"There are many good books still left upon earth, though they bear a label of years before. Read them, My children; they will be of great comfort to you. The light of truth shall not be extinguished in the world, though it becomes a glimmer. When I return, My children, shall I - dare you think that I shall come to earth and find even a flicker of faith left in the hearts of My children?

"And pastors, bishops, cardinals, shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching of My sheep has been pure in My sight? I say unto you: many of you I shall take and cast you into the abyss, for I shall spit you out as the vermin and spittle that you have become! Corruptors of My sheep, you have sold your souls to get to the head.

"The mitres shall be many in hell. I give unto you, O Red Hats and Purple Hats, a fair warning: Restore My Church to its former glory, or I shall come and send you out of My House!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is backing up. He's not walking, but He's floating back high into the sky now, and He's looking down. He's placing His hand out, like this, in front of Him, with His fingers extended, His three fingers - His thumb, His two fingers, like this. And He's making the sign of the cross. He has His left hand across His chest, like this. His right hand is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is gathering His cape. It's blowing very, very wildly; it must be very windy tonight. Jesus is going across the left side of the sky. He's bending over now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is turning to the left, going across the sky, and He's looking down now, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking down over on the right side there. Now He's touching His fingers to His lips.

Jesus - "Listen, My child, but do not repeat."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now Jesus is going across the sky. He's standing directly over Our Lady's statue, and He's now extending His hand out again and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you and sends to you all the Spirit of light. Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement."

March 15, 1978

In honor of Saint Joseph

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. A short time before I started for the vigil grounds Our Lady instructed me to carry a copy of the Bible with me, and when I reached the grounds I was to read from Romans I.

In our world today there are many who do not read or know the words of the Bible. Many of the things, the abominations being committed in the world today, have been spoken of in the Bible and proven beyond a doubt that man is following a complete road to his own destruction by his actions. And the greatest curse upon mankind now is sin.

Now in Romans I it speaks of a humanity without Christ. In our present world, man is trying to create an image that has no, no representation to a God, a real God, but he is creating an image of man as a god using humanity and humanism, a false front that basically is evil. We can, Our Lady said, feed the body and starve the soul. And the world goes about now trying to bring - they say, they cry peace and goodness to mankind, but there will be no peace until man turns to his God and stops his worship of idols and the creation of idols. And they do not have to be only graven images of stone and wood, but idolatry is being practiced when a man seeks to make a god of himself, a worship of the body, as we see now in the blatant outpouring of sex, leading to immorality, paganism, and all forms of despicable evils.

Now reading from Romans, it speaks of this humanity, man without Christ:

For the wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all ungodliness and wickedness of those men who in wickedness hold back the truth of God (from mankind), seeing that what may be known about God is manifest to them. For God has manifested it to them. For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen - His everlasting power also and divinity - being understood through the things that are made. And so they are without excuse, seeing that, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God or give thanks, but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless minds have been darkened. For while professing to be wise, (these scholars and scientists and even pastors) they have become fools, and they have changed the glory of the incorruptible God for an image made like to corruptible man and to birds and four-footed beasts and creeping things.

Therefore, God has given them up in the lustful desires of their heart to uncleanness, so that they dishonor their own bodies, among themselves - they who exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator Who is blessed forever, amen.

For this cause God has given them up to shameful lusts; for their women have exchanged the natural use for that which is against nature, and in like manner the men also, having abandoned the natural use of the woman, have burned in their lusts one towards another, men with men doing shameless things and receiving in themselves the fitting recompense of their perversity. And as they have resolved against possessing the knowledge of God, God has given them up to a reprobate sense, so that they do what is not fitting, being filled with all (manner of) iniquity, (and) malice, immorality, avarice, wickedness; being full of envy, murder, contention, deceit, malignity; being whisperers (and gossipers), detractors, (and) hateful to God, irreverent, proud, haughty, plotters of evil; and disobedient to parents, foolish, dissolute, without affection, without fidelity, without mercy.

Although they have known the ordinance of God, (were taught and trained, even,) they have not understood that those who practice such things are deserving of death. And not only do they do these things, but they applaud others doing them.

In other words, in simple language, homosexuality is an abomination in the eyes of God. And women who replace their roles as mothers and women in the homes and who cast aside their rightful places as mothers and as teachers of children, leading them to their God - they have cast aside their roles as ordained from the beginning of time by God the Creator. And as such they shall receive a just chastisement. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky all about the statue overhead is becoming a most beautiful blue. It is a color blue that I cannot describe in human words, and I don't even think any painter could put on, on a drawing or a painting these colors. I surely with others will look forward to being in Heaven and enjoying the profusion of these beautiful colors.

Our Lady is now coming through the sky directly over the statue. Oh, She looks absolutely beautiful! Our Lady has on a flowing white gown. Her mantle is a stark white - oh, whiter than sugar. Oh, it's a beautiful white. It's very hard to, difficult to look straight into the center of Our Lady's features because of the tremendous light.

Our Lady has Her hands like this, in prayer. Her Rosary is still about Her waist. I can see the most beautiful Rosary about Our Lady's sash. The sash is a deep blue. It's similar, the blue, to the color that I saw as Our Lady was coming through the sky.

Now over on the right side there is a man now coming forward. I can see him very well. He's much taller than Our Lady. Our Lady looks like a little girl next to him. He has on a tan type of, almost a brown cape all about his shoulders. And he has on brown sandals. They're cut with two cords across his toes and his instep. And he has a wooden stick. It's not a crosier; it's just a stick, a long stick.

And he's walking forward. Well, he's floating, too; he doesn't really walk. I can't explain it, but he's moving without moving his feet. Now he's very close to Our Lady. He's on Our Lady's left side now, and they are both smiling. Our Lady is placing Her fingers to Her lips and pointing over. And the man now - he's smiling. He has quite a long beard. I can see - I believe it's brown. It's - the light is so bright, it's very difficult to see the exact colors unless he's moving to the right or the left a little bit.

Oh, it's Joseph! It's - I know it's Saint Joseph! Oh, my! Now he is placing his two fingers to his lips.

St. Joseph - "My child and children of the world, it is not often that I choose, through the direction of the Eternal Father, to come forward and speak to you, but your world now is passing through a crisis. You must all recognize the test that is being placed upon mankind.

GREATEST ATTACK UPON FAMILY LIFE

"Evil creations from hell - all manner of abominations are entering into the homes of your nation and the countries throughout the world. It will be an absolute necessity now for all parents to act as a director, a leader in the homes. The greatest attack from satan shall be upon family life. If you break down the family, you will break down the nation.

"My children, I cry, too, bitter tears of remorse for what we see now happening in your world, the earth. Man is plunging fast to the brink of his own destruction. There is no place for man to hide from what shall come upon him.

"It is well, children of the earth, that you spend now your time in prayer and penance. Many shall die soon. Many shall die without the opportunity to make amends for the salvation of his soul. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now, going throughout your world and your country.

"You must follow the direction well of the Mother of God, Mary most holy, or you shall be destroyed as a nation."

Veronica - Our Lady now is moving forward. She's coming closer down to the statue. She's now taking Her Rosary from about Her waist and holding out the beautiful golden crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. I can see now that Our Lady is crying.

Our Lady - "My child, the forces of evil have gathered to bring on a great destruction to many. My children, I have gone to and fro, crying to you to prepare you, to try to direct you away from what is fast coming upon you. How many have listened to My direction, the directions from Heaven! How many have acted upon them? Too few!

PRAY THAT RUSSIA NOT SEND HER ERRORS

"I have asked you in countless visitations to earth to pray and pray again that Russia would not send her errors throughout the world. But you did not listen, carried away with the cares of your world, being materialistic, casting aside spirituality for power and greed. What will you gain if you obtain this power and you leave your earth without merit and cannot enter the eternal Kingdom of Heaven?

"There are scoffers, there are many who go about saying, 'And when is He coming, My Son, upon earth? He Who says He is King, when shall He return?'

"I say unto you, scoffers and unbelievers: He shall come when He is ready to come; for if He does not come there will be no flesh left upon your earth!

"O My children, prayer and penance is the major, now, blockade against invasion. You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the countries of the world. These prayers must not be stopped.

"My child, you will not concern yourself with rumors or disquieting of your spirit by words. You will keep within yourself and accept all that comes your way, neither questioning nor wondering, My child, for Heaven has a plan for all. Remember, My child and My children, when the thorns pierce and they become difficult to absorb without great pain, you will say, My Jesus, my confidence! My Jesus, my confidence!

"Bless you, My children and My child, for the many hours you spend in sending the message throughout the world. When we are all gathered together at the end of this great battle, you will understand the many, many souls that have been brought to Heaven through your efforts - uncounted now upon earth, but counted, I assure you, My children, in Heaven.

"My child, you must not slacken the pace of the written work. The message must continue to be dispersed with great haste.

"Needless to repeat, My children and My child, man has brought himself to this point of time. We had all begged, we had waited and hoped that man would not push himself faster into what was to take place in the future. But earth-years have gathered, and too few have accepted the counsel from Heaven.

"Every man, woman, and child of conscionable age shall be tested in the days ahead. Keep the sacramentals in your homes and on your persons. Guard well your household from the infiltration of evil.

KEEP CHURCH DOORS OPEN

"My children, I repeat again: you must not abandon your parish churches. We do not want the doors to shut. You must remain there and suffer with My Son and set a good example. The enemies of your God, in many forms, with many names, go about the world now with a major plan of destruction for My Son's Church.

"You will pray for your bishops. You will pray for your cardinals. And I say, woe unto the pastors that have scattered the sheep!

"Parents must teach the children well. Give them a firm foundation of their Faith. The good books are gathered, My children; that makes Our hearts light. Continue to retain them for the near future. They will be needed.

"My child, you will read over the white book and absorb the pages. As I directed you in the past, they will come in handy now, My child."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going back up into the sky. Oh, She's floating backwards. I can't explain it; She's just weightless and carried back almost upon the wind. And Our Lady's looking all about now. And She's raising Her crucifix of Her Rosary, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Saint Joseph is still standing. He's a very meek-looking man. He's smiling. And I can see that he has a great feeling - oh, I can see he's looking over to Our Lady, and there's such an expression of love. It's - I can't explain it. It's beautiful; it's such a beautiful expression that - oh, my! I'm sure that Saint Joseph should be an inspiration to all fathers in the homes.

Now Our Lady is coming forward a little, over - now She's coming down over our statue, bending over; and She's touching Her lips with Her first finger.

Our Lady - "My child, now you will take a series of photographs. Read them carefully and you will get your next direction. Much of what is in these photographs, My child, must be kept secret for a time."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . also wants it known that man must not seek revenge upon his brother. Our Lady has said many times: "My Son came not to change the law but to make it known to man, who did not understand the true meaning of the laws."

Our Lady - "The Commandments of God will not be changed to satisfy the carnal nature of mankind.

"A great test will be sent to mankind, a major warning that will bring many back to the Faith. But many shall still see and not believe.

"The knowledge of the supernatural must be acknowledged by the pastors in the churches. Demons are loosed upon earth now. They are an actuality; they are a living entity. They have come now from hell for one purpose: to promote a great destruction to the world.

"Satan now is loosed upon earth, taking on human form to work the will of the prince of darkness and his consorts from hell. All sacramentals were given for this reason: the forces of darkness are great.

"Unless the parents teach their children of the existence of this other world unseen to the human eye, the children cannot then be protected from the attacks of these agents from hell. My child, they are real, they are living, and they have great power. They, too, possess names as do the high angels in the Kingdom of your God in Heaven.

SIGN OF GOD UPON YOUR FOREHEAD

"It is truly, My children, a war of the spirits. It is a time for the separation of the sheep from the goats. You are all now being tested, and if you fail you shall receive the mark of the beast. And if you pass through this crucible, you shall emerge with the sign of the living God upon your forehead, recognizable to all who are your brothers in the light."

Veronica - Our Lady now is moving very high up into the sky. Saint Joseph is on our right side. That would be Our Lady's left side. And coming down now from high in the sky there are many, many angels. Oh, it's so beautiful! The whole sky is lighted and the angels are dressed in all the colors of the rainbow. Oh, it's just so beautiful! It's like spring.

Now they're holding, the angels, one rose in their hands, like this. The roses are a deep, brilliant red - oh, a blood-red color. And now they're tossing the roses down, like this, and they're falling now to earth. Oh! Oh, my!

Now Our Lady is placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, if you think carefully, you will know now why the Eternal Father chose to use the name of 'Roses.'"

Veronica - Oh! Oh!

Our Lady - "One of the reasons the Eternal Father chose your city and your state for My appearance was because of abortion, the murder of the Holy Innocents. Your nation, without repentance, shall be first struck.

"Close, My child, your lips now and do not repeat what I say to you now."

[Pause]

Veronica - All about the trees there is deep pink light coming out of the sky, bordering all the trees. It's lighting up the sky and making it a beautiful pink haze. There is no way I can explain it, other than that it's a light, but yet it's creating a deep pink haze in the center of the sky, over Our Lady's statue and the flag.

Now high up in the sky, the sky is opening. Oh, it's just beautiful. The light now is a brilliant, glass-like white.

And Jesus is now coming through the light and into this haze, this pink haze. It's beautiful! Now Jesus is coming over, directly over Our Lady's statue. He has nothing upon His feet, no sandals. It's quite windy. Jesus has a beige gown, a very long, full, beige gown. And about His shoulders there's a big burgundy colored cloak. I believe it has a headpiece, like a hood on it, because I can see over His shoulders, the hood has been sort of, been laid down behind His neck. Now Jesus has the cape bound by a - oh, it looks like a piece of gold cord at His neck.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He's floating forward, and He's standing like this, with His hand extended like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

He is looking all about now. And it's quite windy because His hair is blowing now, loose from about His neck. Jesus' hair is about shoulder-length. I can see it; it looks almost like - oh, it's not red, but I believe it's His cape that's casting the reflection of reddish brown hair. That's what His hair looks like tonight.

Now He's touching His first finger to His mouth.

FORERUNNER FOR THE MAJOR WAR

Jesus - "My child and My children, the events taking place now in your world are a forerunner for the major War that is heading to mankind. With all the warnings given from Heaven, both major and minor warnings, man has learned nothing and has not benefited by it because he has allowed himself to become blind. I have repeated and repeated the counsel from Heaven, and needless to say it has fallen upon deafened ears.

"My children, the pages of the Book of life are turning faster and faster. John gave you the events of your times and many do not recognize the signs.

"Man has made sin a way of life, and sin is insanity. The young, the children, are the major victims now of their elders, but woe to the parents for their lack of discipline. Woe to the parents who have not guarded well the souls of their children; for I say unto you, these very children shall turn upon you. For it will be father against son and mother against daughter, discord within the homes.

"The greatest strength for parents in your so-called modern civilization is the knowledge that the eventual triumph over this evil will be for Heaven. Even My Church shall come out of the conflagration renewed.

"The test will be great, but this will be allowed to mankind as a manner to separate the sheep from the goats. The harvest will be great! But those who did not listen, of free will, and made no effort to repair the cracks in My House, My Church, and those who did not listen and made no effort to save their souls and the souls of their families and children, they shall be caught up in the harvest and burned.

"I say to you, woe to the man who brings scandal to the young. The reaper shall cut you down. The angel of death, Exterminatus, has been loosed upon mankind. You who reject the knowledge of the supernatural shall be lost. You who do not prepare and safeguard your household shall be lost. After the great Chastisement only a few will be saved.

"In your arrogance, O man of sin, you believe, in your arrogance that you shall escape a punishment? I say unto you, as you have sown so shall you reap!

"My children of light, you will continue in your efforts to save your brothers and your sisters. The scoffers will increase, but you cannot be moved by their reactions. You will try to save them, even against their will. Give the message to your brothers and sisters and then go on, for there are many to be saved.

"Do not, My child and My children, concern yourself with trivialities. It is only pride and the need for more virtue of humility that will make you concerned of the opinion of mere man. Pray, My child and My children, for the strength to proceed without interference.

MANY RED HATS HAVE BECOME COMMUNISTS

"In Rome there will be a great crisis of faith. The forces, the red forces of communism shall invade the papal seat. Many who now wear the crown of the Red Hat have become members to this party.

"My children, because too few have cared to seek out the truth, too few have asked for the light. For I say unto you, if you believe you will be given the way. But even those who give all protestations of belief, who cover themselves with righteousness, in their hearts they are unbelievers. That is why, My children, I have said that many are called but few are chosen. And he who calls 'Lord, Lord' the loudest does not always enter the portals of Heaven. For I look into the heart, and judgment comes from the heart.

"I ask you, My children, to divest yourselves of worldly materialism. You must seek the spiritual, for only the spiritual seekings will bring you into the spiritual Kingdom. If you are of the world and you cover yourselves with all of the materialistic seekings, if you gather your treasures in power and money, you shall be lost. For you cannot ransom yourself with prestige or power across the veil. You will enter the Kingdom, the eternal Kingdom of Heaven only by merit.

EVERYTHING ON EARTH IS VANITY AND PASSING

"So, My children, store up your treasures in Heaven where neither robbers nor rust nor moths may dispose of them. For everything upon earth is vanity and passing. And not one man or woman or child can deny that he will also be as passing.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer.

"You must not reject the existence of the angel guardians. They have been given to you for a reason, and you must call upon them often. There are many warriors from Heaven now upon earth. As you progress into the battle of the spirits many prodigies will be given upon earth, but you must test the spirits.

"You must pray for your Vicar, Pope Paul VI. He is truly being crucified by his own. Disobedience and arrogance surround him. His enemies sit with him at his table plotting his removal.

"My children, you will all reread the messages from the past. As it was given, so will it be, My children. There is a time for all to come about."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him like this, with the two fingers extended, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is gathering His cloak about His shoulders. It's very windy, and He's cutting now across the sky. He's just floating across the sky on our left side. And He's bending over now, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning and He's looking up. Oh, Our Lady is coming down now from the sky and Saint Joseph is next to Her. Oh, and Jesus is smiling. I can see - oh, He's just radiant. He's - I can't see His eyes. It's - the light is so brilliant it's difficult to look into His face, but I can feel everything, every emotion. I cannot explain how, but I can feel every emotion that He seems to be sending out, outwardly. Oh, there's such a great emotion of love and family. Now Jesus is bowing His head, and He's now touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue with your mission following the direction of My Mother. You will be given much help in the near future. Do not be concerned of rejection, My child. You will pray more. It will bring you a great quiet of spirit."

Veronica - Now Jesus is cutting across the sky. He's going - Our Lady is turning now and She's going ahead of Him now. And Our Lady is backing back; She is letting Jesus pass. And He's cutting across the sky. Now He's bending over. He's over on our right side just between the two trees, and He's making the sign of the cross now: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now He's nodding. Our Lady now is, is motioning with Her hand.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, continue now with your prayers of atonement. Read the photographs carefully, My child."

March 18, 1978

Eve of Palm Sunday

Veronica - The sky directly over Our Lady's statue has been a very dark color, a most sinister color; but now all about the trees a beautiful blue light is forming. It gives you a very warm feeling and a good feeling, because I know the blue lights are Our Lady's call lights.

Now high up in the sky there is a circular light coming directly through the sky. It's host-like in formation. Now it's opening up as though it's just increasing in circumference, the light. And directly in the center Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, it must be very windy this evening because Our Lady's skirt is blowing. Oh, Our Lady is dressed all in white. She has a, a blue sash, a deep blue sash about Her waist. I can see Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Mary beads. It's dangling from Our Lady's waist.

Our Lady is coming forward, and She's holding in Her hand a long spray of palm. Oh, She's just holding it and carrying it forward. Our Lady has a mantle, a pale blue mantle about Her head. It's a beautiful color. I have never seen Our Lady wear a light blue mantle. It's just beautiful! Now Our Lady is extending the palm out like this. And now Our Lady is holding the palm up and She's casting it forward, and it's falling over here onto the grounds.

Now Our Lady is taking the Rosary from about Her waist, like this, and She's holding out the crucifix. It's a beautiful crucifix. It's made of spun gold. And as Our Lady is turning to look in each direction, the light is glittering off the gold crucifix. It's very difficult to look at it. It's so brilliant; it's very, very piercing to your eyes. Our Lady now is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady looks very frail this evening. She has nothing upon Her feet; Her feet are bare. I can see, as the wind's blowing Her skirt, Our Lady's feet. She looks very delicate. Now Our Lady is taking the Rosary into Her hands now, but She's now placing the crucifix carefully into Her left hand and She's touching Her lips with Her first finger of Her right hand.

SAFETY OF THE WORLD THREATENED

Our Lady - "My child, listen well and repeat after Me. My children of the world, I come to you with dire forebodings. Earth is now plunging fast into a major crisis. The safety of the world is threatened. If there are not more acts of penance and prayers and atonement to the Eternal Father in Heaven, man shall be held up to a reprobate sense.

"My children, man has become arrogant, filled with knowledge; but this knowledge is of worldly nature. He is, man, forever seeking for knowledge for the creation of life and the retainment of life. I assure you, My children, this knowledge will never, can never be given to mankind, for this great secret of life will ever, and is forever known only by the Eternal Father, the Creator of mankind and the earth.

"My children, the forces of 666, the forces of darkness now are gathering to do full war with all of the children of God in the light. It will be a battle that will call for great spirit, great sacrifice. And one must retain the knowledge of the Faith, for it will give you necessary strength in the battle.

"In Rome, the Eternal City of the hills, My children, the forces are gathering to bring about the capitulation of the Seat of Peter to communism and atheism, all promoted in the name of humanism. My children, all this is coming about fast because man has neglected sacrifice and prayer.

"A delusion has been set upon mankind. The Eternal Father has deemed that man shall go along now and reap what he has sown. Man is forever searching for peace - peace of heart, peace in armaments. But the more he cries for peace the farther he flies from it. There shall be no peace upon earth unless man returns to his God.

SUPREME DICTATOR OF EVIL

"The state of your world has been reduced by the immorality. The state of your world is capitulating now to all of the forces of the octopus that will seek to bring about a one-world religion and a one-world government under a supreme dictator of evil.

"My children, I have come to earth from the beautiful realms of Heaven to warn you as a Mother. The Eternal Father has sent Me as a Mediatrix between God and man - neither seeking to take the glory from My Son, as many make accusations of. No, My children, I come in support of My sacrificed Son, for He is being re-sacrificed by mankind. My children, I have been through this whole ordeal in the past, and I watch now as you recrucify My Son. Is this how you have set yourselves about to repay Him for His sacrifice: by blaspheming His name, destroying His divinity, destroying the sheep?

"I cry unto you as your Mother, O pastors, you shall all be made accountable to My Son for your errors. And in your arrogance you are setting up a new religion that falls far short of the plan of My Son given to you in the beginning.

"The enemies of your God have infiltrated into the systems of the world, the political systems, and also the lives, the homes of mankind. You now, with the knowledge given to you through your Baptism in the light, must retain the Faith. Be defenders of your Faith in the days ahead.

"It will not be easy, My children; the road to Heaven is never easy. It was not easy for My Son, and you must now, to gain Heaven, pick up your cross and follow Him on the same road. It is a road filled with thorns, but at the end of that road, My children, there will be a glorious reward for all. No human eye can ever see until over the veil the beauty and the glories that await man.

"My children, I assure you as your Mother, as one Who has been with you in the past upon earth leading a life as you do as a human being, that the knowledge of the supernatural must be retained, for there is another world, My children. All of you will one day be subject to this knowledge and the fact of its existence when you die.

"I never, as a rule, use the word 'die,' My children, for only the dead are the dead of soul. But for you to understand My words, I say 'die,' My children, in reference to the soul, the spirit, leaving your body, your human body. Every man, woman, and child must be parted by body and soul at one point in his life sooner or later. You must prepare yourselves well, and your children, for this parting.

"In the days ahead, for the future is now, My children, many will come over the veil. Many shall be taken from the world in the plan of the Eternal Father.

"A gradual cleansing by trial shall be set upon mankind. The elements shall be used to bring great changes upon earth. They will not only be beneficial, My children. Floods shall rage in the fore, My children. The atmosphere shall burn in this near future because man has set himself among the stars and has gone too high in his pursuits.

"O My children, how many earth-years have I traveled among you crying to you as your Mother to come back now from the wide road that you have chosen, a road that will take you only to the abyss and banishment and damnation.

"My children, many young will be taken from the earth to save their souls.

TRAITORS SEEK TO REMOVE POPE

"You must all pray and do penance for the welfare of the Holy Father in Rome, Pope Paul VI. He has many traitors at his table with him. They seek to remove him and place one, a man of dark secrets, upon the Seat. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your Pope, Paul VI.

"The state of the world that is now steeped in murders and all manner of foul deeds, reaching into the judicial systems of the world - this state has been brought about by the fall of mankind to sin. For when man seeks to build a world without his God, relying only on human knowledge and instinct, he can only meet with a sorrowful end.

"As I told you in the past, it will be father against son, mother against daughter, division in the homes, as this will be a product of the accelerating evils.

"You must all read your Bible. Many graces are given for reading but a short passage regularly in the Book of life. My children, the indulgence gained from reading the Book of life will strengthen you against the onslaughts of evil.

"This evil that I speak of, My children, is walking about in human form. The demons are seldom seen in their supernatural state by mankind. The Eternal Father permits this knowledge of seeing to few. This knowledge is only given in order for those chosen to do the work, the Mission from Heaven, this knowledge is given for their edification.

"The plan for the children of God in the days ahead will be given to you step by step, My children. As I told you in the past, and I repeat anew, I shall be with you to the arrival of My Son. Everything I have counseled you in, My children, has come to pass, and much is ready now to come upon you.

"If man continues upon his present path many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth.

ONLY A LITTLE TIME LEFT

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. You must not slacken, but you must hasten to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. I assure you, My children, there is only a little time left."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is starting to go across the left side, our left side of the sky. She's just floating; the air seems to just carry Her across. She hasn't moved Her feet at all, but She is just floating across the sky. Now She's bending over and making the sign of the cross with Her crucifix from the Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now directly behind Our Lady - I don't know how long he's been there; I didn't take note of him before - but Michael is standing. He's now coming forward. He's much clearer. He seemed to be hiding almost within this fluffy-looking cloud that's developed on the left side. And Michael now is coming just above Our Lady. He covers the whole sky. There's no way I can explain to you about the magnificent size of Michael. He is truly a warrior of Heaven. He's immense!

Now Our Lady is going, cutting across the sky to the right side just directly above the first tree. And She's looking down now and placing Her Rosary out like this, with the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, and send to you the knowledge that Jesus will be with you and counsel you. You must all now keep a constant vigilance of prayer. And when I say constant, My children, it means daily."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is now joining Her hands together like this . . . and brought together, like this. And now Our Lady is going across the sky. She hasn't removed Her hands from this position. She's turning now, and She's standing directly over Her statue. So beautiful! Oh, She's so very frail-looking, but so beautiful. And Michael now is behind Her. And now behind Our Lady and Michael there's a beautiful, huge cross forming in the sky. It's made of like a, a golden light. I can't explain it. It's not solid, it's not metallic, but it's made from beams of light. But they're golden. It's just beautiful! Oh, it's, it's - I have no way to explain it. It's just beautiful!

Now the light is fading from the cross, and Our Lady now is being carried backwards a little farther up. She's going up now quite a distance and standing there. Now She's raising Her hand like this, and touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is becoming a very deep pink in color. It's a very warm-feeling color, and I've learned to recognize that as Jesus' call color. Now directly over the statue high in the sky, the clouds are parting. They just seem to blow open into a circular area. And directly in the center it's becoming very lighted, a beautiful translucent light. It's like a crystal; I can't explain it. There are no human words to describe the light. It's intense and brilliant, and it's piercing.

And directly now through the light, in the center of this pattern made by the blowing away of the clouds, I can see Jesus coming forward. Oh, it's very windy; His gown is blowing. Jesus has on a pair of sandals this evening. They are brown in color, brown, skin-like. I don't know what they're made of, but they look almost like a leather. There are - there's a strap, and it has two thong-like type pieces of skin coming down to the - across the instep and to His toes.

Now Jesus has on a burgundy cape. It looks like it may be velvet, a beautiful looking cape. And it's tied about His waist, though the wind is catching it now and it's blowing out. Jesus has a belting about His waist to hold His gown in. It's a very voluminous gown, beautiful beige color.

And Jesus' hair is blowing. He has nothing upon His head now, and His hair is quite long across His shoulders. He looks very beautiful. It's the first time in a long time, I can see His beard. He has a short, very well-cut beard, coming to a point. His hair looks reddish brown. It could be the reflection from the cape, but it does look reddish brown.

And now Jesus is - oh, He's smiling. His eyes - oh, I can see His eyes very clearly. They're a gray-blue - beautiful warm eyes, very pretty! Oh, He thinks that's funny, that it's "pretty." Magnificent eyes. I can't explain it; I don't know the words to explain Jesus' eyes. He doesn't have to talk, like when I talk with Our Lady. They're very piercing. I know exactly what He's saying.

Now Jesus is raising His hand like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My child and My children, We are persevering in Our mission to reach you before the Chastisement. As you know, My Mother has been counseling you, going to and fro across the earth, warning Her children to prepare for what will happen soon upon earth.

"Many minor warnings have been given, but man has not recognized them as coming from Heaven and His God. Sad to say, My children, man has never learned from his past, for he continues to commit all of the sins and abominations that brought pain to the world in chastisements and death of the soul in the past, just as you are doing now. All manner of abominations and sin is steeping your world into a chasm of death.

"What more can I say to you as your God to warn you that unless you make amends to the Eternal Father for your sins, sins of the flesh and sins against the Faith, I say unto you, you shall receive many minor warnings and then you will have upon you a baptism of fire! Skin will burn and dry up and blow away from the bones as if it had never been. Eyes will see and many will still not believe because the hearts are closed to the truth, hardened by sin!

SORCERERS NOW ROAM YOUR EARTH

"There roam now on your earth sorcerers, the man of sin, creating murders and all sin against the Commandments of your God. Needless to say, you cannot continue much longer upon your path, for you are heading for a world catastrophe.

"Your leaders must get down upon their knees and pray for the light, for the forces of darkness are gathering to destroy, and many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth. The mercy of your God knows no bounds. Were it not so We would not stand with you and cry out to you to warn you constantly over and over again to gather the sheep and save them.

ROAD TO HELL PAVED BY GOOD INTENTIONS

"Pastors in My House, you are scattering the sheep with your teachings, false teachings created by demons. You will bring a bloodbath to Rome. Turn back from your folly. Have you not now seen the results, the bad fruits that you have grown? The road to hell is paved by good intentions.

"We will not tolerate division in My Church. Satan knows to divide is to conquer. The captains always remain upon the ship, even when it is sinking. The strong, those with faith, shall bail it out, the ship, keep it afloat until help arrives from Heaven.

"All manner of heretics and unbelievers seek to enter My House, My Church upon earth. You must not compromise the Faith, for you will not win souls by lowering the standards. I gave you through the prophets the rule, the way, for I am the way, the truth, and the light!

"O you hypocrites in My House, you who teach fallacy, errors, and lies, whatever shall become of you? Shall I abandon you to your sin? If I abandon you, you will gain a reprobate sense, and you shall be destroyed in your folly.

"You have been given many warnings in the past, and you are receiving a final warning to return My Church to its former glory. Experimentation must stop. Humanism and modernism is a creation of Satan in My House! A delusion has been set upon you. Your heads are out in the clouds, fogged. You are like ducks floating fast downstream to the brink, the edge. You are playing follow the leader. It is a game of destruction. Turn back now, while there is time!

"A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. And the light shall not enter until it is cleansed. A Church in darkness, My children, wears a band of death about it. Satan is doing great battle among the hierarchy in My Church. Satan knows his time will be short, and he is gathering his own.

"No man shall be condemned to eternal damnation, no man shall fall unless he falls of his own free will. Man has fallen and become lukewarm because he has sought the material things of life to feed his body, his carnal nature, while he starves his soul. What good will it be if you gather all of the riches of the world and you do not store your treasures in Heaven? You will come across the veil with nothing but the merits of love and prayer.

"My children, you must change your values back to the plan of your God. As a nation, as a country, as in many countries throughout the world, you have become paganized and immoral. My children, it is the gauge for the fall of mankind: immorality and paganism. No nation shall stand without its God, the God in Heaven.

WORSHIPING IDOLS

"Man is creating many new gods, gods to feed his human nature; and it is a basic carnal nature. Idolaters abound. When you worship in abundance things, My children, you are worshiping idols! If you spend your time gathering things, money, power, you are worshiping idols. Remove yourself from these worldly pursuits.

"It is a narrow road to the Kingdom of your God, Heaven. Many are called but few are chosen. The road with Satan is wide. Many walk it and can never leave, because there are too few prayers said for them and by them.

"Nothing is impossible to your God. Man shall never reach the highest pinnacle of Heaven in knowledge.

"Parents, I admonish you once more to protect your children from the forces of evil. They must be given a firm foundation of the Faith. The teachers outside your home are playing follow the leader to their own destruction. And sad to say they are taking many others with them.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Pick up your cross and follow Me."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking all about, and He's now moving across the sky over to our left side. Our Lady now is coming down through the sky. I didn't see Her, where She came from. She just seemed to appear right behind Jesus. I guess She came through the clouds.

And Michael is covering the sky now. And there are many figures coming through the sky, of angels. Oh, they're just beautiful! I don't know if they have age, but they look tiny, some of them, like children, and they're dressed in various colored gowns. They're just beautiful. But they're all wearing rose wreaths about their heads. Some are white and some are red, the wreaths. They're just beautiful. They look - oh, they're beautiful!

Now Jesus is going over. He's cutting across to our left side, and He's looking down, extending His hand out like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning to His left, and He's going across the sky. It's very windy. He's just floating; He doesn't have to move. It's fantastic to see the way He moves across the sky. And Our Lady is following Him. And the angels now are turning and watching. They are standing over on the right side. Now Jesus is cutting across the sky. He's over between the tall tree and the other bough, and He's looking down now, and He's making the sign of the cross with His fingers extended, the three fingers, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand to His heart.

Jesus - "I give you My heart, My children, a heart torn asunder by mankind. But even if I must shed My blood anew for you I have great hopes that in this suffering the world can escape the great Chastisement.

"The pages of the Book of life are turning fast. Be it that they may be slowed by the repentance of mankind."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out again, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is bringing His hand out like this.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, and My child, with your prayers of atonement."

Veronica - . . . still coming down from the sky. They're just beautiful. There are streams of light - oh, they are just beautiful! Now Jesus is . . . but He's going high up into the sky. Oh, He's just beautiful! And He has His hand extended out like this, and the lights are coming right out of His hands. Oh, it's beautiful! Oh! It's - the light looked very similar to the light that was falling when Jesus was coming through the sky. They're just like, they're like crystal. Gorgeous! Oh! No - I call them lights; I wish Heaven would give me a name to fully explain the beauty of these streams of light. They're nothing earthly. When you see them you know they are not earthly. They're almost electrified. I can't explain it, they're so beautiful.

Oh, they're going down. Jesus is moving His hands now, and they're - the light is going down beyond the trees. Now it's beginning to - the light is fading; it's like - I can't explain it - like it's evaporating.

Now Jesus is placing His hands like this, standing like this, and He's nodding.

Jesus - "Continue, My child, with your mission."

March 25, 1978

Eve of Easter Sunday

Veronica - Every quote from the Bible is given for reason. Our Lady says that you must listen carefully and learn by these quotations.

In reference to the spirit of Christ in the world today, quoting from the words of Saint Paul to the Romans:

In the spirit of Christ, listen and harken, and do this understanding the time, for it is now the hour for us and all to rise from sleep because now our salvation is nearer than when we came to believe. The night is far advanced; the day is at hand. Let us therefore lay aside the works of darkness, and put on the armor of light. Let us walk becomingly as in the day, not in revelry and drunkenness, not in debauchery and wantonness, not in strife and jealousy, but put on the Lord Jesus Christ. And as for the flesh, take no thought for its lust; for the world is of the flesh and the devil.

The sky all about the trees is a beautiful combination of blue lights and white. Oh, it's so beautiful! The sky is lighting up. Directly over Our Lady's statue the whole sky is becoming a - it's not a crystal white, but it's a beautiful fluffy white. It's - and directly over Our Lady's statue I see a whole circular pattern of flowers. They look like lilies; they're beautiful white lilies. Oh, yes!

Now in the center of the sky there are radiating lights coming from a central point. I can't explain it. The lights are going - there must be at least, oh, hundreds of them. They're pencil-thin, very, very thin, and coming out from a point in the sky. It's fantastic to see. Oh!

Now the sky is opening up. I can't explain it. When Our Lady comes through, it must be something so beautiful up there. Our Lady comes through this circle of light now. It's a circle, because these radiating streams of light are going out now in every direction, like they're radiating from the central point. Beautiful!

Our Lady is coming through now. She's very small. She must be coming from quite a distance because now as Our Lady is approaching, I can see Her more clearly. Oh, She looks beautiful! Our Lady has on a white gown, a long flowing white gown. And the sash about Her waist is a deep blue, a beautiful blue.

Now the mantle, Our Lady's mantle is identical in color to Her sash. It's a beautiful blue. I don't think I have ever seen upon earth this color blue. It's difficult to explain, but it's beautiful. That's the only word I could use to explain this blue. I've seen it sometimes similar in the sky, the coloring of the sky on a clear day. But this blue is just beautiful. It's neither dark nor light; it's sort of a medium-colored blue, but a true blue. Oh, beautiful.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's joined Her hands in prayer before Her, and dangling from Her hands is Her Rosary, Her beautiful Rosary that has - I can see the large Our Father beads in gold, and the Hail Mary beads are in a white, but they have multi-colors. As Our Lady now is moving forward, the beads are moving, and I can see they seem to cascade. The colors just come off of the beads, and all the colors of the rainbow and many more colors. I can't explain the way they come from the - they're luminous - from the beads.

Our Lady now still has Her hands joined. And now She is moving and replacing the beads to the belting about Her waist, the blue belting. Our Lady now is tying the Rosary in to Her belting, and She's placing Her hand forward, like this, and touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I come to you a little late in the hour, for there is a great urgency for the production of more photographs of direction. My child, this is given to you for your edification. Much shall be given to you through photographs, My child, for a reason. One of the reasons being that being your memory is short, My child, they must be studied over and over again. You will place these photographs in a catalog. The manner will be made clear to you, My child.

"I have wandered about your earth, watching the darkness that covers My children like a full band of mourning upon them. Be it that this is the time that was and is of great sorrow to My heart as I watched My Son, My God, your God, be given into the hands of strangers to be placed in His grave."

JESUS PLACED IN THE SEPULCHER

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing now to our right side, Her left side, and the sky is opening up. And I can see - oh, it's very dark; it's a very dark day, and I can see a hillside. And - oh, my goodness! I can see there are four men carrying what looks to be, I guess you would call it a stretcher. It's like a piece of sheeting held by two long poles on either side. And they're carrying - oh, I can see - oh, my goodness! They're carrying Jesus upon it into this cave-like structure. I can see a tomb. It's, it's very dark, and there's a heavy gray mist hanging in the air. And as they're - now they're carrying Jesus in - I can hear voices, but they are mumbling very quietly. And the voice is saying, "The hour grows late. We cannot do the washing."

I can see them now. They're carrying this stretcher-like thing with Jesus upon it into this cave. It's really like a cave. And as I look about I can see like slabs. They - I don't know if you'd call them monuments, but they look like they're coverings for a - for caskets. They are, there are two over on the right side; they're made of stone, like they're sealing something. They must be bodies. There are two bodies, over to the side. It's like a vault. But it's not a vault; it's not like the vaults in our cemeteries. It's just like it's been hewn out of the side of a cave.

Now they have a stone. It looks like the stone that's been polished. It's almost like an altar. And they're laying Jesus down, His body. I can see now, He is still wearing the crown of thorns upon His head. And he has a diaper-like cloth - I believe it is a loin-cloth - and that's all He has.

He looks very bloody. The blood has dried. It's not running any longer. It's dried upon His side. There is a gaping hole in His side, on the left side under His heart. And the blood has dried all about His face. His face looks very, sort of dirty. It's a lot of caked mud on His face.

Now the men are coming over, and they are just putting His feet together. It looks like they're binding His feet with rope. No, it's like sheets. They rip pieces of sheeting, and they're binding His feet, and they're binding His head, and they're binding His hands.

But He has - now one of the men has run his hand upon His eyes. Oh, dear! Now they are taking a sheeting and they're wrapping the sheeting about Him like, mummy-like, sort of. It's very frightening. But the blood hasn't dried, because it's coming upon the sheeting; it's seeping through. And now I can understand the voices: "We must leave. The hour grows late. We cannot defile the laws."

And now they're leaving, and they're putting a big rock, a big rock up against the opening. It's very rough inside; it looks like it was hastily dug. There's like a hole in the, in the side of the hill. And they roll this big rock into place. And it's a very frightening-looking, ominous sight.

And then up - when they got the rock in place, I can see four strange-looking - I think they're soldiers, they look like soldiers, and they've got these metallic-looking hats on, and short skirts. They're wearing short skirts with metal pieces in front of their skirts. And one looks like he's the leader. And he's motioning to the side. Oh, they're going to stand guard. Oh, they're standing guard "so no one will remove the body of this man who says He is the Son of God, and the King of the Jews. Ha! Ha! Ha!" Oh! Oh, My!

And then now it's getting very, very dark. It's very, very dark. Oh, and I can see a woman, and she's looking over at the door of this cave, like - the rock is rolled into place. But I see fear written in her face. She wants to talk with these guards. They must be Roman soldiers; I never saw any dress like that before. And she's being turned away. One of them is pointing his spear, and he's jabbing her. It's not Our Lady; it's another lady. I know who it is. It's Mary, Mary Magdalen. And she's crying, and she's leaving now.

And I can see now Mary is, she's down by a clump of trees, and she is talking to - I know it's John; it's Saint John and Our Lady. He has his arm about Our Lady. Our Lady appears that She wants to go up to the cave. It's the tomb. And She's terribly upset. And John is telling Her, urging Her not to go over. I do feel they have a fear of the guards. Our Lady now is placing Her mantle tighter about Her head. It's blowing very heavily.

It's become very dark. It's very sad. And Our Lady now and John, and there are two other figures with them; they're men, I believe. No, no, there's another lady and a man. Only five of them there. And now they're walking; they're walking away.

I can see now over the hill directly over the tomb, there's a tremendous light. And I can see the figure of two angels high up in the sky. But yet it's very dark; it's like a deep, deep, deep solemn darkness has set upon the world. The sky seems to be closing in now.

"I can't see anymore, Mother!"

Our Lady - "My child, I do not wish to bring emotional burden upon you, but it is for the edification of mankind, that man must understand the sorrow of a Mother. It is why, My child and My children, that I am most distressed with the actions of mankind in turning aside from My Son when He has given to you all the greatest of sacrifices: His Flesh, His Blood and His Spirit, so that the gates, the entrance to the eternal Kingdom of your God would be open anew to mankind. Has this sacrifice of My Son been in vain? Are you with intention seeking to recrucify My Son?"

"Weep with Me, My child, and pray; pray a constant vigilance. Many mothers shall join Me beneath the cross. Many mothers shall cry as they see their children being lost to them.

"I have wandered back and forth across your earth crying to you, begging that you listen to the counsel from Heaven. Many obstacles are placed in My way, the major one being the stubbornness of mankind, a mankind that has lost his way because he seeks not of the spirit but the things of the material world. All that is of the flesh is now giving itself to satan and his armies from hell.

"My children, you must protect your families now. 666 is not a myth, My children. It is a fact that satan, Lucifer, is walking the earth now. The pages of the Book of life must turn. What was to happen in the future shall be now. Hasten, harken, and listen to the words from Heaven. A due Chastisement shall be set upon mankind soon. You will be given a Warning, a warning of major proportion. Learn by it!

"My Son gave His life for you all, but all shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven. For many are called but only few are chosen. In the final count, My children, there will be only a remnant who will enter the Kingdom.

"The world, your world, shall go through a great crucible of suffering. You must not question the ways of the Eternal Father, for His knowledge goes far beyond what any man could comprehend, even with science, My children.

"The forces of evil are gathered to do great battle with all of the children of God. You must go forward with confidence, My children. Persistence is needed. I do not ask you to judge your brothers or sisters, for that would not be of charity.

GREAT REVOLUTION IN ROME

"There will be a great revolution in Rome, in Italy, and many countries in Europe, My child, because the man of sin is preparing the way. The forces of communism are gaining and will enter upon the Seat of Peter. You will recognize, My children, by the directions that shall come from Rome.

SATAN PLANS TO SHUT THE DOORS

"I have asked you once, I have asked you again, My children, not to abandon your parish churches. It is the plan of satan to shut the doors. Remember, My children, and I repeat again, that My Son is with you in the Eucharist. He is present with you in Body and Spirit. He will be brought to you by a legally-ordained priest, a man of God. Do not judge My Son's Church or its structure by the ways of man. The Spirit will work miracles over the corruption of the man. A legally-ordained priest is a priest for life.

"Please, My children, pray for your priests. Many are being led astray. Discipline and the rule must be followed in the priesthood. This brings great sorrow to the Eternal Father and My Son to see the manner in which the priesthood has cast aside the rule in the name of modernism and humanism.

"The destruction of souls accelerates. My children, can you not recognize the path you have allowed yourself to go upon? It is a way of destruction. It is not the way as given by My Son, for you have set yourselves to build a new church, a church for the glorification of man.

"My children, a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. All that is rotten shall fall. No evil shall be ever triumphant, for the Eternal Father shall turn all evil to good.

"You see, My children, satan will not succeed in his plan. He is being given his time, but a short time now, to gather his own. Sad to say, My child and My children, many shall be called, but few are chosen. All who descend into the abyss do this of their own free will, My children. You must pray always that the forces of evil do not make you succumb."

Veronica - Our Lady is now taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, Her beautiful Rosary with the golden crucifix. Oh, it's just beautiful! Our Lady is extending the crucifix like this, out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to Her right, and Michael now is coming. I didn't see him standing in the background, but he's coming forward. Oh, he's just magnificent! The light is very brilliant about Michael, and for some reason now - I have never seen him He certainly does have wings. It's beautiful! I call them wings, but I wish there was another name that I could explain them by. They're not what you - should be called wings. They are absolutely beautiful! Sort of a gossamer look about them. I can't explain it.

Now Michael is holding his spear. I can't see his image, his face; the light is much too brilliant. But I can see the metallic-gold look of his hair. Oh, beautiful! He has short-cropped hair, but it doesn't look human. It has a very metallic look about it.

Now Our Lady is floating over. She doesn't walk; She's floating. And it's quite windy, because Her gown is being - swaying now in the wind. And Our Lady is now extending Her Rosary out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is turning now to Her left, and She's floating across the sky. And I can see now, Michael is also following Our Lady as She crosses the sky.

But there is a tremendous large black cross in the sky. I don't know. It's an ominous-looking sign. It's a huge black cross. Our Lady now is going over to our right side, and She's bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for My Son and the Eternal Father in the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky all about the trees overhead is turning a deep pink color, a beautiful pink. It's a very warm-looking color. It's now getting very deep all about the trees. Directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is opening up. Oh, there is no way I can explain it. It's just like there's a whole world beyond the veil, the sky, and then it just opens up and allows you to look into it.

Coming forward - I can see Jesus coming down now from high in the sky. He has on a beige gown. It's sort of a cream color; it is a little darker than beige. I can't explain the color. It looks like it may be linen. It's quite heavy. And about His waist He has a belting, a beautiful belting of a cord-like material. It looks almost like linen. I guess that's the nearest I can describe it. The belting is material; it's not the brown skin that He usually wears, like brown skin-like cording. But it's made of material; I can see it.

Now Jesus has on a cape. The cape coloring is a deep burgundy color. It's not red, but it's sort of a scarlet color, a burgundy color. And it's held in place about His neck by a clasp. It's made of two pieces of material similar to the cording about His waist.

Now it's very windy. And Jesus is looking about now. He's, He's collecting His cloak with His left hand. And with His right hand He's raising out His hand like this, with the three fingers extended, the two and the thumb, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking all about. It's very windy. His hair is blowing. His hair is quite long, and it's blowing about as He's looking to the right. And now He's turning over and looking to the left. Now He's placing His hand above His head, and the sky is opening up.

And I can see many, many figures of people. My, oh my! They look - they don't look like - how can you say they're saints? They look like ordinary human beings, though. But they have one thing in common: they're all wearing these white robes, almost like an organization of saints. But they look like people.

Jesus - "My child, you are observing the souls that are waiting to come out of the purging place, the place of waiting until they are fully cleansed. I give you the knowledge of this existence because many prayers are needed for those who cannot help themselves.

"The place of purging cannot be understood in the minds of man, but it does exist as there also exists a place of damnation, the abode of hell. It is a place of everlasting death.

"My child and My children, I give you sight to see for many reasons. I remove the blindness from the hearts of many with great hope and persistence in Our efforts to save as many of Our children as We can, allowing mankind to pursue his course with his own free will.

"My children, many nations shall disappear from your earth. The world shall be cast into a crucible of suffering.

"My child, you persistently seek the knowledge that the Father wishes you to wait upon. No dates shall be given to mankind for reason, My child. You must exercise great care that My words are not misinterpreted. Satan and his armies are seeking to confuse and confound the children of light. That is why My Mother counsels you to keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your personal lives and also in the lives you lead now as human beings upon earth.

OUR LADY SHALL NOT BE BLEMISHED

"With all of the counsel given in the past by My Mother, counsel also brought to earth through various personages from Heaven, has this all been to no avail? My Mother has set Herself as a Mediatrix between God and man for your salvation. In return She has received thorns from many. My Mother, She shall not be blemished by the mouths or actions of man in his fallen nature. I do not ask that My Mother be a victim for the salvation of man's soul.

DAY OF RECKONING VERY SOON

"You as children of your God must make a firm effort now to prepare yourselves and your families, your brothers and your sisters of the world. Prepare them for the great Chastisement that will soon come upon mankind. In your blindness, in your searching for power and treasures of the world, you have cast aside all knowledge given to you by your God, your inborn nature. You have cast it aside, but you will meet with a day of reckoning, and very soon!

"My child, you will gather the Messages from Heaven and continue to disperse them throughout the world. Many hands shall assist you on this course, My child. Do not be concerned of the opinions of mankind. It is only pride and self-concern, My child, that will make you fall into this way.

"You must understand, My child and My children, that as long as you tread the earth's path, you will find many thorns and thistles. However, the rose will always be there.

"Man is bringing upon himself great suffering, physical and emotional suffering, My children. I look upon your world, the earth, and find that you are setting yourselves like play-acting onto a similar stage set in the past by mankind. The final act of this drama, My children, shall be a baptism of fire upon mankind. The world shall not be fully destroyed, but a gradual change shall come, and all that is rotten shall be shaken from the vine.

"No man shall, or can set himself above his Master. For if he does he is following the same road as the fallen angels. Lucifer has been loosed upon your world now for a short time to claim his own.

TEST THE SPIRITS WELL

"Warnings have been given through countless earth-years. My Mother has wandered to and fro using voice-boxes to carry Her directions from Heaven to the world. Confusion will be set upon many because you do not test the spirits well. Remember, My children, there are many false prophets now in the world. By their fruits shall they be known.

"All that has been given to you by My Mother during Her visit with you shall come to pass. Much has happened, but the greatest crisis to mankind is approaching now. You will all pray a constant vigilance of prayer.

"Shepherds in My House, you are being counted, and I find many of you have sold your soul to get to the head. Should this Warning from Heaven fall upon the hardened hearts and deafened ears, I say unto you: Many mitres shall fall into hell!

"My children, you will have great heart in the knowledge that all that happens now shall be allowed by the Eternal Father in His plan for the separation of the sheep from the goats. The light shall fight the darkness. It will be a manner of separation and testing. Recognize the signs of your times, My children. Read the revelations given to you by John, and you will not become puzzled at the events taking place.

"I ask that all of the children of light spend a short time in reading the Book of life, the Bible, for edification and knowledge of truth. It has been said in truth that knowledge is power. But this knowledge must come not from man but from God, the Father of truth.

"And I say this to you, for many of you are listening to the father of all liars, satan. Your world has become a playground for satan and his agents, for sin has become a way of life upon earth. You are being given the choice to sell your souls to satan or to persevere and gain your eternal reward in the Kingdom of light, Heaven.

"Let the scoffers pass you by, neither daunting your spirit nor slowing your pace to bring the Mission from Heaven to a fast conclusion with the salvation of souls. My Mother shall be with you during the days ahead, counseling you, for She is truly the Mother of all.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. The power of prayer is great.

"Many manifestations of supernatural nature shall be set upon mankind. I say unto you again: test the spirits.

"I warn you again to not listen to those voices coming from the depths of hell that say that life is existing upon the other planets of your universe. This, My children, is not true. Were it any different, I should have told you so in the Book of life. Know, My children, your battle shall rage upon earth.

"Satan is creating many false miracles, and one of these are the supernatural manifestations that you call UFOs. My children, they are truly transports from hell. However, hell shall not be found on another planet.

"Pray, My children. It is like a cat and mouse game with satan. You must always be looking that he does not extend his lures before you with delusion, confusion, and lies. My children, look always upward and you will be given signs from Heaven. Raise your hearts in prayer, prayer from the heart - not just from the lips."

Veronica - Jesus now is extending His hand out like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, for the Eternal Father and the Spirit of light. Continue now upon your mission. There are many souls to be recovered."

April 1, 1978

Eve of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - Many skeptics say that there is no proof in the Bible in relation to the immorality existent in our country. Well, if man stops believing in the words of God in the Holy Bible, man is left to his own diversions - and the road that leads only to destruction if God abandons man to himself. Now in Saint Paul, who is one of the founders of our Church under God's direction . . . and of course those who are trying to rebuild the Church in the likeness of man instead of God are not even acknowledging Saint Paul as being a founding Father Well, say let us read from Saint Paul's letter to the Corinthians, Chapter, it would be Chapter 3 - no, Chapter 6, third part. He speaks of the evils of immorality. Now he said:

Now God has raised up the Lord and will also raise us up by His power. Do you know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot? By no means!

Now Paul is referring to all of the immorality existent in our country and most countries throughout the world - I would say most or all of the earth now has this terrible stigma of immorality, defiling of the human body by humanistic approaches . . . by men consorting with men, and doing all defilements to the human body.

Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot? By no means! (No!) Or do you not know that he who cleaves to a harlot becomes one body with her? "For the two," it says, "shall be one flesh." Flee immorality. Every sin that a man commits is outside the body, but the immoral man sins against his own body. Or do you not know that your members are the temple of the Holy Spirit Who is in you, Whom you have from God and that you are not your own keeper? For you have been bought at a great price. Glorify God and bear Him in your body.

Now also in relation to a woman's head being covered during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass and proper deportment within the portals of Holy Church where Jesus is residing. Now I am sure that our liberationists would not go along with us in this respect. However, this would actually signify that much of the liberation movement is being directed by satan, and not by God. Now the headdress for women - this is Saint Paul to the Corinthians, Chapter 11:

Now I praise you, brethren, because in all things you are mindful of me and hold fast my precepts as I gave them to you. But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ, and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying with his head covered, disgraces his head. But every woman praying or prophesying with her head uncovered disgraces her head, for it is the same as if she were shaven. A man indeed ought not to cover his head because he is the image and glory of God. But woman is the glory of man. For man is not from woman, but woman from man. (Made from man by God.) For man was not created for woman, but woman for man. This is why the woman ought to have a sign of authority over her head, because of the angels.

In other words, Saint Paul is saying that it's not just custom. This is the excuse given by the liberation movement to stop the head covering of women in the Church. Well, they say that it is custom only in Saint Paul's time. But that is not true because Saint Paul explains, and these are the words direct from God through Saint Paul, that you must have your head covered. It is proper deportment in the eyes of the angels.

[Pause]

Directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is opening up. It's a beautiful white glow coming from directly over the statue. It's so beautiful and warm. Oh, I can't explain it. The glow this evening is different. It's almost like billowing clouds, but it's beautiful.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is opening up, like it's folding back. Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, She looks very fragile. Our Lady has on a white gown, a pure white gown. Oh, and Her mantle is also white with a thin border of gold all about the mantle. It looks very beautiful, so pure and white.

Our Lady is coming forward. She's floating. She doesn't walk. She's floating forward with Her hands joined together in prayer. She looks so tiny and fragile this evening - oh, like a very young girl. She's smiling; Our Lady is smiling. Her mantle comes quite close to Her forehead. I don't see Our Lady's hair. I have very seldom seen Our Lady's hair - only once. Her mantle is always covering Her head.

Our Lady has Her Rosary dangling from Her fingers, Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Mary beads. Our Lady is looking to Her right and Her left. She is smiling, very soft, a soft smile, but a sad smile upon Her

face. Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary like this, with Her crucifix - it has a beautiful golden crucifix - and extending it forward in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is placing the Rosary about Her waist. She has a beautiful deep blue sash about Her waist. Our Lady is now fastening Her Rosary onto it. Now She is touching Her first finger to Her lips, which means to listen well.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I have wandered with great speed to and fro across your earth gathering My children who will listen to Me in the last stages of My pleading to mankind. Yes, My children, I say the last stages, because you are fast approaching the close of your era.

"O My children, if you only realized and acted upon My counsel! If you only realized what is coming fast upon you! Be it known to you in the past that there will be many eruptions of nature resulting in hurricanes, whirlwinds, floods, great heat, and plagues upon mankind.

"All of this I have repeated to you over and over, because My Mother's heart is torn for you. My children, many of you have become blinded by sin. Many have closed their ears to My pleadings. Many go about as scoffers and look upon My mission as a subject for ridicule and derision. O My children, sad to say it has been written in the Book of life and has been said again and again, that many are called but few are chosen.

JESUS COULD NOT DIE FOR ALL

"My Son died a cruel death upon His cross for you. He could not die for all, for only many have made themselves ready to come across the veil. Though We wished in Our hearts, all of Heaven wished that man would all turn from his ways, ways that offend the Eternal Father much, and return onto the narrow road that will lead him directly back to the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven - however, man has chosen to set himself upon the wide road filled with earthly pleasures. The sins of the flesh are condemning many to hell, My children.

"In the past for many earth-years, I came to little children, to those without great worldly knowledge and schooling; I approached those who would give their hearts to Me, and would help by the direction of the Eternal Father, through the Eternal Father's plan, would help to bring back many of Our straying children to the fold.

"My children, My Son's Church is passing through a terrible crisis. Please do not abandon it in these days of darkness, but stay and fight with prayers, good deeds, works of mercy, and good example.

"The forces of evil, 666, are firmly entrenched in Rome. Many cardinals, the Red Hats, have fallen, and they now mislead many of the Purple Hats, the bishops.

"My children, you will keep a firm foundation of faith in the hearts of your children. You cannot expect others to do this fatherly and motherly obligation. You as mothers and fathers are the keepers for the souls of your children, and as such you are held accountable in the eyes of all Heaven for the fall of your children's souls. You will also as parents battle satan as he seeks to destroy your families. It will be father against son and mother against daughter, division in the homes, as satan becomes stronger in his conquest.

"My children, pray constantly a vigil of prayer. I ask you not to do just lip service, My children, but pray from your hearts. The words do not have to be studied, but pray from your hearts. Ask and you shall receive. Believe and you will receive many graces.

"The greatest gift you can bring to your fellow man now is to make him believe. Many are deeply entrenched in darkness of the spirit, and without your help the many will be lost to satan - eternal damnation and banishment.

"My children, the forces of evil, 666 - and 666, I repeat, is Lucifer and his agents loosed from hell now to do full battle with the children of God. Lucifer knows that he has been given only a set time, and his time is growing short. You will, My children, if you continue without penance and sacrifice and atonement, you will find set loose upon the earth such horrors of immorality, debasement, murders, licentiousness, robberies. It will seem, My children, as if the world's people have gone mad. And they have gone mad, for sin is surely insanity!

REMAIN AS LITTLE CHILDREN TO ENTER HEAVEN

"I repeat, My children, and I call you My children for reason. For unless you remain as children in heart, simple, devout, with piety, trusting in Jesus without question - unless you remain as little children, you cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

"My children, many of your brothers and sisters are selling their souls to get to the head. What does it matter if you gain all of the world's graces - and they call them graces, but how they foul the supernatural! It is no grace, My children, to achieve worldly acclaim and fortune. True grace only comes from Heaven, the eternal Kingdom of your God.

"My children, many of these so-called gifts that man seeks upon earth - these gifts are from satan and the seed for his downfall, man's downfall. Satan has placed upon earth all manner of enticements to destroy and soil souls. Recognize, My children, the way of evil set by satan and the true way of the cross as given by the example of My Son.

REJECT WORLDLY ENTICEMENTS

"In order to follow My Son, My children, it will truly be the way of the cross. It is not an easy road, but the final conclusion of your stay upon earth will be as dramatic as any scene that man can ever experience upon earth. I assure you, My children, over the veil you will see a glory and a beauty beyond anything man could ever vision! I assure you again, My children, it is well worth the battle that you remain upon the narrow road, rejecting the things, the enticements of the world, and storing your supernatural graces in Heaven for your entry into the Kingdom.

"Pray for your bishops, your cardinals. Pray for your priests and your pastors. They are the major source for attack now by 666. Yes, My children, 666, Lucifer and his agents entering into human bodies to bring about the fall of Rome to the enemy. Pray for your bishops that they be given the grace in the light to know how deep they have fallen into the darkness."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, like this, and extending it out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is turning to Her right and She's floating over across the sky to the first tree. And Our Lady is bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is turning now to Her left, and She's pointing up to the sky. And Michael is coming down. He is a tremendous size! Oh, my goodness! He doesn't frighten you. He's very awe-inspiring because of his tremendous size. He's, oh, a real warrior of Heaven. Beautiful! I can't explain his face because I can't see it well, not like Our Lady's. He is all encased like in white and a glaze, like a haze of light all about him. Just beautiful!

Now Our Lady is going over to Her left side, that would be our right side. She's floating across. Our Lady does not have to move Her feet, I notice; She's just standing still, but She's carried like on the wind, clear across the sky. Our Lady is bending over and making the sign of the cross with Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is placing the crucifix across Her chest to Her heart.

Our Lady - "My children, continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

"You must not forget, My child, Jacinta 1972. I spoke with the child, and told her of the fashions that would come to the world that would displease the Almighty Father very much. These fashions would lead many young onto the road to perdition. These fashions have even entered into the convents of the good sisters, and have seduced them into becoming ordinary misses of the world.

RETURN AND RESTORE THE CONVENTS

"My children, you must hasten to tell the good sisters that they must not join the world. They are losing vocations because of their changes. They must restore their habit worn to the ground. It was an example of great strength and piety for others and brought many vocations to the convents. Have you not realized the fruits of your endeavors to become modern? Good sisters, return and restore the convents."

[Pause]

NUNS CLAD IN LEOTARDS

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing up to the sky now on Her left side, our right side, and I can see Theresa, Saint Theresa coming through the sky. I would know her anywhere. Oh, it's quite windy and her gown - she has a long, you know, habit on and it's blowing. And, oh my, Theresa is pointing and I can see the entrance to a convent. I know it's a convent of a church; I can see the door. And she's looking, pushing the door open, and I can see it. I'm right there with her. And oh, my goodness! The nuns are scampering around in leotards! Oh, how embarrassing! And Theresa is standing there looking very shocked with consternation on her face.

St. Theresa - "My heavens, my sisters, have you lost your minds and your way? Whatever has happened to the rule?"

Veronica - Theresa is closing the door now.

St. Theresa - "Let us return to the good Mother."

Veronica - And now Theresa is going just to the right side; she's going across the sky and standing next to Our Lady. And there are many other nuns now coming down from the sky. I didn't see them standing up there before, but they seem to be converging from behind the clouds right up to join Theresa and Our Lady. They're standing grouped about Her. And they all seem to be quite shocked at something. I know what it was - the scene in the convent.

Now Our Lady is placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "You understand, My child, the gravity of the world situation now. Surely the merciful heart of the Father is strained to the breaking point. And the Chastisement cannot be held back much longer. Pray, My child, a constant vigilance of prayer, even as you rest."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going high up into the sky, very, very high, and She's standing there now looking about. And now She has Her Rosary in Her hands, and I can see She's moving Her fingers across the beads. It's a very large, beautiful Rosary, very large beads.

Now Our Lady is nodding Her head.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, continue with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . the light is coming down that way. That's why I could follow it. Beams of beautiful crystal clear light. They're like slivers of gold. I can't explain it. But Jesus is standing now directly in the light. Now the sky is opening up. It's almost like forming a huge Host about Jesus. It's so beautiful!

Now Jesus is coming forward. The sky is very bright. The light, it just seems to exude from Him. I can't explain it. It's very hard on your human eyes to watch. But just beautiful! Jesus is coming forward. He has nothing on His feet. I can see the wounds on His insteps of His feet. And He has a scarlet-colored sash this evening about the waist of His gown.

Jesus has on a beige-looking - it's a rough-hewn type of cloth. Oh, I don't know if it's linen or what they use, but it looks very heavy - a beige color. And Jesus has on like a maroon sash - a burgundy color or a maroon - I don't know the color of it. It's a very deep, sort of plummish-looking color.

And Jesus has His cape tied about His neck. It's very windy, and the cape is blowing. Jesus is gathering it up now. It's very long and full - beautiful material. It's - I don't know, it's like a satin. It looks like a satin - very heavy. Now Jesus is gathering it up and putting it over His left arm. He's got the whole fullness of it on His left arm, to keep it from blowing out from around Him. Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking about Him as He's turning His head now to the right. The wind is blowing His hair out. It's quite long, to His shoulders and very loose and full.

Now Jesus is turning over to His left. He looks really magnificent, so tall standing there. He looks very tall, about six feet tall, I would think. Oh, just beautiful!

Now Jesus is touching His lips with the first finger of His right hand.

Jesus - "My child, I am not going to burden you with a long discourse this evening. Needless to say, My Mother has done very well with Her counsel to the children of the world. Your world is proceeding onto a road leading to a crucible of suffering. It will be a way of cleansing for mankind. All that is rotten shall be shaken from the vine.

"My children, I repeat anew to all: Conform to the world and you will die on the vine. Conform and you die on the vine. I will explain this, My children, simply to you. If you choose of free will to join those of the world who have now given themselves to satan, you cannot remain on the tree of life, but you must become then a consort of satan and an agent of hell in human form.

"I explained to you through many visitations upon earth and through many visitations of My Mother upon earth - She explained to you why man will come to a sorry end. Scientists have much to learn in their search for knowledge, for they are looking in the wrong field. It would be better for them if they sought the knowledge of the supernatural and the salvation of the eternal soul.

"My children, there will come upon mankind soon a war of great magnitude. Death will become commonplace to all. If this war continues three-quarters of the world's population shall die.

"All the world's happenings are under the control of the Eternal Father in Heaven. He knows both the past and the future and the present. However, because of man's free will, a gift from the Eternal Father to all, man must choose his road.

"It is only through great grace that a man shall be pushed over the veil into Heaven, the Eternal Kingdom. Graces are given in abundance for the asking. Believe, My children, just believe, and you will be given the way. No man shall fall into hell, the abode of the damned, unless he goes there of his own free will.

"Yes, My children, daily many are called, but sadly only few are chosen. Many are spending long earth-years of time in a place of cleansing, a place of sad waiting known to you as purgatory, the purging place.

"Many have fallen into hell to be eternally damned and banished from the light. Man in his sin chooses his own punishment. Think, My children, and ponder upon that. Left to his own will, man shall blunder to his final destruction.

"My children, you will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. You must retain the sacramentals, the statues. And do not fall into the error of thinking that they deserve no worship, for when you cast aside the sacramentals and the monuments, the statues, you will say out of sight, out of mind; and your mind will then be taken over by the agents of darkness.

"Retain everything you can, My children, in this battle against the forces of evil. You will need all of your armor, I assure you. Many of you will test this and find to your great sorrow that you have fallen into the web of satan. Once you leave the narrow road it's most difficult, My children, to return. It will often mean a great sacrifice of life to many to return as martyrs.

BATTLE SHALL RAGE IN ROME

"Rome shall go through a crucible of suffering as the good fights with the bad; and I say bad because what could be worse than the forces of evil led by Lucifer, and known to the world as 666. Yes, the battle shall rage in Rome as it rages now throughout your world. He is a man of many faces: 666, Lucifer and his agents.

"The world's people have been alerted to the dangers now existent to your souls. You will all guard your children, for you shall not receive comfort from the enemy. When you become discouraged you will lift your eyes to Heaven and cry out, My Jesus, my confidence!

"Persevere, My children, in the days ahead and you will surely win your crown."

Veronica - Now Jesus is turning to His right, and He's floating across the sky. Our Lady now is coming down through the right side of the sky just beyond that huge cloud. I didn't see Our Lady standing over to the right. She's coming over now, and She has Her hands joined in prayer like this, with the Rosary hanging from Her hands and Her fingers. It's quite a long Rosary with huge beads. Beautiful, though.

Our Lady now - She looks almost like a little girl. She's very tiny next to Jesus; She comes up to just about a little below His shoulder. Now Our Lady is standing. From a distance She looks almost like a small statue. Very beautiful! And I can feel the sadness, though, in Her smile. It's really a heart-rending smile of pity and love for Her errant children.

Jesus is looking over now to the right and the left, and He's bending down now and looking all about Him. Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is allowing His robe now to go free. He had it under His left arm. He had it cropped together. Now He's turning about and His arms are free now, and He's going across the sky. He's not moving His legs. He's just carried - oh, it's wonderful to see - moved without weight, just clear across the sky. Now Jesus is going over to the right side. He's just above the tall tree. He's looking down like this with His hand, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over, and He's pointing up to the sky with His hand, like this, and there is appearing in the sky a large picture of a globe, a huge ball with a cross on the top of it. And it's stationary; it's just above us directly overhead, a huge ball with a cross on the top. Now Jesus is taking His place. Jesus is on the right side of the ball, and then Our Lady is standing on the left side of the ball, each on both sides of this huge globe.

And I can see the outlines of the world - you know, the countries upon the globe. And there is a huge cross on top of the globe; and above the cross there is a bird, a dove. And the dove, like has something in its mouth; it looks like a piece of palm. I believe it's palm. It looks like a reed, a reed, like palm. And the bird now is circling all about Our Lady, just across Jesus; he's crossing across Jesus and going down around the globe and circling about Our Lady and coming up now. And he's perched on the top of the cross. And he still has that leaf or the reed, whatever that is; it looks like palm, in his mouth - the beautiful white dove. Now Jesus is touching His fingers to His mouth.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue with your mission. You have been given a short rest to renew your strength. You will take this rest, My child, without fear, for I will be with you.

"Now, My child and My children, continue with your prayers of atonement."

May 3, 1978

Eve of the Ascension of Our Lord

Veronica - The sky is a very deep blue this evening, a beautiful warm color. I can't describe the tone of the blue; it's neither dark nor light. There is a creation from Heaven, surely, in this color, because I have never seen it painted on earth, or even drawn by any artist. It's the most beautiful blue I have ever seen; it's a slightly bit darker than the mantle that Our Lady wears in Her appearances here.

Now directly above Our Lady's statue high into the sky, the sky is opening up. It's just like daylight has come through the darkness. It's beautiful! Directly in the center of the opening I can see Our Lady coming forward. She looks very beautiful. Our Lady has on a long white gown. Oh, and there is a blue sash about Her waist. Our Lady has Her hands joined in prayer, like this. Oh, and about Her fingers Our Lady has Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys. But the Hail Mary beads are really translucent and colorful as Our Lady is looking about, with Her hands like this.

Now on top of Our Lady's head - oh, Our Lady has this mantle. It's a pure white, as white as sugar. And all about the mantle along the edge there is a gold trim - oh, maybe about an inch and a half wide. Now over Our Lady's head She has the most beautiful crown of roses. They are so beautiful. I can smell the essence of the flower. It's beautiful!

Our Lady is smiling. It's a very sad smile. She looks so young this evening. Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix, the beautiful golden crucifix of Her Rosary, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, We have asked for many victim souls, children of God who will offer themselves to the Eternal Father in sacrifice for the repatriation of souls.

"Your world, the earth, is now covered in deep spiritual darkness. It is a sad fact, My children, that man has not profited by his past nor learned through a sad experience. Therefore, I have come to warn you over and over that unless you turn from your ways that offend your God and return the state of earth into even a small resemblance of its glory under God, you will receive a most terrible Chastisement. And many shall die in the Ball of Redemption.

"My children, it is a sad fact also that human nature must often be brought to a chastisement to awaken mankind from his slumber. The Eternal Father watches with great anguish as man proceeds in becoming more debased and immoral.

DATE SET FOR CHASTISEMENT

"The Eternal Father has set a date for the chastisement of mankind.

"Forewarning has been given from Heaven to all cardinals and bishops that the Eternal Father has looked upon them and finds that they have misled the sheep and are giving, in their blindness, the world's people, mankind, over to satan and his agents.

"The man from hell, the man of perdition, walks your earth now claiming many souls.

"The need for a just chastisement is pressed upon Heaven by many of the clergy in My Son's House, His Church. I say again unto you that the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hat is being misled.

WOE TO THOSE WHO SCANDALIZE THE YOUNG

"Your country and many countries throughout the world have given themselves over to immorality and unnatural vices of homosexuality and the perversion within childhood. Woe unto the man or woman who has taken part in the scandalizing of the young! Better that that being had died in his mother's womb than to scandalize one of the young! Parents, teachers, have you all become insane, selling the bodies of your children!

"Red Hats, bishops, you go about earth oppressing the children of God, but you neither chastise nor condemn the evil ones in your House, the Church.

"Your world, My children, is crying 'peace and security!' Recognize the signs of your times, for the end is near at hand as the world cries 'peace and security.'

"My children, this is now the time for action with prayer. In normal, semi-normal times, when even the clergy could be labeled as pious and holy, satan set about to attack My Son's Church upon earth. But as time went on even the clergy gave themselves to the world, seeking not the graces from Heaven, neither calling upon the Holy Spirit to guide them, but giving themselves over to worldly pursuits leading to humanism and modernism in My Son's House.

"A greater measure of responsibility will be given to the souls, the creatures - I find, My children, no name that could describe the state of a fallen soul! And what greater sorrow is there in Heaven but the sorrow of finding the teachers who have given themselves over to the world. With itching ears they are willing to experiment, looking for new doctrines, flying high in their knowledge to Heaven, and many labeling themselves as gods. Pagans they have become in their hearts, though they have an

exterior of piety. Their lips come forth the sound of knowledgeable words, but I say unto you: Your words do not cover the blackness of your hearts before the Father.

"Many are selling their souls to get to the head. Satan is in My Son's House now. No evil is ever triumphant; however, the Eternal Father permits this trial to mankind and the Church for the separation of the sheep from the goats. In this trial all that is rotten shall fall.

"The children of light shall go forward with great perseverance, knowing that they will carry a heavy cross. For no man shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven unless he picks up his cross and follows My Son. The road shall not be an easy one, My children. It will be filled with thorns amid the roses. However, as you progress in sanctity, you will find, My children, that you will relish this opportunity through suffering to gain graces that may be applied to the salvation of another soul. When many graces are given to a human being much is expected of him.

"The Eternal Father is in full control of what is happening upon earth. As man has been given a free will, in this manner shall he be tried and tested.

"You will all continue to pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Do not listen to the scoffers who will abound about you.

"My children, you must retire from the world that has been given now to Satan. Satan has set himself to claim his own, and many are falling fast into hell. The sins of the flesh condemn many to hell.

"Veronica, My child, you will write to the Reverend Father and give him the knowledge of the truth of the message from Jacinta.

"No man can understand the full ways of the Eternal Father, Who is long-suffering.

"All that has been given through the years shall come to pass, My children. But I ask you in all charity not to wish for any destruction to come upon mankind; for you may be guilty in your hearts of pride, knowing that you have received the word and have prepared. But, My children, there are many souls now to reach, and you must not slacken in your work. The mission will go forward. You will be given many hands, My child, in your mission.

"You understand, My child, the Eternal Father deemed it necessary that you do penance. You do well, My child, to offer your sufferings for another.

"As there are saints through the ages, My children, there will be many saints coming forward out of these latter times. The children of light must go forward as beacons for others. They must retain the knowledge of the Faith.

"The Eternal Father has permitted a delusion to be set upon the world so that those who have given themselves over to evil and sin must then accept the fruits of their wrongdoing.

"No man in the light shall receive a heavier burden than he can carry, My child.

REMAIN IN YOUR PARISH CHURCHES

"You will all remain in your parish churches. Though you may not understand all of My directions and counsel, you must accept this counsel; for the Eternal Father sees into the future and makes His plan in accordance."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary out, with the beautiful crucifix like this, and extending it in front of Her, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is turning, and directly behind Our Lady I can see Michael coming down. He's covering the whole sky. Oh, he looks absolutely beautiful! Oh, the light is so bright I can barely look into it. Our Lady now is moving over to our left side. Oh, She looks so beautiful! And She's now extending Her Rosary out like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now the sky is opening up. It's like the clouds are just blowing away. And I see many, many angels coming forward. They're all different sizes. I don't know if they have age, but some of them look like children. They have these beautiful garlands of roses upon their heads, and they're all in very long gowns. But the gowns are beautiful! They have all the different colors of the rainbow and many colorings I never saw before on earth. Just beautiful!

They've gathered around Our Lady, and they're following Our Lady as She comes across the sky. Now She's looking down. Our Lady is directly over on our right side, past the flag. Our Lady is bending over now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Off by Our Lady now, over on the left side - oh, it's so big I'm sure everyone can see it - there is a large white ball with a cross upon it, a very large ball. It does look like the world; it's just the size of the world. And I see no outline on it, but there's a cross, a big white cross sitting upon it. Oh, now the cross is disappearing, and in its place on top of the globe there's an eagle with its wings outspread, a bald eagle. That must be the United States.

Our Lady - "That is right, My child."

Veronica - Our Lady said that's right.

Now Our Lady is coming over across the sky, and She's standing directly over Her statue. And She's touching Her lips now with Her first finger, to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, you will continue now with your prayers of atonement. In relation to your message now, I wish that you obtain three photographs, and you will take them home with you and study them, My child. Much cannot be given for the public."

Veronica - Our Lady says that the United States has given itself over to Satan, and many cities are far more corrupt than even in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah. And in this knowledge one may well perceive the just punishment that shall be given by the Eternal Father for a generation without repentance.

[Pause]

The sky is becoming very pink all about the border of the trees. And directly over Our Lady's statue high in the sky there are beams of light being shot across the sky. They seem to be going in every direction.

But now these beams are now coming together, and they form the Pax Christi sign. You know, the cross with the "P" cut through it. Oh, it's beautiful! It's very - it's really, it's awesome to see this in the sky. And now it's - the figure is fading away, and the sky seems to be just parting, opening up. It was very heavily - dark, the sky. But now there's a tremendous light seeming to fold back the sky. I can't put it in human language. Just beautiful!

Now Jesus is coming forward through the light. It's quite windy, because His gown is blowing. Jesus has nothing upon His feet; His feet are bare. And His gown is a - not a white, but it's like egg-colored, egg-colored, a cream, with sort of tints of beige in His gown. It's not a white.

Now about Jesus' waist there is a tie. I wouldn't call it a sash, because it's quite narrow. It looks like it may be a piece of skin-like, leather-like skin that He has as a belt about His waist. And Jesus' cape is very loose over His shoulders. It's caught at the - below His neck with a golden clasp.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He seems to be looking for someone. I have never seen Him penetrating the crowd so heavily. It's like His eyes are piercing the crowd. Now Jesus is placing His hand upon His heart. And now He is taking His first finger and placing it to His mouth, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My child, in order not to expend your energy, you will repeat the most urgent exhortation to the world. This is a message given in many places throughout the earth in the past years, but it is conclusive and will encompass the full Message from Heaven. Repeat, My child:

Exhortation

Dear Holy Father, worried and wan
Will struggle with Jesus to gather the sheep.
The pastures are rich, but the sheep grow thin,
For the souls have succumbed to the sickness of sin.
You'll need reinforcements from heavenly shores,
So deep is the darkness of earth's shallow mores.
All hearts must ascend in true supplication
To avoid the sad fate of divine devastation.
Dear Holy Mother, your Mother of love,
Does beg you to heed these dire words from above:
His heart is torn by careless surrender
Of too many souls that don't try to remember
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of life -
Smite in the heart with the human knife
Of hate, greed, avarice, vanity:
All indications that sin is insanity.
What more must you do but place the full load
Of saving all souls on the few who are bold,
Who'll stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory
And meet with Pope Paul at the end of life's story.

"My child, I will not at this time enlarge upon My Mother's words. The message is quite clear and extensive. I have heard voices repeating that the message grows long and tiresome to read. But I assure you, My children, better that you scan the pages of the message and receive the light than to occupy yourselves fruitlessly with pursuits of the world.

"You must understand now, upon earth now there is a division: the children of satan and the children of God. As this battle advances on, My children, there will be a true separation; for the homes will be divided: father against son, mother against daughter. Children shall rise up and put their parents to death.

"Slowly but surely man is erasing the true values and traditions. In this manner satan has dulled their reasoning, and sin has become a way of life, leading to murders in abundance, fornication, robberies, immorality, sodomy, and all manner of perversions, reaching even into the hearts of the young and the children.

"The evil has accelerated. The Eternal Father grows weary as you continue upon your road to destruction. You have now been abandoned to a reprobate sense. The Eternal Father has a plan for all, but all cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. For many shall reject the Message from Heaven, and to their sorrow will find themselves unable to return to the narrow road that leads to the Kingdom.

"There are many false teachers and false prophets loosed upon the earth now. You will read and read again the words written by John, the Revelations to mankind.

"You must recognize the supernatural now loosed upon your world. The scientist will reject the supernatural; the scientist will reject faith; and in this manner shall mankind be led fast onto the road to perdition. Scientists are ever seeking but never coming to the truth.

ANNULMENTS SCANDALIZE NATION AND WORLD

"The Eternal Father has given mankind a set of rules, and in discipline they must be obeyed. It behooves Me to say that My heart is torn by the actions, the despicable actions of My clergy. I unite, as your God, man and woman into the holy state of matrimony. And what I have bound together no man must place asunder. And what do I see but broken homes, marriages dissolved through annulments! It has scandalized your nation, and it is scandalizing the world. Woe to the teachers and leaders who scandalize the sheep!

"Your nation has given itself over to murders. You despoil the creation of the Eternal Father with your murders of the unborn! You call yourselves as a nation enlightened. You have committed the most foul of deeds - murder!

"You have in your midst a group united to promote peace and security. You cry 'peace and security' and there is no peace or security; for there shall not be peace or security unless you follow the rules given by your God. Man shall not replace them by a man-made set of rules based on humanism and modernism. The way to Heaven is a simple way, and in your sophistication you reject it.

"You all go about with your heads in the clouds, saying that all are saved. And what are you saved for but the abyss! Who has saved you? Your bodies are the temples of the Holy Spirit, and what have you done but you have destroyed the temple.

"I say unto you: come out of the darkness, restore My Church to its former glory, cleanse your souls by penance. For if you do not choose penance of your own I will set upon you a far greater penance!

"My children, I do not come to set fear into your hearts. Shall I join the ranks of the deceivers and give you words of comfort in days of desperate times? Shall I not as a loving father admonish you and chastise you?

"My children of the world, listen and learn by the Message from Heaven. The time is growing very short. You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. The power of prayer is great. Bring the knowledge of the truth of faith and tradition to your brothers and sisters. Plant the seed, nourish it with truth, and it will grow!

"My Mother will continue to counsel you in the days ahead. You must persevere, and when you feel yourself weaken you must repeat over and over again: My Jesus, my confidence! You must live now in the spirit. Take yourself away from the wiles of the world of satan. Seek pursuits of the spirit.

YOU WILL NOT BE AN OUTCAST

"You will not be an outcast. My own will know Me, and they will gather. You cannot serve God and the world, for you will soon grow and learn to hate one and love the other. And woe to the man who loves his worldly possessions so that he rejects his Faith and sells his soul to get to the head!

"There will be gnashing of teeth and much woe set upon the earth by 666, satan and his consorts. Protect your families, your children. Eat of the Bread of life. Do not allow My Church to close. I repeat: a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. But you can save My Church by your prayers and your efforts.

VICTORY IS WITH HEAVEN

"My children, though these days can be called desperate, you are living in the times wished to be lived in by many saints; for they knew the challenge it was to their Faith, and they knew the value of living in these times for the redemption of souls for all Heaven.

"It is truly a battle of the spirits, My children. Wear your sacramentals, your armor. Do not despair, for despair is created by Satan. Be of stout heart, for the victory is with Heaven."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is turning to His right and He's going across the sky. He's just floating. He doesn't walk; He just floats across the sky. Just beautiful!

Now Our Lady is coming down. I didn't see Her standing up there. Our Lady is coming down through the sky. She looks absolutely beautiful, but very young and kind of petite tonight. She looks very, very young. And She's going over and standing by Jesus' right side. Oh, it's just beautiful! Jesus is looking at Her very lovingly. Oh, and Michael is coming down now. He's just encompassing the whole sky. He's so huge! Oh, and the light that's coming out of him - it's very hard to look into. But for the grace of God I'm sure I would be blinded.

Our Lady has, still has the garland of roses upon Her head, a crown. It looks absolutely beautiful! Now Jesus is bending over. He's extending His hand out like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is saying something to Our Lady. I can't hear. And Our Lady is turning now. She is going across the sky, and Jesus is following Her. They're directly over the statue now. And now They're heading towards the right. Oh, They're just beyond the flag. Now Jesus is bending down and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Michael is standing directly over Our Lady's statue. I can't see his face. I could never describe his face, it's so lit up. It's - there is no way I could describe it, but he's immense! I can't even figure out what kind of hair he has. It looks sort of metallic, a golden metallic color. Tremendous, though, he is.

Now Jesus is turning towards the right, and He's going high in the sky. He's just floating. Our Lady and Jesus don't walk; They just seem like They're weightless. They're carried up, up, up on the wind. It's, it's beautiful to watch.

Now Jesus is touching His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, you will continue now with your prayers of atonement. Another set of photographs will be most revealing to you, My child."

May 13, 1978

Eve of Pentecost Sunday

Veronica - The sky directly over Our Lady's statue is a beautiful blue. It's a light blue. But high up into the sky there is a light coming forward, cutting through the darkness of the sky. Our Lady is directly in the center of the light. It's so beautiful! It's quite windy; Our Lady's gown is blowing now in the wind. Our Lady has on a very beautiful blue cape, a mantle that covers Her head completely; I cannot see Her hair. And the mantle goes down to the tips of Her feet. It's a very flowing mantle. Our Lady's gown is a brilliant white, a beautiful white. And about Her waist She has a sash, a very wide, deep blue sash.

Our Lady is coming forward with Her hands joined in prayer. She looks so beautiful, almost like a giant statue coming through the sky. Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, extending the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is looking about. She has a smile, but a very sad smile upon Her face. Now Our Lady is kissing the crucifix, and now She's replacing the Rosary about Her waist. She's touching Her lips with the first finger of Her hand, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, Our hearts are torn in Heaven as We watch man advancing faster into the darkness, deeper into sin. Man has now cast aside the knowledge of sin. He has found the way to rationalize away sin until sin has become truly a way of life for many.

"The greatest measure of responsibility for the loss of souls shall fall upon the clergy. My Son's House, His Church, is passing through a great trial; however, it is a time for testing for mankind. The eventual victory against satan shall be with My Son, for the gates of hell shall never prevail against His Church upon earth.

"My children, you must understand that man in his human frailties often succumbed to the mores of modernism. Countless times in the past the Spirit of truth came with the knowledge to man that the day would come when a great delusion shall descend upon mankind and cover the earth in a blanket of spiritual darkness. This day has arrived, My children. Recognize the forces of evil about you now. The man of sin, 666, satan, Lucifer, with all the demons loosed from hell, now are upon earth and do great battle with the children of God.

"The Holy City of Rome shall stand with the cross. Blood shall flow in the streets.

"My children, no country now shall be free from the evils of communism. My heart is torn, for I have come to you in countless appearances upon earth to warn you as Our children to avoid compromise with the enemies of God, though they come to you with smooth tongues, rationalizing their behavior. And because man has fallen out of grace, he will accept these lies and become enslaved.

CONSECRATE HOMES TO SACRED HEART

"My children, I have asked you all to consecrate your homes to the Sacred Heart of My Son for reason. You will need all of the protection available in sacramentals and graces to withstand the onslaught of this evil.

"I repeat again: all who conform to the mores of the world will die on the vine. And I say unto you, clergy in My Son's House: conform and you, too, will die on the vine!

"The forces of evil eye with greed the continent of Australia. The world's peoples are now the victim of a power thrust.

"All manner of promises were made at the Council in Rome, Vatican II. The road to hell is often paved with good intentions.

FREEDOM OF RELIGION IN COMMUNIST COUNTRIES A SHAM

"I have warned you in the past and I warn you again: you cannot compromise your Faith with the enemies of your God. In many countries throughout your world it appears, My children - and I say appears - that the Communist country leaders are permitting religion within their rule. This is a sham, My children, a cover-up for the fact that it is state-controlled. The propaganda machines send out much propaganda that deceives the public and those who are willing to believe all given out in the medias.

TV SCHOOLING CHILDREN TO KILL

"My children, you must exercise your God-given sense and knowledge. I warned you in the past that all medias are now controlled. Your children, by manner of the infernal boxes in your homes, the televisions, are being now schooled to kill, to sin. And many parents shall be murdered by their own children! And why? Because you all failed to recognize what is happening before your very eyes: your children are being programmed to kill. A steady diet of violence will lead to the spirit being dulled

and the sensitivity being dulled until even murder is condoned, with all manner of rationalizing for the commission of this sin against your God and all mankind.

"The Ten Commandments given by the Eternal Father were given for reason and must be followed by all, or you will set upon yourselves a firm and sorrowful judgment from the Eternal Father.

"My children, I bring you the sad news that only a few will be saved in the final count.

"You must hasten to try, and I say try and try again, to reach your brothers and sisters with the warnings from Heaven. Accept the rejection they give you, for many graces are given for these rejections you accept for the salvation of souls.

"The road to Heaven shall be covered with thorns among the roses. Pick up your cross and follow My Son along His way, not the way now that man is developing for the destruction of the soul.

"We listen to Our clergy, and We do not hear the words of God the Eternal Father coming from their lips. But they go around to and fro like chickens without heads, crying 'peace, love, and brotherhood.' They have a semblance of piety outwardly, but their hearts are dulled, their spirits are sickened by their quest for power, money, and the riches of the world and the comforts of the world.

"My children, parents of families, you must now accept the great responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls. When My Son returns, He will cry and cry again, 'Where shall I find the Faith?' Shall there be a flicker of faith left when He returns? The way you are proceeding, the world's people have become pagans, worshipers of false idols, engrossed in materialism, modernism, humanism, socialism - every manner of creation from satan.

"Those in power seek to form for man a utopia, a perfect world; man in power even seeking to create life on his own. He has rejected his God, O man of science.

"Man has not learned from his past, My children. He repeats over and over his errors, never learning from his past. And I cry out to you: remember Noe, remember Sodom!

"And woe to the pastor who will not commit himself to action to stop the crimes being committed against the young, as bands of homosexuals roam the streets of the world sodomizing young children. And why? Because justice has fallen into satan's hands.

"Satanic delusions have been set upon the governments of the world, even as they seek to remove from your courthouses the words 'In God We Trust.' It shall now be, 'In Man We Trust, For Man Is Our God!' Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! The just hand of the Eternal Father is poised to strike you.

"Scoffers, whose call in derision, 'And where is this punishment you speak of?' I say unto you: there will be much gnashing of teeth and weeping and woe set upon the earth, for many shall die in the cruel flame of the Ball of Redemption!

"You will pray for the Holy Father, Pope Paul, in Rome.

"Do not set yourselves to judge your brothers or sisters. Satan will seek division among the ranks. You will pray for those who have fallen away.

"My children - Veronica, My child, it is the wish of the Eternal Father that you seek many to give to the foreign missions of the world. This will best be accomplished by packages, My child. The sacramentals must be distributed throughout the world.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Pray for your bishops. Pray for your priests. Obedience has now been distorted even to cover sin, My children.

"You will retain your Faith, for you will have only to stand before the Eternal Father over the veil, to account for your works and prayers upon earth. Remember, My children, when you pass over the veil, you can only take love and prayers with you.

"My child and My children, in relation to the photograph given some years ago, Jacinta 1972, Jesus wants it known to all. If you do not understand this miraculous photograph, remember this. The words of Jesus are: 'Consider this photograph as a puzzle for the human race to figure out. If not solved in due time, I will set the answer upon the world Myself!'"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out with the crucifix like this, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is going over to the left side of the sky. Oh, She looks absolutely beautiful! The light is very, very bright. It's like a crystal-clear glass. I can't explain it. And it's shimmering. As Our Lady's turning I can see the graces that are falling from Her crucifix now, not just Her hands. They seem to be cascading out from the golden crucifix that Our Lady's extending out now. And She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now the sky is opening up, and I can see Saint Theresa. Oh, I'd recognize her anywhere. Theresa is coming forward, and she has her - a great many nuns with her. They're dressed in different habits; they're all very long habits. But I recognize her sisters, Theresa's sisters, with her. Oh, and now Theresa is raising her hand up, like this.

St. Theresa - "Remember, my sister Veronica, remember the missions."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is crossing across the sky to the right. She's just directly over Her statue. Theresa and the other nuns - they're all nuns - are following her. They're not walking; they're also floating across the sky the way Our Lady does.

It's like they're just carried along the wind. Our Lady is going now across to our right side, and She's bending over with Her crucifix like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Theresa is whispering something to her sisters. It's something about the secret. Our Lady now is touching Her fingers to Her lips.

THIRD SECRET OF FATIMA

Our Lady - "My child, they converse of the secret that I gave at Fatima. It is a simple explanation. It could not be fully revealed because of the drastic nature of My message. How I warned and warned that satan would enter into the highest realms of the hierarchy in Rome. The Third Secret, My child, is that satan would enter into My Son's Church."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her hand out with Her Rosary again and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is backing up. She's not backing; She's just floating backwards. And Theresa - and she is nodding her head.

[Pause]

The sky all about the trees has become a very deep pink. It's a beautiful warm color. Now directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is just folding back. It's like rolling away. It's almost like you could look into another world, like there is something just beyond, rolling back the sky. Just beautiful!

Now Jesus is coming forward through the center of the sky. It's like a door opening up. It's just beautiful! Jesus has nothing upon His feet. It's quite windy, because His gown is blowing about His feet. Jesus has on a long flowing gown. It's not white; it's like a beige color. And He has a deep tan - not tan; well, it's more like a brown, a deep brown sash, a belt about His waist. It looks like a piece of leather almost, a corded-like leather.

And Jesus' cape is a deeper burgundy color. It's like a deep pink-red; I don't know how to explain the color - burgundy. And it's caught about His neck with a gold braided string tied in a knot-like formation. There is a cape. As Jesus is turning now and looking about, I can see He has a hood on the cape, the cape which is very flowing, down to His feet. Now His feet are bare, and I can see the wounds on Jesus' feet. They're very, very red and very fleshy and sore-looking.

Now Jesus is holding up His hand like this. And I can see the wounds in His hands, but they look like they're bleeding. Oh, they are bleeding! Oh, my! Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking about, and He is putting His hand up like this, motioning. And oh! Our Lady is coming down now from the sky. I didn't see Her where She was standing. But She's now descending from high in the sky. And Our Lady is standing now at Jesus' side. She looks very small, petite, next to Jesus. She's just below His shoulder, oh, about - oh, I don't know, about a half a foot below His shoulder. Jesus is very tall.

Now Jesus is taking His finger and placing it to His lips, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I speak to you with a heavy heart knowing that the Eternal Father has found it necessary to chastise mankind.

"For countless earth-years My Mother has come to earth with a message of warning to Her children. Needless to say, this warning made no impression upon many. It falls upon human nature, the oddity of human nature being that mankind can repeat his mistakes because he has not suffered in his generation the trial that fell upon a distant past degenerate generation. I assure you, My children, that the Chastisement that shall be set upon mankind in your generation shall be far worse than mankind has ever experienced since the beginning of creation! In the conflagration there will be little flesh left.

"As I made known to you through countless seers upon earth, the time is upon mankind now, the testing, the separation of My sheep from the goats.

"This testing was forced upon mankind by a fact that man in his human nature has given himself over now to corruption, immorality, and sin, a sophisticated sin far worse in its vileness than man has ever committed in the past. And I assure you, My children, with the Chastisement this sin shall not be committed again.

"The greatest sin that man has on his weakening conscience is a sin against the Holy Spirit. And this is being committed not only in lay life but in the ranks of My clergy.

"Pastors, I look into your hearts, and what do I see but many who have given themselves over to worldly pursuits and wantonness - given themselves to the destruction from pleasures of the flesh. I assure you that your vocation has not given you a special privilege to sin and mislead and misguide, for then you have cast aside your vocation and then become agents of hell.

"All who call out and cry to Me shall be received in the same meter of justice that they have given out by misleading My sheep. I say unto you, your time for atonement is running out.

"Sin is insanity, and this insanity shall set in motion the elimination of many nations upon your earth. My Mother has cried in the past for you to pray and do penance, or Russia would send her errors throughout the world.

"My children and clergy, you have taken it upon yourselves to destroy the Faith in the hearts of the young. And woe to any man who brings scandal to the children!

"The world, earth, shall pass through a great crucible of suffering. Many minor warnings have been given in the past, and too few recognized them as such. Death will become prevalent in your country. Murders, robberies, fornication, idleness through famine and drought. My children, all who are of well spirit shall pass through these times with perseverance. You must all follow the counsel of My Mother. She has been permitted by the Eternal Father to come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Her promise is true. She will remain with you, steadfast in Her promise. It is the will of the Father that She shall direct the children of earth in crushing the rule of Satan.

"Satan now gathers his armies. You must learn to recognize the faces of evil about you. They are living bodies with dead souls. And the eagles and vultures shall gather to pluck their bones when they become dead bodies and dead souls.

"The powers, the forces of darkness are great. You must use every sacramental for the safety of your soul and the well-being of your human body.

"Many shall be asked to sacrifice this body, My children, in the days ahead; but it is a fast and glorious trip over the veil, My children.

"Yes, My child, there is much now that must remain secreted.

"The ranks shall not be thinned among the workers. You will all continue the mission, which has progressed very well, My children.

"I cannot promise you a life of joy, peace, or prosperity in materialism upon earth, My children. Were it different I should permit it. But it has been a proven fact, My children, that riches have been the ruination of many souls. Therefore, you will all be cared for in the spirit."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out like this, and making the sign of the cross with three fingers extended like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning with Jesus. Jesus is going across the sky; He's floating. Oh, He's just beautiful! The light is very pink now about Him. It was a stark white and like glass, cutting-glass like, fiery glass. I can't explain it. But now it's becoming a beautiful, beautiful warm pink. And it's all about Our Lady, too. It's making Her white gown look almost like a pink. She looks all encased in pink. It's just beautiful, the coloring!

And They are going across the sky now, and Our Lady has Her hands joined together in prayer. The Rosary is extended. I can see the very large Rosary extended between Her fingers. And now Jesus is over on the right side, completely over by the - over the tall tree. And He's bending down now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now They're going across. Jesus is turning. And now I can see Theresa and her sisters are coming down from the sky. They're joining Our Lady. Oh, it's just beautiful! They're joining Our Lady. Oh, and Jesus now is going across the sky. They just float. They don't walk; they just float. It's just beautiful. Like they have no weight, absolutely no weight. And they're going across the sky.

And Jesus now has stopped just between the tall tree and the banner, the flag. And He's bending over now, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now He's floating backwards; He's moving up backwards, and He's now taken His hand and placed it on His heart. And I can see the blood is coming now down from His hands. Oh, my!

Now Our Lady is now raising the crucifix of Her Rosary to Her lips. And now I can hear - She's speaking; Our Lady is speaking.

BLASPHEMY AND ABOMINATIONS IN THE CHURCH

Our Lady - "See, My child and My children, the sufferings inflicted anew upon My Son. These sufferings are increasing daily by the blasphemy and the abominations being committed in His House upon earth, His Church. His Divine Presence has been sullied. Pray, My children, for your brothers and sisters who are in deep spiritual darkness. Pray, for hell is fast filling up and purgatory is overflowing with souls. So few are entering into the Kingdom without long stays in purgatory. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children.

"Penance is severe, My child, but at the end of penance there is a great joy. The world's children must know the value of suffering in the salvation of their souls and the souls of their brothers and sisters.

"Scientific man has found all means to alleviate suffering in the human race. But now the souls are sick, and what is science to do about that, My children? For all of their knowledge they have lost their beings.

"All who deny the living God are lost.

"The greatest force of evil now, Lucifer and his forces from hell, his demons, are loosed upon earth now. Satan roams in the body of a human being. His time is growing short, and he shall accelerate his evil to capture those who have given themselves to him. It is the point of no return for many.

"Eternity, My children, is forever. Your life upon earth is but a short pilgrimage. Why must you sacrifice the eternal joys of Heaven for a few short years upon earth? Nothing that you gain can save you unless you gather the supernatural graces from Heaven. They are your only passport into Heaven over the veil. Think, My children, what you are doing to yourselves.

"Do not expect your clergy now to save your children and your families. It is your responsibility now. Satan is in My Son's Church. Michael was cast out, and now satan has free rein to roam."

Veronica - "Yes."

May 20, 1978

Eve of the Most Holy Trinity

Veronica - The sky this evening has a beautiful dual tone of coloring, a gray blue bordering all of the trees about us, and as you go forward over Our Lady's statue the blue is shaded into a most beautiful hazy type of purple blue, which would signify a suffering set upon the world or suffering to an individual victim soul.

Directly over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky, rays of light are coming through. They're cutting through the darkness of the gray-blue sky. And in the center of these rays the sky is opening up, and Our Lady is coming forward.

Oh, Our Lady is so beautiful! The coloring of Her gown is a white, but it's a pure white, and there seems to be a light coming through the whole figure of Our Lady. She's coming from quite a distance, because I have to wait now. As She's approaching - Our Lady now is coming much closer - I can't see Her face because of the brilliant light. Oh, yes, now Our Lady is joining Her hands together, like this, in prayer. She has Her beautiful Rosary about Her hands. Our Lady is looking now to Her right.

And now She is pointing upwards to Her left, and coming down is Michael. Michael is - I didn't notice him; he appears sometimes without any warning of lights or call lights. Michael is standing there. He's looking about. He's tremendous now; he covers the whole distance from the right hand side, the first tree, completely over to the left. Now he's standing in a most unusual position with his wings spread far behind him. It's a fantastic sight! I have never seen Michael spreading his wings that way.

He's dressed in a long gown, and he has in his right hand a golden balance and in his left hand a very long spear. Now he is - now he's reversing the procedure; he is placing now the left - his right hand he has the balance, the golden balance, and he's shifting it now, and it's going into his left hand. I don't know how he does that. It's floated over; and in the meantime, while that was going over to his left hand, the spear is going now to his right hand. Oh!

Now Our Lady is motioning that I must listen carefully, as She places Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, My heart is heavy. All of Heaven grieves, for again the evil continues. Sorrowfully, the penance that is to come upon the world for the murders of the unborn shall be a chastisement far greater in severity than man has ever witnessed in the past nor ever shall pass through again. Your world is plunging into a deep chasm of suffering and destruction.

"A war far greater than any war fought in the history of creation shall come upon mankind soon. Flames shall engulf many nations, burning the skin from the bones, and the skin shall dry up and blow away as if it had never been! Eyes will see and still not believe that these are the fruits of their evil corruptive ways and loss of a belief in the Creator.

"My children, open your eyes! Open your ears and listen to Me! I have wandered about your earth crying as your Mother to listen to Me and act upon My counsel, for I have been given the direction to bring to you this direction to save you from the ultimate destruction.

"My children, your scientists say in their arrogance that they may control this disaster, and I say unto you: they are foolish in their search for knowledge, for they have been searching and never coming to the truth! Man of sin, man of insanity and destruction, you have made sin a way of life, and your fruits shall be death!

"My children, look about you and recognize the signs of your times. What was to happen in the future shall be now! And I repeat, shall be now!

"O My children, can you not gather for Me and your Creator? And I say this, My children, as a Mediatrix between God and man as deemed by the Eternal Father. My Son has asked that you listen. He has pleaded with you to remove the hardness from your heart. I shall not repeat My counsel; I shall not stress the need for repatriation by penance, for, My children, you are forcing a severe penance upon your world.

"Many warnings have been given to mankind, My children, and have passed by unnoticed as coming from your God. And why? Because you have cut yourselves loose from the cord that bound you with the Eternal Father - your birthright in baptism. You have severed the cord. You shall now float about in a void until you shall be sucked down into the chasm.

"There is still salvation for many. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice I beg of you, My children!

"The armies of hell are gathering. They enter wherever darkness of spirit prevails. My children, 666, satan and his agents from hell, now have control in every country of the earth! And sad to say, now the battle rages in Rome, the Eternal City.

POPE PAUL APPROACHES END OF HIS REIGN

"Your Holy Father, Our child of suffering, Pope Paul VI, is approaching the end of his reign upon earth. How many shall be held responsible for the anguish which tore his heart? How many of you cardinals and bishops have disobeyed him in your arrogance and love of worldly pursuits and pleasure and power? The Eternal Father has looked into your hearts and found many of you wanting.

"Shall you stand, O Red Hats and Purple Hats, before My Son and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? I say unto you: you cannot cover your sin. My Son looks into your heart, and you, too, who have received glory in your vocation upon earth - you, too, without merit, shall be cast into the abyss of hell. Woe to the teachers who have gone forward with itching ears, implementing, experimenting with My Son's doctrines and teachings, casting aside all tradition for a modern way. And this way is from satan!

"A delusion is allowed upon earth now. It is a manner of separating the sheep from the goats. All who have given themselves to satan shall accept this delusion, no longer having the heart nor spirit for truth and light.

"My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and your world. For those who have received graces in abundance, much is expected of them.

"My child, I must caution you now, for the peace of your spirit, to cast aside all that will be a hindrance to your mission.

"Remember, My child and My children, no matter what course you proceed upon, if you do not have charity for your neighbor, you have stopped in your progress to sanctity.

"Satan will attack and try to divide, and I ask you all to pray that satan has not singled you out to be the next victim. My children, much is allowed for your edification, and much shall be painful to you. But you will learn, My child and My children, in this manner. Experience is sometimes the greatest of teachers.

"You must learn, My child, though you have not been called a leader in nature, that there are times when discipline must be enforced. That is strength, My child, in discipline with heart."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, the beautiful gold crucifix upon Her Rosary, extending it forward, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is turning to Her right side. Michael is following. He has his wings still outspread like a protective covering for Our Lady. It's just beautiful. And Our Lady is going over to Her right side. She's now between the tree and the shorter tree on the right near the, above the statue. She's extending Her hand out with Her beautiful gold crucifix of Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is turning. She looks very beautiful and very slender. Her skirt is blowing; it must be very windy. Now Our Lady is floating across the sky. She doesn't walk; it's as though She has sort of a private elevator, a spiritual elevator with supernatural - because She just stands there and She's just carried across the sky. Oh, Our Lady now is standing now directly between the short tree and the high tree on the right. She's bending over now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

MARK OF THE BEAST

Now She's motioning to Michael, and Michael is now pointing his spear down. I don't know exactly what that means, but it gives me a kind of a funny feeling. I don't know. It's not good. But he's pointing his spear down. And Our Lady now is pointing upward. And over Our Lady's head there is forming an emblem in the sky. It's a cross. It's silver; of consistency it looks like it's a color silver, like. It's a cross on a ball, and in the ball is that so-called peace symbol, the sign of the beast, the antichrist symbol of the beast. A cross, a ball - it's a combination of the cross and the peace symbol. Our Lady said it is the mark of the beast.

Now Our Lady is kissing - very beautiful! Oh, so lovingly - the crucifix of Her Rosary. Now She's extending it out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed for your Holy Father in Rome."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky all about the trees has a pink glow. It's a soft warm glow. And directly surrounding it, upwards in the sky, there have been blue colorations almost like the call lights of Our Lady that appear before Our Lady is coming through the sky. It's a beautiful combination. The pink coloring is a warm, soft - I can't explain it - it's a true pink, a beautiful soft pink, very - not a pastel shade; almost like a smoky pink coloring.

And high in the sky, the sky is opening up. Tonight it seems to be folding away as though it's rolling back, the sky. Jesus is coming forward. I can see His feet are bare again this evening. Jesus has on a long cape; it's a burgundy-colored cape. And His gown is a beige color. And Jesus has a twined rope - it appears to be rope of some kind, hemp or something, about His waist, and it's hanging down like a sash.

Jesus is now placing His hand upon His heart, like this. And as He has done this - I don't know if it's the pressure of His hand against His heart, but the wounds upon His hand - the wound is bleeding. It's, it must be very painful.

Jesus is now coming much closer. He's standing now directly over Our Lady's statue, and He's looking down. He looks very calm and peaceful, but sad. Now Jesus is looking about. It's windy, and His hair is blowing. His hair is quite long and looks

like a reddish brown. Of course, it could be the reflection. The light is so brilliant that I'm certain - normally I don't think I could look long into the light. It's so piercing - like cut glass! It's very - I can't explain it; it's a very dense but crystalline type of light. Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, a long discourse with you will not be necessary at this time. However, I wish to instruct you in the course of your life upon earth at this time.

DEVIOUS AND INSIDIOUS EVIL

"There are many deceptions taking place among you, and one being the falsification of the manner of the salvation of souls. When I was upon earth, I established the rules and I gave you My Church, My House. However, now I watch as many have gone forward with itching ears and novelty, and they are setting upon the world a new religion. Though their hearts may have started with good intent, this novelty and experimentation - My children, I assure you, what you are calling 'Pentecostals' and calling down upon you the 'Spirit,' it is a devious and insidious evil created by satan to take away from you the knowledge and the need for the institutionalized Church.

"My children, you must understand that satan is at war now with My children and will use every means to close My House, My Church upon earth. The war now is entered upon Rome. There must be direct application of prayer, and knowledge applied through the Spirit of your God.

"My children, understand that, with all of your modernization and your intent for good, you have been deceived by satan. Humanism and modernism is bringing about bad fruits, My children. A great measure of responsibility shall be given among those in My hierarchy in My Church that have allowed these errors to come in.

"The suffering victim soul, your Holy Father, Pope Paul - he accepts his suffering with good heart. And there are many Judases about him who parade themselves as angels of light, but they have ravenous hearts of wolves. In disobedience they have used their rank to destroy from within. It was not in vain that Our Vicar cried out to you, 'There must be cracks within, for the smoke of satan has seeped in.'

"Much that you read in your medias of communication, press, and your infernal machine, the television, has been monitored by the enemies of your God. The arms of the octopus are reaching out to ensnare the world, bringing you closer to a war that will end all wars with the destruction of flesh upon earth.

"You cannot in your human nature understand the plan of your God, your Creator, but you can with your inborn conscience know in your hearts that you have misled, O bishops and cardinals, Our sheep! Turn back, I say unto you, for you shall be punished.

"My Mother has been given a fond role among you as a Mediatrix between mankind and the Eternal Father.

SIGNS AND MANIFESTATIONS IN THE DAYS AHEAD

"The Spirit of light and life will come down to aid you in the battle ahead. You must all open your hearts. Keep your eyes cast always upward to Heaven, for many signs and manifestations shall be given in the days ahead. However, you must test the spirits, for this is a game, a war far deadlier than any human war placed upon mankind. It is a war of the spirit world.

"My children, you must understand, in order to deceive you, satan has set among you in human form teachers who will take from you the knowledge of the supernatural. Being of the spirit world, which is unknown in sight to the human eye, you must understand that he, satan, and his legions of demons loosed onto earth now from hell, must remain hidden to advance in their dastardly work.

"My children, you will keep your sacramentals about you and upon your person. They were given to you for reason. Do not allow the scoffers to intimidate you and have you remove your safety and your armor, for satan has his agents now in human form.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Already, My children, My own have been marked, and My own will know Me.

"As disciples of the Eternal Father in these latter days, My children, you will go forward with the message to your brethren. Do not be concerned by rejection. You must expect rejection, for it is better, My children, to expect less, and then you will receive more with a glorious and lightened heart.

TELEVISION

"My children, I caution you once more to watch carefully the lives and recreation procedures of your children. The infernal machine, your television, must be monitored in your homes, if you must have them. My Mother had suggested for your welfare, not forcefully but in obedience, that you remove these infernal machines. However, as parents you will monitor them for your children. And woe to the parents that neglect this duty, for many parents shall be slain by the young.

"The knowledge of sin is extinct among you now, for sin has become a way of life. Children shall rise against parents; murders shall be rampant. This is all the result of the bad fruits that you have sown, My children.

"The Eternal Father watches. His hand is ready for the release of the Ball upon you. It is in the atmosphere, My children.

"Cast aside the scoffers who intimidate you in your work of the mission, My children. Pray for them, but do not allow them to disturb your peace. Go forward, and whatever you will suffer, you will accept as penance for the salvation of souls upon earth.

"The numbers of souls can be counted in the few at this time, who will enter directly into the Kingdom of everlasting light and love, for the numbers of souls now entering into hell are as numerous as the snowflakes that fell from your past winters! And there are many mitres now among them.

"Pray, My children, for your priests, your bishops, your cardinals. Too few pray for them, for in their awe and their knowledge, they believed in the past, My children, that these hierarchy had a special passport to Heaven. No, My children, they have a human nature also, and human frailties, and must be protected by prayer and penance and sacrifice, and this means the prayer, penance and sacrifice of others also, for them.

"In your charity of heart, in your love of human nature that We hear man speaking of as he falls into the errors of modernism and humanism - true love lies in prayers and sacrifice for an individual, for when you come over the veil, I assure you, it is only love and prayers that can follow you."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down. I didn't see Her standing over on the right side, but She's coming down through the sky. Michael now has closed his wings. It makes him look a little small. He's quite large, but he looks a little small with his wings down. And he is behind Our Lady and Jesus, and covering the whole - almost three-quarters of the sky above us. And Jesus now is floating over to His right side, our left side. Our Lady is following behind Him. She looks very frail this evening, Our Lady. And Jesus is placing His hand out like this, looking down, and blessing the people: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning. It's very windy. Our Lady's skirts are being caught, too; they're blowing heavily. But Our Lady has a very, very full skirt. It's very noticeable when the wind catches it. And now They're crossing the sky; They're just floating across. It's so wonderful, the way They move without even, like - it seems like moving! I can't explain it. They just go across the sky, carried like on the wind, like They're weightless. Just beautiful! Yes, They look very solid except for the light. Now Jesus is cutting across, and He's come over to the right side, and He's looking down and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady's standing there. She now has joined Her hands in prayer, and Jesus is nodding in agreement.

Jesus - "My children and My child, remember: a constant vigil of prayer. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice for all mankind, My children. And remember, My child, the message is for all mankind."

May 27, 1978

Eve of the Queenship of Mary

Veronica - The sky is a very deep blue this evening, and all about the trees there are lights coming out of the sky. They're a lighter blue. Our Lady calls them call lights. It's like a signal. I wait for the call lights, and when Our Lady's about to appear these lights appear in the sky. They can be found, Our Lady often said, on the photographs that people are taking.

Our Lady is coming through a tremendous outpouring of light. It looks almost like - oh, the light is forming almost like a monstrosity, like you get in Benediction, a beautiful monstrosity. I can't explain it. That's the way the light is shining, as though something tremendously golden has sent out the rays. The rays are gold, they're not a white. They're a beautiful gold. Now Our Lady is coming through the sky. I can't explain it. She's not walking; She's being carried on the wind, I guess it is. I don't know how God does this. It's just - Our Lady is weightless.

Now Our Lady is descending down; She's floating down. Oh, She looks very beautiful! Our Lady is dressed like a queen. Very beautiful! Oh, She has on a beautiful white, pure white gown and a gold belt. I never saw this before. Our Lady looks absolutely regal! Oh, beautiful! She has a gold belt about Her waist, and Her cape is a white, but the gold trim is much wider, I would say, judging - about two inches all about the border of Her mantle.

And on top of Her head - the mantle covers Our Lady's hair and head - She has on the most beautiful golden crown. The crown is like circular - oh, beautiful, with a large gold cross on top of it, and the crown is filled with jewels. It is beautiful! The colors of the jewels - they're white, a glowing crystal clear light type of - I don't know - you'd say diamond, but this is different. It's really brilliant. And all on the crown are different colored stones. They almost look like cut glass. They're absolutely beautiful! I never saw any like this; they're - I never saw stones like in the crown. Just beautiful. They're all like on the headpiece. It sets down on Our Lady's head, coming forward onto Her forehead.

Now Our Lady is placing Her hands together in prayer, like this, and I notice that Her Rosary, the Rosary with the golden Our Father and the beautiful Hail Marys, are hanging very low. They're very heavy-looking beads, and the beads are very large. The Our Father bead is golden, and the Hail Mary beads are now - I'd call it a white, but as Our Lady is turning, they look more like pink and blue. They're reflecting lights. They're beautiful!

Now Our Lady is floating down, and behind Her in the sky I can see Michael coming forward. He's a tremendous size! I'm always really awed by the size that Michael is. It's beyond words to describe. So beautiful! Oh, Michael is also dressed in a flowing white gown, but due to his size it makes almost like a tabloid behind Our Lady, because She's like silhouetted right against the huge form of Michael. Beautiful, Saint Michael!

Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary and putting it into Her belt, the beautiful golden belt. It's like spun gold. I never saw anything like that spun gold in Her belting.

And now Our Lady is touching Her first finger to Her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, the world is in great crisis now, My children. The battle rages in the hearts and actions of mankind now. It is truly the war of the spirits.

"My child, I have asked you to go without sleep, but, My child, have no fear. You shall not be laid low by this lack of sleep. There is reason for it. Penance is always difficult, My child and My children, but at the end of penance is a great joy.

ROME IN A STATE OF SIEGE

"My child and My children, Rome is in a state of siege now. You must all pray for your cardinals and your bishops. Because of the love of money, because of the seeking for worldly riches and gain and power, many are selling their soul to get to the head, and they wear the red hats and the purple hats.

"My children, because there are too few prayers and acts of penance, the Eternal City of Rome is under siege. Communism shall be the scourge of all mankind, but it is only one arm, one talon of the octopus. There are many forces in the world other than the major force of evil.

"It is sad to say, My children, that mankind by his actions shall bring about his own destruction.

"It is most difficult, My children - I understand, as your Mother, the difficulty you have in offering yourselves as victim souls for the repatriation of mankind. You must all make yourselves insensitive to the mockery and the abuse from others who have entered into darkness and refuse to allow the light to come in.

"My Son, in His travels upon earth, was rejected. Many scoffed and even cast rocks at Him. This did not discourage Him upon His way, for He was in all obedience with the Eternal Father and the Spirit of life and light, and He always kept His heart and His eyes upwards toward Heaven. His goal gave Him His strength and His perseverance upon the way.

"My children, you must understand that many are called but few are chosen. I cry from this knowledge, for it is My purpose to come to you as your Mother to save all of Our children. But this has never come to a reality because, My children, many have allowed their hearts to become hardened. Their ears are closed, and they only open their ears to listen to all of the

heresy, to all of the modernism and humanistic tendencies, even coming to them from their teachers, even in My Son's Church, His House upon earth.

"My Son is the door to His Church. Unless people enter this door to visit with My Son, they shall not receive a grace. Because many who enter are thieves and robbers, not only seeking to destroy souls, to steal souls from the Eternal Father for satan, but they seek after worldly treasures. My Son's House is becoming a den of thieves. My Son calls to you as His faithful and true disciples to rid His House of these thieves who despoil His Body.

"I have visited My Son's House seeing all of the abominations being committed in the name of peace, love, and brotherhood, a delusion and deception upon mankind from satan. For no love or peace shall come to mankind unless he places his God first and above all men or man.

DOCTORS HAVE BECOME MURDERERS

"In your errors and your darkness of spirit your scientists and your men of great knowledge are seeking to build a utopia upon earth for man. You are feeding his body and starving his soul. No man of science can keep that body eternally alive, but that is not the object that's important. Man of science must recognize the supernatural and the existence of a God, and as such, do honor to God the Father. He must, as a man of science. And doctors in the world, you must do good and cure honorably. You have become murderers! You have used your profession to destroy the unborn. Woe unto any man who has any measure of involvement in the murders of the unborn!

"The spirit of life and light enters into the body at the moment of conception, and you take these creations of the Eternal Father and toss them into garbage pails. Is this what you think of life - a piece of garbage? As such if you consider life, the creation of your Father in Heaven, as a piece of garbage, you all shall be treated as a piece of garbage and rot.

"My children, if I could take you with Me in My journey upon earth, and you should witness the atrocities being committed in the name of science and advancement and humanism - and love! What man knows the true meaning of love! Words - that is all they are, My children - words to cover the evil hearts!

"You must pray for your bishops, for the greatest attack now from satan and his agents - the coalition of 666 - the greatest attack now is upon My Son's Church! The forces of evil are supernatural now, and as such, My children, human scientific means cannot stop these forces. You must also fight them with your supernatural armor.

"My children, if I could take you with Me and allow you to look into the abyss, I assure you with - though I count three who come on the journey, two could not withstand the terror and the fright; their hearts would surely stop on viewing this scene in the abyss: torments and endless torture, both of feeling conscience and body!

NO REINCARNATION

"My children, also remember and alert your brothers and sisters that a great error among all the errors is the knowledge that scientists produce of reincarnation. No, My children, there is no reincarnation for mankind! When he dies and goes over the veil his spirit, the living part of him, the eternal living part, shall be given its just reward, judged only by the Eternal Father as the final judge.

"Only on certain missions shall the Eternal Father return some to earth, but not to accept another human body. I give you this simple illustration, My children: if it were true that the body enters and re-enters upon earth into another body, at the end of the judgment, the final judgment, when your spirit, soul, shall be re-entered into the body it had upon earth - if it were true that you had six or seven or more bodies, which body shall get the soul, the one and only soul?

"My children, your doctrines of faith have been given to you, the dogmas of your religion, and you cannot change them without bringing destruction upon yourself and My Son's Church.

"My Son died for mankind upon the cross - He died for all men, but all shall not enter unless they are converted from their sins. The word 'many,' My children, is always more appropriate, for all have not entered and all shall not enter into the Kingdom of eternal life. Many have fallen into hell, forever damned.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country. Parents must be vigilant in the homes. Make them a true fortress against the evil that lurks outside your door.

"Your world, My children, is now filled with demons. They will promote accidents that are not accidents, destruction, and even false miracles in the air. And I repeat to you, My children: your UFOs are not unknown to your God, for they come from satan. They are one of the false miracles of the latter days. They are vehicles from hell, transporting demons. Though these demons of the spirit can act upon their own, I cannot, My children, give you full details at this time on the reason for calling them transports from hell. In time this will all be given in knowledge to you.

"You must read your Bible every day, even a short verse, My children. Read your Bible and learn by it. The Revelations, the Apocalypse of Saint John, the scrolls are unfurling.

"My children, you will all go forward as bearers of the light with My Son. You will all carry the banner Faithful and True. Do not be dismayed if you cannot understand the Apocalypse at the first reading. You will pray for the Holy Spirit to enlighten you, and your eyes and your hearts will be opened to the knowledge."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary like this, with the golden crucifix, a beautiful golden crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is smiling. It's a very sad smile, Our Lady - a very sad smile.

Our Lady - "You understand, My child, My heart is heavy. And I would seek to frolic with mankind, and join the children in their play, even, but this is difficult with so many souls falling into the abyss."

Veronica - Our Lady now is crossing over to our left side, Her right side of the sky. She's leaning down and making the sign of the cross with Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to the left, and high up in the sky I see a cross, a most illumined white cross in the sky. Oh, it's brilliant! I don't know if it's made of glass. It's very, very brilliant, and it's becoming larger, covering the whole sky directly over Our Lady's statue high in the sky. It's most beautiful! It's like looking through a window pane of glass. Oh, my!

Now Our Lady is coming across the sky, and She's now reached about the upper branch of the tree on the right. Our Lady is bending over now, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, continue now with your prayers of atonement, and be in quiet of spirit."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is growing very pink all about the trees, and the color - it's a beautiful warm color, and it's spreading upward, forming almost a circular pattern, leaving directly over our head a round circular blue section of the sky. I can't explain it. It's like the pink is radiating from a host, like a huge host-like formation in the sky.

Now directly in the center, I can see Jesus coming forward. His feet are bare, and He still carries the terrible wounds on His insteps. I can see the wounds. Now Jesus is floating down. Oh, He has a staff now. I think they call it a bishop's crosier - one of those with a hook on the end, you know - a round long staff like shepherds use. He has that in His right hand, and His left hand is placed over His heart. I can see it, like this.

Now Jesus' hair is blowing. His cape has fallen over, you know, from His shoulders. And it's quite loose, the cape, because the tie at His neck, which looks like a golden cord, has slipped a little. And I can see Jesus has on a very full gown. It's even sort of pinch-pleated at His waist. Jesus is very tall. Oh, yes, I believe He must be six feet tall. He's very tall. And the light is very brilliant.

People often ask about Jesus' face. He has a beard, a very nicely manicured type of beard, coming to a point. It's solid, and His cheeks look rosy. Yes, it could be the reflection of the light. They look rosy. He's quite amused at what I'm saying, because He's smiling.

Jesus' eyes are very brilliant. Oh, my! They're, I guess, gray-blue, they look like, but it's so bright I can barely distinguish the color. Jesus' hair is parted in the center, and His hair is a - I believe a deep brown. He's turning now and looking about, and as the light sort of reflects in His hair, sometimes it looks sort of like a dark brown and other times it looks reddish brown. I think it's the reflection from His cape or the pink coloring.

Now Jesus has the crosier, which He's placing now in His left hand. And Jesus now is placing His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing the bishop's crosier, the staff, over by His right side. It's just standing there in mid-air. Oh, my! Now Jesus is gathering His cloak about His shoulders, and He's placing His hand over His heart.

Now He's taking His first finger like this, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child, you will mention the difference in the speaking and the thought transferral."

Veronica - When Our Lady speaks, I've noticed that Our Lady speaks like you and I, with Her lips moving, but when Jesus speaks He doesn't move His lips. It's His eyes; it's - I can't explain it - Jesus doesn't move His lips. Whatever it is He puts it right into the thought - the words, everything, without even moving His lips.

Jesus - "Repeat, My child.

"My child and My children, children of the world, recognize now that the time is growing short. You must work now with great diligence and fortitude.

"My child, a worker shall be removed from your group. Do not despair. He is saved.

"Many victim souls are being offered to slow the disintegration of My Church in Rome. I say disintegration, because the red armies are gathering within the portals. As My Mother has counseled you, My children, many have sold their souls to get to the head. How many times have I shouted warnings to My hierarchy! How many times has My Mother passed among you,

crying out to you, crying from the rooftops! My children, She has shouted, for the day is upon you now and the darkness is growing deeper, darkness of the spirit.

"Repeat, My child, the message given to you in the past for all mankind.

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fires that burn the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night.

"My child and My children, many messages are given in prose for some, and in straight writings for others. You must remember, My children, not one human being accepts it in the same vein.

JACINTA 1972

"The photograph Jacinta 1972 was given to mankind as a puzzle for the human race to figure out; and I say and repeat again to you: if not solved in due time I will set the answer upon the world Myself. Jacinta 1972.

"My Mother came to you at Fatima warning that unless man stopped his path to perdition, Russia would spread her errors throughout your world causing misery, sufferings, and death and enslavement. My children, you did not listen and act upon Her counsel then, just as many now do not listen and act upon Her counsel. It is a part of human nature to exercise too free a will to reject. And this, I say, falls also onto My pastors who are scattering My sheep in My House.

"No man shall deem himself beyond a just punishment for his actions without repentance. Bishops and cardinals, shall you stand before Me and say that your teachings have been pure in My sight? I say unto you that you have degraded your vocation. You have turned many away from the portals of My House upon earth, and as such I shall call you unto Me and reject you as well as you have rejected the Spirit of life.

POPE PAUL TO RECEIVE HIS REST

"The Holy Father, Pope Paul, shall be removed from among you. He has been long-suffering and will now receive his rest. Woe to you, O mankind, for you shall accept the prime advocate of evil, and you shall seat him upon the Seat of Rome!

"Woe to you, O mankind, for the eagle shall gather where the bodies lie. Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth!

"All who are of well spirit will pass through these times with great perseverance in the knowledge that the victory with the final curtain upon mankind shall be with the Eternal Father and all of the peoples inhabiting the Eternal Kingdom of the Father in Heaven.

"My children, the Eternal Father has been also long-suffering in your slights against Him. He has allowed you now to proceed upon your course, and this course is leading you to your own destruction. Shall you all be vanquished by the Ball of Redemption? Is this what you are asking, death by fire, a baptism of fire upon mankind?

"Sin is insanity, and one sinful man shall set the world aflame. A world on fire and nations disappearing from the very face of the earth!

"Many shall be removed in the rapture. My children, the Eternal Father has a plan for each and every life that He has placed upon earth.

"The way, a simple way, was given to mankind. I gave the keys to the pastors of My Church, My House upon earth, and these keys have been tarnished through greed and avarice and the lust for power. My House now is producing bad fruit, and I shall soon shake the tree. All that is rotten shall fall! Remember, My children, the world and My Church shall not be as one. Conform and you will die on the vine!

"I ask you this: do not abandon My House, My Church. Remain in your parishes as an example. If you unify against evil you can vanquish this evil! If you run away, you leave My Church open to thieves and robbers! Shall you deny to your brothers and sisters the opportunity to enrich their souls with My Body and Blood? The parish church must remain open. I shall be there with you, though man is desecrating in his rituals. I shall be there always with you.

"Do not abandon Me at the tabernacles of the world. I am your Bread of life. He who eats of Me shall have life. Without Me you will only find death, death of the body and death of the spirit, My children.

"Parents, save yourselves the anguish of heart: teach your children now. Give them a firm foundation of their Faith. Many young people are taking their lives because they have no faith. And the way the world progresses, My children, when I return to earth shall I find even a flicker of the true faith left?

"You will all read the writings of John, the Revelations, your Apocalypse, and learn by it. You will not be left without knowledge of your times. You are passing through the latter days, the days when many saints shall come out of the great conflagration.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Wear your sacramentals. Reject the scoffers. Remember, My children, those who scoff will either not understand or be lost. Perhaps in your charity you will all make a special effort to convert the unbeliever."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is turning. It's getting very windy. His cape is blowing out.

Our Lady is coming down now. She was over high on the right side. I didn't notice Her at first, the light was so brilliant around Jesus. Our Lady is coming down now. She's joining Jesus; She's standing right at His left side now. And Jesus is cutting across the sky. He's just floating. He doesn't walk, He floats. It's beautiful! It's just like They have no weight. Absolutely beautiful! And now Jesus is looking down. Our Lady is smiling. She has Her hands joined in prayer like this now, with Her Rosary draped from Her fingers. She looks very beautiful. And She's standing there now, not moving; She looks almost like a statue. Just beautiful!

Now Jesus is placing His hand out like this, leaning down and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is turning and She's nodding Her head. And Jesus is now cutting across the sky. He's over now on our right side directly by the tall tree, and He's bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "My child, as I told you yesterday in Our discourse before your sleeping - for your short duration of sleep, My child - I will now accelerate the miracles of cures. It will make the road ahead less difficult with your bishop."

Veronica - Now Jesus and Our Lady are turning now to Their right. They're coming back directly over Her statue. Oh, They look so beautiful! I wish everyone could see Them. Over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky, Jesus and Our Lady, They're just standing together. Our Lady is much smaller than Jesus. He's so tall. Our Lady comes just a little below His shoulder. Our Lady is smiling now, and She's kissing the crucifix on Her Rosary. Oh, and Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out, and making the sign of the cross. Now They're both rising high into the sky. Oh, it's just, it really is tremendous to see the way They float upwards. Now Jesus is nodding.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

May 30, 1978

Eve of the Visitation of Mary

Veronica - The sky is a very deep blue this evening, and all about the trees there is a glimmer of star-like light. I can't explain it to you. It's like a cut-crystal glass, almost like diamonds are glowing all about the trees, like miniature stars. It's very, very beautiful. And directly over Our Lady's statue there is like a formation of stars. I can count them; they're clustered together, almost in a crown-like formation: one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve stars. Now there is a circlet of light beneath the stars, and Our Lady - I can see Our Lady coming forward.

Oh, She looks very beautiful. Oh! Oh, She's so beautiful! Our Lady is holding both Her hands out in front of Her. She has on a blue, a beautiful blue mantle. It's a light-colored blue, a heavenly color. I can't explain the color. It's a magnificent blue shade. Our Lady has a white gown beneath it. As She's extending Her hands out, both in front of Her, I can see that the gown comes all the way to Her wrists. It's a very full gown, billowy, very flowing. As Our Lady is coming forward, Her skirts are being caught in the wind. She has a blue sash about Her waist. Oh, She's so beautiful! Our Lady's feet are bare.

Our Lady is now taking from about Her waist Her Rosary. It was dangling from Her right side of Her waist, from Her belting. The belting is a deep blue, a little bit darker than Our Lady's mantle. Our Lady now is extending Her Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is kissing the crucifix. I can see - oh, dear! I can see two great big tears coming down from Our Lady's eyes.

I can see now, coming out of Our Lady's gown in the front - I don't know; it's, it's very startling - I see a heart, a very large red, pulsating heart coming out upon Our Lady's chest. And there is a sword, a short sword that has a silver handle like a cross, and it's into the heart and coming out at the bottom. [Veronica sighs as if in pain.] I can't look upon it. It's startling, it's frightening, it's horrible. It's like a human heart being pierced by a knife.

Now it's growing very dark. I can see the sky being plunged into a deep darkness. And now Our Lady has vanished, and there's a huge cross forming above Her statue. The cross is a brilliant white. The sky is very, very black, and the cross is a brilliant white, illuminated like it's a cross that's come through the sky.

Now the sky is parting. It's like the daylight coming through. And there's a tremendous explosion, a tremendous explosion like a bomb has hit! It's frightening.

Our Lady is now coming down on the left side of the sky. I don't know how She disappeared from the sky. She's coming down on the left side. And now She has Her Rosary in Her right hand, and She's pointing up with the crucifix like this, towards the center of the sky directly over Her statue. Our Lady's standing on the left side.

Now She is touching Her lips with the first finger of Her hand.

Our Lady - "My child, I do not expect you to understand the full import of this message I have given you in sight, but know, My child, that satan knows that the almighty Father in Heaven has sent Me to you to fight the good cause of saving the children of God from satan. Satan now seeks to defile everything holy and sacred to My Son.

"Satan will use human beings who have become walking shells and dead spirits to trample the meaningful cross of My Son beneath their feet. As you seek to harm the Mother, you hurt the Son, and in this manner shall you be repaid measure for measure for your evil.

"Because as a generation you have given yourselves over to sin and abominations even reaching into the House, the Church of My Son, you bring upon yourselves a just punishment. All who remain of well spirit will have nothing to fear. They will go through the approaching trials with great confidence and love for My Son.

CHURCH TO BE DIRECTED FOR SHORT TIME BY SATAN

"The Church of My Son, that is being stripped of all holiness, shall emerge with the world and the world's leaders to be directed for a short time by satan.

"I have asked you, My children, to pray for your Holy Father, Pope Paul, in Rome. Already those in command, who have assumed command by fraud, are planning his successor, and he shall be the agent of hell.

"Do not go about disparaging your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. He is not the Antichrist. You are deluded in your reasoning if you place this title upon him. He is not the Antichrist pope. The next one shall be he.

"My children, as parents you must now protect your children. My Son's House, His Church, is being stripped of all holiness, the destruction of its doctrine, tradition, paving the way for the ultimate goal of those in the power of satan to destroy My Son's Church by creating a church of man. They are rebuilding slowly while awaiting the next conclave. They are preparing the way for the destruction of all mankind, for when the Church and the world become as one, you will know that the end has come for mankind.

"My children and My child, I know of your great sorrow. They cannot crucify Me any more, My children, with all of their blasphemous slander. My Son has suffered all at their hands. His heart, His wounds have bled over and over because of the sins of mankind. Your generation has become a perverse generation, crying out to Heaven for a just chastisement.

"Your world shall soon be visited by a baptism of fire. Is this what you want? You shall not escape this baptism of fire, for sin is insanity, and one insane mind shall plunge you into a bloodbath and the destruction by fire.

"I shall not spend precious moments of prayer now repeating My counsel to you: prayer, penance, and atonement for all mankind now. The few have held back the Warning; the few have gained time for many more to turn back and be saved. And I repeat to you, My children, the sad truth that only a few shall be saved in the final count - only a few!

"Bishops and cardinals in My Son's Church, you have fallen asleep. You go about with your heads in the clouds, dusty clouds, dark clouds that blind you. Awaken from your slumber while there is time. The time is growing short. How many earth-years do I come to you to warn you? You cannot hide the truth now, My children and My pastors. It is too late. The time of the Apocalypse is upon you; your days are numbered. You must save now your soul and the souls of all under your care. Convert the unbeliever while there is time.

"My children, the Eternal Father in the Trinity has deemed it well that I come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Having been a mother upon earth with a human nature also, I understand your failings; I understand your trials, but you can rise above them with prayer and acts of sacrifice. You, too, can be recovered if you will try and ask to be saved. The Eternal Father has created every living being upon earth, and as a good Father, a loving Father, He wishes that all are saved. But it is a sad truth, My child and My children: though He wishes all to be saved, only a few will be saved.

"He died, My Son, a torturous death of heart and body upon the cross, for all. But only many were ready, and only many could be called.

EARTH WILL SHAKE, HOUSES CRUMBLE AND FALL

"Parents, reject now your worldly pursuits for power, monies, material gatherings. They are worthless! For soon the earth will shake, houses will fall and crumble, gold and silver shall be melted in the tremendous heat of the Ball of Redemption. They will be naught to you all, as nothing to mankind. Your only covering shall be prayers and your acts of sacrifice. So gather now your treasures for Heaven, for everything upon earth shall be leveled!

"My children, you did not believe Me in the past when I counseled you that many nations shall disappear from the face of your earth. This will be, My children, and will come about in a short time. This generation shall not pass without many nations disappearing from the face of the earth.

"I come to you as a sorrowful Mother, a heart plunged in pity for Her children, children who have become blind by pleasure, blinded by the pleasures of the world. You do not see beyond your life upon earth, a temporary existence only, My children. You will live forever over the veil, in the eternal Kingdom of your Father in Heaven, or you will be claimed by satan for his kingdom.

"My children, many are now waiting to enter Heaven having spent many earth-years in purgatory. It is a place of purging. My children, accept your sufferings for your Faith upon earth, and you will escape a long duration of purging in purgatory. Many shall be put to the test, My children, for it is the day of the gathering of the saints, the latter-day saints.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes, and keep these prayers going throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. Hold back the darkness that is enclosing upon mankind.

"I will be with you unto the Second Coming of My Son. I promise you, My children, that you will never be alone upon earth. There are angel guardians with you at all times. Seek them out; do not cast them aside, My children. They are as living as you are.

"The agents of hell will make it their pursuit to take this knowledge of the supernatural from you. You must safeguard your Faith and keep the Faith in the hearts of your children and your family members. Pray, My children. It does not have to be words of a special nature. Just pray from your heart. Speak to Me as your Mother. Speak to My Son, for He will aid you. The power of prayer is great, My children. Nothing is impossible to God the Father in Heaven in the Trinity!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her crucifix from Her Rosary like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as My Son gives His blessing to you in the Trinity. Pray now the prayers of atonement for many who will be lost soon to Heaven."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is very pink all about the trees. There is a large circular lighted area directly above Our Lady's statue. It's becoming very brilliant, almost like the night giving way to day. It's beautiful! Now directly in the center of this opening in the sky, I can see Jesus. He's coming forward. He's dressed in a - not white, but an ecru-type of gown. It's like a beige color. It's

very free-flowing, because as He's coming forward it's blowing. And I can see that He has nothing upon His feet; His feet are bare. The marks of the crucifixion are very evident on the insteps of His feet. Jesus has a brown cord-like encirclement about His waist. He's - looks very . . . I don't see Jesus smiling. I feel that, because of the blasphemy to Our Lady and the many blasphemies and terrible abominations being committed against Our Lady, I can understand very well why Jesus is not smiling. He must feel as I do.

Now Jesus is looking about. He's placing His hand upon His heart. Now His cape is blowing. It must be very windy. The cape is held by this gold braid that He has connecting to hold it about His neck. And now Jesus is looking about Him. Now He's extending His hand out like this, with the three fingers like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His mouth.

Jesus - "My child and My children, We are fully aware of the increase of attacks upon My Mother and upon all the children of the light who shall find it a true crucifixion to remain upon earth.

"My children, I have told you in the past that this is a time of war of the spirits. It is a war far deadlier than any human war using man-made implements upon earth. For now, My children, we are in a war engaged with satan for souls. The eternal light is now being tested upon every human being of conscionable age upon earth. My children, the evil is accelerating. This can only mean that the Ball of Redemption cannot be held back. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! Do not scoff at My words, O you who have rejected the light, for the skin shall burn from your bodies and blow away!

"My children, as in the past, you are deaf to My calling to you for penance. My Mother has accepted a heavy penalty to rescue you, for She is doing this mission at Her expense, as She listens to all of the blasphemy against Her and Her nature of purity and holiness.

"Satan has his reign, a short reign now, to do upon earth. He is claiming his own. No man, woman, or child shall fall into his grasp and enter hell unless of his own free will. Yes, My children, you are being tested.

"Do not fall into the errors of modern thinkers. Your scientists and your new theologians in My House who have cast aside the knowledge of sin and the penance for sin - yes, I died upon the cross to open Heaven to all mankind, but all shall not enter. My death upon the cross does not guarantee every man entrance into Heaven unless he merits it by grace.

"Graces are given in abundance for the asking, but you must seek it, or some charitable brother or sister upon earth must seek it for you. Graces are given in abundance through My Mother's intercession for you. You will listen to Her counsel. Her words are not given to you in idleness but in preparation for what lies ahead in your near future.

"Many warnings have been given to mankind, and they pass by unnoticed and rejected. Scientists with all of their explanations for the catastrophe set upon mankind! Will your men of science find a way to stop the Ball of Redemption!? I say unto you: No! For the Eternal Father shall guide that ball!

"In your ignorance, O theologians, ever studying and seeking knowledge, you do this in pride and arrogance, and you find nothing! For you plunge your minds and your spirits farther into the darkness. And woe upon woe! You spread your errors into those who are entrusted to your care in My seminaries.

ERRORS AND LIES IN THE SEMINARIES

"Woe unto you, teachers who shall stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight! And I shall cast you out as vipers into the flames where you belong. You sons of satan! You know not the Father in Heaven, for your father is the father of all liars! You compound lies and errors in My seminaries. I say unto you, pastors, bishops, you are given the time to clean up My seminaries. You are deluded in your searching for humanism and modernism, for you have found satanism. Satan has become your master. You are blinded by your pursuit of worldly pleasures.

"I say unto you: take yourselves out of the world, pastors, and pray more. Retire within yourself. Allow your heart and your spirit to determine the true knowledge, which is of God and not of the world.

MANY MITRES IN HELL

"I do not intend to spend My time counseling My pastors again. My Mother begs as a Mediatrix between God and man for your salvation. Pastors in My House, you have been given many graces that you cast aside, allowing yourselves to be blinded. Awaken now from your sleep before it is too late, for you, too, shall burn. Already many mitres are in hell, forever condemned to damnation.

"My Church, My House upon earth, is undergoing a great crisis; however, no evil shall ever be triumphant. It is a time of testing for all mankind, and all who have developed itching ears, adopting new doctrines and ways that are akin to modernism shall find themselves fast plunging into error and deceit and death. The wages of all sin is death.

"My children, pray for your bishops and your cardinals. Be a good example to all. I ask you to remain in your parish churches for reason. Accept the cross, the suffering that you must persevere in.

NO NEW CHURCHES

"I do not want new churches arising all over the land and throughout the world, for united you can stand, but divide and you will truly fall! Satan wishes division within My House.

"You may accept in your own free will, pastors and laity, My Mother's counsel or you may reject it; but it is you who will receive the ultimate reward or rejection.

"For years, countless earth-years, My Mother has wandered throughout your world counseling you, calling to you, shedding great tears of pity upon you. Has this been all in vain? Are you calling down upon you a fast judgment by fire?

"The Ball of Redemption shall enter your atmosphere unknown to your scientists until it is too late. Many hearts shall stop with fright at the sight of it. But you have been prepared. My Mother has given you a full knowledge of this coming Ball of Redemption. It will be one of the greatest chastisements sent upon mankind. And then there will be even another chastisement similar in scope, of fire. Your world shall be plunged into a war to end all wars. Unless the Eternal Father shall intercede there will be no flesh left upon earth.

"My children, you will pray and pray again, making your life a constant time of prayer. There is no time to seek worldly pursuits and glory and power and riches. They will all be nothing soon. Your greatest strength shall be your Faith. For many shall face a great test, wishing for death in the turmoil ahead.

"My Mother has allowed you, through the Eternal Father, insight to much of what will happen. Now you will understand why She counsels you to review and read all messages of the past, for you will not be found unknowledgeable in the days ahead."

Veronica - Jesus now is extending His hand out like this, with His fingers extended, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is coming down. She was standing over on the right side. I didn't see Her before, but She's floating down now and joining Jesus. She's standing now just directly at His left shoulder. She comes just - Her head comes a little bit below His shoulder. She looks very, very frail, Our Lady, now as She's turning sideways. The light is very, very brilliant. Our Lady is bringing Her hands together, like this, in prayer. I can see the Rosary dangling from Her fingers. It is a brilliant large Rosary.

And now I notice, too, that Our Lady has the brown Scapular about Her hands with the Rosary. Now She's following Jesus. They're floating across the sky. Now Jesus is looking down. He's over on the left side just directly above the flag, and He's bending over now and raising His fingers out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's turning around; He's looking all about Him. There's a great rainbow, I notice now, behind Jesus and Our Lady; there's a beautiful rainbow that cuts clear across the sky. The colors are orange and blue and yellow and gold. Oh, it's just beautiful! It covers almost like a huge, immense crown across the sky. Now Our Lady is looking over; She's allowing Jesus to pass in front of Her. He's leading, and They're going across the sky now, Our Lady and Jesus.

Now over on the left side of the rainbow I see Michael emerging. He covers the whole sky. You can't miss him. Boy, is he big! Oh, my! Oh, Jesus is now - He's over on our right side. He's bending down, extending His hand out like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is still standing there. In fact, She hasn't moved. She looks almost like a statue. Beautiful! Now They're turning, and Our Lady is now taking Her crucifix like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is touching His finger to His mouth like this, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, you will continue with your prayers of atonement. And do not forget the missions."

June 1, 1978

Eve of the Sacred Heart of Jesus

Veronica - I am reading from the Bible, Saint Paul's letter to the Galatians, on chapter 5, in reference to how Christians should live. Now quote Saint Paul:

For you have been called to liberty, brethren; only do not use this liberty as an occasion for sensuality, but for charity serve one another. For the whole Law is fulfilled in one word: thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. But if you bite and devour one another, take heed or you will be consumed by one another.

This is a good lesson for our modern times, that if you continue to bite and devour one another, take heed or you will be consumed by one another. And this is also referring to the coming Ball of Redemption and the Third World War, the war to end all wars. And I'll continue with Saint Paul as he says:

But I say: Walk in the Spirit, and you will not fulfill the lusts of the flesh. For the flesh lusts against the spirit and the spirit against the flesh; for these are opposed to each other, so that you do not what you would.

So that you do not do what you would - in other words, you have to choose between the spirit or the lusts of the flesh.

But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law (that makes you fall into the ways of the world and the lusts of the body.) Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are -

These are the works of the flesh, of the flesh which constantly is in line with satan in the fight against the goodness of God. All right, they are -

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are immorality, uncleanness, licentiousness, idolatry, witchcrafts, enmities, contentions, jealousies, anger, quarrels, factions, parties, envies, murders, drunkenness, carousings, and suchlike. And concerning these I warn you, as I have warned you before, that they who do such things will not attain the Kingdom of God.

But the fruit of the Spirit is this: Charity, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faith, modesty, continency. Against such things there is no law, for God has ordained them. And they who belong to Christ have and must crucify their flesh with its passions and desires. If we live by the Spirit, by the Spirit let us also walk. Let us not become desirous of vainglory, provoking one another, or envying one another.

These are words directly from the holy Bible as written down by Saint Paul in his letter to the Galatians, chapter 5.

[Pause]

The sky is becoming very lighted all about the trees. The light is a hazy blue light. I can't explain it. It's very hazy. I wouldn't say it's a brilliant light. It has overtones of purple, like a sadness to the light, like a sad blue.

LA SALETTE

And over on our right side of the sky I can see Our Lady. However, She's sitting upon a very large boulder, a rock. Our Lady is leaning forward. She looks very terribly upset. Now She has on Her head a very strange-looking crown with points in it. It's circular on Her head, but it fans out. It's a most unusual-looking headpiece.

Our Lady is looking up now, and She's motioning with Her hand, high into the sky. And I see words now taking form in the sky. Oh, L-A, "LA SALETTE": S-A-L-E-T-T-E. La Salette, La Salette. Oh.

Now Our Lady is standing up. She's dressed in a very different gown. It's very full about Her. She doesn't have Her hair covered. It's the first time I have ever seen Our Lady with Her hair flowing. She looks just about like a little girl. Oh, She looks very beautiful!

Now it's becoming dark, and Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, and I can see a countryside. And it's a very barren, desolate-looking place. And I do believe it's France; I know it's France, from the countryside. And instinctively I know it's France.

Our Lady now is motioning with Her hand like this, and placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "Repeat, My child, after Me.

"As I gave you warning in the past, so I come to you now as your Mother and give you a just counsel that unless you listen and act upon all of My counsels of the past, what happened at La Salette shall be minute in scope in comparison to what faces the world now as a just chastisement from the Eternal Father.

HUNGER AND REVOLUTION

"Your country, America the beautiful, shall know hunger. Your country, America the beautiful, shall know revolution. The just shall be crucified. Evil shall run rampant, My children. This curse upon mankind is allowed for the redemption of those few who shall be saved. My children, I have warned you through countless visitations upon earth to mend your ways that offend the Eternal Father very much.

WOMEN TO SUFFER GRIEVOUS BOIL

"Women of your nation and all of the nations of the world, the Eternal Father shall send a grievous boil upon you, for you have become unchaste, for you have become immodest, and you have cast aside your role as a woman, as a mother, and as a bearer of children for the Eternal Father in Heaven.

"Women of the world, you have chosen to become murderers, killing your young. You defy the Eternal Father in your quest for luxury and pleasure. You have cast aside your role as women and have aligned yourselves with homosexuality and lesbianism, and as such you corrupt the young. Woe to a generation that has made sin a way of life."

Veronica - Now the sky is becoming very dark. Oh, it is a heavy, heavy darkness. I feel that this darkness now is settling throughout the whole world.

Now over on the left side - I hadn't seen Our Lady cross the sky, but Our Lady is coming through this terrible panel of darkness. Oh, She's dressed much differently now. I can recognize Her in Her beautiful white gown. She has a deep blue sash about Her waist. Our Lady's mantle covers, a white mantle, completely about Her head down to Her forehead, and it flows freely down to Her feet. Our Lady has very, very delicate-looking sandals upon Her feet with a rosette, a small rose, in the center of Her instep. It's - the shoes are more sandal-like. They're made of gold straps - one strap, thong-like, through Her toes and held with a band of gold about Her ankle. The rosette is perched onto the center of Our Lady's instep on each foot. It's gold; the rosette looks like it's made of spun, pure gold. Very beautiful. Very beautiful!

Our Lady now is placing both Her hands together in prayer. Her Rosary, the beautiful large Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys are now hanging from Her hands. Our Lady has a very soft sadness to Her face this evening. Now Our Lady is placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I have asked you to read your Book of love and life, your Bible, for reason. The scroll is now unfolding for mankind. What was hidden in the past is now being revealed to you. All who are seeking the truth and the light must now read the Revelations of Saint John, the Apocalypse.

"My children, My heart is torn because too few are listening, so very few are listening to My counsel. I cannot say that this is caused by the lack of dedication for those who have accepted the role of disciples of My Son. But I must say that the greatest opposition is coming from Our clergy, who should know better. But, My children, as I said in the past, I repeat again, that satan and his agents, the band of 666, has entered into the highest places of the hierarchy; and therefore he has captured some of Our formerly noble hierarchy to do his bidding.

MASONS SECRETLY PLOT AGAINST CHURCH

"My children, and I ask My pastors to listen to Me as your Mother, as I tell you that you must take yourselves from all secret societies. They do not openly plot against My Son's Church, but they do this in secret! The Masons - My children, the hierarchy must remove themselves from this abominable organization. You cannot deny that many in the Masons are practicing witchcraft and sorcery.

"O My children, satan is roaming now like a ravenous wolf throughout your world. Even many mitres now are falling into hell or are destined on the road to the abyss.

"My children, you will pray for your bishops and your cardinals. Do not become confused by all of the written editions being put out by the enemies of your God. They are doing this, My children, to confuse you.

"Do not tamper with My messages, My children. Do not change them in words: neither add to them nor delete My message. There is a reason that it must be given in its entirety.

"Parents, please - I beg of you as your Mother, to bar your doors to all but your immediate family and workers in the light. Satan has many faces, My children. He will come to you even as an angel of light. If you pray, if you stay in the spirit of light, My children, he will not delude you.

"I ask you again to pray for your Holy Father in Rome. He is very ill. He needs many prayers, for he is being crucified by his own. He is truly the little one in the message of Jacinta.

"My children, do not seek the material pleasures of the world or the wealth of the world, for you cannot be of the world and of the spirit. Our world, the Eternal Father in the Trinity with My Son, Our world is not of the earth. It is a world far beyond the earth, but it is the world that is eternal to all mankind.

SOUL WILL LIVE FOREVER

"My children, there is no word such as death as you know it. Mankind will never die. He must live on into eternity in the plan of the Eternal Father. Only your body must be returned to the dust temporarily until the final judgment. However, the living part of you, the most important living part, your soul, your spirit, will live forever! When you pass over the veil, My children, you will be judged immediately.

"And do not fall into the errors of your modernists who say that there is no hell or purgatory and even deny the existence of Heaven. For I assure you, My children, that each and every one of you shall eventually learn the truth that there is a Heaven, a hell, and a purgatory.

"Accept all of your trials upon earth, My children, knowing that they can be used well for your presentation of your soul when you come over the veil before the Eternal Father for judgment. Gather your graces while you are upon earth. Store them in Heaven! It is the only treasure that you should seek. Everything else, My children, is passing. Every life when placed upon earth has a set time for removal. While you are upon earth you are there to do honor and glory to your God in Heaven. You must know Him, love Him, and serve Him in this world, so that you will be happy with Him forever in the next.

"Many prayers of great graces for the believer have been removed from among you. You must bring them back, My children. Faith, hope, and charity must be restored, not only in prayers but in practice among mankind.

"My children, a word of caution again. You shall not restore My Son's Church to its former glory by compromise. Conform and you will die on the vine!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, Her beautiful Rosary, and extending the crucifix out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

The sky is becoming very beautifully lighted. Oh, it's so warm and, and beautiful! Peaceful! It's - there's no way I can explain it. It's an absolute peace of spirit. Our Lady now is turning to Her right side, and She's floating across the sky. Now She's looking down and extending Her beautiful golden crucifix of Her Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning; She's looking all about Her. It's very windy, because Her skirts are blowing. She has on a very full skirt, a very full gown. I believe it's all one piece, because it appears that way. Now Our Lady is turning to Her left, and She's floating across the sky.

Now over on the left side I just noticed Michael. The whiteness, the bright light, must have been Michael emerging through the sky. The brilliance - oh, it's just beautiful! And of course, he's immense! He's a true guardian of Heaven. Oh, my! Look at that - oh, my! His wings are spreading out now. It's - oh, it's most inspiring! Oh, my goodness! I would say if you weren't with Heaven's graces it could be frightening, they're so big! Oh, my goodness!

Our Lady now is cutting across the sky. She's floating; She doesn't walk. She's standing still now, and She's holding Her crucifix of Her Rosary in Her right hand. Now Our Lady has just reached almost to the tip of the first tree by the banner, the papal banner. Our Lady now is looking down and extending Her Rosary out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for the Eternal Father in the Spirit of light, in My Son. Continue now with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - All about the trees the sky is becoming a very deep pink. It's a beautiful warm, glowing type of pink. I don't know if the color is coming out - it seems to be exuding from the trees, the outline of the trees itself. That's the appearance it gives. Now directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is opening up just like there is some kind of a doorway, but it's circular, and it's just parting the sky. And I can see Jesus coming forward.

Oh, He has nothing upon His feet. And I notice His feet first because His insteps have these wounds. The wounds are very, very sore looking. They do look like they're fresh wounds. And He's barefooted; He has no sandals on, Jesus. And He has on a beige type of gown. Jesus' gown is more like a beige color - not a white like Our Lady's, but beige. And about His waist - it's a very full gown, very long and full - and He has a belting about His waist of a . . . it looks like a leather-like piece of material, like skin, I guess it is, some kind of hide or skin. It looks quite rough. And He has this as a belt, tied, and the ends are hanging on His right side.

And Jesus has a cape now about His shoulders. It's not over His head. It's like a mantle-type of cape, and it has a clip made of what appears to be gold, like spun gold rope, two pieces that have been tied onto - through . . . I can see now where it's tied. The material has been placed a hole in it, and the two cords have been drawn through the holes, and that's how He's holding His mantle in place. It's not sewed on; it's made through the holes on either side and then tied. And Jesus has it quite tightly about His neck because they come together. Now Jesus is placing His hand upon His heart. He's looking about. He has quite a sad look. His eyes are very piercing. Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "My child and My children, as I cast My glance upon mankind and watch the world in turmoil, I repeat over again My counsel to all mankind to listen to the words of My Mother and other personages sent from Heaven to be with you in these desperate days. I do not have to repeat the warnings from Heaven, but I must tell you, My children, that you will act upon these warnings or you shall receive the dire consequences.

"All who are of well spirit will go through these days with patience. Be long-suffering, My children, accepting all for the honor and glory of your God.

"There are many now in your world who have become, given themselves over to satan, Lucifer, Luciel, known to you. Satan is Lucifer and his agents. They gather together throughout the world wherever there is darkness of spirit to do great battle with the children of God.

"My children, I have not been unaffected by the slanderous approaches to My Mother through Her children who have gone astray. But know that for every slight to the beauty of My Mother, every thorn in Her heart, shall be given double to the perpetrator of such evil.

"I have warned you in the past, and in all charity of heart I counsel you again to pray a constant vigilance of prayer and not spend your time gathering riches and power upon your earth. I assure you, My children, that if you force My hand upon you, all will be rubble. Your riches will become as naught. Better that you gather your riches that cannot be destroyed upon earth, the supernatural graces and riches to store for your entrance over the veil. It will be but a short time now before many of you who hear My voice and reject it or accept it will be passing over the veil. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Are you ready, My children? I repeat: Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! Are you ready, My children?

"My child, you will hasten in your mission. I advise you now to spend less time with worldly associates. You must retire from the world. Bar your doors to all but your family, your immediate family and close workers. There is no time, My child, now for idle chatter or sociability. All must be now for the honor and glory of your God and the repatriation of all souls within the power given from God to all who will give themselves as victims to the merciful heart of the Eternal Father.

"As disciples of the latter days, My children, much shall be asked of you, but I assure you: all that you give in faith and charity shall be returned to you threefold.

"I ask you not to judge your brother or sister but to counsel them. Permissiveness is not accepted in the redemption of souls. It is one thing, My children, to maintain discipline, and another to become lackadaisical and going along like ducks in water, letting everything roll off your backs, neither caring nor searching for the truth. Many of My pastors, the leaders in My House, My Church upon earth, have joined the groups of the ducks. And I must say that many are goats now, My children; and I assure you We are busy now from Heaven separating the sheep from the goats.

"One word of caution, My children: As you go about crying 'peace and security,' the world's leaders are gathering for war. There shall be no peace, no security, without God the Father as the leader for your world, the earth. Reject Him, cast Him aside, and satan then becomes your leader. And he has one mission: to destroy each and every soul upon earth so that he may capture them as prisoners in the eternal kingdom of the damned, Hades, hell - eternal banishment from the light.

"Satan may come to you with many faces. That is why We caution you often to recognize the faces of evil about you. There is a war now, My children, taking place - a war of the spirits, a war, a supernatural war. And you must now use graces to fight in the supernatural.

"Many manifestations shall take place upon earth. One already has taken place: the UFOs that you call unknown flying objects. They are creations of satan and are supernatural. They are to delude you into believing that there is life beyond earth. That is a fallacy and a lie.

"My children, maintain the Faith in your hearts; keep the firm foundation of faith in the hearts of your children and your families. When I return to earth, shall I find among you even a flicker of faith left, My children?

"Satan has set himself now in Rome. He plans to do great battle in the hierarchy. It will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal. All that is rotten must fall. Do not be concerned in the outcome, My children, for the eventual victory is with Heaven. This is all allowed, permitted by the Eternal Father, by reason of separating the sheep from the goats. It will be a test for all mankind.

"All who accept the errors of modernism and humanism will find it most difficult to maintain the truth and stay on the narrow road. I gave you, in My visit upon earth, the rule and the way. You must follow it or you will fall. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and all of the countries upon earth.

MANY SHALL DIE OF FRIGHT

"The devastation of the Chastisement shall be a scene to many far greater in scope and magnitude than mankind has ever seen in the past nor ever will in the future. For there will be few left upon earth if I do not come and stop the terrible War and the calamity of the Ball of Redemption that will soon hit mankind. Man shall not be prepared for this great trial. Only those who act upon and listen to the counsel from Heaven shall be ready. And those who are not prepared - sad, My children, but true, that many shall die of fright.

OBEDIENCE TO GOD THE FATHER IN HEAVEN

"I give fair warning to all bishops and cardinals to adjust and mend the rents that they have allowed in My House, My Church upon earth. Experimentation in the name of humanism and modernism must stop now! Obedience must mean obedience to God the Father in Heaven. Man has a secondary role to his God, and no man shall be called 'god' upon earth."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over to the right side, our left side of the sky. Our Lady now is coming down. She was high up in the sky; I could see the tips of Her feet as She was coming down. And Our Lady now is coming over to our left side, and She's standing next to Jesus at His left shoulder, just a little bit below His shoulder, She's standing. Our Lady has a very solemn look. Now She's joining Her hands together, like this, in prayer. Her Rosary is dangling from Her hands. Our Lady looks almost like a very petite statue from the distance here.

Now the wind is blowing, and it's rustling Our Lady's skirts. And Jesus' gown is blowing very fully now. They are floating over to our left side. Now Jesus is bending down, and He's making the sign of the cross with His hand: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's turning. He's looking all about, and He's shifting His cape onto His left arm. Now They are going over across the sky on the left side - that's our right side. Now They're just about directly over the statue. Now Our Lady is waiting, and Jesus is passing now. Now Our Lady is following Him. They're not walking. I can't explain it. They just float across the sky like They're weightless. It's really wonderful to watch! Oh.

Now Jesus is coming. He's going over by the tall tree; He's past the first tree. Now He's standing just a couple of feet above the second tree, and He's leaning over like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is still standing there with Her hands joined in prayer. And Jesus is nodding now. He's placing His hand close to His heart, like this.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

June 10, 1978

Eve of the Most Holy Trinity

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is a beautiful deep blue. There is a circular pattern of light now high up in the sky, and the coloring is extending out from a central point. I can see the lights now; they're breaking through the sky. All about us are the blue call lights of Our Lady.

Oh, Our Lady is coming through, oh, like a focal point, the center point of the sky. Most beautiful! Oh, Our Lady is dressed in the most beautiful white, clear white gown - almost sheathed in light; all light about Our Lady is so beautiful!

This evening Our Lady is in Her bare feet; She has nothing upon Her feet. Her gown is very long and billowing about Her. Our Lady has a deep blue sash about Her waist. It's cinching in Her waistline. Our Lady's mantle is a white, a pure white, sugary white coloring. I can't explain the coloring; the light is so brilliant that it, but for the grace of God I'm certain it would blind you to look into it. It's so beautiful! About Our Lady's mantle there's a gold trim all along the edging, oh, about an inch and a half wide, the border around the edging of Her mantle.

Our Lady now is joining Her hands together like this in prayer. Her beautiful Rosary, the Rosary with the large golden Our Father beads and the white Hail Mary beads are draped over Her hands so beautifully. As Our Lady is standing there motionless She looks almost like a statue, except that the wind is gathering force now, and it's whipping Our Lady's skirts about Her.

Now Our Lady is taking Her crucifix from Her Rosary like this, and She's now taking the Rosary, putting the crucifix forward, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is kissing Her beautiful golden crucifix. Now She's placing the Rosary about Her waist through the belting, the blue belting. It's hanging down now quite long on Our Lady's right side.

Now Our Lady is placing Her hand out like this, and She's touching Her lips with Her first finger.

Our Lady - "My child, I want you in your spare time to give a full account of your experience, the attack from satan the fortnight ago.

"My child, warn the world, My children of the light, that they must always be prudent and not be presumptuous and slacken in their prayer life, for satan is most powerful with his armies of ogres. Yes, My child, you will understand that Lucifer never sleeps. The spirit never rests.

"Your world is plunging into a crucible of suffering for mankind. My children, I hear voices crying out for aid, but the voices cry for material aid. My children, understand that We come from Heaven to rescue your souls.

"Because of the advent of satan, Lucifer and his armies now upon your world, sin shall escalate as sin becomes a way of life for many.

"O My children, I know that My messages are lengthy, but there is reason why they are extensively given. My visits to mankind shall one day cease with the coming of My Son upon you. However, as your Mother I shall counsel you to My last breath. I shall continue to counsel you if I can rescue, with the help of all of My children, one lost sheep from the abyss. It is truly now a war of the spirits.

"Many have given themselves over to satan now and have joined his army. O My children, how blind you have become, blinded by your quest for power and riches. They are all of temporal nature. My children, do not sacrifice eternal life in Heaven for a few short years upon your earth. Each and every one of you shall stand for judgment sooner or later.

"Lucifer and his armies form the massive hand of evil in the world, known as 666. As I explained to you in the past, My children, I repeat Myself to those who did not hear My previous message that 666 is the massive full gathering of demons out of hell with Lucifer as the leader. Lucifer himself, the prince of darkness, is now walking your earth. Because of reasoning that no human mind could understand, Lucifer has retained power next to the power of the Eternal Father in the Trinity. Know then how great is his power in these latter days. His mission upon earth now is to fight the Kingdom of Heaven and to destroy any chance for a soul to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. He is upon earth now, Lucifer, to claim his own.

"My children, I warn you again to not listen to scoffers who seek to pick apart and demolish the truth of these messages from Heaven given through various seers throughout your world, in various nations throughout your world. I have passed yonder and fro, crying out to you as your Mother to prepare yourselves and your homes. A great Chastisement is coming upon mankind, the Ball of Redemption. Your world shall be baptized anew by fire. How many shall be ready?

OCTOPUS, WEB OF EVIL

"O My children, the octopus, the web of evil is fanning out now, covering your whole world, earth, and the nations. Unless you pray more, many nations shall disappear in the short time of moments from the face of your earth.

"Man of science, you have gone beyond your human need as you sought to rise to the heavens and defeat your God!

"My children, many words and names have been gathered to describe the octopus. Yes, this octopus is made up of various evil forces and groups with one main goal, to destroy Christianity in your world upon the earth. It is a war now. The agents of hell are rising now to do war with your God, the Eternal Father in the Trinity. My children, the battle will rage. The eventual victory shall be with Heaven.

"You ask Me, My child, why this is not stopped immediately by the hand of God. You cannot, My child, question nor can you understand the ways of the Eternal Father, but in deep faith, obedience, and perseverance will all of Our children of the light await My Son.

MASS IS VALID

"I ask you again not to abandon your parish churches. You will maintain the papacy in Rome. I tell you anew that 666 now is in Rome. Do not judge My Son's Church by His pastors. In their human nature they can err; however, as legitimate legally-ordained Roman Catholic priests they will bring My Son to you if you come seeking Him at the tabernacles of the world. The Mass is valid, I say unto you!

"My Son is waiting for you at the tabernacles of His Church. My children, do not abandon Him in these days of deep spiritual darkness. You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country, the United States, and Canada, and all of the countries throughout your world.

COMMUNISM SEEKS TO REMOVE CHRISTIANITY

"One arm of the octopus is communism, atheistic communism. This arm of the octopus will promote discontent, revolution, death. This arm of the octopus will seek to remove Christianity from the earth. O woe unto a man who joins this force!

"My children, you will pray for your brothers and sisters. The Message from Heaven is going now throughout the world. The time is growing shorter. Protect your children. Wear your sacramentals, and protect your marriages, that they remain holy. Many marriages have now become debased and defiled.

"Your world has become a cesspool of errors, giving itself over to fornication, immorality, idolatry, and all manner of foul pursuits. The major crisis is among the young. How shall you rescue them, but by your example and prayer.

"You will all make your homes a fortress of sanctity. Retain the Faith in your homes and in the hearts of your children. We place a heavy burden upon parents now, but by far, My children, this burden shall be lightened for many, to their joy. But many shall receive a far sadder burden in the near future!

GIVE MESSAGE TO ONE AND ALL

"My children, you will give the message to one and all, neither seeking race nor creed nor color as a barrier. All mankind must receive the Message from Heaven.

"My children, prayer, penance, and sacrifice, atonement I beg from you for the salvation of souls."

Veronica - Our Lady now is wiping the tears from Her eyes. Now She's reaching to Her waist and taking Her beautiful Rosary from about Her belting. She's extending now the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for the Trinity. Continue with your prayers of atonement. Many graces shall be given in order to propagate the Message from Heaven, My children: cures and conversions, cures of the body and cures of the spirit."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky has grown very pink all about the trees. It is a deep pink, a most beautiful color. It feels warm, and the coloring seems to feel like - I can't explain it, but very - it gives you a peaceful feeling, an emotional feeling of warmth and comfort. Now directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is rolling back. I can't explain how the sky just seems to open up like it blows away, fades away from a pinpoint in the center of the sky, and almost like, I would say, an invisible door opening, separating.

And Jesus is now coming through the center of the sky. He's floating down, coming from quite a distance because I can see Him much clearer now as He's coming down. Jesus has nothing on His feet. I can see now, as He's approaching, He's just about over Our Lady's statue, the head of the statue - I can see the holes, the very deep punctures on His insteps. They're very sore looking. Oh, my!

Jesus has on a beige gown, and about His waist there is a belting. It looks like it could be a skin, an animal skin-type of belt. It's not material; it does look like - I don't know, like skin you'd get, like leather of some kind. And Jesus has this mantle, a cloak. His hair is blowing very loosely tonight about His shoulders. His cloak is held in place at His neck by this golden piece of cording. It's a tie, it's tied together very tightly. The cloak now is also blowing as Jesus looks around. He's smiling. He looks very beautiful. It's such a wonderful happy smile, but I don't know how to explain it - happy, peaceful, and strong, but kind of sad, too, like He has a deep hurt but He's trying to hide it.

Now Jesus is placing His hand across His heart, and He's extending His hand out like this, with the three fingers extended like this, the thumb and the two fingers in the front, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is replacing His hand onto His chest like this. Now He's taking His first finger and putting it to His lips.

Jesus - "Listen, My child, and repeat after Me.

GOOD BECOMING COMPLACENT

"The world has continued upon its disastrous course. The evil is accelerating. The good people, many of them are becoming complacent, and a lethargy has set in among some. My children of light, do not become self-satisfied in your gifts, for those who have received graces in abundance, much is expected of them. You must go forward now without slackening the pace of the work. Continue to send out the Messages from Heaven. Each and every child upon earth must hear the word from His God before the end.

"My children, My Mother has counseled you well. You will listen to Her counsel and act upon it. Your reward will be great in Heaven for all of the assistance you render to My Mother in Her travels upon earth to rescue the children of God from satan, the armies of hell now loosed upon your earth.

"Do not listen to the scoffers, those who are derisive in their criticism. My children, I assure you: man will always reject what he does not believe in or understand. Faith, My children, is a gift from your God!

"I ask you all to pray constantly that you may not lose contact with the Spirit of God. I ask you all to keep your eyes upward to Heaven that you may not be plunged into darkness.

"Do not become complacent. You must always act with prudence. Lucifer has great power now upon earth. He seeks to seduce all of the children of God. It is a battle now of the spirits raging upon earth. For people who give themselves to worldly pursuits and pleasures, they fall fast into darkness because they have not sought to find the light in truth, neither caring for religion nor seeking their God; for they find the pleasures of the flesh more enticing, and the destructiveness of their way has been promoted by Lucifer and his agents.

"You will understand the spirit world, My children, as you go farther along the road to sanctity.

"Because you accept the light and have grace, My children, it does not mean you shall not be subject to the attacks from Lucifer and his agents. The eyes are the mirror of the soul, the mind the focal entrance point of the spirit. With this knowledge, My children, guard them well.

"My Mother has directed you well, My children. Much may not be understandable to you now, but I assure you all will be known to you in the near future. You must accept much in faith. If you pray more, My children, you will not have to suffer many of the physical and spiritual defeats that you have experienced.

"Satan has control now of all the medias upon earth. He has entered into the highest places of My Church. He has entered his agents now into the governments of the world, the strategic points for command of humankind.

"Remember, My children, the victory, the final victory shall be with Heaven. It is a time of testing for all mankind, and as you are given a free will of choice, the choice, My children, shall be yours to make.

"Parents, protect your homes and your children. Give them a firm foundation of faith, for there will be many tears and gnashing of teeth in woe set upon the world by the agents of hell. Many catastrophes of nature, accidents that are not accidents, murders, robberies, fornication, immorality, and apostasy. These, My children, are the fruits of a generation that has turned away from their God. As it was in the past, so shall your world receive a just judgment.

NO MAN FREE FROM TEMPTATION

"I ask you all, My children, not to test yourselves against satan. You must avoid all occasions of sin and temptation, for no man shall be free from temptation while he remains in human flesh.

"My Mother shall continue to guide and counsel you in the days remaining. Assist Her, I ask you, as children of light. Follow Her direction. Many graces shall be given for the promotion of Her mission."

Veronica - Now Jesus is turning to the right. He's starting to move across the sky. He's just floating. He's not walking; He floats without movement. It's a wonderful thing to see. It's like He completely has no weight. Now Jesus is going over to our

left side. He's looking down now all about Him. He's looking over to the left and the right. Now He's extending His hand out, like this and downward, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down. She was up at the left side of the sky. I didn't notice Her before, but She's coming down now through the sky, and there are many angels about Her. They're beautiful. They're all dressed in white, and they have garlands of flowers - I know they're roses - on their heads. Just beautiful! They look almost like children, very, very petite, and like - just like children. They're just beautiful!

And they're following now behind Our Lady, and She's now coming up to Jesus. She's on His right side. Now they're turning, and Jesus is going across the sky now, and Our Lady is following, and the angels. And they're now stopping just directly above Our Lady's statue. Jesus is bending over now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now they're turning. It's beginning to get very windy, because the wind seems to be blowing Jesus' skirts, and Our Lady and the angels, too. They have very voluminous full skirts, and they're billowing out. They're following across the sky. Now Jesus is moving over to the right side; He's directly before the tall tree. Now He's bending down and looking down and extending His hand out like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you in the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement. Be a good example to all My children. There are many souls to reach now."

Veronica - Now Our Lady and Jesus are moving back. They're coming over towards the center of the sky directly above Her statue. Now They are, They're both there, They're just standing there, but They're moving backwards. Now Jesus is nodding.

Jesus - "Be seated, My child."

June 18, 1978

Eighth Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - The sky is a deep blue this evening, and directly over Our Lady's statue there is a large cross appearing in the sky. It's a much lighter blue. The coloring seems to light up the sky all about the trees. It's a very large blue cross covering the sky.

Now directly behind the cross I can see the sky opening up. It's becoming much more lighted now. Our Lady is coming through the sky. I can't explain it anyway, but She just comes through the panel of darkness behind the very wide cross covering the sky. Our Lady now is passing right through the cross as though it had no body.

Oh, Our Lady is dressed very beautifully. She has on a blue cape this evening, a pale blue cape, a mantle that's covering Her completely about Her head down to Her toes. Our Lady's gown is a deep white, and She has a beautiful pale blue sash about Her waist.

Our Lady is coming forward with Her hands joined together in prayer like this. Her Rosary is about Her waist. Our Lady is looking to Her right and to Her left. She looks very, very tiny this evening, very fragile. Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is kissing the crucifix, the beautiful golden crucifix on Her Rosary. Now Our Lady is placing the Rosary back about Her waist on the sash, on Her right side. Our Lady is taking Her first finger and placing it to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, you will listen carefully and repeat what I have to give in direction to My children this evening.

"I have wandered across your earth as a very sad, heartbroken Mother of all the children of earth. I have wandered, hoping that, with the counsel from Heaven, We can rescue many souls in these days of deep spiritual darkness.

"My heart, as a Mother, is torn asunder because of the permissive attitudes that are allowed by the teaching fathers of My Son's Church. I hear little children of a tender age of three and four being taught immorality of word and action. O My children, the sin upon your earth is far greater than any sin in the past! Surely you will remember Sodom and the punishment that fell upon that city.

"My children, the cities of earth now are polluted with sin and are cesspools of error in teaching, especially in the rearing of the young. O My children, many young children shall be taken from the earth in order to protect them from the pollution.

"While the peoples of earth concern themselves in materialistic pursuits, with the values leaning towards immorality, lesbianism, homosexuality - My children, I could go on and on listing for you all the manner of aberrations that man has allowed to come upon his generation.

"I will say, with a Mother's torn heart, through countless years of going to and fro across your nations, I will say again that the good have become complacent. Lethargy has set in among them. I would say, My children, in all earnestness that the bad have become worse and the good have gained no further graces in their complacency.

"You must all work and pray together for the salvation of all souls upon earth, My children. I have not asked you, as workers for Heaven, to set yourselves to judge your fellow man, but I do ask you to pass on to them the counsel from Heaven.

"The Eternal Father has sent Me to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. Many have rejected the counsel from Heaven. Do not judge them, but pray for them. Many do not understand because they do not seek the truth, My children.

"My Son's Church, His House upon earth, is undergoing a great trial from within. The numbers of Judases are multiplying in Rome, My children. If this continues there will be a bloodbath in the streets of Rome.

POPE PAUL UNDER STRICTER SURVEILLANCE

"Your Holy Father, Pope Paul, is kept under stricter surveillance by his enemies within the ranks.

"My Son always asks with a sad heart: when He returns among you, shall there be even a flicker of true faith left! Shall He find even one hundred true priests left upon your earth?

"Doctrines and traditions are being cast aside in the name of modernism and humanism! The present council and the hierarchy of Rome must remove their hardness from their hearts and realize that the armies of hell, satan, Lucifer is loosed now upon earth as 666 now. His major attack shall be upon Rome and the Vatican!

"You must, My children, understand the workings of the supernatural. Satan, his agents, demons, must enter into the body of a man, woman, or child out of grace to work their will. Being of a world unseen to human eyes unless this grace is granted through the Eternal Father's intervention, you cannot see these demons, but they are existing, they are beings as you are human beings. They are supernatural beings from the dark world, from the pit of hell.

"Already satan is working his way into your consciousness, seeking to take over your minds. He is now promoting false miracles. Those you call flying saucers are images from hell. My children, if you reject the knowledge of the supernatural, you are now playing right into his hands. While he remains hidden among you, he can go about and, like a ravenous wolf, gobble up My children as they fall from grace.

"Do not laugh or mock this message, My children. I speak to you with common words that you may understand the crucial times that now approach you. It will be a time of testing for all mankind. Every single individual of an age with conscience shall be tested.

HIERARCHY INFILTRATED

"My children, do not condemn your Holy Father, Pope Paul in Rome. He has made human errors in the past - I grant you this, My children, as he is still a human being, but they are not major errors. The enemy is in his own house, in the Eternal City of Rome. The hierarchy has become infiltrated.

"I do not at this time have to go through a long discourse with you, My children, giving you names and dates. I'm certain that with the grace from Heaven you have received this knowledge from other sources.

"The armies from Heaven are gathering upon earth. The Eternal Father has full control over the progress of the armies upon earth. My children, you must understand and not question the ways of the Eternal Father.

"Many manifestations shall be given in the days ahead. You must understand and repeat over and over: My Jesus, my confidence! I say this to you because many who listen now to this counsel shall be tested.

"In the years past, My children, I have given messages to individuals both in Rome and in countries throughout the world. Some have listened; others have not. And others have turned away from this counsel. But I assure you that in the final count all will have time to remember this counsel and shall feel sadness of heart when it is too late to recover their merits, their graces for their entrance into the Eternal Kingdom.

LUCIFERIANS LOOSE IN GREAT NUMBERS

"There is an octopus, a web of evil now fanning out throughout your world. Political powers, money powers - these have all gathered to bring about the destruction of Christianity. My children, the Luciferians are loose now in great numbers upon your earth. They will work through persons, places, and things. Remember this, My children: persons, places, and things.

"I counseled you in the past, and I wish you all to remember that many will sell their souls to get to the head! It has not been said without direction that money is often the root of all evil. Many in Rome are selling their souls to get to the head. They lust for power, and this power is not for the betterment of mankind but the individual. Arrogance! Arrogance and lust for money, My children.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and your country. The United States of America, My children, without repentance, without restoration of godliness in the government and in the homes, the United States shall feel the first great devastation of its existence.

"One whom God the Eternal Father has chosen to bless with abundance, that one, that nation has a great deal of responsibility to honor its God and promote godliness throughout the world. As of this time, My children, and I say this with hope that it can be only given as 'this time,' your country, the United States, has given itself over to satan and must be cleansed by trial.

"All who have received the message with heart shall go through these trials with perseverance knowing that the eventual victory is with Heaven. No evil is ever triumphant. It becomes a testing ground for all."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking the Rosary from about Her waist and extending the beautiful crucifix of the Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, with graces in abundance from Heaven, graces for cures and conversions, cures of the spirit, the soul, and cures of the body. Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

LAWMAKERS BECOME LAX

Veronica - As Our Lady talked She gave me a great insight into many of the atrocities being committed in our country. Our Lady did say that the blasphemies have increased. Satanism is rampant in the United States, the worship of satan, and that even the lawmakers in the government of our country become lax, neither caring nor making any effort to stop this flood of filth and perversion that is going to cost the United States a great chastisement from God.

Our Lady says, on this great day of rejoicing, Her eighth year of appearances in the United States, that She came with a tired and sorrowing heart, for the knowledge has been given to Her to give to mankind of the coming terrible chastisement to the United States. There is hope, though, for all mankind and the peoples of the United States that, if they will listen and act upon Our Lady's counsel from Heaven, there is still time to avoid this terrible chastisement. And I assure you, Our Lady - I would say Jesus and Our Lady together have in the past eight years given me insight to see the great Chastisement and the many minor afflictions

that will be allowed upon the peoples of the United States and other countries throughout the world. These afflictions shall go by, many unrecognized by man as coming from God the Father. Eyes will see and still not believe.

The great Warning promised from Heaven is approaching and will be instrumental in bringing many back to the Faith. Our Lady will not give at this time a date for the Warning. This is unnecessary and useless, Our Lady has stressed many times, due to the fact that it is better that man makes a gradual but permanent change for good. Otherwise it will be a matter of a short time, should he be given dates, only a matter of a short time before he will return to his sin. All Heaven wants a heartfelt, permanent change in mankind's ways now that are offending God the Father. America the beautiful has become paganzized by sin and must be cleansed.

[Pause]

The sky all about the trees is becoming a deep pink. It is the call light for Jesus. As in the past, Our Lady has made it known - and it was quite secretive for about three years, but Our Lady's appearance is heralded by blue lights, and Jesus sends forth these pink lights about the trees, that I may know that He is approaching.

The sky now is all lighting up in a circular pattern all about the trees in a deep, beautiful warm pink. Observing the colors now, it makes you feel that it's a real deep summertime color. It has a warm feeling and a very good emotional feeling that comes on seeing the pink lights.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is folding back. It's hard to explain; it's as though there's a vapor, a mist that's being dispelled directly from the center of the sky.

Jesus is coming forward. He's floating forward; He doesn't walk. I can't explain the way He's carried weightless through the sky. He has nothing upon His feet. I can see the marks of the spikes, the nails, on His insteps. The wounds are very evident. They're very sore looking, and they're red, a deep red. There's no blood coming from them; they're like dry, but they're very, very, very sore looking.

Now Jesus has on an ecru gown. It's very full; it billows about His ankles. He has a brown, cord-like belting that appears to be made from a skin, maybe cording from some kind of an animal skin. It's a deep brown, leathery looking. Now the mantle, Jesus' cloak, it's not made like Our Lady's. It's much heavier and fuller. It is a burgundy, almost a wine color, and it's belted at Jesus' neck by this golden cording that comes from both sides. And Jesus has it tightly knotted today, this evening, at His throat.

Now Jesus is placing His hand forward like this, with three fingers just like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

VOICES OF BLASPHEMY REACH ALL HEAVEN

Jesus - "My children, My Mother's counsel, Her directives, must go with great haste throughout the world. Mankind has not made amends to the Eternal Father for his blasphemy, mankind's blasphemy and his cursing. The voices of blasphemy have reached all Heaven. The saints who suffered upon earth to win their crowns cry out now with hearts heavy with sadness: 'Oh when, O Lord, just and true, shall you set upon mankind a firm and just punishment for their continued disobedience to the law of the Lord high God in Heaven? Oh when, Faithful and True, shall you smite mankind with a chastisement that will be necessary to cleanse Lucifer and his agents from earth?'

"My children, in the past My Church, My people have gone through crucibles of suffering, but I say unto you: My House, My Church upon earth is passing through a trial far greater than any in past history. Lucifer and his agents now are working with diligence and are most successful at this moment in their striving to topple the Seat of Peter and to place in Rome a pope that is the anti-pope of history.

"I assure you, My children, that if you continue on your present course, you shall receive this anti-pope. However, in the plan and providence of the Eternal Father, this will be a plague upon mankind, for it will take away from many a much needed grace to survive the onslaught of antichrist in your world. You need a strong pope, a true Holy Father in Rome.

"You cannot understand the trials your Holy Father, Pope Paul VI, has endured in his papacy.

TAKEOVER OF THE SEAT OF PETER

"My Mother explained to you the plan for the takeover of the Seat of Peter by a select group. In 1975 a message of truth was given to mankind of the great length the evil ones will go to capture the Seat of Peter. There is working throughout your world a group We have called the octopus, a web of evil consisting of principalities, powers, all seeking to destroy Christianity and to bring your country and all of the nations of the world under the rule of one-world religionists. It will be a political machine to enslave the world.

"Because of the love of the material and money, even the Red Hats in My House are selling their souls. I say unto you, Judases in My House: you shall be smitten with a plague. Your evil is not known to the world, but you will come out and expose yourselves soon, for all that is rotten in My House shall be revealed and be destroyed!

"You have cast aside your role, your vocation as representatives of your God in His House upon earth. You have opened the doors of My House to all unbelievers, heretics, and worshipers of Lucifer! You will not compromise My House. You will not take apart the walls! I am the foundation! But you will not also wait to pick the bones of the Holy Father, Pope Paul in Rome! The Eternal Father has a plan to right the wrong in My House.

"I gave you a simple way, the rule to follow. You were set with doctrines and tradition, and in your arrogance you rise above the founding Fathers of My Church and seek to build another religion and a new church, and you are putting it together without any help from the angels of light, for you have employed denizens of darkness.

ENEMY HAS COME IN UNNOTICED

"My children, pastors in My House, awaken from your slumber. As you have fallen asleep, the enemy has come in through your doors unnoticed. You must cast aside now the errors of humanism and modernism. Review over again the teachings from your past Popes and learn by them. They were given for reason! All of your experimentation and change has produced naught. Your fruits are rotten. Do you think, as you produce bad fruits, that I will allow you, O Red Hats and Purple Hats, to remain upon the vine? You shall be shaken from the tree of life.

"Many manifestations shall be given in the days ahead, as there is now a supernatural war in progress. For those with wisdom, listen and understand; for those who have grace to see, recognize the signs of your times and the war of the spirits you are engaged in. Read the Apocalypse of Saint John, the Revelations, and you will follow the unwinding of the scrolls.

"All who are graced to hear the Message from Heaven, listen, act upon it. Treasure this grace given to you from the Eternal Father, that you have the opportunity to be redeemed out of this world of satan.

"My children, you have no reason to be fearful, but you must now pray for patience, wisdom, and understanding in the days ahead. My Mother has prepared you well. Review Her counsel and act upon it. No man shall enter hell unless he goes there of his own free will. Heaven, hell, and purgatory are waiting for many, and woe to the man who rejects this opportunity to save himself from plunging fast into the abyss, and hell.

"Many manifestations will be given in these days. You will test the spirits, for satan now has great power among mankind. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and all of the nations throughout the world, for your country and the nations of the world shall be baptized by fire.

"Keep your sacramentals upon your bodies, My children. They are far greater a protection than you could understand in your human nature. Protect your households, your children, for when they leave your homes they enter into the world given to satan, and he has one object, My children, in his roamings: he goes about now claiming his own.

"Do not sacrifice your children for a world that is only a temporary abode to all. Seek not the riches of this world of satan, but gather your graces, riches that will remain as your passport to Heaven. For each and every one of you must pass over the veil and be judged sooner or later. And I assure you, My children, in the coming warnings and Chastisement, many shall pass over the veil."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down from the sky. I didn't see Her standing up there, but She's coming now through the light, the tremendous light that's like cascading out in slivers of graces all about Jesus. I see these - like crystalline graces; they're like glass-like particles falling from the sky down on the peoples and the trees about, directly over Our Lady's statue where Jesus is standing.

Now Jesus is moving over to His right side; that would be our left side. He's approaching the tree now, the tall tree. Our Lady has joined Him. She's standing now. She's moving over to His right side by His arm. She just comes a little below His shoulder. And Jesus is now extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking about Him. He has a very quiet but sad look upon His face, as though He sees something, something that is very sad. And now Jesus is going across the sky. He's just floating. He's not walking; He just moves across the sky weightless.

Now Jesus is reaching just beyond the first tree. Our Lady now is coming up behind Him, and She's standing - now Our Lady is joining Her hands now in prayer, like this. And Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you, with the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement."

July 15, 1978

Eve of Our Lady of Mount Carmel

Veronica - The call lights have appeared just beyond the trees. The sky all about the trees is lighting up. It is a beautiful blue. Directly over Our Lady's statue high in the sky there seems to be like a mountain, a high peak appearing. It's like the mists are blowing away, and I can see a very high mountain. Now standing on top of the mountain is Our Lady. Beautiful! It comes to like - almost like a symbol, a peak like, a mountain - sort of V-shaped upside down. Our Lady is standing on top of it, just behind this symbol. And - oh, it's so luminous; the light is so bright! It's coming, the light is being sent outward from Our Lady's hands, which She has extended in front of Her like this, very - like in supplication. Our Lady is standing.

Now She's coming forward. This mountain or a symbol - what it is like, I see this upside down "V" formation symbol in front of Our Lady, is coming forward almost like a plaque. Our Lady now - it's becoming windy because Our Lady's skirts are blowing.

Oh, now She is coming much closer. I can see very clearly, though the light is quite blinding, it's so strong. Our Lady is looking about Her. Her hands are extended. Oh, now I can see in Her right hand She is holding Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Father and the white Hail Mary beads. Our Lady now is placing Her Rosary about Her waist, like this. She's dressed all in white, Our Lady. She has this trim of gold. It looks like it may be about an inch wide all about the mantle. Our Lady's sash is blue; it's a deep blue, a beautiful deep blue. The Rosary now seems to be dangling, hanging from Her waist.

Now Our Lady is extending out Her hand, and in Her hand She has a very large piece of cloth. Oh, it's a Scapular cloth, a big square of dark brown material. Now as Our Lady extends it, it's blowing out of Her hand, and She's holding on to it with a string. Now Our Lady is placing the Scapular up to Her lips, and She's taking the Rosary from about Her waist now and holding both the Scapular and the Rosary together, extended out like this.

ROSARY AND SCAPULAR

Our Lady - "My child, you will make it known to the world that the Rosary of prayer and the Scapular for protection shall be the major instruments from Heaven to safeguard mankind in the days ahead.

"My child, I understand the great torment of spirit that you have undergone the past several days. It is only through experience, My child, that you could fully understand the reign of satan in the world. When satan takes over a human, the nature, the personality of that individual will change.

"The Almighty Father in Heaven shall give to many insights in knowledge, discernment of the spirit. As I told you in the past, My child and My children, every man, woman, and child shall be marked by the sign of the cross or the mark of the beast.

"My child, as knowledge is given to you and to My children, you must pray more because this knowledge shall place a great emotional strain upon you. In a short measure, a small measure, My children, you will be able to understand the trials, the suffering, but the courage given in the light to My Son and I as We traveled upon earth doing the will of the Eternal Father.

"The Eternal Father has sent Me to you as a Mediatrix between God and man to warn you that you must change your ways that offend your God much. For countless earth-years, My children, I have returned among you to counsel you and warn you that you were approaching the days of the latter times. Many saints shall come forward through the days ahead.

"I must warn you, and you must shout it from the rooftops now, before it is too late, that 666, Lucifer and his agents have advanced upon the world and are in the city of Rome. I say unto you, My children, that you must now work to preserve My Son's House, His Church! Because, unless you pray and do penance now, Rome, the Eternal City, will become the seat of the Antichrist!

PASTORS HANDING OVER CHURCH TO ENEMIES OF GOD

"I repeat: you must pray for your bishops, pray for your cardinals - you who claim you are members of the Church of My Son, His House upon earth. Many pastors have buried their heads in the sands. They are blind of spirit, and why? Because they do not pray. They have given themselves over to worldly pursuits. They do not pray. They do not stay in the spirit but have become of the world, seeking gold and silvers and honor and power among men, until in their pursuits they are handing over My Son's Church to the enemies of God.

"Do you not recognize, My children, pastors in My Son's House, that satan is among you? He has come as an angel of light, deluding you with promises of humanism and modernism for mankind, promises of success and the salvation of souls for whom? For Lucifer!

HERESY AND ERROR

"When one becomes blind of spirit, you walk then in darkness. A house and a church in darkness, My children, wears a band of death about it! A church that falls into heresy and continued error will close its doors.

"I have asked you, My suffering little children, to remain in your parish churches. Pray and be an example. Do not abandon My Son's houses in your district. For while the doors are open - and My Son is the door, though thieves have entered, and robbers - My Son is the door, and if you come through that door you will be received with the light.

"My children, there are many among you in My Son's ecclesiastical bodies that seek to build a new church upon earth. It is not supernatural; it is a natural church of man!

HUMANISTIC APPROACH TO SALVATION

"My children, do not be deluded by the humanistic approach to salvation. My Son gave the rules; the Eternal Father set the rules for mankind in the past and through countless ages of time. You have cast aside the direction of the founding Fathers of My Son's Church, those He has appointed to set down the rules and procedures. You cannot, you must not change the Book of life, the Bible, to please mankind, for you are pleasing satan. You must remember the words of the Book of life that any man - meaning it woman or child of conscionable age, but more befit to say man - who seeks to change but one word in the Book of life, the Bible, shall be cast out of the Kingdom of life and light, Heaven, cast from the light and into the darkness ruled by satan, forever damned.

"My children, as a Mother, I must counsel you to wear your sacramentals.

DO NOT ACCEPT COMMUNION IN THE HAND

"Again and again I wander to and fro directing My children to remain close to the Eucharist, the Bread of life. But do not become misguided: do not accept My Son's Body in your hands. Satan, Lucifer, came as an angel of light and set his agents among the hierarchy of My Son's Church and deluded them. All manner of abominations are being committed upon My Son's Body now.

"The greatest measure of responsibility for the fall of the sheep, a sheep that shall be lost to Heaven, shall be given to the hierarchy; for the Red Hat has fallen and the Purple Hats are being misled.

"My children, God the Eternal Father in Heaven in the Eucharist, God the Eternal Father in Heaven in the Holy Spirit, is first before any man!

"My children, My heart is torn. See the two hearts of suffering before you, My child."

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! Oh, I see two hearts. They look like living, pulsating human hearts. They - oh, my goodness! And I see knives, actual knives, but they are a cross on the handles. The knives are thrust in the hearts, and the blood is coming down like blood falling from the sky.

Our Lady - "My child, sad is the truth that the evil men of the cross shall stomp and trample the cross.

"O My child, much that I have given you must now remain a secret for the time being, for your safety.

"Yes, My child, weep with Me, for I cry for My children.

"If I could receive permission from Heaven to open for you to all see the fierce destruction that is fast approaching your country and the world, you would come to your knees; you would walk on your knees to My Son in the Eucharist. But no! You continue making the same errors as in the past. You call down upon you a just chastisement.

"My children, many have said My message is a frightening one, but what can I tell you but the truth? Gladly would I come to you with words of cheer, but I can only extend to you words of courage and caution.

"My visits upon earth are increasing, My children. Many armies for Heaven are being raised up.

"Do not despair or become discouraged in the battle ahead, My children. I promised you always that I shall be with you. My Son is always with you, but I shall accompany Him as We watch the battle continue, the battle of the spirits.

"My children, understand: it is a great test for all mankind. You who have been given the knowledge of what is happening now upon earth must go forward as apostles, disciples of My Son, and pass this knowledge on to all. If you are too concerned of your own pride and personal comforts, My children, you will not be able to work as an apostle and disciple. It must be a full dedication in the spirit.

PROPER DEPARTMENT OF WOMEN DURING MASS

"My children, We ask that all women during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass have their heads covered. It is demanded of all by the angels who assist My Son, who are there at the consecration and the reception of the Eucharist. It is not because of

custom that this is asked of you, but because the angels, who demand proper deportment during the Holy Sacrifice, are present and watch the Eucharist.

A REBELLIOUS GROUP CALLED ERA

"My child, you understand well why this direction is no longer accepted upon earth. You have now a new rebellious group called ERA, 'equal rights for women.' O My children, what a delusion this is among you! Do you not recognize that you will lose more than you shall ever gain because you defy the direction of the Eternal Father.

"Paul the Apostle wrote down the words given to him by My Son, Jesus. Adam was created in the image of God as man, and woman was given unto him as his helper. As such, My children, man must always be the head of the household. There shall not be strength in a home divided.

"It is a defiant act, My children, that women no longer cover their heads at the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. They will not obey, for they cannot understand that man must not change the wording of the Bible. Man and the hierarchy must not change the wording of the Bible to suit mankind's instincts. No! The hierarchy must lead the sheep upon the road to Heaven through the plan of the Eternal Father, and this plan has been written in His good Book, the Bible. If you choose to strike out on your own and form a new Bible and a new way, you are doomed to disappointment and destruction. And worst of all, it will be soul destruction!

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your hierarchy, your priest. Set a good example among them. Do not be afraid of the scoffers, those who bring derision upon you - derision, My children. Accept your cross. Pick it up, My children, and carry it and follow My Son. The reward will be far greater than any reward that man could ever visualize in his human mind."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is turning to Her right side - that's our left side, and She's going across the sky. She's smiling very sadly, but oh, She has a smile. Our Lady now is bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now directly over on the left side I see Michael. I didn't notice him before, but he is tremendous. He covers the whole sky from one side to the other. There's no way I can explain. He is a tremendous, absolute warrior of Heaven!

Our Lady is going over now to our right side. She's standing there and looking about Her. Now She is extending the Rosary out like this, with the crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children. Please continue with your prayers that are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - Directly over on the right side of the sky there is an angel standing there. It's not Michael. It's another angel. I believe it's Gabriel. Oh, my! I don't believe I have ever seen him standing like that before. He has a chalice in his hand. He's a beautiful, beautiful sight! His wings are - I guess you'd call them wings, but they're so beautiful. I don't like to call them wings - like gossamer feathers, or - I don't have human words I can explain what they look like. They are beautiful, like weightless! I can't explain it, but they are stretched across the sky as he's standing there. He has a long white gown on, but held out in his hand is a gold chalice. And his voice is booming:

CUP FILLED TO OVERFLOWING

St. Gabriel - "See, my child and my children, the cup has filled to overflowing. You bring suffering upon mankind because you have rejected, in your arrogance and pride, the Queen of Heaven and Her counsel."

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! Now the angel is going back into the sky. He seems to come from a great distance, because he hasn't turned around but he's floating backwards. And he's still holding the beautiful chalice. It's all made of gold. But he's becoming now - I can barely see him. It's like he's just gone miles and miles back into the sky.

Now over on the left side of the sky, directly over Our Lady's statue, it's becoming very lighted. The sky in the center, directly over the statue is becoming brilliant in light. It's like a pinpoint of light cascading out and coming, like star-like formation, outward.

Now directly in the center of the light I can see Jesus. He's coming forward. He's just gliding; He doesn't move His feet. I can't explain it. He seems to have no weight. He just moves like on the wind. He's carried like through the sky. It's just wonderful to watch!

Jesus is coming now closer down, just above Our Lady's statue. He has nothing on His feet. He's looking all about Him. His hair is quite long. I can notice it now because He's turning to the right and to the left. His cape is a burgundy color. It's held

at the throat with a kind of a cording, a gold cording. Oh, He has a very full type of gown under the cape, and there's a belting of material like - oh, I don't know what it's made of, but it looks like it's made of like a skin, an animal skin. And now Jesus is placing his hand out like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now He's placing His hand to His heart. Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, you are now approaching grave days. My Mother has prepared all of you for the trials ahead. Needless to say, I shall not repeat again the counsel given to you by My Mother. This counsel has been rejected by many, and for all of Her heart that My Mother has extended to you, many have returned this gift with bitterness, mockery, and derision and blasphemy.

"My children, you must now go forward as disciples of the Eternal Father, sending the words of Heaven far and wide throughout your world.

"The Eternal Father is raising up among you many prophets, but you must exercise care in discernment of their spirits, for there will be also many false prophets sent by satan. These false prophets will perform what appear to be miracles, but they are false miracles of the end days, My children. Test the spirits. False miracles will soon be acknowledged by their fruits.

"My children, I have also a great sadness of heart as I watch and wait for my hierarchy in My House, My Church, to awaken and come out of the fog. It is sad that satan, who comes as an angel of light among you, giving you all manner of humanistic theories based on modernism and progression, that satan could blind you to the truth and you will accept error even to the extent of promoting the size of the forces of Antichrist in My basilica in Rome.

PRACTICE OF THE DARK ARTS

"My children, you are recrucifying Me upon earth. Did I not know the eventual outcome, I would cry out to you: 'Was My sacrifice needless upon earth? Is this all that will be returned for My sacrifice - rejection by many, even unto accepting My adversary Lucifer as your god?' Yes, My children, We know the hearts of many who have given themselves over to the practice of the dark arts, invoking demons and giving their spirits, their souls, over to the prince of darkness, Lucifer.

"My children, your country, the United States - the civil authorities and civil leaders hold a great measure of responsibility for having your country fall into a pagan way of life, a life without the light. This can only bring death and destruction to your country. Morally you have fallen; spiritually you are blind.

"My children, the numbers who will be saved shall be counted in the few. Every man, woman, and child of the age with conscience shall be held accountable now for his choice, the narrow road or the wide road: the narrow road leading to Heaven and the wide road leading to damnation and hell.

"My children, parents, protect your families and your children. Keep the light of faith in their hearts. You cannot now expect nor rely upon My clergy, for many are selling their souls to get to the head! Judases in the House of God. Traitors who have risen and grasped doctrines of demons.

"My children, you must recognize the signs of your times. I do not intend to give you a full score of the world's approach to the great Chastisement. What happens between now and then will depend upon the reaction of mankind to the Message from Heaven. Prayer, penance, and atonement now, for your future, what was to happen in the future, shall be now."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Pray, My children, pray before you are forced to pray upon your knees in your streets."

Veronica - My God, I believe, I adore, I trust, and I love Thee. I beg pardon for all those who do not believe, do not adore, do not trust, and do not love Thee.

O my Jesus, forgive us our sins, save us from the fires of hell. Lead all souls to Heaven, especially those who have the most need of Your mercy.

"Yes. . . . Yes."

July 25, 1978

Eve of Saint Anne

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is a deep blue, and there is a light now opening up directly through the sky over Our Lady's statue. Coming through this light I can see Our Lady. She looks small in appearance, but as She's coming forward I can see Her much clearer.

Our Lady is wearing a white gown, a very long, billowing gown, and a mantle that covers Her head and reaches down to Her feet. Now Our Lady has a blue wide scarf-like belting around Her waist. And from Her right side of the belting there's the large Rosary, Our Lady's large Rosary, hanging from the belting. She looks very beautiful!

On Her head Our Lady has a decoration or a - it's like a crown, but it's made of, strictly of leaves, green leaves. It's a very deep green. It fits Our Lady very heavily. The leaves - I don't know what kind of a bush it comes from, but the leaves are quite large, almost pointed. They are like rounded on either side and coming to a point, a very solid, leaf-like type of leaf, on these, and many of them all together. And Our Lady is wearing this crown of leaves, and they're so full - the crown is so full; it almost covers Her whole head from Her forehead just above Her brow to the top of Her head.

Our Lady is looking all about Her. She looks very, very disquieted, sad about something. Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, and She's taking the Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is holding the Rosary in it - She's placing it into Her left hand, and She's reaching beneath Her mantle and extending a Scapular, a very dark brown cloth Scapular - square piece of cloth on a long brown string. Our Lady now is placing the Scapular in Her left hand and the Rosary in Her right hand, and placing them both out in front of Her like this. Now Our Lady is kissing the crucifix of Her Rosary. And Our Lady now is holding the Scapular in Her left hand, but She's touching Her lips with Her first finger.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I extend to you these sacramentals. They will be worn by all in these crucial times. My children, do not take them from about your person, your neck, because the enemies of your God, loosed in your world now, will seek to destroy you by taking from you the armor, the special grace extended to mankind to outwit, in this battle of spirits, the prince of darkness and his agents. You must understand, My children, there is a world unseen to the human eye. And I say unseen because it is a world of the spirit that is not akin to the world of man, the human race.

"The Messages from Heaven, My child and My children, are given for all mankind. Much emphasis has been placed through time on the message to the clergy in My Son's House for reason. They are being deluded and misled by satan.

"This has come about only because arrogance and pride has entered upon them. They no longer pray but have succumbed to the errors of humanism and modernism. Holiness must be returned to the vocation. And this can only be acquired by restoring prayer in My Son's House and especially the prayer life that is so lacking now in the clergy.

"In your well-meaning actions of opening My Son's Church to all without conversion, you have allowed yourself to associate with heretics and unbelievers. In this manner you are compromising your Faith. My children, recognize what is happening now in My Son's Church.

"The sin of mankind has not stopped at the doors of My Son's Church, but has entered. Many of the high clergy, the hierarchy, have succumbed to the riches of the world, for many are selling their souls to get to the head. Unless they repent of their actions and seek to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, many mitres shall fall into hell! All who cry 'Lord, Lord!' shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

"The Eternal Father looks into the hearts of everyone, My children. No man can keep a secret from Him.

MANY FALSE CHRISTS

"There are many now false christs upon earth. There are many lying teachers, false teachers. All this is but the surface indications for all to see of the state of the world in spiritual darkness.

"My children, I beg you as your Mother to listen to Me. I come to you with a warning, a warning for all mankind, to turn back now from your sin. You must read your Bible, the Book of life. Do not conform to the world or its lying teachers. For the word from the Eternal Father is this: Conform, O clergy, and you will die on the vine! Conform, man of the world, and you will die on the vine!

"You cannot now bargain with satan, for his power is too great. As a former high angel of the eternal Kingdom of your God, he too said, 'I will not obey, for I am a god in myself.' My children, are there not voices now going throughout the world saying 'I am God!' Do they not seek to play the part, the role of a god now, as they seek to create life? It is an abomination in the eyes of God for man in his arrogance and pride to seek to create the living being. What he is creating is a soulless monster, a being of destruction for all that it will meet. I say 'it,' for it is not truly a human being but a 'thing,' My children, a 'thing'!

TEST-TUBE BABY NOT A CHILD

"Did I not warn you when I first entered upon the grounds at Saint Robert Bellarmine Church? Did I not warn you with a photograph? The woman standing at the right high in pregnancy, and upon her person a test tube with a being inside that resembled a child but is not a child! My children, if you continue, O scientist of the world, in this pursuit, your punishment shall be great!

"My child, I realize the great strain, the emotional and physical strain you must endure in bringing this message to the world. You must understand, My child and My children, that satan now has gathered the store of world's riches to give to his agents to promote his cause.

"Money has often, My children, been called the root of all evil, and money shall be the god for many as they bargain with their souls. I repeat again: what do you gain if you gather all of the world's riches and power and come across the veil - as you do, will do, sooner or later? What good will it be for you to come without any graces stored in Heaven? You seek then immediate condemnation in judgment from the Eternal Father. You will be banished, forever lost, to the city of the damned with satan!

"O My children, I could give you countless sins, errors in teaching, naming them, listing them hour by hour, so great have they multiplied since My first visit among you. Needless to say, all are being marked with the sign of the cross or the sign of the beast. As time goes on, My children of light, you will be able to recognize with your human eyes, through insight from the Eternal Father in the Spirit, those who are marked with the sign of the cross or the beast.

"Many prodigies, many miracles shall be performed upon earth; but watch well, My children, and pray upon them, for there are now many false prophets loosed upon earth. There will be many manifestations in the air and on land, but many of these shall come from the prince of darkness in the power he now retains. Test the spirits well and pray.

ALL DESCENDED FROM ADAM AND EVE

"And shout it from the rooftops that man of science is wasting his time seeking life on another planet. There is no life! Were it not so, the Eternal Father would have given you prophets to write down and discourse with you upon this life. The first man and woman created were Adam and Eve, and all descended from them.

"My children, all who give themselves over to pursuits of the world and pleasure shall lose contact with the light and fall into darkness. The ways of the world will bring sins of the flesh that will condemn many to hell.

"Parents must protect their children now. Do not depend even upon your clergy to safeguard your children's souls. Satan now is doing great battle in My Son's House upon earth. He shall not be victorious. However, it is a test now for all mankind. You will be guided by reading the Bible, the Book of life. And I repeat again for all mankind to hear: Conform to the world and its sin and you will die on the vine!

"My child, you will continue to send the Message from Heaven out to all mankind. Do not slacken in your pace. As you know, as I have told you (which must remain secret until it is profitable to be told, and I will tell you, My child), there is little time left before the Warning. Pray always - daily, morning, noon, and night. Keep your hearts tuned into the Spirit of light, My children. Do not bury yourselves in the world, for the world is now a battleground with satan."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary like this, and extending the crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now directly over on the right side Michael is coming down, and he's being followed by many, many angels. Oh, they're beautiful! They look like children; they're all sizes, and they appear to be children. They're small, and their clothing I can judge mostly; I never see their faces. There is a tremendous light coming out from beneath the garlands they have on their heads. They have these rose garlands about their heads.

And they're carrying also - there are four little angels. They look - I don't know if they're girls or boys; I can barely tell - but they're holding this garland that's similar to the garland that was on Our Lady's head, that made the wreath about Her head, the green leaves again. It's a very heavy garland, very fresh looking, and there's almost an aroma of wetness coming from it. I don't understand. It's a deep green, a growing plant. It's definitely a growing plant type of garland. And the four angels are holding the green leaf now. I never saw one like this. Oh, it's very, very beautiful!

Now Our Lady is going across the sky. She's passing - She's just floating. She doesn't walk, She seems to just be carried across the sky in the wind. And She's cutting over now to our left side. She's just reaching the tall tree over on the left. Our Lady now is leaning down and extending Her Rosary out with the crucifix, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going across the sky. Now She's returning to Her original position over Her statue. And Michael continues to stand at the right side, but his wingspread now - he has his wings open. I can't explain that, just the most magnificent thing I have ever seen. They cover the whole sky. He is immense!

Our Lady is nodding now.

Our Lady - "Be seated, My child."

Veronica - Our Lady wants it understood about death.

FULL CONSCIOUSNESS AT DEATH

Our Lady - "There is no death, just a leaving of the spirit. There will be at death a feeling of faintness and passing out. There will be a full consciousness. There will be a pulling out of the body, a force very great. There will be a tremendous light pulling forcefully you out of your body casing, and you will be carried forward a great distance into and over the veil.

"It must be known to all mankind that life upon earth is but a temporary existence, but life off the earth in the spiritual world is forever, a realm of complete consciousness and knowing. All emotion shall be governed by the Eternal Father, with peace and joy in knowing. This beautiful world of consciousness, eternal, must be gained in merit upon earth by following completely the directions from Heaven given through time upon earth. As pilgrims upon earth, My children, you must follow the rules given by the Eternal Father for your salvation, the Commandments of your God.

"The clergy upon earth, in all denominations, cannot give themselves over for experimentation, change with errors. For many souls shall be lost to Heaven. Clergy in My Son's House in Rome, under the direction of the Seat of Peter, you must recognize that the world is closing in upon you, and you will die on the vine if you conform with it.

"Convert the unbeliever. All Heaven cries for conversion. Do not go forward with the delusion any longer that you will bring souls into My Son's House, His Church, by change. You will find you will lose souls, for a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"Go forward for the redemption of mankind out of this present world of sin. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice We ask for all mankind now. Your future is now. What the Eternal Father had planned originally for your future shall be now. The decision is now with mankind. A great Chastisement approaches upon you.

STORMS, ROTTING CROPS, FAMINE

"Storms shall ravage the shores; crops will rot in the ground - famine. Insanity from sin, in the minds of the young. Murders. Who shall govern your fine country, My children, in the future, as the pollution is bending the stalks? Repent now of your sin, for the hand of just punishment is being lowered upon you.

"I as your Mother will continue to come and guide you through the great test ahead. No man shall be lost unless he does, chooses his path, of his own free will."

Veronica - Our Lady now is going high into the sky. It's as though a light is carrying Her backwards; She's just floating. She looks very beautiful! Very beautiful!

Our Lady - "Continue now, My children and My child, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - There are two long rays of light coming through the sky directly over Our Lady's statue. And I can see now Jesus. He's coming forward. The sky is opening up. Oh, it's just beautiful! There seems to be all around Jesus a huge round, circular light. It covers the whole sky now like a huge host.

Now Jesus is coming forward, and the light, the two streams of light are coming from His hands, which He has out like this. His two hands are placed in front of Him like this, and there are streams of light coming from the fingers.

It's quite windy. I can see that Jesus' hair is blowing. But His feet are bare; He has nothing upon His feet. His gown is very long. It's a beige color, but a dark beige, sort of an off-white. It's very loose and flowing. Jesus' cape, He has it knotted at His neck by a piece of cording. His cape is a deep burgundy color, not of red. I can't explain it - sort of a . . . well, I called it burgundy; it's like a, not a plumish coloring, but like a red, a deep red.

Now Jesus is coming forward. I can see Him very clearly now. He looks very beautiful. He has very piercing eyes. I can't explain it, but He has very beautiful eyes. Now He is placing His first finger to His mouth.

Jesus - "My child, in the days ahead you will not understand fully the direction given to you, but for your safety and the well-being of the mission you will accept this direction without question. In time it will be made known to you.

"My children of light, My Mother will continue to be with you in the days ahead. Yes, Her voice has cried out in supplication to the Eternal Father for a continued reprieve for mankind from the Warning and the great Chastisement. However, many warnings have been given in the past to awaken mankind from its slumber, as man is plunging fast to his own destruction.

"Sin in your country and in many countries throughout the world has become a way of life. In the history of a fallen nation you will always find it is preceded by a fall into immorality and sin. For a nation that has been given plenty, it has been used now, this excess in luxury, to destroy souls.

"The Faith is being attacked in My House upon earth, My Church, and many of My clergy are falling into the plan with the octopus, the great world powers that seek to gather all nations into a rule of a one-world government and a one-world religion based on humanism and modernism. However, this shall not be set in motion to a conclusion with the loss of souls. This shall not be set in motion because the Eternal Father will send a Warning to mankind, a great Warning of such magnitude that very few will doubt that it comes from the Eternal Father and is not man-made.

"Your scientists are rising, seeking to go above all creation, seeking knowledge that will bring men down from their peak. And they will fall fast into hell, the abyss, eternal damnation.

"The human nature of man is corruptible, and when this corruption flows into the soul, the spirit, then what shall a man do but become a stooge, an agent of hell. Many, for the love of power and money, have given themselves over to being Judases in My Church, My House. No man is hidden from the eyes of the Eternal Father, for He has counted each hair on your head.

"My children of the world, all mankind now is in great distress and suffering. A spiritual war is being waged upon earth now. The human body shall suffer, but woe, woe to the world when the spirit becomes darkened.

"My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer now in your homes, in the countries throughout earth. For I say unto you now: a great Warning is approaching mankind.

"My children, continue to follow the counsel of My Mother. All of the saints and the angels of Heaven shall come with you to aid you in this war of the spirits. Soon My clergy must make a decision: shall they build now a church of man and replace My House upon earth? No angels are guiding their movements. No angels shall rescue them from the pits of hell. Awaken, My clergy, for your heads are in the clouds!

"Where have the hearts from your vocation gone? You have sold your souls to get to the head! For what? Each and every one of you must answer for your time upon earth. Many of you will come over the veil in a short time. Shall you be ready? Have you prepared My sheep, My children?

"Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth if they have not listened to the counsel from Heaven! There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by the evil one.

CONDUCT OF CLERGY IS POOR

"Wear your sacramentals. Remain with Me at the tabernacles of My Church throughout the world. I am with you. Do not accept the challenge of satan by listening with itching ears to his new doctrines of demons. I am with you. Though the conduct of My clergy is poor, the doors are not closed to you yet! Join with Me at the tabernacles of your Church. Do not abandon this grace. You will need every vestige of grace given to you in the days ahead, for many shall fall in the battle.

"Pray, My children, for your clergy. They are prisoners of the world, shackled to the love of the world. They have placed, many of them, the world before the Eternal Father and the plan in their vocation.

"Parents must safeguard the lives, the souls of their children. And I say unto you, parents, as well as My clergy: if you conform now to the world that has been given to satan, you will all die on the vine! And I am the vinedresser. The tree is the tree of life, eternal life for all. Conform to the world and you will die on the vine!

"My Mother is rising up many armies throughout the world, candles in a dark world. Continue to unite all for the salvation and redemption of mankind. Pray now. Pray for your brothers and sisters. Be the soul of charity to all."

Veronica - Jesus is now placing His hand forward like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is starting to cross the sky to the left side. He's turning back. He's turning and facing us, and He's touching His lips.

Jesus - "My child, you will be afflicted with great physical suffering for the rest of your time upon earth. Accept it, My child."

Veronica - Now Jesus is turning to the left. He's continuing across the sky. And He's now bending over and placing His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is turning over to His left. He's coming across the sky. He's just floating. He doesn't walk; He's just weightless and carried clear across the sky. Now He's coming across.

Now Our Lady is coming down from - I don't know where She came from; I didn't see Her over there on the left side. But She's coming through the sky now, and Michael's behind Her with all of the angels. Oh, they look just beautiful! They're carrying those long green garlands of - I don't know what they are - like leaves all pressed together into a long garland.

Now Our Lady has gone up behind Jesus. Jesus is now cutting across the sky to our right side. He's standing now and looking down, just by the tall tree. He's just in front of the tall tree, and bending down now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is nodding to Jesus. They're conversing but I can't hear Them. I can't hear what They're saying. Now Our Lady is turning, and She's going across the sky. And now She's just over Her statue, and She's backing up, just floating back. And there seems to be a tremendous light coming about Our Lady that's carrying Her back now into the sky. She's quite a distance now, up in the sky. Jesus is cutting across the sky. Now He's directly over Our Lady's statue, and He's extending His hand out like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

August 5, 1978

Eve of the Transfiguration of Our Lord

Veronica - The sky directly over the statue is opening up. Our Lady is coming forward, but She's dressed in a very strange garment. Our Lady's gown is a white, a brilliant white, but She has upon Her a mantle that covers Her head down to Her feet, but the mantle is a black. I have never seen Our Lady with a full black mantle on. It's like you feel an "ominence" of warning. It's a feeling of sadness about Our Lady.

Now She's looking over to the right. But now Our Lady is turning, and I can see a child in Our Lady's arms, a very young child. I would say it looks almost like a newborn baby. Our Lady is extending the child like this and saying:

Our Lady - "My child, repeat after Me.

"See the carnage that man has wrought upon earth, and understand why, measure for measure, the world will be cleansed by trial.

CREATION OF MAN, CREATION OF SATAN

"Man is creating now an abominable situation upon earth as he seeks to fly high to the realms of Heaven by seeking to create another being. I shall not, My children, venture to call this being 'human,' for it is the creation of man, coming forth without a soul. Satan, the master of deceit, has been the creator.

"My child and My children, I wear a garment of suffering and sorrow for all mankind, for this abomination shall increase. The world shall be given a just punishment, and the punishment, My children, shall come from man's hands.

"My child, I have asked you to flood your country now with the warning from Heaven that science and men of science must cease their striving to reach creation, for no man shall ever be able to create life. The shell shall be produced without life!

"My children and My child, I have counseled you in the past that, unless mankind receives the Gospel, the Scriptures, with open heart and lives the meaningful life of an apostle of My Son, Jesus Christ, he will walk in darkness otherwise. And as he walks in darkness he will become an agent of hell and an instrument of satan.

"All hell now is loosed upon earth. As I have warned you over and over again, you are battling now with Lucifer. Not just his minor agents in human form, but Lucifer walks the earth now himself, unchained from Heaven because of the extensive sin of mankind, because man did not follow the directions from Heaven given in the past from various places through various seers. Man did not listen and act upon past warnings, and now the punishment is at hand.

"Why is it a human frailty that mankind does not learn by past experience but will create an error over and over, perpetrate an error and continue it to his own destruction? The present state of souls, the lack of spirituality - many are empty bodies now, with dead souls.

"In these days, My children, many manifestations will take place. You will test the spirits, for you are living now in the days of the war of the spirits. Lucifer has great knowledge of the supernatural, so you will test the spirits.

"My child, We will continue to give you photographs of knowledge. You will give them to all who seek the truth.

"It is time now, My child, that you learn not to waste valuable time in trying to reason out the rejection of man. It is best that you go forward and find another. Each and every soul is important for Heaven.

"The world's people must listen now to My counsel. The Eternal Father is much distressed as the offenses to Him increase. The Eternal Father knows of the day and the hour for your chastisement. Because of His mercy, His all-knowing merciful heart, He has allowed Me to come to you as your Mother, the spiritual Mother of earth, to counsel you in this final period of your era.

"I counsel you, and even admonish you as your Mother, to retain the Faith as given from My Son to His Apostles in the Book of life, your Bible. This Book must not be changed in wording to please man, but man must change his way, the ways that offend His God, to please the Eternal Father in Heaven in the Trinity.

"My children, I could go on and on, repeating and adding to the offenses against your God that are being committed daily in your lifetimes. Needless to say, sin is insanity; and the world's peoples will look askance - I say, My children, many will look askance at the developments as time goes on. All who are living will soon envy the dead, for sin is truly insanity.

SHEEP NOT FED SPIRITUAL FOOD

"This sin has now encroached upon the clergy in My Son's House, His Church. A great measure of responsibility has been given to them to save and guide the sheep. The pastures are rich, but the sheep grow thin! They are not being fed spiritual food.

"The world must not reject the knowledge of the supernatural and the spirit. The world is of the flesh and the devil! My children, you must make your choice now: Will you be of the world, the flesh, and the devil, or can you live in the spirit for the short time given, left for mankind.

ANGEL OF DEATH

"I assure you, My children, it will be worth your while to take yourselves now from the world, earth, that has been given to satan for a short time. It is a testing ground now for all, be it laity or clergy, or unbelievers. All mankind must receive the Message from Heaven, for death, the angel of death will not be guided by race, color, creed, or religion. And I assure you, My children, you will soon understand the meaning of the angel of death in your country.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Penance, atonement, and sacrifice, My children, I beg of you! Do this in faith. I extend to you My Immaculate Heart, a heart much torn in care for the conditions of the world.

"I beg of you as your Mother to listen to My words of counsel, for this counsel comes directly from the Eternal Father in Heaven. The hand of punishment is extended for mankind. It grows very heavy, My children. How long can I hold it from upon you?"

WEARING A BLACK MANTLE

Veronica - Our Lady now is going over to our left side - that's Her right side of the sky. I don't see the child any longer that She was holding; but now She has in Her right hand the Rosary, the beautiful Rosary. She looks very sad, and I tell you, the black mantle She's wearing makes Her look almost like She's been to a funeral or something. Very sad.

Our Lady now is taking the Rosary, Her beautiful white Rosary with the golden Our Father. She's extending it out and making the sign of the cross with the huge crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. It's a beautiful golden crucifix that Our Lady is holding out.

Now She's turning over to the left, Her left - that's our right side - and Our Lady is now floating. She doesn't walk; She's just carried like She's weightless, across the sky. And She's stopping now directly over the banner and leaning forward, and with Her crucifix, the huge golden crucifix, She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is floating across. Now over on the left side of the sky, I can see a gathering of angels. I know they're angels from their garments, and they have wreaths about their heads. I don't know just if they're girls or boys, and it's very difficult to distinguish the angels. I can't see their faces too well, but they appear to have hair, in the light, the brilliant light; and they have garlands of roses on their heads. And they're following Our Lady now across the sky.

Our Lady is directly over the banner on the right side, our right side, and She's extending Her crucifix out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is going back across the sky. She's standing directly in the center. Now She is placing the crucifix to Her lips. Now Our Lady is nodding to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, your experience was to give you wisdom. You must never sleep, My child, without your protection, your crucifix, about your neck. I have told you in the past that satan never sleeps.

"I realize why now you must be cautioned regularly, My child. Your household duties and your heavy mailing may make you forgetful. I will ask Tusazeri to guide you constantly. Remember, My child, you must never be without your crucifix."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is making the sign of the cross again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "If you care to, My child, you may explain our conversation."

VERONICA'S EXPERIENCE

Veronica - Well, I had gone to bed last night, and I couldn't sleep. I, I was very tired; I should have been able to fall off to sleep.

I had washed myself and taken the cross from about my neck and laid it down on the table because I didn't want the water to perhaps rust the crucifix or soil it. I always have a habit, I thought, of placing it back on my neck. Instead I had fallen asleep without my crucifix about my neck. Well, all during last night I was pummeled from the shoulders and all through my back. Somebody was pounding me all night, and I didn't sleep a wink!

And shortly before that, Ann [Veronica's secretary] had taken a miraculous photograph. We had asked for it; quite a long story why I had to ask for the photograph, but in this photograph there was a sign for "P," for "pray," because 666, which is satan himself, was going to - had a plan against you. To pray

Well obviously I should have said another Rosary before retiring, or I wouldn't have forgotten my crucifix. So I know now the pounding on my back all night was satan trying to toss me out of the bed. It was something that you'd have to experience to understand; I could never explain it to you. I wasn't frightened; I was very annoyed. But it - still you see how powerful satan is: with all the pummeling and being up all night, it never dawned on me - my mind was clouded - that I didn't have my crucifix about my neck. And that - I believe this is only the second time that has ever happened in all the eight years with Our Lady's mission. So you see, satan never sleeps. So you have to wear your sacramentals, heavy sacramentals, even at night.

[Pause]

All about the trees there's a bright glow of a pink coloring. It's beautiful. I can't explain it. The pink is a very soft pastel shade of pink. It's nothing that I have seen in a sky coloring before on earth here. And over Our Lady's statue the sky is opening up like a - I can't explain it; it's like a mist being blown away. There are no clouds; it's an overcast night, but the mist is blowing now, and it's becoming very, very lighted, very warm and lighted.

And directly through the center of this brilliant, very brilliant light, I can see Jesus coming forward. His feet are very evident now. He has on sandals, brown sandals. I have never seen this styling of the sandals before on Him. It's a thong-like type of sandal with a piece that goes about His ankle. He still has the marks on His feet from the crucifixion. I should think that the thong would be hurting His instep because they're very bruised.

Oh, Jesus has a beige type of gown. It's very long; His feet just come out from under the gown. It's very full. And He has a belt-like cording about His waist. It's made of also a skin type of belting. I don't know what the material is. It looks like it might be some type of animal skin, a soft animal skin, and I can see where it's belted at Jesus' right side. It's hanging down in a couple of pieces.

Now Jesus has a mantle on. It's a very deep burgundy-colored mantle. The headpiece - I can see the gathering of the headpiece behind His neck, on His hair. It's like hanging down over His shoulders, and there's a piece of string-like cord at His neck that's holding it onto His shoulders about His neck.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He's smiling. He has a beautiful smile. Oh, His eyes are so beautiful! Oh, I can't explain them! I have never seen anyone with eyes so beautiful! They are, they look a gray-blue. Oh, and Jesus has like a beard, but it's very well taken care of, very well-trimmed and neat. He's smiling.

Oh, now Jesus is extending His hand out like this in front of Him with His, like three fingers extended, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is nodding, and He's placing His first finger to His mouth. That means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, what more can I add to the counsel of My Mother that could bring to you the great sadness that has been set into the hearts of all Heaven. Though My Mother has wandered to and fro across your earth, counseling you and warning you, the evil continues to accelerate.

"My children, understand full well that no evil is ever triumphant, but the way of the Eternal Father cannot be known to mankind. His judgment cannot be explained to mankind, for it's beyond human reasoning. But I say unto you as your God that mankind is living in a cesspool of sin, and sin is death.

"My children, as you know, your world is receiving many minor warnings that have passed by unnoticed as such.

CHARITY WILL GROW COLD

"As you continue daily, the sins of the flesh are increasing. The offenses to morality are increasing. Man has taken his body, his human body which is the temple for his spirit, and is defiling his flesh, casting out the light until you will have living bodies with dead souls. My children, when this happens, will you call yourselves human, as murders will abound upon earth? Charity will grow cold. All sins of the flesh being committed and multiplied unto murder! I could go on, My children, listing again and again the aberrations to you, and for what?

"Do you go about now saying, "There is time! And where is this promise of His coming?" My children, believe Me when I say unto you: the day and the hour is known to Heaven. It will be a time when you least expect it. Will you be prepared? How well are you preparing yourself for your exit from earth? Can you stand there as a human creature, whether in the light or in darkness, and say that you will not pass over the veil?

"All human flesh must go into the dust sooner or later. However, your soul, your spirit, is immortal. That means it cannot die; it will not die. It continues to live, though known as dead souls upon earth. It is the state of the spirit on earth. If you allow the light to leave your body, you will succumb to Lucifer, satan; and when your pilgrimage is over upon earth, you will be given to Lucifer, satan. Is this what you want? You were placed upon earth to honor your God, to love Him and to serve Him. And now you serve Lucifer, His adversary. For what?

WHEN CHURCH AND WORLD UNITE

"Lucifer is the prince of darkness and the father of all heresy and liars. I say this with great anguish, for Lucifer has entered into My Church, My household. The battle is great upon earth, and when the battle reaches into My Church, it will be a testing ground for all of earth and the world. For when My Church and the world become one, know that the end is at hand.

"My children, My Mother will counsel you in your trials and the time of tribulation. She will not abandon you in your struggles. You must all pray more. Detach yourselves from your worldly living and pray. It is your contact with Heaven. You must all lead and live and practice more spiritual life. Worldliness and worldly pursuits are as nothing to you. There is not one worldly, materialistic thing or person that will be able to save you or give you necessary merit when you come over the veil for judgment.

"Every man, woman, and child of the age of conscience has his soul to save. What will it gain a man if he gathers all of the treasures of the world, sells his soul to get to the head?

"Have you not listened to My Mother's counsel about hell, the abode of the damned? Have you not listened to Her counsel about the place of purging, purgatory? Oh, no! With itching ears you listen to the adversary who seeks to disprove this knowledge.

"Accept the facts in truth, My children. I had it written all down for you in the Book of life, your Bible. What are you reading but filth and pornography! You will not save your soul in that manner. Your children will be lost to Heaven in that manner.

"As parents you must treasure your children's souls. Keep them shining in goodness and holiness and purity. Many children of tender age have been robbed of this purity. Woe to the man who scandalizes the young!

"My children, when My Mother warned you of the arrival of Lucifer upon earth, She prepared you for his advance upon mankind and his plan. You will review Her counsel and act upon it. And I say unto you all: prayer, penance, and atonement for all! For the time given in the Book of life, the Bible, is at hand. Read your Apocalypse, the words of Saint John written in script. Learn by it. Ask for guidance in the Holy Spirit to give you knowledge in reading.

NO NEW CHURCH OF MAN

"Do not try to set up a new church of man upon earth, for a church in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country, in your homes, your schools. Pray, but act also, for prayers without action is like placing a mess of meat on a dead man's grave."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand forward, like this, and making the sign of the cross. Now Jesus is touching His finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child, I must caution you: you must not forget your crucifix. Be well guarded when you leave your home.

"Yes, My child, you will give out the message, for there is no room for pride or self-concern in your mission. The great sacrifice is asked that you strip yourself of all worldly pride."

August 14, 1978

Eve of the Assumption of Our Lady & in honor of St. Joachim

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is lighted very brilliantly. The light is a pure white. And coming directly over from between the trees I can see the sky opening up. Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, Our Lady looks very sad, very sad.

She has a pure white, glistening material type of dress, and over Her shoulders and Her head there's the mantle. It's a very strange color. I have never seen Our Lady wearing a mantle in a pale lavender-like purple. It gives me a feeling of terrible suffering and anguish visited upon Heaven.

Our Lady, Her feet are bare. Our Lady is now bringing Her hands close up to Her chest, like this, and looking about Her. From Our Lady's hands are dangling the beautiful Rosary, Her Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Mary beads. Now Our Lady is extending both of Her hands out like this, and She has transferred the Rosary into Her right hand, and in Her left hand She is extending a Scapular, a deep brown Scapular. I can see no pictures upon the cloth. There are two brown pieces of cloth onto a long brown string.

Our Lady now is taking the crucifix of Her Rosary and kissing it. Our Lady now has paused to brush a tear from Her eye. Now Our Lady is placing Her Rosary onto the sash about Her waist. The sash is also the same color as Her mantle, a purple. It gives me a feeling of trial and mourning. Now Our Lady is placing Her first finger to Her hands - from Her hands to Her mouth.

WITHOUT PRAYERS, 666 ON SEAT OF PETER

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I come to you with great sadness of heart to counsel you, as your Mother, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer now in your country and in all the countries upon earth. I cannot at this time urge you enough, My children, to pray and pray again, that these prayers rising to the Eternal Father in Heaven may reverberate throughout the world and into the hearts of those who will place upon the Seat of Peter a new pope. And My children, unless you pray, upon the Seat of Peter will be placed 666, the agent of hell in human form.

"O My children, through countless earth-years I counseled you to prepare My Son's House, His Church upon earth, for this fight with Lucifer. From the beginning of man's creation by the Eternal Father, the day was to come for this battle of the spirits. The Eternal Father has a plan for all mankind. However, man must now do full battle with the supernatural world of satan, who is Lucifer and his agents.

"O My children, need I repeat over and over the long list of reasons for mankind to do penance and make atonement. Your country, the United States, and many countries throughout the world now have become cesspools of sin, and many are drowning and wallowing in sin.

"O My children, what will happen in Rome shall be meted to mankind for the darkness of spirit that has entered upon My Son's House, His Church, and into the heart of mankind.

WORLD WAR AND CHASTISING COMET

"I have counseled parents to guard their doors of their homes and make them strongholds for the children! It is the young now who have become the major source for the onslaught of satan to destroy the future of your country and many countries throughout the world. I say 'many,' My children, because as the days go on, the major disaster of the World War and the chastising celestial comet set upon mankind shall leave in its wake too few souls upon earth.

"The final count shall be in the few of those who are to be saved. My children, at this very moment of time upon earth, each and every person of conscionable age has been marked with the sign of the cross and the redemption, or they have accepted on free will the mark of the beast, eternal damnation!

"For all those, My children, who have been given the light, much is expected of them. Please, My children, hasten to go forward with the Message from Heaven. There is no time to lose. My Son will provide you with many arms to reach each and every soul before the great test, a crucible of suffering, shall be set upon mankind.

"My children, the time is running out! Why are you not listening to Me?

"I bring you the glad news, My child and My children; I give you this knowledge from the Eternal Father, that your Vicar this day is with Us in Heaven. I know, My child, it will spare you many tears. You will understand all in time. Now repeat, My child, the message given to you, for now at this time it will have more meaning to all mankind.

Dear Holy Father, worried and wan
Will struggle with Jesus to gather the sheep.
The pastures are rich but the sheep grow thin,
For the souls have succumbed to the sickness of sin.

You'll need reinforcements from heavenly shores,
So deep is the darkness of earth's shallow mores.
All hearts must ascend in true supplication
To avoid the sad fate of divine devastation.
Dear Holy Mother, your Mother of love,
Does beg you to heed these dire words from above:
His heart is torn by careless surrender
Of too many souls that don't try to remember
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of life -
Smite in the heart with the human knife
Of hate, greed, avarice, vanity:
All indications that sin is insanity.
What more must you do but place the full load
Of saving all souls on the few who are bold,
Who'll stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory
And meet with Pope Paul at the end of life's story.

"You see, My child, there is much that you could not know until this passage of time. You will read all photographs carefully, and I trust you, My child, not to give the full revelation until you receive a definite sign from Heaven."

Veronica - "Yes. I will. I didn't know! I will."

Our Lady - "I repeat, My child, to you: You will endure much physical suffering upon earth. Rest cures all, My child."

Veronica - "They must listen! They must!"

[Pause]

The sky about the trees is illuminating a pink light. It is as though the very trees were exuding this light. It's a beautiful pink color. It's very difficult to describe. It's a warm color. In fact, just looking at it gives you a tremendous emotional impact of beauty and warmth. It's a pastel shade of pink. I can't describe it in words.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky, which was quite a dark color this evening, is - now the center of the sky is opening up just as though there were a hidden door in the sky. And there's a tremendous white light now coming through the sky. The light is clear like water. I can't explain it. The light is like cut glass, shimmering, clear and crystal-like. Oh, it's just beautiful! So pure!

And directly in the center the light is opening up. It started like a pinpoint. And I can see now Jesus coming through. It's as though He had traveled quite a distance. Now He's coming closer, and I can see that He has no foot covering, no shoes. The wounds on His insteps look very sore, and they're red now this evening. They look like they've been recent wounds! Oh!

Jesus now is standing directly over Our Lady's statue, only a few feet up from the crown of Our Lady's statue. He's looking about Him. He has on a mantle. The mantle, the cloak, is a deep burgundy color, almost a red. Sort of a - I can't explain the color. It's a beautiful satiny type of material, very beautiful, very regal-looking! Jesus has it tied about His neck with a piece of cording that comes from like into a bow-like formation under His chin. It's very loose about His shoulders. His gown is a deep, oh, beige color, like an off-white, almost like a pale beige color. It's very loose. Jesus has a belting of the same cord-like material that's about His neck.

Now Jesus is extending His hand forward, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My child and My children, this has been a time in history most crucial to the lives of mankind and the well-being of My House, My Church upon earth.

"I am not going to go through with you a repetition of My Mother's counsel to you. Suffice it to say now that all warnings given from Heaven that have been rejected must bring forth foul fruits. I say this unto you with good meaning that no firm tree shall bear bad fruits. The vine must be shaken, and all that is rotten must fall!

"I repeat unto you, O pastors in My House: you have scattered the sheep, and now you must pray and do penance and make atonement to the heart that has been injured by you, the heart of the Eternal Father that you have smite with the knife by your arrogance and pride.

POPE PAUL SACRIFICED

"My children, Our Vicar, your Holy Father upon earth, was sacrificed for you. I cannot describe to you with your limited knowledge of the supernatural, the manner of his sacrifice. Be it enough that I say unto you that in the days ahead there will be many martyrs, there will be many latter-day saints coming out of the conflagration.

"I have watched mankind progressing deeper into darkness of spirit. Yes, the Eternal Father will not destroy the earth as in the past, but there will be a gradual separation of the sheep from the goats by trial and test in suffering.

"My children, all that has been given you in counsel by My Mother must come to pass. What was to happen in the future shall be now!

"I have warned you time and time again that there is a balance now over mankind, a balance held by the angels. And I say unto you that these angels are being stationed at the four corners of the earth.

"I have counseled you in the past, and I say again, even if your hearts are hardened and your ears have become deaf through sin, I say unto you: you must now take the Book of life, your Bible, and read it over and over again. Detach yourselves from the world that has been given to satan - Lucifer and his agents, the forces of 666 that now are ready to enter upon the Seat of Peter.

"My children, unless you pray and do penance now, your world will go into such darkness of spirit that man shall become as an animal! Trials upon earth, both physical and spiritual, will bring about the time when man shall envy the dead! Charity will grow cold in the hearts of many, so great will be the evil.

WEAR BROWN SCAPULAR OR PERISH

"There have been sacramentals given to mankind for his protection. My Mother extended to you the pearls of prayer, the Rosary. My Mother extended to you the brown cloth, and you will wear it or perish!

"My children, you are as a man divided. Your spirit is darkened while your body and worldly inclinations capture you in a prison where you seek nothing but pleasures of the flesh and sensuality. You must now divest yourselves, strip yourselves of all worldly seeking or you will be lost! A house divided will fall! A Church divided will close its doors! Only a remnant will survive. Be it known that when I return, will I expect, may I expect to find even a small flicker of faith left upon earth?

"Pastors, cardinals, bishops in My House, My Church, what are you trying to rebuild, a church of man without angels to guide you? What are you trying to renew? Has not My Church, My House, withstood all of the trials of time? It will stand again, but My concern as your God is the number of souls that are being lost to Heaven in this trial! The Eternal Father does not want one sheep lost to Him! Each and every soul upon earth is precious to Him.

"Pastors, when you come before Me for judgment, shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I will cast you away from Me into the fires of eternal damnation for your laxity and for your consorting with evil! Many are selling their souls to get to the head, and what does it gain a man if he gather all of the world's treasures? Not one of them can he take with him over the veil! Store your treasures in Heaven for your reprieve. It will be your true passport to Heaven. Without it you are lost!

HEAVEN GAINED BY MERIT

"Heaven is gained by merit. It is a narrow road, and too few stay upon it, for the diversions and the pleasures of life lure them away. The road is narrow, but all who remain gain eternal life in the Kingdom of your God. All who fall away and don't return must spend endless years in purgatory. And others give themselves willfully, and I say 'willfully,' for no man is lost to satan, to Lucifer, unless he goes to him of his own free will. Today, in your generation, souls are falling into hell as numerous as the snowflakes that fall from the heavens!

CONSTANT VIGIL OF PRAYER UNTIL SEAT OF PETER IS FILLED

"Pray for your bishops; pray for your cardinals. And My children, you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going until the Seat of Peter is filled. Woe to the man who rejects the counsel of My Mother! A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand forward like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is turning to His right side - that's over on our left side - and He's floating across the sky.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. I didn't see Her standing over on the left side. She's coming forward, and She's crossing across the sky. She's standing at Jesus' right shoulder. Our Lady stands just a little below His shoulder. She looks very petite next to Jesus because Jesus appears quite tall. I would say He's at least six feet tall. And They're going across the sky now.

Now Jesus is pausing just about a few feet before the first tree, the extension of the first tree on the left, and He's bending over, like this, and extending His hand out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now through the sky I can see angels coming. Oh, they are so beautiful! Oh, there must be hundreds of them! The sky is just filled with angels. And Michael is coming forward now. And oh, he's carrying a most beautiful crown, a golden crown. It's delicate but it has jewels, the most beautiful jewels I have ever seen! The colors are exquisite. I can't explain it. It's a delicate-looking gold crown, but it has little points on the top, and they seem to be encrusted with diamonds. Just beautiful!

JESUS CROWNS OUR LADY

Now Jesus has touched Our Lady on the shoulder. Oh, He has His arm around Our Lady, like this, and He's leading Her over to Michael. And Our Lady now - Our Lady is going on Her knees before Jesus. She's kneeling like this with Her arms crossed. And now Michael has handed the crown to Jesus, and He's placing the crown upon Her head. Oh, it's so beautiful!

Our Lady has on now - she doesn't have the purple mantle, She has a beautiful white mantle on now, trimmed in gold about an inch around the outside. And Jesus has placed this beautiful crown on Our Lady's head, and now He's taken Her - both hands, and He's lifted Her up to Her feet. And Our Lady now is facing towards us, and She has Her hands together like this. Oh, She looks so beautiful! Oh, so beautiful! And as Our Lady is turning Her head, the color of the stones are just - oh, I can't explain it; they're so brilliant.

Now Our Lady is now going back a little, and Jesus is cutting across the sky. He's coming across to our right side, and Our Lady now is following Him. I notice that Our Lady has taken Her hands now, and She's holding the Rosary as She's following Jesus across the sky. They just float; They don't walk. I can't explain it. They seem to have absolutely no weight. They go beautifully right across the sky. Ah, that must be fun! Oh, that's beautiful, the way They glide.

And now Jesus is extending His hand out like this. He's between the two trees on the right. Oh, and He's placing His hand out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is nodding. He's placed His hands over His heart, and they're in a cross-like formation. I have never seen Jesus standing there - He has His hands now crossed across His chest, and He's nodding to Our Lady now. Our Lady is backing up, and Jesus is coming now back across the sky. And They're both standing now looking down, in the center right over the statue. Now Jesus is touching His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child, you will all now continue with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady and Jesus have both said that everyone must pray now. The balance is held by prayer. We cannot well understand the ways of Heaven, how much is given in free will to mankind, Our Lady said. Therefore, we must pray that the Antichrist, the "impersonification" of 666, will not enter upon the Seat of Peter, for Jesus is our confidence.

August 19, 1978

Eve of the Immaculate Heart of Mary

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming a very pale blue in color. Through the center of the sky I can see Our Lady coming forward. The light is so brilliant. And Our Lady has Her hands extended in front of Her like this, and the rays are coming out from Her fingers. It appears that way. It's lighting all the sky all about Our Lady. She looks so beautiful!

Our Lady has on a pale blue mantle this evening, and a gown - the whiteness is so brilliant in contrast to the pale blue. Our Lady has a blue scarf-like belting, a piece of material, a long piece, I would say, belted about Her waist. It's identical in color to Her mantle. Our Lady is now extending Her Rosary out, the golden crucifix of the Rosary, out like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is looking all about Her. It's quite windy, and the wind is catching Our Lady's skirts. I can see now Her feet. They look very delicate in the light. Our Lady has on a pair of sandals, and directly at Her instep there is a golden rose on each sandal. It looks very beautiful. Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, Her Rosary, and kissing the crucifix like this. Now Our Lady is placing Her hands in a posture of prayer, with the fingers together. Now She is placing the first finger of Her right hand to Her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I come to you with a message of great urgency to mankind. As fast as We accelerate the prayers upon earth, the prince of darkness gathers his forces to do great battle with all children of the light.

MANY MARIAN WORKERS NEEDED

"O My children, Our hearts are torn. We need now so many, many Marian workers to go forth in the world with candles of light in knowledge for those who have become misled and are straying into darkness.

"O My children, it appears that mankind has given himself over to perversion. The Eternal Father is much distressed by mankind - the scientific minds of man on earth seeking to create life. This cannot be done. The Eternal Father only has the key to life.

"My children, you do not know what you are doing. Scientists must stop at once their prying, their experimentation into a realm that has brought them in league and contact with the very forces of hell, Lucifer and his agents. Man has defiled his body in many ways, and man has darkened his spirit and has now contaminated the temple of his spirit, his human body.

"O My children, if I could only take you to the edge of the abyss and allow you to watch the souls that are falling daily into hell, forever damned by their sins committed in their lifetime upon earth.

"My children, My Son's Church is being fired upon by satan. As I warned you in the past, Lucifer has entered My Son's House, His Church, to do battle now, as he knows he has been given but a short time to work his will among mankind - as he is the prince of darkness and the prince of the world now. Each and every soul placed upon earth by the Eternal Father has been given a mission to fight Lucifer and his agents and return victorious to Heaven from whence the Eternal Father has created you.

MAN WILL NOT CREATE LIFE

"My children, no man upon earth, with all his knowledge, will be able to create and sustain life. What he is producing now is an empty shell, a soulless 'it,' a thing of abomination.

"My child and My children, Lucifer knows how to reach mankind, for man has given himself over to pride and arrogance. You must all pray constantly that you do not fall into error. My children, as parents now you have full responsibility for the salvation of your household. Your children are now at the mercy of those who are outside the doors of your home. Many demons are loosed upon earth now with Lucifer, and they shall enter into the bodies of mankind and work their will.

"I hear, My children, voices asking in supplication: 'And who shall be seated upon the Seat of Peter?' At the present time, My children, I give you this counsel: that an antipope is being deliberated upon. You must pray more now. Pray for your bishops, your cardinals. The delusion and the darkness is deepening in Rome."

Veronica - Now I see a picture, an image being formed in the sky as Our Lady now is moving over to the right side of the sky. She is hanging Her head down upon Her chest. She looks very sad. Our Lady now is pointing.

Our Lady - "Look, My child, at the dangers that exist now upon earth and in My Son's House."

Veronica - Directly over Our Lady's statue there is a great outline forming of Saint Peter's in Rome. I see a sword suspended over Saint Peter's, and I see over the sword the tiara of the papacy, the papal crown. And I see now flowing blood from a chalice beneath the crown, between the crown and the hand of the sword which is in the form of a cross. The blood is now

flowing over the sword and onto Saint Peter's, and as it is flowing down I see the very foundation being shaken and a division occurring, and many smaller divisions occurring.

Our Lady now is motioning to listen.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, you must all go forward now as disciples for My Son and warn the world that this division must not take place. A house divided shall fall.

"My Son has counseled you, and I repeat anew: if you conform to the world, you will die on the vine! My Son is the vine, and you are the branches. The Eternal Father directs all. A good tree will not promote bad fruit. My children, understand My counsel. By their fruits are they known. All that is rotten shall fall. Though they be few in number, My Son's Church shall stand, as My Son is the foundation.

"There are many who are being misled, led astray. Remember, My children, the road to hell is often paved by good intentions. You must not accomplish, or try to accomplish anything in relation to movements within My Son's Church now, without prayer and direct counsel from Heaven, for Lucifer is waiting to take over the Seat of Peter.

"Before the forming of the coming council, the conclave, you will all pray daily the beads of prayer, the Rosary, that the Seat of Peter shall not be covered in darkness.

"My children, I counsel you again to retain your sacramentals and wear them. You cannot be without your armor in this battle. The evil is accelerating. Lucifer will make a concerted effort to stop you. I am, as your Mother, preparing you for this battle by guidance from My Son in the Eternal Father and the Holy Spirit of light.

PEOPLE MUST NOW SAVE THE CHURCH

"There will be many manifestations given to those who have taken over the role as disciples of the latter days for My Son. The people must now save My Son's Church. This battle upon earth has been given now to the people, and through the people shall you bring back My Son's Church to its former position of holiness, piety, and numerous entrances into the vocations. Many holy priests are needed.

"I beg you, pastors in My Son's House, to wash your garments in suffering and prayer, for you have sullied them in your quest for worldly power and riches. You must divest yourself of all self-seeking, and return My Son's House and gather the sheep into one fold, but not gather them at the expense of Tradition.

"You cannot separate Tradition from your Faith, My children. The past leaders of My Son's Church, His House, the popes, had given you counsel to strengthen this House. You cannot cast this counsel aside for modernistic tendencies and modes. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it!

"My children, you will continue now with your prayers of atonement. Pray constantly for your cardinals in Rome. The outcome of the council will be the deciding focal point for the coming of the Warning and great Chastisement to mankind."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving back to the center of the sky. She's standing now directly over Her statue high in the sky, and Our Lady is taking Her Rosary like this, with the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for My Son, the Eternal Father, in the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . a very deep pink coloring. I can't explain the color. It's a very warm color that has quite an impact on your emotions when you view it as it's rising, like it's coming from the trees itself, all about them. Directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is opening up. It's been very dark this evening; however, the sky seems to be folding out from a central point of light.

And coming through the light I can see Jesus coming forward. He has nothing upon His feet. They're bare, and I can see the marks of the crucifixion on His insteps. Jesus has on a beige gown. It's very loose-fitting, very full and loose-fitting. About His waist there is a belting made from a material, I believe it is, but it could be some type of animal skin. It's narrow, but it's a coarse type of material, the belting. And Jesus has on a cape. The cape is not a red; it looks almost like a purple, a plum color, this evening.

Jesus is looking about Him. Now He's raising His hand forward like this, with His three fingers extended: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus' hair is blowing very loosely about His shoulders, and He's looking over to His right. His eyes are very piercing. Now He's smiling, and He's touching His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child, I do not wish to give you difficult days. However, Our direction to you is given for reason, My child. You must understand that Lucifer always seeks to remove you from your mission. Therefore, you will follow Our direction most carefully. Send out quickly the Message from Heaven. There is no time to lose.

"My child, you will be very busy before you leave on a mission.

NEWS FOR MANKIND

"The days coming will be days filled with news for mankind, and I say unto you as your God: It is in the will of the Eternal Father that the world of man upon earth must make a decided change for the better, or the world must come to a closing of the era.

"I do not have to repeat over and over the warnings given from Heaven through My Mother, Who has wandered from coast to coast, country to country, trying desperately to reach your hearts before it is too late. Through countless earth-years Her direction was given and cast aside. An apathy had set in to the hearts of many.

"My children, you have little time left to go about with your ears closed. You will listen to My Mother's counsel and act upon it. The sins of mankind are crying out for a just punishment, the Chastisement of the Ball of Redemption.

U.S. TO BE DIVIDED IN LAND BY DISASTER

"As in the time of Noe Heaven sent to mankind prophets, instruments for warning the world of a coming disaster, I say unto you now as your God: enough warnings have been given! My Mother has pleaded your cause well, or many more would have been removed from the earth in disasters. My children, your country, the United States, shall soon be divided in land by disaster. Many souls shall be lost to the world, and many souls shall be lost to Heaven.

"My children, all who have received the grace to hear and accept My Mother's Mission from Heaven must now go forward as disciples of these latter days. You must counsel all within hearing of the coming Chastisement. No man, woman, or child shall be lost unless it is of his wish, his will. We cannot force you into the Kingdom of Heaven. It must be a desire of the heart. However, many of good charity and love have offered their prayers and sacrifices for your repatriation. As such, many can enter Heaven, not on their own full merit but by the sacrifice of others who care.

DISTURBANCES OF NATURE TO INCREASE

"Earthquakes, disturbances of nature, shall now increase and claim many lives. I shall not give you a full accounting of the plan from Heaven to redeem your world. All I will tell you now is that you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Do penance, make atonement to the Eternal Father, Who is much offended by the sins of your generation.

"The world, the earth, the abode of the prince of darkness, has become a cesspool of sin reaching into each and every nation. No nation on earth now is free of this corruption. There are little pockets, sections of each nation, that is trying with diligence and prayer to restore the nation, My children. These little lights from Heaven shall keep the flicker of faith in the hearts of the few. I say 'the few,' because I cry out often, 'When I return in the final battle, shall I find even a flicker of faith burning in the hearts of man?' My pastors, shall I tearfully and with regret have to gather the faithful and true ones in one small section, and shall I have to banish others into the abyss of damnation? The final outcome for mankind lies within your domain!

NEW YORK, CITY OF SIN, TO FALL

"You are well aware of the city of sin, New York, the center, the cancer for evil, that has infected all nations of the world. As such this city shall fall! My children, do not be afeared of this message, for those who are to be saved shall be removed.

"You will all now keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Pray for your bishops, your cardinals in Rome. The decision they are planning shall bring on a great catastrophe to My Church and to the peoples of the world, for many souls shall be lost unless they change this decision.

"My children, wear your sacramentals, I caution you anew. Pray always, morning, noon, and night, for you never know when the angel of death shall place his hand upon you."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is pointing over to His right side, our left side of the sky, and there is forming a large ball-like, globe-like figure, and above it a very black cross. The light all about it seems to becoming darker and fading. The cross has become almost a somber black.

Now Jesus is going, crossing across the sky. He's going over to the right side, our right side of the sky, His left. Our Lady has come down from behind Him. I didn't see where She was standing before. And They're going across the sky to our

right side. Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to the right, and They're crossing the sky now, and They're going right over past the tip of Our Lady's statue. I can see now the rustling of Jesus' gown and Our Lady's. They've come down very low, down to the exedra. And Our Lady now is looking about Her. She has Her Rosary, the beautiful large Rosary, in Her right hand, and She's holding the crucifix up. Now She's cutting across the sky, just floating. She's not walking, She's just floating behind Jesus. Now Jesus is bending over.

I can see now over on the right side, too, the sky is opening up, and there are many, many angelic-looking figures in long white robes coming down, and they're now grouping about Our Lady. And also some are now moving over towards Jesus. Now Jesus is bending down and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is nodding. He's saying something to Our Lady. I cannot hear. Our Lady is now - I can just see the movement of Her lips. I can't hear what She's saying. Now They're going across the sky, and They're both now standing together and nodding.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

September 7, 1978

Eve of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - The sky has become a beautiful deep blue. In a circular pattern overhead I can see - it looks almost like the outline of a framing of a medal, almost. There is a circular framing all about the sky and with a border of about an inch and a half of what appears to be crystal, diamond material - I guess they're diamonds - forming a whole circular pattern about the sky.

Directly in the center I can see Our Lady coming forward. She looks very beautiful! Our Lady has Her hands extended out like this, and She's holding the Rosary in Her right hand, and in Her left hand She has a long brown Scapular. Our Lady is dressed all in white, a most beautiful white, a clear white. I cannot express the color of the white, other than to say it looks like sugar, the white, the coloring of sugar. Our Lady has on a very full gown. And it's quite windy because Her skirts are blowing. There's a mantle all about Our Lady's head, and it cascades down to Her feet. On the border of the mantle there is about an inch of coloring. It's like a gold metallic trim all about the bordering of Our Lady's mantle.

Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and She's kissing the crucifix, like this, and extending the Rosary out with the crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is looking all about Her now. She's placing the Rosary within the folds of Her belting, and Our Lady now is making a cross-like pattern of Her hands across Her chest, like this. She's crossing Her hands like this. I can still see the pattern, the outline of the Scapular held in Her left hand.

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips with Her first finger, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child, if you remember, I have counseled you in the past that all would remain secret until the proper moment. Now I give you this knowledge, My child, for all mankind to listen to and understand.

LUCIFER ENTERED ROME IN 1972

"In the city of Rome there will be great confusion and trial. Satan, Lucifer in human form, entered into Rome in the year 1972. He cut off the rule, the role of the Holy Father, Pope Paul VI. Lucifer has controlled Rome and continues this control now. And I tell you now, My children, unless you pray and make My counsel known to all of the ruling fathers of the Eternal City of Rome, My Son's Church, His House, would be forced into the catacombs. A great struggle lies ahead for mankind. The eventual outcome is for good of all, for this trial in My Son's Church will be a true proving ground for all the faithful. Many latter-day saints shall rise out of the tribulation.

TRADITION SAFEGUARD AGAINST SCHISM

"My child and My children, I need not repeat to you the necessity to retain tradition. It was like a valve, a safeguard from the eruption of My Son's Church, a schism, a division within My Son's House upon earth. I cry unto you, your Mother, as I hasten back and forth bringing you the message, the counsel from Heaven. You must recognize - bishops, cardinals, and pastors, you must recognize what is happening now in My Son's House. There is being rebuilt before your very eyes another religion, another church of man. No angels are helping in this building.

"My children, do not become discouraged. When you meet with trial, you will say, My Jesus, my confidence! I wish all of you to go forward as saints of the latter days, disciples of My Son, and bring the Message from Heaven to all. Do not become discouraged along the way by those who scoff at you or reject this message. Believe Me, My children, when I say to you that My own will know Me.

"Your mission now, My children, is to give each and every one you meet with this message, regardless of race, color, or creed. The message I bring from Heaven is for all mankind. Terrible judgments shall be set upon your world. These judgments will not consider race, creed, or religion.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH THE ONLY TRUE RELIGION

"O My children, I will not go into a long discourse now with you about charity and love for your neighbor, but you must understand: you cannot judge your neighbor. You must pray for them. However, you cannot become weak and permissive. You must stand forth as bearers of the light, carriers of the truth. You have been given by your baptism entrance into the only true religion upon earth, the Roman Catholic Church under My Son, Jesus. Though man in his arrogance and pride has forgotten His role and His rule, you must carry it forward. Retain the Faith and the truth in the hearts of mankind.

"Yes, My children, I cannot bring you erroneous discourse with words of happiness and cheer at this time. I can only give you the facts of what has taken place. The present conditions in the world, in My Son's Church, and in Rome, have been well promoted by Lucifer and his agents. His power is great, but you can always break his rule with prayer and penance.

EPIDEMIC OF GREAT PROPORTION

"My children, prayer, atonement, and sacrifice I beg of you, for many shall die upon earth. Death shall become commonplace. Already there will be loosed upon you an epidemic of great proportion, taking many lives.

"Will you not wake up from your slumber and understand that the Eternal Father gives you warning upon warning. Have you hardened your hearts to the existence of your God? No man shall place himself above the Eternal Father, his God. No man shall control life and death, though there are murderers among you. Much is permitted by the Eternal Father, but no evil is ever triumphant.

"My children, you do not learn from your errors. Do you not see what you are doing in your quest for peace and security? You are stockpiling armaments for the world's destruction. You are gathering riches for security, but they are materialistic riches. Nothing spiritual is going in for your welfare.

"Many of you, and many who now hear My counsel will be removed from the earth soon. Death shall be commonplace in your streets.

"My children, I do not come to you or send among you prophets of doom, but I send among you prophets with truth of what is to be. So come out of your slumber, pastors. You have the greatest responsibility, as leaders of My Son's sheep, to save them! Save their souls and you will also save their bodies. Destroy their souls and their body shall also die. Think and ponder upon this counsel, O pastors. The time is growing short for your reprieve.

"My child, you will continue sending the mission on its way. You will receive much help in the future. I cannot promise you physical health, My child, but I can promise you a great reward from the Eternal Father if you persevere upon your mission."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist and extending the beautiful golden crucifix in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now the sky is opening up, and I can see another couple, a lady and a man, coming down from the back of the sky. Oh, I know who they are! He's dressed all in brown, the man. I know Saint Joseph. Saint Joseph is there! Oh, and there's the Blessed Mother's mother. Oh, look! Oh, isn't that beautiful! Oh, they look so loving. It's so wonderful to see them together. Oh!

Now they're looking about, and I can see Saint Joseph now. He's moving over to the right, and he has - the first time I've noticed that he has a long staff in his hand. He's placing it in his left hand now, and he's pointing up to the sky. And written in the sky is "666," and under it a moon. But it's, it's not quite a half-moon; it looks like a quarter-moon. But it is a moon, definitely a moon, shaded in darkness until it makes like a quarter-moon. And the "666" is blazing red in the sky, very, very heavy red. Oh, my! Oh, my! My, it's very - I don't know whether to feel frightened.

Now the "666" is beginning to fade out. Oh, and Saint Joseph now is putting his staff into his right hand now, and he's floating over. He doesn't walk; he also floats like Our Lady and Jesus do. He's floating over now to Our Lady and Her mother - oh, Anne.

Now they're looking over to the left side of the sky - that would be their right side, and they're pointing upward. And - oh, my goodness! They're pointing up in the sky, and there's a very large cross up there, a crucifix, and - oh, my! I can see Jesus on the cross, as living! Oh, but He's suffering terribly. I can see His head covered with the crown of thorns. I mean covered! It goes down to His forehead and covers His whole head. And there's blood running down His face, and He's in terrible pain.

PASSION OF THE MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST

But now rising above the cross is a bishop's mitre, a large bishop's mitre. And now I hear a voice coming from the right. Saint Joseph is saying:

St. Joseph - "The mystical body of Christ is now passing through its passion. The mystical body of Christ is now passing through its passion."

Veronica - Now it's like there's an evaporation of the whole scene. I can't see the cross with Jesus on it now. It's as though the sky has closed in. Oh!

And now Our Lady is standing there with Her mother and father, and She's smiling. And now She's motioning for me to be seated.

Our Lady - "You will take an additional photograph, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky all about the trees has become a very deep pink in color. It's a beautiful warm color. I can't explain it. I haven't seen this color, this pink, anywhere on earth. It's so beautiful, it gives you such a wonderful glow just to be looking

into it. Now over a little - not to the center but over on the right side of the sky I can see a tremendous pinpoint of light coming through the sky. And the sky is opening up now just as though some type of light has penetrated and opened the sky clear up.

Jesus is coming forward. I can see Him very clearly now. He's a small figure. He's traveled quite a distance, it appears, but I can see Jesus now. He's coming through the light. It's becoming circular now, the light, and it seems to be like pushing the clouds back in the sky. Oh, it's magnificent to see! He's blowing forward. He's not walking - just stands still and He's carried forward.

And Jesus has on a beige type of gown. It's very loose, and it has a belting of - looks like a tan type of skin. It's lighter this time than I saw Him in the last time, the belting about His gown. He has a burgundy-colored cape on, and now I notice that the cord is a gold color that ties just under His neck, under His chest. His beard - He has a very short beard, Jesus. It covers the cording a little as He's looking down. His hair is blowing very freely. In the light now it appears that Jesus has reddish brown hair. It could be sort of a medium brown, but I don't know if it's the reflection from the cape or the light, the beautiful light that comes out from within Jesus, too. I can't explain it. It seems to come from inside of Him out, just glowing.

And now Jesus is extending - He's coming over now across the sky and standing directly over Our Lady's statue. Now He's pulling His robe about Him. It's quite windy. And He's extending His three fingers out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is looking about, and He's touching now His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I was greatly amused, My child, at your not recognizing Joachim. However, We try to give you a good example of true family life. The husband, the wife, the mother, the father. I say this because We are in great sorrow over the number of families that have been torn apart with discord. Much of this suffering within the homes has come because of sin in the hearts of the family.

"My child and My children, make it known to all that the road to Heaven was never easy, but you can make it much easier upon yourselves and your families if you follow the rules, if you follow the Commandments from the Eternal Father. The changes that We see taking place in My House and upon earth are not good, for many, many souls are falling into hell. And a great measure of responsibility now is with those who have been called to the holy orders, who have given themselves to represent Me upon earth. Shall I say that I have found many Judases now within My House? Cannot this situation be changed?

"There is only one way that this can be stopped, this evil that has seeped into My House and into the hearts of all mankind. You must stop now your seeking for change and novelty. You must restore My Church to its former glory. Admit your error. Do not conceal this with pride and arrogance.

"Remember there was the time when it was necessary to cast Luciel and his followers from Heaven - Lucifer, who now goads you on to hell with him, upon earth. He had to be cast from Heaven because he, too, became prideful and arrogant, seeking to make himself another living god. This cannot be done. You cannot be above your Creator.

"No man can live forever in the body upon earth. And when he comes before Us in the spirit, he will be judged for the time he has spent upon earth. If he has not worked for the salvation of his soul and for the glory of Heaven, he will be condemned to hell! Many mitres, bishops, are leaving the narrow road and turning off onto a wide road that is leading them to hell. They start with all good intentions and then they lose the road.

"I gave you a simple plan with the construction of My House, My Church upon earth. But now you want to reform it, until you will split My House asunder with many denominations, many new denominations. I ask that My Church be universal, apostolic, and the savior of souls. However, there are rules to be followed, doctrines to remain unchanged. Tradition to be withheld.

"My children, you must now stop these innovations. You have become purveyors of error. You are not bringing the gospels and the truth to My children, My sheep. Tradition must be held! It is the strongest factor within the building of My Church. I am the foundation, but Tradition must be continued. The rules, the Tradition, were given for reason. You were given a plan to follow. You know the truth; you are withholding the truth from My sheep. You are changing the truth for your own reasons, and this reasoning is not guided by the light but by the spirit of darkness.

"Pastors, when you stand before Me will you say, will you be able to say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I shall say: 'Remove yourselves from Me, O vermin, because as teachers you have used and misused your role to destroy the sheep and scatter the sheep!'

"I give, as your God, a warning to all bishops and cardinals to stop! Hasten to review the past. The fruits have been rotten, and I am about to shake you from the vine! Do not starve My sheep! There are many sheep to gather. The pastures are rich but the sheep grow thin. They are starving for the spirit of light.

"My children, My little ones - and I say 'little ones' not because of your size or your stature but because you have listened to the counsel from Heaven and become one of the drops in the ocean that shall spread out and assimilate into the hearts of mankind to prevent the full capitulation, fall of Rome to the Antichrist.

BLUE BERETS

"There is now formed in your country a legion of My Mother, the Blue Berets. You will understand fully in time why this was developed in your country.

"My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. Your countries, your nations are in grave danger.

"Do not become complacent or lethargic, My children. There is no time to cast aside the truth, covering it with all optimism. My Mother did not come to you as a prophet of doom, but She came to you from Heaven with a message of reality and what is to take place upon the earth. You will listen to Her, for I assure you, My children, very soon there will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayers in your homes. Caution your children and your family members to wear their sacramentals. They must not be without a sacramental about their necks. In time you will understand fully the reason for this."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending the hand like this, with His three fingers extended, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady and Saint Joseph and Joachim and Anne are coming down from the right side of the sky. I didn't see them standing over there, but they - they look so wonderful, so happy. And there's a feeling of unison. I can't understand - I can't describe it in words - such a beauty of being together. And they're very close-knitted as a family.

And they're coming over across the sky now, and they're nodding to Jesus, and He's smiling very beautifully at them. Now they're floating over. They don't walk either, they just float across the sky. And they're standing next to Jesus. Now they're all going across the sky to the left, and they're looking down.

Oh, now I just noticed something. Our Lady has a beautiful gold crown on Her head now, a small circlet of what appears to be diamonds and rubies. They're red and white and green. I guess they're emeralds. A beautiful crown on Our Lady's head, a very narrow circlet about Her head, over Her - you know, mantle. Oh, it's just beautiful! I believe it's gold. It looks like it's gold, the crown.

Now Jesus and Our Lady and Joachim and Anne and Saint Joseph, they're going across over to the left side - our left side, their right - and now Jesus is bending down. It's quite windy, because their skirts are blowing. Jesus is extending His hand and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, for the Eternal Father in the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

Veronica - I have to comment on seeing Our Lady and Jesus, Joachim and Anne and Saint Joseph. You know, the odd thing about them is that, of everyone that I've seen from Heaven, they look very solid. Saint Joseph and Joachim and Anne and Our Lady and Jesus, they look as solid and human as you and I. There must be a reason for it.

When I saw Padre Pio he was kind of transparent, like looking through a negative. It's the only way I can explain it. And Saint Theresa also, she was very - except in 1968 when I first saw her, she looked just as human - only her face, though. I could only see her face in 1968; the rest was kind of in darkness but it wasn't out of place. It just felt that that's all you could see was her face when she first appeared. But - and she looked solid then, her face. But when she has appeared with her sisters and Our Lady and Jesus, she looked kind of "willopy," like smoky-looking. But Our Lady and Jesus, and Saint Joseph, and Joachim and Anne, they're the only ones that I can remember that looked really like solid, like you know, really human-like.

September 13, 1978

Eve of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross

Veronica - The sky this evening is a very dark, ominous-looking color. It's a shade of blue, but almost a black all about the trees. And directly over Our Lady's statue there is a big letter "W". That always means warning. Now the "W" seems to be the border of the black outline from about the trees in a circular pattern. Directly over Our Lady's statue beyond the black border of the "W", the warning, the sky is becoming a very clear blue. It takes away that feeling of . . . oh, not terror - something being ominous, a warning.

Now the sky is opening up. It's a pale, very pale blue now. And the sky is opening up in a circular pattern, and it's dispelling the blackness all about the trees. Now gradually the dark coloring is leaving, and the sky now all about the trees is becoming a beautiful light blue. High in the sky I can see Our Lady coming forward. She's floating in. That's the only way I can explain it. Our Lady doesn't walk; She's gliding as though She's carried right on the air.

Oh, Our Lady is dressed in a beautiful white gown. She has nothing upon Her feet. They're bare. I can see a deep blue sash about Her waist. It's tied in a bow at Her right side - not a bow, sort of just crossed over and belted. And the two strands of the belting are hanging down across Her hip.

Our Lady now is pulling tighter Her mantle. It's quite windy. Now Our Lady has on a white mantle, a beautiful, true white. It's a very glowing white, because it has an effect upon you, in which there's a light. The light seems to be coming from beneath Her mantle, right from Our Lady Herself. The mantle has a trim of about a half inch of gold braiding all about the outside. It's very beautiful!

Now Our Lady is coming down, and She has both of Her hands together like this in a prayerful position. And I can see that Her Rosary is dangling through Her fingers and hanging down in front of Her. Now our Lady is taking the crucifix, the beautiful golden crucifix, and holding it in front of Her like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is looking all about Her. She has a very sad, pensive look. She's studying the people. Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary into Her left hand, and She's taking Her first finger and placing it to Her lips, which is to gain my attention, and listen.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, if I could take you with Me to the city of Rome and open the doors for you to see what is taking place, perhaps this knowledge could forestall the advance of 666 and his agents in Rome.

"As a nucleus for religion, the eyes of the world focus upon the Holy City, which is now becoming steeped in darkness. The light has not passed that way.

MANY ENTERED CHURCH TO DO HARM

"My children and My child, in past counsel to you I hastened with great urgency to warn you that My Son shall be recrucified by His own. In the Holy City of Rome many Red Hats have now become the Judases in the hierarchy. As men of the cross they have now won for themselves the title of evil men of the cross. Many have entered My Son's House, His Church upon earth, to do harm. I warned you, O pastors, bishops, cardinals, that you have been infiltrated. Your actions now have brought a reverberation from about the world, and it has been in wake of a coming cataclysm and tribulation to mankind.

"Know ye all who hear My voice, as a Mother of great sorrow for Her children, that mankind has turned away from the light and sin has become a way of life. The multitudes are hastening to the cities for wealth, riches, and power. The great cities shall fall from tribulation. The great powers of the world shall be defeated slowly, until the ultimate victory over evil comes with My Son and the angels from Heaven.

"My children, there is now raging upon earth a battle of the spirits. Every man, woman, and child shall be affected by this war of the spirits. You must go forward now as disciples of My Son, and many saints shall come forth from the great tribulation.

"How many times in My past travels upon earth did I counsel you to avoid the pitfalls that would bring what was to happen in the future upon your present generation? How many listened to My counsel and acted upon it? Too few, My children, too few!

DO NOT DESPISE PROPHECY

"My children, do not despise prophecy. The Eternal Father has found it necessary to set among you many prophets. They are not prophets of doom nor false prophets. They are prophets appointed by Heaven to guide you in these desperate days. I say unto you, look for the false prophets in My Son's House, those who bring you doctrines of demons. So powerful are they under Lucifer that many of the hierarchy now go forth with itching ears, searching for a new religion, deluded by satan and his agents.

"It is not without reason that all of the past descendants of Peter guided you well against the false precepts of modernism and humanism in My Son's Church and the world. And now, My children, it is of a fact: by their fruits will they be known. And what have been the fruits of this humanistic and modernistic approach but discord, disunity, and a loss of souls to Heaven.

"I say unto you: unless you turn back now, bishops and cardinals, and restore My Son's House Do not be prideful; it is too late for false pride! You must admit your errors. Turn back and start over! You were given a simple rule to follow. These rules were given to you and written for you in the Book of life, your Bible. You have chosen in your arrogance and pride to cast aside these teachings and to build another church upon earth, a church of man. You are building it without the help of the angels.

"My children, I come to you as your Mother, as a Mediatrix from God to man, chosen by the Eternal Father, with this plan to save you. Will you not listen to Me now? There is so little time left.

"There are many 'isms' in the world now, corrupting the sheep.

"My children, you must pray always now. The more you give to yourself of the world, the more you seek the riches, the pleasures of the world, the more you will dim the light in your soul. There is now a point in the nature of man that he can choose between Heaven or the flesh. Many souls are falling fast into hell because of sins of the flesh.

"My children, guard the youth. Protect your family now, and you will not have your heart torn in the near future. There is much discord now, My children. We observe in family life a disunity which is not good. There must be discipline by the father and the mother. Faith shall be your beacon. Faith shall make you victorious. Believe, and you will be given the way.

"All of your years now have been given to worldly pursuits, but you must now cast that all aside and spend the remaining time doing penance, making atonement for a God, to a God Who has already been too much offended.

"Pray, My children. A constant vigilance of prayer must be kept throughout your country and the world. Do not abandon My Son in His Church. Do not be deluded by those who call the Mass invalid. My Son is there. He does not want the doors to close in His houses, His Church, for He is the door. Though robbers and thieves often enter, He is still the door. Come and seek Him in His House. You will not be abandoned, My children. Only the man of sin shall be given over to a reprobate sense.

STEPS FOR HOLY ORDERS MUST BE FOLLOWED

"You must keep in your hearts the knowledge of the true priesthood of My Son. The steps for obtaining Holy Orders must be followed. They have been developed through heavenly guidance for reason. No women must enter onto the holy place of the sacrifice.

"My children, much of the external symptoms of degradation and decadence are evident. They are not to be overlooked as being meaningless. As a drop in the bucket they will add up. Everything upon earth has meaning in the eyes of God, be it good or bad, or for good and for bad.

"My children, the Eternal Father has a plan for each and every life upon earth. Sin must not be condoned. We ask you not to judge your sisters or your brothers, but neither will you condone sin with permissiveness or compromise.

"My children, you must not discard your sacramentals. They are your armor now in this war of the spirits. Be sure, My children, that your little ones wear a sacramental day and night for their protection."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and extending it out like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Over on the right side of the sky I can see Saint Michael. Michael has the balance - you know, the golden balance in his right hand, and there's a tremendous large spear held in his left hand. Standing there Michael appears to be like - it gives you a feeling that he's getting ready for a battle.

Our Lady now is pointing up to the left side of the sky, and over on the left side I can see two cardinals. They are walking toward each other. Each has the key, a very large golden key in his hand, like this. Now they're standing in front of each other, and they're crossing the keys like this. Two cardinals. Now they're pointing now with the keys over to the right of them, and over on the right there is the building, a very large building. It appears to be St. Peter's. Yes, it's a domed building. It is St. Peter's, the Vatican.

Now they're pointing upward with the keys, high over their heads. And in the sky over the keys I can see the numbers "666" forming. The letterings are black, tinged in red on the outside, "666." Now it's beginning to fade away, the whole scene, as though it's like blowing, evaporating. It's completely, almost completely gone now.

Our Lady is motioning now to listen.

PRAY FOR YOUR NEW VICAR

Our Lady - "My child, you will understand soon the meaning of this message. You must pray now for your new Vicar. There is a foul plan afoot against him."

[Pause]

Veronica - All about the trees there is a deep pink glow. It is always the signal to be ready for Jesus' coming. Directly over Our Lady's statue there is a round circular light coming through the sky. It's like - almost, you'd say like a round rainbow. I can't explain it. The light is coming right out through the sky, and in the center of it, just like - well, the light's just like a giant host. It's forming the outline of a giant host right over Our Lady's statue.

Directly in the center I can see Jesus. He's like coming forward. I just don't know how that's done. It's beautiful. He's floating forward, He is not walking like you or I do. He just floats forward like He has no weight. Jesus has a long gown on. It's not white. I haven't seen Jesus in the white coloring that Our Lady has. It's a beige-colored gown, very, very full, almost like - oh, I don't know - a rough type of material that He has on. I can see the material now; He's coming very close.

Jesus also is in His bare feet. He has no sandals upon His feet. And about His waist there is a girding with a material that looks like skin, a brown, leather-like skin. I can't explain it. I don't know what kind of skin it is, but it does look like a piece of skin tied about His waist to take in the fullness of the gown. It appears to be one piece, His gown, from what I can see.

Now Jesus has a cape about His shoulders. His hair is very full and down His back, and some is coming across His shoulders on the right side. Now Jesus is placing His hand like this to His chest. It's over His heart. Now Jesus is extending His hand forward like this, with the three fingers extended like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now it's quite windy. I can see a light forming all about the trees. Oh, and coming forward through the light about the trees I can see figures of angels. They're just beautiful! They're making a circular pattern, right - on the right and the left. Jesus is standing high above them, looking down. He's just beautiful! Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His lips, like this.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I am not intending to repeat over and over the counsel of My Mother. I can only say that, unless mankind has absorbed even a small measure of the counsel given by My Mother and acted upon it, mankind will go through a great tribulation. I say 'unless' because Heaven is not seeking to prevent in any way the access to mankind of Heaven.

THE ONE SHEPHERD YOU SEEK SHALL NOT BE MAN

"I warn all bishops and cardinals that they are deluded in their efforts to bring about a one rule under one shepherd. The one shepherd you seek shall not be man. My Church, My House upon earth, is being torn asunder by the countless antics of man in rule in Rome.

"The use of the hierarchy, their rank being used to set My sheep upon a path of damnation, shall not be accepted without a spiritual fight upon earth.

"Through My Mother there has been set up by Heaven an army of souls for Heaven in this battle, this war with Lucifer. Because the sins of man have become so great and offensive to the Eternal Father, it has been necessary to bring to the present what was to be in the future. My child and My children, it is up to you now. If you are of good heart you will work diligently to reach all mankind with this warning from Heaven.

"A plan is being set in motion by the Eternal Father for a most terrible chastisement upon mankind. My Mother, as a Mediatrix, has counseled you with many tears, through countless earth-years of pilgrimage, counseled you to prepare your household, to make ready the Day of the Lord.

"My children, I repeat: what was to happen in the future shall be now! It is for you to help change this by getting out the message in great haste.

"I gave you, with the consent of the Eternal Father, a photograph of great knowledge written from the hand of a child, and you did not listen. In your blindness you cast it aside. And I say unto you again: consider this picture, this photograph as a puzzle for the human race to figure out. If not solved in time, in due time, I will set the answer upon the world Myself. It will be a heavy hand upon mankind.

OUR LADY SHALL DIRECT THE BATTLE

"I do not intend to act as a hammer upon the heretics who have entered My Church, the deceivers, those not of the Faith who entered to destroy. My Mother shall direct this battle. Lucifer and his agents are in Rome now. Do you not know what this means? Are you so blinded that you do not know of the power of Lucifer? My children, My pastors, awaken from your slumber! While you sleep the sheep have run away. Awaken and save your own souls, for you have brought scandal into My Church.

"My children, I repeat for all Heaven: keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. There will be much confusion set upon the earth, and much woe, by the agents of 666. Wear your sacramentals. Receive of My Body often, for it is truly the Bread of life and light. I am the light of the world, My children. You will not be in darkness if you believe, for you will be given the way."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking about Him. He has a sad smile on His face. He looks, though, so very beautiful. I've noticed now: on His chin He has a beard, a very short beard. It seems to be kind of well cared for. I don't see too many beards, but it looks very, very nice. It's very short and very nice, but it doesn't have like a cleft in the center. It's all like in one piece. His hair does look like a reddish brown, but I can't tell too much because of the light shining on His cape. It might be a reflection, but His hair does look like reddish brown, a dark brown with reddish tint, sort of auburn?

Now directly over to the right, Jesus is pointing. And Our Lady is coming over, and behind Her now are a gathering of beautiful angels. Oh, they are so beautiful! I can never see their faces. I only see the outlines of their heads. And they have on like garlands, but they're not flowers. They're like leaves upon their heads, garlands of leaves. And they're following Our Lady and they're holding these garlands, almost making a circular pattern, half a circle about Our Lady, with the garlands. And they're now all going across the sky, and they're standing now at Jesus' left side. Now Jesus is placing His hand out like this and making the sign of the cross again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I repeat again and again that you must not omit penance daily. Acts of sacrifice are needed for the repatriation of souls."

September 28, 1978

Eve of the Dedication of St. Michael the Archangel

Veronica - All about the trees I can see . . . they almost look like miniature blue lights, flickering back and forth like a signal. There is a very pale blue shading all about the trees now directly around Our Lady's statue. High up in the sky there's a circlet of light directly over Our Lady's statue, and it's opening up as though there's a light from within that is parting the darkness of the sky. Directly in the center of this light - it's become very circular now - I can see Our Lady coming forward. She's being carried forward.

She looks very beautiful. Oh, Our Lady has on the most beautiful garments! Her gown now does not have the stark white appearance that She normally did have. It's more, almost like a silk, a very fine, very fragile-looking white. And Our Lady has a belting, a gold belting, a very narrow gold belting. And also there is a most beautiful shade of blue mantle, cape, about Our Lady's shoulders, and it covers - the mantle has a head covering that's a little tighter than I have normally seen on Our Lady. And it's held in place, Her mantle. I can see just a wisp of hair, of Our Lady's hair, very - not much, just a wisp.

And Our Lady has on now a small circlet crown. It comes quite a bit down on Her forehead. It's a very narrow band of gold with what appears to be diamonds with little crown points on the top. There are like star-shaped points on the top of the gold crown, but it's more like a circlet. It's not a very heavy crown; it's like a band around Our Lady's forehead, high up on Her forehead.

But as She's bending now, looking down, I can see the edge of Her mantle and the wisp of hair, not much. I can't tell even the color, the light is so brilliant! Oh, Our Lady looks absolutely beautiful! The mantle is, also has more of a satiny look than I have seen before.

Our Lady now is pointing up. She has Her Rosary. As She's moving I can see Her Rosary at Her right side, the beautiful Rosary with the large golden Our Father bead and the beautiful Hail Marys. They're white but they almost look pink. It's hard to describe. They have colors like the rainbow in them.

Our Lady now is pointing up to the right side of Her, and the sky is opening up, and there are - oh, there are many, many angels coming down. I know they're angels. I know; I can't explain how, except by their appearance. I cannot see their faces, but they have almost a human form except for their wings. I can see, some of them are turning. They're dressed all in white.

Now I notice they're standing back. I don't know their age, if they have an age. They're standing back, and coming down high from the sky are three massive-looking angels. They're coming closer now. Oh, I recognize Michael. He is larger than the other two. I know they are Gabriel and Raphael. Oh, my! Oh, my! Oh, my! Yes, Raphael, right! Oh, my! Oh, my! So beautiful!

Our Lady is smiling, and Michael now is standing just a little to Our Lady's right, covering the whole sky. The light is so brilliant, I can barely see Our Lady. There is something so wonderful, as though there's been a party in Heaven, a celebration.

Michael has on a most magnificent gown this evening. It's all white, and it has a border of gold around the bottom of the robe. And I do notice also that Michael has on a breastplate, though, on his gown. No, it's long and shimmering. He has a very - what appears to be not silver but a pale golden plate, like - I don't know if it's protection, armor.

And Michael does have this golden balance, which is a little darker in color to his breastplate, in his right hand. He's now turning towards Our Lady. Our Lady looks very petite, very fragile next to Michael and the other two big warriors of Heaven. That's the only way I can explain them because of their size.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's just drifting forward. I can't explain it. She's not moving; She's drifting. And She's taking now Her Rosary from Her waist, extending the huge, beautiful golden crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is placing the crucifix like this, next to Her lips, and She's kissing the body of Christ. Now Our Lady is looking about Her. Now She's placed Her Rosary in Her left hand, and She's motioning like this with her finger to me, and placing it to Her lips, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, We would like to expound joy to all. What is taking place upon earth has saddened all of the hearts of Heaven. However, I give you hope in the knowledge that the eventual victory, after the great battle of the spirits, will be with Heaven.

HOPE LIES IN PRAYER, PENANCE, ATONEMENT

"My children, I hear all of the cries for messages of cheer and good will. I cannot come to you as your Mother with any false message of present hope. Hope lies now in the battle for the retention of your Faith. Hope lies in prayer, penance, and atonement.

"My children, there is much work to be done to save souls. You must now go on foot throughout your country. There are others, many false prophets, on foot, My children. You must now follow them and restore the souls of those whom they have

contaminated. I say this, My children, now because they have taken what you may call your lukewarm Catholic brothers and sisters and carried them off to the portals of purgatory and hell.

"My children, do you who have left the road and entered into apostate religions, do you not realize that you have renounced your chance to enter into the Kingdom of your God, Heaven? My children, all who are baptized by the waters of life must remain within the fold!

"I understand as your Mother how little the faith, the light of faith, is upon earth now in the hearts of My children. Therefore, We ask the little ones, those not of great knowledge, not of great scientific mind, but of pure heart and reasoning guided by the holy light from Heaven, to go forth now as disciples of your God, My Son. Bring this light with you to all mankind.

GO DOOR TO DOOR ON FOOT

"It will take those of strong will and strong spirit to knock upon the doors and receive rebuke. But every rebuke shall be a rose. It is only your personal pride, your human frailty that will make you susceptible to hurt. You must understand, My children, that My Son and those I housed with Me in the beginning were on foot, and on foot now you must be.

"My children, you must make it known that many are rejecting the Message from Heaven. I come to you through the will of the Eternal Father to bring your plan for redemption. I come as a Mediatrix between God and man. It is not My will but the Eternal Father's in Heaven.

GENESIS, CHAPTER 3 THE ORIGIN OF MANKIND

"My children, I - My heart is greatly saddened at the distortion of doctrine in My Son's Church. I understand that man can be misled, for I have often counseled you that the road to hell is often paved with good intentions. You must examine your Bible, the Book of life. Genesis, chapter 3. There must be no changes in the story of the origin of mankind. 'She' must remain. 'He' must not replace it in the story of the serpent's attack upon Eve.

"The Eternal Father has stated that the serpent shall crawl on his belly, stomach, My children. I use several words to illustrate the manner in which man is describing this time. He will crawl, the serpent, as the lowest animal among the beasts because he has deceived Eve. But the Eternal Father in His mercy has stated that He will place enmities between the serpent and the woman, between, enmities between the serpent's seed and the woman's seed; and the serpent shall have his head crushed by the woman and the serpent shall lie in wait for her heel.

"Be it known that the Eternal Father has deemed that man shall not change the words to 'he' and 'he.' I say this not to bring any false notions in your mind, My children, that I repeat this in pride. Far be it from Me, for I have not sought, neither on Heaven or earth, to be prideful; but, My children, I must bring to you the words of truth. Many are changing the words to suit their own interpretations of the Book of life, and these interpretations are based upon man's own seeking.

"My children, you must read your Bible. I have asked you to read. You have forgotten the graces you may receive from it, indulgences that have been cast aside. Read your Bible, My children, and you will understand what is happening in your present generation.

"The Apocalypse, the writings of Saint John, must be read several times. Before you commence, you will pray to the Holy Spirit of life, the Holy Ghost, to enlighten you that your mind may absorb and understand the writings from Heaven.

REJECT MODERNIST INTERPRETATION OF BIBLE

"Inspiration was given to prophets of old through personal visitations and visions. Do not go along with your present generation of modernists, who ask that you read the Bible, the Book of life, with only a literal interpretation. It was not without reason that all of the heads of My Son's Church, the Vicars, the Holy Fathers in Rome, counseled you well to read and understand and to gather the truth before it is taken from you.

"Do not forget that Saint Michael has been removed from your churches for reason. Michael is the guardian of the Faith. He must be returned to My Son's Church for protection.

"Be it known now, I bring you a message of dire consequence: Antichrist, the forces of 666, are in Rome. Antichrist, the forces of 666, are throughout the world now, and Lucifer walks the earth in the body of a human being. I cannot expect you in your human nature to fully understand this meaning, but as you go forth in this battle, this battle of the latter days, you will understand this meaning, for Lucifer will promote false miracles; false prophets shall abound upon the earth, and they will bring discredit to true prophets.

"My children, I would counsel you, I would advise you as your Mother to remain within your own groupings. I am here with you in the United States of America. As such I ask all of My children to be here with Me."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and raising it, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is moving over to Her right side, our left side, and She's looking down. Michael and Gabriel and Raphael are all up there grouping around Our Lady. I can't see their faces. I have never

been able to describe their faces, but Michael's hair is such a deep golden metallic look that I can't ever not recognize him because he has a very strange type of short cropped hair, very metallic-looking, golden, sort of. It's hard to explain.

Our Lady now is leaning over, and She's making the sign of the cross with Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is turning to Her left, and She's going, gliding across the sky. Now She's moving quite fast. And She's standing now just directly over the first trees, looking down, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Michael is moving up; he's going back farther into the sky. Our Lady now also - She hasn't turned around, but She's floating back, and now they're all standing grouped together. And I see now that many, many more angels have come down. They all look so beautiful! Now I can see that they have different colored gowns: light pinks - I can't call them purple; they're not somber-looking, but they have sort of a beautiful shading in their gowns. They're all fully gowned, clothed down to - if there are feet, I've never seen their feet. The gowns are always very long and billowing. But as they turn, I notice these very - I can't explain the wings. They're like gossamer, very, very light colored, very fine and - I can't - like a downy look about them. I can't explain their wings.

Now over on the left side I can see now a great cross forming directly . . . it seems the angels, the small angels are moving back, and there's a great dark cross forming in the sky. And now underneath the cross there's a huge ball forming. It seems that there is a great cross upon the world.

Now Our Lady - it's very somber-looking with the black cross over, directly over the globe. Now Our Lady is moving over, directly above Her statue now, and She's touching Her lips with Her fingers.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky about the trees is becoming a very light colored pink. It's a beautiful shade; I have never seen this shade of pink in any paintings or drawings on earth. It's very warm and gives you a complete feeling of peace and joy. I can't explain it, the emotional impact the coloring and the way the sky is lighting up now has upon you. All about us in a circular pattern the lights are starting to come out of the sky. Oh, it is so brilliant, it's almost like a circlet of diamonds, like the sky is just moving and the stars are coming down. This is what it appears now.

Ah, and directly in the center of the circlet I can see Jesus coming forward. Oh, He has nothing upon His feet. The wounds on His insteps, oh, are very pronounced. Jesus has on a beige, long robe-like gown, very loose, and belted with what appears to be a cord of like some skin-like material, a light sort of a tan. I really don't know whether it's animal skin; it looks like it. And Jesus has a cape. It's very heavy, almost like a satin. It appears to be a satin cape. It's burgundy in color. And there's a gold belting about Jesus' neck that's holding the cape onto His shoulders. There's a hood attached to the cape, but it's lying down over His shoulders, like in the back.

Now Jesus' hair is blowing. It must be quite windy. Now He's down quite close. Jesus has come forward. He floats forward; He doesn't have to walk. He just seems to be carried on the wind. He's directly now over Our Lady's statue. I can't count the feet. It's quite a bit, a ways up. But I can see Jesus very well now. He has a very soft smile on His face. He's looking about Him. Now He's placing His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning to His right. He's looking about Him, and He's moving now across the sky to our left side, but His right side, and He's directly now between the statue and the first tall tree. He's quite a bit, He's moved quite a bit up farther, back up into the sky. But He's now bending over and looking down on the left side and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now I can see Our Lady coming down. I didn't notice She was standing over on the right side of the statue, but high over by the tree, the second tree on the right. Jesus is coming across the sky, and directly overhead Michael, Gabriel and Raphael are coming down from the sky, and they're joining Jesus. They're standing behind Him. Of course, Michael is difficult to place with them. He's so large that he remains always in the background to allow the others to come forward.

And Jesus is now standing directly over Our Lady's statue high in the sky. He's quite a ways up this evening. And Our Lady now is joining Him. She's going over to His right side and standing there, and They're looking about. Now Jesus is placing His hand now to His heart, like this, and making the sign of the cross again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now He's placing His hand down across His chest and He's nodding.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I am not intending to go through a long discourse with you on the present state of My Church in Rome. Suffice it to say that 666, Lucifer and his agents, will make a concerted effort to dethrone the present Vicar. In his plan, the plan of Lucifer, he seeks to unite My Church with the world, and this I shall not permit.

"I have asked through My Mother, My Mother Who has pleaded through countless earth-years, for an extension of time for mankind to come back to the fold. But for My Mother mankind would have been given a great chastisement already. I say

this, My children, that you may understand that the evil has accelerated upon earth. The Eternal Father has a plan to bring about the separation of the sheep from the goats. The war is on now, good and evil now, a war of the spirits.

"Being of free will in the image of the Eternal Father, mankind has refuted and refused his redemption. Mankind has returned civilization to its corrosive state of the past when it was necessary to destroy mankind in his sin in order to bring forth another flowering generation with promise for growth without the necessity for chastisement. However, the prayers of the few have held back the Warning and great Chastisement.

"My child, I have counseled you many times, and I must counsel you all again that what was to happen in the future shall be now. It is for you to help change this by getting out the message with great haste.

"My children, to be My disciples, disciples of the latter days, you must remain now out of the world as much as possible. I do not ask you to deny your livelihood, as you must earn your bread with labor. However, you do not have to sell your soul in this procedure.

"You must understand and set your values straight. I am the Bread of life eternal. You may fill yourselves up with the bread of the earth and the world. You may seek pleasures and riches and the destruction of your soul with the pleasures of the flesh, but can you say in all reality that you will have time to change or to make amends before you are struck down and come across the veil?

"My children, there will be a great loss of life with the great Chastisement that is fast coming upon mankind. The scoffers may laugh and turn away, but do not heed them in your discipleship, My children. Go forward with the truth. Make every effort to save your brothers and sisters. You may expect from them derision and laughter and scorn. This was My road upon earth. This was My Mother's road upon earth, but they stayed together, united in faith.

APPROACH THE HIERARCHY

"My children, you must also approach My hierarchy. Many have fallen asleep in their pride and arrogance. Many have given themselves over to worldly pursuits. They do not pray. They are not accepting the Spirit of light.

"My children, communication through prayer must be continuous in the life of every man and woman and child! You must transcend in prayer to the eternal Kingdom. The Eternal Father is much dismayed at the increasing sin of man.

"My Mother has directed you well and prepared you for these days. You must wear your sacramentals for protection. It will be the efforts of those who are with the prince of darkness to have you remove your sacramentals so that you can fall!

"I must give you the knowledge in truth and a sad fact that only a few will be saved in the final count. My children, do you not want to be counted in the few, those who will be saved? Prepare the way now for yourselves.

"Understand that Lucifer is walking the earth now, Lucifer who has great knowledge. He has intention for conversions to satanism. He is entering into the highest places of the hierarchy.

"I ask that My Church be restored to its former glory. You are destroying it with change.

SMOKE OF SATAN ENTERED THE CHURCH

"My children, those who in vocation have dedicated themselves to the priesthood, I ask you as your God to cast away your pride. Admit there has been error. Listen to your Vicar who stated that the smoke of satan had entered My Church. Did he have pride when he brought this knowledge to you? No! He asked for help. And what did you do? You turned away and widened the door for satan to enter!

"You are blinded, My hierarchy. You seek to bring all into My Church, but this must be by conversion. You are allowing all manner of heretics and the antichrist forces to enter among you. You are being deceived. Awaken from your slumber.

"A great battle is taking place now within My Church and in all corners of the earth and countries. If the evil accelerates farther, it will be necessary for divine intervention. Is this what you want, My children? Can you never learn from your past? Your nation, My children, the United States and Canada and many nations of the world - and I shall say now, most nations of the earth have given themselves over now to paganism and atheism and all manner of 'isms' that spell destruction for mankind.

"I hear 'peace, peace, love, and brotherhood' coming forth from the minds and the mouths of men, but what comes from the heart but death and destruction and wars and murders and robberies and adulteries and all manner of sin, punishable by death - not only death of the soul but death of the body! There will be many dead bodies upon earth if you do not turn back from your sin!

"My children, it is not that I come to you as a punishing God, as a stern God. I come as a loving Father, but you must understand: even a loving father must chastise his children.

"My Mother cries bitter tears of heartache as your Mother, for She knows what you are running blindly to. And She cries from this torn heart: Turn back now before it is too late!

"My children, you must be very careful now what you read in your news medias because your country is controlled. Most nations of your earth now are controlled by the forces of evil. Before you make any judgment, My children, in matters of faith and morals, you will read your good Bible. And do not accept any changes in the Book of life and love."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My children, you will keep a constant vigil of prayer going throughout your country and the world."

[Pause]

Our Lady - "My child, make it known to all the workers of Heaven that We do not promise them riches, peace, or full tranquility upon earth, as they store their graces, their riches in Heaven. The greatest of glory and love shall be given to them over the veil.

"I cannot promise any worker that he or she will be free from suffering while they are upon the earth. When you learn the value of suffering, My children, you will find that you will look forward for this opportunity to gather graces for other souls. You will understand this in time.

"The children of God are being marked, My child."

Veronica - Yes.

Our Lady - "You will say, My child, to all strangers who enter or come to your door for entrance: 'If thou art thy disciple of satan, I am to tell you: In God's name, begone! For there is only one true God, the Lord high God in Heaven. And as for you, you will go back to satan and tell him these exact words that I have told you. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.'

"Do not be deceived, My child. In the past years of your mission you can well understand that satan will send his agents, disguised as angels of light, to deceive, annoy, and seek the downfall of all Marian workers. It is truly a war of the spirits."

Veronica - "Yes. Yes. I understand."

Jesus - "The photographs will be of great importance, My child."

October 6, 1978

Eve of Our Lady of the Rosary

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming like a photo of shimmering white. I have a sense of great urgency. I can't explain it. I can see now Our Lady coming directly through the sky over Her statue. She's coming forward quite fast. She's not walking. Our Lady looks so beautiful as She's gliding forward. And behind Her are several angels, four angels. They're all carrying - I thought they were bowls, or . . . let me see. They're bowls, yes, in their hands. And as Our Lady's coming forward they're throwing - I don't know what it is they're casting out of the bowls. It looks like dirt or something, not incense.

Now Our Lady is coming down quite close over Her statue. Oh, She's so beautiful! Our Lady has on a white, a pure white gown, very long and full, with a gold belting about Her waist. And She has a most beautiful mantle of a deep blue. It's a very deep blue with gold all about the outside trimming of about, I would say, an inch around the outside. Our Lady is smiling. Oh, She has Her beautiful large crown on Her head. Oh, how beautiful! The Fatima crown, the big one that's rounded on both sides. Oh, She looks so beautiful! It's coming down close on Her forehead to Her eyebrows. It's a very heavy crown, but made of gold and beautiful, inset with stones.

Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist like this. The sash on Our Lady's dress is a beautiful gold. It's like a belting. She has almost like a braiding about Her waist. And She's extending now the crucifix of Her beautiful Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking all about Her. She has a smile on Her face. It's a sad smile. I don't understand. The feeling, the emotion is very serious. I know Our Lady has some great heartache this evening. Now Our Lady is motioning to me. She is placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I come to you with a heavy heart. I have been watching the acceleration of the evil upon earth, and I realize without a doubt that many have rejected, refused to accept the Message from Heaven. Unless they remove the blindness from their hearts and open their eyes to what is happening, I can no longer hold back the terrible Warning and Chastisement. One will follow the other. I cannot hold back this chastisement from mankind.

"My child and My children, you wonder now of the happenings in Rome. Much that has happened has taken place because too few have cared to pray and do penance for the priesthood. One day all will be made known to mankind.

"I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man, in the will of the Eternal Father, to warn you, O priests in My Son's Church, His House upon earth, that you must turn back and start again.

"Lucifer is in Rome. His army comes as 666 among you. He has been a murderer from the beginning. My children, man has fallen very low, without grace, even consorting to murder.

"My children, a conclave shall start, and without prayers you will receive one on the Seat of Peter, one with dark spirits, consorting with the devil.

"My child, I must caution you now, for your protection, to control the impulse to tell all. Much must remain now in your heart for your own protection.

U.S. INVOLVEMENT IN FOREIGN WARS

"My children, you must understand: your country, the United States, will become involved and be asked to send more young to be slaughtered in foreign lands. You must not follow that calling. It will be useless.

"My children, the end days shall become most difficult for many. So many souls are falling away from the Faith. My Mother's heart is torn. I ask all who have received the grace to hear the Message from Heaven to go forward as disciples of My Son in these latter days. Many graces shall be given to others in order to receive the light from Heaven for the world. We place a heavy burden upon the few, but carry this as My Son did His cross, and your reward shall be great in Heaven. Many victim souls shall be chosen from among the little ones, those who have pure hearts and belief.

"I have cautioned the priests, the hierarchy in My Son's Church, to remove their pride and arrogance from their beings and their hearts. Their way has become a way of the world, governed by man and not by his God. This new way will only lead to total destruction, of not only the souls but the body.

"The pages of John's writings, the Apocalypse, the Revelations, are turning faster and faster. Man controls the speed to his destruction. Your country, My child, the United States, and many countries of the world have become paganized. My Son's Church upon earth shall go through a great crucible of suffering with chaos.

THE GOOD SHALL BE CALLED BAD

"The good shall be called the bad, and the bad shall be glorified. It will not be easy, My children, to remain upon the narrow road. You have been given many graces to retain you. Wear your sacramentals, and protect your children. Your home must be a fortress against evil.

"My children, I ask that a constant vigil of prayer be conducted throughout your country and all of the nations of earth.

"The time is fast approaching when many nations shall disappear from the earth. War is a punishment for the sins of mankind. Man cannot live without his God, for he will die both spiritually and physically.

"You must read your Book of life and love, the Bible, and you will not be lost. You will understand the approach of the end days.

"I give you now, as I gave you in the past to all mankind, two sacramentals for your redemption: the beads of prayer, your Rosary, and the Scapular, the brown cloth of life everlasting. Wear them, My children. Protect your families and your children. The end for man shall come like a thief in the night, fast upon you without warning. However, as I said unto you in the past, I will repeat again: My children of light, those who accept and believe shall not be caught unprepared and without warning."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, extending it out like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now I can see the sky. It seems to be opening up behind Our Lady, and there are many, many nuns and clerics coming forward. They're dressed in all different types of habits. The headpieces - I know they're nuns, but I don't recognize all the headpieces. They're quite different. Some are very large - look like white wings. That's the way they're out from the sides of their heads. And others have little bonnets, like sunbonnets, but they're all dressed in very dignified-looking habits. The women's gowns are completely to the ground. I can see black shoes on about five nuns standing by Our Lady on Her right side, our left side.

Now they're all taking from their waists large black Rosaries. The nuns have black Rosaries, and they're extending them out like this, with the crucifix in front of them. Now they're taking the crucifix and placing it to their lips, kissing the corpus. Our Lady is looking all about Her now, and She's extending the Rosary again, holding it out. Now Our Lady is kissing the beautiful golden crucifix of Her Rosary. Our Lady now is motioning with Her finger to listen.

NO VARIATIONS IN THE ROSARY

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I ask that no variations be made on the process of speaking and telling the beads. Saint Michael's, the Archangel, and the prayer given to the children will be sufficient. Neither add to nor detract from the beads."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving back, and She has the Rosary in both Her hands now and extending them out like this. The Rosary is dangling from both Her hands, and in Her right hand She also has a Scapular. It has brown cording and two big - I see no pictures on them. They're like two big squares of brown material. I don't know the consistency of it, but I can see it's a very deep brown, dark brown. Our Lady is smiling and nodding.

Our Lady - "Be seated now, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming a deep pink, a beautiful warm pink. I can't describe the coloring of this. It's a color pink that I have never seen in anything on earth. It's absolutely beautiful! Now the rays, the pink coloring, are diffusing in slant-like formation towards the center of the sky as though they were being drawn right from the trees, brilliant rays of pink light.

Oh, and directly over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky, I can see Jesus coming forward. I believe He's alone. I don't see anyone behind Him. He's coming forward quite fast. As He approaches, He's becoming more - I can see Him better. Before, He looked like a little statue in the sky, when He first arrived. Now He's floating forward. Jesus doesn't walk, He floats. It's as though He has no weight, or He's just carried on the air or something. He's coming forward now.

Oh, Jesus has on a deep beige color - it's a little darker than I've seen before - gown. It's well belted with a cord-like sash made of, I believe it's some kind of animal skin. It looks like a rope made from animal skin. And His, He has a cape, a deep reddish burgundy color cape, and it's tied about His neck with a gold twisted, braided type of cord. And Jesus' hair is blowing very freely. Like I notice - I often wonder: His hair looks reddish brown, but I don't know, the light is so brilliant, if it's a reflection from His cape or whether that's the true color of His hair. Jesus is smiling. He thinks that's quite comical, I guess.

Oh, now He is reaching out now this - placing His hand in front of Him with His three fingers extended like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus is looking all about Him. He looks very serious this evening, though when He turns back, He smiles very beautifully and kind. But He looks upset. Now He is placing His first finger to His lips, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My child, I realize the great strain upon your physical body this past week. I do not intend to tax you any farther with a long discourse on the state and events of Rome. I must warn you, though, that you must listen and obey completely the directive of My Mother for silence in certain areas of the message. It is, My child, for your protection. You must not seek to question any of this directive. It is a great test of patience for you, My child, to be silent.

"I must admonish all bishops and cardinals that again, without prayer and determined efforts for penance, their minds will remain clouded. Their involvement in the world of satan will make them fair game for his plan, the plan of Lucifer to capture the Seat of Peter. Already the next one has been chosen.

MAN OF DARK SECRETS ON SEAT OF PETER

"Needless to say, My child and My children, your newspapers and medias of communication are controlled. Yes, a man of dark secrets and spirit will be placed upon the Seat of Peter. Those who have the light know a true Vicar, but those who are in darkness will work for Lucifer.

"Judases in My Church, My House, robbers within My House, selling out for thirty pieces again! I say unto you, you will be allowed your time. The Eternal Father in His merciful heart allows you time to change and come back. Have you not had enough indications and signs from the bad fruits you have produced?

"I must warn you now to tread carefully in the next days, for murderers are among you. And Lucifer has been a murderer from the beginning. O ye of little faith, pride and arrogance in worldly knowledge! But you have closed the door to My sheep! Scattered them, become traitors to the Seat of Peter! I say unto you: You cannot understand, with all of your knowledge and your pride, the ways of the Eternal Father! There is a plan for each and every one of you in Heaven. You shall receive a just punishment for your arrogance, your apostasy, and your destruction of souls.

"I repeat again: You will seek for the Seat of Peter a man of justice. Politics and money shall not guide you as it has in the past! You will seat in the Seat of Peter a man of piety, a man who has not extinguished the Faith, and a man who accepts the truth from the beginning, not seeking change!

"I say unto you, My pastors, hierarchy and priests of all nations: You will follow the rules as given through countless earth-years. My Church, My House has been set up upon earth. I gave the direction. It was a simple way. And you have entered upon the wide road to damnation. Many mitres shall fall into hell! But sadly they will take others with them.

"The justice of the Eternal Father has charity, gives hope. However, you cannot compromise the Faith. You cannot compromise with evil. There is no middle road between good and evil.

PASTORS DISOBEDIENT TO THE VICARS

"I have asked you in the past to refrain from rebuilding My Church into a church for man. I am the foundation! I have set down the rules. And of all the disobedient cries, of disobedience against My little ones, it is you who are disobedient to your God! It is you who have been disobedient to the Vicars I sent to you! And it is you who have murder in your heart!

"My children, My little ones, do not be afear'd by My words. I speak to My pastors. But pray for them.

"My children, Lucifer has set much woe upon the earth and in Rome, but I want you, My children, to understand that all will be good for those of well spirit. These days that are upon you were looked forward for in the hearts of many past saints now in Heaven with Us. But from this era many latter day saints shall come forth.

"My children, go forward in the days ahead with patience, with hope, with charity in your heart. Pray constantly. The prayers do not have to be typed nor read, but speak from your heart in the spirit.

"There is much confusion and chaos set upon the world by Lucifer, but if you understand - if you understand, My clergy, that Lucifer is now upon earth with his agents, you will understand why many have become blinded. The power of satan is great.

"You will use all measures to safeguard your souls and the souls of those you love. Sacramentals, the Eucharist - the doors have not been barred to you. Come to Me at the tabernacles of the world and I will refresh you!

"There is hope for mankind. My Mother brings you this hope. The warning She gives, She gives to you in love and charity, as only a Mother could express Her love in Her heart to you. Do not cast Her away. Do not turn from Her, but seek and you will be given the way. Believe, and you will understand what My Mother is saying.

"Do not be prideful, My hierarchy. Admit when you make a mistake. Admit and start again. You owe nothing to the world and man, but you will stand before the Eternal Father. He will chastise those He loves, but He wants you to be humble of heart. Admit your mistakes and start over.

"I cry to you. Tears of anguish fall upon mankind, for you do not know what you are doing. You are fast onto a road of damnation for many.

"There are many dead souls walking in living bodies now. Whatever shall become of My straying sheep?

"Pray now, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Do not become prideful in your mission upon earth, for much is expected of you now. For those who have many graces, much shall be expected of them."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He looks very sad. Now He's pointing up to the sky on His right side. He's placing His hand out like this. And Our Lady is coming forward. She looks so fragile, almost like a little girl. So beautiful! Our Lady is coming forward, and She's extending with her right hand Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Mary beads. They're just beautiful!

Our Lady now is turning, and She's looking back over Her right shoulder. And coming forward I can see all the nuns and priests again. And I also see two - they must be popes, and large tiaras on their heads. And Our Lady is nodding, yes. Pius X, Pius XI. And now She's pointing over by Jesus among the angels, Pius XII.

Oh, they look just beautiful! They're all dressed in white with gold trim. They have white slippers on, too. I see them very clearly. Oh, I see Pius X. He's very happy. Oh! Oh, they're all now - their hands, I notice they're moving their hands now, and they're - oh, they're holding crosiers, you know, like a hooked cane, one of those long things with the hooks on the top - crosiers, the bishop's staff. And they're smiling. They're made of gold. Oh, they're so beautiful. I know they must be solid gold, the staffs.

Now they're all looking over to Our Lady and Jesus. Our Lady now has come over, and She's standing at Jesus' right side. Now Our Lady is nodding to Jesus. And Our Lady now is taking the crucifix from Her Rosary, and extending it out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "Remember, My child, Our caution to you. Much must remain in secret for the time being."

November 20, 1978

Eve of the Presentation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - The sky directly above Our Lady's statue is opening up. If you notice, Our Lady says, you'll see the whole area of blue, with indications of the heavenly stars.

As the sky now is being separated from the clouds, Our Lady is coming forward. The light is very, very brilliant. Oh, She looks absolutely exquisite! Our Lady looks very young this evening, very young. She has on a long white gown, and Her mantle is a brilliant white, the color of sugar. I have never found an earthly representative for the brightness of Our Lady's mantle. It's not earthly; it's supernatural, the brightness. All about Our Lady's mantle there's a trim of gold, a brilliant gold.

Now Our Lady has - oh, Our Lady has on a magnificent crown this evening. I've seen it; I know it's called the Fatima crown, the very large crown. Oh, Our Lady is smiling. She's standing with Her hands joined together like this. Her beads, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys, are dangling from between Her fingers down the front part of Her gown.

Our Lady is looking all about. She's smiling, but She's quite sad. Now Our Lady is taking Her hands and raising Her finger, indicating to me to listen, as She touches Her finger to Her lips.

HOUR OF DARKNESS AND SADNESS APPROACHES

Our Lady - "My child and My children, My heart is very sad that I must bring you this urgent but final Message from Heaven. The Eternal Father has sent Me as a Mediatrix from God to man all about your world, the earth, crying out warnings from Heaven to mankind, warnings that only a few have heeded. And now the hour is approaching, the hour of darkness and sadness. Many parents shall have tears of anguish brought into their homes by the coming events.

MANY CATASTROPHES BEFORE WARNING

"My children, please, as your Mother I ask you in all charity to go forward and warn your brothers and sisters to prepare for great persecution. There will be many catastrophes now befalling your earth until the great Warning, and then the final Chastisement. O My children, will you not listen to Me!

"The Eternal Father has sent many seers to you to bring you these warnings. And also upon earth, in competition to truth, there have been sent by Lucifer many false prophets and prophetesses. My children, you will recognize these false prophets, as they will preach a doctrine of man, neither recognizing the way of the cross or the power of the redemption from the Eternal Father.

"My children, you must guard your families. Watch your children. Because of the laxity of many of the men of God in My Son's Church, because of their laxity, because they have given themselves into all manners of sin, sins of the flesh, Our sheep have been left to stray, and the wolves have approached them. And many have already been lost to Us, lured away by promises of peace and joy and eternal happiness. There shall be no peace; there shall be no joy without the cross.

"Many false prophets now are in your country, the United States, and many countries throughout the world. They make a concerted attack upon the young because the parents have become lax, because the teachers have become corrupted, because the governments have become corrupted.

LUCIFER PLANS TO DESTROY PAPACY

"And majorly, the biggest fault of all to mankind, because man has turned now from his Creator - I must now make known to you, My children. As I told you in the past, Lucifer has been released from hell with many other demons in his legion of demons now loosed upon earth. Lucifer is in Rome and plans to destroy the papacy. My children, pray for your new Pope. He must be given the strength even unto the point of martyrdom, if necessary. He must not allow communism to control Rome.

MARTYRDOM MEANS IMMEDIATE ENTRANCE TO HEAVEN

"My children, are there so few who will suffer for the faith? Are My children lost to the need for suffering and martyrdom for the Faith? Do you not understand, My children, that martyrdom means immediate entrance into Heaven. Is this not worth fighting for?

No - O men of the cross, whatever has happened to you in your profession? You prefer the worldly life of riches and power. You partake of sins of the flesh. You mislead by teaching doctrines of demons. You do not exercise discipline among your own. Better that you have a few with quality than a quantity of nothingness! You will not build in Rome nor in the world a church of man given over to humanism and modernism.

"My children, I have told you in the past the meaning, the true meaning of 666, the meaning that has been lost through countless years of earth times by interpretations in the minds of men and written into numerous Bibles. However, 666 is Lucifer, with five powerful demons plus Lucifer is six; and the six days of terrible suffering from the Chastisement; and the six that will be punished - Lucifer and his hordes, his ogres, for their terrible atrocities upon mankind. Lucifer will go wherever darkness is.

"MAN OF PERDITION" A GENERAL TERM

"My children, listen to Me now as I explain to you. Your men, your theologians have lost one truth. It is not one man, as they refer scripturally, 'the man of perdition,' a man whose number will be known as 666. It is a general term. It refers to Lucifer in the body of a man.

"And listen well, My children, as I repeat to you this truth. Quoting from the scriptures, that 'He will sit in the temple of God and proclaim himself as God.' Antichrist will sit in the temple of God and proclaim himself as God.

"Now, My children, think and follow along with Me as I explain to you this. When you are baptized and become a member of the House of God upon earth, My Son's Church, and as a child of God, your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, this passage in the Bible does not mean a structural, brick and stone and mortar temple, but the body of a man. You must keep your body free of contamination, for it is the abode, the housing of the sacred species of the Host, My Son's Body, and also for reception in purity of the Holy Ghost within you.

LUCIFER, DEVIL INCARNATE, IS 666

"Now you will understand, My children, why man has lost through the ages the true meaning of 666. It is not one man, as your world's theologians go about watching for one man. It is Lucifer - Lucifer, the devil incarnate, who is 666! My children, you learn nothing, though you have produced in the past many pages of scripture, many pages of prophecy. But you do not believe what you read.

"As it has been told in the past, the time has come now for man to either make a quick - I say 'quick,' My children, for the months now are being counted and the years are counted in the few - I say, My children, to make a change quickly and avoid the Warning, avoid the Chastisement. And this can only be done when Lucifer is sent back into hell. And mankind will do it, though the Eternal Father, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit watch. It will be now given over to mankind to bring this about.

RETURN TO TRADITION OR YOU WILL FALL

"My children, pastors in My Son's Church upon earth, I implore you, I beg of you as your Mother, to return My Son's House, to return Our children to the fold! But not in the manner you seek to do it now: not by humanism or modernism. Return now to tradition or you will fall! Rome will fall! You will give yourselves over to the enemy.

"Russia has great plans for the capture of Rome. I beg unto you as your Mother to listen now while there is time. Bishops, cardinals in Rome, a plan is set afoot against you. Many have entered from the socialist - the Union of Socialist Republic, Russia, have entered the Church to destroy you! Recognize the path you are following. It is a well-made path. Avoid it!

"America, the United States, you, too, have become walking with your eyes blinded to the truth. You seek peace and happiness, but the more you cry 'peace,' the more in your foolishness you give yourself to being saviors of the world - the enemy is seeking your downfall.

"O My children of the United States, do you not understand what is ahead for you? Your country, the United States, has not known what it is to suffer through destructive forces. My children, you shall not escape the destruction that the Bear of communism has set upon many countries in Europe and the world. You cannot compromise your Faith to save what there is left, for everything upon earth shall fall as rubble with the Chastisement. A ball of fire, a chastisement, a baptism of fire, is heading for mankind. Can you not understand?

"Divest yourself, pastors in Rome, of your pride. Turn back and start anew. There is only a little time left.

"O My children - "

SICKLE WITH THE HAMMER

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing now up. She's pointing over now to Her left side, our right. And forming in the sky is the horrible emblem, the sickle with the hammer. And blazing all about it is a red, circular pattern of ugly, fiery-looking red about the hammer and the sickle.

And now an arrow is pointing over to the other side of the sky, far on the right. And the arrow is swinging now and heading across the sky like a comet, far to the left. And on the left a number is forming, a huge "6". And the "6" now sets like an angry arrow, like a shot onto the head, the crown of Peter.

I see . . . I see, I - oh, it's terrible! I see the crown of Peter melting, melting, melting! And I see on the right side a man laughing with glee as he melts all the treasures of the papacy.

Now it's growing very, very dark. Our Lady has moved over now, and She's pointing again. And written in the sky is C-O-M - it's being written like a finger's writing it - C-O-M-M-U-N-I-S-M: "COMMUNISM"; T-H-E: "THE"; S-C-O-U-R-G-E: "SCOURGE"; O-F: "OF"; M-A-N-K-I-N-D. "COMMUNISM, THE SCOURGE OF MANKIND."

Now the letters are blowing away like smoke, and Our Lady now is moving over until She's directly over us now. She's come back from the - She's moving from the center until She's directly over us now. And She's placing Her hands out like this, and there are tremendous rays of light radiating from Her fingers down all about the peoples without the circle. The rays are now heading over into the crowds of people in the rear. Our Lady is sending these graces to strengthen many who will receive great persecution for the Faith.

Now the lights are beginning to, just seem to be going back into Our Lady's fingers. I can't explain it. It's magnificent to see the lights. It's as though Our Lady is a tremendous person of light. I can't explain it. It's so beautiful!

Our Lady is standing there now. She looks very sad. It's a little windy. Her skirt is blowing, and She's looking now over to the right and left at the peoples. And now She is putting Her hand out like this, and She's throwing what appear to be roses! Yes, Our Lady is throwing very small little roses. They're floating down like they just weighed very little. They're just floating down onto the peoples. It's very beautiful.

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, you will work with great haste to warn My children. It is not a wrathful God Who wishes to destroy them nor to bring chastisement upon them. However, in the ways of God that could never be understand by the human mind, He must chastise many to bring them back.

GOOD WILL DIE WITH THE BAD

"My child, I know of your great concern and your anguish, but oftentimes the good must suffer with the bad. The good will also die with the bad.

"I repeat: the Chastisement will be great, but man must understand there is another chastisement. One will come from man, through the hands of man, a war so great that it will almost exterminate the earth but for the merciful heart of the Eternal Father, and the chastisement of the Ball of Redemption.

"My children, you must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Many victim souls are needed.

"My child, I have given you a secret message that must remain a secret, only given to those I have allotted this privilege. It is for their edification and a test to them in obedience.

"Now, My child, you will continue with your prayers of atonement, and Jesus will be with you shortly."

Veronica - Our Father, Who art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy name. Thy Kingdom come -

Now Our Lady is raising Her Rosary, the beautiful crucifix on Her Rosary, like this. Oh, it's beautiful! It's all made of pure gold. Oh, it's such a beautiful crucifix. And She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. She's turning to the right and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now She's turning over completely to Her left. And I can see now Michael and - oh, hordes of angels are in back of Our Lady now. I didn't notice them before, but I can see Michael now. He covers the whole sky. You can't miss him when you look back. He is beyond anything to explain. He is so big. And the other angels are beautiful. They're dressed in colors of the rainbow. Oh, they're all different colors.

And now Our Lady is going over to Her left side, and She's making the sign of the cross with Her beautiful crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, from the Eternal Father and the Spirit of light of My Son."

Veronica - Our Lady is nodding. We are to continue now with the prayers of atonement.

[Pause]

The sky is becoming a very beautiful pink color. It's very warming. The sky all about us, in fact, as far as I'm able to see, the sky is becoming lighted and pink. It's just beautiful! It's like a - I can't explain it; it's like being on a warm summer's day out walking in a field of flowers. That's the feeling I get as I look now into the beautiful pink formation of the sky.

And directly over Our Lady's statue high in the sky I see the pinpoint of light. It's opening up almost host-like now. It's a clear, brilliant, translucent light. I can't explain it in human words. It's like it's made of glass, the light. It's like - oh, it's beautiful!

And Jesus is coming forward. Oh, I can see Him now. He has nothing on His feet. His feet are bare. He has an ecru-colored gown. His gown doesn't look that brilliant white like Our Lady wore. His looks more like it's made of a different type of material. It's heavier, more cloth-looking. But He has a brown belting, sort of narrow belting - it might be made of skin, about His waist.

And He has on a cape. The cape - it's beautiful, burgundy-colored cape. Oh, it has a hood. It's the first time I've seen the hood so loose about His shoulders. And it's held together at, just under His chin. You know, not really under His chin, but down under the chin - at the end of His neck, I would say, is this piece of cording that's a gold color.

Jesus is smiling. His hair now is quite loose. The hood has slipped down, farther down onto His shoulders. Now Jesus is placing His hand out like this, in front of Him, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Oh, He's so beautiful! If only I could share with everyone, that Jesus would appear to - everyone see His beautiful eyes! He has the most beautiful, kind eyes. Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, the hour is upon mankind, the beginning of the end of time. My child and My children, you must now pray more and be ever alert to the signs that will be given to you in the days ahead.

"My Mother has been upon earth for many years trying to avert mankind from the major Chastisement, a chastisement that has been given in many writings and prophecies through countless earth-years. We have chosen upon earth many seers to go forth with this Message from Heaven.

"My children, I cannot impress you more with the urgency of going faster forward in the time that is left, forward to save your brothers and sisters. I ask you to approach My priesthood. Bishops and cardinals must now accept all of the Message from Heaven, even though it will bring about controversy among them. For it will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal. For all that is rotten will fall and must not be retained.

"I will not repeat over again the direction from Heaven, but I will say unto you: prepare now, for you will receive the Warning before many will die in the flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"We will ask for more victim souls upon earth. It is sad but a fact that only a few will be saved in the final count. It is sad but a fact that We must now depend upon the few who receive the grace to carry the light now through the darkness that becomes more deepened by man's sin of pride and obstinacy.

"I ask parents to restore discipline to their homes. I demand My pastors to restore discipline to My Church upon earth. You will not convert the masses, but you will set yourselves to be destroyed by the enemies of God, because you do not pray, because you do not seek means of mortification. I say unto you as your God, in the name of your Creator, that as you sow, so shall you reap. And many of you are preparing to reap the whirlwind!

"Do not be affrighted, My child. For all who receive great graces, much is expected of them. There is a price, My child, to pay for Heaven. This price We ask of all is suffering, the way of the cross. No man shall ever be greater than his Master.

CHURCH OF NATURALISM AND FREE CONSCIENCE

"Yes, My child, as My Mother has told you in the past, man is endeavoring to build a new church upon earth, a church of naturalism and of free conscience, a church of satan.

"Yes, My child, this message will bring much persecution to you and My children of light, but you must remember: as it was in the past, so must it be now, that all children of light will be tested as metal in the fires. It is a short and narrow road to Heaven, and the road now will be shortened for many.

"My children, I shall not go now into long discourse about the many warnings given before the major Warning and Chastisement. This I will not discourse with you of, for they will be evident now in the days to come.

"My heart is torn. My children, My heart bleeds for you. But you did not listen, and the merciful heart of the Father intends to go forward now with His plan.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Do not spend your time with trifles, My child. Many shall seek to stop the mission, but go forward and put your viewpoint, My child, in a new prospect - your viewpoint in relation to what is important and what is not important in your mission. You must not place any human being above the Creator's work.

PRICE TO PAY FOR SAINTHOOD

"Full dedication is the road to purity, sanctification, and sainthood, My child. There will be many latter-day saints created. But there is a price for it, My child. Remember this when the thorns are heavy and piercing."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out like this. He's looking to the right, and extending His hand and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down from the right side. I didn't see Her standing over there. She's joining Jesus now, and Michael is there now. He's like a protecting force. He really doesn't need anyone because he's huge! I think he would scare everyone half to death if they ever saw him, the size of him - so magnificent! I mean the enemies. But those who love him wouldn't be frightened because of his size. They would feel very well protected and happy.

Our Lady now is standing - She's going around Jesus to stand at His right side. And I can see now coming through the sky many peoples. And I do notice there are three Popes. I know they're Popes because they have on very high - you know, the beehive crowns, the papal tiaras. There are three of them. They're all in white, but they have on different colored slippers. This is strange. One has on red slippers, one has on white slippers, and the other one has on what looks like pale gold, like yellow slippers. I guess that indicates who they are, but it's a mystery. I don't recognize them, the light's so bright. But red, and the gold slippers. Wow! And the white slippers! That must mean something, which the good Lord will have to give me the meaning of.

But they are all - oh, they are all very happy and, sort of happy, but one is putting his hands up like this. He has white gloves on, and he's holding up two fingers. I don't know what that means. He's standing there. He has now a crosier in his left hand and he's holding two fingers up like this, in his glove. His gloves look a little big on his hands, you know, on his fingers. But the two fingers are being held up. And he's - I don't know. He's saying something with his head, because he's shaking it like this, which means yes. And now he's putting his hand up again with two fingers. He's the one with the white slippers on his feet. Wow!

Oh, Jesus is smiling. I guess He thinks it's funny. Our Lady is also smiling. Oh, now They're pointing over to Their left side of the sky, and there's a huge ball now. It looks like a globe forming. And on top of it is a cross. And now I see the letters forming. The ball is round, and the cross on top, and the letters are forming: "R" redemption, grace, and peace. "R G P": redemption first, grace, and peace.

Now the ball seems to be evaporating. I can't see it anymore. And now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary also from Her - She had it by Her, you know, on Her waistline - and She's removing it now and extending the crucifix out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Our Lady is also taking something from - oh, I see. It was by Her neck, and She's showing that She's wearing the Scapular. Oh, She has a Scapular. It's quite small. I didn't notice it before. The Scapular and the Rosary. Oh, Our Lady wants us to wear the Scapular and pray the Rosary more often.

Now Jesus is nodding. He's placing his hand out and He's making the sign of the cross like this. And now He's nodding and going like this to me.

Jesus - "Now, My child and My children, you will continue with the prayers of atonement."

Veronica - Our Lady now has placed Her hand like this.

Our Lady - "You will take the photographs, My child, and read them well."

November 25, 1978

Eve of Christ the King

Veronica - This is directly from Our Lady. I was given this letter just a short time before I started for the vigil grounds. This is an open letter to Pope John Paul II from Our Lady, Mary Immaculate, November 25, 1978.

OPEN LETTER TO POPE JOHN PAUL II

Dear Son, Our Vicar upon earth,

Remember always your heritage, even unto martyrdom, for of such trial are many led to sainthood. Accept as your strength Hyacinth and follow his lead, or the great Chastisement shall be set upon mankind. Will you not help Me again, My son? Convert Russia. Do not hasten to promote division in My Son's Church. Save the world from the great flames of the Ball of Redemption that fast approaches your world and mankind.

Our Lady asked also that this be read and to be written in the periodical Roses:

The date of August 17, St. Hyacinth, Confessor.

Hyacinth, the glorious Apostle of Poland and Russia, was born of noble parents in Poland about the year 1185. In 1218, being already Canon of Cracow, he accompanied his uncle, the Bishop of that place, to Rome. There he met St. Dominic whom Our Lady had recently given Her Rosary, and received the habit of the Friar Preachers from the Patriarch himself, St. Dominic, of whom he became a living copy. So wonderful was St. Hyacinth's progress in virtue that within a year Dominic sent him to preach and plant the order in Poland, where he founded two houses.

His apostolic journeys extended over numerous regions: Austria, Bohemia, Livonia, the shores of the Black Sea, Tartary and Northern China on the east, and Sweden and Norway to the west, were evangelized by him. And he is said to have visited Scotland. Everywhere multitudes were converted. Churches and convents were built. 120,000 pagans and infidels were baptized by his hands. He worked numerous miracles and at Cracow raised a dead youth to life.

He had inherited from St. Dominic a most filial confidence in the Mother of God. To Her he ascribed his success, and to Her aid he looked for his salvation.

When St. Hyacinth was in Kiev (that's Russia), the Tartars sacked the town, but it was only as he finished Mass that the saint heard of the danger. Without waiting to unvest, he took the ciborium in his hands and was leaving the church. As he passed by a statue of Mary a voice said: Hyacinth, My son, why dost thou leave Me behind? Take Me with thee, and leave Me not to Mine enemies. The statue was of heavy alabaster, but when Hyacinth took it in his arms it was light as a reed. With the Blessed Sacrament and the image of Mary he came to the river Dnieper and walked dry-shod over the surface of the waters.

On the eve of the Assumption Hyacinth was warned of his coming death. In spite of a wasting fever he celebrated Mass on the Feast and communicated as a dying man. He was anointed at the foot of the altar and died the same day A.D. 1257.

We must always reflect on this thought that Saint Hyacinth teaches us: to employ every effort in the service of God and to rely for success not on our own industry but on the prayer of His Immaculate Mother.

Our Lady requested that you also make known to the world the life of St. Dominic, whose feast day is August 4th.

St. Dominic was born in Spain in 1170. As a student he sold his books to feed the poor in a famine and offered himself in ransom for a slave. At the age of 25 he became superior of the Canons Regular of Osma, and accompanied his bishop to France. There his heart was well nigh broken by the ravages of the Albigensian heresy, and his life was henceforth devoted to the conversion of heretics and the defense of the Faith.

For this end he established his three-fold religious order. The convent for nuns was founded first to rescue young girls from heresy and crime. Then a company of apostolic men gathered around him and became the Order of Friar Preachers. Lastly came the Tertiaries: persons of both sexes, men and women living in the world. God blessed the new order and France, Italy, Spain, and England welcomed the preaching friars. Our Lady took them under Her special protection and whispered to St. Dominic as he preached.

It was in 1208 while St. Dominic knelt in the little chapel of Notre Dame de la Prouille, and implored the great Mother of God to save the Church, that Our Lady appeared to him and gave him the Rosary and bade him go forth and preach. Beads in hand he revived the courage of the Catholic troops, led them to victory against overwhelming numbers and finally crushed the heresy.

His nights were spent in prayer, and though pure as a virgin, thrice before morning broke he scourged himself to blood. His words rescued countless souls and three times raised the dead to life. At length, on August 6th 1221, at the age of 51, he gave up his soul to God.

We must all reflect on this truth. God has never, said St. Dominic, refused me what I have asked. And He has left us the Rosary that we may learn with Mary's help to pray easily and simply in the same and with the same holy trust.

Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen.

[Pause]

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

All about the trees, if you look carefully, you may be able to see, with God's grace, the blue lights that are flickering all about the trees, and becoming more brilliant as the light seems to fan out from these twinkling star-like blue lights about the trees into the center of the sky directly over Our Lady's statue.

Our Lady is coming forward through the center of light. She's dressed in the most magnificent white gown. She has on very dainty slippers. They are closed slippers this evening, almost like a ballet slipper. And on each slipper there is a tiny small rosebud.

Our Lady looks very young - I would say about thirteen. She looks very childlike. She has Her hands together in prayer like this, with a beautiful Rosary dangling from Her fingers down across the front of Her gown.

Our Lady has on a mantle, pure white with a gold trim around the edge of the mantle. Upon Her head She is wearing the Fatima crown. I've named it the Fatima crown because it's outstanding among all of Our Lady's crowns that She has appeared in. It has a very round circular center. It sets on a heavy base forward onto Her forehead covering Her mantle completely. And it has on top of it a beautiful golden cross.

Our Lady's crown is set with all jewels. They're countless; I could not name them all, not being familiar with the names given to the stones. I can only enumerate them by their color. There are greens, and a pale purple color, and there are very startling white, like crystal-white cut; those I know would be diamonds. There are red, most likely rubies. The red stones almost look blood-red, like fire. Oh, it's a magnificent crown. The whole bottom is covered with jewels, and up through the centerpieces that form like a global round crown holding the cross, the jewels also run up in an upward pattern toward the cross. The cross is a deep gold and very brilliant. It has no decoration upon it, but the brilliancy of the gold is most magnificent to see.

Our Lady is looking about Her. And now She is putting the Rosary into Her left hand, and with Her first finger of Her right hand She is touching Her lips, which means to listen carefully and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, My heart as a Mother is greatly torn also at the death and destruction visited upon many in your world. My children, how much I have longed in the past years of My visitations upon earth to save you from these disasters. You must understand that all that I have told you in the past has come to be. You must read back the written Message from Heaven and you will understand all.

DATE FOR THE CHASTISEMENT

"My child, the picture Jacinta must be read now by all of earth's children. You will give them this direction, My child. If it is in the will of the Eternal Father that they be graced to receive the truth, they will observe carefully and examine the photograph miraculous Jacinta 1972. You will read the wording 'Jacinta' and search for lines and figures and numbers. Within the miraculous picture is given the date by God the Father for the chastisement of mankind. All will be conditional to the response of mankind.

"You must well remember the words of My Son to the world in relation to this miraculous picture: 'Consider this picture as a puzzle for the human race to figure out. If not solved in due time, I, Jesus, will set the answer upon the world Myself!' Within this picture, My children, is the date, the month, the year, the hour, of the Chastisement as planned by God the Father.

"I have asked that My words be given to your Vicar, the Holy Father in Rome, who must guide My Son's Church in these crucial days. Compromise must be avoided, even unto martyrdom.

"I have promised long ago, My children, peace to mankind since Fatima. I cried out to you at La Salette, and you did not listen. What will you do now, My children? Will you turn away now and suffer a terrible chastisement? Can you not well understand what is happening now in your country and many countries upon earth?

"I will now explain to you in simple language that you may understand the plan for Lucifer to take over your country and all of the nations upon earth. He uses, Lucifer, the body of any man, woman, or child for the promotion of his will.

THE ILLUMINATI

"There is a group in the United States and the world, a group that started many years ago, calling itself the Illuminati, coming from the word 'light bearer.' Naturally, My children, this light that they bear stands for Lucifer, and as such they have gone

through the world secretly known as Luciferians. They have brought into your country, the United States, and your neighbor Canada, a group of witchcraft practices. Well have they laid their plan to destroy your children with drugs, using your school systems, your medias of communication, your newspapers, your televisions, your radios: every means of communication has been infiltrated by the members and sub-members of the Illuminati, a conglomeration of individuals and powers and principalities throughout the world, and banking systems. As you well know, My children, money has always been the root of all evil, and many have sold their souls to get to the head.

A POWER CALLED WITCHCRAFT

"Parents, I ask you now to remove from your home all agents or significations relating to the agents and forces of hell - Lucifer and his demons now loosed upon earth. Because you are not accepting the graces given to you from Heaven, parents, you are not aware that your children are being brainwashed by Lucifer. He sends into your homes music. You accept these to make your children happy, but there is a power called witchcraft. Do not laugh as I tell you this. It is here, it is now, and it is powerful, even unto the death of a human being. It is a group that is using religion as a front, My children. There is only one religion that can save your country and all of the countries of the world: the religion of the cross and My Son's sacrifice upon that cross.

"O My children, if I could only enumerate more closely, concisely to you the takeover of your country and many nations, you would understand how foolish it was to seek materialism and money and power, for you did not understand that many of you were being bought by Lucifer.

ITALIAN HORN - LUCIFER'S HORN

"Even in My Son's churches I have watched My children approaching the Sacred Species, My Son's Body and Blood - His divinity being desecrated by young women, young men, and even middle-aged, wearing satan's emblems! How foolish you are not to recognize the cross and the sacramentals given by the institutionalized churches - the Roman Catholic Church of My Son - even though sadly I have often cried at the many denominations that came from the first Church of My Son. However, the cross is your salvation, and many of My children are wearing Lucifer's symbols. You wear a horn about your neck, and you say it is the Italian horn of plenty. It is not! It is the horn of Lucifer!

"Investigate, parents, what your children are wearing upon the temples of satan - and there are hundreds of them now, My children, in your country and in other nations. Secretly they work to destroy your country, to destroy your children. Openly they work under the names of socialism and communism, but secretly their members labor for Lucifer, for the destruction of souls, under the pain of death. Lucifer is the father of all liars. He was a murderer from the beginning and he brings death, only death to those who foolishly follow him.

"Many other emblems of satan are being sold even in these stores that are called Catholic, My children. Are you laughing at the existence of witchcraft? My children, how foolish you are! Lucifer is upon earth. The battle now rages between good and evil. You are either with God or you are against Him. When you are on the middle road, you will either fall to satan fast, or your brothers and sisters must rescue you in their charity and their abundance of graces.

UGLY HAND OF COMMUNISM

"You will alert, as followers of My Son, Jesus, those in His Church who have fallen asleep, the bishops and the cardinals. And sad to say, My children, the ugly hand of communism has reached in to desecrate the Body of My Son in His own Church. You must remember, as man goes about the world crying 'peace, love, and brotherhood,' he sets up governments liberalizing the masses, called socialism. And it does not operate under the true cross of My Son, Jesus, but is used as a front to entice like a spider with his web those unsuspecting souls who are looking for peace - peace of heart, peace of spirit, which they cannot find in their present world because the leaders have fallen asleep.

CHARISMATICS PROMOTED WITH EVIL REASONING

"My children have lost their way. Like sheep they wander to and fro looking for My Son. They do not have the Spirit. They cry out in groups called Charismatics, and that, too, has been promoted with an evil reasoning. My children, understand what is happening now. It is the work of Lucifer using human agents to remove all institutionalized churches from your world and unite all of mankind in the name of peace and brotherhood under one roof - and it will be a one-world religion and a one-world government. However, My Son has other plans to thwart this plan. The octopus shall not be successful. It will come to the point, My children, when you will think that it would be better to die, for such evil shall be set upon the world by the Illuminati and their agents that the living shall truly envy the dead!

RECORD COMPANIES CONTROLLED BY WICCA

"Listen well, My children, and understand that I ask you to remove all diabolical musical recordings from your homes. Your children are bringing demons into your homes because, at the time that these records were produced, called 'rock, hard rock' - they were produced in the temple of satan, consecrated to satan. You do not understand, My children, but many of your companies, your record companies, are under the control of Wicca, the international organization of witches and warlocks. Do not laugh! It is true! Lucifer has given them power over mankind. However, the power is allowed by God the Father in Heaven to test all of mankind.

RIVERS OF BLOOD SHALL FLOW

"And My children, listen to Me well as I warn all parents that you will shout soon, 'I beware of my children, for they seek to kill me.' Lucifer plans to turn father against son, mother against daughter, and shall direct them to kill within the home! You have not seen bloodshed: a little bit here and a little bit there, but rivers of blood shall flow in your streets as children will turn against their parents.

"You have been given, My children, these warnings in preparation for the plan of the Luciferians to take over fully your country and the world. You must act upon this. I have given your armor to you. You have prayer, you have My Son. Do not accept false messiahs going throughout the world. Do not reject the institutionalized Church of My Son, just because there are some who have lost the way, just because some have entered into My Son's Church to bring about discredit and destroy from within. Do not judge My Son's Church by the man and the men who run it, but remember My Son is always with you.

"Prepare, My children of light, for a great time of persecution. It will come about that all who follow My Son shall be labeled as 'crazy,' 'fanatical,' 'having hallucinations,' and all other manners to commit them and take them from society, a society that is ruled by Lucifer.

SATANISTS IN TIGHT CONTROL

"Satanists gather force in your country. You will find these satanists who belong to the church of satan in a tight control. They are peoples coming from the highest walks of life and the lowest, so many have they gathered within your country, the United States of America.

"My children, do not succumb to those blandishments of others who try to take you from the truth by saying that I give you words of fear and destruction. I give you no words of fear, but words of truth and salvation!

"As I told you in the past, My children, your world has been given now to Lucifer. He knows that his time is growing short. He goes about now as a ravaging wolf seeking to gather all to take with him to the abyss. No one shall go into hell unless of his and her own free will.

"My children, do not allow the enemies to give you a vision of utopia without suffering. My children, do not allow the enemies to take from you the knowledge of the existence of Heaven, hell, and purgatory. Your children are the major, now, the major martyrs - and I say martyrs. Be it not for the laxity of the parents, the schools, and many in My Son's Church, many of you parents would not be shedding this evening tears of remorse and grief at the loss of your children, knowing not whether they have been saved or lost forever. I say unto you, from the merciful heart of your Mother: Cry not, mother. The Eternal Father is most pitiful upon you. He has opened His heart to many of your children, not judging them by false leaders."

Veronica - Our Lady now is placing Her hand across Her eyes. She is weeping very, very softly.

Our Lady - "My children, understand well: you must all review the lives of your saints given in the Christian churches throughout the world. I ask My world's children, all Christians, to unite against the common enemy of your God: Lucifer!

"Do you not understand? Lucifer seeks to destroy Christianity. He seeks to destroy this by taking the word of God from among you, by substituting a way of life that is pure insanity. For sin is insanity! Will you allow this to happen to your children? Can you not understand that as your Mother I shall shout to you to My last breath: turn back, for you are falling into the abyss!

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. I have given you the way: prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. Pray your Rosary daily. Gather your children about you, your families, and pray. Do not be affrighted by the coming Warning. It will be of short duration. However, We hope that with this Warning many shall be turned back from their road that leads to perdition and death."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking the crucifix from Her Rosary, the beautiful golden crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I come to you always, My children, as your Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man. I bless you for the Father, and of the Son, and in the Holy Ghost. Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - Just as Our Lady had finished Her message, and we were discussing some miraculous photographs here, written by the hand of God in the sky now - it's a cloudless night; the sky is beautifully dark but clear with the stars shining through. There isn't a cloud in the sky, yet over towards the left of Our Lady's statue, as we were discussing witchcraft and this photograph that Bernie Beyers had received with the number 13 on it. And there is a rabbit - well, I really hesitate to put on tape what that rabbit stands for: an involvement of some clergy in with the witches' covens, witchcraft. "13" usually represents the high people who are high in this coven.

Now you must understand that in freemasonry, there is a degree of freemasonry that means witchcraft. The person must become a Luciferian. In trying to remember - it's either the 13th degree or the 33rd degree. In the 33rd degree freemasonry - it's a very, very secret cult. The individual in the 33rd degree to make himself, prove himself worthy to be a true Luciferian, he must murder another person. And I would say, if the individual is 'squirmish,' he is still as guilty if he hires another to murder a human being. This is so evil.

You must understand that Lucifer has always been called the "murderer from the beginning." It is written in the Bible, and it is true. He was always a murderer. Therefore, to follow Lucifer, these Luciferians insist, to become a 33rd degree mason, you must follow through in this secret rite and ritual of witchcraft. And it is witchcraft.

And not only that: I have - not at my home, so any who think they should come to my home and try to obtain this book - I have hidden it away. I have absolute proof that these groups have entered into some very influential parts of the Roman Catholic Church and the [World] Council of Churches. And they all come as angels of light hidden with their real plan to try to destroy the churches, the Christian churches. Therefore, Our Lady asked that all Christians unite to prevent Lucifer from destroying Christianity.

I hope, in my anxiety to explain what happened tonight - Jesus performed an outright miracle. There is no way that this figure of the cloven hoof could have appeared in the sky like it did tonight.

As I said, the sky is very clear this evening with stars, not a cloud in the sky. Yet to the left of Our Lady's statue - it startled us all. There in white - how can I explain it? You would say a misty white, but stark white hand was the cloven hoof representing witchcraft! Now, if that won't tell the world, I only pray that somebody was here with a movie camera and took that as proof for the world.

[Pause]

. . . a cape about His shoulders. It's flung very loosely this evening, and I can't see the headpiece. It's a little windy, and Jesus' hair is blowing about His shoulders. He's looking to the right and left. And now He's extending His hand out like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's looking over His right shoulder, and Michael and many clergy - I can tell they're clergy by their habits - are coming forward. I can see among them three, four now. They must be Popes because they are wearing the beehive, papal tiaras, and they're all in white. Every one of them are in white. Now I notice now the three on the left - I can see their slippers. They're white this evening. They're all dressed in beautiful glowing white, and they have on gloves. They're all wearing mittens, gloves.

Now Jesus is signaling. He's touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I do not intend to enlarge upon My Mother's counsel to you. Suffice it for Me to say that My Mother has given you an overall description of the existing conditions upon your earth.

"There are forces, supernatural forces loosed now among you, and you must recognize the battle that lies ahead. You are no longer dealing or fighting with a seen - let Us say, an enemy that you can see, but you are fighting now the supernatural world, the world of demons known by man as the study of demonology. However, since it is evident that man has tried to cast aside the knowledge of the supernatural and the existence of the nether world - I will say, My children, it gives Lucifer great advantage, for he can go forward then in secret. He has great power, a power that the Eternal Father chose to allow him for a set time.

THE END OF OUR ERA

"You are in the end days. It will not be the end of the earth or the world, but it will be the end of your era, the end of time as you know it. There will be a great struggle ahead. And if man does not turn from his present course, there can only be great numbers of death and destruction set upon the world.

TEN MAJOR COMMANDMENTS

"You must understand that the merciful heart of the Father is always extended to you. You must pray more. You must read and act upon the Commandments of your God. They can neither be added to, nor modified, nor taken away. The Ten major Commandments must be followed. And I can see, My children, that you break many now, and ask for the hand of a wrathful God upon you. Thou shalt not kill! Thou shalt not steal! Thou shalt not worship false gods! Thou shalt not commit adultery! Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife! Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's goods!

"My children, on and on I could go on, enumerating the major sins of mankind. However, since you understand that sin is insanity, to those in the light, it will appear as though the world has become a snake pit. And I say 'snake,' for it well covers the work of Lucifer.

"Protect your children and your homes. Make a fortress of safety for your children. A great measure of responsibility will be given now to all parents. Prepare your home now, and you will not have to suffer the anguish of heart that many shall have in the future.

"There is hope, there is peace ahead in the future, but now man will be tested. And if he does not respond, it will be necessary for the Eternal Father to cleanse you with a baptism of fire. As it was in the beginning, and as through countless earth-years, the Eternal Father has had to place a heavy hand upon mankind. I assure you, My children, you have not learned from your past: you repeat your mistakes over and over, and you ask again the heavy hand of chastisement upon you.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Be in the world but not of the world, for your world has become now the kingdom of satan. He will hide himself using human beings, places, things all about you, a world that you cannot see with your human eyes. But they are as existing as you are human. They are supernatural.

"Atonement, prayer, and sacrifice. My Mother has directed you well through countless earth-years. Do not cast aside Her counsel, but listen and act upon it, My children, for the time is growing short."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is coming down now from the right side of the sky. I didn't see Her standing over, high by the trees. Now She's following, going across the sky and joining Jesus. She's going over to his right side. And over on the left side, I can see Michael spreading his wings now. He's covering, like a protective shield, the whole sky over Our Lady's statue. He surrounds the whole grounds here with his being. There is no human way to explain the immense size of Michael. He is truly a magnificent warrior of Heaven.

And also I can see now in the background, behind Our Lady and Jesus, many angels. I can see - not their faces. It's hard to describe the tremendous light. But the figures, they're clothed in white gowns. And Our Lady is touching Her lips and pointing up to many of them and saying:

Our Lady - "They are martyrs, My child, who have washed their robes clean in the Blood of the Lamb."

Veronica - Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement."

Veronica - Now Jesus is turning over to the left side. He's gone across the sky, over to our right side, His left side, and He's now bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's bringing His cape about Him, and He's going, floating across - They don't walk; They seem to be weightless, though just as solid as you and I, Our Lady and Jesus. And He's going across the sky now, just floating, and He's nodding to Our Lady. And They are both backing up high into the sky. They're standing there and looking about Them. Our Lady has a very - I don't know how to describe Her smile. She looks very sad, but She's trying to smile. And She's nodding, yes.

Our Lady - "Continue, My child, with your prayers of atonement."

December 7, 1978

Eve of the Immaculate Conception

Veronica - . . . blue. It makes you feel as though there's a radiation from a hidden sun. I would say it would be coming from the center of the sky over Our Lady's statue. The sky is opening up.

Our Lady is coming forward. She looks very fragile, very beautiful. Our Lady has on a long white gown. Upon Her feet are miniature slippers. She looks oh, almost like a young girl. So beautiful! Her slippers are a light gold color, and on each foot there is a tiny rosebud, a golden rosebud. It looks almost metallic, the little rose, because -

As Our Lady now is coming closer, She's extending Her hands out in front of Her, like this. In one hand, Her right hand, She is extending the Rosary, and in Her left hand She has the brown Scapular. Our Lady's mantle is a white, a beautiful stark white. The color has a purity that I can't explain: whiter than sugar, but very, very brilliant.

All about Our Lady I can see coming from out of the darkness, the sides of the sky, are emerging angels carrying wreaths. The wreaths are circular, and they seem like not a floral wreath, but a wreath made of green leaves, almost similar to the crown that Jesus wore at His crucifixion, although there do not seem to be the large thorns in them. Now the angels are floating. They don't walk. Like Our Lady, they float in the sky, and they're standing all about Our Lady.

Our Lady now is taking the crucifix from Her beautiful Rosary, extending it out like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is looking about Her. She has a smile. It is a sad smile upon Her face. Now Our Lady is placing about Her head, over Her head and down across Her chest, this large piece of brown cloth, the Scapular. It has no figures upon it; it's a plain piece of brown cloth held by the brown cording about Our Lady's neck. I only see the one square piece on Her chest. The other must be behind Her, over Her shoulders.

Now Our Lady is placing Her hands together in prayer, with Her head bent low in sorrow. I have never seen Our Lady looking so sorrowful. Now Our Lady, as though She has spoken a silent prayer which I have not been able to hear at this time - Our Lady now is looking up, and She's placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, I would like you at this time to repeat for all mankind the exhortation given to you through Theresa some years ago. I ask that all mankind listen well and act upon this counsel, for it is one of the final exhortations to mankind to come back to the fold or perish.

Exhortation to mankind

Dear Holy Father, worried and wan
Had struggled with Jesus to gather the sheep.
The pastures were rich, but the sheep grew thin,
For the souls had succumbed to the sickness of sin.
You'll need reinforcements from Heavenly shores,
So deep is the darkness of earth's shallow mores.
All hearts must ascend in true supplication
To avoid the sad fate of divine devastation.
Dear Holy Mother, your Mother of love,
Does beg you to heed these dire words from above:
His heart is torn by careless surrender
Of too many souls who don't try to remember
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of life -
Smite in the heart with the human knife
Of hate, greed, avarice, vanity:
All indications that sin is insanity.
What more must you do but place the full load
Of saving your world on the few who are bold,
Who'll stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory
And meet with Pope Paul at the end of life's story.

"My child and My children, do not cast aside this message, for it is most urgent. The War, the great War, will soon come upon you, taking many from the earth.

"I have given to you, My child, a message for your Vicar, and he must act upon it. Should he proceed by following the ways of man, using humanism and modernism to the destruction of souls and My Son's Church, I cannot then any longer hold back the heavy hand of punishment from mankind.

"My children, I come to you as your Mother. I plead with you to listen now. Do not repeat your errors, for you will be given a great Chastisement.

"My child, you must not become emotional nor affected by the opinion of any man. In no way must it hinder your mission. There are many sheep to gather, My child. I will not ask of you more than you can give to Heaven for mankind.

"There are many voice-boxes now in your world, My children, but you must learn to recognize those who are false prophets. You will guide by the written word in the Book of life, your Bible.

"All of the destruction that is heading upon mankind is to be given for the cleansing of your world. Each and every soul shall be evaluated for entrance into the Kingdom of your God.

OBEDIENCE IS ALWAYS FIRST TO GOD

"My child, obedience is a word that has been distorted and used for a person's own evaluation, whereas you will understand, My child: obedience is always first and uppermost to your Eternal Father in Heaven.

"How many tears, My child and My children, have I shed as I wander to and fro upon your earth, warning you to prepare. For little warnings given through little people, little of heart, little of material gatherings - but however, they are big of heart in Heaven's eyes, and upon these little ones do We choose to send them forth. They enter into a den of wolves, many to be sacrificed in the battle. However, no greater glory can be given to man than to die for his Faith.

PRAY FOR YOUR NEW VICAR

"My children, you must all pray for your new Vicar. Yes, man no longer realizes the existence of a supernatural world. All about you now the very forces of hell are gathered to do battle. It is truly the battle of the two majesties, My children: good and evil, the Eternal Father in Heaven against Lucifer, the fallen one.

"My children, I cannot caution you more: you must always wear a sacramental! It is an armor against the supernatural forces of demons, and you must not listen to those who mock and tear down the nature of these sacramentals. Pray for your priests. Pray for your bishops, your cardinals. Many are destined to enter into hell without your prayers. Have you not the charity of heart, My children, to pray for your priests?

"O My children, My pastors, listen to Me as your Mother. I beg of you to turn back. You have been misled. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. This, My child, is what you see: In darkness will they seek the way? Will they turn back?

"It has always been from the merciful heart of the Eternal Father that man is given warnings, rising in crescendo until a final warning is given before a great chastisement. Will you continue upon earth neither recognizing nor caring for your Faith?

666 PREPARING REVOLUTION IN STREETS OF ROME

"My children, I have asked you all to make your homes a fortress against the evil. Lucifer now has control of your world. He has control of all of the world's governments. And sadly, he sits now in Rome under the name of 666, preparing to bring about a revolution in the streets of the Eternal City.

"My children, pray for your Vicar. There is a plot against him. He must not wander too far from the Eternal City.

"Yes, My child, Lucifer was always a murderer. Lucifer promotes the breaking of the rules and the Commandments of your God. That is why We always tell you, My children: Lucifer cannot remain hidden, even though he promotes in your world a cover of ignorance and a cover of darkness. And the cover that shall destroy many is by casting aside the reality of the existence of demons and the world beyond.

"My children and My child, I ask you to retain in your homes the prayers given for reason to mankind through My Son's priests. If necessary you will write them down, like in the ABCs of your children's learning. You will write the prayers and have them memorized by your children, to retain the Faith in their hearts. The Acts of Faith, Hope, and Charity were given for reason and must not be discarded. My child, I ask that you repeat these prayers.

Acts of Faith, Hope and Love

O My God, I firmly believe that Thou art one God in three divine Persons: the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. I believe that Thy divine Son became Man and died for our sins and that He shall come to judge the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Holy Catholic Church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and life everlasting. Amen.

O My God, relying on Thy infinite goodness and promises, I hope to obtain pardon of my sins with the help of Thy grace and life everlasting through the merits of Jesus Christ, My Lord and My Redeemer.

O My God, I love Thee above all things with my whole heart and soul because Thou art all good and deserving of all my love. I love my neighbor as myself for the love of Thee. I forgive all who have injured me and ask pardon of all whom I have injured.

"You see, My child, how well it eases My heart to hear you pray as others will pray. Prayer shall be now the greatest weapon in the days ahead.

"The books of the Apocalypse, the Revelation, the pages are turning fast, My child. You are fast coming now to the end."

Veronica - Our Lady now is raising Her hand to Her eyes. She's weeping very softly.
"Dear Mother, why do You weep like that? [Veronica also begins to weep.]

Our Lady - "My child, as a mother you will understand. I have a world of children, whom I am losing every day upon earth. I warn and I caution, and I cannot seem to save all. I shall wander to and fro, My child and My children, hoping that, as My voice goes through the voice-boxes upon earth, you will listen to Me. Even if I recover one of My children, My heart shall be eased. Pray with Me; weep with Me, My children. Extend charity to all."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing over on the right side of our sky. It's Her left side.

Our Lady - "See, My child, how many times I have come to your earth. And who has listened to My counsel?"

LA SALETTE

Veronica - I see Our Lady sitting on a rock now. It's like She's showing me a portfolio of pictures. She's sitting on a rock.

Our Lady - "La Salette, My child. And who listened to My counsel?"

Veronica - Our Lady now is turning. She's placing Her hand out and the whole scene is disappearing from the sky. And it's becoming bright now, and a picture is forming in the sky. And Our Lady is standing there.

FATIMA - MAJOR PART OF MESSAGE KEPT HIDDEN

Our Lady - "Fatima, My child. And how many sought and acted upon My counsel . . . even keeping hidden the major part of My message. And now it has come about, for it will be bishop against bishop and cardinal against cardinal.

"My heart has been torn because of the rejection of many of the miraculous pictures I have given to My children. For the good have become complacent, and the bad have grown worse.

HUNGER IN AMERICA

"My children in the United States of America, must you go hungry? Many parts of your country shall suffer from want of food, for the winter will be cold. Many shall die in the coming year, My children. There will be accidents that are not accidents. Hunger shall be in the homes of many.

"My children, do not despair, for it will appear that satan has complete control of the world. But know that he is only being given a short time. In this time shall We be able to separate the sheep from the goats. It is truly a battle far greater than any battle that has been set upon mankind. These are the days before the coming of your Lord.

"My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer, I beg you, for you do not know what is soon to come upon you. Pray for your bishops, My child. There is no place for anger in your heart, but there must be always charity and prayer.

"If you can understand with charity, My children, you will then have unveiled for you the secret of the pictures. Many are blinded and will not see, because it is a special grace to see. Yes, My child, many will look and not see. You will pray, when you give a photograph to another, that the Holy Spirit will enter upon them and open their eyes, for some now have become so blinded that nothing with the light can enter and pierce their hardness.

"My child, as it was in the days of Noe, you have your scoffers, you have those who will persecute Our voice-boxes. The good must suffer, for the thorns will be long, and they will become abundant in the days ahead. But always remember, My children: you must pass through these thorns to gather the roses. And I say unto you as your Mother, I send upon you a full garden of roses in graces.

"You will go forward in the days ahead, My child and My children, with great perseverance. Remain free from all worldly attachments or environments that are detrimental to the mission and your souls.

"My children, I understand the great discord in many homes. For you know it has been written that there will be discord, with father against son, mother against daughter. And charity will grow cold, because the evil has accelerated.

"The greatest armor now shall be your sacramentals. And of course, My children, My Son is your defense. Defend His House, My children, for satan, Lucifer and his army, are seeking now to destroy the Faith.

"I will send, My child, many to help in your mission. Your time upon earth is growing short, My child, but do not be concerned. I have set up an army from Heaven to assist you. You must all call upon your angels. Do not forget them. They are waiting for you to call.

"My child, you will tell many of your workers not to become affrighted, for Jesus plans to present them with many manifestations to strengthen them in the battle ahead."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, the beautiful gold crucifix of Her Rosary, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Father sends His graces among you in the Spirit of light. My Son will be with you presently.

"We give you time to review the photographs, My child. Because the mission has reached a point where there is little time left and the forces of evil are accelerating, much must remain now in secret. It is truly, My child, a private communication with Heaven."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is looking over . . . She's going over to our left side of the sky, and the angels are following Her. They're carrying these wreaths. I just don't know, understand exactly why they all have a wreath in their hand. They're just holding them in their hands in front of them, but they're following Our Lady as though they were getting ready to place them on someone's head. There are about - I can't even count them. I would say there are over fifty angels gathered about Our Lady. They're just behind Her now, circling Her with the wreaths in their hands. Our Lady now, She's over on our left side, and She's extending Her Rosary out like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is cutting across the sky. She's going much slower now because She's looking about Her. Now Our Lady is just over on our right side above the first tree. She's looking down and extending Her beautiful golden crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is cutting back. She's going - She floats. Our Lady doesn't walk, She has a most beautiful way of floating as though She's weightless and carried on the wind. It's so beautiful. And Our Lady looks so, so young and . . . I can't ever explain how beautiful Our Lady looks. If only -

"Blessed Mother, if only others could see You!"

Now Our Lady is placing the crucifix next to Her heart.

Our Lady - "O My child, how heavy My heart is! You will understand, My child, very soon."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is standing there with Her head bowed. I don't think I have ever seen Her looking so sad!

Our Lady - "Pray, My child. Perform many acts of mortification. Pray for your Holy Vicar. Pray that he will have the strength to resist temptation and have the strength to fight for his Faith. Remind him to remember the path of Hyacinth.

"I bless you, My child. And call upon your guardians more often, My child. They will strengthen you."

Veronica - Our Lady is placing Her crucifix out now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Now, My child, I wish that you have taken three photographs, but not one word must be spoken of the contents. You will understand now why My heart is pierced."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . The color is a very warming color. I don't think I have ever seen this color pink in any shade that man has painted or drawn upon earth. It's definitely a supernatural color. It's the only word I can think of to describe this color pink. I

use the word pink, but perhaps some day Our Lady will give me the proper name for the coloring. It's just, let's say, a heavenly color, a heavenly color. The sky is all aglow with this beautiful pink lighting that seems to be coming now in streams from the center of the sky. It seemed to settle about the trees like a mist, a haze of pink.

But directly from the center of the sky I can see Jesus coming forward. Oh, He's, He has nothing upon His feet. His feet are very bare. That's the first thing I noticed. Now He has on a long gown. It's a beige color, not a stark white like Our Lady's gown. This seems to be more like a linen. Jesus has on a brown belting. I believe it's a piece of, like some type of animal skin. It doesn't look like woolen cloth, but looks more like a skin-like piece of belting, like we would say, calfskin or something of that nature.

And Jesus' cloak is very loose over His shoulders. He's standing now with His hand upon His heart. I believe He is as grieved as Our Lady is, due to the message that Our Lady has given me in secret for the time being. But I hope that Heaven will allow me to give to the world, perhaps to change what is to take place. Now Jesus is coming forward, and He's looking all about Him. It's quite windy, because His hair is blowing. His hair looks - I believe it's from the cast off of the coloring from His robe. The robe is a deep burgundy color, and with the light shining it makes His hair look like a reddish brown.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him, and He's extending His hand out like this, with the three fingers, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

There's a very quiet stillness, and I seem to feel - it's the emotion. I can't explain it in words - just as though time has stood still and that Jesus is awaiting some type of a reaction from the world before He goes ahead with His plan - I would say, the permission given for the message that I can't reveal at this time to you.

Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I do not have to repeat the counsel of My Mother. Through countless earth-years My Mother has tried to direct you away from your own destructive ways in order to prevent a major disaster falling upon mankind. The Eternal Father has deemed it necessary at times to chastise those He loves. O My children, you never learn from your past, but you repeat the same errors over and over. And like errant children, you must be chastised.

"I have given fair warning to the pastors in My House to restore My House to its former glory. It grieves all Heaven to see the loss of Our sheep and the sheep that are straying now without direction. Be it known to all mankind that sin has become a way of life among you, and sin has darkened your spirit until you must be cleansed.

"Your world shall not totally perish as in the past. The Eternal Father promises that there will be a gradual cleansing upon earth until the setting up of the Kingdom.

"My children, My Mother - Her heart is torn as She struggles with the little time left to gather Her children upon earth. Lucifer, the adversary, has his full armies now gathered, for he knows his time is growing short. You must read and reread the counsel of My Mother given in the past. Like a puzzle many of you seek the answer. All will fall into place in time.

TAIL OF FIRE DEVOURING ALL IN ITS PATH

"In the Book of life, your Bible, the pages are turning fast. The days of the Apocalypse are upon you. Many shall have visions. And a time will come to pass when a burning ball shall pass through you, and a tail of fire devouring all in its path. All who laugh, you scoffers upon earth, you will awaken from your blindness too late!

"It appears, My children, now, that My pastors have become blind, and the blind are leading the blind. Will there be even a flicker of faith left when I return upon earth? The numbers to be saved can be counted now in the few, My children. Every man, woman, and child of the age of conscience will have been tested, and many will be found wanting and unable to be saved.

"My children, you must gather with your brothers and sisters to retain the Faith even though it will become just a flicker in the darkness. Better that there are few with quality than quantity and nothingness.

"My children, My Mother has taken it upon Herself to act as a Mediatrix between God the Father and man. Her heart is torn constantly by the rejection She receives from mankind, for the good have become complacent, and the bad have become worse. And in between We find those who 'care less,' for they are neither hot nor warm, but lukewarm. And even the lukewarm shall be cast aside in the final count.

"My children, in your baptism upon earth you have received the road, you have received the keys to the Kingdom. But you do not recognize your priceless heritage, and you cast it aside for a few short years upon earth, gathering the world's treasures and power to yourselves. For what? Each and every one of you will leave upon earth with what you came in with - nothing! Nothing but the merits that you have stored to ransom your soul from purgatory. Nothing but the merits you have gathered to allow you to enter the Eternal Kingdom of happiness and light.

CHURCH BEING SOLD OUT FOR COINS

"Many are now selling their souls upon earth to get to the head. Like thirty pieces of silver I hear the clink of coins being tossed to sell out My Church. Remember, O pastors, the day shall come when you shall stand before Me in judgment, and shall

you say to Me that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I will say unto you: away from Me, you vipers! as I cast you into the flames.

"Our hearts are torn because many have been misled. We ask a great burden for many to accept: a burden of perseverance. And this is a burden when the opposition is great, a burden filled with eventual graces to accept martyrdom upon earth.

"My children, many graces shall be given, and for those who receive these graces much is expected of them. It is a narrow road to Heaven. Many start out but fall away.

"My children, persevere in the light. Retain the Faith in the hearts of your children, for there will be many tears shed, gnashing of teeth, and woe upon the earth soon. And how great a comfort it will be if you have retained the light in your hearts and in the hearts of your children when these hours of darkness approach and there is great misery and anguish set upon the earth.

"You will all pray a constant vigilance of prayer, a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and all of the countries upon the earth. You are approaching the time of the great cataclysm. Fear shall enter into the hearts of many and cause them to die. But, My children of light, remember fear can be a tool of the devil. So you must understand all who are of well spirit shall have nothing to fear. The Eternal Father is at the helm. He will guide you, My children, through turbulent seas. Trust and confidence in the Eternal Father.

"My children, I do not intend to continue a long discourse with you on what is to take place upon earth. I am certain that My Mother has made you well aware of the days ahead. No man can understand the ways of the Eternal Father. His mercy has been stretched to the breaking point now, My children. We ask many victim souls to give unto themselves for the repatriation of the souls of those who otherwise would be lost forever to Heaven.

"My children, guard your homes well, and you shall not cry for your children. But you must watch that the enemy does not enter into your home, even in the guise of an angel of light. It will be now the full responsibility of the parents to retain the Faith in the hearts of their children.

"Lucifer, 666, does full battle now to My children upon earth. This battle is allowed. It is the day that has been written of and spoken of in the past. The day is upon you, and the time of Armageddon at hand.

"My children, pray constantly. The prayers do not have to be - come from a book, but you will pray from your hearts. Lift up your hearts in belief. Believe and you will be given the way. I bless you all, My children, and I send you the grace of perseverance in the face of adversity and persecution. My children, pray constantly. I cannot counsel you enough, for prayer is one of the greatest parts of your armor."

Veronica - Jesus now is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is pointing up to the right side of the sky, and there is forming in the sky a large round ball. It's all wreathed in black. I can't explain it. The ball looks very ominous, and on top of it there is forming a huge cross.

Now that whole scene - I can't explain it. It's starting to float completely across the sky over to the right now. The ball - it's a very large ball - I believe it symbolizes the world. And there's a large cross upon it now, a very black-looking cross. And it's floating across the sky now, and heading over to our right. It appears that it's going to make a complete circle of the sky. I can hear Jesus now talking from afar.

Jesus - "The world shall feel the wrath of an angry God, My child. Sin is death."

Veronica - I can still see the ball going around across the sky. It's, it's outlined in black, and on top of it is a very dark black cross. I have never seen a figure like this in the sky. Now it seems to have circled the whole sky about us now. And it's beginning to - it's just directly over the tree on the left hand side, and it's beginning now to fade away. It's like evaporating.

Now there's a deep darkness settling about the sky on the left side. Now Jesus is coming forward. He must have gone over completely by the right side of the grounds, and He's stopping. He's just above the statue now, and He's stopping and placing His hand forward, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. they are sorely needed."
[Pause]

Veronica - The world must recognize the importance of the Jacinta 1972 picture. Our Lady asked that all read and examine the picture well. It is one of the greatest gifts given to mankind in these latter days, a manifestation from Heaven. All who are in the light will recognize and interpret the photograph Jacinta 1972, and they will not be taken unawares.

Year 1979
(Month/Day/Year)

Vigil Dates

5/23/79

5/26/79

6/02/79

6/09/79

6/18/79

7/14/79

7/25/79

8/04/79

8/14/79

9/07/79

9/14/79

9/28/79

10/02/79

10/06/79

11/20/79

11/24/79

12/24/79

May 23, 1979

Eve of the Ascension of Our Lord

Veronica - . . . blue I have ever seen. But directly over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky, there is coming through the center of the light a tremendous large, dark-looking ball. It gives me a very sad feeling of - oh, I don't know. Would I say that it promotes a feeling of sadness to see this ball slowly coming through the sky. The very color actually has a feeling of doom to it.

Now above the ball there's forming a large cross. It's not a crucifix, but an ominous black cross. Now the cross itself is settling over the ball. The coloring of blue that came from about the trees is circling all about this ball, which resembles the world with a dark cross upon it.

Now the whole scene seems to be evaporating; it's just fading from view, like it had no materialism to it. It just seems to be evaporating right out of sight.

And directly over Our Lady's statue there is a light forming now, a very crystal clear, circular light. Oh, I can see Our Lady in the center of the light. She's coming forward now. She looks very tiny, as She's traveling in from a distance.

I can see Our Lady very clearly now. She has on a most beautiful white gown. Her delicate feet have tiny sandals, one-strapped sandals. But on the tip of the band, I can see a golden rosette type of rose, a tiny small golden rose on the instep of Our Lady's feet.

Her mantle is blowing about Her; it must be quite windy. Our Lady's mantle is a beautiful blue shade, a deep blue. Our Lady has about Her waist a deep blue sash. And now She's taking from about Her waist the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Father beads and the crucifix of pure spun gold. It's absolutely beautiful! As Our Lady's turning now, She's extending the crucifix on Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is kissing Her crucifix now and placing Her hand out and touching Her lips with Her first finger of Her hand.

Our Lady - "My child and My children of the world, listen to Me carefully, for I have for you a message of great urgency. I weep many tears for what is taking place now upon your earth. In spite of the many warnings and direction I have sent to you in the past, you still continue onto the road of great destruction, despair, and sorrow.

A GREAT WAR

"Unknown to you and many, the leaders of the world's powers are gathering armaments to set them in motion for a great War. The news medias of the people do not carry the truth of this terrible crisis in your world.

"My children, I cannot in full detail now repeat Myself again, the warnings given to you to do penance now, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, and to make amends for the sins of mankind that cry out to Heaven for a just punishment upon your world.

MANY CATASTROPHES

"Many warnings have been given in the past to mankind, that have been rejected as being a natural catastrophe. I assure you, My children, many have not been natural, but supernatural in origin. They have been coming from the Eternal Father to warn you that your time is growing short. You must cleanse your nation and all of the nations of the world of their sins of impurity. They must restore each nation under God.

"I have told you in the past, and I repeat over and over that sin is insanity, and with this insanity your peoples of the world have formed a feeling, a major feeling throughout your world, that sin may be condoned and promoted under the name of modernism, socialism, communism, atheism - which is all pure satanism.

"My child, We know of your great suffering. You will continue for a short time as a voice-box from Heaven. You are being moved, My child, for your safety.

"Do not be disillusioned, My child, by the reception or rejection - I will say by the rejection of the Message from Heaven by some. You will understand as time goes on that it is Heaven's plan for the separation of the sheep from the goats.

"I have warned you in the past that as man rejects the Commandments of his God, all manner of sin and evil shall fall upon mankind: murders, homosexuality, all aberrations of the flesh. The good shall be persecuted, and the bad lauded as saviors of the world. There shall enter many false prophets among you who preach and give out doctrines of demons.

READ ONLY THE BIBLE

"My children, remove from your households all secular writings. Read only your Bible, the Book of love and life. Your children are being exposed to mind control. Your children are being taught to sin, to hate, to murder the elderly and the aged. Father against son, mother against daughter - strife within the household, as satan seeks to claim the souls of the young.

"The Commandments of the Eternal Father were written in full; the construction of My Son's Church was directed in full. All will be found written by the founding Fathers of the Church in the Bible, your Book of life and love. Pastors in My Son's Church, whatever are you seeking to reform! You had the truth, you had the light, but with itching ears you are listening to demons.

"All who seek reform and change will not receive a sanctification from Heaven. Reform and you will die on the vine! My Son is the vinedresser; you are all His children as branches, but you will die on the vine if you conform to the world! O My children, have you had your minds so poisoned by Lucifer that you cannot recognize right from wrong? That you will condone murder? That you no longer know the value of suffering and sacrifice?

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your priests, cardinals, bishops, your clergy, for a great test, a delusion has been set amongst them to test their valor, to test their holiness, to test their fidelity to My Son's Church! Oh sorrow of sorrows from your Mother's heart, that as We now go throughout your world, can We say that there are one hundred true priests left in My Son's House? Shall He return and find even a flicker of faith left among His sheep? The shepherds don't carry the light.

"My children, parents, protect your children. You must now assume a great responsibility for the salvation of your children's souls. Do not expect this to come from Rome, for Rome now is under great attack. 666, satan - Lucifer and his hordes of demons now are in control of Rome. Heaven will allow now the bishops, the cardinals to be tested. The kernels shall be taken from the chaff, and all that is rotten will fall.

THE GUARDIAN ANGEL PRAYER

"O My children, teach your children, all the young, about the angels, the angel guardians of Heaven. You must teach them in a simple way the prayers:

O angel of God, my guardian dear,
With whom God's love commits thee here;
Ever this day be at my side,
To light and guard, to rule and guide. Amen.

"Even at night, satan roams the earth. You will cry out when your children fall, and shall they die without absolution or repentance, My children? Shall a mother's heart be torn not knowing where the soul of the child now is?

GREAT DESTRUCTION UPON MANY CITIES

"Prepare your households that you may not weep at the great destruction that is coming upon many cities. Nightly as you close your eyes to sleep, you will say:

Now I lay me down to sleep,
I pray the Lord my soul to keep;
If I should die before I wake,
I pray the Lord my soul to take.

"The Act of Contrition will be repeated constantly, be ye that will fall without notice.

O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I confess to all my sins because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell; but most of all because I love Thee, My God, Who are all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

"My children, I repeat: you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. It will be in the knowledge of the Eternal Father that soon a great trial will be set upon your country, My child, the United States. Those who pray and try - I say it is a difficult time for all, My children, but those who will try and make an earnest effort for the salvation of their souls and the souls of all about them, will be rewarded by being shielded from the great catastrophe that will soon come upon you.

DESPISE SIN BUT LOVE THE SINNER

"You will pray, My child and My children, for your cardinals, your bishops, and all who are being misled or misleading others. Do not judge: you may despise the sin, but you must always love the sinner. Do not judge, for as you judge, so will the God in Heaven judge you. Therefore, I say, let no man out of malice judge another. But pray that this soul, this human being, My children and My child, that has fallen astray, will return to the narrow road that leads to the eternal Kingdom of Heaven."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking the Rosary and She's extending Her crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is moving across the sky to our left; She's just between the second tree to the left. Our Lady is smiling now. She looks so beautiful. Our Lady now is extending the crucifix of Her beautiful Rosary forward, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up. It's beautiful and clear. Oh, the light is like looking through a clear cut crystalline glass. And there are hundreds of angels coming forward. Some look like children. It's very difficult to describe them because they're all wearing long white gowns. But they have on - what appear to be children, they have the most beautiful crowns of roses on their heads. Oh, they are so beautiful!

Our Lady now is going across the sky; She's past the top of the trees and the statue. Our Lady is leaning over now like this - She's leaning forward and making the sign of the cross with Her Rosary, the crucifix on Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "I bless you all for My children of the world, I bless you and send among you graces: graces for cures, graces for conversions.

"Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - The all sky about the trees is becoming a deep pink, a most beautiful deep pink. Directly over our heads, the sky is opening up; it's like a diamond-shaped light coming through the sky, and the rays are just pouring out, down, down onto the ground. It's so beautiful!

Directly high in the sky, I can see Jesus. He's coming forward. Oh, He looks so beautiful! His feet are bare; there's nothing upon His feet. His mantle is a deep burgundy color. He has on a long, very loose-fitting gown. It's blowing about His feet. Oh, I can see the marks on poor Jesus' feet, on His insteps. They look very sore.

Jesus has a belting made of what appears to be like some kind of skin. I don't know - it's a very rough-looking belt. It's twisted like a piece of cord about His waist, and it's hanging down; it's quite long. Jesus has the headpiece of His cape, the cloak, just down behind His hair. I can see as He's turning now. He's looking all about Him to the right now, and He's moving over and looking over to the left. Now He's placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is gathering His robe closer to Him; He's placing - it appears like His left hand is over His heart. He's gathering His cloak over, and now He's touching His lips with His first finger, which means to listen and repeat.

SECULARIZING THE CHURCH

Jesus - "My child and My children, I do not, My child, intend to drain your meager energies at this time with a long discourse enlarging upon the counsel of My Mother. However, it behooves Me at this time to say unto all of My clergy, cardinals, bishops, and those priests of the nations, that My heart is torn because of the manner that My trusted have taken upon themselves the rule and broken the rule to suit all manner of fancy. Man has been weakened in his spirit, because there are very few to lead them.

"My clergy, you must take yourselves out of the world. You are secularizing My Church, but you are also demonizing the sheep, subjecting them to falling into the abyss, because - though the mercy of the Eternal Father is all-knowing, and His heart is merciful, many of Our sheep are falling into the abyss because many of My priests are on the road to perdition and taking others with them.

"O My children, whatever shall become of you! It will take great strength of faith to remain true.

"I am the foundation of My Church. The foundation is solid, but the walls are cracking. Cardinals and bishops, shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? I shall say unto you: many of you shall fall into the abyss, to be consumed by the fires in eternity.

SEARCHING FOR FAITHFUL AND TRUE PASTORS

"As We look and search the world for faithful and true pastors, We find that each and every cardinal and bishop has fallen into the modes of the world now, consisting of advancement in modernism, socialism, communism, and even satanism. We find there are those over the age of reason that have made a mockery of My name, of My Church, and in the name of satan, they go about as angels of light with ravenous hearts preaching doctrines of devils. You cannot escape a just punishment for your deeds.

"There shall be set upon mankind a great Warning, far greater than man has ever experienced upon earth; and woe to the man who has not repented before the Chastisement. There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth.

"My child and My children, I must caution you now to repent of your sin. The United States of America has fallen from grace. Your country, My child, and many countries of the world are paganized, giving themselves, their peoples, over to all manner of sin and evil that must be cleansed. It will be cleansed through penance or suffering - suffering that will bring not only death to the body, but death to many souls before they can recover with conversion.

"Do you not know, My children, that you must look for the light from Heaven to know the truth. The medias of the world are controlled now. You will know nothing of the actual factual truth. You will be given only what those in command wish you to know.

SECRET KEPT FROM WORLD BY BISHOPS AND CARDINALS

"I ask as your God that all who can read will daily read the Book of life and love, and you shall not be taken unawares when the Warning and the great Chastisement befalls mankind. The second part of this Chastisement shall be a War far greater than any war that has ever come upon your earth. And what did you do when My Mother warned you many years ago, bishops and cardinals in My House, My Church? What did you do to set a plan, to set in motion a plan for saving the children, the sheep - your children in My Church? Because of pride and arrogance you chose to keep this secret from the world. And now what will you do? A House in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"Remember this, O pastors in My Church, pride is a great barrier against sanctity. Pride shall destroy you! You must return by a simple rule. You must become humble, pious, seeking God and not the ways of man. You must return, My pastors, to a life of prayer.

DEACONS: YOU DO NOT NEED THIS PROCEDURE

"I am much concerned over your search for change in My Church. In the Book of life, the Bible, the full knowledge is given to you of the construction of My Church. Why are you now planning to take married men, making them what you call deacons, to give the sanctity and holiness, the grace in marriage to My sheep? What right have you to change the rules and the direction?

"Understand well: when I appointed the Apostles there were no names given as cardinals or bishops; but Peter was the first Pope, the leader, and would you say not that the Apostles were the first bishops? And after that they chose from out of multitudes, seven whom you call deacons and listed as deacons, but they were truly priests at that time. But you do not need the procedure now. If you are willing to ask the Eternal Father, and if you do not give yourselves over to doctrines of demons, you will have priests sufficient to carry out the ministry. But what do you do now? You will seek to make instant priests, against the will of the Eternal Father! You will delude others to think that your deacons can take the Sacraments and give them as in the priesthood! A priest, My children, is a chosen man of God. A true legally-ordained priest is far superior than any man, as he represents Me in the Godhead.

"I am your God, and I say unto you: continue to change My Church and you will fall! You will build a secular church, bringing in all - even heretics, even homosexuals. All aberrations condemned by the Eternal Father, you will permit in the name of humanism. Nay, no! I say unto you as your God: you will be given a short reign, for I consider you then an abomination, and as such, you will be removed.

"All will be tested like metals in the fire, and all that is rotten shall fall. Return, My clergy, to a life of prayer, holiness, and true purpose of your vocation."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Jesus is turning now to the right. He's going across the sky. He doesn't have to walk; it's so beautiful to watch. He's just floating across the sky on the right side and looking down now. He's smiling; I can see Him smiling so beautifully, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Jesus is smiling.

Jesus - "My child, you will tell all that they are being especially graced now: a baptism of purity, a baptism of sanctity, a baptism of fidelity and valor."

Veronica - Jesus is now crossing across the sky; He's turned to His left. He's going completely across the sky now, and He's looking down and smiling, and extending His hand out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now the sky is opening up, and all of the beautiful angels are joining Jesus. They're proceeding over to the center of the sky. And Jesus is smiling. And above the statue and above Jesus' head, there is extended a huge white cross. Oh, it's so beautiful! And all about the cross now I can see words being written: "REDEMPTION, GRACE, PEACE IN THE CROSS." Redemption, grace, and peace.

Jesus - "My child, now you will sit back. You will not succumb to the elements."

May 26, 1979

Eve of the Queenship of Mary

Veronica - All about the trees and over Our Lady's statue there are - I call it as Our Lady has named it, the call lights. There are blue lights now coming through the sky. They're almost flashing like a signal. All about the trees there is a beautiful, light blue coloring, a hidden light, because I can't find the direction that the light is coming through the trees from.

But directly over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky, the sky is starting to open up, to absolutely fold away in a circular pattern. Our Lady is coming slowly through the sky. I can see Her now; She's a small figure coming from a great distance. Oh, She looks very fragile. It's windy up there because Our Lady's skirts are being carried by the wind.

Our Lady now is coming in quite fast. She's floating in, and She is now nodding Her head. Oh, Our Lady looks absolutely beautiful! She has on a long white, a pure white gown; it's very billowous. And about Her waist there is a blue sash, a deep blue sash. Our Lady's cape is also a stark white, a beautiful white, and it's trimmed in a gold trimming that seems to circle the whole outside border of Her mantle, Her cape. And the cape goes across Her head.

But setting on Our Lady's head is the most beautiful crown. Oh, She looks absolutely queenly, so gorgeous! The crown is round - round, like a bowl shape, and it has - it's made of gold. I can see that it has a golden cast to it, and a large cross on the top. But set into the crown are the most beautiful stones. I can see the colors now as Our Lady's turning Her head over to the right. They must be emeralds, green stones, and a light purple stone, and beautiful white - they look like diamonds. Oh, it's a beautiful crown, and it sets directly over Our Lady's mantle and down onto Her forehead.

Our Lady is now smiling. She's taking Her Rosary from about Her waist and extending the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is placing Her hands together like this in prayer, with the Rosary hanging down from Her hands.

Our Lady - "My child, repeat with Me:

THE LORD'S PRAYER

Our Father, Who art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy name. Thy Kingdom come; Thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us. Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from all evil. Amen.

THE CHICAGO AIR CRASH?

"My child, My heart is torn anew, for though I have spent countless earth-years counseling you against the evils that have come upon mankind through his lack of prayer and his pursuit of worldly gain and power. Left to your own devices, you can bring nothing but destruction to your country, O man who has given himself to perdition. I have counseled you in the past that there will be accidents that are not accidents. O My children, you did not listen when I told you and begged you to prevent the murder of the young, for murder then would be accepted and promoted among you. Life has become very cheap, My children, and who will be next to die an untimely death?

"I have warned you to protect your households and your children from the evil forces that now have cast a dark shadow upon mankind and the world. There are doctrines of demons being expounded by human beings who knowingly or unknowingly have become tools of satan. The saddest knowledge that I have received is that My Son is being defamed even by His own, His own teachers, those who have given themselves over to the world and have allowed Our sheep to go straying.

"I have asked you all not to abandon My Son's Church, but to remain: set an example of prayer and holiness. There is too little holiness now in My Son's Church, and in other denominations upon the earth.

FALSE WITNESSES

"Those who have little knowledge of the Book of life and love, the Bible, will fall easy prey to false witnesses who go about the world now, deceiving even some of the elect. You must read your Bible so that you will not be deluded by the written word. The Bible cannot be taken as sectional or piece by piece, but you must know the whole, for satan has poisoned many minds. And satan, too, can expound the Scriptures.

"My child, you must not use the little strength you have to try to convert all upon earth. You will have to give this to the angels to do most of this work of conversion. Employ them now, My child, and you will find the road much easier for you.

"We are sending helpers to continue the mission. No, My child, do not be affrighted; We are not removing you from the mission, but you will have much help in the near future.

"The Message from Heaven continues to go throughout the world. Every man, woman, and child of conscionable age will either accept or reject the warnings from Heaven.

JESUS IS NOT ST. MICHAEL

"My child and My children, protect the young from false prophets, those who go about the world denying the divinity of My Son. They must understand that My Son is NOT Saint Michael. Saint Michael is a spirit. My Son rose from the grave, both body and soul, and ascended into the Kingdom of God. But He is God, and you shall not deny His divinity in the Godhead. All who do are deluded by satan and shall be called false prophets.

"Remember, My children, though you cannot understand the mystery of the Trinity: three Persons in one God, but all the same in the Godhead. You must understand that false prophets abound upon earth, and many bring doctrines of demons to your children; therefore, parents have a full measure of responsibility for giving the knowledge of the Faith to their children.

UPRISINGS OF HOMOSEXUALS

"My child and My children, prepare yourselves, for the demons are gathering to start uprisings in your country, the United States. These will be led by those who commit abominations upon their bodies. You will call them homosexuals, but they are dead souls in human bodies, possessed by Lucifer to do his will. Do not, My children, think that words are enough to retrieve these lost souls; you must do penance and make many sacrifices.

"My children, go to your bishops and tell them that all Heaven is disturbed, and Our hearts are torn by the laxity in attitude to pride and arrogance of the priesthood in My Son's Church. We ask for you to convert the unbelievers but not to join them, not to compromise My Son's Church. The reforms you are promoting will bring your destruction, for the sheep will leave.

"Repeat, My child, after Me:

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fires that burn the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray, and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night.

MANY SHALL DIE UNTIMELY DEATHS

"My children, the scepter of death has been set loose upon the world. There will be an increase in accidents that are not accidents. The elements shall spew forth fire, and many shall die untimely deaths. Shall they be prepared to go over the veil for judgment? O My children, already the Eternal Father knows how many will be lost to Him in the final count.

"Pray constantly a vigil of prayer, the Rosary. Wear your Scapular; wear your armaments, your sacramentals. Do not listen to those who mock you using terms of fanatic. Do not listen to them, for they are doing satan's work to remove your armor from you. As a man goes to battle prepared in earthly wars, you must go to battle prepared with the armor from Heaven.

"We ask that all bishops and cardinals refrain from promoting change and reform in My Son's Church. They must gather the peoples into the Church to do honor before the Eucharist. Unless you eat of the Body of My Son, and drink His Blood, you shall not have the light in you.

"It is truly, My children, a war of the spirits. Remember the angels. Cast them not aside because of the mockery of the ignorant and those who have given themselves to the ways and modes of the world and Lucifer. Is it not worth the sacrifice for the short time allowed to mankind before the great destruction? Is it not worth the sacrifice to receive the rejection of the world and gain eternal life in the Kingdom of Heaven?

"My children, nothing upon your earth shall remain; all is passing. And the pages of the Bible, the Book of life and love, turn faster and faster. Are you ready now, My children? I have wandered to and fro upon your earth for many years, crying out to you as your Mother, a Mother of love, a Mother of sorrow, in a desperate plea to all mankind to turn back because you are facing now a great destruction. Pray constantly a vigil of prayer. Make all acts of penance and sacrifice NOW! The time is growing short.

"My child, you will continue to send the Message from Heaven. Jesus has asked that I give you the knowledge that rest cures all. You will not be taxed beyond your strength, My child, so continue in good heart."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. The crucifix, the beautiful golden crucifix on Our Lady's Rosary is glinting so; it's

a tremendous brilliant crucifix. And Our Lady now is turning to Her right and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going across the sky over to Her left, that's our right, and She's bending over now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now behind Our Lady I see the sky - I don't know if they've been standing there; I didn't notice them before, but I can see the angels. And, of course, Michael sort of obliterates the little angels that are trying to go around him. He's such a tremendous size that he seems to block the whole sky behind Our Lady. He certainly is one of the greatest warriors from Heaven. Oh, my!

Now Our Lady is touching Her first finger to Her lips. She's returning over to the center of the sky above Her statue.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My child, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. You will read the photographs well."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming a very deep pink in color. It's a beautiful, warm color; it's very difficult to explain in words. But the pink coloring is lighting up the whole sky half way up, even beyond Our Lady's statue. Now directly over the statue, high in the sky, there is a circular light. It's a very clear, crystal clear light; it's not white. I can't explain it to you; it's like cut glass. There seems to be like an opening starting in the sky, and the circle of light is beginning to move outward, become very enlarged.

And now coming forward through the center of the circle, I can see Jesus. He's coming in very fast; They must come from quite a distance. Now Jesus is moving over beyond the circle of light. But these rays that are emanating from Him - I can't explain it. There are tremendous rays now that are coming from within His body and fanning out completely across the skies. Just beautiful! Now Jesus is placing His hand out like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus has on an ecru-colored - it's not a white gown, it looks more like a beige color. And it has - it's long and very flowing. Jesus has on sandals. I can see it has two straps on the sandals. They look like some type of animal skin, and they go about His ankle. Over His beige gown He has this burgundy color robe, like. It's very loose; it's much fuller than Our Lady wears. And His mantle - it does have a headpiece to it because I can see it beyond His hair as He's turning. And He has this caught on His neck with what appears to be a golden piece of tassel-like string. It's gold; I can see the coloring of it.

Now Jesus is moving over to His right side, our left side. And He's extending His hand out like this and making the sign of the cross with the three fingers extended like this, the thumb and the two fingers: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now I notice that Our Lady is standing over on the right side of the sky. And Michael is behind Her. He's covering just about all of the area around Our Lady and over to the left side of the sky. On the left side, also, there are many, many angels coming forward. I can't ever describe their age. Some of them do look small and young, but due to the tremendous array of colors, I really can't say if they're children or older angels, if such exist in Heaven. But they all have on pastel-colored gowns. They're just beautiful! Very spring and summery-looking with these - the angels up front have these garlands of roses on their heads. They look very, very beautiful!

And now they're moving across, and they're going across the sky, the angels, towards Our Lady. And Our Lady now is moving closer to the center of the sky. She's just beyond the first tree, and the angels are circling. Now they have in their hand a long - oh, sort of a garland. It looks like the garland made of green leaves and pink roses. They look very beautiful pink, very fresh. Oh, they're just beautiful! And they're circling Our Lady and standing all about Her, and I would say about four deep now they are. And they're rising up in like step-like formation behind Our Lady. They've made a semi-circle about Her. Our Lady is smiling. She has Her hands together in prayer, like this, and She's nodding Her head. She looks so beautiful. Now She's pointing over the gold cross.

And Jesus now has returned to the center of the sky directly over the statue. Now He's extending His hands out, and He's moving - He's turning now left - His left, our right. And He's making the sign of the cross with His three - the thumb and the two fingers, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now He's moving - He floats; Jesus and Our Lady don't walk. They seem to have no weight because They just float over to the center of the sky. Now Jesus is standing there, and He's placing His first finger to His lips, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, how often must My Mother come to you over and over again, crying for you to do penance and make atonement to the Eternal Father for the sins of mankind. You never learn from your past. It behooves Me to say that man must suffer great tragedy before he makes any effort to return to his God.

AMERICA FALLEN TO PAGANISM AND SIN

"I hear all cries of peace, peace, and security, going throughout your world, My children. But there is no peace, there is no security. And your country, the United States of America, the great eagle has been plucked by satan and his agents. You see lying now before you a majestic eagle, the once proud symbol of America, fallen because of paganism and sin.

"It is known through history that once a country has given itself over to all manner of paganism and sin, it is not long before that country falls into a system of dictatorship, bringing great sorrow, even murder to the masses.

"I have asked the cardinals and bishops in My Church to spend more time in prayer and meditation and sacrifice of the senses to obtain the graces necessary for more conversions to My Church, My House upon earth. But My pleas and the counsel of My Mother have fallen upon ears that, because of pride and arrogance, have become hard in their hearts, callous in their ways, unsympathetic to the cries of My sheep. O My pastors, what great trials shall be set upon you, for I cry now from Heaven to you that a Church in darkness wears a band of death about it!

"I counsel all parents to protect the souls of their children by giving them a firm foundation of faith. You cannot now expect with confidence, as you did in the past, this knowledge to be given to your children through your schools, and even your churches upon earth. And I say unto you that this blight upon mankind has entered upon all of the religions of the earth.

"I have asked the pastors of My House not to compromise the Faith of My sheep, for you shall not bring converts into My House in that manner. You will scatter the sheep. You are fast engaging in an untimely death for My Church.

YOU CONSORT WITH ENEMIES OF GOD

"I am the foundation, and when I speak of death, I do not mean the extinction of My Church. For I say unto you now, all bishops and cardinals, all that is rotten will fall. You consort with the enemies of your God for money and power, and they are waiting to pick your bones clean. You will not bring about a conversion of those who are presently apostate by compromising your Faith or changing the construction of the exterior lines of My Church; and by that I mean the physical appearance and the manner in which you conduct the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass.

BLASPHEMY AND DEFAMING THE DIVINITY

"Many are giving My Body in a manner that can only be called blasphemy. Many are accepting My Body in the Eucharist in a manner that defames the Divinity, and also promotes unholiness, paganism, and impurity of heart and actions during the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass.

"Parents, have you lost your reasoning? You allow your children to disport themselves as pagans, even in My House, setting temptation to all by the manner of pagan dress and also disporting yourselves with equal depravity.

HELL SHALL BE FILLED WITH MITRES

"My children, I counsel you now as your God to turn back while there is time. The sands of the hourglass are falling through; the grains are few. How many of you have prepared yourselves? Too late will there be much weeping and gnashing of teeth. Too late, I say unto you! For you who have not heeded My Mother's counsel shall die a cruel death. And this death shall exist as you go as dead souls into hell. And I say unto you: hell shall be filled with mitres if you continue on your present course. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer throughout your country and all of the countries of the earth.

TRAGEDIES AND DISASTERS SHALL INCREASE

"Great elemental tragedies, disasters, man-made and God-sent upon mankind, shall increase in volume, shall increase in intensity and numbers. Remember, My children, you do not understand the supernatural, for there will be accidents that are not accidents.

"Retain all of the knowledge of your Faith in the hearts of your children. Do not be lax, parents, for you will cry bitter tears of anguish if you are. The angel of death will approach the homes of many. Are you prepared now? Have you set your house in order? Do not be caught unawares, My children. My Mother has been among you for many years preparing you for these times. Recognize the signs about you. Act upon them and you will not be lost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, again and making the sign of the cross. Now He's pointing up to His right side, high into the sky. And coming through the sky is that ominous black ball again. It has a terribly macabre, sinister look. And now forming over the black ball is a cross, not a crucifix, but a very heavy cross. And now I can see this ball with the cross floating behind Jesus across the sky, traveling from the left to the right side. Now it's going beyond the tree, like it's being carried in the wind.

Jesus now is touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. Keep a constant vigilance in your homes. Retain your statues, for those who keep the monuments in their homes will be saved."

June 2, 1979

Eve of Pentecost Sunday

Veronica - The lights are forming all about the trees. They're small, circular little pale blue lights that flash on and off. They are the call lights of Our Lady that says to be ready, for She approaches.

Now high above Our Lady's statue the sky is opening up. It's like a circular light coming from within the sky, and as it comes forward, it's spreading in dimension. Our Lady is directly in the center of the light. She's coming forward quite fast now. Our Lady doesn't walk, She's floating. Oh, She looks absolutely beautiful!

Our Lady has on a white gown, a pure white gown with a blue sash about Her waist. Her mantle is a very pale blue this evening. And all about the outside of the mantle, along the edge, there's about an inch and a half of gold braided trimming. Our Lady has on very dainty-looking sandals; they have one piece across Her instep. The coloring is a gold similar to the braid about Her mantle. Our Lady is looking all about Her. It's quite windy because Her mantle is even blowing.

Our Lady now is looking over to Her right, and She's removing from about Her waist Her beautiful Rosary, the Rosary with the large Our Father beads, golden, and the Hail Mary beads that seem to have all of the colors of the rainbow about them. Our Lady is moving about now. She's taking from Her hands and kissing the crucifix, like this. The crucifix is being extended by Our Lady now, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady has a smile, a soft, sad smile upon Her face this evening. There is something that must be touching Her heart very deeply because Our Lady is not smiling happily, though compassionately with some deep sorrow.

Our Lady is moving now over to Her left side, that would be our right side, and She's extending Her Rosary out now, the crucifix of Her Rosary - the beautiful, huge golden crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now directly behind Our Lady, the sky seems to be coming very illuminated with color. The coloring is a pale blue, like an afternoon sky - so clear, almost bordering on white.

And directly behind Our Lady there are many, many figures of angels coming through the sky. Michael now is directly high in the sky above the angels. I didn't notice him before because of the crowding in of the small angels upon Our Lady, but Michael is there. He covers the whole sky; he is a tremendous size, but not out of proportion.

Our Lady now is coming across the sky again, and She's standing directly over Her statue. She is kissing the crucifix, and then She is placing it about Her waist again, on Her sash, and placing Her hands up in prayer, like this. And with Her head bowed, She is saying an Act of firm Contrition:

O My God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I confess to all my sins because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell; but most of all because I love Thee, my God, Who are all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

Now Our Lady is looking about Her and touching Her first finger to Her lips, which means to listen and to repeat.

DIABOLICAL GATHERING TO CONTROL WORLD

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I do not have to give you a long discourse on the distress of your nation, the United States, and many nations throughout the world. How many years I have roamed across your earth, crying out to you from your Mother's heart to do penance and to stop the invasion of the hordes of hell upon the countries of the earth. There is gathering now in your world a diabolical gathering of those of high esteem in the knowledge of man to bring about the world of satan - a one-world government, with a one-world religion.

"O My children, you do not recognize the signs of your times. You do not understand the enslavement that is fast coming upon your nation and the world. Because of the love of money and power, many have sold their souls to get to the head. There are cries of peace and security going throughout all the nations of the world. As these cries go forth, farther away do you proceed from this peace and security, for there cannot be any security or peace without My Son as the leader, your God.

THEOLOGIANS BRINGING DOCTRINES OF DEMONS

"There are many theologians, even in My Son's House now, that are bringing to mankind doctrines of demons. They are teachings of man and not of God. Many have set themselves in their arrogance to change the wordings in the Book of love and life, the Bible. These changes were to seduce mankind into bondage of sin.

"My children, do you not recognize that the masses of the world are converging upon your nation, the United States? With money, they are entering and bringing with them all manner of sin and perversion - immorality and homosexuality. And who will come forward to fight these evils?

"In the knowledge from the Eternal Father, I understand full well that the time will come when My Son shall return among you! But there will be doubt as to the faith left upon earth, for when He comes shall He look upon you and find even a flicker of faith still left in your hearts?

"You are, as a nation, as are many nations throughout your earth, fast onto the road to self-destruction through perdition. My children, you do not learn from your past, but you go on making the same mistakes. In your human nature you are weak, but you do not pray enough! You do not do penance for your sins and the offenses you commit against your God. My children, you do not read your Bible. Instead, you pollute your minds with the writings of man. You have become a frivolous nation, condoning all manner of sin, immorality! Where shall you come to but a fast destruction.

HOMOSEXUALITY BEING CONDONED

"Your leaders, even the highest men in your courts, now condone homosexuality, an offense to your God and all mankind. And what are the fruits of this condoning of sin? Mur-r-rders!!! Murders of the young! Bands of roaming homosexuals going throughout all of the major cities in your United States of America, the once proud country.

U.S. ON BRINK OF DISASTER

"My children, you must understand that as a nation you are on now the brink of disaster. If you do not listen to My pleas, the counsel I have given you while coming to you upon earth, you will be destroyed as a nation. Countries from far off will stand on boats from your shores and weep out and cry: O whatever has happened to this beautiful country that had all the gold, the silver of the worlds, all the nations bowing to it. And now, within a few short hours, it is destr-r-royed!!!

"My child, do not be affrighted by this knowledge. As a voice-box, I must warn you that this will be a great strain on your human body. However, My child, We will give you the necessary strength to retain you in this struggle against the limitations of your human body.

"Yes, My child and My children, there are groups now throughout the world, men of power and wealth who are working as undercover peoples and agents to bring about a full control of the world.

"Pray for your Holy Father in Rome. He must conduct his mission with holiness and dignity. He will lose much if he seeks to compromise with the enemy. I repeat, children, My children: it is better that there are few with quality than quantity of nothingness with death and destruction.

"My child and My children, you will continue to send the message throughout the world. Do not be concerned of the rejection by many, for you must understand, My children, that many are called but few are chosen in the final count.

"As I counseled you in the past, I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man to warn you that the time is running out for mankind. A great Warning approaches. I beg you all, as your Mother of love, to listen to Me and act upon My counsel. The Eternal Father is much concerned now because it is almost inevitable that the destruction be sent upon you.

"My child, you will continue to read the photographs miraculous. Much must now be given in secret. I will direct you what is to be given publicly or retained.

"There will be many small groups of light, additional candles for the mission, going throughout the world. Do not be concerned, My child, that there will not be enough help to reach the masses of peoples left in the world. Many hands and help will be sent to you.

HOLY FATHER IN GRAVE DANGER

"You will send this message to John Paul II. He is in grave danger. I have asked him in the past to not make many trips away from his homeland - which is now the Seat of Peter in Rome.

"This, My child, you will retain in secret.

[Pause]

"The second photograph will be physical proof for the bishop when it is needed.

"You will pray for all of your cardinals and bishops. Because of a false sense of obedience, many go to destruction against their will. However, as man has been given a free choice in will, a man cannot use this as an excuse for his actions, for every man is responsible for the salvation of his immortal soul."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her Rosary out like this - the crucifix of Her Rosary, the beautiful golden crucifix. Oh, it's so beautiful. Our Lady is turning it about in Her hand, and She's looking very sadly on the corpus in the crucifix. Our Lady now is placing the crucifix out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is placing the Rosary now about Her waist - the band, the blue band, about Her waist. And She's placing Her hands here like this, together.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . opening up, and Jesus is coming through the center of the sky. Now He has on a deep beige-colored gown, and it's very full. And it must be windy because I can see His gown blowing about Him. Now Jesus has on a cape; it's a burgundy red color, a deep red, almost bordering on - I can't compare the colorings, but almost bordering on a, oh, burgundy - I can't explain it, the coloring. In fact, Jesus' cape has such a deep coloring that I don't think I have seen this, even in paintings.

Now Jesus is looking about Him. It's quite windy because His hair is blowing about His shoulders. It's quite long; it seems to settle right on His shoulders as He's turning.

I notice that His feet this evening are bare; He has nothing upon His feet. I can see the wounds on His instep of His feet. They seem to be open and oozing blood. Now Jesus is placing His hands out like this, in front of Him. Oh, and I can see the wounds in His hands. They are also very sore-looking; they must be very painful.

Now Jesus is coming closer, directly over Our Lady's statue. He's placing His hand over His heart now and looking about Him. And now He's taking His hand like this, with the three fingers - the thumb and the two fingers extended, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, My Mother has directed you well. And every man and woman and child with a conscience shall act upon Her direction, for there is fast coming upon your country, the United States, and many countries of the world, great tests.

THREE-QUARTERS OF MANKIND TO BE DESTROYED

"I have often warned you that unless you turn back from your present road, a road that means the destruction of souls and the eventual physical destruction of many nations upon your earth - unless you turn back now, what more can I say but to acknowledge the fact from the Eternal Father that a great Warning, preceded by minor warnings upon earth - a great Warning shall be set upon mankind. After this, unless you turn back and do great penance, make atonement to the Eternal Father for your offenses to Him, you will receive a great Chastisement. And in this Chastisement, approximately three-quarters of mankind shall be destroyed. My children, is this what you want?

"You cry peace and security. And you run about upon your earth in the name of the new modes of socialism, and communism, and satanism, and atheism; and all of these 'isms' come down to one major fact in knowledge: they have been devised by satan and can be called satanism.

"My children, your nation has become paganized because a delusion has been allowed upon mankind. A firm foundation of faith must be in the hearts of your children. As parents, you must give this foundation to your children. It is too late now to expect this knowledge to come from your pastors.

GREAT CATASTROPHE APPROACHES CITIES

"I ask that all unite in a crusade of prayer that the Almighty Father in Heaven will spare you and yours from the great catastrophe that will soon fall upon many. I have asked you - through the intercession of My Mother for you, I ask you as your God to listen well, for you must prepare your families for what is to soon fall upon you. The cities shall feel a great measure of the destruction. My children, My Mother has asked that you pray and retain the directions from Heaven.

SINS OF FLESH CAST MANY INTO HELL

"Mothers and women of the world, you must no longer offend your God. You must return your country and the world to a disciplined life of modesty in the hearts of women, chastity, and a firm family foundation among mankind. Many of you do not please the Eternal Father, and you have pierced My Mother's heart with your sins. The sins of the flesh shall have many cast into hell.

"Men shall not consort with men, women shall not consort with women, for it is an abomination in the eyes of all Heaven. The Eternal Father will destroy you for this! As it was in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, so shall it be upon the cities. Your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost, and you must not defile it, for you seek perversion and you defame your human nature.

ALL WHO CONDONE HOMOSEXUALITY, ABORTION SHALL BE DESTROYED

"And I repeat again: all who become part of or condone homosexuality shall be destroyed! All who become part of or condone abortion, the murder of the young, shall be destroyed! All who seek to cast out the discipline given by the Eternal Father in the Commandments, the Ten Commandments from your God - they, too, shall be destroyed! All women who disport their bodies in nakedness, the flesh shall burn!

ACCIDENTS THAT ARE NOT ACCIDENTS

"My children, I do not approach you to bring fear to your hearts, but to counsel you as a just God, to warn you that there is a great Warning and Chastisement approaching, many accidents that are not accidents! As you sow, so shall you reap!

"You must not reject the Sacraments in My Church; you must not reject the teachings for new modes of modernism and socialism.

MANY PRIESTS ON ROAD TO PERDITION

"And I say this unto My pastors: you will not change the way to suit man, but you must change man to bring him to My way! This way has been given to you in the Book of life and love, your Bible. You will not change the wording or the meaning to please man! It is a narrow road to Heaven, and so few remain on this road. Many of My priests are on the road to perdition and taking many souls with them.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your country and all of the countries of the earth, for many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! Is this what you want? The peoples of the world will make their own decision upon this.

ETERNAL FATHER WAITS FOR PENANCE

"The Eternal Father is most merciful, and He waits with patience for your penance and your atonement. The way has been given to you. You will stay and remain true, faithful and true! You will not go about seeking novelty and innovations upon My Church! A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it.

ROSARY AND SCAPULAR MAJOR SOURCES OF GRACE

"My child, you will continue to send out the Message from Heaven. Much hands and help - many will be sent to aid in this final endeavor to save souls. The Rosary, the Scapular given by My Mother are a major source of grace. Make this known to the world, My child."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking about Him. He's going over now - I can see Our Lady coming from His left side, our right side. Our Lady is coming over across the sky. It's quite windy, and the angels are following Her, and Michael. Michael is covering the whole sky, though he is high, high up in the air. Oh, he is an immense size!

Oh, now Jesus is turning to His right, and he's starting to go across the sky. Now He's bending over and making the sign of the cross with His three fingers, the thumb and the two fingers: in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning over to His left. He's motioning like this to His Mother. Our Lady now is coming across the sky, and she's going over by Jesus. And now She's going over to His right side, and She's standing there. They are looking about Them.

Now Jesus is going - now He's turning to His left, and He's cutting across the sky. He's going directly across the sky. Now He's way over on our right side. Our Lady is behind Him. And Michael and the other angels now, they're looking down. And Jesus is now grasping His cape with His left hand, and with His right hand He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning, and He's coming now to the center of the sky. He's nodding and looking about Him. And Our Lady now has Her hands up in prayer, like this. She has joined in the vigil of prayer.

And the angels - I can't see their hands, but in the impression it appears that their hands are also joined, those that are in the front row. I can't see, because of the light, beyond the front row. But the young angels, they look very young. They're all in different colors - gowns, all different colors of the rainbow. Just beautiful! They have their hands up in prayer like this, with the fingers pointed upward. And I do notice that their thumbs are crossed in a cross-like way, like this.

Now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "You will continue now, My child, with your prayers of atonement."

June 9, 1979

Eve of the Most Holy Trinity

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming bright with a great brilliance that seems to come from within even the trees. It is so beautiful! Heading upward through the sky there are beams of light that form almost a glass, translucent pattern of light, crystal clear.

Directly pinpointing the center of the sky, coming through the center, I can see Our Lady advancing forward. Oh, She is dressed so beautifully! It must be windy because Our Lady's skirts now seem to be ruffling about Her feet.

Our Lady is dressed in the most beautiful white gown. It is so clear a white that it's brilliant and difficult to look into - onto, because of the glare. It's beautiful!

Our Lady now has come close enough; She's looking about Her. She has Her hands in prayer, like this, together. About Her waist I can see Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Father beads and the beautiful translucent multi-colored Hail Mary beads about Our Lady's waist. She also has a blue sash, a deep blue sash this evening; it's quite full, and as it's belted, the seaming seems to go right down to the edge of the dress in front of Her.

Our Lady has on very delicate sandals. They appear to be made of a gold-like material or thread. They have one band across the ankle. I can see Our Lady is turning now with Her hands raised in prayer, with the fingers upward. Her Rosary now is dangling and catching the gleam of the lights all about Our Lady. There is no way to explain how beautiful Our Lady is. The light itself now seems to be coming from within Her, as it's coming outward from - I can't explain it. There are no human words to explain that Our Lady seems to be all aglow this evening.

She has about Her head a beautiful dark blue cape. Her mantle is dark blue, and setting on top of Her head is the most delicately - like sculptured, crown, a beautiful golden crown, with points sort of curving upward from the gold. It's a pure spun gold, very delicately set on Our Lady's head.

Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, the Rosary with the beautiful golden Our Father and also the crucifix of pure spun gold. Our Lady is smiling with a sad smile upon Her face, and She's kissing the crucifix like this. Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix from Her beautiful Rosary, extending it out like this, forward, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is placing the Rosary back about Her waist. She has tied it into the belting on Her dress. And now Our Lady is touching Her lips with the first finger of Her hand.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, listen well. My child, Veronica, I have cautioned you in the past not to be concerned of other reported apparition sites.

"I understand your human nature, My child, and that you subject yourself to needless suffering in your emotions. Be not concerned about these apparition sites throughout the world, for I assure you, My child, it will take all of your continued energies to continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world.

"I know of the great distress among nations today. As your time on earth, My children, becomes shorter, you will find that there will be many tragedies set among you. These tragedies will come through sickness of the body and sickness of the soul. We can say that there are many bodies now walking throughout your earth with dead souls, for the Spirit, the light, has left them and their bodies now are shrouded in darkness.

"O My children, as I repeat Myself to you over and over again, I have gone constantly as your Mother walking upon your earth, guiding you out of the darkness. How often have I cried out to you to prepare your household, to safeguard your children, and to maintain the true knowledge of your Faith and My Son's Church in your homes and in the hearts of the young.

"My children, I beg of you as your Mother, as a Mother of love and understanding, that you in charity of heart pray for your bishops, pray for your cardinals and all clergy, who are under now attack by 666, satan and the forces of hell. Wherever there is darkness so will the agents of hell gather. Know by this, My children, the predominance of sin will give you a signal that onto this position and location have gathered the agents of hell.

"My children, if you would only try and pray, and I say search for knowledge of the truth, of the existence of the supernatural, you will avoid many pitfalls and save many souls. Because man now has rejected the truth and has turned away from the teachings of his God, he is left now to his own diversions, and he has found satan.

"My children, I have counseled you in the past that you are now passing through a period of trial and test. It is in this manner that the Eternal Father has planned to separate the sheep from the goats. Will you be lost to Heaven or will you stay with perseverance on the narrow road that leads to the Kingdom of Heaven, eternal joy, peace, and happiness?

"O My children, the nation's leaders upon earth are becoming confused and confounded. The cries of peace and brotherhood go throughout the world, and yet the world's leaders in secret plan destruction of their brothers.

RELIGION USED FOR SELF-GRATIFICATION AND GAIN

"I say unto you that there will be many false prophets going throughout the world. They have also come upon religion as a means for self-gratification and gain. As angels of light they approach many who are weak of faith, and as false witness they bring an untrue and diabolical witness to the teachings of the Book of life and love, the Bible. Protect your homes as they come knocking upon your doors. I do not ask you to be abrupt and uncharitable, but do not allow these false witnesses into your household to destroy the souls of your children. My children, I repeat again: there are many who will come to you as angels of light, but they are agents of hell. Many have become entrapped in this web of Lucifer because too few pray for them, and they themselves have given themselves over to worldly pursuits and no longer pray or do penance for themselves or others. In this manner then, they are lacking in grace and will not recognize the deceiver among them.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer for your children and all of the children of the nations of earth. The great Chastisement shall take the greatest part of mankind from the earth.

"Do not be affrighted, My child, at the knowledge that has been given to you in secret. You must have confidence in the salvation of souls through your brothers and sisters. There are many who are now willing to accept a heavy cross as victims to the Eternal Father for the salvation of souls.

"Many upon earth, My children, have given themselves over to lives of luxury and sinful pursuits. Unless they turn back while there is time they will lose all of the opportunity to recover the graces needed for their redemption. Redemption, grace, and peace.

"A cleansing, a gradual cleansing of the earth shall soon start. My children, are you ready now? Have you prepared your household? Do you safeguard your children with the sacramentals given to you? Or has the enemy come to you with derision, and calling you a fanatic, have you taken them from about you? Your protection then is gone and you can be lost!

"Do not be deluded by those agents of hell, or those who have been unwittingly and unsuspectingly become enmeshed with the agents of hell. They will come to you with all seeming good intentions. But remember, My children, that the road to hell is often paved with good intentions. I say unto you now as your Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man, the Commandments of the Eternal Father must be followed. If you break one you break them all!

"My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. You will seek all kinds of opportunity to do sacrifice and penance for the salvation of souls. For those who have been given in abundance, much is expected of them.

THE MEDAL OF SAINT BENEDICT

"You must use over and over a sacramental of great importance in these days, known to you as the medal of Saint Benedict. You are now in a war of the spirits: it is good against evil; it is the Eternal Father against satan! Which side have you chosen, My child and My children?

BATTLE SLOWLY COMING TO A CLOSE

"I know, Veronica, I know that you are in deep distress over the events of the past week in your country. However, I say to you all, you must all constantly pray, for the battle is coming slowly to a close, and Lucifer has now concurred devious ways to try to destroy all that remains upon the earth for the salvation of souls. And that, My child and My children, includes all manner of books and knowledge given throughout the ages of man.

"I do not have to engage you all, My children, in a long discourse on the present state of man in the world. I can say unto you all: look about you and you will recognize the signs of the times. Act upon them and you will be saved. Believe and you will be given the way.

"This, My child, I spoke of you often to the Eternal Father, asking that He strengthen you in the days ahead. Your human body is greatly taxed, but I assure you, My child, you will be given no greater a burden to carry than you are able.

"Yes, My child, all that was given to you in secret must come to pass. When it is time I shall permit you to make it known publicly.

"You will keep in the hearts of all true believers the knowledge of the existence of the saints, My children and My child. For they, too, passed through many crucibles of suffering upon earth. It was in this manner that they received their crowns."

Veronica - Our Lady is now taking Her crucifix from Her beautiful Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning over to the right, Her right side, and She's slowly going across the sky. Oh, and I can see behind Her now, Michael has appeared from beyond the trees. He's a tremendous figure of strength. Oh, he is tremendous!

And over behind Michael, I can see - oh, coming forward also are many angels. They're all dressed in multi-colored gowns that are very free and flowing. They're - oh, they're so beautiful. The light is so brilliant it's very difficult to try to perceive

their faces or the expressions. They are just covered with light. Now they're following Our Lady across the sky, and She's heading over now across the right side, Her right side of the sky, our left, and She's extending now Her crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is looking all about Her. Now She's placed Her hands together like this in prayer. Her Rosary is dangling from Her fingers. And now She's moving across the sky again to Her left, to our right, and She's coming forward across the sky. She's standing now directly over Her statue. Oh, Our Lady is so beautiful! She seems to be weightless, and yet looking at Her, She's seemed to be a full composition. But yet She moves across the sky as though She's carried on the air.

Now Our Lady is nodding. And the angels now have formed a circular pattern about Our Lady just in the rear of Her. And now Our Lady is touching Her lips with the first finger of Her right hand.

Our Lady - "Now, My child, you will continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming a deep pink, a beautiful warm color of pink that gives you quite a comforting, emotional feeling I cannot describe in human words.

Directly over Our Lady's statue the coloring of pink seems to be forming like rays, now going from the trees clear up to the center of the sky.

Now high in the sky I can see Jesus coming forward. I can always recognize Him, because even from a distance His cape, His burgundy cape is very predominant in the sky.

He's coming closer now. Jesus has on an ecru-colored, beige - a dark beige-colored gown. It's very loose about His feet, very long. Jesus has on sandals. They're a brown, leather-like looking skin-like type of sandal, with one strap across His toes, and also a band about His ankle.

Jesus is now - as He's coming forward, He's beginning to gather the cape about His left arm. And He's extending His hand forward, like this, with a blessing. He has the two fingers, the three fingers extended - the two fingers and the thumb, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand across His heart, like this, and He's looking about Him. Now He's turning to His left, and Our Lady is coming over. She's standing, She was standing beyond the trees. I couldn't see over to the right side, because of the brilliant light. But Our Lady now is coming across the sky, and She's going now around Jesus and standing at His right side. She's smiling, a sad smile. But now She's looking up at Jesus. She's a little bit shorter, below His shoulder, to Jesus. Now Jesus is looking about Him, and He's placing His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, needless to say I shall not engage in a long discourse on the present state of your world and mankind. My Mother has made it full known: the course that man has taken will lead him onto a road to his own destruction.

"When the Eternal Father placed mankind upon earth, He expected a great world of joy to Him. But instead man that He has created has brought great sorrow time and again to His merciful heart. In His divinity, no human could understand the ways of His accepting with a compassionate heart, these stabs that are given to His heart by an ungrateful generation.

"As it was in the past so it is this day upon earth, that man has now regressed back to an age of paganism, idolatry, and insanity from sin. Man has given himself over to all manner of abominations. And sad to say, this way of life that man proceeds on is not the way given from Heaven for the salvation of mankind, but a darkness along the way that enshrouds the whole world now. Many souls are fast heading into the abyss, lost forever in eternity of damnation. Remember, My children, that no man, woman, or child of conscionable age shall fall into hell unless he goes there of his own free God-given will!

"As in every walk of life there is the way. And the way for mankind was given through the Book of life and love, the Bible. And this way must be followed with discipline, tempered by love and understanding, but most of all built with tradition and faith. Many of My pastors now have fallen into the modes, the present modes of modernism and humanism, and are misleading Our sheep. Therefore, it will be necessary for the Eternal Father to set in motion the cleansing, the tribulation upon mankind. In this manner shall there fast come about the separation of the sheep from the goats.

"My child and My children, comfort yourself in the knowledge that all suffering shall be given over now for the salvation of souls. Learn the value of suffering. Do not waste a martyrdom that can be given over for the salvation of a soul. Accept the will of the Eternal Father, but always pray and test the spirits that come to you.

A GREAT MISSION

"My child and My children, a great mission has been given to you with My Mother as your guide. It is the will of all Heaven that this mission continue and the Message from Heaven reach all of mankind.

"You will persevere in the days ahead. Do not judge on the counsel of men, but accept only what has been written in the true Book of life and love, the Bible. Do not discourse with demons or those who come to you as angels of light.

YOU MUST NOT BREAK AWAY

"You must still in your human nature not become prideful or arrogant. You must accept the counsel of the true priests who are in My Church. You cannot and must not break away and form your own groups.

"I have given a procedure from the beginning of the Book of life and through to the end. You must follow fully the procedure. My Church will not be subdued, though it goes through great trial now.

"I do not want you to leave your parish churches. I want you and counsel you as your God to remain! If you have any dispute, I ask you for the preservation of your salvation upon earth, to not cast aside the role of the priesthood as given through the Apostles, My followers.

"Peter was My first Pope and your first Pope, and as all others who followed him, they must be accepted. Be they weak or noble, be they with sanctity or unholiness, they must be accepted and followed.

"My children, you must always remember: you may despise the sin, but you must love the sinner. For grace is a special gift from your God, and without it each and every one of you are capable to fall!

REMAIN UNITED WITH ROME

"I ask you not to judge another. You may counsel, you may give your viewpoints, but no violence must be used. And I do not want schism. I do not want any interference from separated brethren in My Church. They must be brought back. Convert the unbeliever! You must remain united with Rome.

"The gates of hell shall not prevail against My Church, for a cleansing will come about and all that is rotten will fall! And My Church shall be restored to its former glory!

"Retain the monuments, statues in your homes. Keep your sacramentals, your armor about you. And do not open your ears and have them become itching for false doctrines.

"All baptized Roman Catholics must die as baptized Roman Catholics, or they shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking about Him. And our Lady is, too. Our Lady is smiling, but it's a very, very sad smile. Jesus is - I don't, can never explain to you the expression upon Jesus' face. I've never seen Him so pained, so suffering, so disappointed or shocked. I have no words to explain the sorrow in His eyes.

Now He's turning to His left side, our right side of the sky there, and He's moving over just beyond the first tree. Now He's extending His hand out, like this, with His three fingers, the thumb and the two fingers, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's turning to His right. Our Lady remained in the center of the sky. Now He's moving back across the sky, His right side, our left. And Our Lady is moving over a bit. Now He's standing right next to Her. Our Lady has Her hands up now in prayer, like this. The Rosaries are still dangling from Her fingers. And Jesus is nodding His head.

Jesus - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are most sorely needed."

Veronica - Our Father, Who art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy name. Thy Kingdom come; Thy will be done, on earth as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us. But lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. Amen.

A PLAGUE

Veronica - All - Jesus said, "All My prayers must be retained."

There will be accidents that are not accidents. And there will be a plague, a plague that shall take many.

Jesus - "You will repeat, My child, if you wish. Remember your guardians, the angels. Call upon them often. Michael is the greatest warrior of Heaven. Call upon him often, My children.

"My child, in counseling others you must stress the immortality of the soul. There are many false witnesses who do not believe any longer in hell and purgatory.

"There is no death of the soul. There is life immediately after physical death - life beyond the veil, be it Heaven, the Kingdom of your God, purgatory, or banishment forever in hell, the abode of the damned.

"The false theory of the non-existence of life after death is only proposed to bring about the fall of man. For if man believes there is no life, he will disport himself in all manner of sin and abominations. There is discipline from the beginning of time asked, and there are rules to be followed, My children. It is the way of Heaven, but it is a simple way.

"Do not try to enlarge upon the counsel from Heaven, My children.

"You will understand also that changes must not be made in your Bible. They will distort, confuse, confound, and destroy. There must be no changes made now in the Book of life and love.

"Unless you all return to your Faith with the hearts of children, you will be destroyed. This destruction you will only answer to yourself for, My children. Remember, as you sow so shall you reap. And a church in darkness wears a band of death about it.

"You will continue now, My child, with your prayers."

Veronica - Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle; be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil. May God rebuke him, we humbly pray. And do thou, O good king of the heavenly host, by the divine power of God, cast into hell satan and all evil spirits who wander throughout the world, seeking the ruin of souls.

Jesus - "Satan - My child, you will repeat: satan is alive and walking upon your earth!"

June 18, 1979

Ninth Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - The call colors are now coming very profusely through the sky. They're the circular blue lights that always appear in preparation for Our Lady coming through the sky. Directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is becoming very lighted. It's going into a very deep blue coloring, but all about it there is a circular pattern of light now opening up, host-like in shape and formation. I cannot explain in human words the dimension of the light or the translucency of it. It is absolutely magnificent. There is a glass-like, silvery particles coming forward now. They seem to be cascading from the light.

Our Lady is coming through the center of the light and these crystalline - I realize they're the graces of Our Lady has often spoken of being dispersed among the people. They're falling now earthward. They appear to be tiny crystalline slivers of graces, glass-like in appearance to the human eye.

Our Lady is dressed in a beautiful, flowing white gown. About Her waist there is a deep blue sash. The sash is much darker than I have seen Her wear before. Our Lady's Rosary is caught onto the sash and hanging about Her waist on Her right side. The sash is quite long, falling almost to Our Lady's feet. Our Lady has on a beautiful mantle. The mantle is a very clear, sharp white. And all about the border of the mantle there is a golden outline - oh, approximately, I would say about an inch wide of spun gold outlining the whole outside edge nearest Our Lady, of the mantle.

Our Lady is looking about Her now. She's smiling in a very pensive, quiet, but sad smile. Now Our Lady is taking the Rosary from about Her waist, like this, and making the sign of the cross with Her Rosary, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now behind Our Lady I can see a great gathering of angels. They're dressed in all different colors of the rainbow. Oh, they are so beautiful! They're coming forward now. I don't know where they appeared from. I hadn't noticed them, as the light was so brilliant coming from Our Lady I couldn't see beyond the light. But now as Our Lady has come closer above Her statue I can see the gathering of the beautiful angels. They're dressed in pastel colors: yellows, pale blues, pale pinks, lavender, and a coloring mixture that I have never seen upon earth. Just so beautiful!

Their gowns also reach down past their feet - if they have feet. I have never seen any feet upon the angels; neither have I seen their hands. They seem to be encased all in this gown that is loosely hanging from their shoulders, down completely to their - where their feet would be. Now they are grouping in a circular pattern about Our Lady.

Our Lady is looking about Her. She is kissing the crucifix of Her beautiful Rosary, the Rosary that is so large and having the gold Our Fathers and the beautiful white Hail Marys that have the colors of the rainbow cascading from them as Our Lady is fingering the Rosary. Now Our Lady is turning to Her right and raising the crucifix again, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is turning to Her left, our right side, and going across the sky. She's moving quite swiftly. She doesn't walk, Our Lady is carried by the wind. She seems to be weightless. Now Our Lady is bending over, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to Her right. I can see Michael appearing now from a distance, though he is coming in closer. He's directly behind the other angels. Oh, he's covering the whole sky. Michael is Our Lady's direct protection, as well as the guardian of the Faith. Our Lady now has reached over the center of the sky, and now She is placing Her Rosary about Her waist, like this, so that it hangs down from Her waist. And Our Lady now is bringing Her hands together like this, in prayer.

Our Lady - "My child, We will commence with a prayer, an Act of Contrition, to plead with the Eternal Father for an extension of the coming punishment."

O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I confess to all my sins because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell; but most of all because I love Thee, my God, Who art all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and She's placing it in Her right hand. And from Her belting She is bringing forth a very, very large Scapular.

SCAPULAR NEVER TO BE REMOVED FROM THE BODY

Our Lady - "I give you, My children of the world, your protection. I give you the sacramentals that are necessary for your protection in the days ahead: the Rosary of prayer, beads of prayer to Heaven, pearls of prayer to Heaven; the Scapular of faith to be worn constantly and never removed from your earthly body. I give you anew the Commandments of your God as given from the beginning of time from the Eternal Father in Heaven through His instruments, His holy instruments upon earth.

"These commandments cannot be changed, neither can they be subtracted from nor added to. They must be followed precisely, for if you break one commandment, you break them all in the eyes of your God, and restitution must be made for these offenses of disobedience to the Eternal Father in Heaven. These commandments were given to you to keep you safe from the assaults of Lucifer, who seeks to break all of the Commandments of your God.

"My children upon earth, you are complete descendants from the Eternal Father. You descended from the first created beings upon earth, known to you as Adam and Eve. As such you have been created in the image of your God, and as such you must go forth upon earth in your lifetime, being a credit to the Eternal Father.

"It brings great sorrow to My heart and the heart of My Son in the Eternal Father and the Spirit of light, that is being diminished in the hearts of many - it brings Me great sorrow to know as I watch My children upon earth proceeding farther into the darkness created by sin. Sin is insanity. It shall be recognized among you as you see and recognize the signs of your times.

"The time of great tribulation is approaching. Your leaders of the United States of America and many leaders throughout the world are seeking to stop the holocaust that will come upon mankind. This decision will be not in the will of man, but be in the will of the Eternal Father. As you sow, so shall ye reap.

"O My children, this great occasion is marked by sorrow to Me, an occasion of My being with you upon earth in your locale for nine long - upon earth, long arduous years of searching in the darkness for souls.

"I have been, My children, many times upon earth in various nations throughout the world: some gone by unnoticed, and others acclaimed. However, the time is growing short. There will be few and fewer voice-boxes to call out the Message from Heaven as the great destruction is set upon mankind.

"Your nation, My children, the United States of America, and many nations of the world, have doomed themselves because they have rejected the foundation of the world's faith in the Eternal Father.

"There are many false prophets now going throughout the world. They come to you as angels of light, but they are distorting the Book of life, the Bible. They are reprinting it to suit their own ideas, ideologies, and a new-found theology. You must not accept these modernistic printings, for they do not carry the truth nor the true word of God.

"Your children must be protected from the evils that abound in your school systems in your country and most nations throughout the world. They are being taught immorality and a loss of faith in the supernatural and the knowledge of their God. All manner of heresy has been indoctrinated into their youthful minds. It is a diabolical plan of Lucifer.

"I warned you time and time again that Lucifer is now walking upon earth. He is in darkness wherever darkness be. He will enter into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace and into sin. As such will you find roaming your world agents of hell, dead souls in human bodies. Recognize the faces of evil upon you.

"My children, when I asked you to make a fortress of your homes to protect your families, I did not ask you to flee and run away from your abode. I asked you to remain there.

REMAIN FIRM IN AREAS ALLOTTED FOR YOU

"My children, understand My words. The Eternal Father has allowed Me as a Mediatrix between God and man to set up an army from Heaven in various places throughout the world. Many of you who hear My voice now, know that you had already been marked with the cross to represent your area in sending out the Message from Heaven. I have given no direction for anyone to leave their immediate area or states, and I say this unto you as your Mother: it was for your protection that I asked you to remain firm in the areas allotted for you, as missionaries for the word. I did not give you, My child, centers, but these centers were there in Heaven's plan. In the most desperate areas of need We need true and dedicated disciples of My Son, for he who flees his post to save his body shall lose it.

WAIT WITH PATIENCE FOR DIRECT SIGN

"My child and My children, in these times of dire need for spiritual light, you must not exercise any decision through your own human frailties of mind. Prayer has one step to knowledge, but in the Mission from Heaven prayer cannot be enough: you must pray and wait with patience for a direct sign from Heaven.

TRUE AND LOYAL DISCIPLES

"We have great dependence on all disciples chosen in these latter days by the Eternal Father. None of you who have accepted this mission have come by accident, for you have been chosen from the multitudes. I have gathered Our children from coast to coast, from land to land, and as the war rages farther and farther and accelerates in evil, you will understand that there is an immense army from Heaven now upon earth. We have a desperate need for true and loyal disciples. The Message from Heaven must reach every corner of the earth before the end of the era.

"My children, you must make it known that there is life after death. You must find a means to write off the word called death, for it is inappropriate when given in mentioning your going over the veil. There is no death but the death of a fallen soul who is lost forever.

"When you, your body dies, your spirit, your soul remains living with full consciousness. I have told you this before and I repeat it for reason. There is no death over the veil. There is judgment, and this judgment cannot be understood in the minds of man, for the Eternal Father is all-knowing.

"Therefore, We ask you not to judge your brothers or sisters upon earth, but give them a good example. Try to teach them the truth of the Book of knowledge, the Bible. There are many false prophets, but they become taken in a web of deceit because of their lack of knowledge of the Bible.

"There are trained theologians in My Son's House. Many years of study must be made. Therefore, those who do not make an extensive study of the Bible have no right to set themselves up as prophets or to set themselves up as teachers of others. Hence go throughout your world false prophets bringing all manner of heresy.

"My child and My children, charity must be exercised at all times, but this charity does not mean that you must compromise the Faith or the doctrines of My Son's Church.

THE LAITY MUST GO FORWARD

"You will all pray for your Holy Father in Rome, Pope John Paul II. There is a devious and diabolical force now trying to tear asunder My Son's Church. The laity must now go forward and save My Son's Church.

"I am with you: as your Mother I will guide you through this battle. The final victory will be with My Son, but you will go forward in this battle of the spirits. It is your test of perseverance, sanctity, valor, and if you succeed in passing through this crisis without discarding your faith - as in test many may or will - you will then receive a well-earned and deserved crown in Heaven.

OBEDIENCE DISTORTED

"Pray for your clergy. Obedience has been distorted now to make them servants of those who are not true rulers.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes. A family that prays together will stay together! Without God in your home there will be separation and discord. A home in this fight with Lucifer cannot survive without prayer and dedication to your God.

SPEAK OUT

"Many homes shall be torn asunder by the fall of the children. Parents shall shed tears of anguish. Therefore, prevent this now while your children are at a young age. Give them a firm foundation of their faith. Be not afraid to speak out against heresy and abominations, even if you have to do this against your clergy. For many now have fallen in with the modernists, the socialists, the communists, and some the satanists. Therefore, My children, I make known to you the crisis that lies ahead.

"Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. Promote the reading of your Bible. Institute this in many of your churches. Knowledge is power: to fight the false prophets now roaming your world, you must have knowledge and a firm foundation of faith. Satan can also quote Scriptures; so, My children, you must read the Scriptures."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed.

"Be not concerned, My children, of where you will live or what you will eat, for you shall not be cast aside. Heaven watches over you and will provide for your needs."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming a deep pink in color. The pink seems to radiate from beyond the trees almost sending out like, oh, radiating points of a pink coloring. It's very difficult to describe in words. The coloring is coming through the sky from high, very high over Our Lady's statue.

Oh, now the sky is becoming a very pale blue, and the blue is fading and the sky now is clear, all white. And there's a tremendous light now forming all about the sky, and the light is extending far over our heads now - a circular light, just beautiful, as though the whole area now is marked out by a round circular light.

Now far in the distance I can see Jesus coming forward. He seems to be traveling from quite a distance, because I have to watch now as He's coming forward. Now He's coming in much faster. He's floating. There's no way to explain it; it's wonderful to watch the way Jesus just floats as though He is weightless.

Now He's coming down and - oh, He's heading over towards Our Lady's statue. And He's now high in the sky, but directly now over Our Lady's statue. Jesus is looking all about Him. It's very windy because His hair is blowing from His

shoulders. He has on a burgundy red cape, and He has these sandals. They look like they're made of skin. I can't see around His - in the back of His foot, but the strap goes about His ankle, and there's one strap, it's tied on like cord that goes forward to His toes.

Now Jesus is shifting His cape, and I can see He has on an ecru-colored gown. It's very coarse-looking; it's not a smooth material. And He has a belting that looks like it might be a form of hemp around His waist.

Now Jesus is looking over to His right, and He's smiling. He has very brilliant eyes. His eyes are very piercing. I can't explain it. The coloring - oh, I can see Jesus very clearly now - the coloring of His eyes appears to be a pale blue, a very light blue-gray. He's smiling and nodding His head. Yes, they are blue-gray. Oh, now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him like this, with His fingers extended, the two fingers and the thumb, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is coming forward. She was standing over, I just noticed, on the right side, on Jesus' left side, the right side of the tree, over beyond the statue, the first tree. Now Our Lady is coming across the sky, and She's moving over. Jesus is smiling and nodding, and She's standing now at Jesus' right shoulder.

And the angels are gathering now. I didn't see them coming through the sky. They're gathering all about Our Lady and Jesus. Now Jesus is nodding. He's taking His first finger and placing it to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I do not intend to start a long discourse to enlarge upon My Mother's direction. Needless to repeat, the warnings given in the past years of My Mother's appearing upon your earth must be acted upon now.

"I command you as your God to change your life for the better by rejecting all form of deviation and sin. The Eternal Father can no longer tolerate or wait for your repentance. There will be set upon your world a great trial. All who have rejected the Message from Heaven shall suffer, and many will be lost.

HERESY AND APOSTASY ABOUND

"Because of the arrogance and pride of My clergy, many of Our sheep, Our children, are lost to the Kingdom of Heaven. Many mitres are destined for the abyss. Heresy and apostasy abounds upon earth. My child, repeat the full story:

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fire that burns the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The mission that's given in the light,
Until that sad day when all becomes night.

"My child and My children, do not waste valuable time speculating on dates or the methods of the Eternal Father, but be prepared at all times, for the first great trial is coming upon you, and it will come when you least expect it. Do not become prideful in this knowledge, My children, for those who are given much - much, far much is expected of them. It truly rains tears from Heaven.

"The Message from Heaven will be given to all mankind. Convert the unbeliever. Do not compromise the Faith, but convert the unbeliever. Do not be joined unevenly; do not be unevenly yoked with unbelievers and heretics, for one bad apple may destroy the crate.

"My child and My children, keep your sacramentals, your monuments, your statues. Already the false prophets set out to desecrate the sacramentals and to remove them from you. As in any army you seek, the enemy will seek to set up a defense by removing your guards. G-U-A-R-D-S, My child, so that they who seek to misinterpret the Message from Heaven will not misunderstand. Your guards are your sacramentals, your armor.

"Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. Be a good example for those in your parish church. I ask you not to abandon My Church, but to stay and fight. We ask not for physical force, but for prayer and example.

"You cannot condone what is wrong, but you must act to correct it. Prayer is one of the greatest weapons now for mankind to use against the forces of darkness that cover now and enshroud the whole world.

"Man of science was ever seeking, but never coming to the truth. Man of science seeks to find other beings beyond the earth, but he will find nothing, for there exists no life beyond the earth.

NO EXTRA-TERRESTRIAL LIFE

"These theories of extra-terrestrial life, these theories have been developed by Lucifer, even unto the false miracles of the end days which you know as UFOs. They are from hell - transports of hell, supernatural transports. They are to deceive and

confound the populace. I repeat, they are of supernatural origin. There is no life beyond earth, only the life given by the Eternal Father as a gift to mankind, eternal life after the death of the body, in the Kingdom of Heaven.

"My child and My children, you must stress the reading of your Bible. Sit down nightly with your children and teach them. Read the Scriptures. You cannot allow them to go out of your homes without this knowledge or they will lose their faith.

"Your sacramentals will be retained. You will understand their value very shortly, My children. I ask you all to do great acts of penance. The Eternal Father holds the balance now. There will be a great trial set upon mankind. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, My children."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking about Him, and He's extending His hand out like this, with the fingers, with the two fingers and the thumb forward like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "Remember, My children, the Trinity: the Father, the Son, the Holy Ghost - three Persons, but the same God; three Persons in one God."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now Michael is coming forward. He has in his hand a huge golden chalice.

VERONICA RECEIVES MYSTICAL COMMUNION

St. Michael - "You will kneel, my child. For you must eat of His Body and drink of His Blood." [Veronica kneels and with tongue extended receives Holy Communion mystically from St. Michael.]

[Pause]

St. Michael - "The tabernacles of the world must not be closed. The great War will destroy many of the churches, but they will be reconstructed with great valor and vigor and faith."

O my Jesus, forgive us our sins. Save us from the fires of hell. Lead all souls to Heaven, especially those who are in most need of Your mercy.

My God, I believe, I adore, I trust, and I love Thee. I beg pardon for all those who do not believe, do not adore, do not trust, and do not love Thee."

[Pause. Veronica prostrates herself to the ground like the angel at Fatima who taught this same prayer to the three children.]

St. Michael - "I, Michael, guardian of the Faith, guardian of the most high Heaven, ask that men do penance at this hour, for a great trial will come upon mankind and many shall die. Penance, atonement, and sacrifice. You will listen, all, to the Queen of Heaven, or you shall perish."

July 14, 1979

In honor of Our Lady of Mount Carmel

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming very lighted. The light is so brilliant, it's so clear-cut that it gives you the impression that you're looking through glass. It's a sharp, deep light. There's no human way I can explain it nor put it into words.

Directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is beginning to open up in a circular pattern. And coming through the center of the host-like circle is Our Lady. Oh, Our Lady looks absolutely beautiful.

She has on a different colored outfit than I have seen Her with in the past. She has on a brown dress - very loose about Her, like a gown, a very full gown. And Her mantle is a light-colored tan.

Our Lady is carrying in Her left arm, oh, a Baby; it's Jesus. Our Lady is carrying Jesus in Her left arm. And She has extended in Her right hand a Scapular, a very large, dark brown Scapular. I can see no figures on it. It's a piece of cloth, and it's made with two strings.

Now Our Lady is holding Jesus very close to Her, and She's placing the Scapular now about Her head, so that one piece must be in the rear - I can't see behind Our Lady's cape - and one is coming down now onto Her chest.

Our Lady is looking all about and smiling. The light is very brilliant. Now Jesus - oh, He looks like He may be around a year and a half, a year and a half old. He has on also an ecru-colored gown. His feet are bare, but the gown is very full and loose, coming down to His fingers almost.

Now Jesus is reaching over to Our Lady, and from about Her belt He is bringing forth Our Lady's beautiful - oh, I would say as we on earth would do - our children would play with the beads. But Jesus is acting very grown-up, very mature. And He's holding the beads out in front of Him, the beautiful beads with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys.

But now Jesus is holding up the crucifix, like this - the Infant, and extending the crucifix far out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is very pleased. Now She's placing both Her arms about the Infant and holding Him very close.

Now She's raising Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, as I look about you, My heart is lifted a bit from the great sadness that has torn apart My heart and the hearts of many who are in Heaven. As a child, I remember My Son Jesus, how He grew up with love and great care in spirituality.

"O My children, I have counseled you through many appearances upon your earth, in countless earth-years, to guard your homes, protect your children, and bring a firm foundation of their Faith to them, because when they leave your homes they enter now a world that is in now full control by Lucifer and his agents from hell. They form the group known as 666, the forces of evil.

"O My children and parents, I counsel you as your Mother, I come to you with dire forebodings for your children in My heart because many are now straying into the web created by Lucifer of false religions and the occult.

"You must understand that the forces of evil are cunning in their trickery. They will not expose themselves to you in their true light. They work behind a screen.

"My child and My children, I will explain this to you more simply. Do not be deceived by the mushrooming centers that house diabolical agents from hell that are now encased in a human body.

BLACK CANDLES-SIGNS OF LUCIFER

"The candles your children are spending your hard-earned money for - the black candles are signs of Lucifer and hell. They are used in the desecration of the true Sacrifice, the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass upon earth.

CHILDREN BEING SACRIFICED TO SATAN

"Do not laugh and think it has become a big myth in your nation and other nations of the world, that there is not murders being committed in the name of ritualistic sacrifices to satan. Many children and young have disappeared, never again to be seen, as they were disposed of after being used as sacrifice to satan, Lucifer.

"It did not happen overnight, My children. It took planning and years of planning. I warned you many years ago to pray, do penance, make sacrifices of atonement.

"My child, you did well to create and restore the grotto asked of you. In the future I will reveal to you the full plan for placing the children of Fatima in your yard.

AS YOU REJECTED ME AT LA SALETTE

"I have asked, I have pleaded, I have begged as your Mother that Our clergy do not fall prey to all modes of humanism and modernism. I have cried countless tears upon you, My children, as I watched, as I called out to you as your Mother, as you hardened your hearts and closed your ears to My pleadings. As you rejected Me at La Salette, so have you rejected Me now in America and many parts of the world.

"I have come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I have come to you because the Eternal Father in the Trinity has deemed that I come forward; because I, too, know the frailties of human nature, the obstacles on your road to Heaven, the temptations, and the sins of the flesh that are sending many now fast into hell.

"My children, the United States of America shall suffer a great calamity that will claim many lives. My heart is torn because I know now that many will not be saved.

WARS A PUNISHMENT FOR SINS

"I have cautioned, I have directed, I have appealed to all mankind to turn back from the road that is leading to a world destruction. While your leaders throughout your world are crying for peace and security, they prepare for war. False faces and fronts do they present in the news medias as they prepare for war. O My children, wars are a punishment for man's sins.

"There is little time left. Dates are not given, for what will a date produce but a temporary reversal from sin, and as soon as the danger passes, man will soon forget and go back onto the road to perdition. Man never learns from history or his past.

"As it was in the days of Noe, as it was in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah, so shall it be in the United States and all other nations of the world, unless you turn back now. Your greatest armor is prayer and faith. Believe in My Son and you will be given the way. Do not reject the sacramentals.

"You have become worldly, My children. You reject the sacramentals, but you are now purchasing all manner of worldly trinkets. You bedeck your home with sin and sinful caricatures, but you cast aside the saints.

"Clergy in My Son's House, His Church upon earth, will you not return for the children the statues, the monuments of faith? The children must have a firm foundation. Their minds are not matured enough to know, in feeling within the heart, the existence of peoples in Heaven. These statues, monuments, must be returned to My Son's churches.

"More honor must be given to the Eucharist.

LEADERS LAX AND CORRUPT

"Women have become immoral; men have debased their bodies. Homosexuality is rampant throughout your country and all the nations of the world. Your leaders are lax and corrupt. There are very few voices with authority crying out against the sins that shall bring destruction upon your nation and many nations of the world.

"The greatest responsibility for the salvation of your children shall now be with the parents.

"Many of your medias - I will say all of your medias now, My children - have been infiltrated and controlled.

"I have asked you to read the Book of love and life, the Bible. Read with your children. Many graces shall be given to all who read and study and learn.

"There are many false prophets now teaching doctrines of demons. You must protect your children from falling in with them - false prophets trying to build a church of man, and no angels to guide them. A church of secularism, humanism, socialism, communism, and satanism.

"The Eternal Father, My children, is most merciful. I stand before Him daily, pleading for your cause, asking for more time for penance to be done by many. But these many have become few.

KNEEL FOR HOLY COMMUNION

"My children, kneel before your God in the Eucharist. Do not stand like you stand in meeting halls, but kneel and give Him a just love and observance of honor.

BLACK CLOUD OVER AMERICA

"O My children, when My Son returns upon your earth, will He find even a flicker of faith left in the hearts of mankind? In the days of Sodom, so too were men giving themselves over to all the pleasures of the flesh: eating, drinking, marrying, giving in marriage. All manner of sinful lusts were being committed. Men shameful with men, women casting aside their role of motherhood and lusting after women. As it was in the days of Sodom, so now is this black cloud over America.

"The Eternal Father has a plan. But this plan shall bring great sorrow to the hearts of many. My children, how long can I hold back this terrible chastisement from upon mankind? It truly rains teardrops from Heaven!"

Veronica - Our Lady now - She's holding Jesus very, very tightly in Her left hand, arm. And now Jesus is passing Her the Rosary which He's been holding, and Our Lady is extending the golden crucifix, the beautiful, large golden crucifix on Her Rosary, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, in the name of the Eternal Father, the Son, and the Spirit of life. Continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed.

"There will be many accidents that are not accidents, My children. Many young children shall be removed from the world in a plague.

[Pause]

"My child, I give you the choice of which parish to register in. At present, it would be more prudent if you return to the Infant Jesus parish. Later, I will direct you back to the parish in your area. Perhaps we can change some of the ways of the clergy that disturb My Son much.

CHURCH IS THE HOUSE OF GOD

"There cannot be a Church of My Son looking like a Quaker meeting place. It is the House of God, My children and My child; My Son's Church is a House of God, and all come to honor Him. They do not come to have a social gathering.

"There must be holiness returned to My Son's Church. This responsibility weighs heavily on the shoulders of the clergy, the hierarchy. I assure you, My clergy, unless you act immediately upon the counsel from Heaven, many mitres shall fall into hell."

[Pause]

Veronica - High above Our Lady's statue, I can see Jesus coming through the sky. He's wearing a very deep burgundy robe, and He has on a beige gown. I can see the marks on His feet and His hands. His hair is very loose, flowing about Him. Now He's looking about, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I will not add upon My Mother's message. My child, I gave you the test to come to the grounds this evening. I will not tax you much farther, My child. My Mother's message shall be conclusive for this evening.

APOSTLES ON FOOT

"My child, as you are bedded, I ask that you pray constantly for the clergy. I do not promise to improve your health, My child. There are always thorns with the roses.

"I ask that all who assist you, My child, will continue to do so. They have been well tested by your previous absence. The Message from Heaven must go throughout the world, for the time is growing short. We expect now apostles on foot, delivering the Message from Heaven door to door.

"My child, I will not restore your health, for you have accepted in the past with the affirmative My question to you in relation to victim souls.

"You will pray constantly for the clergy, My child and My children.

"From your bedside, My child - you will soon be unable to go down to the grotto - you will extend your hands out in the sign of the cross and repeat: My God, I adore, I trust, I love, and I guide by You alone. I ask this not of all, but of you, My child.

"And raising your hands, you will say daily from your bed: O my Jesus, forgive us our sins, save us from the fires of hell. Lead all souls to Heaven, especially those who are in most need of Your mercy.

"An Act of Contrition will also be recited daily for the dying, My child: an Act of Contrition and three Hail Marys for the daily who will die each day."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, with graces for your salvation: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"Pray constantly, My child. You will have no fear. The time has not come."

July 25, 1979

Eve of Saint Anne

Veronica - . . . forming all about the trees. Now gradually there is a beautiful stream of light coming from the center - not one stream, but I should say streams of light coming from the center of the sky directly over Our Lady's statue. Now the sky is opening up. There's no way I can put it into human language or words to explain the way the sky just rolls back, as though it were a curtain or a veil, and it's just evaporating.

And directly over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky, I can see Our Lady coming through the sky. She's coming through quite fast because now I can see Her feet. Our Lady has on very dainty slippers. They're not slippers; I should really call them sandals because they are gold with two V-shaped inserts over Her ankles, and the gold band I can see about Her ankles that hold them on, I would suppose.

Our Lady is dressed all in white, and She has, though, a very wide blue sash about Her waist. All about Our Lady's mantle there is a trimming, an edge in gold, that I would say is approximately about an inch and a half wide. It goes all about Our Lady's mantle, around Her head and down to Her feet.

Our Lady has Her hands joined together in prayer, like this, and She has Her beautiful Rosary. They're very huge beads that have the golden Our Father and the white Hail Mary beads upon Her fingers. They're draped over Her closed hands, like this, pointing upward in prayer.

Now Our Lady is just about, I would say, three feet over Her statue. She has come in very, very close this evening. Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary, the Rosary with the beautiful golden crucifix, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is smiling very quietly. There is a deep peace, but yet a sadness about Our Lady this evening. She's looking about Her now, and She's now placing the crucifix in Her left hand and touching Her lips with the first finger of Her right hand, which means to listen.

CANDLES OF LIGHT

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I don't think it necessary for Me to go into a long discourse on the state of your world, the spiritual state. Needless to say, man now through his own volition has covered the whole world in deep spiritual darkness. In the plan of the Eternal Father there are candles of light, pockets of knowledge in the hearts of those chosen by the Eternal Father to maintain the truth of the Faith. This knowledge must include Tradition.

"I say unto you as your Mother that the Eternal Father is most displeased by the manner in which you conduct yourselves, O clergy, and also all laymen - the manner in which you conduct yourselves during the Holy Sacrifice of My Son. Less and less respect and honor is being given to the Eucharist.

"How much longer can My tears flow over you, My heart be torn again and again as I see My children progressing farther into spiritual darkness, giving themselves over to all manners of sin. Sins of the flesh are daily sending many souls into damnation - hell.

"Do not listen to the false prophets who go throughout your world now saying and printing and publicizing errors, stating there is no place of punishment. I assure you, My children, before a soul can enter Heaven, the Eternal Kingdom of light, that soul must be as pure as a snowflake before it enters into your world's atmosphere to become contaminated, as the human being living upon earth becomes contaminated of body and soul.

"My children, I have warned you in the past, and I counsel you now as your Mother to beware of those who come to you as angels of light. They are deceived or they are outright agents of hell. Protect your homes. Do not allow this evil to enter your homes to contaminate the souls of your children. Parents must give warning to their children to beware of other youths who approach them upon the streets.

"My children, the Book of life, your Bible, has been rewritten - written to suit the modes of modernism and humanism. Satan also can quote the Scriptures. And you must understand that satan will cover himself by deception by appearing through human beings as angels of light. In one hand they hold the Bible, but in the other a dagger akin to satanism.

MESSAGE OF HEAVEN REACHED ALL CORNERS OF EARTH

"My children, you must all pray a constant vigilance of prayer. I know that the Message from Heaven has reached all the corners of earth, and I ask that each and every one who hears My voice, who reads the Message from Heaven, to become a disciple of your God and go about, whether it be on foot or by pen.

"Do not become discouraged because of the actions of those who discredit their vocation. My children, yes, I have asked you to pray for your bishops, your cardinals, your priests. They are human beings, and they, too, can fall. They do not have a special passport to Heaven. Without your prayers they will fall, also."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing over to Her right side, the left side of the sky. And I see a very large ball forming. It looks like a globe of the world; but strangely it has a, like a wick on the top.

And now coming out of the sky, I see a very comical-looking figure. I think he's comical; then again he's kind of frightening. His face is extremely fat, and his teeth are huge. But he looks like an Oriental of some kind. He's smiling in a very strange way. I notice he has - he's short and has like a stubby type of body. But he's grinning in a very evil-looking way. As he stands with his hands behind him, he's looking about now and it looks as though he's waiting for something. Oh, my goodness!

Now he's bringing out from behind his back what appears to be a long tapered candle. And he's reaching up now. The candle has a light on it; it looks like he's about to touch the wick on the bomb. It looks like a bomb, but it looks like the world with a wick sticking out of it. Oh, my goodness!

He's a very - I don't know who he is; I don't recognize him. But he's an Oriental and has very large teeth; and the grin, even, the way he's grinning makes his teeth very - kind of prominent. But he has - I must say he gives you a feeling of fright because his smile is very evil. Now I can't see him. It's as though a veil is being placed over the scene.

Now Our Lady is moving over closer to our left side, Her right side.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I have given you now sight of what is to be soon. You will understand in the near future, My children. And you, My child, will not reveal the writing beneath it. Look now, remember, but do not repeat.

[Pause]

"Remember, My child: Look, remember, but do not repeat.

THE ORDER OF THE BENEDICTINES

"My child and My children, you must pray constantly. And I ask now a special, urgent concentration of the Order of the Benedictines to send out the message of Saint Benedict to all, including their medal cast by the thousands, for reasons that man cannot understand. This medal will be worn by all, for without it great calamity will fall upon an individual.

"There will be accidents that are not accidents, great catastrophes of nature. But I assure you, My children, as I counseled you in the past, you will wear your sacramentals, and you will keep the monuments, the statues, in your homes.

CONTINUE TO APPROACH CLERGY IN YOUR PARISH

"I ask you as your Mother, too, not to give in or give up in this struggle to retain a semblance of the Church of My Son upon earth. You will speak out and continue to approach the clergy in your parish. The monuments, the statues must remain.

MAN MUST KNEEL BEFORE JESUS IN THE EUCHARIST

"All honor must be given to My Son in the Eucharist. Man must kneel. My Son's House is the House of God and a house of prayer, and it must not be turned into a meeting hall.

"You shall not win souls and neither shall you enter Heaven when you use humanism and modernism and change as your approach. Heaven gave you a full plan for the redemption of souls. You will not change this plan to suit the basic carnal nature of man.

"The enemies of God have entered even upon My Son's Church. Will you not come forward as disciples of these last days and fight for My Son to retain His Church?

"Bishops! Cardinals! If you do not love My Son, have you no vestige of fear? Do you think you will stand before Him and say that your teaching has been pure in His sight? He shall cast you aside as the vipers you have become in the destruction of souls. He shall cast you into the abyss and eternal damnation. You fool no one. The Eternal Father has been most patient."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross, like this, with Her golden crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for the Eternal Father, My Son, and the Spirit of light. Continue with your prayers, My children. They are sorely needed. Could I take you with Me in My travels throughout your earth, you would constantly do your daily chores upon your knees.

"Victim souls are needed. There must be victim souls, for the balance is uneven, and when this balance falls heavily to the left there will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth. The great woes are about to start, My children.

"Pray constantly. Wear your sacramentals, I repeat. Keep a firm foundation of faith in the hearts of your children, or your hearts will break.

"My child, you will continue to make contacts in your local area in the manner I have directed you.
"Yes, My child, We expect much of you. The strength will be given to you through the light."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now directly over Our Lady's statue, there is a tremendous cascading of color - pink, similar to the pink about the trees now. But they're coming in direct rays down onto the ground, directly from the center of the sky. The sky is opening up, too, in a very mysterious way. I can't put it into human language how the sky rolls away, like there's something just beyond what we can see.

And Jesus is coming forward. He has nothing upon His feet, not even sandals this evening. I can see the wounds on His insteps now as He's coming down. He's very close, too. He's approaching Our Lady's statue, close like Our Lady was this evening.

Jesus has on an ecru-colored - not exactly white, but sort of a beige gown, very, very loose and tied about the waist with a cord that looks like it might be a piece of like animal skin about an inch wide. It looks like, sort of like leather but a lighter color. And He has a cape; Jesus is wearing this burgundy-colored cape. His hair is streaming down loosely. And it's a little windy.

Jesus is turning now to the right, to His right and left, and He's smiling. His face is very brilliant. It's very difficult to look into Jesus' face because of the tremendous light that's coming out from Him, all about Him. It's a light that's so bright that I'm certain without the grace of the Eternal Father I would be blinded because the light is so brilliant.

Now Jesus is placing His hand out like this, with His two fingers forward and the thumb extended, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My desperate children, My heart bleeds for you, for I know full well the terrible trials that have beset many of you. Your pleas for understanding and help do not go by unanswered.

"My children, Our foremost request is that you concentrate not on the material but on the spiritual welfare of your eternal soul. Yes, We can send to you material gains, physical health, and other requests for happiness. But, My children, you must understand that first and above all you must request health of the spirit.

CHILDREN WILL CONTINUE TO RISE UP AGAINST THEIR PARENTS

"As the darkness deepens upon your earth, your world will appear to many like insanity has set upon it: murders will increase, accidents called 'freak of nature,' accidents that are not accidents. Children will continue to rise up against their parents, being encouraged by their schools, their teachers, their news medias, and all of the medias that have been well planned to seduce the souls of your children. And the master behind these medias is Lucifer and his agents from hell walking now in human form.

"My children, as long as you reject the existence of the supernatural, you cannot be saved. If you do not recognize the existence of a world beyond your human eyes to see, you will not be saved, for you cannot fight them. There are demons now loosed upon earth. All hell now is upon earth with Lucifer as their head, known as the army of satan, the prince of darkness. Lucifer was a murderer from the beginning, and he will be a murderer to his end.

"Many of you, even clergy in My Church, My House upon earth, are selling their souls to get to the head, and for what? There is not one human being upon earth that must not die, that will not die. Each and every living creature upon earth will die sooner or later. The body will die, but your spirit will not. Your spirit will live with full consciousness, passing over into judgment.

"I have requested many times that the word death be applied only to the human body. For man, as created in the image of his God, there is no death if he will accept the Commandments of his Creator and live his life upon earth as requested and directed by his Creator. Man with his free will can also reject the beckonings of Heaven and fall victim, willingly or unknowingly, to satan. Those who go into the web of Lucifer unknowingly can be brought out through the charity and prayers of another.

SOULS IN PURGATORY THIRSTING FOR PRAYERS

"My child and My children, can you not understand what has happened as man denies the existence of purgatory? There are souls now thirsting for your prayers to be released; but many years have been added on to their sentence of purging because there was no one to pray for them or do acts of penance for them, of reparation.

"Are there so few among you - and this I apply to My clergy: you have brothers in your vocation who have been forgotten. Are there so few among you that cannot bring the balm, the waters of charity from your heart, your prayers, to sprinkle upon the thirsting lips of those who suffer in purgatory? No! You prefer to cast this knowledge aside. You no longer recognize sin, for it has become a way of life upon earth.

"Unless you restore My House, My Church, to its former glory your doors will close, your clergy will be persecuted, and only a remnant shall be left. Is this what you want, you who consort and try to form a socialistic church upon earth? No angels are building it with you; they are demons.

"My children, you will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer in your homes, in your churches. The enemies of God are multiplying.

"In the past many saints were sent to you to prepare you and warn you of these present days that you live in. But who took heed of their counsel? And now My Mother wanders upon earth, and who takes heed of Her counsel? How long do you think I shall stand by and allow you to defame Her? I shall not much longer allow My Mother to be victimized by you.

AN ABOMINATION TO HAVE PORNOGRAPHY IN HOMES

"My children, I ask for victim souls. I ask as your God for penance and atonement. Avoid the occasions of sin. Protect your children. The time given in prayer and penance, the unity of the family will remain intact.

"Take from your homes diabolical literature. It's an abomination in the eyes of your God for parents to have pornography in their homes. They warp the minds of the young and shut the Kingdom of Heaven from them; the doors remain closed.

"Penance will be sent upon the world. In the mercy of the Eternal Father a heavy penance will be sent upon many.

"My children, before this battle of the spirits is over you will all recognize the value of suffering. If you do not bow your knees before your God, you shall be brought down forcefully to your knees. Clergy! Laymen! Forcefully to your knees!

THORNS ALWAYS WITH THE ROSES

"My Mother has been coming to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. She sends you and strews among you many roses. Many have thorns; the thorns are always with the roses. And you will always find, My child and My children, the cross beneath the roses. The road to Heaven is the way of the cross. Pick up your cross and follow Me. The way is narrow, and very few remain on it. Many are called, but few can be chosen.

"Remain constant, My children. Fidelity - remain faithful and true, and you will be saved."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming down behind Jesus. I didn't notice that She was standing high up in the sky. And She's standing now - she's crossing over to Jesus' right side, and They're now going across the sky over to our left.

Jesus is smiling - very beautiful. The light is tremendous; it's tremendous trying to look into it. And Jesus is bending forward now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is smiling, and She's nodding to Jesus, and They're going across the sky.

Now I see behind that Michael - I didn't notice him before, for the light was so bright; I just couldn't see him standing across the sky. He covers the whole left side of the sky. His wings, now they're - for some reason they're outspread. And he does have wings; they're tremendous. I call them wings, but I haven't found a word more beautiful. They're very downy soft. There's no way I can explain it. The word "wings" does not explain what this is that Michael has on his back. They're just beautiful, downy soft, oh, like weightless. I can't explain it. Now he also has on - Michael has a long white gown. But boy, he's huge!

Now Our Lady and Jesus have reached our - Their left side, our right side, over the trees. And Jesus now is bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning to His right, and Our Lady is following behind Him. Now He's nodding. Now They're almost in the center of the sky. Now Jesus and Our Lady are standing there, and Jesus is looking over and nodding.

Jesus - "My child and My children, you will continue now with your prayers of atonement.

"Veronica, My child, My Mother will direct you from your home. You will not be leaving the house very often, My child. You must accept the cross We send upon you."

August 4, 1979

In honor of the Transfiguration of Our Lord

Veronica - . . . the most beautiful luminous light forming. It's a pale blue in color. However, there are streams of light also coming down from the center of the sky directly over Our Lady's statue.

The lights coming from the center of the sky are a - I can't describe the color. They're glass-like; they, they're not blue. They reflect the colors of the sky, which is opening up now and becoming a very, very pale blue, a beautiful color of blue like you would find in the afternoon skies - beautiful.

Our Lady is descending directly over Her statue. She's very high in the sky, but She's coming through very fast down towards us, directly over Her statue.

Our Lady is dressed in a most beautiful white long, flowing gown. About Her head She has a mantle. The mantle is a pure white, a very stark white coloring, like sugar. That's the only way I could explain the true whiteness of Her mantle. All about the outside edge there is a border of approximately an inch and a half of gold that goes all - from Her head right down to Her feet. The mantle extends very long, down to Our Lady's gown.

Our Lady's gown is caught at the waist by a blue sash. The sash is very wide. Our Lady has Her hands joined in prayer, like this; and about Her hands now, I notice - I hadn't noticed before - the Rosary, Our Lady's beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Father beads and the white Hail Mary beads.

Our Lady is taking now the crucifix of Her Rosary, and She is extending it forward. The crucifix is a very deep golden color, and it's very large. I can see the corpus as Our Lady now is turning and blessing: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is kissing the crucifix, and She's returning Her hands now into prayer, a prayer-like formation, with Her fingers extended upward, like this.

Now Our Lady is taking the first finger of Her right hand and touching Her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children of the world - and I call you My children of the world because I have repeated numerous times in the past that the messages from Heaven are for all mankind.

"My children, I could repeat Myself over and over with the directions and warnings given to you as I passed among you through countless earth-years, pleading with you, crying for you, and begging you as your Mother to listen to My counsel, for I have come to you as your Mother, the Mother of the world's peoples, to try to save you from a terrible destruction that is coming upon mankind.

APOSTLES OF THE LAST DAYS

"I ask all to become apostles of these last days because it will be necessary now for man to understand and acknowledge the supremacy of His God in Heaven. I ask that all who have been born into and baptized into the true Faith to go forward as apostles of light, disciples for Heaven in these latter days. The knowledge must be given to those who cannot comprehend, who have hardened their hearts and closed their ears - the knowledge must be given to them that My Son is the Messiah; My Son has been upon earth, and He shall return again as He ascended.

LACK OF PRAYER AND PENANCE IN THE CLERGY

"My children, as it was written in the Book of life and love, man now and the world of mankind is in great chaos. Not only has the leadership become poor in your lay world, but the leadership among the clergy is also poor.

"The lack of prayer, even within the hearts of the men of God, has caused Our children to go astray. Because of the lack of penance and prayer of Our clergy, many souls are falling daily into hell. I have cried tears of sorrow, wandering throughout your world, crying for penance and atonement. Instead, who has listened to My pleas and made an endeavor to act upon them? The Eternal Father in My Son has sent among you voices and voice-boxes to bring to you a message of warning. Your time is growing very, very short.

"Because of pride, which is a worse barrier to holiness, a more formidable barrier against holiness and piety, O clergy, because of your pride - because you did not lock your doors against the heretics as I have warned you; because you did not prepare for satan, whom I warned you years of earth's time before would enter into My Son's Church to do battle with His clergy - you did not prepare and guard yourselves for this onslaught. And now, what are the fruits of your labors: a loss of vocations, My children losing the knowledge of their Faith, all manner of sin, perversion, and abominations being committed upon earth, until all the saints in Heaven cry out to the merciful Father to put an end to these abominations. Less and less honor is being given to My Son.

"Lucifer has converted many into his army of ogres - satanists, and as such now they trample and recrucify My Son. Do you think that the Eternal Father will allow you to recrucify My Son? I say to you as your Mother to make amends, do penance, return to your knees, remove yourselves from your involvement in worldly pleasures and gain and power - political aspirations for the enslavement of mankind.

MANY NATIONS SHALL DISAPPEAR

"My children, there will be a great World War. Many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth. There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth.

"You look for the Antichrist among you. He who denies My Son as the Christ - it is he who is the Antichrist!

CLERGY MISLEADING CHILDREN OF GOD

"Measure for measure, the Eternal Father shall meter to you a just form of punishment. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"There is no excuse accepted now by the Eternal Father among the clergy, who now offend the Eternal Father by misleading the children of God upon earth. The experimentation and changes must be stopped and reversed! There is no other course.

"Many upon your earth now have chosen to worship the adversary, satan.

"I have told you, counseled you in the past, that sin is insanity. Your world and its people are involved - they walk as on a treadmill, seeking power and money and material goods and pleasure. And they go round and about, never stopping as the world plunges faster to the abyss.

"I have asked you in the past to remain away from even the simplest forms of entertainment outside of your home because Lucifer will give you one thousand truths if he can bring in one error to you. Do not be deceived by your medias, because they are under the control now of the agents of hell.

"I ask you not to single out or judge another. But I ask you and counsel you as your Mother to avoid the occasions of sin.

"Pray for your brothers and sisters. Pray that you do not become victim to the governing powers of your world now. Lucifer, the prince of darkness, walks your earth, loosed from hell. He is gathering fast his armies. If you align yourself with him, you will be forever damned. He will buy your favors, for many now are selling their souls to get to the head.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world. Do not expect to receive from your hierarchy counsel to pray, counsel to do penance, counsel to make amends to your God. Because too few peoples in the light have prayed for your clergy, many of them have given themselves over to a life of worldly pursuits and pleasure.

"Theologians in My Son's churches and seminaries have implemented doctrines of demons in My Son's House - Church. Theologians have set many onto the path to hell.

"The Eternal Father, through His prophets upon earth, have given you in writing your Bible, a clear and simple plan for redemption. And it has been made known to you all by John the plan of the end days and Lucifer being loosed upon earth - the coming of the time of 666. 6 is for the six who are coming and are here now; 6 is for the six days of terrible suffering; and 6 is for the six who will be punished and rechained.

"My children, are you so blind that you do not recognize a supernatural force now, a diabolical force upon your earth prevailing among you? Are you so engrossed in your worldly pursuits that you cannot recognize the days you live in, the latter days?

"The catastrophes from the elements and accidents shall increase unto the time of the great Chastisement. Many parents shall shed tears of great sorrow but too late. Prepare your children now, O parents, that your hearts may not be torn in the near future.

"I ask all parents to retain the monuments, the statues, in their homes. I ask all parents, and counsel you with knowledge of what is to take place soon, that you retain upon your children a sacramental of protection. Do not be swayed by those, even in the clergy, who scoff at the knowledge or the existence of the supernatural. Pray for them, for they are truly a sad sight in the eyes - before the Eternal Father.

"My children, pray constantly. The Eternal Father has sent Me to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. I give you the pearls of prayer, the Rosary. I give you the Scapular of great grace, and I promise you as your Mother that he or she who wears this Scapular upon his person at the time of his death upon earth shall not suffer the fires of hell.

ALL MARKED BY THE CROSS OR MARK OF THE BEAST

"My children, all have been marked now by the cross or by the mark of the beast. My children, the Eternal Father now has tallied the score upon mankind.

"In the days ahead now left for the redemption of your world, great trial shall come upon mankind. Your values, your morals must be restored, restored in a manner pleasing to the Eternal Father, your God. He does not judge by the manner of mankind. The ways of the Eternal Father are far beyond the understanding of mankind.

"My children, the Commandments given to Moses for mankind must be followed, for when you break one, you break them all.

"I shall not go into a long discourse over the evils, over again and over again. I counsel you against the evils in the world now. These evils are so gross in debasity that only Lucifer could have conceived them. But I shall repeat as your Mother: there is no excuse - there is no rationalizing of sin.

HOMOSEXUALITY, LESBIANISM, BESTIALITY

"Homosexuality is a sin that condemns to hell! Lesbianism means eternal damnation and banishment! Bestiality is the most foul and heinous of crimes in the eyes of the Eternal Father. There shall be no scientific excuse given! For each and every one of you in mankind's reign shall stand before the Eternal Father to be judged when you die upon earth, when you leave your body. And what excuse will you give to Him if you do not repent now of your sin? Do penance! His heart is all forgiving if you will do penance!

"The words of the warnings from Heaven, the messages, are going throughout the world. When the end comes - and I do not mean the end of the world; I mean the great Chastisement - each and every man and woman of the age with conscience shall have heard the word and made his choice.

"My children of light, you will continue. Do not become prideful and slacken your pace or think that your work has been finished. You shall continue working ceaselessly until the great Chastisement. For those who have received great graces from Heaven much is expected of them. And O for the man who, through pride or covetness rejects these graces! I say unto him, he has lost the key to the Kingdom.

PRAY ON YOUR KNEES

"I say unto the clergy, My Son's priests and the clergy of the world: you have been blinded because of pride and arrogance. Your minds are confused with worldliness, humanism, and modernism. Pray on your knees! Take your heads out of the fog now while there is time, for your time is running out. Redeem yourselves in the eyes of the Eternal Father now.

"I shall be with you, My children. Do not be afearred of these warnings I give you. They are given not to bring fear to your heart, but to bring the truth of what is to take place upon earth and to prepare you and give you every opportunity to restore the state of your soul, that it be pleasing before the Eternal Father.

"O My children, I will continue to travel throughout your world, crying to you: Repent, for the hour grows short."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is coming back. She had moved over to the left side of the sky, and Our Lady is coming back now. She's moving over until She's directly over the center of the statue. Our Lady is coming down very, very close, and She's placing now Her Rosary about Her waist, like this, until it hangs down. And now Our Lady is pointing to the sky over on Her left side, that's our right side.

And there he is again, that terrible-looking man. I don't know who he is, but he has an Oriental appearance. I can see now what appears to be a globe, a globe of the world, but you could almost picture it as a bomb because it has a wick on the top of it.

Now over - standing next to it, gloatingly, with a most satanic-looking, evil smile on his face, a smile so big that his teeth are extended, and they look very large in his mouth, almost exaggerated - he is a short man, quite husky. He's in some kind of a uniform that I don't recognize. It's - looks like an olive green color.

And now he's standing there as though he's gloating over something, and he's taking his hand now from behind his back again and holding out his long tapered candle. He has a very thin, long tapered candle that's lighted, and now he's reaching over again to light the wick, as though - I do believe it must indicate starting perhaps a, a terrible war or something. I get that impression from his uniform and the fact he's lighting the wick upon the world.

Now the whole scene is evaporating; it's just blowing away like smoke. I can't see much now; the sky is closing in. But Our Lady now is motioning with Her hand up, like that, to me, and now She's touching Her lips with the first finger of Her right hand.

Oh, over - also, I notice there are many angels now. I didn't notice them before, but coming in on the left side I can see many angels. They're dressed in different-colored gowns. They look very beautiful, very spring-like-looking because the colors are all pastels. I can pick out the yellows, light blues, light pinks, light purples.

And they all have on their heads this evening - I can't see their faces; it's just - the light is so bright. But I can notice that they're wearing what appears to be like head wreaths of green leaves; they look like green leaves in a head wreath about their heads. And there must be - oh, more than twenty-five, thirty of them. I haven't counted them, but just generally they look like about twenty-five or thirty. Now they're, they're all milling about Our Lady, and Our Lady is smiling. Because of their size, they

almost look childlike, the angels. I can't see their feet; the gowns are very, very long. And I can't see any hands. But there's - they, the light is so brilliant that I'm almost certain that without the grace of God I would be blinded, it's so brilliant.

Now Our Lady is moving over now, and She's taking the Rosary from about Her waist again, and She's extending it out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is turning to Her right and extending Her crucifix out, the beautiful large golden crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now She's just looking straight forward and raising the cross again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is kissing the crucifix. And now She's holding Her hands in a prayer-like stance, like this. Now Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, you will continue with your prayers of atonement now.
"You will take the three photographs, My child, as I instructed you earlier."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . can't quite put it in words. Now directly in the light, the light has expanded outward, almost circular, across the sky, and Jesus is coming forward. He has nothing upon His feet; His feet are bare. His gown is very long and very full. It covers right down to His ankles; I can barely see His ankles. However, now as He's coming closer, I can see the marks upon His insteps. They're very, very sore looking, very, very painful looking to - just to look at them. It looks like the skin hasn't healed.

Now Jesus is looking about Him. He has on an ecru - it isn't a white, its more like a beige-colored gown with a belting of some kind of animal skin. It's a very thin belting. And about His shoulders there is a cape.

The cape is a deep burgundy color. I can't call it red because it has more like a plum color in it. I can't explain the coloring, but I guess you'd call it burgundy. It's plain but very heavy. The material could - looks almost similar to our velvet that we use here on earth. I don't, I don't know. It's a - the material, it looks like its velvet. Now there is a cape, but Jesus has it down His back. I can see part of it on His right shoulder.

And His hair is flowing now. In the light His hair looks like a reddish brown, but I don't know if His hair really is. Sometimes it looks like it may be just a dark brown, and the color comes from perhaps the reflection of the light on the burgundy cape. It's difficult to say with the light so strong.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He's directly over Our Lady's statue, but quite a bit higher than Our Lady was standing. He's looking all about Him now, and He's raising His hands - His hand forward, like this, with the two first fingers and the thumb extended, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's also turning to His right and moving over a bit to His right and extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him. It's quite windy because His hair is blowing. Now He's moving across the sky beyond the statue. He's moving towards the - our right, His left. Now He's just a little above the tree, and He's extending His hand out again with a blessing, the two fingers and the thumb - I can see them very distinctly, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is moving, turning right and going back across the sky.

Oh, Our Lady is coming across the sky from the left. I didn't see Her over there. And the angels - they, they look like the same ones that were with Her before.

But now I see Michael in the background. He's coming into the sky, and he's like a protective shield, because - Michael is difficult to explain. You know he's certainly supernatural because he's tremendous in size, and he has a way of covering - his . . . I couldn't call it a body; the whole breadth of him goes across the sky, like a shield over Our Lady and Jesus now.

And the smaller angels, they appear child - very childlike in their colored gowns. They're standing by Our Lady. Now Our Lady is at Jesus' right side.

Now Jesus is placing His left hand like this, across His chest. And now He's taking His first finger and touching His lips. That means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, a long discourse will not be given by Me, for I am certain My Mother has made it known to you quite distinctly and clearly, and understandably to My clergy in particular, that there must be a major reversal of the present trend for innovation, change, and experimentation in My Church.

MAKING THE CHURCH A MEETING PLACE

"My Father's House, His Church, is a house of prayer, meditation, and honor to man's God. Therefore, I object, as your God, to the manner in which you are seeking to change the plan from Heaven and making My House a meeting place, even including, in your quest for conversion, heretics, schismatics, and satanists. Clergy and the children of earth, I warn you as your

God that you will not make any conversions that will stand the test of time by compromising the laws, the rules, and the plan of Heaven given to you throughout the ages of earth's time.

THEOLOGIANS BLOATED WITH PRIDE AND ARROGANCE

"The way to Heaven has been written in the Book of life, your Bible. We do not expect you to change it to please man, for man must change his ways that offend his God to please his God; for man must strive to be as perfect as God the Father to enter - in order to enter the Kingdom of God the Father. Therefore, you will not change the doctrines or go about with itching ears listening to theologians who have become now bloated with pride and arrogance and now seek to make man a god in his own world. But remember: every man, woman, and child upon earth will leave his body sooner or later, for he must die and pass over the veil for judgment.

"There are many false prophets in the world now bringing you doctrines of demons, peppered for activity with humanism and modernism, socialism, and communism, and all of the 'isms' that come under one major heading of satanism, for they are all promoted by Lucifer for the eventual destruction and downfall of mankind.

"Clergy, you must pray now and do penance. Gather your graces. And these graces shall not be counted in the coffers of your collection plates. You will not carry a mark of esteem with the heading of the dollar sign, for you will sell your souls to get to the head. Do not spend your time building an empire of wealth and fame, for the Eternal Father will set judgment upon you, and neither counting your money nor your worldly fame, but the duty and the honor that you have extended to Him in your vocation and your life's work, and the manner in which you have brought His sheep to Him, or the way that you have been instrumental in leading them to their damnation and into the abode of the damned with Lucifer.

WOE TO THE CLERGY WHO REJECTS HIS VOCATION

"And woe to the clergy who has given himself over to worldliness and sin! Woe to the clergy who rejects his vocation and chooses a life upon earth after he has taken his vows! I say unto him: the judgment will fall great upon him.

"My children, parents of the world, protect your families and your children. Do not expect a firm foundation of faith now from the teachers of the world.

"As followers of your God in Heaven, you will be scorned by the world, for if you were part of the world, they will accept you; but as you do not become part of the world, they will reject you because you will not be of the world. You cannot be of the world and enter the Kingdom of Heaven at the same time! You may live in the world, but you cannot now become part of the world which has been given over to satan and his agents.

"Your life upon earth is but a short pilgrimage. You do not know the day nor the hour when you will be removed. What guarantee do you have now that you will be prepared, unless you live each day as if it was your last day upon earth. And for many that hear My voice through this Message from Heaven, it will be their last day.

"My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer, penance, and atonement going throughout your country and the countries of the world. Pray for your priests, your bishops, your cardinals.

POPE UNDER GREAT ATTACK

"Pray for your Pope in Rome, the Bishop of Rome; he is under great attack. Unless you pray for your Pope, he will go the way of the others.

"My children, I shall not tax you at this time with a long discourse on the present condition of your government and My Church and all of the evangelical missions upon your earth. But let us suffice it to say at this time that I give you knowledge that the time is growing short.

RECEIVE THE EUCHARIST DAILY

"Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice must now be your guide through life. Wear your sacramentals. Receive the Eucharist daily. I come to you; I am with you. It is My Body and My Blood. He who nourishes himself with It shall live forever."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out again, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "My child, you will repair now to your home and guard your doors well. Participate in no form of outside entertainment. You will be bedded as directed at Our last meeting. You will understand, My child, that great penance is asked of all. Yes, My child, even Our seers upon earth must accept a heavy penance."

August 14, 1979

Eve of the Assumption of Our Lady & in honor of St. Joachim

Veronica - All about the trees there's a beautiful blue light. It's a pale blue light, but it gives you a great feeling of warmth. It's so beautiful. The colors that always come from Heaven are beyond human description. I don't think any painter on earth has been able to place these colors onto easels or even on crayon in any human means. I don't believe any human being could actually duplicate the colorings of the angels' gowns and the colors that cascade from the sky with Jesus and Our Lady's appearances.

Now all about the trees the lights are pointing upward. They're beginning to form like - I can't explain it; it's like slivers of glass, the light. The light is pointing as though it's coming out of the trees upward. And directly in the center of the light, the sky is opening up into a beautiful clear blue, with stars all in the sky. Just beautiful!

Oh, Our Lady is coming forward. She's coming right - from a great distance, right through the sky. And the stars now - it's the most amazing thing; the stars are now all joining together, coming out of place in the sky and forming about Our Lady's head. They're suspended like a crown above Her head. It is so beautiful!

Our Lady is coming forward. She has Her hands like this, in prayer. She has on the most beautiful pale blue mantle. Her dress, Her gown, is very full. And it's a pure white.

Now I notice She has a deep blue sash that matches the coloring of Her mantle. And all about the outside of Her mantle there is a beautiful border of gold. It looks like real, pure spun gold, about - oh, I would say about maybe a half an inch to three-quarters of an inch wide.

Our Lady has dangling - you know, hanging from Her hands, Her beautiful Rosary, the Rosary with the huge crucifix of gold and the golden Our Fathers - magnificent. The beads are unusually large, the Hail Mary beads now.

Our Lady is coming - oh, She is now approaching over Her statue. Our Lady has on sandals. They're very delicate, very narrow bands through Her feet. And they are a one-piece sandal with one - let's see, strap going from Her toes up to Her ankle; and there's a band of gold holding them in place. But I notice that down at the tip of Her sandal, on the band, there appears to be what is like a miniature golden rose on each of Her feet. Oh, it's very - Our Lady looks very petite. Oh, just beautiful!

She's looking about Her now, and She's smiling; Our Lady is smiling. It's a sad smile, though.

Now Our Lady is turning over to Her left side, which is our right side. And Our Lady now is taking Her hands apart, and now She's taking Her Rosary and extending the golden crucifix outward, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is kissing the crucifix. And Our Lady is coming closer now. She is now holding the crucifix like this, but She's placing Her first finger to Her mouth, which always means to listen, My child, and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child, you will extend to Me your crucifix with the medallion upon it."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary and with the golden crucifix, extending it out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I will not announce publicly, My child or My children, My reason for placing this blessing upon the medallion. However, in time you will understand, and I will permit you, My child, to tell all.

ALL NATIONS IN DANGER OF DESTRUCTION

"My child and My children, listen well and give this counsel from Heaven to all mankind: That you are now on the road to destruction, spiritually and physically. I cannot look upon your nations and find one that is not in danger of being destroyed.

"You understand well, My children, that the major concern of the Eternal Father is for the salvation of the souls of all mankind. We look upon you now, and it grieves Our hearts in Heaven to find now brother against brother, sister against sister; murders abounding upon earth; atheism, communism, socialism, and all of the 'isms' that directly lead to the control of Lucifer and satanism. And what can you do now about the advance of this evil, My children? There is only one recourse now to save mankind. Your nation, My child and My children, and all of the nations upon earth have now been reduced to a state of moral decay. It is a major sign for the fall of a nation.

"My children, the Eternal Father allows you to pursue your course. There are many now, seers and voice-boxes upon earth, encouraged by graces from Heaven to go forth in the name of the Lord, the God Almighty, the Creator of all your universe and mankind. They are sent now among you to save mankind from hurtling fast into a world cataclysm of destruction. O My children, it truly rains teardrops from Heaven!

ONLY A REMNANT TO BE SAVED

"My child and My children, We had great faith that the United States - We were encouraged by the great Christian fortitude of the United States and many nations upon earth in their pursuits to bring the knowledge of true Faith as given by the Eternal Father, through My Son in the Holy Spirit, to earth. But now Lucifer - satan and his agents are gaining more ground in the battle for souls. I see only now a remnant left to be saved. Will you not in all charity reach out and try to save your brother with the little time that is left?

"Penance, atonement, and sacrifice, My children, I beg of you! The family is disintegrating; there is no discipline. I hear the word 'love' expounded throughout your earth in all medias. But love has been lost!

"We watch as many are selling their souls to get to the head, not caring about the day, the night, the hour when they must come across the veil and account for their actions upon earth: their sins of commission, their sins of omission.

"Parents, you have a major responsibility now to save your children. The young are the major victims now in a world that has been taken over by satan and his agents.

"My child and My children, do not be hindered in your mission by the scoffers. The knowledge of the supernatural has been cast aside and replaced with all manner of scientific theories and speculations. But it will lead them to nowhere but destruction. Man is ever seeking but never coming to the truth; for the truth lies in the knowledge of his God and following the plan given in the beginning for his salvation!

"Man now is setting up upon earth a one-world government and a one-world religion. But it means enslavement of the masses and the destruction of faith. I have told you over and over, counseled you in the past, to not be influenced by your medias, newspapers, and that infernal box, the television.

CHILDREN NO LONGER ARE CHILDREN

"Parents must guard their children, for their purity, their spirituality, is being taken from them at a tender young age. Childhood - in the manner now of the evil despots and the leaders of the governments of many nations, children no longer are children but are to be led like robots and slaves.

"Parents, I have asked you to pray, to keep the monuments, the statues in your homes, to retain the sacramentals upon your children. And now I must go on further and tell you this: That there is loosed now upon the world an absolute kingdom of darkness - the kingdom of the prince of darkness, the devil, Lucifer.

ETERNAL FATHER WILL NOT TOLERATE SIN

"As I go about your earth, it behooves Me to say that many now have set up altars to false idols, worshiping graven images, conducting themselves as in the days of Sodom with bestiality and homosexuality and sodomy. My children, you will be destroyed! You do not learn from your past. The Eternal Father will not tolerate sin!

"It will be necessary to remove many young from among you. Parents shall cry tears of bitter anguish, but you have been warned to protect your children!

"I have asked you to make it known to all mankind that a major force of evil, worshiping Lucifer, the prince of darkness, is loosed upon your earth. Great funds are supplied, monies to propagate this evil to bring about a revolution by fear. Murders abound in your land! Dishonesty in politicians, dishonesty in medias! Lucifer is the father of all liars.

OCCULT GROUPINGS ALL UNDER RULE OF SATAN

"My child and My children, you must warn your children, the young, who seek solace in a void in their spiritual life that they must not join occult groupings. There is no such group as a good witch or a bad witch. My children, they all are under the rule of satan!

"There are two major forces in your world today, only two: good and evil. In the battle between the spirits now upon earth, you will either go to the right or the left - good or evil. If you take a middle road, you will go nowhere but to the left and fall away from the road that leads to the Kingdom of eternal glory with your Father in Heaven.

SACRIFICES OF THE LIVING TO SATAN

"Practices and abominations abound now in every country of your earth, My children: secretly and openly, practices and rituals, sacrifice of the living. And scoff as you will, My children - is your child to be next upon the altar to satan? Is your child to be drained of blood?

"My child, I know you are affrighted by My discourse with you. Do not be affrighted, My child. There is no reason to fear, for you are under the protection and the guardianship of Michael.

"Yes, My children, understand well: Do not seek diversion or entertainment in the occult, seeking fortunetellers and sorcerers. You read all manner of literature to destroy your souls! Can you not open a few pages of your Bible and read that? No-o-o! Because you are not in the light. You are not seeking the truth because you have given yourselves to the world, seeking power over your brothers - false power!

DRUG INFILTRATION

"When Luciel, Lucifer, was cast out of the Kingdom of Heaven he retained many powers, My children. I will not go into a long discourse at this time about his powers. However, you must understand that he can promote false miracles. And now, since he has captured the souls of many who sought with pride and arrogance gain, fortune, monies, power, Lucifer has allowed a major plague - the drug infiltration upon your nation and the world. And now there are those who, through the plan of Lucifer, know and now control with mind-manipulation.

"My child, you will understand in due time, in full measure what is going on. I ask that you continue to send the messages from Heaven, never ceasing in your fortitude, perseverance. All of the necessary help will be given in this battle.

"Console your hearts, My children, in the time of trial and stress, knowing that the eventual victory is with Heaven and those who have joined Us in this crusade against sin.

"My child and My children, you must pray constantly, for there are many false prophets and angels of light now upon earth. They will deceive even the elect. You cannot now depend fully on your clergy.

"Parents must exercise full discipline over their children and bring a firm foundation of faith to their children. You cannot now expect this in your schools or even in My Son's houses, His Church upon earth. The agents of hell have a firm foot now in the door. My children, are you going to fight for My Son? Are you going to allow your country to fall?

PRAY FOR YOUR GOVERNMENT RULERS

"Pray for your government rulers. Pray, My children, that the Eternal Father will be more merciful and allow you time before a great catastrophe falls upon your nation, the United States.

"Remember, My children, always, that wars are a punishment for man's sins!

"Prayer, penance, and atonement, I beg of you from My Mother's heart. I come to you as your Mother, a Mediatrix from God to man. I come to you to console you, all parents who weep, all parents under trial. Come to Me, and above all, before Me, I say: Come to My Son Who you neglect. You no longer visit Him at the tabernacles of the world. You do not strengthen your bodies or your souls, for you do not nourish your soul with His Body.

"The cross, the symbol of life for all, is being trampled on; and even by many of His clergy, it is being trampled on. But only for a short time longer. The Eternal Father will not allow My Son to be recrucified by His own.

"You will all pray for your clergy, your cardinals, your bishops, Pope John Paul II. The forces of 666 are now in command even in the Eternal City of Rome. However, the Eternal Father knows the outcome.

"The pages are turning fast as written down by John. The Revelations are fast coming through the pages to the end of time as you know it. I do not say the end of the world, I say the end of time as you know it.

"O My children, it is of your free will that you put yourselves onto the road to perdition. Many clergy now are also on the road to perdition and taking many souls with them. My Son will ask for full accounting, measure for measure of His clergy.

THE BROWN SCAPULAR

"My children, you must all unite in prayer, link for link, using the sacramentals given to you from Heaven, the beads of prayer, your Rosary, the Scapular of life; for I promise you all who wear the brown Scapular shall never feel the fires of hell. Even the greatest of sinner will be converted and saved if he will wear the brown Scapular when he passes over the veil, when he leaves, My child and My children, his body at the moment you call upon earth death.

"But I say unto you as your Mother, for My Son and all Heaven, there is no death! For you continue to live with full consciousness when you leave your body. Then, My child and My children, what will be your reaction if you have not used every means possible to store graces for a quick entrance into the Kingdom of your God?

BEATIFIC VISION RESERVED FOR CATHOLICS

"Do not judge your brothers and sisters who have not been converted. For My Father's House, My Son has repeated over and over: remember always that My Father's House - there are many rooms in the Mansion, signifying faiths and creeds. However, the Eternal Father, the beatific vision, is reserved for the Roman Catholic following. This it has been deemed by the Eternal Father since the beginning of time.

"You are all descendants from the creation of the Eternal Father, Adam and Eve. And as such you face the trials, you face the punishments, as they did; for there is a reward for holiness and purity and piety and following the Commandments of

your God. And then, My children, there is also a deficit in reward by your banishment to the abyss, eternal damnation forever with Lucifer.

"I realize, My child and My children, My counsel is often stern. But can I not impress upon you in any way the urgency of this Message from Heaven, the coming great War upon you, and then the Ball of Redemption?"

"My child, you understand well in My discourse in private with you the great numbers of deaths that will occur in your country. Therefore, My child, I do not ask you to tax your heart. But I ask you to make the decision of your own that you will continue unto your rest, giving as a voice-box from Heaven the Message that comes to all mankind from the Trinity through your humble Mother and all of the angels in Heaven, and the saints who cry now out for a just punishment upon mankind, so long have they observed the abominations committed against My Son.

"Pray, My children. I repeat: Retain your sacramentals, make many sacrifices. Do not involve yourselves with worldly pleasures and pursuits, for the pleasures of the flesh have condemned many to hell."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and taking the very large golden crucifix, like this, of Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for the Eternal Father, My Son, and the Spirit of light.

"Please, My children, shout it from the rooftops; the time is very short. Reach as many of your brothers and sisters possible.

"Many manifestations shall be given to strengthen you in the few days ahead."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is raising, also - She is turning towards Her right, our left, and with Her crucifix She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning over to Her left and going across the sky. Now She's far over by the first tree with the tall branch.

Our Lady now is coming down a little closer. She's bending over, like this, and She's making the sign of the cross. She's quite far now over on our right side now, leaning down and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is going back across the sky. And I didn't notice it before - I saw the tremendous white light behind Our Lady, but Michael now is coming forward. He is tremendous! I'm always so happy to see him. He is the most magnificent being I have ever seen. He covers the whole sky. There's no human way to explain him or even to draw him. He doesn't look out of proportion. In fact, you have a most wonderful feeling, looking upon him, of protection.

Our Lady is smiling. Our Lady is touching Her fingers to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, he is the guardian of the Faith. Continue now, My child, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming a very deep pink. And directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up in a circular pattern of light. Oh, I wish everyone could see this light. It's - there's no human way to explain it. It's looking like - the only way I can explain it in my own words is to say that it's like looking through a pane of glass. But it's like slivers, and it's crystalline - beautiful, brilliant! In fact, I'm sure - the light is so bright that without Heaven's protection, I don't think I would even have eyes left or be able to see, it's so brilliant.

Jesus is coming forward, and behind Him I can see Michael now. Michael is standing directly behind Jesus, but he's covering the whole back of the sky. In fact, as far left and right as I can see, Michael is still covering the sky. There's no human way of measuring the dimensions of him. He's absolutely a warrior from Heaven; that's the only way I can explain it.

Jesus now has approached just a little above Our Lady's statue now. He has nothing upon His feet; I can see the wounds on His insteps.

Jesus has on a deep ecru-color gown. It's not a white; it's more like a beige color - very, very full. And His cape now - I have never seen yet . . . (He's smiling at that.) I never saw Jesus with His cape over His head - you know, the hood part. It's hanging down in the back. His hair is blowing freely. Jesus has His hair parted - I can see now, as He's looking down - His hair is parted directly in the center, and His short beard - He has a short beard; it's very nicely cut. You know, it's not long, it's very short.

And His cheeks - I don't know if it's a reflection from His cape, but His cheeks look very rosy, sort of. And He's smiling. He has very -

"Oh, describe Your eyes? Well, they're beautiful! They look - in the light I can't tell, Jesus, I can't tell, but they look gray-blue. Am I right?"

He nodded His head. Yes, they're gray-blue.

And He's now - is placing His hand out in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross with His three fingers: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand across His heart. Now directly over on our right side, Our Lady is coming over. I didn't notice that She was over, far over on the right side, that would be His left side. Now She's moving across the sky, and She's standing now - She's going past Jesus, and She's at - now at His right side. That would be our left side here.

Our Lady looks quite a bit shorter than Jesus. He looks - looks about, from here, six feet, about six feet tall. And Our Lady comes to His shoulder, little bit below His shoulder - cape; I can notice it. And Our Lady is smiling, and Michael is still standing like he's guarding. He's looking about him.

Now Michael has on a long gown, also. It's not as white as Our Lady's gown, but it's a true white color. And I can't see - like I say, I can't see any hands or feet on Michael. He's standing there.

Now I notice there is something coming up from behind Michael, like a wingspread. Oh, yes, it's his - I guess - I wish I had another word. They call them wings, but they - to me they don't look like wings; there's no human way to explain it. It's soft, downy something, coming out from behind his shoulders, and they extend right out, upward. So I can see them very well, and there's a tremendous span across the sky.

Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger. That means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I am certain that My Mother has given you complete counsel about the existing conditions upon earth.

"As your Mother and the Queen of Heaven, She has on countless missions gone throughout your world, trying to warn you of approaching disasters and calamities. She has cried until all of the saints say it's truly raining teardrops from Heaven. For She has cried as your Mother, asking you to listen to Her, warning you as Her children to do penance now, make atonement for your sins; for your sins now have risen to a degree that calls for immediate punishment.

FALSE MIRACLES SHALL ABOUND

"As you have been warned through prophets of the past, who placed on parchment the words and counsel from Heaven, you are living in the last days. There are forces now loosed upon earth far greater than have ever been seen in the history of mankind. They will bewilder the minds of scientists. False miracles shall abound upon earth. Satan and the armies of hell - all hell now is loosed to do battle with the children of God.

"My children, as an army, you must be prepared for the enemy. As an army from Heaven, you must wear your armor. Your sacramentals and the direction from the Queen of Heaven: that is your armor. And you must listen, or it will be too late for too many.

"There will be much woe and gnashing of teeth set upon the earth by the agents of 666, Lucifer. Because many minds have been poisoned by satan, scientists and men of power are deluded.

"Their minds have been clouded because they search not for the truth, but in greed and avarice they search for power and money, esteem, enslavement of their brothers. And for what? Each and every one of you must end your life upon earth at some time sooner or later. Tomorrow will be the end for many.

"The Eternal Father in Heaven knows the day and the hour for the coming great Chastisement. A partial part of this knowledge has been given now to a few voices upon earth who, like John, go forth crying out like voices in the wilderness: Get ready now, for the punishments are approaching!

"My children, if you cast aside the Commandments of the Eternal Father and set up a new rule to live by, you are lost. If you defy the Book of life and love, your Bible, and rewrite it to suit your own basic carnal human nature, you are lost! If you bring false doctrines upon earth, the doctrines of demons, worshiping false gods, worshiping Lucifer, you are lost!

"Pray for your children. Parents, do you really know your children? Have you taught them to pray? Have you given them the knowledge of their faith? No-o-o, I say unto you as your God! Your actions, your heart is not unknown to Me. The Eternal Father looks into your heart. You cannot hide your sin; it will be exposed! No evil is ever triumphant. The Eternal Father will turn all evil to good, so desperate is He that not even one soul be lost to Him.

PASTORS LIKE DUCKS TRAVELING DOWNSTREAM

"Awaken now, My pastors, from your slumber. You are like ducks traveling downstream, heading for a whirlpool that will take you deep down into the abyss. You are playing follow the leader, and who are your leaders but enemies of My Church! Open your eyes! Do not harden your hearts because you have become soft, My pastors. You care more for the pleasures of the world. You have become worldly. You have lost your way, and the sheep are astray. Shall you stand before Me and say that you have completed your mission in the light, in good sight before Me? O woe to the pastor who neglects his role, his vocation! O woe to the pastor who sells out My Church for silver and gold. I will say unto him: Begone from Me. Like a viper, you shall be destroyed in the abyss.

"The members, the agents of iniquity, abound upon earth. Every man, woman, and child with conscionable age has an accounting now before the Eternal Father. You have a free will. In the plan of the Eternal Father you are given this free will. We cannot force you to listen.

"The Eternal Father, His ways are unknown to mankind, could never be understood; for, in His all-knowing heart He uses persons, places, and things to try to recover each and every soul. But if you defy Him and you refuse His counsel and you refuse His grace, then you will be destroyed!

"I shall no longer stand by and watch the abominations and the defamation of the name of My Mother.

"My children, you will accept the counsel from Heaven or you will be lost! You cannot be influenced by another human, for when you come over the veil - and each and every one of you will be over the veil and must stand in judgment - no one can save you from a just judgment. Already you will have gathered or rejected the graces and stored them in Heaven or cast them aside for a few short years upon earth. Count, My children, and think; you are not young forever. You grow old and your years become shorter. Have you prepared now for your eternal life?

"There is life beyond the veil. Let no one take this knowledge from you. There is no death but of the body. For a temporary measure of the time your body will die, but you live in full consciousness after your body is placed in the ground; you live in full consciousness, and you will be eventually rejoined with a glorified body at the end of all time.

LUCIFER'S GREATEST ARMOR-NOT TO BE BELIEVED IN

"My children, do not accept all of the deception that satan now has placed upon your earth. His agents walk in human form, coming to you as angels of light. Be aware that Lucifer - his greatest armor is to be not believed in. His greatest defense is that you do not know he is there; for then, like the invisible agent of hell he is, he can then wreak havoc among you.

"And the souls are falling fast into hell now daily. My Mother's visits into purgatory bring out fewer and fewer now. And who has the responsibility for these souls in purgatory but you, My children. You do not pray for your relatives! You do not pray for your dead clergy. They have no special passport to Heaven. Many are in purgatory. Pray for your clergy, living and dead! Pray for your family, for many parents shall shed tears of anguish.

"I give you My heart, torn anew by My own. I give you My Mother, the gentlest of creatures, human and sublime. I give you My Mother Who will be with you through the battle until I return as I ascended into Heaven.

"My Mother remembers full well, as I do, Our years among you people upon earth. We know of your human frailties. In that manner can We - Our hearts bleed with anguish for you.

"You must, My children, not allow the disciples of hell to try to remove the truth from among you. As I repeat the counsel of My Mother: There are many false prophets upon earth. By their fruits you will know them. Satan cannot remain hidden long.

"Remember, My children, come to My Mother; for in Her memory of Her human days upon earth, She above all humans created - sinless, without the stigma of sin, a perfect life upon earth without sin, and assumed into Heaven, body and spirit - She above all can direct you because She is your Mother; She is the Queen of Heaven, and the Mother of every human being upon earth."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending a hand - He has His hand out like this - and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning to His right, and He's saying something I can't hear to Our Lady. And now They're both going across the sky, our left side, on our left side but Their right side, and They're now a little above the limb of the tree, and They're bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now They are turning to Their left, and They're going across the sky. It's just wonderful to see the way They move. They don't move Their feet at all and walk like we do. They seem to be weightless, though They look as solid as you and I; but They just float across the sky.

And now behind Them there's forming a very large ball, like. The whole sky is becoming - there's a circle of light behind Them. Oh, it's so clear; I'm sure everyone can see it. Right behind Our Lady and Jesus there's a whole circle of light, and the stars are coming out so brightly in the circle. Oh, it's so beautiful!

Now Jesus and Our Lady are over on our right side. Now Jesus is bending over, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now They're cutting across the sky; They've turned to Their right. Our Lady and Jesus are standing there. And it's quite windy up there, too, because I notice that their skirts are rustling. And They're going across - they don't have to walk, They're just standing.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are turned towards us, and Jesus is holding His hand across His heart, like this. And Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary again and extending the crucifix - no, She's kissing it now. Our Lady is kissing the crucifix and extending it out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "Continue, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement.

"Veronica, My child, I wish that now you bar your doors to all but your immediate family and close workers. As I counseled you in the past, My child, you must now for your own protection remain in seclusion.

"If necessary, it will be more penance, My child, if you do not follow My counsel, for you will remain then partially in bed - paralyzed.

"Do not be affrighted, My child. I am giving you fair warning now to bar your doors."

Veronica - "Yes."

Jesus - "My child, you must understand that you are now like a sheep surrounded by wolves, and you will have to have protection. Your sacramentals are sufficient for your spirit, but We must for a time preserve your body, My child.

"You will repair home, My child, now, and remember now this dire counsel: you will bar your doors."

September 7, 1979

Eve of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - All about the trees there's a beautiful pale blue light forming. It's cascading upwards through the center of the sky directly over Our Lady's statue.

Now in the center of the sky there's an opening forming. It's like a circular - oh, coin-like - I've tried to express it in human words the way the sky parts as Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, She looks very, very beautiful, very beautiful!

Now directly behind Our Lady - oh, Jesus is also coming forward. And I can see now - I can't count them now, the numbers are so great - angels that are following. Our Lady is now almost directly above Her statue. And Jesus now is standing - Our Lady is moving over to His right side; Jesus and Our Lady are standing directly above the statue. Oh, there are, covering the sky now, the most beautiful formation of angels. Oh, it's a very, very special occasion in Heaven. And there are voices singing now, "Ave Maria. Hail to the Queen of Heaven! Glorious is Her reign forever, in the name of the Trinity."

Now Jesus is looking all about Him. Our Lady is smiling also. Now He's - Jesus is placing His hand out, like this, in front of Him: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over to Our Lady and nodding His head. Our Lady has come forward a few feet in front of Jesus, and She's taking from about Her waist - Our Lady has on a beautiful white gown. Oh, the mantle hangs far down to Her feet. Oh, Her feet have sandals on; they're a golden color with little rosettes on each instep.

Our Lady's gown is a pure white, very full, with a large blue sash about Her waist. Our Lady is reaching over, and She's carefully taking from about Her waist Her Rosary. The Rosary is beautiful; it has a pure gold-spun crucifix, and the beads, especially the Hail Mary beads, are now brilliant with color as Our Lady turns about, looking about Her, with the crucifix in Her hand. The Our Father beads are a very, very beautifully spun golden color.

Our Lady now is raising the crucifix of Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking about Her, and She's placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, especially My child, Veronica, We have allowed you to experience now much of the suffering that is in the hearts now of many parents because of the loss of their children to Lucifer.

"Yes, My child, you acted well to feed the hungry, clothe the naked, comfort the afflicted, and you will visit the sick.

THE CORPORAL WORKS OF MERCY

"You understand now, My child, with your experience, why I cry bitter tears throughout your world, crying for the true meaning of love to be expressed by mankind. Love means the corporal works of mercy.

"Do you, My children, truly know the meaning of love and practice it in your daily life? Or have your lives been given over to luxury and seeking pleasures of the flesh? Selfishness abounding in the hearts of many, and even in the hearts of the clergy. The corporal acts of mercy must be practiced by the clergy in My Son's House.

"My Son has sent Me to you, through the Father and the Spirit of life, as a Mediatrix between God and man, to direct you and counsel you, that you may understand the knowledge given in the Book of love and life, your Bible. For many who read, they are just words, not to be practiced in the daily lives of many.

"My children, without charity you have nothing! Does holiness reign, and charity, in the hearts of the clergy in My Son's House? Or shall I give to you the measure of offenses by count as My Son suffers for these offenses by count? For when you do not clothe your brother in his nakedness, when you do not feed your brother in his hunger, when you do not comfort him in his affliction, you offend the Father in Heaven and the Trinity; for even the most humble and smallest among you, as human beings upon earth, are the children of your God, and each and every man, woman, and child has been created in the image of God. But now you have given yourselves over to seeking worldly pleasures; you have given yourselves over to the worship of Lucifer and false gods. And then you cry to Heaven: 'Where are my children? Why have my children turned against us?' Parents, leaders in the houses of religion upon earth, have you followed your vocation? What measure of responsibility shall you be counted for in the fall of your nation?

"My Son, the Eternal Father, and the Spirit of life gather in the knowledge that there will be sent upon mankind a great tribulation, a tribulation through which only a few will be saved. Satan has poisoned many minds. You must pray for all men of sin - charity and love for your neighbor.

SINS OF OMISSION

"Remember, mankind: You were created in the image of your God, and what you do for the least of your brethren, you do for Me! And what you do not do, in sins of omission, you commit this sin against all Heaven!"

BASKET-WEAVE CROWN OF THORNS

Veronica - Our Lady is turning now to Jesus. I see forming about His head a very, very heavy crown of thorns. Now over the crown of thorns, I see forming a basket-like weave, a head covering interwoven like a basket weaving. It's settling now over the thorns making a very heavy head covering. I can see the blood coming down His face.

Our Lady now has joined Her hands like this, in a prayerful position. There seems to be a moment of great sorrow in Their Immaculate Hearts. Our Lady now is raising Her head upward and touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, the cross of your Christ is being trampled upon. And who will take this cross and carry it in reparation for the sins of mankind? I beg unto you as your Mother: Pick up your cross and carry it for My Son. Can you not suffer for My Son? Can you not make reparation for the sins of man, to expect God the Father in Heaven may extend unto you a small measure of time to save your brothers?"

"There is now upon earth, as I have directed you and counseled you before to beware of, by wearing your sacramentals, to be prepared for the onslaughts of the agents of hell. I do not wish that you go about making hasty judgments against your brothers and sisters. The corporal works of mercy must always be followed."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking about Him. He has the heavy crown of thorns upon His head. The blood is still coming down across His forehead. And now, as He's raising His hand out, like this, for blessing, I can see blood coming from His palms down onto His arms, onto His gown. And He's now extending the arm - and it must be very painfully - to make the sign of the cross in blessing upon all: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking about Him. The pain of the head covering must be almost unbearable, from the flow of blood onto His face. But He's turning now and looking directly over to the left side of Him, over to our right. Now He is placing His hand so covered with blood to His lips, and He is saying:

EXTERMINATION OF THREE-QUARTERS OF MANKIND

Jesus - "My children, you must all be defenders of your Faith. By your example and your practice of the corporal works of mercy among mankind, you can stem the tide of evil now that has engulfed all of the nations of your world and will soon bring about the extermination of three-quarters of mankind.

"O My children, how foolish you are to not heed the warnings given from Heaven through My Mother, Whose heart bleeds for you, for She well knows your near future. As your Mother, She has come to you begging you from a Mother's heart to do penance, make atonement and sacrifice, for the time is running out. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"Oh, the scoffers go about saying: 'And what time do You speak of?' I speak of the short time to come.

"My child and My children, the forces upon earth are gathered. It is a true battle of spirits now. Sadly, Lucifer has gathered many now; many souls upon earth have condemned themselves to the abyss.

"We call upon mankind for victim souls: those who are willing by human will and spiritual light to make restitution upon the cross. I say unto you, as your God, to pick up your cross and carry it. The road is narrow and filled with thorns. But there is only one road to Heaven, and once you go off of it, the way back becomes more difficult, and often to many, impossible. And why? Because too few pray for them.

CHAINED IN PURGATORY FOR LACK OF PRAYERS

"And where has your charity of heart gone now for your relations and friends passed on into purgatory? Were I to reveal to you how many are now chained by your lack of prayers in purgatory, would you be moved with pity for them if I could show you how they beg and thirst for you to release them?"

"My child and My children, the Message from Heaven must continue to be sent throughout your world. The words of the Gospel must be continued to be sent throughout the world, and then will come the end!

"Lucifer, the agent of hell, the master of deceit, his army, under the name of satan and his ogres, are fully loosed upon your world now. It is a testing ground for all mankind, the separation from the sheep and the goats.

"My children, your nation, the United States, and its neighbors have given themselves over now to a pagan way of life. Recognize the signs of your times. Protect your children; protect your household, for when the tribulation comes upon mankind, will you be prepared? For there will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth as more woe is set upon the earth by Lucifer and his agents.

"There are dark forces of evil now roaming the world. The armies of Lucifer are gathering. Do not expect them to appear to you in their human form. They even now will appear in the supernatural.

"My children, much will come about; spirits will abound upon earth. You must all test these spirits. Lucifer has great power, but he is not triumphant over good and the Eternal Father in Heaven. You are all being tested now. No one will fall into hell, an eternal damnation, unless he goes there of his own free will!

"Pray constantly, a constant vigil of prayer. You must give to all nations a barrier to protect them from capitulation to the evil forces. And what is this barrier? The knowledge of the Book of life, the Bible.

"My children, you are like candles going throughout the darkness, but you must persevere and look for your lost brethren. If you return even one of My lost children to the fold, there will be much joy and celebration in Heaven.

DO NOT ABANDON STATUES AND HOLY RELICS

"Pray constantly in your homes. Do not abandon the statues and holy relics for modernistic sculpture and pagan artifacts. Protect the innocence of your children. You must be most careful and monitor their training, both in religion and sectarian training.

"My children, I do not want a schism and division in My House upon earth, My Church. Convert the unbeliever. Do not compromise your Faith. Heresy, O mournful heresy - condoned and permitted in My House! Do you seek, O clergy, to recrucify Me?"

[Veronica in ecstasy extends her arms in the form of the cross as she views the agony of Jesus on the cross.]

Veronica - Oh, my! Oh, dear! Oh! I see now Jesus upon the cross! I - just as I saw it in 1971. Oh-h-h! Oh-h-h! I see Him upon the cross. His hands with the nails through His palms, and the skin-like ropes holding onto His wrist, onto the wood. [Veronica sighs plaintively as though in pain.] The blood is carrying through the na-a-ail! Ah-h-h! Ah-h-h! [Veronica undergoes excruciating pain, both emotionally and physically, as she joins Jesus in His sufferings.]

His feet are crossed on the wood, the right foot over the left. [Veronica sighs heavily again.] There's a big spike through His instep, through His feet onto the wood. Ah-h-h! [Veronica cries out in pain.] I can see His arms. Ah-h-h! His arms are straining. Oh-h-h!

Now He's putting His head upward, and He's saying, "Father, forgive them anew, for they do not know what they are doing!" [The emotional stress upon Veronica in seeing Our Beloved Savior upon the cross, crucified, is almost unbearable as she sighs and groans. Finally, exhausted from the strain, Veronica allows her arms to collapse and her head falls limp to one side. She has fainted from the ordeal. She is revived ten to fifteen minutes later.]

[Pause]

Jesus has on a beautiful red cape, and His gown - it's very full. Our Lady is now extending Her hand towards me. [Veronica once again sighs heavily.]

Our Lady - "Repeat, My child. Only by experience can any human being understand My Son's suffering. Many crosses are placed upon earth, barren of the corpus, to represent those who will be victims for the merciful love of the Eternal Father in Heaven and the repatriation of many souls.

"Remember always, Veronica and My children upon earth, that the eventual victory over satan shall be with My Son. You, My child, Veronica, will not be given a heavier cross than you can carry.

"There will be many hands reaching out for guidance from Heaven, many hearts being sent in pleading to Heaven.

"Make it known, My child and My children, to all mankind that all wars are a punishment for man's sins.

"Each and every man, woman, and child upon earth has now the hour, the day, and the month counted to leave the earth. Prepare your passage, My children, for the time is growing short for many. You, My child, will have to defend the Faith, neither caring for the opinion of mankind, nor the objections or consolation of any man or friend upon earth. The Mission from Heaven will always be first, and the Faith as given you through the countless years of earth's time must be not watered down nor changed to meet the needs of your so-called modern age of scientific advancement.

"The Eternal Father gave the plan in the redemption of mankind, and this plan must be followed, or your world, the earth, will have set upon it a great destruction.

"My child, you will take but one set of pictures and then repair home. You will continue to bar your doors to all but your immediate family and close workers. Remember, My child, that wisdom will come through experience. You must make now some decisions upon your own will, guided most necessarily by the direction in the messages."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary like this, with the beautiful golden crucifix upon it, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And Jesus now is looking over to the right, and He's raising his hand like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are cutting across the sky. They don't walk, They're floating. And They're going over to the trees on the right, and now They're extending Their hands - well, Our Lady is extending Her Rosary like this, with the crucifix upon it, and Jesus is extending His hand like this and making the sign of the cross directly over on our right side, over the tall trees, downward - they're looking downward - and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now They're going back across the sky to Their right, that - over our left side, and now Jesus and Our Lady are standing directly over the statue now and nodding:

Jesus - "You will continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

September 14, 1979

The Exaltation of the Holy Cross & Eve of Our Lady of Sorrows

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is a beautiful pink, a very pale, but brilliant pink this evening. And now the coloring, it's pink - oh, Jesus is coming forward. Oh, my goodness! Jesus is coming forward, and He's being followed directly by Our Lady. Oh!

Now Jesus is coming through the sky. The sky is opening up magnificently in a circular pattern of light. He's coming forward. Jesus has nothing upon His feet. I can see His feet, the markings from the spikes through His insteps. They look, they look very sore this evening.

And Jesus has on an ecru-colored gown. It's very full and long, and He has a belting made of material similar to what I saw on His wrists last week. It looks like a skin-like type of cording about His waist, which is cinching, tying in the fullness of His gown. His gown looks more like, oh, a sackcloth or - I don't know what you'd call it. It looks very rough, the material. And Jesus has on a deep burgundy-red cloak. Now the cloak is loose about His shoulders because His hair is blowing. It must be quite windy.

Our Lady now has joined Jesus on His right side. Now Jesus is extending His hand forward, like this, with His three fingers in this position, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning to Our Lady, and He's placing His hand out, like this, to Her. Our Lady now is coming forward. She's stepping now forward, still at the right side of Jesus, and now She's taking from about Her waist Her Rosary with the beautiful golden crucifix. It has a tremendous brilliance to it. It's very difficult to look upon the crucifix because of the brilliance, the color of the gold, as Our Lady is moving about now. And She's extending the crucifix of Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady has on a very pure, brilliant white gown, and Her mantle is also white but trimmed all about it with about - oh, three-quarters of an inch, between a half inch and three-quarters of an inch of gold trim all about Her mantle.

Our Lady now is placing Her hands up in prayer, like this, as They look about. Jesus has now turned to His right and to His left. Now Our Lady is taking the first finger of Her right hand and touching Her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I have a message of great urgency for the world. I have passed throughout your world to and fro, as truly a Mother of Sorrow, trying to warn you, begging with you to do penance and make atonement to the Eternal Father for all of the offenses committed by mankind. And now, My children, the great trials are upon you.

"As I counseled you in the past, there will be sent to mankind a war of such great magnitude that it will set the world aflame. And also you will be planet struck.

"My child, you must endeavor in your weakened state now to pray more. Pray constantly for your bishops, all of the clergy, the cardinals in My Son's House. A great delusion has been set upon the world. It is a testing ground now for all of mankind.

LUCIFER SEEKS TO DESTROY THE WORLD

"Parents shall suffer greatly for any laxity in the rule of their children. As I warned you in the past, I repeat anew, to counsel you that Lucifer and his agents from hell - Lucifer walks the earth now seeking to take command of all governments of the world, to destroy the world. Lucifer seeks to take Our children's souls, the spirit of light from them, and take all with him into the abyss.

"Yes, you are all now being tested. Sadly, the young, the children, the youth of your world are the major victims now because of the greed of many who have given themselves over to humanistic seekings, joining with all manner of evil under the guise of humanism, communism, socialism, and satanism. As I warned you in the past, Lucifer and his agents must enter into the body of a fallen soul to work his will.

ROCK AND ROLL MUSIC

"My children and parents, listen to Me well. You must not allow your children to listen to recordings known as rock and roll. They have been specifically created by Lucifer and his agents to seduce your children. They are the major instrument for leading your children into the plague, the country-wide plague of drugs, the country-wide plague of atheism, the country-wide and world-wide plague of casting aside your God and substituting false gods and religions.

"My children, awaken from your slumber!

"Parents, do not expect your clergy to come forth from their pulpits and give counsel to your children. This responsibility lies alone with you now!

RECORDINGS OF LUCIFER PUT INTO YOUR CHILD A SPELL

"You must remove from your homes these diabolical agents of hell, the recordings of Lucifer, that will put into your child a spell, a hypnotism leading to promiscuity, deviant sex, homosexuality, drugs, murders, abortions, and all manner of foul deeds that could only be conceived in the mind of the prince of darkness, Lucifer himself. He knows his time grows short, and he now goes about the world deceiving even the elect.

"I have given you your armor through the direction of Heaven. You must wear your sacramentals. You must be sure that your children wear their sacramentals, for when they leave your homes, the safety and armament of your own home, they then set forth into the world that has been given now to satan.

"My child, you will not lose time in sending out the Message by engaging in trivial disputes with any of the workers. It is best that they follow the directions strictly as given in the Message from Heaven, and this you will confirm to them. There is very little time left, My child. You must now work faster. It is urgent that the Message from Heaven be given to all mankind.

"Pray for your bishops, My child and My children. Pray for your clergy. Many will sell their souls to get to the head."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is turning to Jesus. He was watching Her. Jesus has a very, very sad expression upon His face. And He's looking about Him.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are turning. Oh, Our Lady now is extending Her crucifix out in blessing again, the crucifix on Her beautiful Rosary, the Rosary that has the golden Our Fathers and the Hail Mary beads that have all the colors of the rainbow, as Our Lady is turning now. She's now moving slightly a bit to Her right, and She's extending Her crucifix out like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is nodding to Our Lady. And Our Lady is going across now; She's passing in front of Jesus. And Our Lady now is moving over to our right side, directly over the first tree, and She's looking down now and extending Her beautiful Rosary, the crucifix forward, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now behind Jesus and Our Lady, the sky is opening up. It's like a - I can't explain it; it's like a curtain rolling back. And coming forward, I can see - I couldn't even count them, but it does look like at least a hundred or more figures that I know are angels. They're beautiful! They look absolutely beautiful! They're making a circular ring about Jesus now.

And Our Lady now is coming across, and She's going over to Jesus' right side; Our Lady is cutting across the sky. Now She has just reached Jesus' side.

Our Lady looks very, very delicate this evening. Standing next to Jesus, She just comes to about His shoulder. Our Lady has on - oh, I didn't tell you before; Our Lady has on a beautiful crown. The crown sets onto Her forehead, over Her mantle. I can't see Our Lady's hair. But the crown is all spun gold with beautiful, beautiful jewels in the crown. And I can see that the crown has points like an upside-down "V". The points have knobs on the top. Each knob on the point seems to have a diamond, but the coloring - I believe it's a diamond, it's a beautiful stone - it's almost like a, a yellow. I don't know if it's yellow or white. As Our Lady's turning, sometimes it looked white, sometimes it looks yellow - beautiful stones in the points of the crown. It's a very delicate-looking crown, just setting on Our Lady's forehead and over Her mantle onto Her brow.

Now Jesus is motioning like this to me, and He's touching His fingers to His lips.

Jesus - "My child, I do not intend at this time to elaborate upon My Mother's message to the world. But needless to say, the world's people have received a long counsel from Heaven, preparing all mankind for the days now, the days with the approaching great tribulation in sight.

"My child and My children, for all who seek to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, much will be expected of them. The road to Heaven will have many thorns. The cross will grow heavy, but you will pick up your cross and follow Me on that road.

"The world shall be purged by suffering, for wars are always a punishment, a chastisement for man's sins.

"Parents, Our hearts are extended to you in pity, for your children shall bring great sorrow to your hearts. My Mother has come to mankind as a Mediatrix between God and man, and She alone is truly the Mother of great sorrows, knowing that through all of earth-years in Her travel, Her voice has cried out to you through numerous seers, through countless earth-years, to turn back and cast aside the evil way that you have adopted, that will lead mankind to a major disaster, world-wide disaster, and the eventual Chastisement from Heaven.

"My Mother and all Heaven watch the reaction of mankind to the Message from Heaven. Many hearts have hardened. Many refuse to accept this warning, and unless there are others who are willing to offer themselves as victim souls for their fallen brothers and sisters, these souls shall be lost forever to Heaven.

"My Mother has counseled you well to prepare your household. As parents, as human beings created by your God, you have become as a nation degenerate in your seekings and godless in your rule until the saints in Heaven cry out for all Heaven to stop the abominations being committed now upon earth.

U.S.A. FAST BECOMING RULED BY COMMUNIST STATE

"Your country is fast becoming ruled by a communist state. Is this what you will permit? Enslavement of your children? Every indication is given that you have become lax and blindly proceed onto your own destruction.

"Because of pride and arrogance, even the clergy in My Church upon earth refuse to listen to Me! Shall you stand before Me, O clergy, and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Many of you shall be cast into eternal damnation! You may fool the world in your human nature, but your spirits and your human nature are known to the Eternal Father! A full accounting for all mankind will soon be placed upon your earth.

"My child and My children, you must hasten to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. What was to happen in the future shall be now!

"Satan has poisoned many minds. Pray for all men of sin. Satan now has his kingdom upon earth. If you join him, the road back is difficult. There are two forces only upon earth, good and evil. The forces of darkness now are fighting the forces of light. Which side are you on, My children? You cannot remain neutral, or you will fall into darkness!

"You have been given My heart. I have given you the way through the prophets sent among you countless years of earth's time. The Book of life, your Bible, must not be changed to suit the world; for when the world and My Church are united as one, you will know that the end is at hand.

LUCIFER AS AN ANGEL OF LIGHT QUOTING SCRIPTURES

"Lucifer will come to you as an angel of light, quoting Scriptures. Lucifer - in the knowledge of the Eternal Father, for His reasons, has allowed this prince of darkness and deceit, Lucifer, to retain great powers.

"Do not join the scoffers who have cast aside all knowledge of the supernatural for a scientific viewpoint and explanation, for they, too, will soon be in for a great surprise and awakening.

EAT OF MY BODY AND DRINK OF MY BLOOD

"My child and My children, wear your sacramentals as given from Heaven. You must eat of My Body and drink of My Blood in the Eucharist or you cannot have the light within you, for I am the light and the way. He who is not with Me is against Me! I am the light and the way! You cannot serve the world and serve God the Father, in the Son and the Holy Spirit. You cannot join the Trinity if you are trying to serve the world. For many are selling their souls to get to the head.

"Our world in the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven is of the spirit. It is not of the body. It is of the life that lives forever within you, even with the death of your human body - your spirit, the real you, that must sooner or later come over the veil and enter into your eternal reward. No man, woman, or child shall fall into hell unless he wills it of his own accord. Many spend countless years in purgatory because there are so few who are willing to do penance or pray for them.

WORLD NOW A CESSPOOL OF SIN

"Your world now is a cesspool of sin - every nation given over to abominations, sins of the flesh. All manner of abominations are being condoned with realistic and realism - viewpoints of scientists who have given themselves over to Lucifer.

THE DRINKING OF HUMAN BLOOD

"My child and My children, you must stress the fact that Lucifer will defile mankind and make them commit acts so abominable that no human mind could have conceived of the abomination, even unto the sacrifice to Lucifer himself, with the drinking of human blood. Scoffers, shall you allow this to happen within your country and other nations of the world? Shall satan, Lucifer, take full reign of your nation and your country?

"You all, as human beings, have been allowed by the Eternal Father a free will to make your way back to Us. The way to Heaven, the road is very narrow, so few enter it and remain on it. That is why My Mother has counseled you over and over again that only a few will be saved! Shall you be counted among those few or will you be lost? That decision, My children, remains with you.

"Pray constantly. A constant vigil of prayer must be kept going on, link to link, person to person throughout your country and all of the countries of the world. Your once proud nation, the United States, has fallen to satan.

"As My Mother counseled you in the past, sin is insanity, and you will see all manner of actions coming forth from the darkness within your children, even your neighbors.

"Watch, My children, and pray always. Keep your homes a fortress for your family and your children. I tell you this to counsel you as My Mother counsels you. I do not intend for you to be filled with fear, for fear can be a tool of the devil, of satan

himself. But I counsel you that you may learn wisdom, and I pray that as the Eternal Father directs you from Heaven in the light that you do not have to gather and learn your wisdom from sorrowful experiences.

ATTACK PLANNED AGAINST POPE JOHN PAUL II

"My child and My children, continue your prayers of atonement. Pray for your Vicar, Pope John Paul II. There is now being planned an attack upon him. Only prayers and your prayers and the prayers of your country can stop this diabolical plan."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this, the three fingers like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand like this, to His heart.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, and send to you the necessary graces to proceed with perseverance and endurance in the days ahead.

"The great tribulation will soon be upon mankind. Those who pass through the tribulation shall come out cleansed, their robes cleansed with the Blood of the Lamb."

Veronica - Now Our Lady and Jesus are backing up; they're going a little farther up in the sky. And Our Lady now is joining Her hands together, like this, with Her Rosary over and about Her fingers, like this. Our Lady has the Rosary through Her fingers. And She has a very sorrowful - Our Lady has a very sorrowful expression, as though there's a knowledge - I know the knowledge that She's given me of what is to be, to the Eternal Father's plan for the redemption of mankind and the world.

Now Jesus is now touching His lips with His first finger:

Jesus - "You will listen, My child, but you will not repeat.

[Pause]

"That is all, My child. Now you will take three photographs and proceed home."

September 28, 1979

Eve of the Dedication of Saint Michael the Archangel

Veronica - All about the trees, there is a very fine translucent coloring coming out in the trees. There's no human way I can explain it; it's like an absolute supernatural glow. I don't think I have ever seen any type of electrical fixtures or anything upon earth that could explain in human words, or even demonstrate to you the tremendous light and the texture or coloring of the call lights of Our Lady that extend out from the trees.

Now over Our Lady's statue, directly over to the sky, the sky is opening up, and Our Lady is coming forward. But right behind Her, an immense figure in the sky, is Michael. He's carrying a sword in his right hand, and in his left hand he has the balance. I haven't seen Michael with the balance for quite some time. He's extending, Michael, now out the balance so I can see it. It's very unevenly measured. It seems to be balanced heavily to the left, which is not a good omen.

Our Lady now is coming forward, and I am very startled because Our Lady is wearing a very strange garment. She has on about Her head a purple mantle, a purple mantle. And Her gown now, Her gown is a yellow coloring. The gown has the colors noted by Heaven; the yellow means the papacy. Our Lady has a belting about Her gown, which is a pale yellow. I have never seen Our Lady in a pale yellow, almost a gold yellow color. And She has about Her waist a belting, a gold belting.

Our Lady is removing from the right side of Her waist the Rosary, the beautiful Rosary that has the golden crucifix and the golden Our Fathers. And Our Lady is extending out the Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is placing Her hands up in prayer, like this.

Our Lady - "I ask you all, My children, to pray much for your Vicar in the days ahead. A great penance will be placed upon the world very soon."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is bowing Her head, with a very somber bow of Her head. And Michael is coming forward now. He's placing now the spear in his left hand and holding the balance out in front of him again.

A PLAN TO CRUCIFY THE HOLY FATHER

St. Michael - "Watch, my child, as I send you a message of dire urgency from Heaven. What was to happen in the future shall be now! I, Michael, guardian of the Faith, trustee of Heaven, tell you now that you have received the final warning from Heaven, to bow down before your God, the Lord Jesus on high in the Trinity, and do penance; or you will have an empty chair to be filled by the Bear, the white Bear of Communism. Pray, my children of grace, a constant vigil of prayer for your Vicar, for the enemy has set forth a plan to crucify your Vicar.

"Rat-a-ta-ta-ta-ta-tat!"

[Pause]

Veronica - Oh, I hear, I hear a great commotion. I hear the stomping of feet, and I hear people screaming. And I hear "rat-a-ta-ta-ta-ta-tat!" Like . . . something, I don't know - it's like pellets or machine-gun fire. I hear screams, and the voice of a woman saying "Oh, no-o-oh!" Oh!

Now Michael is pointing upward, and I see a huge black cross in the sky, a huge black cross. And forming under it is a globe, a globe of the world, but the cross upon it is black. And now, over the cross in black and the world, there is forming a large question mark.

Our Lady is extending Her hand out to the right, and written up in the sky are the words: "IN THE WILL OF GOD, NOT MAN; IN THE WILL OF GOD, NOT MAN!"

Now the coloring, very somber coloring is beginning to evaporate, and Our Lady is coming forward. She still has on the strange colorings of purple with yellow. It's like - I feel a great sadness over the papacy.

A PLOT AGAINST THE POPE

Our Lady - "My child, at this moment there is a plot against your Vicar. You ask, My child, 'must this be?' There is a plan for all in Heaven, My child. You will not ask Me further, but you will continue the prayers for your Vicar.

"Remember, My children and My child, I have given fair warning to the world that if you refused the Message from Heaven, neither caring nor endeavoring to act upon the Message from Heaven, you would be put to great test. Michael, the guardian of My Son's Church upon earth, must be returned now to his rightful place in My Son's Church and in the hearts of all

mankind. The supernatural must not be rejected any longer. Disobedience to your Vicar will not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in matters of faith and morals.

PARISH MUST NOT BE DESERTED

"My children, I have asked you in the face of crisis to stand firm. You must not desert your parish, or the doors will close. My Son is still in the tabernacles of the world. Do not judge My Son's Church by the antics of man, for every human can be tempted and become weak and fall - only, though, because you have offered too few prayers for your bishops and your priests, and your beloved relations soon forgotten in purgatory. The value of penance for the repatriation of the souls in purgatory have been forgotten, are no longer taught to the children, creating a void in their lives, a void that is being filled by the occult and satanism!

"Your country, with the symbol of the eagle, the proud bald eagle so pure and white, has been plucked! It is but a skeleton of its former glory, slowly starved of the light.

"Lucifer, 666, working through the man of sin to destroy you in your human nature until your soul is bare to him and he may destroy that, too. Your bodies are the temple of your spirit, the abode of the light, unless you cast it out and accept the prince of darkness, who now seeks to be the master of your world. The majesty of darkness - is this what you want?

"My Son has accepted His cross. Are there so few who will not accept a cross to save your world now? To save your Vicar now? Woe to the inhabitants of the earth! Could I take you now and open to you into sight what is coming upon mankind, you would soon be groveling upon the dust, praying on your knees and walking on your knees, to avoid the terrible destruction that shall be wrought by the Ball of Redemption! Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"Your world now is insane with sin. The distinction from the Eternal Father, the distinction between man and woman, is being cast aside. The homes of many now have no anchor, no faith, no love, no God. And as in My Son's Church, I have warned you that a House in darkness wears a band of death about it, so I say unto you as your Mother: each house in darkness wears a band of death about it."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is looking very sorrowfully to Her right, and She's also looking over, far over to the left. Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix of Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, because of the gravity of the present time, you must all keep now a constant vigilance of prayer. A direct attack from Lucifer will be attempted against your Vicar.

"You cannot question, you cannot fully understand now, the war of the spirits raging not only in your country, but on all of the countries upon earth now; for you are approaching the closing days of the latter times. Have you all listened to My counsel? Have you acted upon it? Have you prepared your households well? Are you ready, My children, for what will soon be upon you?

"I ask that you retain upon your children, your fond and beloved relations, the sacramentals."

Veronica - Our Lady is extending out now a Scapular, a large brown Scapular. And then Our Lady now is placing the Scapular - it's very large with a very long double string, a brown - about Her head now, so that one piece falls down behind Her back and the other is falling over Her chest. And Our Lady is nodding in assent.

Our Lady - "The Scapular, My children - you will not see the fires of hell if you retain this badge of safety.

PRAY FOR YOUR PILGRIM POPE

"Pray for your pilgrim Pope. I repeat anew: pray for your pilgrim Pope now, before it is too late!"

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary. The Scapular is very large upon Her chest, and the brown is really outstanding on Our Lady's background of Her yellow gown. And Our Lady is extending Her crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My children, continue with your prayers of atonement. Michael is ever present here now. My Son will soon be with you and My child Veronica, to give you a message of dire urgency. You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer now."

Veronica - Our Lady now is backing up. She's not walking, but She seems to be weightless. And Our Lady is floating back into the sky, and She's looking over now behind Her shoulder to Michael and nodding. And Michael now is still extending the balance. It has like a golden cast to the balance, but it's very heavily balanced to the left. And I can't see Michael's face; it's

very difficult to explain. The light is so brilliant that is coming from Our Lady and surrounding the whole area all about the trees. And Our Lady now is touching Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, you will now await My Son in prayer."

[Pause]

ATTACK ON THE HOLY FATHER IN U.S.A. OR ROME

Our Lady - "If they are not successful in carrying forth their plan in the United States, it will be in Rome. That is why, My child, such grief."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing up to a terrible cross in the sky.

Our Lady - "Sorrow is upon My heart. Can We, My child, you ask, prevent it? You cannot understand the Eternal Father in His ways, My child. The Eternal Father allows man to proceed upon his own course. No evil is ever triumphant. The Eternal Father will turn all evil to good.

"This is, My child, you must understand, the war of the spirits. As Lucifer and his agents - satan roams your world now, known as, through history, as 666. He will be allowed but a short time longer for his reign. But the Eternal Father will allow him to proceed as a manner to separate the sheep from the goats, and to cleanse My Son's Church. You will understand, My child, in a short time.

"Continue now, My child, with the prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - "No more bloodshed! The blood will split the papacy. No more bloodshed! . . . Oh, how awful! . . . Oh!"

[Veronica sees a terrible secret vision concerning the papacy. Then she faints, but is soon revived.]

. . . is coming forward.

Jesus - "My child, you will not succumb at this time. But you will suffer much, My child. I ask you now to repeat in recovered strength the Message from Heaven, My child. You will pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your Vicar.

"My child, no greater burden will be given to you than you can carry. You understand, in the Mission from Heaven, My child, you are now at war with Lucifer, the prince of darkness. You will pray for your bishops and your cardinals, My child. You will do much penance, for the balance now stands for the life of your Vicar."

Veronica - Jesus is placing His hand out now, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My child, I shall not extend the Message from Heaven. All that has to be said to mankind has been repeated over and over by My Mother, Who has come to earth as a Mediatrix between God and man, to be rejected by many. Therefore, your world shall receive a heavy penance. My children, you do not listen. Many have cast aside, without acting upon the Message from Heaven, and now you shall be chastised.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Reread the words of My Mother. For She has come many times to earth in the time of great urgency to warn you; and, as in the past, only few act upon Her counsel, and now it is almost too late for mankind. The Eternal Father has been most patient with you. You have become a degenerate generation, calling down for a great penance upon mankind.

"We do not seek to place fear in your heart, but to bring to you a message of warning and counsel. My Mother shall not reject you, even in your debasement. I shall not reject you, My children. The Eternal Father, in the Spirit of light, shall not reject you. But will you reject Us in Heaven now? You will be the loser. Reject the light, accept the darkness of sin, and you lose eternal life in Heaven."

Veronica - Now Jesus is pointing over to His right side, and - oh, my goodness! There's - if you can look, it's so clear - can't you see the cross? Look at the big heavy cross in the sky. Over on the left side. The cross, it's beginning to fall. It's falling over! It's falling over! The cross is falling. Oh!

Jesus - "Yes, My child, soon you will fully understand the meaning of the fallen cross.

"Great graces are still extended in this great time of spiritual darkness, My children: graces for cures and conversions, cures of the spirit, cures of the body; graces to bring from purgatory your beloved ones. Use every means now to save your souls, to save your beloved ones, while there is time. I repeat: Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Many shall be taken before that, but many shall still die, My children."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is coming down now. I didn't see Her standing over to the right side by the trees. Our Lady is coming over again, and She looks very, very translucent, very - the coloring is a . . . I just don't . . . can't explain to you seeing Our Lady in the purple, a very pale purple, not a blue but a purple mantle and with a yellow, golden yellow-colored gown. You know the gold belting, but it's so different than Our Lady has been wearing, almost somber.

Now Our Lady is coming over, and She's standing at Jesus' right side. And the sky now seems to be folding back, opening up; and there are hundreds of angels coming forward. And especially I can see two, not quite as large as Michael, but I can see Gabriel, Raphael over there. Oh, yes - yes, they're going over to the right side, our right side, and there are hundreds and hundreds of other angels. I know they're angels because you know, they have no faces. I can't explain it, the tremendous light. Yet they don't seem out of proportion. I can't see any arms or hands or feet like Jesus and Our Lady have, but they look absolutely beautiful. And Michael is behind them. Due to his size, it makes the other angels look like they're children - young, very, very fragile-looking, and beautiful. And the colors of their gowns - all pastel shades in their gowns. Oh, it's a beautiful sight!

Oh, and they're gathering about Our Lady. And now Michael is motioning, and - oh, oh! Oh, Jesus is going over to Our Lady now. Our Lady has joined Her hands like this, very solemnly in prayer, and Jesus is placing a crown upon Our Lady's head, a golden crown. It's very beautiful; it's very delicate, and it has like - oh, upside down V's is the only way I can explain it, formation in the crown, with sort of knobs on the top - little round miniature little balls, sort of, on the top of the crown - the points, I mean. And it - now it sets on Our Lady's head very delicately, just above Her eyebrows. But of course Our Lady's mantle is very low this evening. The mantle seems to be way down on Her forehead, just by Her eyebrows. It's very, very low. And the crown is setting almost as low down on Our Lady's brow, down on Her brow. And Jesus is nodding. Now Jesus is touching His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child, you will continue now with your prayers of atonement. And then you will cautiously repair to your home, where you will remain in seclusion.

"Do not repeat this, My child.

[Pause]

"77 3"

"All you will repeat, My child, are the numbers '77 3,' '77 3,' '77 3.' Remember, My child, as Lucifer goes forward with his plan against the papacy watch for '77 3!'" [Seventy-seven three.]

Veronica - Now Jesus and Our Lady are backing up high into the sky. Oh, They're not walking, They seem to be floating. Although Jesus and Our Lady look as solid as we are, but They seem to be weightless. How They can move about there just like on the wind, there's no way to explain it. It's wonderful to walk - They don't walk, I can't explain. They like float Their way back. Oh, but Our Lady even with that very somber-looking gown and mantle, She looks still so very beautiful - very beautiful, but very sad. Our Lady is very sad. Jesus is nodding His head.

Jesus - "Continue now, My child, with those prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. You understand, My child.

"Three photographs will be allowed, but then you must repair home immediately."

October 2, 1979

The Guardian Angels and Eve of Saint Theresa

Veronica - . . . all about the trees is becoming a beautiful blue. The coloring is a pastel shade; I cannot describe it in human words. It is a beautiful warm shade of blue that's now developing into pinpoints of light directly coming from the center of the sky, meeting with the outline of blue all about the trees. High in the sky, over Our Lady's statue, I can see Our Blessed Mother coming forward. Oh, She's dressed now all in white. She has a beautiful white mantle with a border of gold of about - oh, three-quarters of an inch all about Her mantle. And She has a beautiful snow white gown, and about Her waist there's a gold belting.

Our Lady has upon Her head the beautiful crown. It's round, like a ball, but all open. I do believe it is known as Her crown of Fatima. It has a cross upon the top, and it's all made of spun gold; it's just absolutely beautiful! It sets on Our Lady's head just - oh, almost, not on Her forehead like the others have, but just on top of Her head, held in place by the mantle.

Our Lady has Her hands up, like this, in prayer. Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary, is dangling from Her hands. And now Our Lady is taking the Rosary, the crucifix, the beautiful golden crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking all about Her. It must be very windy because Our Lady's skirts, which are very full, are blowing about Her feet. Our Lady has on very delicate-looking sandals. It looks almost like a golden strap; and right at the toe part of the strap, She has what appears to be a tiny rose made of gold on each foot - just one rose. It's just so beautiful!

Now behind Our Lady I can see Saint Michael. He is now - I have noticed the brilliance before of the sky opening - but Saint Michael now is surrounding Our Lady. And I mean surrounding, because I can't even see where his wings extend, they go so far beyond the right side and our left side, that - and even the size of his head - I can't explain it to you - it is enormous, but not out of proportion. He's magnificent!

Our Lady now is kissing Her beautiful crucifix, like this. And now She is taking Her Rosary and placing it in the belting about Her waist. Now Our Lady is looking all about Her, and She's touching Her fingers, Her first fingers, to Her lips.

POPE REMAINS IN GREAT DANGER

Our Lady - "My child and My children, the crisis for Our Vicar has not passed. His life is in great danger as he remains in the United States of America. There are great forces of evil loosed now to endeavor to destroy him, or set in motion a manner of revolution that will bring a great multitude of deaths in his presence. I ask you all to continue your prayers of atonement, your sacrifices; and We ask major acts of penance from all."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing up to the right side of the sky - our left side, Her right side - and I see a cross, a huge cross over Saint Peter's. But it's frightening, because the cross now is being covered like at Lent with a purple garment. It doesn't - it's very frightening looking. It's like at Lent when you are to do a heavy penance, the cross seems to be extinguished.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, I have you look upon the crisis ahead. When the cross is extinguished, there will be great confusion. Murders will abound; man will proceed deeper into the darkness of spirit. Without due atonement, without penance and sacrifice of many, I cannot any longer hold back the punishing hand of My Son. The Eternal Father, through My Son and the Spirit of light, give fair warning to mankind, as in final warning to your generation, that you must now turn back and restore your earth so that it may be pleasing in the eyes of the Eternal Father in Heaven, or He shall be forced to destroy you.

NOT THE END OF THE WORLD

"My child and My children, do not be affrighted by My words. The world shall not come to an end. The Eternal Father has given His promise to mankind that the world shall never be made extinct again, as in the past with the time of the floods. However, your world shall be cleansed with a baptism of fire. Only a few, in the multitudes upon earth, shall be saved. You have been asked to make a choice between the cross and the serpent. And this choice has also been asked of the clergy in My Son's House, His Church upon earth.

"Cardinals and bishops, you run to and fro, experimenting with your own human reasoning, neither asking nor bending your knee for Divine guidance. For you have become blinded by the pleasures of the flesh, seeking worldly gain; and many are selling their souls to get to the head. Again I say unto you as your Mother - in the words of My Son I repeat to you: what does it gain a man if he gather all of the riches of the world and you - lose his place in the Eternal Kingdom of his God. You cannot have both!

"My child and My children, you will continue to send the Message from Heaven throughout the world. You must continue to pray for your clergy, your bishops, your cardinals, and especially My poor children, My poor wandering sheep. My Son's heart is torn for you, as the Eternal Father even weeps for the just punishment that will be soon sent upon you.

"O My children, what can I do now? If I could take My heart and offer it to the Eternal Father to save you, I would. My Son gave everything for you upon earth, and how soon have you forgotten! Even now, as I wander across your earth, visiting My children, I find that you are recrucifying My Son. For all the blood He shed for you, you defame His name. For the heart that bled for you, you despise Him anew. O My children, heap all upon Me the abuse that satisfies your addiction to sin, but do not defame the name of My Son. I ask you as your Mother to listen to Me, for I have come to try to save you - to save you even from yourselves, for you are blinded by sin.

EVEN CLERGY ADDICTED TO SIN

"Even the clergy in My Son's House have become addicted to sin. They have been allowed to become blind and deluded, because they have become lovers of the flesh, seeking pleasure and worldly power, and casting aside the knowledge of the supernatural. They removed, with their power, all of the guardians necessary for the protection of My Son's Church upon earth.

SAINT MICHAEL MUST BE BROUGHT BACK

"Saint Michael was, is, and always will be the guardian of the Faith in My Son's Church upon earth. You must now bring him back, in sight and in sound and in prayer. For as he remains outside the portals, the portals shall crumble, the doors shall close, persecution shall abound upon your earth.

"For sin is always a forerunner for war, My children: murders, persecutions, robberies, all manners of sins of the flesh, homosexuality, lesbianism, perversion, sodomy. Sodom and Gomorrah fell for less sins than you have committed now upon your earth. Noe took to the ark and the world was in a better state spiritually than your world now; for you have accepted a sophisticated manner of sin, based on man's reasoning and not God's truth.

"Truth, you must understand, is the guiding light; and the Truth is My Son, in the Eternal Father and the Spirit of light. You accept false gods that satisfy your fleshly desires. Pleasures of the flesh have condemned many to hell.

MODERNISM SHALL DESTROY THE WORLD AND THE CHURCH

"My children, it is a delusion for mankind to believe that a form and manner of humanism shall save the world. Modernism shall destroy the world and My Son's Church; but not the foundation, for My Son is the foundation. Though the walls may crumble, the pillars may shake, the foundation is solid; for it is My Son, and it shall be rebuilt, after the great Chastisement, to its former glory. The Eternal Father has full control over your world; though, in your free will now, He will allow you to follow your own course to destruction.

ONLY A FEW WILL BE SAVED

"Or else, My children, I will say anew: the other course leading to Heaven is a narrow road. Too few find it and remain on it. But only a few will be saved in the final count of the world's population. Are you ready, My children, to stand this test? Have you prepared your children and your families?

"You speak of love; I hear the word 'love' extended all throughout the world, and how many know the true meaning of love? How many practice the words they preach? So few! The Eternal Father looks into your hearts; you cannot deceive Him. Words are but coming from the mouth, but He demands and commands that what is of the spirit comes from the heart.

LUCIFER SEEKS TO REMOVE THE POPE

"You will all keep a constant vigil of prayer going throughout your country and the world. As I directed you before, Lucifer seeks to remove your Vicar, so that the Chair of Peter shall be empty. Confusion then will abound. And then, without your prayers and acts of penance, will come . . . the end!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from about Her waist. She's looking all about Her now, and She's extending Her beautiful golden Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is turning to Her right. Now over on the right side - on our right side, that would be Our Lady's - there are many figures coming down from the sky now. They're just absolutely beautiful. I know they're angels; I can tell from their outline. As I said before, they don't appear to have faces, yet they don't look out of proportion. They're absolutely beautiful-looking in all of the colors of the rainbow, even colors I can't describe. And I'm certain, I don't think anyone could combine colors to make similar to what God has placed in sight for us to see, with the grace, of these colorings that are on the garments of the angels. Oh, they're absolutely beautiful!

Now they're gathered about Our Lady as She's cutting across the sky. She's floating; She doesn't walk. She seems to be absolutely weightless, yet She looks as solid as you and I. Our Lady is going across the sky over to Her right, our left. Now She's extending Her Rosary down, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to Her left. She's traveling faster now across the sky. Michael is watching Her. He stayed, remained in the center of the sky, with his wingspread covering all beyond us, as far as I could see on both sides.

Now Our Lady is going over to the first - the second tree. She's just now - She's lowering Herself down 'till She's standing over the tree; and She's bending over now like this, with Her crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is kissing the crucifix of Her beautiful Rosary, and She's placing Her hands together, like this, in prayer. Now Our Lady is coming across the sky. She looks absolutely beautiful. She looks very fragile tonight, very fragile. Now Our Lady is standing . . . now She's coming down closer to Her statue. She's coming very low above Her statue. Oh, it's just beautiful! Our Lady now is touching Her lips with Her first finger.

Our Lady - "My child, remember My visits to LaSalette and Fatima. Understand that you must accept the same rejection as I did; and as those who were voice-boxes persevered to the end, so you, My child, must also persevere in your mission. The graces necessary shall be given to you. I cannot promise you health or great happiness upon the earth, My child. For if you carry forth your mission, the promise made to you by Theresa shall be fulfilled.

"And now, My child, I have a great surprise for you."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, Our Lady is pointing up to the right side of the sky, and - oh, I know her, I know her now! Oh, Theresa is coming forward, Saint Theresa, and she has three other nuns with her. I recognize them. And - oh, Celine - ah, yes! Oh, they look very, very beautiful, and they have on long dark habits and those white - I don't know what you'd call them, but their headpieces have white, starchy-looking, wide white, like bands from the forehead up. Theresa has hers just above her eyebrows. And I notice that Theresa has a very, very large black Rosary dangling from the right side of her belting of her dress. And she's smiling now. Theresa is standing there now, with her hands similar to Our Lady's up in prayer, like this. Now Our Lady is beckoning to me, and She's touching Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "Listen, My child, and you shall hear a most pleasant message."

Veronica - Oh, Theresa now is placing her hand up like this, and she's now touching her fingers to her lips, and nodding to Our Lady.

St. Theresa - "My sister Veronica, I am happy that you have recognized me this evening, though my heart is also heavy, as the Queen of Heaven suffers much for the sins for mankind. The Eternal Father does plan a heavy penance upon mankind. O my sister, can you not join me in the quest for souls? Remember, I asked you many years ago to go fishing with me, and I said to you, my sister, that we will join and be fishermen for souls.

WOMEN REVOLT FROM THE PLAN OF GOD

"However, in your world now of confusion, this did not mean we shall join in the revolt of the women against the plan of God. You must tell all of the sisters in the convents, and all the women upon earth, that the Eternal Father has given them their role as children of God. They must not revolt against Him and be liberated from this role, for they have been then deluded by Lucifer.

"Your Bible must be studied well, and you will understand that the Eternal Father gave you truly a simple way to follow. It goes far beyond much human understanding, because without prayer and suffering and penance, you will not have the gift from the Eternal Father to understand even the Sacred Scriptures.

OFFENSES TO ETERNAL FATHER

"My sister, you must hasten to warn the world's peoples that a great Chastisement is coming upon mankind. There are so many lists of offenses to the Eternal Father in Heaven and offenses to our Blessed Mother, that I could go on and on and spend the evening, my sister, with you discussing how to correct these offenses. But there will be needed many sacrifices, many victim souls.

"Even my sisters in the convent must remain steadfast in their Faith and the rules. They must not give themselves over to modernism and humanism, for Lucifer has set this delusion upon them. Modesty and chastity - an example for all mankind, my children. That is what Our Lady has said to you in the past, and yet you have discarded Her counsel. And why? For such a short time that many will be upon earth, why do you discard this counsel?

"My heart is heavy for I know the future, because the Eternal Father has given me this knowledge for these latter times. Yes, my brothers and sisters, you are approaching the closing days of the latter times. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

LITTLE BABIES MURDERED

"Our Mother has traveled and grows tired. My heart is bleeding for Her, for She has suffered much for all of God's children upon earth, seeing coming over the veil all of the little babies, murdered before they complete testimony for their God, the Eternal Father. Life has become rejected because the light is dim upon your world: the light of sanctity, holiness, and piety. Chastity and charity have been cast aside.

NUNS HAVE BECOME FOOLISH MAIDENS

"O my sisters, you have become foolish maidens in the convents. You have chosen to cast aside your divine vocation to become women of the world. You cannot enter Heaven, my sisters in the convents. Listen and act upon this counsel, the counsel from Heaven, now; for there is little time left for you. You must return to your habits and return to the rules. You cannot be of the world. Though you live in it, you must not join the world, for your world now is in full control of Satan.

"Veronica, my child - I call you 'my child' because Our Lady calls you 'my child.' I am many earth-years older than you now, but I always will be even a child to the Eternal Father. Now remember - and I repeat again, the simplicity of childhood that is necessary for the entrance of all into Heaven. Unless you become simple of heart, simple of pursuits, and child-like in your acceptance of faith, you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

"And I repeat my little gift of prayer to all mankind:

Dear Jesus, all I can do is just love You,
For my riches are here in my heart.
They're not locked or chained against departing,
For they're always free to depart.

I offer this gift to You, Jesus;
Accept it with Your precious joy.
I'm Yours to hold there in Your Kingdom,
Accept me as Your little toy.

"You will remember, Veronica, spiritual childhood always."

Veronica - Now Theresa is turning, and I hear music! I hear a great deal of voices. They're beautiful. It's like a choir. I only wish I could sing it for you: "Hallelujah! Hallelujah! Hallelujah! Hallelujah!" [Veronica imitates the singing and the sounds of the music by the angels.] "Hallelujah! Hallelujah! Hallelujah! Hallelujah!"

And the voices - I can't pick them up anymore. It's beautiful! I can't . . . I've never heard anything like it.

Oh, and now the angels are all gathered about Our Lady. And they are holding about Our Lady a garland of roses - there must be at least twenty or thirty angels, small figures. I don't know if they're children, or if they have children, but they do look very young, and almost childlike. And they are surrounding Our Lady with this garland that's simply one long garland of roses . . . looks just beautiful.

Our Lady is looking about Her now, and now Our Lady is motioning to me and touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "Now, My child, you will continue with your prayers of atonement. The crisis has not passed. We know what is to take place, My child, yes - but it is for you now to continue in obedience with the plan ahead. You will not repeat, but listen.

[Pause]

"Now, My child, you will await My Son. Continue with your prayers of atonement."

[Veronica faints when she emerges from ecstasy due to the long message and her weakened physical state because of a heart condition. She is revived, and begins to describe Jesus' coming in a faint and halting tone of voice.]

Veronica - . . . the sky. Oh, He's beautiful! Jesus has on a burgundy cape and a cream-colored gown; it's like a beige color. And about His waist He has, He has a beautiful tie, and He - oh, He's extending His hands out to me, like this. And He's taking my hands.

Jesus - "Veronica, My child, you will not expire at this time. You will remain in seclusion, My child. You did not listen well to My Mother's direction. You must reserve all of your energies for the Mission. I have asked you, My child, to remain in seclusion.

SAVE THE POPE

"The Message from Heaven is going throughout the world, but the great urgency now is to save your Vicar, and Our Vicar! I repeat: you will all do penance, atonement, make sacrifices for your Vicar.

"Do not scoff at the direction of My Mother. She has directed you and counseled you well. As you sow, so shall you all reap!

"The sheep shall be separated from the goats, even in My Church. Bishops and cardinals, you will soon be called before Me, and shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight? Better that you turn now, while there is time, and restore My Church. For you have scattered the sheep, for as shepherds you have become truly lost in the world, a world now controlled by the forces of hell. By sins of omission shall many of you be forever damned!

FAITH AND CHURCH CANNOT BE COMPROMISED

"You cannot compromise the Faith. You cannot accept gratuities to compromise My Church. Where is your faith? When I return shall I find even a flicker of faith left in the hearts of My clergy? And even My sheep that have been scattered, My children upon earth?

"I shall not give you a long discourse on your offenses, but I give you fair warning now that the sand is about to pass through the hourglass, and your time is running out! Amen! Amen! I say to you, as your God: penance, atonement, and sacrifice now! Cleanse your souls by penance, or you shall be forced to your knees to do penance!

"The Eternal Father shall chastise those He loves. Shall you be counted among the sheep or the goats, bishops? Strip yourselves of your pride and your arrogance! For pride is a more formidable barrier against sanctity than even outright licentiousness! Pride comes before the fall, and all that is rotten shall fall!

"The kernels that survive in a storm often fall on rocks and don't bloom and bring forth and bear fruit. But now, as I look upon My House, My Church upon earth, I find you have opened the doors to thieves and robbers. All manner of heresy abounds now in the hearts of man. You have turned from your God, and you are forming false gods of worship based on a humanistic way of life.

CHURCH NOT TO BE MODERNIZED

"You shall not modernize My Church. For you shall not change My Church to suit man, but you must reverse the course of man to bring him to his God. For I have given you the grace in your vocations to gather My sheep, and you have chosen to scatter them!

"Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Many mitres shall fall into hell. A heavy cross will soon be placed upon the world. Have you prepared My sheep for this test?

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now in your country. You who go about crying love and brotherhood for My Vicar - but how many of you pray for him? While you give him all the gifts of the world, how many of you pray for him? You cannot take Satan from his course by your gifts of money, your gifts of outward displays of 'love'! For it is by 'love and brotherhood' that you shall destroy yourselves. For as your world cries 'love and peace and brotherhood,' you go faster to your end!

"My child, I shall not burden you any further. The Eternal Father knows of your plight. You must understand, My child, that it is a narrow road and you will find it also difficult as long as you remain in your human body."

Veronica - Jesus is looking all about Him. Now Our Lady is coming towards Him. She was standing over - I just noticed She was over on our right side of the sky. And Michael is still standing beyond Jesus. He's tremendous in size! There's no human way I could explain him. But he doesn't look out of proportion. It's a feeling of tremendous strength when you look upon him. Oh, I always feel that this - that Michael is truly the greatest warrior in Heaven, 'cause of all the angels I have seen with Our Lady and Jesus, he is the most magnificent and the most - he has the strength . . . you feel it in looking upon him. That is why Our Lady always counsels me, and Jesus, to call upon Michael often. And Our Lady also has asked that Michael be returned to Her Son's Church, that's the Church upon earth, the Roman Catholic Church upon earth.

Now Jesus is nodding; He's smiling. Our Lady now is going over by Jesus' right side, that's over on our left side. Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross. He has His fingers extended, the two fingers and the thumb, like this: in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are going across the sky way over on our left side. They're just above the tree. And Our Lady is looking down. It's getting quite windy because Jesus' cape is also blowing up there, and Our Lady is smiling. She went across the sky with both Her hands joined, like this, together in prayer. But Jesus now has placed His hand out like this, and They're looking down. They're quite a distance over on our left side. And Jesus is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning; He's looking over to the left. Now He's coming quickly across the sky. He also floats, too; He's not walking. He seems to be weightless, yet He looks as solid as you and I, except He's all lit up. He's so brilliant! There's a tremendous light, that I'm certain that if Heaven didn't allow me, I would certainly have my eyes burned out. The light is tremendous! I can't explain it to you. It's brighter than any light bulb. I have never seen a light so brilliant. And it's different, it's really different. I guess that's why you call it supernatural, because it's certainly - there's no way to explain it. It's a tremendous brilliant light.

And now Jesus is turning over, and He's just about over on our right side by the first tree. Our Lady is directly following Him. She's just about a little under His shoulder. That's how far She's reaching - just about to His shoulder, but it's about maybe a couple of inches below.

I see the crown now. Our Lady is nodding Her head, and I - for awhile, I thought the crown was coming down on Her forehead. She nods Her head - no, it doesn't move at all. I'm watching it. Our Lady looks so beautiful! Now She still has Her hands like this, joined in prayer, and the Rosary now is dangling from Her hands. She looks very beautiful!

And Jesus now is, He's directly over the tall tree. He's gone quite a bit over on our left - our right side, His left. Now He's bending down, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is . . . I can't hear what She's saying, but They're talking together. I know I can't hear; I can hear just a slight sound. And now They're both turning and coming across the sky again. Jesus is leading, Our Lady is joining. And Michael's still standing directly over. Now - hmm! Michael, instead of the, that - you know, the gauge that he carries, that scale, He's got of all things, a bell! A very large bell. Now what does - he, he's carrying a bell. You know what it looks like? That bell that you see in Philadelphia. A bell. And he's ringing the bell, he's ringing the bell. It's very big. Oh, boy! How he can carry that bell, I don't know. It's big, and it's really made of iron. It's a huge bell. I think you can all - can't you see it? It's so clear, the bell, right over, directly over Our Lady's statue.

And Jesus and Our Lady have stopped on the right. And he's standing there, and instead of that scale he carries, he's got this huge bell in his hand, and he's ringing it. Oh, it's really - it must be very heavy, but not to him, but oh-h! It goes bong! Bong! Bong! Bong! Oh, it really hurts your ears. As I feel like I'm under it, it's making such a wild noise. And now the bell stopped. It's vibrating. Oh! Oh!

Now Jesus and Our Lady are coming directly over Her statue, and Jesus is extending His hands out again, like this, in blessing, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is placing His hand like this, next to His heart, and Our Lady still has Her hands in prayer.

Jesus - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. And remember your Vicar!"

Veronica - "Yes, I will. . . . Yes, I will."

October 6, 1979

Eve of Our Lady of the Rosary

Veronica - All about the trees the sky is becoming very brilliant with light. The color on the border of the trees is a pale blue. But now there seem to be streams of pure, glass-like light coming out of the trees themselves and fanning upward high into the sky directly over Our Lady's statue. Now the points are just like - I can't explain - like . . . I have never seen anything that could describe the way the lights are streaming in a circular pattern directly over Our Lady's statue, pinpointing an opening that's forming, oh, in the sky.

And now it seems as though the whole sky is parting. It's becoming all aglow with light, and Our Lady is coming forward. She must come a great distance, because as She approaches - I have to watch Her coming in, becoming a larger figure in the sky - She would look very, very tiny, as though She was quite a distance away.

Now Our Lady is approaching, directly over Her statue. Oh, She's very, very beautiful! Our Lady has on a pure white gown, with a gold belt about Her waist, a belting, a narrow belting. And Our Lady has Her hands joined in prayer, like this, with the Rosary - Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers, and the Hail Mary beads that are - as Our Lady turns, they're catching all of the colors of the rainbow. Where from? It must be from the light, because the sky is a mixture of blue and white - just beautiful, about Our Lady, and all lighted. Our Lady has on a mantle, a long white mantle with a border of gold. The gold, I would say, is approximately - oh, about three-quarters of an inch wide.

Our Lady has on sandals. They only have one strap. They appear to be gold; the whole sandal looks golden. And at the tip of Her feet, there is on each sandal just one tiny, metallic-looking, golden rose - a very small baby rose, very tiny, on the - just the edge of Our Lady's sandals. Only one strap seems to be crossing from Our Lady's ankles, which I can barely see. I would assume that, because I can't see Our Lady's ankles, just Her shoes, Her sandals, as they're coming out from under Her gown.

Our Lady is dressed in a pure white, Her mantle and Her dress; and the mantle covers Her head right down to Her forehead. I can see no hair. But on top of Our Lady's head is a beautiful, large crown, dome-like in shape, and has a - it has a golden cross on the top. The whole crown is made of spun gold with the most beautiful stones. I don't recognize them all because of their colors. They range from a deep red to a deep green. And there are pink and white that look like diamonds - those I recognize, beautifully set in the crown. The crown is open. It seems to be not a solid crown, but open by tiers, like strips of metallic gold going all about the crown.

Our Lady is looking all about Her. Now She's taking Her crucifix, the beautiful golden crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is looking all about Her. And She's now placing Her hand up, so I would look upwards. And oh, there are so many angels coming forward now. They look absolutely beautiful! And they're carrying one singular garland of roses. The roses are a very, very pale pink in color. And they're circling Our Lady. Oh, there must be music. I can't seem to hear it very well, but I can hear music. I don't think I could even repeat it, the sound is so beautiful, so ethereal.

And they are circling Our Lady, and they're going now right behind Her and standing in a solid row - no, they're forming two rows behind Our Lady. There must be over two hundred angels. I won't even start to count them, but I would say at least two hundred now in the sky. In fact, now they're forming a third row about Our Lady, right behind Our Lady, and in a horseshoe-type of effect. It's very beautiful looking.

Now Our Lady is taking Her first finger and placing it to Her lips.

DANGER TO VICAR HAS NOT ABATED

Our Lady - "My child and My children, all Heaven is pleased, at the moment, with the manner in which you have chosen to help your Vicar and all of your brothers and sisters upon earth with your sacrifices, your prayers, and your penance. However, the danger to your Vicar has not abated. He must be escorted by prayer until he leaves your country, the United States. And with him must go along his journey, many prayers and acts of sacrifice; because 666, the agents of hell, will work in full powers of darkness to alleviate being recognized by the world in their sin, and the manner in which these demons from hell seek to destroy mankind, both physically and spiritually, and seek in like manner to destroy your Vicar. You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world for your Vicar.

"You cannot understand, My children, in your human nature the manner in which this battle of the spirits rage. You cannot fight them now with human means, but you must recognize and accept the fact that there exists now in your world an army of demons loosed from hell, led by Lucifer. Their intent is to darken the minds of the clergy and darken the souls of all mankind, that they may then lose the Kingdom of the Eternal Father in Heaven. And Lucifer will complete his plan, in the short time left to subdue mankind, and take with him into hell, his kingdom, all of the souls that have fallen away from the narrow road that leads to the Kingdom of happiness, the Kingdom of Heaven.

"No one - no man, woman, or child - shall fall into hell unless he goes there of his own free will.

THE POPE'S VISIT IS TIMELY

"Your Vicar has been graced at this time to understand the imminence of his visit being timely, for your country will undergo a great chastisement, unless you take the hardness from your heart, open your eyes to the truth, and follow the only course for your salvation given to you, taught by your Vicar.

"My children, clergy in My Son's House, His Church upon earth: I understand your bewilderment; I, as your Mother, understand your concern. But many of you have your heads and your hearts in the clouds, befogged by humanism, deluded by modernism and your scientific manner of thinking, with the reasoning of man, not the knowledge of God.

"Your country and all of the countries upon earth are in great crisis. As I have counseled you in the past, I warn you now, as your Mother. Being sent to you as a Mediatrix between God and man, I do not overshadow the Eternal Father or My Son. But I come to you as your Mother, pleading with the Eternal Father for your salvation - your redemption, pleading for your cause before Heaven, that you may be granted an extension of time to recover your senses, for you are blinded by sin!

MANY NOW REBEL AGAINST THE POPE

"Many clergy have given themselves over to pleasures of the flesh. Many have fallen into sin and heresy, and have cast aside the truth of their vocations. Many now rebel against their leader, their God-given leader, your Vicar. In matters of faith and morals, man must not change the God-given laws, coming from the Seat of Peter, and established through tradition upon earth through My Son's Church.

ABORTION IS MURDER

"I repeat the words of all Heaven, and those who are upon earth - voices crying out to you in the wilderness: Repent now, while there is time, for your time is running out. Abortion is murder! Adultery, promiscuousness, sexual aberrations shall neither be condoned nor reasoned as being right, when they are wrong! These abominations are condemned by all Heaven.

"Man shall not seek to create life by artificial means, for you destroy the very nature of your humanity. And you shall receive for such actions a just punishment, in chastisement from the Eternal Father.

HEAVEN PLEASED WITH RECEPTION GIVEN THE POPE

"Your country, My child, the United States of America - My child and My children, how light and gladdened were Our hearts at the reception given to your Vicar. But how saddened now are Our hearts to know that soon his words will be forgotten; and the confusion will reign anew, the disobedience shall accelerate. O My children, pray now! Pray always! Your life must be now a life of prayer and retirement from a world that has been given over to satan, to claim his own.

"Your children must be taught at home, given a firm foundation of the truth, the knowledge of their Faith. You must instill in their hearts the love of God before the love of any man. You must instill in their hearts the knowledge that they must work now to achieve their redemption and salvation by the plan of the Eternal Father, as written and espoused through many prophets through countless earth-years of time: written in the Bible, your Book of life and love.

"My children, as a Mother, My heart is torn for you. O mothers who come to Me, hearts bleeding in sorrow, I will comfort you, for I, too, know the suffering of loss. Come to Me, all you who sorrow and weep for your children, for I will place My mantle of love and comfort upon you. Come to Me, and I will lighten your burden.

"You must understand, My children of the world: you cannot cast aside the protection of the sacramentals given to you. All your armor must be used now, for Lucifer is gathering his armies for another onslaught far worse upon mankind. The plan is not unknown; the Eternal Father will turn all evil to good. However, the battle that rages, you will find that many will fall; and sadly, the souls have been falling into hell, counted as numerous as the snowflakes that will soon fall upon your earth.

"And who prays for these souls, Our straying sheep? Who will offer sacrifices? Have you forgotten so soon the value of suffering, the priceless treasure you have for your redemption?

HOMES FILLED WITH MIND DESTROYERS

"My children, your homes are not prepared well for your children, for you fill them with mind destroyers. Your children are being enticed and seduced through their mediums of entertainment. I have warned you over and over to clean your house out; cleanse your home before you weep! Many children shall turn against their parents, for their minds shall be poisoned by satan. Murders shall abound; there will be accidents that are not accidents. Sin is truly insanity.

"You have been given, My children, many graces through your sacramentals: graces for cures, graces for conversions. Many of you shall experience a supernatural manifestation for your edification and strength. But do not become prideful, for pride is a true barrier, a more formidable barrier against holiness and sanctity than even outright licentiousness!

"Remember always, My children: those who receive graces in abundance, much is expected of them. You cannot slacken in your mission, My child and My children, but you must continue to go forward as candles searching in the darkness for Our lost sheep. We ask you to be a true and fervent disciple of My Son's Church, His House upon earth.

"Do not abandon My Son's Church because of the antics - because of the personality of some or many of My Son's representatives in the priesthood. Do not judge My Son's House, His Church, by man's reasoning. But remember: you must remain in your parish churches, partaking of the Bread of life in the Eucharist. My Son is always with you in the Eucharist.

"You will receive many graces in these latter days. And those who fall away, having received these graces, will find it most difficult to return. My child, if a worker has been told the truth and he does not hasten to return, it is his own punishment that he has chosen. Pray for him, My child.

JACINTA 1972 PHOTOGRAPH

"I ask that the photograph given from Heaven, Jacinta 1972 be propagated, made known world-wide; for within this photograph lies the date, the month, the hour, the year of the coming Chastisement. Search it well, My children; for those who are given the grace will find the answer to the puzzle. Jacinta of Fatima-Jacinta 1972.



"My child, you will continue in your mission. The strength will be given for its completion. I ask you - and you must listen to My counsel, My child - to bar your doors to all but your close workers and your immediate family. For the souls of whom will knock upon your door are evil.

"You will proceed upon the second mission, which will soon be coming to its completion. My child, We understand the extreme drain this has had upon your human body. But you will not be given a heavier burden or cross than you can carry at this time. Yes, My child, your life has been from the beginning in the hands of the Eternal Father. It is no accident that you have been moved to your present location.

"Watch well, My child, and pray daily; for you will soon be approached by the 'Black Cape.' Do not be affrighted, My child. He fears you; you have nothing to fear from him. But watch carefully, and bar your doors. You will not go out unescorted.

"Remember, My child: he can inflict upon you physical, great physical injury - not to your soul, your spirit, but to your body. I ask you to bar your doors - and I repeat it, My child, for the crisis is approaching."

Veronica - Our Lady is looking all about Her. Now She's touching Her fingers to Her lips.

Our Lady - "Now, My child, you will take three photographs, and you will understand My present discourse with you. You will continue to pray in atonement until My Son comes to give you an additional measure of counsel in your mission, and words of preparation for the world."

Veronica - Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out again, with the beautiful golden crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"Yes."

[Pause]

The sky all about the trees is becoming a beautiful pink hue. It's fanning upwards like streams of light, but they're all pink, a very pale pink, very beautiful. The sky high overhead, directly over Our Lady's statue, is opening up, and Jesus is coming forward. Oh, I can see He's coming very fast through the sky. He's not walking; He hasn't parted His feet, yet He's floating - I can't explain it - down towards us.

Now Jesus is directly over the branch of the fir tree behind Our Lady's statue. He's come down very, very close to us this evening. Now Jesus is extending His hands out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus is placing His hand over His heart, like this, and He's looking all about Him. It's quite windy, because I notice Jesus' gown is like fluttering, just rustling, like it's breezier up there than down here.

Jesus has on a robe. It's sort - not a red color - like a burgundy color, almost like a maroon. But it looks like it's velvet. I believe it's velvet; it appears to be. And He has on an ecru-colored gown. The gown is like an off-white color, like a beige. I

don't know exactly how to explain it, but it's darker and coarser material than Our Lady had on. And He has about His waist a belting of skin-like type of belting.

And His feet are bare. And I can see upon His insteps - they look very sore - the wounds. They're not closed; they seem to be open, on His feet. That was from the spike that went through His two feet.

And Jesus now is placing His hands out, like this, in front of Him, and I can see the wounds in the palms of His hands. Now Jesus is turning His hands over, like this, palms down, and raising them high above His head. And there are streams of light coming out from His hands - oh, it looks just beautiful! He's sending streams of light, but they're going over our heads down onto the grounds. I can see them going straight over our heads and going down onto the grounds. The light is beyond anything I can describe. It's - the only word I could use is 'supernatural.' It's not solid - I can't explain it to you. A tremendous, electrical-looking type of light. It's just beautiful! Just beautiful!

Now Jesus is withdrawing His hands like this, towards Him, and touching His heart now. And the lights have just like evaporated. I can't explain it to you - they just evaporated.

Now Jesus is motioning. Our Lady is coming towards Him. Our Lady has been standing over by the trees on our right side, and She's moving over now to Jesus. Jesus is waiting for Her approach, and He's smiling. It's so wonderful - I can't explain it. He has such beautiful eyes.

Now Our Lady is going at Jesus' right side. And now He's placing His hand over. And He's now touching His first finger to His lips, like this. Oh, Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "Behold your Mother!"

Veronica - And He's smiling. Our Lady looks very beautiful and radiant. And the angels now are gathering about Our Lady, and they have the garland of roses - just beautiful! - and they're circling Jesus and Our Lady.

And now Jesus is extending His hands out again. He's turning to the right, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over to His left side - that would be our right side. I believe They are going - yes, They're going to go across the sky. And Jesus is leading first and Our Lady's following, and the angels. I can hear music, but very, very low. It's like many, many voices singing. I can't hear the words, but it sounds very beautiful, like a chorus of voices - beautiful!

And now Jesus has reached just about - He's standing almost directly opposite the tall tree on the right. Now He's bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning to His right side and coming across the sky back to the center. And They're directly over Our Lady's statue. Our Lady now is standing there with Her hands joined together in prayer. And Her beautiful Rosary - oh, it's very large, Our Lady's Rosary. It's dangling from Her fingers, like this. Oh, Our Lady - oh, if only I could have a picture of Our Lady this evening! She is absolutely beautiful!

Now Jesus is beckoning to me, and He's touching His lips with the first finger of His right hand.

DISOBEDIENCE TO THE HOLY FATHER

Jesus - "My child and My children, I will not give you a further discourse upon the state of the souls of mankind. Be it known to you at this time that all of Heaven has watched with eager hearts to see, perhaps if but for a short time, the rise of the flickering of candles of faith throughout your world. It is not unknown to Us that this great display will soon be abated and replaced by cynicism, doubts, confusion, and disobedience to Our Vicar.

"I ask you all to maintain him; sustain him with your prayers and acts of confidence at this time. The danger to him is great in his mission. He is also human and subject to slights. He is subject to human frailties and errors. However, in matters of faith and morals, he, too, shall pray for the guidance from Heaven to gather Our straying sheep.

TEARS OF OUR LADY UPON MANKIND

"My child and My children, another voice has been added to those who have chosen to go forward to save mankind from the just punishment and chastisement that will claim great lives. My Mother has counseled you. Her tears have fallen upon all of mankind, as She has wandered to and fro, begging for you to do penance and make many sacrifices, or your world will be placed under a great trial by fire - a cleansing with a baptism of fire.

"My children, you have been given every opportunity to act upon the warnings from Heaven and the counsel of My Mother. In Her mission to Her children, She has met with rejection, defamation, blasphemy, and every abuse that Lucifer could implant into the hearts and minds of man. As a great Mother of great sorrows, She has opened Her heart to all mankind, choosing of Her own free will to act as your Mother, the Mother of all nations, the Mother of all children of earth, to guide you back to the road to Heaven.

"Too many are already lost to Us, both young and old: forever damned, beyond help, beyond repatriation, in hell, the place of banishment.

"My child and My children, We do not seek to punish you. You will be allowed to make your own punishment. Unless you pray now for your Vicar, unless you pray now and learn the value of penance and suffering, you will all be cleansed by trial and suffering.

"Must you wait until you are pushed down to the ground before you will rise and honor the Eternal Father? Must you give yourselves over to all manner of sin and aberration and pleasures of the flesh, unto your destruction? Can you not realize - open your ears and your hearts to the truth that no life is forever to be lived upon your earth, but eternal life is over the veil? And you, by your own volition, by your own choice, shall choose your eternal life: be it with the Eternal Father in Heaven, or with Lucifer in hell, the abode of the damned.

USE THE SACRAMENTALS

"The prince of darkness, the creator of all evil and foulness upon earth, roams loose now. He has been given only a set time to take you to hell with him. You have been given by My Mother every direction for the protection of your spirit, your souls; and you must use your sacramentals, or you will not be able to stand the onslaughts of the enemies of your God.

"Lucifer walks your earth. He has an army of ogres. They come in different forms and shapes, but they will enter into the body of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace, given over to sin.

"The greatest sadness in My heart is that I must make it known to you that many will sell their souls to get to the head; for money is the root of all evil and the corrupter of souls. The lust for power has brought many into the label 'damnation' as murderers of their brothers and sisters. Murder abounds upon your earth. Soon it will be - become commonplace in your lives, until sin, being a way of life, will be accepted and the light will become darkened.

"You will, My children, review the counsel from Heaven, given by My Mother through Her earth-years with you. She will guide you and be with you until the end of your era and the end of time. She has chosen of Her free will to accept Her place among you as your Mother, as the Mother of the world.

"Michael, Saint Michael is the guardian of My Church upon earth. And pastors, you must replace him! I say replace: take out your banners and your pagan symbols, and bring Michael back into My Church for your protection!

"I shall not at this time enumerate upon this message given by My Mother, but to warn you now that you must all listen to Her counsel and act upon it. My heart is extended to all of mankind, to be accepted or rejected.

"You must not compromise the Faith, My children. You are not upon earth to please man, but to please the Eternal Father, and bring to earth the knowledge of the existence of the supernatural, and the Kingdom of the Eternal Father - your future home: that is, if you will accept the grace and light given to you, to follow the road upon earth that leads to the eternal Kingdom of your God in Heaven.

ATTEMPTS UPON POPE'S LIFE WILL BE NUMEROUS

"The war of the spirits rages. The attempts upon your Vicar for his life will be numerous. The Eternal Father has a plan in the days ahead. Pray for your Vicar; pray for your bishops, your clergy. Lucifer has many attacks planned upon them.

"You must all understand and practice penance. You must understand the value of suffering; for each and every act of suffering, discomfort, can be offered for the sins of mankind. Even the smallest act of penance can save another.

"Pray constantly. Your hearts and minds must be with Heaven. Do not give yourselves over to the world which is controlled now by Lucifer and his agents. It is a narrow road to the Kingdom of Heaven, and too few remain upon it. Once you leave, it is most difficult to return. Prayer has the greatest strength of appeal in Heaven. Your prayers will not go unanswered. Ask, and you shall receive; seek and you shall find the way. Believe and you will be given the way.

"I am your God, and I am the Light, in the Eternal Father and the Spirit of life. And I say to you, as your God: God is, God was, God always will be."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Now, My child, repeat the prayer message given to you in the past.

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fire that burns the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The mission that's given in the light,
Until that sad day when all is night!.

"I bless you all, My children, with the Spirit of light. Continue now with your prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed. Pray for your Vicar now, My children. Do not be taken with the cares of the world. Your prayers are sorely needed."

Veronica - "Yes. I will."

November 20, 1979

Eve of the Presentation of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - All about the trees there are forming crescents of light. I can't explain it to you, but the coloring, the blue coloring is not just bordering the trees; it's coming out of the trees just as though being illuminated from within the branches, outward in a "C" formation. But now they are joining to form a crescent-like formation, circular in pattern, all about the sky, directly over Our Lady's statue, and all about the grounds as far back as I can see, beyond - looking backwards from my seat.

The light is extending now directly vertically ahead, from the crescent outline to the center of the sky above us, directly over Our Lady's statue. The sky is becoming very lighted. It's a beautiful light; it's brilliant beyond any human explanation in words. It's clear, a light - that is, a clear light, glass-like in formation. I only wish there were human words to explain how beautiful this light is that's opening the sky.

I can see now Our Lady coming forward. Oh, She looks very fragile. Our Lady is dressed in a pure white gown, and upon Her feet She has very dainty sandals. I can see Her, Her feet. And the sandal has one strap. The sandals are gold in color; and upon the tip of the strap that extends from Her ankle to the center of Her toes, there are - there is on each foot a small golden rosette, a tiny, tiny baby rose.

Our Lady has also about Her waist a deep blue sash, a beautiful deep blue. Her mantle is very long and flowing. Our Lady's mantle is also a pure white, as white as sugar. I could say snow, but I think the coloring of sugar would best explain the beauty of Our Lady's mantle.

All about the edging, inside edging of Our Lady's mantle, there is a border of very fine gold. It looks like an actual metallic gold metal, shining in appearance. Our Lady has Her hands joined in prayer, like this, with Her Rosary extending through Her fingers.

Our Lady is smiling, but it's a sad smile. I do feel that She is upset, because she has a smile of love, but I can hear Our Lady sighing. [Veronica sighs heavily.] A sigh of distress.

Our Lady now has come forward, very close to Her statue. She's gone down in front of the tree, and She's standing just a few feet above Her statue. Now Our Lady is placing Her first finger to Her lips, like this, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child and My children - My child, Veronica, I have asked you to come to these grounds this evening, with your pain alleviated for this mission.

"I have not accepted fully the knowledge that mankind has so little time left to do penance, make amends to the Eternal Father for the offenses committed against Him, My Son, and the Spirit of light.

"I have warned you, My children, in numerous counsels, through many seers throughout your world, that unless you listened to My counsel and acted upon it, you would suffer a great Chastisement. How long can I hold back this terrible time of trial from mankind?"

U.S. SHALL SUFFER GREAT CRISIS

"Already the forces of evil have gathered; and your country, the United States, which has now proceeded into spiritual darkness, shall suffer a great crisis. The time for being optimistic has passed by. Your country, the United States of America, shall be chastised. My heart is bereaved by the knowledge of the loss of great life that will come about in this minor chastisement. Wars are a punishment for man's sins.

"Because the United States and many nations upon earth have given themselves over to all manner of pleasures of the flesh, materialistic viewpoints and procedures and pursuits, casting aside the love and knowledge of his Creator, his God; seeking to set up upon earth a rule of government that has no place for his Creator, his God; and ruling upon earth with the forces of darkness and Lucifer who has opened the abyss to hell. And all the forces from hell have proceeded now to engulf your world. All manner of sin is being rationalized and condoned. And who has sought to stem the tide of evil? Only those of humble heart and charity of heart have reached out with prayers, with works, and with true devotion to the Sacred Heart of My Son, to stem the tide of evil; in true charity to try and keep trying as a labor of love for all Heaven, to rescue your brothers and sisters in the little time that is left to you.

"This chastisement that will soon come upon your country can engulf all of the nations upon the earth, and in this involvement many nations shall disappear from the face of the earth."

Veronica - Our Lady is looking about Her. I see tears coursing down Her cheeks.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I am truly a Mother of great sorrows. For I have wandered to and fro, calling to you as your Mother, allowed to come to you, acting as a Mediatrix between God and man, at the command of the Eternal Father, to give you every opportunity to save yourself and your families from extinction.

"The great Chastisement of the Ball of Redemption approaches also. Minor trials shall take place. My children, must you wait until all is destroyed before you will acknowledge that you have been wrong in your procedures, in your teachings, and in your seeking for scientific renovations and novelties, even in My Son's Church upon earth?

SPEAK OUT AGAINST EVIL

"I ask, as your Mother, all cardinals, all bishops, to come forth from your lethargy, to speak out against evil. Do not deny the existence of immortality. Do not deny the existence of life after death, and the realms of purgatory and hell, the abode of the damned.

"O My children, how My heart aches, and is torn over and over, as I watch the young being destroyed physically and morally. Teachers that have accepted doctrines of demons! My children, open your eyes! You have become blinded to the truth. Open your eyes! Can you not see that your country has become paganized - worshiping false idols and giving themselves over to the worship of the adversary, Lucifer. There are only two forces upon earth - good and evil. You are expected to make the right choice, the only choice: to follow My Son to the Kingdom of Heaven.

"Every single man, woman, and child must one day die in his human body. Is it worth renouncing your Faith, rejecting the light, and giving yourselves over to pleasures of the flesh, materialism, and all manner of political pursuits of communism and humanism. For what? For your own destruction.

"Life is eternal. Your body will die, but your living entity will continue over beyond the veil. My children, I repeat: there is no death; you live on. Once you leave your body, with full knowledge you live on, and come to Us for judgment.

NOT ENOUGH PRAYERS FOR CLERGY

"O My children, protect your families; pray constantly a constant vigil of prayer. Not enough prayers have been offered for your clergy. Many bishops proceed onto a road that will lead them to hell, but sadly they will take many others with them.

"There must be a complete cleansing of My Son's Church. What do you do, My children, when your house has been infested by rodents or vermin? You clean out your house. You do not abandon it, for it has taken much love and much labor to build the walls. You do not abandon it, but you work and pray, and use every means to clean out My Son's House, His Church.

DO NOT ABANDON THE CHURCH

"Do you understand Me, My children? I ask you not to abandon My Son's Church in the crisis of Faith now, but to keep the bark of Peter afloat. I ask you not to remain silent when you meet with wrongdoing, but to speak out and act to correct a situation that is offensive to your God and destructive to your soul. Speak once, and if not hastened or listened to, speak no more, but pray that the Eternal Father in Heaven will open up the ears of those who have closed their hearts and their ears to the truth.

EUTHANASIA IS MURDER

"And I repeat again to all clergy in My Son's House: you shall not rationalize sin. Abortion is murder, and murder condemns you to hell without repentance! Euthanasia is murder, and murder condemns you to hell without repentance! The Commandments of your God must be followed, and no changes will be made upon them to suit the basic fallen nature of mankind.

"The road to Heaven, My children, is a narrow one; too few stay upon it. For they are often carried away with the cares of the world, and the pleasures of the materialistic pursuits, and their gathering of money and prestige and power. For what? For the few short years allotted to each human upon earth. I ask you to ask yourself: is it worth it to lose your soul? Many will sell their souls to get to the head.

"As I have wandered through countless earth-years warning My children, I say to you as your Mother: have you prepared your household well? Protect your children. Do not abandon the sacramentals. Soon you all will understand the great treasures of comfort, safety, and spiritual holiness that have been given to you in these sacramentals.

"Do not become discouraged, My children, as you continue upon this Mission for Heaven. You will be a minority upon earth, subject to trial and derision from those who will be lost. As My Son was tormented, rejected, and abused physically, you must expect to carry your cross as He did.

MY JESUS, MY CONFIDENCE!

"When you find the need for comfort you will say from your heart: My Jesus, my confidence!

"Pray, My children, always. Pray for your poor brothers and sisters who are not of blood relationship; but as creations of your God, you are all brothers and sisters upon earth. In your charity extend to all love and understanding. Do not seek to harm others intentionally.

"I give you, as your Mother, good counsel, for you will find your Faith and your human needs tested in the days ahead."

Veronica - Our Lady now is extending Her Rosary with the beautiful, beautiful golden crucifix. Oh, it's so brilliant as Our Lady now is looking about Her, and extending the crucifix, like this, from the Rosary. She's making now the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to Her right. The sky behind Our Lady is opening up, and I can see Saint Michael. Oh, he is tremendous! He's covering the whole sky. There's no way I can explain to you the tremendous size of Michael. But he is so beautiful. He gives you, just by looking at him, such a feeling of comfort and strength and - I can't even find the words to express it humanly - perseverance, trust, and all that is good.

Our Lady is now nodding Her - smiling and nodding, saying yes. And now She is going across the sky. Our Lady is going to Her right side, which is our left side, over - oh, and She's now bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now has turned to Her left, and She's going back across the sky; She's passing beyond Her statue now. Our Lady is over on our right side, just - She's almost standing now near the tip of the tall tree over on our right side beyond the exedra. Our Lady is now bending over, extending Her Rosary out, like this, with the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is pointing over to the right side, Her right side, our left side of the sky. And directly over Our Lady's statue, just a little bit to the left, there is a huge chalice forming in the sky. It's a beautiful golden chalice. And I can see just a hand, a man's hand, with the Eucharist extended above the chalice. And I can see he's a priest, because of - near his wrist I can see the vestment. And he's now holding the Eucharist up, like this. Just beautiful! A huge white beautiful Host, circular Host. And now the light from the Host is streaming over to where Our Lady is standing, on the right side. And Our Lady is nodding, and She is saying:

Our Lady - "My child and My children, it is the will of My Son that only man - not woman - shall give His Body to the multitudes. Only a man, a priest, legally ordained, a true descendant of Peter, must bring My Son's Body to the multitudes."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending the crucifix out, and I can't see the chalice or the priest's hand any longer. And Our Lady is extending the crucifix out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is taking Her crucifix now and kissing it, like this. And now She's joining Her hands together, like this, in prayer, and nodding:

Our Lady - "My child and My children, continue now with your prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed."

Veronica - My God, I believe, I adore, I trust, and I love Thee. I beg pardon for all those who do not believe, do not adore, do not trust, and do not love Thee.

O my Jesus, forgive us our sins, save us from the fires of hell; lead all souls to Heaven, especially those most in need of Your mercy.

Our Lady - "My child, I wish to discourse with you in private. You will not repeat.

[Pause]

"Many victim souls are needed, to do penance and accept suffering for the repatriation of souls.

LESS AND LESS HONOR GIVEN TO EUCHARIST

"Less and less honor is being given to My Son in the Eucharist. Will you not love Him? Express and act upon your love by comforting My Son in the tabernacles of the world. Visit Him more often, for He grows lonely in His House. Graces in abundance shall be given to all who seek My Son in the Eucharist.

"Hasten, repair to the tabernacles of the world, My children, while the doors of My Son's houses, His Church upon earth, are still open to you. Many countries shall be deprived of this source of great grace, and there shall be anguish of heart. Accept this elixir of love, My children - the Bread of life, the Eucharist.

NO SCHISMS MUST TAKE PLACE

"Do not abandon My Son any longer by rejecting His Church. Do not judge My Son's Church by man. The foundation is My Son, Jesus. And though the walls may develop cracks, the foundation is solid. Will you not remain and patch these cracks, My children? We do not wish that you break apart into small groups of discord. No schisms must take place in My Son's Church.

For all who are baptized a Roman Catholic must die Roman Catholics to enter Heaven. A rejection of the papacy, a rejection of the Faith because of human reasoning shall not be accepted by the Eternal Father in Heaven. Remain faithful and true forever unto the end.

"And you, My child, will be relieved for but a short time of your physical suffering. But in My discourse in silence with you, you understand why I say this, My child. You will continue now by taking three photographs, and these will be kept a secret."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming a very deep pink. Now directly over Our Lady's statue there are long beams of light extending high up into the center of the sky. The sky is opening up in a circular pattern of light, like a huge glass-like host. I can't explain it. And now it's widening, growing bigger.

And directly in the center I can see Jesus coming forward. He's coming in very fast. He's traveling from a distance, because He looked at first like a statue. But now I can see Him - here He comes; He's coming down now, directly above Our Lady's statue.

He has nothing on His feet at all. I can see the wounds on His insteps. He's standing now looking about Him. His head is uncovered. Jesus has on a burgundy colored cape, and it's tied at His neck by what appears to be like a gold braided cording. Jesus has on - it's not white, it's like a . . . oh, I don't know the material. It's heavy, like - not sackcloth; I don't know what you call it, but it, the coloring is like a beige. Jesus' gown, it's heavy and it's beige colored.

And He has - Jesus has a belting that appears to be like some type of skin. It's a dark brown, like some type of maybe calfskin or something. It doesn't look like rope - like I said, it looks like skin of some kind that has been braided, like leather; and it's cinched at His waist and hanging down. It has no decoration on it; it's very simple, but it's a belting. And now Jesus is extending His hand out like this, with the two fingers and the thumb extended, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus is looking about Him. I can see His hair. The reflection from the light and the burgundy cape makes Jesus' hair looks very, sort of reddish brown. It's quite long. As Jesus is turning now, looking about Him, I can see that His hair is extended down over His shoulders.

Now Jesus is smiling a very, sort of sad smile. And now He is - oh, Our Lady is joining Him. Our Lady has come from the left side of the sky. She must have been beyond the tree. Now Our Lady is coming over, and She's standing at Jesus' right side. She's just a short bit smaller than His shoulders. Our Lady doesn't extend quite to His shoulder. And now Our Lady is standing with Her hands in prayer. The Rosary beads are still about Her fingers. And Jesus has whispered something that I can't hear to Her. Now He's touching His lips with the first finger of His hand.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I do not intend to elaborate upon the counsel of My Mother. I only admonish you now to accept all of the direction from Heaven as given to you through My Mother. She has carried a very heavy burden for you all as your Mother. Many have rejected Her counsel; many have listened, and then were carried away by the cares of your world, and forgotten this counsel. Sadly, they will come to their senses soon, but it will be too late.

"My children of the world, you stand now upon a hill, a hill that you have built upon humanistic values and materialistic manners, as you sought to build a world of your own, cutting off the light, and building a utopia, built with humanism and socialism, and communism - all under the heading of love and brotherhood, but covered with a blanket of darkness of the spirit. For this, the Eternal Father has allowed you to pursue your own course. The awakening shall come in shock to many.

HOURGLASS TURNED OVER SEVERAL TIMES

"My Mother has counseled you well to prepare and protect your households. The hourglass has been turned over several times to give you more time to do penance and take the stigma of sin from your homes, and mankind in general. However, man has sought success and riches and science to console him, and instead, has found a void. And the children of these parents, who have lived without faith and morals, are the major victims. For as they wandered in a life that has been a void to them, they have sought what they did not know in their human reasoning. But the heart and the inborn conscience of God has sent them seeking, but without firm direction - and this direction not coming from not only the parents but the clergy in My House - they have found instead, these poor misguided, misled children, they have found death - death of the body, and death of the soul: death with drugs, death of the soul with pornography, immorality, and the worship of false idols and gods, even consorting with new religions based on humanism and satanism.

"O My children, how foolish you are to sell your souls for the few years that man has given himself upon earth. I say this, for man shall bring about his own destruction, and then the Eternal Father shall be forced to remove many from the earth with the Ball of Redemption.

"Have you all made a firm effort to prepare your households and protect your children? There will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth and woe set upon the earth by Lucifer and the forces of darkness, his agents from hell loosed upon the earth now in full under the title of 666.

"My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country now. The balance now shall be held by the few, or death shall enter into many homes.

"My children, pray constantly, and in true charity, pray for your cardinals and your bishops. Many shall fall because of too few prayers and acts of sacrifice for them. They do not have a special passport to Heaven. But they, too, have a human nature that must be constantly on guard, and fighting Lucifer and his agents. Pray for them. Do not judge, but try to counsel in good faith and charity."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking all about Him, and He's now extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My child, you will repair immediately home. You will bar your doors to all but your immediate family and closest workers. You must at this time also rely upon the communication from Heaven given to you. You understand, My child. Use that measure.

STRUGGLE TO VANQUISH THE EVIL ONE

"The struggle to vanquish the evil one will be a battle of faith. Human wits can not be victorious in this battle. Only a supernatural form of manifestation shall remove him.

"Do not repeat, My child . . .

[Pause]

"The world, when it is renewed and restored, shall remember the battle fought by those who have worn the colors from Heaven. The armies from Heaven led by My Mother shall vanquish the head of the serpent.

"It is a test for all mankind; the good and the evil shall test all mankind as metals in the fire. The sheep shall be separated from the goats in the days ahead, My child. The road to Heaven is a narrow one, and it is a constant struggle with the cross to remain on it.

"Accept all trial and suffering, knowing that the road in this way will lead directly to the Kingdom of Heaven."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are - They're backing up into the sky. They're standing there; Our Lady is nodding. And it's becoming very brilliant with light all about Our Lady and Jesus. Now Jesus is touching His lips:

Jesus - "Repair home, My child, immediately!"

November 24, 1979

Eve of Christ the King

Veronica - All about the trees there is a very luminous coloring of blue now covering the sky in the area of the trees. The color seems to be coming from within the trees and fanning outward high up into the sky. Directly over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky, there is an opening forming, circular - it's circular, and opening as though there is a beautiful force just pushing back the clouds that had covered the sky.

The opening of light now is huge. It's making a circular pattern directly over Our Lady's statue. Now in the center of the pattern of light I can see Our Lady coming forward. She's coming through the light very fast, and from Her size becoming bigger as She approaches, larger to view, it's obvious that Our Lady is coming quite a distance. Now She is very clear. The light - it was so brilliant that I could barely see Our Lady's face. But now She is standing directly over Her statue.

Our Lady is dressed in a beautiful white gown. It's a pure white. And about Her waist She has a deep blue sash. It's a darker blue this evening. Our Lady's mantle is white with a border of gold, approximately about - oh, about a half inch to three-quarters inch in thickness all about the outer edge of Our Lady's mantle.

Our Lady is looking about Her. She's now taking Her Rosary from about Her waist, and She's extending the crucifix, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is placing the crucifix to Her lips, like this.

Now Our Lady is joining Her hands together in prayer, and She's looking about Her. She has a smile, a soft smile upon Her face, but it has a great deal of sadness, too. Now Our Lady is taking the first finger of Her right hand and placing it to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I cannot bring to you great news for the children of the world on My visit this evening to earth, but I can direct you in the days ahead, My children.

"I have asked you and pleaded with you to do penance. There will be a great crisis set upon your country, the United States. O My children, I cannot burden you now with a full revelation of the evildoings by many in your government and the governments of the world that has brought about the present state of affairs in your world.

"As it was told through countless earth-years by many prophets and voice-boxes from Heaven, you are now living in the days of the great sorrows. Evil abounds upon earth, and has entered into My Son's Church. Evil abounds upon earth, and has taken hold within the homes and livelihoods of Our children upon earth. What salvation is there for you but to follow the way of the cross.

"My children, you must pray now and do much penance. A great War is approaching mankind, a war in which nations shall vanish from the earth. There will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth who have neither counseled the young nor sought to change the course of destruction that they have allowed to progress on. Because of their love of materialism and their love of what they call humanism, and their love of worldly gain in power, man has now been abandoned by the forces of light to seek his own way now, a way that he has chosen to be covered with errors and spiritual darkness.

MESSAGE FROM HEAVEN THE ONLY GUIDE

"My children, I beg of you as your Mother - I come to you from Heaven as a Mediatrix between God and man; you must listen to Me now. I warned you in the past that your medias of communication are controlled. The only guide you will have now are the messages from Heaven, given through various seers, and other miraculous manifestations from the Eternal Father to man.

"Many shall be martyred in the days ahead. Heaven can be gained through martyrdom.

U.S. TO KNOW PHYSICAL HUNGER AND WANT

"My children, do not be concerned of any worldly possession, for soon many shall know hunger. There is a spiritual hunger now in your world and in your hearts, but soon your country, the United States, will join other nations in knowing physical hunger and want.

"My children, can this be avoided? What price must you pay before you will listen and awaken from your lethargy and realize what has been happening to your country and many countries of the world, as you go along like ducks upon the waters following leaders who have become paganized in their lust for power.

"Pray, My children, for your governments, your government leaders; and pray always for your clergy, for many have become weak and have given themselves over to material gain, and also a lust for power through pride. Pride is truly a more formidable barrier against holiness and piety than even outright licentiousness. Pride is a sin, and shall keep many from entering into the Kingdom of Heaven.

"I ask you not to judge your brothers and sisters, but I also counsel you in all warmth of heart as your Mother, not to abandon them in their sin, but to offer charitable consolation in the knowledge of their Faith. A religious foundation must be given to all of the children, the young of the world. Without this foundation of religion, paganism takes over, and soon you will see a major increase in murders and all form of abominations.

"I shall not, My child, in your weakened state this evening, give you a long discourse on the major sins of the world: the sins that shall be held in abeyance, the sins that shall send mankind into a World War, a war far greater in destructive nature than mankind has ever experienced.

THE MESSAGE OF LA SALETTE

"I ask that My messages, the messages from Heaven, My voice of counsel, not be discarded. I ask that you remember My visit to LaSalette, and do not keep hidden the message I gave. If you still My voice, My children, you will be destroyed. Your country shall then feel a destruction both physical and spiritual.

"My children, the choice is yours. Are you trying, with the help of prayer and counsel from Heaven, to save your country, or are you going to allow the world powers controlled by Lucifer to destroy your country, as Lucifer has worked to destroy many nations already upon your earth. I say again, My children: the decision is yours!

"You must all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. There is no time now for speculation on what is to be. The future shall be very short for many."

Veronica - Our Lady now is pointing up to the left part - Her right side of the sky, our left side, and I can see a huge red ball hurtling through the air. It's a very frightening sight. And Our Lady is now touching Her finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "That, My child, is the second part of the Chastisement.

"You will receive, My child and My children, many manifestations from Heaven to guide you in the days ahead. You must always test the spirits first."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is extending Her Rosary out again, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. Veronica, My child, My Son will speak with you shortly. Retain your strength."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky about the trees has the most beautiful warm pink glow, and the coloring is cascading not in direct rays - I can't explain it; it's like a film of beautiful pink coming from the trees and going upward high into the sky.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, Jesus is coming through the clouds. There are clouds about Him, but they're becoming a beautiful pink. The color is so warm and beautiful that it gives you a feeling of such wonderful peace and happiness. The color itself - I haven't seen upon earth that color. Pink is the word I use, pink, but I have never seen the color upon any picture or anything. It's so beautiful.

Now Jesus is coming forward faster. He's standing directly above the middle tree. Now He has sandals on His feet this evening; they're brown. They look like a leather material, with one band of stripping that goes from His ankle to His toes. And His cape, His burgundy cape is flowing about His feet. It's very long, and it's tied at Jesus' neck by this gold braid material, like a cording. And there is a cape. There's a headpiece to the cape, because I can see it over Jesus' right shoulder.

Jesus' hair is blowing now in the wind. It looks a reddish brown, but the light is so brilliant I don't know for sure if it's reddish brown or dark brown, with just the coloring from the cape and the light about Him cascading from His hair. But it makes His hair look a beautiful sort of reddish brown.

Jesus is smiling. He has a short beard, but it seems very well trimmed. I don't know what you would call it - like sort of a goatee, or . . . it's trimmed very short. And Jesus is smiling, like He is amused. I know He's amused at the description I'm giving of Him. And He's now - His beautiful eyes! Jesus has the most beautiful eyes! With Our Lady when She talks - He wants you to know that Our Lady has a more human approach in talking; but Jesus talks with me, I would say, through His eyes. He doesn't have to move His lips the way Our Lady does. He just looks and you know exactly what He's saying! Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross in blessing: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady - I didn't know She was standing over on the right side, but She's coming across the sky, and She's going now up to Jesus. And He's talking to Her. He's not whispering, but I, I can't hear what He's saying. Now Our Lady is passing behind Him, and She's going to stand over at His right side.

And also, just behind Our Lady and Jesus, I can see Michael. Saint Michael is there, and of course, with his tremendous size, there is no human way I can explain the effect he has on you. He doesn't look out of proportion, but he is tremendous in size! Just as Our Lady calls him - a warrior of Heaven.

Jesus and Our Lady are looking about Them. Our Lady now has placed Her hands up, like this, in prayer. Her beautiful Rosary is dangling from Her fingers down across the front part of Her gown. And Our Lady is looking about Her. Now Jesus is taking His first finger and placing it to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, We are well aware of the confusion now in your world, the anxiety, the anguish of heart for many.

"O My children, you are truly My little children, for many times a child must be reprimanded and chastised. However, in your freedom of will, you have become self-willed in your pursuits, relying upon your men of science, who have taken you into spiritual darkness.

SEEKING TO RULE AS LITTLE GODS

"You believe you can cast aside the Commandments of the Eternal Father and exist in peace? No, My children, already your world has given full evidence of what happens when you become arrogant and prideful and seek to rule as little gods upon earth. You cast aside all religious foundation and build yourself new religions that are guided by false doctrines of humanism and modernism and satanism. O My children, you never learn from your past, because you are now in a state far worse than in the times of Noe and Sodom. And what then shall be your fate?

"My children, the Eternal Father has full knowledge of your present, your past, and your future. Much that was to happen was to take place in the future; but you, in your arrogance and turning away from the light, has made, has forced your future to be now. Madness evidenced in murders, immorality, the lack of piety, holiness, charity in the hearts of man, and even lacking in the hearts of many of My clergy, are full evidence of the fall of mankind now.

"My children, all Heaven is concerned of the souls of the young: how they may be taken from among you for their salvation.

HEDONISTIC TEACHINGS AND FALSE GODS

"O My children, My Mother has cried bitter tears of anguish, for She has been given full knowledge of what is to be. She has tried to prepare you, to guide you through countless earth-years of time, to counsel you upon the direction to Heaven; but you have chosen in your arrogance and pride to build new religions, even bringing in hedonistic teachings and false gods. For this, My children, you are abandoned to your folly, and as such, you will find that you will be brought to your knees, forced to turn back from the wide road that you have chosen of your own free will.

"As My Mother counseled you through many earth-years of visitations to you, that when a country gives itself over to Lucifer, discarding all knowledge of true faith and the Commandments of the Eternal Father, that country will be destroyed. The hand that will be set upon your country shall be heavy. My Mother has pleaded your cause to Heaven, but how many have listened to Her? How many have been willing to sacrifice their own selfish desires to save mankind? Too few, My children, I say too few! The balance is heavily to the left, leaving Heaven no recourse but to allow you to continue upon the road to your own destruction.

"My children of light, do not be distressed, for I shall be with you; and your confidence shall be in the words given to you through My Mother, in all of the messages from Heaven that will guide you when the road becomes filled with thorns and the cross grows heavy.

"Yes, My children, for those who have been given much, much will be expected of them, even unto martyrdom.

"Do not seek to be recognized by man, for if you, in your pride, seek this recognition, you have already received your reward. But do your - do good deeds for the Eternal Father Who watches you in secret, for He will reward you. However, if you give yourselves over to the world, seeking the plaudits of the world, you have already received your reward.

"My child, you will accept an additional cross for your mission. I ask that you return home and remain secluded. You will not repeat this counsel, My child. . . .

[Pause]

"Do you understand, My child? You will follow this counsel, My child, or you will not survive the illness.

"You will continue now, My child, by directing all to pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your clergy, for the Bishop of Rome, your Pope, and for all mankind, for all poor sinners whose minds have been poisoned by satan.

"Do not be concerned, My child, at the short delay in the messages that you will pass through. Our fond workers will continue and the Message from Heaven shall reach every corner of the earth."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now He's touching His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "Remember, My child, I know the question in your mind. Remember, I could not promise you physical health. But do not be concerned. We know your labors, and We shall see that you be given the necessary strength to continue the mission as needed. You will repair home now."

December 24, 1979

Eve of the Nativity of Our Lord, Christmas Eve

Veronica - All about the trees there's a beautiful glow now, cascading out in an upward stream of light. The coloring is a pale blue, almost crystal in appearance. Human-wise, how many words I could use to describe this - I could, I would be unable to describe the translucency of the color, because it is not of this world, but supernatural. If you could see it as I do, you would understand that no human hand could create the pattern of light that is going up from within the trees outward to form almost a spiral, a circular pattern, high in the sky over Our Lady's statue.

It's becoming very warm. There's a beautiful glow now coming from the center of the sky. In a circle of light the sky is opening up, and it is so beautiful, the blue; it's like being under a sunny summer sky with the warmth coming through. And it gives you a complete feeling of relaxation and beauty.

Oh, coming - I can see Our Lady. Our Lady is coming forward. And - oh, Jesus is with Her. Oh, it - oh, it looks so beautiful . . . coming down together. And behind Them I can see many, many angels, beautiful angels dressed in various colors, almost like rainbow in their formation. They are circling, making a half-circle about Jesus and Our Lady.

The angels' gowns are beautiful in color, and they seem to sparkle this evening as though they had diamonds in the hemlines of their long dresses. The angels' gowns completely cover them. I don't see any hands or feet, but they're obviously human in appearance to sight. But they're not human, because of the translucency of what would be their faces. They're - the light is so tremendous I could not describe any human face.

Our Lady and Jesus are coming slowly down through the sky. They are now directly over Our Lady's statue. The wind is blowing, because Jesus' cape is going to His left - that would be our right. And He's now gathering it closer to Him.

Jesus has on a pair of slippers - no, they're sandals, because I can see His feet are quite bare. But He has on brown leather-like sandals.

Jesus' gown is an ecru color. It's not a white like Our Lady's, it's like a beige. And Jesus has a belting made of a cord-like, skin, though, consistency type of belt. It's tied about His waist and hanging down. It's a stiff piece of material, because after the belting on His right, I can see as the wind is taking Jesus' cape - the belt has a rigidity to it, so it must be made from some type of skin.

And Jesus' cloak is a burgundy color. And it's, it's kept on His shoulders by a gold braiding that is about His neck and then tied under His chin. Jesus' cape to the robe is over His shoulders.

And Our Lady now is motioning to the right. Our Lady is dressed in a most beautiful white gown. And She has on a white robe - cape over it. Her mantle is a most beautiful, striking white. And about the edging there's a trim of gold, approximately - I'm very poor at judging distance, but - and size - but it appears to be about three-quarters inches wide all about the outer edge of Our Lady's mantle.

Our Lady has in Her hands - She has Her hands now joined in prayer, like this - Our Lady has Her beautiful Rosary. Oh, the golden Our Father beads are so brilliant. The beads are extremely large for Our Lady's hands. And the Our Father beads are so glittering this evening. And the Hail Mary beads are a beautiful, very beautiful pale color. But they seem to be catching all of the colors of the rainbow. Oh, they are just beautiful! The crucifix on Our Lady's Rosary is extending down through Her fingers. It's a golden crucifix, quite heavy now in appearance, but beautiful.

Our Lady now is extending the crucifix out, like this, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is placing the crucifix to Her lips and kissing it. Our Lady now is looking over and smiling at Jesus, Who is standing at Her left side. And He's nodding. And Jesus is stepping forward a bit, and He's looking about Him. And Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is motioning to me and placing His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child, Veronica, and My children of the earth, I have come to you with My Mother to bring you a message of great urgency. In the battle of the spirits now progressing upon earth, you must be guided by prayer and the direction of My Mother.

GREAT WAR FAST APPROACHING

"My children of the earth, you are fast approaching a great War. The gauge that measures the extent of a chastisement upon mankind is carried as a balance for the extremity or the lessening of this chastisement.

"My child, Veronica, and My children, you are already at war: a war of the spirits, the supernatural. However, because many have failed to listen to the counsel of My Mother, you are fast approaching a war far greater and more destructive than

mankind has ever experienced in the past. And without the counsel from Heaven being adhered to, the directions strictly followed, many will die upon earth, and nations shall disappear from the face of your earth.

"As a nation, your country, the United States, had been a beacon of light for the world, a guide for Christendom. However, your country, because of materialism, has cast aside the armor of light, the protection from Heaven; your country has given itself over to all manners of paganistic practices, pursuits, and debasement. Therefore, great trial shall be set upon your nation.

"My children, My Mother has wandered to and fro, as the loving nature of a mother would compel Her, to beg all Heaven for assistance to bring back mankind to the grace of the Eternal Father - a grace that is slowly disappearing from your earth - not only, My children, in the United States of America, but in most countries upon your earth.

SOUL-DESTROYING PLAGUES

"Many plagues have been visited upon your earth, but you do not recognize them, and you have not gained any knowledge by them. These plagues I speak of are not of the scientific type involving illness of the body, but of the soul-destroying plagues visited upon your homes and your children.

"My children, I have asked you through My Mother to pray, and keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world.

"Unless you make a complete reversal of your ways that have offended the Eternal Father and all Heaven much, you will find destruction and death upon your country. This will come to you in two major ways: by war, and then from the celestial heavens you will find descending upon your earth the Ball of Redemption.

"The sins of mankind cry out for immediate punishment. The saints stand and wonder at the mercy of the Eternal Father for a degenerate generation.

A FINAL WARNING

"My children, you are receiving from Me, your God, a final warning. Listen now, or great sorrow shall enter into the homes of many."

Veronica - Jesus is looking about Him. He's moving over now to the right side of the sky, His left side, and He's extending His hand out like this: the three fingers extended, the thumb and the two first fingers of His hand - the index finger and the next one - and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is just standing there. Our Lady looks quite sad. She has an expression upon Her face that I can't quite explain: it's a mixture of pity, love, sorrow; a sorrow, one of knowledge of what is to be. And as Our Lady is now motioning for me to listen, by placing the first finger of Her right hand to Her lips, I can see there are tears now coursing down Our Lady's cheeks.

Jesus has now gone behind Our Lady, and He's passing over to our left side. He's standing now - that would be by Our Lady's right side. He's going across the sky, and He's standing just above the tree on our left side. He's coming down very, very close to the tree. He's bending over now, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's looking all about Him. And He's going back to Our Lady. He's cutting across the sky. Jesus doesn't walk, He just floats. There's no way I can explain it. He's weightless, and He goes clear across the sky without even moving His feet. Oh!

Oh, and now there's a tremendous light that's covering Jesus and Our Lady. Oh, I'm certain without Heaven's grace, I would surely be blinded. It's brighter than the sun, the most beautiful light! Not red, but white. It's a pure white light. It's just beautiful!

Now Our Lady is stepping - well, She's not stepping, She's moving forward, as She's placing again Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "Veronica, My child, My tears are truly tears of pity, for I am truly a Mother of great sorrow. How I could discourse with you all evening upon what is to happen to mankind! But who will listen to My warnings? Who will accept My counsel and take it to the multitudes?"

"O My children, My children! How many shall be lost in the flames of the Ball of Redemption!"

"Why do you not listen? And you do not learn by your past! I have come to earth many times in the past, My children, to counsel you when you were in great danger. Some heeded this counsel and were saved; others turned away and were lost.

"O My children, how happy were the days when I could look down from Heaven upon you and find that America was so beautiful - a Christian nation, devout, pious, and following the road as given by the Eternal Father, through My Son and the Holy Spirit of light. And now the light has been darkened.

"O My children, what can I do to open your ears, to open your hearts and your intellect? Graces are given in abundance for the asking, but you must also use your God-given sense.

"Yes, My children, many times you must suffer, for in this manner will you learn wisdom. Some decisions that you make upon your own shall not bear good fruit.

"My Son, His heart is torn by the manner in which you have rejected His way - even reaching into the hearts of the clergy. He has been turned away by many of them, for they have given themselves over to pursuits and pleasures of the flesh, succumbing to the errors of modernism so prevalent now in your nation and throughout your world. The modernism has produced bad fruits.

A CHURCH TAKING IN HERETICS AND ANTICHRISTS

"O My children, you cannot build another church, a house upon earth, for you are building it without the assistance of the light and the angels. You are building a church that will take in all manner of heretics and antichrists.

"O My children, are you so prideful that you believe that you can allow bad fruit to come into your vineyard, and that you will nourish them with your human intellect and ripen this fruit so that it will stay upon the vine? I say unto you: This will not be! My Son is the vinedresser, and all that is rotten must fall!

"O My children, the road to Heaven is a difficult road. Lucifer, the master of deceit, the prince of darkness, uses every means available, both supernatural and on the human level to deceive you and take you from this road. Therefore, you must always be alert and watchful.

"The plan for your redemption is a simple one of child-like trust and faith. Unless you remain as little children, you cannot be saved! Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"My children, pick up the cross given to you. No man has ever received a burden greater than he can carry. The Eternal Father knows full well the limits, the limitations of your human nature.

"You must understand, My children, that if you wish to enter Heaven, you will follow a road similar to My Son's.

MIND CONTROL

"Do not allow your children to be taken from you in spirit. The forces of evil, of darkness, are increasing in their intensity. You will find now that there has been developed in your scientific world a manner of mind control through scientific machinery and human mind-manipulation. In this manner will the governing bodies of many nations seek to control your children, and in that manner control the parent.

"My children, this is only a small counsel that I have given you on numerous visits to earth in the past. You must protect your children now from a most diabolical force: the agents of 666, Lucifer in human form, working with his ogres, his satanic agents, through the bodies of human beings. Being of a supernatural nature, they cannot work, but they must accept human bodies and minds to do the will of the prince of darkness, Lucifer.

"Contemplate well upon this counsel, and you will understand, My children, why I have asked you to protect yourselves, your families, your children, your friends, your nation, and your country by prayer and a constant vigilance against the forces of darkness.

"Because of the great strength that they have now gained upon mankind, they will come forward now often in their true form. I have told you in the past, My children, that many so-called miracles shall be prevalent upon the earth. But you must test the spirits, for this is as in, you will say, My child and My children, a game similar to chess. It is a game of the wits.

HUMAN MIND PROBING THE SUPERNATURAL

"Now you have the human mind trying to probe into the realm of the supernatural. How, My child and My children, can they enter into the supernatural without becoming ensnared? No, My children, you must avoid the occasions of sin. And I say this for one reason: many of the young are accepting a religion so dangerous to their human natures and capabilities of understanding that the parents must alert their children to remain far from witchcraft and all manner of supernatural probings. The eventual attachment and association in occult-seeking is death: death of the soul and death of the body. Why do I stress this to you, My children? You will understand shortly.

"O My children, My heart is pierced with sorrow. In My Mother's pride of Her children, I had offered My suffering for your redemption to the Eternal Father. I have gathered the sacrifices of many victim souls as repatriation for your sins before the Eternal Father.

WARN POPE JOHN PAUL II

"Please, My children, pray for your Vicar. My Son's representatives upon earth are under great attack. And you must warn Our Vicar, Pope Paul, John Paul II, that there is a plan to remove him from the Seat of Peter. The Brown Bear shall try to manipulate the White Bear.

"My children, not all will understand these symbols. But for reason, those who are to know will understand. The Brown Bear will manipulate the White Bear. Therefore, you must not permit the White Bear to take over the Seat of Peter by the assassination of John Paul II.

"My child, for your safety and the safety of many of your workers, you will keep secret what I am now to give you."

Veronica - "Yes."

Our Lady - "All punishment upon mankind is conditional to the response of the multitudes.

"My children, the hour has come!

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer now. Come forward with your beads of prayer, your Rosary. Extend the brown cloth for the salvation of many.

CALLED BY MY SON

"My children, it is not by accident that I speak to you and you hear Me. For no one has come and heard, except that they have been called by My Son.

"My child, you will continue to send the Message throughout the world.

"Yes, My child, I have told you in the past that We cannot give you great happiness or health of body upon the earth. For those who receive a great mission must also accept the cross that comes with it. You understand, My child. I speak to you in private. You will understand."

Veronica - "Yes."

Our Lady - "Now, My child, when I ask you, by making the sign of the cross, you will take three photographs and immediately leave the grounds, guarded well by your associates.

"Repair home, and bar your doors to all but your present companions. Remember, My child, repair home, and bar your doors well to all but your present companions! If necessary, My child, to protect you, We must allow greater physical disability to be visited upon you. It is for your protection, My child. And you also must accept your role in the world as a victim soul along with others who have given themselves for this mission."

Veronica - Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is also - He was standing by Our Lady, directly over on Our Lady's left side, that - Our Lady is standing by Jesus' right side. She's just a bit below His shoulder. Jesus is quite tall. Oh, so beautiful! The light is becoming so, so - oh, piercing! And the lights are streaming down now from Jesus' fingers as He's making the sign of the cross: His fingers are extended like this, with the thumb and the two fingers extending forward and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady and Jesus - Our Lady has Her hands extended like this, in prayer, and I can still see the tears glistening upon Her face. She must have continued to cry, because they're - they're just heavily coming down Her face.

And the voices of the angels that are still standing by Our Lady, behind Her and Jesus, they formed a-almost like a half-moon formation all about Jesus and Our Lady. And I can hear them all; they're keeping repeating:

And so falls the nation,
By trial and tribulation.
The hand of God upon an errant nation.

And they're repeating it over and over. The voices are becoming very far, like in the distance, as though the voices are being repeated elsewhere, too.

AN ARABIAN SABRE

And I can see now Jesus and Our Lady are going high up into the sky, and there's forming directly over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky - it is a cross, a very large cross. The handle, though, of a . . . dagger - it looks like a dagger, a knife. It's a strange-looking dagger with a loop at the bottom, like. It's a symbol. And Jesus is nodding.

Jesus - "You will understand, My child, soon."

Veronica - Yes, it is a, like a sabre. Gee, it, it's a very strange-looking, dagger-like sabre, with a cross on a handle. Like - it's not the kind that you see - it looks almost like Arabian or something. I can't explain it - like a very strange-looking Arabic, or something. I don't know where I have seen that before, but it's a very odd-looking type of dagger-like sword, with a hook on the end of it, though. That's strange. Oh, now it's beginning to fade; I can't see it anymore.

And Our Lady is leaning forward.

Our Lady - "My child, take the three photographs now, and go immediately home."

**Years 1980 TO 1984
(Month/Day/Year)**

1980

6/18/80

10/02/80

10/06/80

1981

5/30/81

6/13/81

6/18/81

8/14/81

11/21/81

1982

6/18/82

7/2/82

1983

3/18/83

3/26/83

5/21/83

5/28/83

6/18/83

10/01/83

1984

4/14/84

6/18/84

6/30/84

June 18, 1980

Tenth Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - There's a beautiful blue illumination coming out from beyond the trees. The illumination of blue is cascading, oh, like rays of beautiful sunshine from the trees high up into the sky. Our Lady is coming closer. She's traveling in very fast, coming from a great distance, because now Our Lady is coming down.

She's dressed in the most beautiful white gown. Oh, the brilliance and the brightness . . . so beautiful! Our Lady has on a white mantle. There is a trim of about a half inch of gold all about Her mantle. Our Lady has on Her head a most beautiful golden crown. It's not the Fatima crown. It has - it's very delicate in appearance, and gold. It has a - it's circular, setting down high on Our Lady's forehead. Our Lady has Her mantle - the mantle is coming halfway down over Her forehead, and the crown is just about on the edge of Her mantle.

Our Lady has Her hands joined in prayer, and about Her fingers the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the translucent Hail Marys are entwined about Our Lady's hands. Oh, She's so beautiful!

Our Lady is looking about Her. She's smiling. She has a soft, sad smile. It's quite windy. Our Lady's long gown is caught about Her feet. And now I can see that Our Lady has on a pair of the most beautiful sandals. They're gold. They're strapped with one strap about Her ankle. As the wind is blowing, I can see Her sandals; they go down to the edge of Her toes. And just on the edge is the most delicate golden rose on each foot.

Our Lady now is taking the crucifix from Her Rosary and extending it out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is placing the crucifix to Her mouth and kissing Her Jesus. Now Our Lady is placing Her first finger to Her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, and especially My child Veronica, do I speak to you now to console you for your past sufferings, and I must bring you additional news of salvation for many.

THE CROSS WILL NOT BE LIFTED

"My child, the cross will not be lifted from you. Your mission as a voice-box will be shortened; however, the Mission from Heaven will continue, as those whom We have called to assist in the Mission have, I assure you, My child and My children, adopted themselves well into their roles. Heaven finds them fully capable of now accepting the responsibility, as you will grow weaker and unable to come from your bed.

"Do not be saddened, My child, at this news; it is truly a great grace for mankind. There will be many victim souls throughout the world. Remember, My child, I told you many years ago that I could not promise you a life without suffering upon earth. Therefore, you will continue with great patience and understanding.

"There will be many sent to assist in the Mission from Heaven. Do not be concerned of the acceptance of mankind at this time. It is all in the plan of the Eternal Father in the salvation of souls during these days of the Antichrist.

"You must make it known to all that I, your Mother, as a Mediatrix between God and man, will continue to guide you in the remaining days ahead. The Eternal Father, My Son, and the Spirit of life shall guide you all in the remaining days ahead.

A VERY CRUCIAL PERIOD OF TRIBULATION

"You are entering now into a very crucial period of tribulation. Your world, your country, your nation, the United States, will find much suffering and death. My children and My child, how often have I wandered among you bringing you the warnings from Heaven, and how many have listened and acted upon My counsel?

"Yes, My child, there have been many years of suffering, demanding patience and perseverance for many in the Mission from Heaven. You will all continue to go forward, remembering always that there lies ahead a great chastisement for mankind, the Ball of Redemption. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Only a few will be saved.

"Already the Eternal Father has marked His own, and the forces of evil under the title of 666 have marked their own. The war of the spirits accelerates. You will soon understand that the Eternal Father has now taken away all restraint, and you will all be now subjected to the great test.

"My child, in your weakened condition, I will not ask you to bring forth again the many minor chastisements, the great War, and the Ball of Redemption, for there is a time for your relief, and We are extending this for a short time. In your state of incapacity, My child, you will still accomplish much work. Pray constantly, My child. The test is great, but the reward will far exceed all earthly sufferings and tests.

WORDS FOR THOSE WHO WILL FALL AWAY

"You must make it known now to all of the workers in the Mission from Heaven these words. For those who will fall away and do not flourish in grace, I say unto you now, to all workers: If you lose your way and stop your mission, I repeat unto you the words of My Son: If the workers have been told the truth and they do not hasten to return, it is their own punishment that they have accepted. I repeat: If the workers have been told the truth and they do not hasten to return to the Mission, it will be their own punishment that they have chosen.

VERONICA OF THE CROSS

"My child, do not be concerned of your disability. Remember Theresa did not give you the knowledge of Our name for you, as We rightly called you 'Veronica of the Cross.'"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and She's placing the crucifix out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, for the Eternal Father in My Son and the Spirit of light.

"Remember: do not become prideful, nor arrogant, nor be - let your guard down in conceit, for pride is a sin. Remember always that the closer you approach to Heaven, the greater the armies of Lucifer will come after you seeking to take you away from the road, the narrow road that leads to the Kingdom.

"Among you now, My children, as you hear My voice, two will be removed. However, do not be concerned; they are saved. Do not, My child, ask Me to give you any further information, for it cannot be made public knowledge at this time.

"You will continue to pray for your cardinals, your bishops, your priests, My Son's Church, His House upon earth. By your example many will be saved. By your prayers and example there is salvation for others. Continue now with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed, for the world is in great spiritual darkness. Satan has poisoned many minds.

"You will all now go forward as apostles of My Son, disciples of the latter days, under the banner of 'Our Lady of the Roses, Mary, Help of Mothers.' Many will come to join you. The Message from Heaven has now reached all corners of the earth. Many voices are sending out the news, the good news to mankind.

"It is just about time now, My child, for the world now to be tested. My Son's hand has now been withdrawn and the tribulation is coming upon mankind. Many will be taken and spared the terrible sorrows ahead.

DESTROY THE FAMILY AND YOU DESTROY YOUR COUNTRY

"Pray constantly your Rosary, your beads of prayer to Heaven. Remain unified in your family lives. The institution of your country - the great foundation is based on family life. Destroy the family and you destroy your country. The enemies - the enemy is already within your country. Watch and pray well, My children."

Veronica - Our Lady is now going back; She's rising higher into the sky. She's now taking Her crucifix and making the sign of the cross. She's turned to the right: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is directly standing over us high in the sky. She's going back into the sky, moving without Her feet moving. She's floating, actually being carried like on the wind. There's no way I can explain it to you. If only you could see it. Our Lady is just carried - though She is as solid as you and I, Our Lady is carried back as though She was weightless.

And now She's turning to the left, Her left side, and making the sign of the cross with Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is placing Her hands together in prayer, like this, and She's nodding.

Our Lady - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - It's amazing to watch the coloring developing as though it's coming from within the trees; and it's going upward high into the sky. Now from a great distance - I say a great distance - I recognize now Jesus coming forward; and He is coming from a great distance because He is - He's a small figure, almost statue-like in appearance, as He approaches. Now He's coming very fast.

The light is opening up all about Him. Jesus comes through the sky, which is dark, but there seems to be a white, glass-like translucent, very iridescent light that is separating the sky about Him, almost round, host-like in shape.

Now Jesus is coming through the sky, and the light about Him is so brilliant that I'm certain that, without the grace of God in the providence of the Eternal Father, I would surely be blinded, or perhaps die from the brilliance. It is beyond any

human words to explain this light. It's brighter than any flashing light or anything that I have seen upon earth, and it has a depth, though a glass-like translucency to it.

Jesus is coming down slowly now. He's coming very close down to Our Lady's statue; in fact, I have never seen Him descend so low by the trees there.

Jesus has on a burgundy cape, and His gown is an off-white, an ecru color, almost like - oh, I don't know exactly the color to call it. It's like a beige. The material seems to be rough-like, almost sack-like type of material; and the gown is very long and belted about His waist with a, a sash-like type of belting. It looks almost like it could be a piece of leather or skin. It's not material; it looks like some type of animal skin, like leather, but a light coloring, a light tan like, not a brown, not a deep brown, but a light tan. I can see the sash very clearly.

Jesus has on brown leather sandals. His feet are not bare. The sandals now cover - the strap covers the wounds on His feet. I can see a protrusion slightly from His feet - the wounds on His insteps. Now Jesus has the - about His neck, His cloak is held by a golden - it appears to be gold braiding. It's tied. And His cape is also blowing. It must be very windy.

Now Jesus' hair is down His back. I can see well now because He's turning to the right. Now He's turning back towards us and He's placing His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now He's placing His hand across His chest, like this, on His Heart. And Jesus is looking all about Him. Now He's placing His first finger to His lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I will not proceed with a long discourse, especially, My child, for your comfort. But the world has received countless warnings from Heaven. These warnings have been sent to every nation of the world.

"There is little time left now for mankind to restore itself, to be pleasurable and a joy to the heart of the Eternal Father. Instead, mankind, your generation, has become perverse, degenerate, self-seeking, proud, arrogant; and science - man of science now seeks to create life and fly above the Creator. You do not learn from the past, but over and over again you repeat yourselves.

"Remember the first trial in Heaven. Lucifer was cast out of the Kingdom of Heaven. Let this all be a lesson to mankind, who seeks to go above his God with the advance in knowledge - seeking to go above his Creator, caring more for the creature than the Creator. I say unto you, your God, that heavy trials now shall beset mankind.

"Your country, the United States, and most countries in your world have allowed satan to enter into the highest positions of your government, your medias of communication, and even to My House, My Church upon earth. Therefore, there is no other recourse left to Heaven but to cleanse you of your errors.

ONLY A FEW TO BE SAVED

"As in the past We sent to you voices crying in this wilderness of evil: Straighten yourselves out; make way for the Lord, for the hand of punishment shall come upon you! As in the past you all continue in your lives of pleasure, neither caring nor seeking the truth. Therefore, I say unto you as your God: many will die. Only a few will be saved.

"My Mother has set Herself to hold off a just chastisement upon mankind for many years, but your time has run out. Her warnings have gone by unaccepted, unnoticed, and rejected, even by My clergy! Her tears fall upon your generation. The saints in Heaven, sacrificed upon earth, have cried out now for reprisal upon this degenerate generation. 'How long, O Lord,' do they cry, 'shall You permit this perverse generation to exist?' And I say unto you now: your time is running out!

"Do not speculate on the dates, but be prepared. My Mother has spent countless years among you, preparing you. If you are not ready now, then you will never be ready! And it will come upon you at a time that you least expect. You have been given your armor, instructed well by My Mother. Therefore, you will follow the way of the Lord! You will listen to the counsel of My Mother or you will fall!

"Your nation, the United States of America, has been now - the proud eagle has been plucked by satan; and as such shall be cleansed by trial and suffering and war. Humanism and modernism have set you on the road to satanism. Your country and many countries of the world now have adopted the worship of false idols.

"Satan, the master of deceit, has poisoned many minds. Satan, the ruler of the world of darkness, has now entered into the highest places of governments, and even within My House, My Church upon earth. But I shall cleanse them, as I have cleansed them in the past.

TRIBULATION IS AT HAND

"My voice cries out to you all now to be prepared, for the tribulation is at hand. All who have listened to My Mother's counsel and are of well spirit - have no fear. My words to you are consolation. I do not seek to place fear into your hearts. I console you with the knowledge that you will be saved. Remember in the days ahead, remember My words of consolation to you all: you will say, My Jesus, my confidence!

THE DAY, THE HOUR OF TRIBULATION

"My children, you will read and reread the messages from Heaven given through My Mother to you. Read them well, for much has been overlooked in the past. You will receive great knowledge, and you will be able then to know the day, the hour of the tribulation.

"Continue the prayers of atonement, the Rosary. Wear your Scapular; it was given for great reason. One day you all will understand. Pray, My children; a constant vigilance of prayer must go throughout your country and the world. Prayer now is the only means with action for saving the souls in your country and your countrymen, for destruction is about to come upon you.

"Remember, My children, in the days ahead, your great comfort is the knowledge that there is no death. Life will continue beyond the veil for all. Many will be asked to sacrifice in the name of the Lord. But how great a sacrifice is this? Very little, in comparison to the great reward that lies for him over the veil.

"Pray, My children, for strength. It will take great courage to remain in the fold in the days ahead; but your courage shall be the cross and the knowledge of the truth.

"Remember, do not become a worshiper of the creature, but of the Creator; for the creature is the world, and the world is satan. The Creator is your God, and His world is the Kingdom of Paradise. This choice will be yours to make. Each and every one of you will have to make that choice soon. No man shall be lost unless he is lost of his own free will.

"Remember, My children, those who have been given graces, much is expected of them. You must continue to go forward. Do not slacken in your work, your mission. Do not become complacent nor content in your own salvation, for that will be pride, and pride can make you fall. Therefore, in all charity, reach out for your brothers and your sisters. Your lives must remain free from contamination of worldly pleasures and seeking, for the world has now been given to satan."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out in front of Him now, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him, and He's now placing His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "Veronica, My child, remember My Mother's counsel to you. You will not be cured, My child. The waters will not be for you. The cross cannot be lifted.

"You understand, My child, the words of My Mother to you several days ago. Remember them when you find the cross is heavy. It is the will of the Eternal Father that you must accept, My child. You will find great joy in the knowledge that suffering has merits far beyond what man can understand in the salvation of souls.

"Theresa has directed you well in the past, My child, and you will soon be seeing her again."

[Pause]

Veronica - I'm not afraid. I have no fear.

October 2, 1980

The Guardian Angels and Eve of St. Theresa

Veronica - The sky about the trees is becoming a very pink and blue combination of colors that I have never observed before. The colors are absolutely beautiful! And high over Our Lady's statue the sky is opening, and it's becoming a most beautiful clear day. There are no words to describe the beautiful brilliance of the light!

And coming forward as the light is opening wider and wider, directly above Our Lady's statue now - the cirlet of light is becoming so wide that it's now extending beyond our heads towards the rear. Directly in the center of the cirlet are Our Lady and Jesus. Oh, They are so beautiful!

Our Lady has on a white gown. The white is so brilliant. And also She has on Her waist a very beautiful blue sash. The color of it is a sky blue. And all about Our Lady's mantle, approximately a half inch wide, is a border of gold. I cannot see Our Lady's feet this evening because Her gown is quite long.

Jesus is standing at Our Lady's right side now. He's moving about and looking to the right and the left. If you will observe carefully now, Jesus is making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady and Jesus are looking about Them. Our Lady is moving over to Her left side, that would be our right side, just slightly above the tallest limb of the tree. Our Lady now is taking from about Her waist Her beautiful Rosary, the Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the translucent Hail Marys. Our Lady now is extending the crucifix, the beautiful crucifix. Oh, it is so brilliant that I am certain without Heaven's grace I would be blinded by the brilliance of the crucifix. And Our Lady now is extending it out to the people, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to the right and nodding to Jesus, and They are both now returning over, directly overhead, above Our Lady's statue. Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger: that always means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, this is a moment of trial for many throughout your earth, and a time of grace for many as they are tested in trial.

TRIBULATIONS HAVE STARTED

"Remember always as I repeat to you that God is, God was, God always will be. Yesterday, today, and tomorrow is forever. The tribulations of the world have started, and the course of mankind continues on the road to great trial because your generation has given itself over to all manner of sins of the flesh, that will condemn many to hell.

"There is only one way to restore your world to peace, and that is by following the way of My cross. You cannot change My words to bring them in line with mankind's own egotistical ways. You will find that humanism and modernism shall bring much suffering upon mankind.

"My Mother has directed you well through countless appearances upon earth, and how many have listened to Her counsel? And how many have acted upon it? I say unto you now: You have become a degenerate generation that asks for a just chastisement from the Eternal Father.

"Do not be affrighted, My children of the light. Know that My words are for those who have fallen into the web of Lucifer and his agents.

"Be known it to you that it has been written of and spoken of as 666, the masters of deceit. Satan has entered into the highest places of your government, of each nation of the world, to sow confusion, discontentment, atheism, communism, satanism, and all manner of evil.

JESUS SHALL DESTROY THE CHURCH OF MAN

"I give you a final warning from the Eternal Father. You will turn back and restore the earth. You will turn back and restore My Church upon earth. You shall not set up a new church of man, for I shall destroy it. You shall see nations disappear from the earth in seconds.

"O My children, you're My children. You must stand alone, just as you, My child, must continue to kneel alone, and stand alone in the world, as the agents of hell come forward to destroy you."

Veronica - Our Lady now is nodding to Jesus, and touching Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, We have allowed you the test of great suffering. You cannot understand at this time the countless numbers of souls who have returned to the Faith. You cannot realize at this time the numbers of souls that will not fall

into the abyss because of the legions of light that the Eternal Father has gathered upon earth, in His heartfelt fatherly efforts, accounting with the free will of mankind, to restore the earth and mankind as it was in the beginning.

"What was to happen in the future shall be now. The merciful heart of the Eternal Father reaches out to all mankind, but unless you follow the directions from Heaven, you cannot be saved. And only a few then shall be counted as saved.

"My child, you have been given explicit instructions for the procedures. The world will understand in time the Mission from Heaven. To all who follow Our legions throughout the world, the legions of light, you will unite under a common banner called Faithful and True, and you'll then prove to the world what a true soul can do!

"My child and My children, because of the suffering that We watch, souls longing for relief, We shall not give you, My child, a long discourse this evening. But you will now go forward with the instructions given by My Son."

Veronica - Our Lady is now taking Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys . . . but as Our Lady is turning and looking about now, and extending Her crucifix, all of the colors of the rainbow radiate from them like pearls, the Hail Mary beads. They're absolutely beautiful! And Our Lady is extending now the crucifix on Her Rosary, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child now, you will read few photographs this evening, but you will now start the plan as I have directed you. Begin, My child, with a firm Act of Contrition."

Veronica - O my God, I'm heartily sorry for having offended Thee. And I confess to all my sins, because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell; but most of all because I love Thee, my God, Who are all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

My God, I believe, I adore, I trust, and I love Thee. I beg pardon for all those (put me in the rain.*) who do not believe, do not adore, do not trust, and do not love Thee.

O My Jesus, forgive us our sins, save us from the fires of hell; lead all souls to Heaven, especially those who are in most need of Your mercy.

Over to the right side, directly over the tallest limb of the trees on the right side, Saint Michael is coming forward. And following him - oh, it's Theresa. Oh! Oh, Theresa is dressed in her Carmelite habit. And behind her, I recognize her - Saint Rita! Oh, Saint Rita of Cascia. Oh, I know her. Oh, and there are many saints coming forward.

Our Lady now is touching Her lips, as She goes forward to them nodding. The light is becoming so brilliant about them. Jesus now also is crossing over to the right side, directly over - They don't walk, They float. It's absolutely beautiful! They just float across the sky like They're weightless! Yet Our Lady and Jesus look as solid as you and I.

THERESA'S SHOWER OF ROSES

Oh, now they're - Theresa is taking roses, like this, and she's throwing the rose petals down, like this.

Our Lady is now crossing over with Jesus to the top, I would say - oh, about . . . I can't measure it in feet, but Our Lady and Jesus are rising a little higher, and They're being followed now by Saint Rita and Saint Theresa, and many other saints. And I can see now some popes coming forward. I can tell by their habits. They're beautiful! They're white and gold, with high mitres on their heads. And one I recognize because his hair is very white. That must be Saint Pius X. Yes, it is. He's nodding. Oh, they're so beautiful, the light is so brilliant! Our Lady now is touching Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, now you will take three photographs and then continue with the procedure directed."

Veronica - Do not be concerned, Our Lady said, the waters will not make you ill. They are curative.

*Our Lady asked Veronica to remove the protection of the umbrella. As She explains above, the rain will not make the people ill.

October 6, 1980

Eve of Our Lady of the Rosary

Veronica - There are blue streams of light coming down from the sky, high above Our Lady's statue. Directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up. It makes it appear that it's a clear day. Oh, the sky is just beautiful! It's a pale blue. And it seems to be just evaporating away all the darkness. And directly in the center of the beautiful pale blue sky, I see Our Lady coming forward. She's a small figure now because She's traveling in from a distance.

Now as She's coming closer, I notice that Our Lady has upon Her feet very delicate slippers. They're not sandals, they're actually slippers, fully closed. And on each tip of the slipper there's a - what appears to be a golden rose, but so tiny I would call it a rosette.

Our Lady has on a brilliant - the light is very brilliant this evening. She has on a brilliant white skirt. Her gown is extremely long. And it must be windy, because the gown is being blown back and forth. And I can see the beautiful small rosettes on Her feet. Our Lady has a blue sash about Her waist, and Her mantle covers completely Her head, down halfway over Her forehead. The mantle is a beautiful white, as white as snow, and it's trimmed all about the edge in a narrow border of gold, approximately a half inch wide.

Our Lady now is taking from about Her waist Her beautiful Rosary, the Rosary with the golden Our Father beads. And the Hail Mary beads are white. But as Our Lady is turning now and looking about Her, they are taking on all the colors, or reflecting all the colors of the rainbow: pinks and blues, and a lavender; but they're pastel shades that I have never seen before upon earth. They're a coloring that is beyond description; and not being able to paint or draw, I'm certain I could never even place it upon a paper or easel.

Our Lady now is taking Her crucifix, the beautiful golden large crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is kissing the crucifix, like this. And She's turning now to the right, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to Her left, our right, and She's going across the sky until She's directly now over the tall tree; and She's bending now down, and extending the crucifix out quite far from Her waist, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is returning to the center of the sky, and She says:

Our Lady - "Look backward, My child. See the numbers who have come with afflictions. You will not forget them, My child. But go forward now and bless them with the waters, the curative waters from the springs of the world."

[Pause]

Veronica - All about the trees, bordering the extension of the trees, you can see, if you look closely, a beautiful pale blue light extending upward past Our Lady's statue. Now it's joining with an opening in the sky that's becoming very bright, round and circular, host-like in shape. The host area is becoming now a clear white. There was an intermingling of a beautiful pink, sort of a pale fuchsia pink coloring, and a very light pale blue - not a sky blue, but a misty blue, but beautiful blue coloring intermingled with the pink. But that's now like evaporating. It's the only way I can explain it.

And coming down now from high in the sky - They're coming through very fast; Our Lady and Jesus are coming side by side now. They're almost down very, very low over Our Lady's statue.

Jesus has on a burgundy-colored - it's deep velvet; I can see it very clearly. Now He has on a deep velvet cape, and it's tied with a golden rope-like material into a bow, though, to hold the cape about His neck. Now the cape - as He's turning and looking at the people, I notice that the cape does have a - oh, a headpiece. Cowl? Our Lady is saying, "cowl," "cowl." Oh, I don't know what it means but Our Lady said a "cowl."

Now Our Lady is looking about Her, and She's touching - oh, She's looking towards Jesus, and He has nodded. And She's touching Her first finger to Her lips, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I delayed a discourse with you, My child, Veronica, due to the urgency of the peoples in their infirmities. We behold them, and the merciful heart of the Father extends to them the graces: there will be cures, there will be conversions.

"My child and My children, your task is heavy, but remember: If the worker is laid low, he will be graced, for heavy is the work upon you. But if the worker is laid low, he will be graced.

THE GREAT BEAST OF HELL

"My child, it saddens Me to bring up anew a subject of great concern to Heaven. There is emerging again the great beast of hell onto earth. He has been present among you now, under his banner of 666, for quite a number of years, building his forces for this moment.

"I have asked you for the salvation of all souls. For mankind there will be no peace without prayer and penance and atonement.

"A great catastrophe is approaching your country, North America.

"My child, weep with Me, pray with Me. Have mercy in your heart for the sinner. No man is without sin, and therefore charity must not grow cold among mankind. You are the creation of the Eternal Father, and as such you are brothers and sisters upon earth, with a destiny similar to all mankind. Sooner or later, you will fulfill this destiny by coming over the veil. Sadly, many are coming to Us unprepared, and not warranting entrance into the eternal Kingdom of Paradise.

SIN OF OMISSION CONDEMNS MANY

"The sin of omission shall condemn many to hell, be they layman or hierarchy. I repeat: not the sin of commission, but the sin of omission will commit many to hell. Among them there will also be mitres.

"My child, because of your weakened condition, I cannot at this time take you upon an extended trip that I planned, down into the abyss to view and give to mankind the unholy sight of the abode of the damned. You will regain your strength, My child, in time, where you will be able to come out of the abyss with Me, without a fatality. My child, once in the past I took you by hand down into the abyss, and you viewed the creatures of darkness and the prince of darkness in his abode.

"We proceeded on, My child, in the past to purgatory. Oh, how My heart bleeds for the loss of the knowledge of the existence of purgatory and hell among the children! How many shall be saved? Only a few!

"O My child and My children, continue to send the urgent warning from Heaven throughout the world. You cannot slacken your pace, but must go forward with perseverance.

"You will have now, My child and My children, additional torment and irritation from the followers of 666 and the church of satan. There are many who come as angels of light among you. I have asked all of the immediate workers within the confines of the circle of light to confine themselves to their homes, allowing only the entrance of their immediate families and the close workers within the circle for reason! For the souls of whom knock upon your door will be evil. Do not test My words, My children, for the penance is heavy for disobedience to the Eternal Father.

SATANISTS SEEK SACRIFICES

"I will not describe the scenes of abomination witnessed by Heaven now going on at this very moment as I and My Son are among you. Those who have given themselves over to worship the prince of darkness prepare a great feast and seek now sacrifices for their altar.

"I ask parents to be prudent in allowing their children to be on the streets after dark without protection, for they shall disappear and not be seen again.

DESECRATION OF CHURCHES

"The world will soon learn that there exists now another unseen world of evil that is closing in now, for satan knows that his time is growing short. As I told you in the past, My child and My children, sin is insanity, and it is only now the beginning. Unless you pray and make atonement to the Eternal Father, you will see abominations and the desecration of churches, and murders will abound until those who remain upon earth will envy the dead.

"Do not scoff when I have given you, and do give you knowledge, My children, of the existence of a cult of satan. Sadly will you learn too late and seek out the interlopers in this world, as your children are found without blood.

"My child, your second mission will now be extended. You will find there is reason to rejoice, for his deception shall now be exposed. You will, My child, be most careful now. It is a great test.

"I have asked you, also, to bar your doors to all but your immediate family and the close workers of the circle. Allow no one within your home for reason. You are now on a list for extinction. Others I shall not outwardly name, My child, for I do not wish to hinder their mission or to place fear in their hearts. I do assure all who will be part of this mission that they will be guided, and they will confuse and confound the church of satan.

"Yes, My child, much is asked of you, but you will receive additional strength to continue. When you find a moment of discouragement, you will say, My Jesus, my confidence.

THERESA TO ASSIST IN THE MISSION

"Be careful, My child, that you do not leave your home for any reason alone; that you do not allow entrance to your home on ground level. And I will send forth from Heaven an army of angels. Tusazeri shall guide you, and I shall have, with the permission of the Eternal Father, Theresa to assist you in the Mission.

"I do not wish to use a name, My child, but Heaven sends among you in the circle of light graces: graces for perseverance and graces for miracles, miracles that will confuse and confound the enemy. Those who have heckled and doubted shall be put to shame and confusion. For nothing remains hidden in the darkness, but must come forward into the light to be exposed at a certain time. Now, My child, you will understand why you found the trial so long and so strenuous.

THE PAWS OF THE BEAR

"You will pray for your Holy Father, Pope Paul, in Rome, John Paul II. You will pray for all the clergy, the cardinals, the bishops; for without your prayers, many cannot escape the paws of the Bear. Sadly, many in the world will sell their souls to get to the head, and many will turn their backs on My tabernacle.

"I ask for victim souls for the merciful Father, to do penance as victim souls to repatriate those who, without their prayers, will wind up, My child, at the end of their lifetime in the abode of the damned. For the souls now are falling into hell as fast as the snowflakes fell during your winters, and as numerous as the rains will come.

INTERNAL STRIFE IN THE GOVERNMENT

"Your country, the United States, My child, shall have great trial - the winter and the wars. there shall be internal strife in your government, and your streets will become running with blood. It is not a sight, My child, not a pretty sight! Oh! Oh!

"That carnage, My child, that you view shall extend not only from the cities into the country, but from coast to coast in all of North America and the world.

"Man in his arrogance and his growth of knowledge has now the capacity to destroy himself in moments. The Eternal Father knows the future, and He knows the past and all beginning. And your future is now. What was to happen in the future, My children, shall be now."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is looking over to Jesus, and He is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

He's now bringing His cloak about Him; it's very windy. And He's touching His first finger to His lips:

Jesus - "My child, I will not add to the discourse of My Mother. Suffice it now to say that all fair warning has been given to mankind.

"You will continue to pray and make atonement to the Eternal Father: a life of full dedication to Heaven. For if you cast aside the Mission and go out into the world, you will be lost. And remember the admonition from Heaven to all in the Mission from Heaven: If the worker has been told the truth and he does not hasten to return, it is his own punishment that he has chosen.

"My child, I would advise you now to repair home, and go immediately to your home. Do not be concerned of an incident, for We are watching, and it will be diverted from you."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking all about Him, and He's now motioning to His lips:

Jesus - "My final word, My children, is to warn all mankind at this time that they must guard their families well - the children, with sacramentals. For there are mysterious forces now and false miracles that will abound upon earth, even to deceive the elect. Therefore, to protect your children, they must use all the armor available from Heaven. We do not wish to see and watch future broken hearts of parents as they bury their dead children.

"My child, you will receive additional discourse at home from My Mother, but it will not be a public message at this time, for your safety and the benefit of all concerned and involved with the Mission from Heaven."

Veronica - "Yes. . . . I understand. Yes. . . . The children."

OLD CATHOLICS: SCHISMATIC ORGANIZATION

Jesus - "Beware of those who start a new church among you. A Roman Catholic Church must have a legally ordained Roman Catholic Bishop, and the Old Catholic Church is not with Rome. It is a schismatic organization, and all who join these interlopers shall gain immediate excommunication by Heaven and through the legal hierarchy of Rome. The Old Catholic Church

is schismatic, and is not, and shall not use the name Roman Catholic Church. Later, My child, when you gain your strength, We will extend this message to mankind. For many shall come as angels of light and deceive the elect.

"I ask you all not to abandon My Church. Do not judge My Church by the priest, for in his human nature he can err. But I assure you I am using him, as a legally ordained priest, to bring you My Body and Blood. Do not go seeking elsewhere, for you will lose your baptismal right, and you will no longer be accepted as a Roman Catholic, and you will not enter into the highest place of Heaven, the Kingdom of Paradise.

"My child and my children, you will understand, for My Mother will later give you full enlightenment upon this matter."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, in the name of the Father, the Eternal Father in Heaven, and the Spirit of light. Go forward under the banner of Faithful and True."

May 30, 1981

Corpus Christi & Eve of the Queenship of Mary

Veronica - This message was originally given on March 23rd, 1970. For some reason - only Heaven knows - but I have suspicion of from conversations with Our Lady while I was ill, I am to read the vision of Zacharias five, chapter five - **the vision of Zacharias.**

"Then I turned and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and beheld a flying roll (r-o-l-l). And He (the Lord) said unto me: What seest thou? And I announced: I see a flying roll. The length thereof is twenty cubits and the breadth thereof ten cubits."

The angel who is showing the vision is with him. The flying roll is approximately thirty-five to forty feet long. The width, half the length. (A cubit is the distance from the elbow to the finger tips.)

"Then he said to me (the Lord): This is the curse that goeth over the face of the whole earth. For everyone that sweareth shall be cut off on that side according to it."

And I should add: And everyone that breaks the commandments without repentance and doing - making atonement shall be cut off according to it.

"I, said the Lord, will bring it forth, sayeth the Lord of all Hosts. And it shall enter into the house of the thief and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by My name. And it shall remain in the midst of his house and consume it with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof."

The flying roll flies over the earth and kills people on both sides. This flying roll, as given in the Bible, described in the Bible, destroys their houses. The houses are burned and consumed.

Now the size of the flying roll would be about the size of the new multiple warhead ICBMs or orbital bombs, the ones that will carry ten H-bombs each.

Now that message is specifically one reason why Heaven allowed me to be here this evening: because of the urgency of the times and the necessity to pray for Pope John Paul II.

Veronica - The sky is shimmering with light. The light is a very pale blue, but very translucent, and in patterns of waves cutting through the sky, directly upwards, high in the sky over Our Lady's statue. There is a host-like circle of light now forming, and it is widening. Oh, it's so brilliant, my eyes are absolutely pierced by the light. And directly in the center of the light, Our Blessed Mother - oh, She's so beautiful! Oh, She's so beautiful! Our Lady is coming forward through the light. She's descending slowly, and She's looking about Her.

Our Lady has on a most brilliant white gown with a blue sash about the waist. Her Rosary is tied to the right side of the sash. Our Lady's mantle is a brilliant white, whiter than sugar, whiter than snow. And there is a light that is cascading from within Our Blessed Mother. There is no way I can describe it. But it seems to be coming from within Her, going right out through Her clothes. And actually Our Lady is now surrounded by a tremendous light! And She's coming forward much closer now down, descending directly above Her statue.

The trimming of gold about Our Lady's mantle is approximately - I can see Her very well now - about an inch and a half wide. It looks like pure spun gold. I would say that - I don't think I have ever seen pure spun gold, but I know it's pure spun gold. It is absolutely brilliant!

Now Our Lady is looking about Her. It's a little windy, because Our Lady's skirts are being caught in the slight draft.

Oh, Our Blessed Mother has on sandals. The sandals - I can't see Her ankles because Her gown is so long, but I can see that there are two straps upon Her sandals; they're golden. The sandals are open; I can see Our Lady's feet. But on the edge of the sandal, the one in the center, there are three straps. Now I can see as Our Lady's turning about a bit - She's looking in both directions - I can see that the sandal has three straps through the feet. And in the center there is a small - it looks like pure gold - rosette, a small rose upon Her feet. Our Lady is absolutely beautiful! She looks very, very young. Oh, I couldn't even tell you Her age.

But Our Lady now is taking from about Her waist Her Rosary, oh, the beautiful Rosary with the - oh, they're very - extremely large, the beads. Our Lady has - the Our Father bead is a gold; it must be pure gold. I never saw anything like that. And Her Hail Mary beads are white. But they're really not white, because as Our Lady's turning now - She's taking the beads in Her hands - they seem to be - have more colors, like all the colors of the rainbow are catching the light that seems to be cascading from - oh, all over about Our Lady . . . a tremendous stream of light, almost forming an oval pattern, almost like a medallion, a medal pattern about Our Lady.

And now Our Lady is taking the crucifix. The crucifix is a beautiful golden crucifix, pure gold. Oh, it's brilliant. It would really hurt your eyes to try to look at it but for the grace of God. And Our Lady now is extending out the crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now-oh, over to the right - oh, he's so big! He is so immense, Michael is. I didn't notice him because of the brilliant light; but I see now, beyond the tree, Michael covers the whole sky! He is immense! Our Lady looks almost, like childlike, with him behind Her. He's covering the whole sky.

And Our Blessed Mother now is cutting across, She's cutting across to our left side - that would be Her right side - and She's also extending the crucifix on Her beautiful Rosary, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is smiling - a very soft smile, but there's a great sadness upon Her face tonight. And Our Lady is looking down and nodding, yes. There are graces now falling from Heaven. Our Lady says there are graces now being given.

Now She's crossing the sky, and Our Blessed Mother is going quite fast now across to our right side. She's just above now - approaching the extension limb of the tree, and Our Lady is leaning over with Her beautiful crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is nodding again. And now She's turned, and She's coming across the sky, and She's pointing upward, though, with Her crucifix. She's pointing upward with the crucifix over to the left side of the sky. And I see forming there a large black cross. It's a very somber-looking black cross.

"I don't feel so very good, Blessed Mother. What is that?"

And now under the black cross there is a ball, a large ball forming, the world. But I see, I see flames now; there are flames. It seems like there's fire - oh, terribly, terrible fires all about the ball. The heat is so . . . stifling. Ah! Ah! Ah . . . ah . . . ah. Now Our Lady is nodding over to my right side, taking my eyes to the right.

And now I see Saint Peter's. I see everyone waiting. I, I, I, I see everyone waiting in Saint Peter's. They're all hushed. Something's happening.

"I don't know what's happening there. Blessed Mother."

Oh, there's a hush, some kind of an announcement being made. Oh, I don't know what it is. Now Our Lady - I can't see the . . . the square is fading away.

And Our Lady now is motioning that She is going now over above the statue, and I am to follow Her. Now Our Lady is placing Her Rosary like this, in Her hands, and She's touching now Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, especially My child, Veronica, I have, with permission of the Eternal Father, been unable to spare you from this scene, and have brought you here in your weakened condition that you may warn the world that they now have within their balance, the balance of life for Our Vicar, John Paul II.

"I come to you as your Mother, your Mother of hope, your Mother of perseverance, your Mother of love, your Mother of all nations. I ask you, I plead with you to listen to My counsel.

"Man of free will has cast doubt, looking for the answer with scientific minds and humans with theological knowledge, but man is forever seeking and never coming to the truth.

"Your world, My child and My children, has not progressed back to the Eternal Father. Should you receive now one chastisement so sorely due to you for your disobedience to Our Vicar? Do you as a nation, do you, all nations of the world, deserve the continuance of the struggle of Our Vicar for your salvation, or shall you, through your own actions, force the hand of the Eternal Father upon you by abandoning you to your sin? Your nation, the United States, and all nations of the earth - none shall escape the fires.

PRAYERS NEEDED TO SAVE THE POPE

"But, My child, as you well know in My discourse with you the past weeks, satan will seek to stop the prayers, the acts of atonement and sacrifice that will be needed to save your Vicar. A victim soul must take his place. My child, do not be affrighted; you cannot be this victim.

"Yes, My child and My children, there are many mysteries of faith that will be known to you when you come across the veil.

"As a nation, as a country - to all nations of the world, I say to you, as your Mother, that as you have sown so shall you reap. How many years have I traveled across your earth, crying with tears of pity and frustration, that the great Chastisement be withheld from mankind, because of the many souls that will be lost to Heaven. How many have listened to My counsel and prepared? Have you become so blinded by your lives of luxury and worldly pursuits that you can no longer recognize what is happening about you? Murders abound. Blood flows in the street. Hunger shall be set upon your country. Many shall die. And why? Because you have turned your back upon My Son, the only One now who can save you from what is fast coming upon you.

"My child, do not be affrighted. Through countless years have you seen this scene."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! [Veronica sighs heavily.] Oh . . . I, I don't know. The people are killing each other in the streets here! And I see such terrible blood . . . and the people have gone crazy. Oh, it's horrible!

"Blessed Mother, please!"

Our Lady - "My child, I have asked all to go forward in these final days before the great Chastisement as disciples of My Son, first and uppermost in their lives. For he who gives his life shall be saved. He who walks away and abandons himself to the world shall be lost.

"I told you, My child, to shout it from the rooftops that many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Only a few will be saved. There will be nations disappear within a matter of ten minutes and less.

EARTHQUAKES, FAMINE, STARVATION

"Earthquakes in your country, the United States, extending up through Canada, earthquakes in places never before known to exist, or the possibility of. And they will know it comes but from the hand of God. Famine, starvation, your crops will rot. The heat will burn, the cattle will starve. And why? Because you refuse to turn back, complacent in your arrogance.

ALTAR RAILING TO BE RESTORED

"I have asked you to get down on your knees. Clergy in My Son's House, His Church, restore the altar railing, that man may be on his knees. For many shall crawl on their knees in desperation seeking to flee, but nowhere shall they escape the flames. Restore My Son's Church while there is time. Return the railings. Have the people make atonement upon their knees to their God.

"Why must you be like immature children, to be punished before you will be obedient to your God? Can you say, O clergy in My Son's House, and those who profess with mouths and barren hearts allegiance to Our Vicar in Rome - when he dies, you have killed him because of your disobedience.

"My child, I realize the great strain and responsibility placed upon you at this time, but you cannot make known what I am about to tell you. Only when this permission is given."

[Pause]

Veronica - Ah! Ah! [Veronica sighs heavily] "Yes, I understand. Prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. Yes, I understand."

Our Lady - "My child, you will instruct those about you to send out all of the messages from Heaven. And you must now gather the information given to compile the conversations with My Son. I ask as your Mother to continue upon the Mission. Do not abandon Me and My Son as We try to save you.

"The mores of the world are but vanity and foolishness, a temporal way of life. Beyond the veil is forever. Tomorrow could be forever for many.

AN EPIDEMIC UNCONTROLLABLE BY SCIENCE

"Pray always a constant vigilance of prayer. Protect your children. Tears shall be shed, for many children shall die in an epidemic uncontrollable by science.

"Man has reached to the stars for power. Self-gratification, glory, money - for what? They are but a shell that must one day be destroyed. And the spirit? What shall happen to your spirit? No consideration for your next life is given by Our errant children upon earth. One day may be too late. You must now live each day as though you were to go over the veil tomorrow, for so suddenly will many be taken from upon the earth.

SYRIA HAS THE KEY

"My child, one part only can be made known, given to you. Syria has the key to the solution of world peace or the Third World War. It will be the destruction of three-quarters of the world. A world aflame, with also the Ball of Redemption.

"Your country, the United States, and many nations of the world now are under the domination of a godless government. As such, without prayer, atonement, and sacrifice, I say unto you now, as your Mother, that you, too, proud and arrogant a nation that you be, the United States shall fall. Many shall suffer.

"My child and My children, I have always promised to protect you and all who call to Me. But the powers, the forces of evil have been allowed to enter even into My Son's Church. The smoke of darkness - darkness of the spirit - covers the world. Already many have reached the point of no return. Pray, My child and My children, a constant vigilance of prayer.

"My child, I shall not burden you now with a long discourse on the offenses of mankind that has now been played, the scene before the final curtain, before the eyes of the Eternal Father as He sets judgment upon mankind.

NOT THE END OF THE WORLD

"Continue, My child, as you have been, accepting for your Vicar now all manner of illness, sufferings of the heart, penance, and atonement. For unless We have others who will offer full dedication in that manner, giving their wills to the Eternal Father for the salvation of souls, your world will face within a short time the final destruction. Not the end of the world, My children or My child, but a destruction such as mankind has never experienced before, nor shall it ever again - so few will be left.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Protect your children. Guard their souls well. And do not cast off the sacramentals. Do not care more for the acceptance of mankind. Do not be guided, or misguided, by the derision of the multitudes against you. For remember My words again, My children: Only a few will be saved!

"For many earth-years I traveled about, and many received graces far beyond ever known in the history of mankind, in Our final effort to save man from his own self.

"My children, I bless you all."

Veronica - Our Lady is extending Her Rosary, with the crucifix like this.

Our Lady - "I bless you all: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"Your homes will now be your fortress against evil. For once you go without your door, can you say that you'll live forevermore? Or shall you return to that door?

"The forces of evil are gathering to do final battle upon earth. He who has ears to listen must awaken now from his slumber, or be forever lost.

"My child, you must now take three photographs, and retain the knowledge in them. They will give you firm consolation and conviction in what I have spoken to you of, that must temporarily remain a secret."

[Pause]

Veronica - Pink, as you remember, is Jesus' color. Whenever He's approaching, the sky always lights up the most beautiful pink. I don't think I've seen much of that color pink. It's very pale, but it's a really - I guess you'd call it a true pink. I don't know the different shades, but it's just beautiful.

Now all about the trees, the sky is becoming - oh, can't you see it - it's such a deep pink now. And - oh, Jesus is coming through the sky. The sky is opening up. Oh, do you know the sky just seems to roll away, and it's so clear - it's so clear, right as Jesus is coming forward, behind Him. It's like looking through a glass. The sky is absolutely - I never saw the sky like that behind Jesus. It's like He's coming through a glass. It's really - I don't even think it's the sky behind Him. I don't know what it is, but it's not stars. And it's not like the sky about us, but there's like a glass, like a partition or something.

Jesus is coming now down much faster. Oh, and He's - oh, Our Lady now - I see Our Lady now; She is coming also. I don't know where They were before, because I didn't see about the sky - how They went back in. But Our Lady is coming forward now, and She's now coming closer to Jesus. Jesus is just above the tree behind Our Lady's statue there on the exedra. Oh, I can't measure distance, but He must be standing at least about eight feet above the tree.

And now Jesus has on a robe - you know, a robe with a - I can only see part now. He hasn't turned. Oh, He's turning now. He's looking over to the right. And it does have a hood on it; it's a cape. It has a gold tassel-like cording about the neck. And the cape looks like it may be like a velvet. It's very regal looking, the cape Jesus has on. And His gown is not a white; it's like a - oh, like a beige color.

And Jesus has, though, about His waist - the belting is a deep brown. It matches His sandals Jesus has on. They look like skin. I don't know what kind of skin, but they almost look like leather. They have also two - like straps that go across down through His feet. And I can see, as the wind is blowing, I can see Jesus' ankles now. Oh, do you know He still has those marks, because the upside down V-like formation of the straps to His ankle exposes His insteps, and He still has the wounds on His feet. I can see them through the, you know, the division of the straps. I can see them. They're very sore-looking. The right foot, His right foot especially, it looks very sore across the instep, and on His left foot, that looks very raw, too.

Now Jesus is holding up His hands. Oh, my goodness! His hands look just like when I saw them years ago: they're very raw and sore-like where the nails went through; the spikes - not nails, they were spikes. And He's holding them up now.

Now They're both looking about. Our Lady is smiling very softly, and She's saying something, but I can't hear what She's saying to Jesus. And He's nodded. And now They're coming back. They had moved over to our left side - that would be Their right side - but They're coming back now. They're just directly over the statue. And Jesus is saying something to Our Lady; I can't hear. Oh, He's now turning, and He's nodding. And He's placing His first finger to His lips; that means I must listen - repeat.

Jesus - "My child and children of the world - I refer to you as My children, for you are truly always in My heart. My Mother has asked that I refresh your memory in relation to the dire urgency of your times.

"As a generation that has given itself over to all sins of impurities of the flesh, seeking in an arrogant manner the plaudits of the world, and making others in servitude to him - I say unto you, as your God, that your world cannot exist in this condition.

"Many years My Mother has traveled in diverse places, among many tongues and nations, to caution you and counsel you. Her heart, the purest heart in all the women of the world, Our star of Heaven, your Mother, has tirelessly pursued Her urgent pleadings with mankind to turn back, as they slowly go forward, faster and faster, to their own destruction.

" 'How long,' the voices of those who are persecuted and must die, are saying - the voices rise to Heaven, join with the saints: 'How long, O Lord, shall you continue to find excuses upon excuses as these generations of degenerates have progressed into a spiritual darkness and depravity far worse than even during the time of Noe or Lot? How long, O Lord, shall many more martyrs shed their blood?'

"My children, voices cry out to Heaven to stop the carnage, the inhumanity of man to his brother. But I say unto you, as your God, that you have a free will to correct all the wrong or extend it until you destroy yourselves.

"My child and My children, the course ahead for all who will to stay in the light will not be easy. It will be one requiring sacrifice, full dedication, and placing GOD IS, in front of them always. For God is, God was, God always will be. First always - yesterday, today and tomorrow. This generation shall pass away, but My words shall not. For the end is fast coming upon mankind, the end of time as you know it, and your nation shall fall. All because of your rejection of your God. All because you choose to ignore in disobedience your God. All because you have given yourself to the mores of the world and satan, as I have cautioned you and warned you through countless years upon earth.

"Times - the time is here. The sand is running out. And what are you going to do now? Shall you all burn? My child and My children, those who remain in the light, those who pray a constant vigilance of prayer and remain free from the contamination of the world, protecting their homes which will be their fortress in the days ahead - this is no time to seek change or to go out into new pursuits. You will now spend your time being ready for what is to come upon you.

MURDERS WILL ABOUND

"The days are numbered for your country. Murders will abound. You will see insanity among mankind, for sin is insanity. Brother against brother, children against parents, slander and scandal, murders, abortion. What manner of sin can I not count and list for you that does not stand in lieu of judgment?

"My child, shout it from the rooftops unto your last breath, for as such will the gates of Heaven be open to all. The road to Heaven is not easy. It is a road of sacrifice. Too few stay on that road, because they do not understand the value of suffering.

HELL IS OVERFLOWING

"You are but pilgrims upon earth. You were placed here to do honor to your God. And now how many are honoring satan - Lucifer, the adversary. If I could open to you now and show you hell! It is overflowing. But no man shall enter hell, and be cast unto damnation unless he wills this of the free will given to him through the Eternal Father.

"Love, you cry, love and brotherhood - and who truly knows the meaning of love? What is love? Love is giving. Love is caring. Love is sacrifice. Love is believing. Believe and you will be given the way. Pray and the doors of Heaven will be opened to you. Ask and you shall receive.

"Seek man to answer your decision, give you the decision, answer your problems . . . you are lost. No man has the key to eternity. God has. No man shall come across with you and plead your cause over the veil. You will enter as you came in, with nothing but what you have merited upon earth.

"I have been discoursing with My Mother, My child, that We may not place upon you at this time additional strain. However, know that no heavier a burden will be placed upon your shoulders than you can bear.

"For to whom much is given, much is expected; and discipline and obedience means suffering and sacrifice. Unquestioning love, unquestioning obedience, that is the only way to Heaven. Accepting all suffering, and offering this for good cause. Too few know, My child. I know Theresa has given you the full discourse on the value of suffering, that one day you will release to the world when you complete your second book. That will be left for My Church.

"The sufferings now upon earth, My child and My children - all who are now disciples of the end days, remember one day your names will be written in Heaven. Is this not worth suffering for, persevering for, and waiting for, My children?

"Understand: there is a Heaven, there is a purgatory, and sadly, Lucifer's kingdom of hell. Man will take this from your minds. In that manner will you fall faster. Therefore, you will continue reading and rereading the counsel of My Mother in the many visits to you upon earth. For soon you will be reduced to praying, and prayers alone; and then your test of faith will come.

OBEDIENCE THE GREATEST TEST OF ALL

"My child, in relation to your great test of the past several months, know, My child, that every one was to be tested, and every one, My child, was you. And the greatest test of all was obedience, My child. But your mission in that respect is ended. You will not be given another trial again like that, My child. For the strength allowed you must now be given to compiling the conversations We had many years ago.

"My Mother will continue to direct you and all who now have joined the armies of the world. My Mother will continue, and I will continue to protect you. When you have doubts and lack of confidence, you will say, My Jesus, My confidence. Just call and I will listen. Believe and I will show you the way.

"Count not upon the frailties of human relationship, because they die and wither away. Whereas My Mother, in Her Immaculate Heart, will always be there to counsel you, to guide you; because no purer a love has ever been given to mankind than expressed when She submitted to My persecution upon earth, and saw that I was to leave. Knowing the will of the Father, She accepted this, and in that way became truly the Mother of the world.

"My child, you will continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. Pray for your Vicar. My child, you will keep the second part of the message secret at this time."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending His hands out, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, for the Father, the Spirit of light, that you may continue your mission for the salvation of souls."

Veronica - Now Our Lady and Jesus are backing - They're just floating backwards. They don't walk, They just seem to be weightless. But Jesus and Our Lady look solid, not like those other people I saw. They look so solid that, that - as though human, Our Lady and Jesus, you know. And now They're going back. And Jesus is smiling. Oh, He's smiling. He's got His beard - it's very well cut. You know, sort of . . . [Veronica gestures with her hand to her chin to describe the appearance of His beard.] I guess He thinks that's funny - it's embarrassing. He's got a nice beard . . . and it's like this, you know, sort of . . .

And Jesus' hair is very long. His hair is coming down now to His shoulders, but it - the light from His robe makes His hair look like a reddish-brown - I guess reddish brown. Jesus is nodding.

Our Lady now is smiling. Oh, I notice Our Lady has changed Her crown. Now before - She's changed into Her crown - She only had Her mantle on before; but Our Lady has that Fatima crown on Her head now, the round one with the cross on the top. And Jesus is nodding.

Jesus - "You understand, My child, the reason. Remember about the secret."

Veronica - Our Lady is wearing the Fatima crown, that's all I can say, Jesus said. Oh, They're smiling.

Jesus - "Continue now, My child, and I counsel you to stop not on route home, but repair immediately to your home."

Veronica - One? I can take one more picture, one picture, Perry. One picture, Jesus said. Take one picture.

[Pause]

[In a child-like tone of voice] I don't like witches! Oh! . . . Oh, they do look human, but they sure act funny! . . . Oh, I'm not afraid of them, m-much. . . . Oh, that's why the altar railings have to come back. That way they don't get . . . that's right. That's terrible! They just carry them away. . . . They can't carry them away. Oh! Oh, if they got their hands up where the priest can watch them. The altar railings must come back.

June 13, 1981

Eve of Trinity Sunday

My Jesus, My Confidence

I dreamed I was walking along a beach with the Lord, and across the sky there flashed various scenes from my life. For each of the scenes I noticed two sets of footprints in the sand. One set belonged to me, and the other belonged to the Lord.

When the last scene of my life flashed before me, I looked back at the footprints in the sand. I noticed that many times along the path of my life, there was only one set of footprints. I noticed that it always seemed to happen at the very lowest and saddest periods in my life.

I turned to the Lord and asked Him about it: "Lord, You said that once I decided to follow You, You would walk with me all the way. But I have noticed that during the most troublesome times in my life, there is only one set of footprints in the sand. I don't quite understand why, in the times when I needed You the most, You would leave me alone."

The Lord turned to me and replied: "My child, I would never leave you alone during your periods of trial and suffering. Whenever you look back and see only one set of footprints in the sand, it was at those times that I picked you up and carried you in My arms."

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is now becoming alight with a most beautiful blue cascading light. The light, at first appearance, seems to be coming from within the trees itself, lighting up the sky - but no, as it's growing brighter, I can well see now that the lights are cascading in a pattern combined with long streams of blue, pale blue light, and also circular, almost host-like balls, I would say, of light. They are floating across the sky directly above Our Lady's statue, host-like in formation.

Now directly - if you'll look high into the sky, Our Lady is coming through the sky. Oh, She is so beautiful! Our Lady is wearing a pure white gown, and She has on gold sandals.

And now Our Lady is coming in much faster. She's not walking, She's absolutely floating. So beautiful!

Her gown is a pure white - oh, as white as snow, as white as sugar. I have no explanation, human-wise, to tell you of the brightness of Our Lady's gown.

She has all about Her head a most beautiful mantle of white, going completely across Her head and down to the edge of Her gown at Her feet. And the mantle has a trim of about an inch and a half of gold. I really believe its real gold, because it certainly looks like pure spun gold.

Now Our Lady has Her hands up in prayer, like this. [Veronica folds her hands together in prayer.] And in Her hands, I just noticed, Our Lady has Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the very huge beads - the golden Our Father beads and the white Hail Marys. And the crucifix is dangling quite low towards Our Lady's belting.

Our Lady, this evening, has on a gold belting. It's like a gold cloth with a tassel that comes down at Her waist. And Our Lady's hands are still in prayer, as She's coming closer in that position.

I see Our Lady now standing upon the world. There is a large globe; I know it's the world. I see outlines like you do on the globes you use in schools.

A HUGE GATHERING OF SHIPS

And Our Lady is looking all about Her. Now Our Lady is taking Her hands and She's pointing to the sky over to Her right, our left. And I see in the sky, on the left, a huge gathering of ships. I see the water. There's no land in sight, but there are many ships. And the sky is becoming very dark. It gives me a very ominous feeling. I can't explain it, but they're all ships . . . I - I'm trying to recognize them; I'm not familiar with ships, but they look like - they're not tankers, but they look like battleships.

Now - oh, oh! One of them has - it's flying a hammer and a sickle - a flag, a red flag with a hammer and a sickle. Oh! And now the scene, it's just evaporating, fading away.

And Our Lady is motioning over now to Her left side, which is our right side, and I see a map of Africa. And I see the Mediterranean, and I see ships going out - I can see them coming out of a channel. I recognize the Mediterranean. And they're heading down . . . I - oh, they seem to be cutting a pattern across the sky now over to those battleships. Now everything is becoming fading; I can't see any more on either side.

And Our Lady now is taking Her crucifix from the beautiful Rosary now, and extending it out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child, it was urgent that I call you here this evening. And you will be given the strength to bring forth the message so necessary at this time.

THE FALL OF THE NATIONS

"As I had discoursed with you this week, My child, you understand now that there is an urgent call for prayers, for your world now stands before a precipice overlooking a fall - this fall being far beyond what man can ever anticipate. I speak, My child, not of the spiritual fall, because that has precipitated the present crisis of mankind, but I speak of the fall of the nations.

"I have traveled throughout your world for many earth-years pleading your cause before Heaven for an extension of time for Our errant children. I have prayed with you, I have interceded for you, and now I must come to you with a torn heart. See, My child, My heart filled with thorns. I accept the burden of My Son for a generation that has given itself over to satan."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, on Our Blessed Mother's chest, I see a heart, a human heart beating; I can feel it beating. But it is just filled with huge, oversized thorns. And I - I also see a dagger, like some type of a huge, sabre-like knife being thrust into it. And it's bleeding . . . it's bleeding; Her heart is bleeding. Oh!

Now Our Lady is motioning for me to look up. Oh!

Our Lady - "See, My child, the sufferings endured for the salvation of your generation. Were it not for the few who have given themselves to be victims to the Eternal Father for the salvation of mankind, your country, the United States, and most nations of the world - and I would tell at this time a fact, My child, that every nation of the world shall feel the catastrophe.

"I have asked you all to make atonement to the Eternal Father, to live a life of prayer. You must be in the world, but not of the world. My Son has asked much of many of you who hear My words and will read My counsel. But for those who have received much, much is expected of them. The test is great.

GREAT TEST OF LOVE AND OBEDIENCE

"To be a disciple for My Son, the test of love and obedience is great. No man or woman chosen for the path to Heaven shall go without test. You will be tested as metals in the fire. If you love your mother, your father, your sister, your brother, your wife, your husband, your children before, and place them between the border of spiritual salvation or destruction of the soul; if you place them first before My Son, you cannot be a disciple for Heaven, and your salvation shall be in the balance. The road to Heaven is a narrow one. The roses are given at the end of the road, My child and My children.

"I ask those who can now - are enabled to hear My voice, I plead with you, as your Mother, to listen to Me and follow this direction, or you will receive a great chastisement. You must now go down upon your knees and make atonement, sacrifice and do penance for your country, for your nation, and for the countries of the world. You are upon now the brink of great destruction. That is why, My child, I took you to the corner, the edge of the chasm, and showed you.

"You understand, My child and My children, that wars are a punishment for man's sins.

"Clergy in My Son's House, I, your Mother, I come to you as the Mother of the world, your Mother, known to you by many names - Mary Immaculate, of the Immaculate Conception - I have appeared to many, in all nations of the world, in order to save your world from destruction.

A GODLESS NATION

"Without My Son you are lost. A godless nation shall fall. A nation that has been eaten away and rotted by sin shall fall. A nation that has turned itself back and regressed to a state of animal living bordering on all sins of the flesh and impurity, given over to all manner of seeking things of the world: power, lust, envy, hate, murders, abortions, worship of false idols; loving money, power, and lacking the instinct of survival when survival can only be reached by pleading for them to the merciful heart of the Eternal Father.

"My child, you will continue with lessened energy to see that all of the messages of Heaven are dispersed as fast as possible.

"Minds have become clouded, as some will give themselves over to pursuits of the world, and their minds become clouded and do not understand the Message from Heaven. The danger, My child, to this, and My children, is that you can fall away and be forever lost.

"For I repeat again: What is there tomorrow for you? Will you see another day for you? Will you know another sigh for you? How do you count your time upon earth? Through science? Through your physicians of the world?

"O My children, how foolish you have become. Running hither and yon, gaining great knowledge, but you cannot stop the deaths that abound throughout your world. You cannot stop the increased murderings of your children: father against son, mother against daughter. And now all restraints gone for the protection of your children and your home life - the disintegration within the home because GOD IS does not have any place in your home today.

"It is always a great sorrow to My heart, My children, that you are truly like little children, never learning until you are punished. You are traveling the same road as in the past. You do not learn from your past.

"But, My children, I repeat again: Throughout the world's whole population, only a few will be saved. To be saved you must now withdraw from the world, which has been given to satan. You must earn your daily bread it is true; but the Bread of life is still My Son, first and foremost.

"In your pursuit of worldly living, have you sold your souls to get to the head? Corruption and dishonesty abound in your country, the United States, and many - most countries, nations of the world. This corruption will not go unpunished.

"Your country, My child, must turn back to God, because the time is running out. You cannot compromise with the enemies of your God, nor can you compromise with the enemies within My Son's House, His Church. Conform and you will die on the vine. I say unto you, all clergy, cardinals, bishops and lay people in My Son's House, His Church: conform and you will die on the vine!

"The Eternal Father in the Trinity, the giver of all life and the taker of life - however, satan now has great rule over your world. All will be tested.

THE COMING CATAclysm

"In the coming cataclysm - I do not refer, My child, to a minor warning, I refer to a great minor chastisement for your nation - many will die. The good - some will die also, but they will be martyred for their faith.

"My child and My children, much cannot be in discourse with you at this time. But I must stress the urgency of your remaining in My Son's Church regardless of the turmoil. I stress again this urgency for the salvation of your soul. You must not tear it asunder. You cannot run hither and yon setting up a new church, for to divide is to conquer, and that is the plan of satan against My Son.

"The adversary, the prince of darkness, knows that his time is growing short. He will do great battle now with the children of God. Prepare now, for you will see days ahead such as have never taken place within your country, My child. That is why I stress the urgency of this message. There will be much suffering. No class shall be excluded. Those who do not suffer shall be damned to hell. For they have sold their souls to get to the head.

"In time this puzzle will be explained to you fully, all who hear My voice and will read the Message from Heaven. For the future is now, and it will unfold before your very eyes.

"Life as you know it will have no value. Death shall be commonplace among you: murder, death by murder, in the name of mercy - death, murder.

"My child and My children, only you as an individual can save your soul now and the souls whom you love and whom you have the charity to reach out for. For those with great graces, they can be shared. You have a great obligation now to go forward as disciples of My Son.

"If you proceed ignoring My counsel and My direction, you will see many nations disappear from your world within moments. Hunger and starvation, famine, disease, pestilence.

"My children, how sad I am that too few have followed My counsel to read the Revelations of Saint John to the world, the Apocalypse. Read them, My children. Ask My Son, ask the Eternal Father and the Holy Spirit to enlighten you, and the pages will become clear to you. The pages will open up like the scroll, and you will have full understanding of the days ahead. What was hidden from mankind for many years is being revealed in order to save the world from its own destruction.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray for your Holy Father in Rome; pray for your bishops, pray for your priests; pray for your government leaders, for satan has clouded many minds.

"I do not come to place fear in your hearts, My children, but to prepare you for what is to take place. Know that the merciful heart of the Eternal Father is with you. He does not wish to see you destroy yourselves, because the destruction of many in their physical bodies means the destruction of their eternal souls. For many will then be taken in the plan of satan before they have time to come back, do penance, make atonement, and prepare for coming over the veil.

"Retain your sacramentals, My children. Feed on the Bread of life, My Son in the Eucharist. He will sustain you in the days ahead. Cast Him aside, and you will be lost.

NO DEAD BODY SHALL EVER BE RESTORED TO LIFE

"You cannot, in your scientific minds, and no man of science will ever have the secret for the restoration of the dead to the living. Life only goes over the veil; it begins a life anew. No dead body shall ever be restored to life until the final judgment at the end of all time. Unto that time, there is a Heaven; there is a purgatory, a place of purging - cleansing; and there is, sadly, a hell, the abode of the damned, the kingdom of Lucifer, the adversary to My Son. The battle rages now for souls, My children.

"Understand that you are living in the latter days. Do not have your minds clouded by those who are skeptic, those who will reason with all man's scientific intellectual knowledge, which is as nothing. For soon, as their minds seek a way out, without prayer, satan will come in, and many will die."

Veronica - Our Lady now is looking all about Her. She's looking all about Her, and now She's pointing up to Her right sky - that's to the left of us - high up in the sky, I see forming again two - they're two hearts. Oh, on - oh, on the right side, Her

right side, the heart is the same as Our Lady had on Her chest. It's a human heart, I know it. And it's all like thorns around it; and also, there's a knife through it. Oh, my goodness! And then there's a heart - it's almost like an entwining of rings, like - and there's another heart right next to it. Our Lady is saying, "the Sacred Heart of My Son." And that is covered completely with thorns. They're very sharp. I can reach out and touch them. They're very large. I don't know - I never saw a thorn so big, not even on a rose bush; they're not that big. Oh, I've cut my hand.

Now Our Lady - it's growing very dark, and I can't see them anymore. Our Lady now is nodding, and She's placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, now you will continue with your prayers of atonement. You will be sustained for the arrival of My Son, but then you must repair to your home. You will not be able, My child, to leave your bed until My next visit with you on the anniversary.

"O My child, be consoled. I repeat again: For those who have received great graces, much is expected of them. And the value of suffering has been explained to you, My child.

"Continue now, My child, with your prayers of atonement."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is a beautiful light pastel shade of pink. Of course, you must understand that pink is Jesus' color. So when the pink starts cascading above the trees, it's a signal from Heaven that Jesus is coming.

Now directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up. I - oh, it's amazing! Oh, I hope someone else can see this, it's so fantastic. The sky is opening up just like, it's like - oh, just a mist blowing away, and the sky is opening up into a circular pattern. And it's so clear above - Jesus is coming forward now. He just - the whole sky was closed, but it opened up, and - and He's coming right through as though He was stepping through a sheet of glass. I can't explain it, because the light is so brilliant. It's circular in pattern, like out - like actually spanning out from Jesus. The light is emanating, I believe, from within Jesus, because that's the way it looks now.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He has on a - oh, it's - I don't know what color it is, Jesus' gown. It's very long. He has it like tight about the waist, with a cord-like - made of some kind of skin. I don't know, it looks like leather, but lighter in color, like a very light brown. But I don't believe it's any type of cord. It looks like a piece of skin, tying like, cinching in His gown at the waist.

And it has a - I see it very clearly. . . . Jesus is smiling. He has a round neckline about the gown. It seems to be very simple in the way it's made. But His robe - Jesus' robe is a very deep, plush-looking, velvet type of burgundy color. It's burgundy, I believe that's the color. It's between a rose and a red. Oh, I can't explain it, but His robe looks like velvet - beautiful! And He has it tied at His - right under His chin, between His chin and the upper part of His gown, by a gold cording.

And it's very windy, because there is a - I think it's called a cowl. Does Jesus say a cowl? C-O-W-L? From the back of His neck . . . that's a hat, like the cape part of His - oh His long-like mantle, like Our Lady wears a mantle; but He has on like more of a heavy type of cloak.

And Jesus is looking all about Him. The light is very brilliant, but I can see His hair is quite long. Jesus' hair reaches down below His shoulders. And it always appears - I don't know if it's the reflection from the burgundy of His robe, but His hair looks like a reddish-brown. It's a beautiful shade of - it must be brown, but the light cascading from His robe makes it look like, sort of reddish-brown.

And Jesus' eyes are - oh, I can't explain His eyes. His eyes are beautiful.

See, with Our Lady, Our Lady talks, but it's like She's talking, like with Her lips moving. But Jesus looks - just looks at me, and there's not a movement of His face, and there's no way to explain it - He's talking right into me.

Now He's moving over, to be directly over Our Lady's statue, but beyond the first tree. And He's looking all about Him. Now He's placing His hand up, like this. And Our Lady is coming forward. I didn't notice where She was before. But She's coming forward from behind Jesus. And She's standing now - She's going over to Jesus' right side.

Our Lady has on now - over Her beautiful white mantle that extends to Her feet with the gold trim on it, She has the beautiful Fatima crown. I've learned to recognize it from the way it's rounded with the cross on the top. It's the Fatima crown, all of gold, Our Lady has on Her head.

And She's standing right next to Jesus with Her hands together, like this, in prayer, and the beautiful large Rosary beads just dangling from Her fingers.

Our Lady looks very much petite next to Jesus, because, you know, Jesus is quite tall. I would say He's about six feet tall. And Our Lady only comes up to His shoulder now as the way She's standing there. Our Lady is just motionless standing with Her hands in prayer, like this.

Now Jesus is turning, and He's moving back a little. He floats back. Our Lady and Jesus seem to be weightless, yet They look as solid as you and I, except for that brilliant light. The light is tremendous!

Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, My Mother goes untiringly throughout your world in these latter days counseling you to prepare you for the days ahead.

"My child, in the early part of your mission, I directed you in the path, to the path of recovery of souls. My words, My child, I repeat anew. What was to happen in the future shall be now. It was for you to try to prevent this by getting out the Message in great haste.

"My child, I am fully aware of the energies and the ceaseless work entailed upon you in your weakened condition. However, We understand, My child, and shall not place a more heavy a burden than you can carry at this time. The strength will be given you from Heaven.

"My child and My children, I will not, at this late date, continue with a lengthy discourse, giving you all countless reasons for the necessity for a just intervention from Heaven upon mankind for the salvation of souls. My Mother has prepared you well. You have been counseled to wear your sacramentals and to restore the Faith in the hearts of the multitudes.

ALL CLERGY SHALL BE ACCOUNTABLE

"All clergy, cardinals, bishops, parish priests, and laymen shall be accountable for the fall of all souls within their self-imposed dedication of protection, which has been cast aside, as many have been blinded by a life of too much luxury and ease.

"As I told you in the past, through prophets and the word, that it will be easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter Heaven. For his richness has been directed from satan for the destruction of his soul.

"Charity is known to few. Charitable people are few, My child and My children. Blessed are the poor and the peacemakers, for they shall be truly called children of God.

FASTER THAN THE SNOWFLAKES

"The more you give yourselves to the world and the pursuits of the flesh, and the pleasures of the flesh, the farther you fall out of grace and lose the road. Souls are falling into hell faster than the snowflakes that cascaded upon you in the worst part of your winters.

"No, My child, have no despair or fear at this time. You shall not be making the trip into the abyss with My Mother at this time. But, My child, you know full well that even many mitres shall fall into hell unless there is a victim soul or victim souls willing to do penance and make atonement. Prayer, penance, and atonement by all for them.

"Your priests, priests in My House, My Church upon earth, do not have a special passport to Heaven. In their human nature they have the same struggle and must carry the cross. However, many are casting aside the simple way for a most complicated life, using man of science and intellectualism to destroy his own soul.

"The way to Heaven is a simple way. It cannot be compromised; it cannot be modernized; it cannot be cast aside or a new religion started. For your religion will be of man, of humanism, and modernism, and satanism, and all the 'isms' that destroy mankind in the end.

"My child and My children, you will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Proceed with great haste to send the Message throughout the world. Hasten, harken, and listen, for I shall not warn you again. You are now in the edge, the edge of doom for many. For the end shall come upon many suddenly, without warning. Are you ready for this, My children?

"I do not come as a prophet of doom to you, and neither will the voices crying out with the truth come as prophets of doom. But they will be disciples of the end days, bearers of light and the truth. Listen and you will be saved. Believe and you will be given the way. Close your ears, harden your hearts and turn away, and you are lost.

"Protect your children and your homes, for many tears shall be shed by parents. Wear your sacramentals. Do not be influenced by those who have lost their way and seek to take others with them. You must be different in this world of satan. Receive his mark and you are lost. Receive the mark of the cross and you are saved.

"The test will soon be placed heavily upon many. You will pray a constant vigilance of prayer, and when you grow despondent or despairing, you will say, My Jesus, my confidence.

"My ears are never closed. Our Hearts are open to you. Believe and you will be given the way. Seek and you will find. The truth is a simple way, and you must live this simple way, and stay out of the world and its entanglements with satan."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand in front of Him, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning His head to Our Lady and is saying something. I just - I can't hear Him; it's like a - almost a whisper, like a rustle of the trees.

But They are now turning to the right, and Our Lady is leading the way. They're going across the sky. Now Our Lady is turning. She has Her hands up in prayer again, like this, and the Rosary is dangling from Her fingers now, quite down the front of Our Lady's gown. I can see the beads.

Now Jesus is over by the tree on the left side, and He's placing His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is nodding to Jesus, and They're turning over to - They're cutting across the sky now. They float just effortlessly; it's just beautiful to see. They go clear across the sky, but without even moving Their feet. Oh!

Now Jesus and Our Lady are over by the third tree from . . . from the flag. Now Jesus is bending over. He has to surmount the branches of the tree, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand across His chest. Now They're turning over to Their right, and They're coming across the sky now. And now as Jesus and Our Lady are standing above the statue, They are both simultaneously, both together, They're pointing to Their right side, that would be the left side of the sky.

And I see a huge globe forming, a huge globe. It must be the world. And there's a big cross on the top of it, but there are flames all about the globe. There are flames. They just seem to be coming out of the globe. And the cross is becoming very dark, very black. Oh, now it's fading away; it just seems to evaporate, like the mist.

And Our Lady is - I can hear from here. Our Lady is heaving a very deep sigh. [Veronica sighs deeply.]

And Jesus now is touching His finger to His lips.

Jesus - "You see, My child, the great trial that is to come upon mankind. The second part of Our message to you must still remain a secret, My child; you understand that.

"Continue now with your prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed for all."

June 18, 1981

Eleventh Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - In memory of the many years with Jesus and Our Lady and Saint Theresa, I would like to read at this time to you a poem-message from Saint Theresa that goes back many years. But, however, it applies all the way through the eleven years to our times:

It's Raining Teardrops from Heaven.

It's raining teardrops from Heaven;
The gates are opened anew
To show to Jesus and Mary
The souls that haven't been true.
Their heads are bent low in sorrow,
Their hearts are bleeding with care.
For They have asked us to love Them,
And send our hearts up in prayer.
I stroke His face with compassion,
I kiss the face wet with tears -
For time has not eased His heartache;
He's suffering more in our years.
His children turn from His pleadings,
For worldly cares mean forgetting
The One who begs us to love Him,
To save our souls from regretting.
He'll take a crumb of affection;
The smallest sign He does seek.
But why must we give rejection,
When sinful ways make us weak?
He puts His hand out in pity;
To touch us is all He can do.
For God gave man a born conscience
To choose to be faithful and true.
The pleasures are steeped more in evil;
The goodness inspired by God.
The road to satan is easy,
But Heaven is earned very hard.
The only ladder to Heaven is found
In our climbing in prayer.
Each step will be shorter and higher
If we just try a little to care.
We'll accept all the burdens and sorrows;
The joys will be just added graces.
We'll reserve our bright spot up in Heaven
By accepting here lowly places.

Veronica - And also to bring back all the wonderful years with Our Lady and Saint Theresa and Jesus - of course, Jesus first - this takes me back a good many years, but it has a meaning, a hidden meaning; but if you listen carefully you'll understand. And I think this will apply to every soul upon earth that receives this message, and also will hear it, perhaps, on the tape:

The Cross Beneath the Roses

Hidden from all eyes, but only known to Thee,
A treasure bought with suffering,
With sorrow and with glee -
Covered with the fragrance of heavenly perfume;

Nurtured with a confidence that Heaven would be soon;
Carried through the years along with care and grace;
Fostered by the memory of His beloved face.
Lighter than a cloud, softer than the flower,
The cross beneath the roses
Was surely Heaven's power!

JACINTA MARTO AND FATIMA

Veronica - Jacinta has appeared with Our Lady here at Bayside and at the Vatican site. And in reference to Jacinta, it's urgent, at this time, that I repeat to you the words of Jacinta Marto given by Our Lady. Though she was a child, Jacinta was given great graces and knowledge. Now Jacinta did say: "There is a secret of Heaven and another one of earth, and the latter is terrifying. It will seem as though it were already the end of the world. And in this cataclysm everything will be separated from the sky, which will turn white as snow."

Now in relation to the life of Jacinta, we did receive the JACINTA 1972 photograph in 1971. And there are many messages given from Heaven through the past eleven years that must be read in reference to this miraculous photograph and, also, the message given to the little seer at Fatima. I say this for reason, due to the urgency of our times.

Now in Our Lady's message throughout the years - it's covered through many years - and I have, of course, in front of me pages up to number six that will carry the dates of each individual message from Heaven in relation to Jacinta and the message of Fatima.

Now I cannot, at this time, until Our Lady permits me to give you the balance of the message at the last vigil - but that for the present has to remain a secret - but I give you this much knowledge because I don't believe that you'll have any difficulty in following what I am trying to tell you without actually having to speak the words, because Our Lady has said, "This will be kept a secret," verbally.

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming alight with the most beautiful blue light that's pinpointing, it's not cascading . . . there are direct lights from the trees, line-like in pattern - that's the only way I can explain it - and they go straight up through the center of the sky, and as though they were almost like fingers pointing from the trees. But they're a pale blue. Now they're becoming deeper in blue. It's almost as though the lights, which I would say the streams of light are about a good - oh, four or five inches in thickness - they're separated like banners. Yes, I would say that as they're becoming deeper blue, deeper in color, they're like, not confetti - no, like banners, streams of banners coming down, cascading from the center of the sky.

Oh, now the sky is opening up in a round, circular pattern that - it's as though, beyond the sky, there is . . . well, we know there's another world. But it's absolutely beautiful!

Now as the sky is opening up, I can see that they weren't just lights, they're like banners, and they're held by beautiful cherubims, young angels.

Now there are no faces. They have on beautiful gowns. But they're very young angels. I know they are childlike in appearance. And they have on gowns of all pastel colors: pink predominating, with blue and white, and a lavender shade, but it's a beautiful light pale. They're all pastel colors. Oh, they are so beautiful!

What they are doing now, they're circling . . . they're - oh, they're circling Our Lady.

Our Lady is coming forward. She just came through the opening in the sky. It's a host-like opening. It's becoming wider and wider. Now it's covering the whole area, even now opening up over our heads.

Oh, it's just beautiful. It's as though the night has rolled away and there's the most beautiful clear blue sky. And there are over Our Lady's head, high in the sky, there are beautiful stars, thousands of twinkling stars. They are twinkling, because they are actually, not glowing, but they're glittering.

Oh, Our Lady is beautiful! Our Lady has on a white mantle, but oh! Oh, I notice now on Her white mantle She has the gold trim. But She has the most - oh, it's beautiful gold, spun gold . . . it's a round crown, a Fatima crown on Our Lady's head, but it seems as though the gold has diamonds set into it.

Our Lady is all aglow like the stars. Oh, She's so beautiful! And She - Our Blessed Mother has on the long gown. Oh, it's white as snow or sugar - so brilliantly white, I have no way to describe it in human language.

Our Blessed Mother has on the sandals - Her sandals are very delicate. Her feet look tiny from here. And the sandals are gold. They are a gold spun-like material. I don't know what they're made of, but they have these beautiful metallic - oh, they must be spun gold rosettes. I would call them rosettes because they're very, very tiny on the tip of Her sandal. It's not up near the ankle. I can't see Our Lady's ankles because Her gown is so long, but I can see Our Lady's very - Her feet look very small and tiny under the gown. And the sandal, being golden, is brilliant in the light.

And all about Our Lady, the angels now are waving, they are weaving and waving these banners that are a most beautiful blue color. I don't think I have ever seen this color blue here on earth. It is absolutely beautiful. I've never seen anything like this, except that, perhaps, like the old-fashioned maypole dances where the children would go with the banners. That's what it's so similar to: as though there was a celebration for Our Blessed Mother.

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She's very, very close now. And the angels are separating. They're moving without moving their legs, but they're floating off to the side closest to the trees now. Our Lady is directly over Her statue and She's smiling. It's a sad smile. But Our Lady looks so beautiful, and so young! Oh!

Now Our Lady has about Her waist Her beautiful Rosary, the Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the beautiful white Hail Mary beads. Oh! Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix of Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is taking the crucifix now and placing it to Her lips, like this, and then touching it to Her heart, like this. Then She's crossing Her hands across Her chest, like this. Shoulder to shoulder, the fingers are.

Now Our Lady is motioning, She's placing Her hand upward, to look up high. Oh! Oh, there's Michael. Oh, Saint Michael! Oh, he's tremendous. He's tremendous! Oh, but do you know what he's doing? He's got a chalice, a large golden chalice in his hand, and he's holding the chalice now and turning it down, and there's like blood pouring out of the chalice . . . blood! Oh, my goodness! Oh! Oh, my!

Now Our Lady is motioning to me, and She's touching Her lips with Her first finger, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, how heavy is My heart in the midst of a time when joy should be in the hearts of all mankind, but We find now increasing sorrow and suffering.

"O My children and My child, how My heart is torn as I look upon your nation and other nations of the world that are fast approaching their annihilation.

"O My child and My children, how many earth-years have I traveled to and fro, My voice relentlessly crying out to you to do penance, atonement, and make restitution to your God for the many offenses that you have committed against the Commandments, which the Almighty Father has handed down to you in order to guide you so that you will not lose your way and will come to Heaven. However, as it was in the past, so it is today in your generation, that you have learned nothing from your past and continue along the same path to your own destruction.

THE TRUE MEANING OF LOVE

"My child and My children, if I could take you with Me and give you the eyes to see and the ears to hear, you'll understand why I have cried out to you in the past to protect your souls, your children's souls, your families, and accept as a victim soul the graces given to you from Heaven to reach out with to save others. For charity and love of heart knows no bounds, no restrictions, but in giving does one really bring forth the true meaning of love.

"Your world which cries for peace, the words come from the mouths of those who are lying. For while they cry peace, they make provisions for destruction. Peace will not be restored to mankind until My Son in the Trinity is restored to your homes and the hearts of your families.

"Man upon earth has given himself over to perversion, for sin has become a way of life. And the children - O My child and My children, how I cry for your children. For would not it be better at this time, My child, for the second part of the secret to become a reality for the salvation of the young souls?

"Do not be affrighted, My child. I ask all to be long-suffering, as the Eternal Father has been long-suffering. For eternity is forever beyond the veil. The Eternal Father, the Creator of all mankind, will struggle to bring back one of His lost sheep, never wishing even one to be lost to Him.

"Therefore, My child and My children, how generous of heart is the Eternal Father that this reprieve had been given to you. But the Son, Who is My Son, the Son of the Eternal Father, your God, can no longer restrain mankind who has a free will.

EYES OF THE WORLD ON NORTH AMERICA

"Therefore, as errant children, who learn only by experience and punishment, shall a great chastisement be set upon your nation and many nations of the world. The eyes of the world are on North America, and the eyes of all creatures possessed by demons of hell are on North America. And should North America join them, North America shall fall.

"Little do your news medias enlighten you to the truth. I cannot, My child, give you in discourse a full and open knowledge for mankind of the deceit and the misdirection in your country by leaders who have cast away the knowledge of God and the supernatural in your country and throughout the nations of the world.

"O My child, years upon earth, and what has happened? What has happened among My children? Purgatory is overflowing. Satan, the adversary, the prince of darkness, has many now forever lost in hell. And who brings Our children to the knowledge of hell, of its existence?

"But I tell you now, as your Mother, that woe to the man who commits scandal and chooses of his own free will to cause the fall of a young soul. For better that he had died in his mother's womb or a millstone be put upon his head, about his neck and cast into the sea, before he brought scandal to the little ones.

PLAGUE AMONG THE CHILDREN

"My child and My children, I have counseled you on the approaching plague among the children. Because of the sin of man, this cannot be avoided, this cannot be held back, My child.

"I understand the great emotional strain this knowledge has brought to you, My child. But you will continue to shout it from the rooftops. The strength will be given you. Every message from Heaven must be duplicated and sent out in great haste. The time is growing short. The enemy is at your door!

"Yes, My child and My children, My voice has not weakened, but My heart is more torn. For how many years have I traveled throughout your world pleading with you, as a loving Mother, to listen to Me. And how many have listened to this counsel from Heaven? How many have hardened their hearts, closed their ears, so involved in worldly pursuits and pleasure.

"Pride, arrogance, lust, money, murders - all manner of corruption is set upon mankind because he will not listen. I will not say cannot listen - he will not listen. Therefore, he who will not listen must receive a just chastisement, so his ears will be forcefully opened, and he will bend his knee to his God.

BAR YOUR DOORS

"O My children, listen to Me now: your children, protect them. Bar your doors to all but your immediate family and your closest workers within the circle of light. I tell you again this for reason.

"Yes, My child, the trials of the past shall not be placed upon you again, but you understand now the full power that satan has been allowed in these latter times. It is a testing ground for all, and all will be tested like metals in the fire.

"I understand, My child, your grief at this knowledge. However, My child, you must accept the will of God, for it is for the eventual victory over satan.

THE WORLD IS YOUR FAMILY

"You must not become affected nor your mission slackened by concern over a human being, My child. The world is your family. There are thousands of sheep straying with no leadership, no knowledge, misdirection, misguidance, even in My Son's Church upon earth.

"We see all manner of confusion, experimentation. There is no unity now in spirit. For man in the clergy has taken upon himself to set up My Son's Church to his own pursuits, his own man-given knowledge of intellect, without the spirit. For much of this intellect is being directed by satan and not by God.

"Awaken from your slumber, clergy in My Son's Church, for you will also be counted among the least. In pride and arrogance you have refused My counsel from Heaven. You have turned away from Me. You have persecuted those I have sent to you. Your pride and arrogance shall make you fall. Many mitres shall fall into hell. Is this what you want?

"For ears that hear, for those who hear My counsel, learn by it, for the time is growing short. There will be many victim souls in these latter days, My child and My children. Persecution shall be great among the children of God, for the world will claim its own. And if you are not of this world, the earth, you will not be recognized. For the world you must live in is beyond the realm of human mankind. It is the world of the spirit, which all must enter sooner or later.

THE HEAVY RAINS

"The knowledge of the supernatural has been taken from mankind. Therefore, satan has full access to your souls. And many are falling into hell faster than the snowflakes in your cold winters and the heavy rains that destroy your towns.

"In the past the Eternal Father has sought to bring you back with minor chastisements, but to what avail? Now you ask and have brought upon yourself the time for greater chastisement. Many signs have been given from Heaven to guide you, and how few there were, My child and My children, who listened. Were it not so I would tell you. For were it not so, your world and the state of the souls within your world would not be in such darkness, were it not so.

"Yes, My child and My children, GOD IS shall be always before you, as God was, and God always will be.

"Man is no master of death. He can only inflict death upon the body. But with satan beside him, he can inflict death to your soul, your spirit, and you will be forever lost.

"Only you now, you, My children of reasoning, of the age of reasoning, must now make a full inventory of the graces you have gathered. For in an instant death will come upon your land, and many shall be claimed. Will you be ready? Have you prepared your children? Have you prepared your households? Many parents shall cry. Families shall be torn asunder. Blood shall be in the streets.

"O My children, and the nation of the United States that I have placed My mantle upon to protect you, a country of so greater in abundance materialistically, but now, sadly, My child and My children, falling fast to satan: immorality and all manner of licentious living, given over to murders, abortions, adultery, homosexuality, pagan worship. O My child, the list would grow longer and longer. In all justice to mankind and in all honor to your God, can you say that you do not warrant a just punishment?"

"My child and My children, you will all continue to keep a constant vigilance of prayer.

THE ENEMY IS AT YOUR DOOR

"My child, shout it from the rooftops to your last breath. The enemy is at your d-o-o-r! [Veronica sighs heavily.] Oh! . . . Yes.

"My child, I cannot take you into the abyss at this time. You must complete the listing of conversations with My Son. When this is completed, My child, you will understand.

"Many workers shall be sent to you. Therefore, I wish, My child, that you concentrate now on completing the gathering of the conversations with My Son."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix from Her beautiful Rosary now, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is turning now to Her right, and She's holding - extending Her crucifix, like this, high over the trees.

Our Lady is now rising a little higher so that She can go over to our left side, Her right side, and She's blessing with the beautiful crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning. And it must be windy because Our Lady's skirts are being caught in the breeze. And Our Lady now is floating across the sky. She doesn't walk. Her feet don't move. She's just carried as though She's weightless. Yes, Our Lady looks just as solid as you and I, but She's carried weightless, but beautiful. The light is so brilliant about Her that it's absolutely gorgeous. Oh!

Now Our Lady is going over to our right side, Her left side, and now She's extending Her Rosary and the crucifix very, very far out in front of the trees, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning, and She's pointing up with the crucifix, like this, to the sky. And there is that large ball, a globe, again. I know it's the world; I just know it's the world. And there's a big black cross now over the world. And I see coming out of the globe the flames again - the flames.

And now the globe - in some portions of the globe, I don't recognize it. The, the globe seems to be spinning faster and faster. But as it's turning I can see there are sections that are black, absolutely black. Something's happened, something's happened.

And now the globe is spinning, it's turning very slowly. It's, it's one of those like - what do you call them - atlases, like where you could see the full impression of every country of the world. And some are absolutely blacked out. Oh . . . oh, they're blackened. It's, it's - it gives me a - I can't explain it - a very terrifying feeling to watch it.

Now it's fading; the whole sky is closing in over the ball, which is that huge globe of the world. And now I can't see it any longer.

And Our Lady is now nodding. As She's nodding - -

"Oh, that's so much better, Blessed Mother, to see the light. It was so dark over there with that world, so dark. And the cross is so black over it."

Our Lady - "The suffering, My child; that is the suffering that will be set upon the world."

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady has that most beautiful crown, as She's bending down now to talk. Her voice is coming in a very soft whisper now, and . . .

Our Lady - "Do not be affrighted, My child. All that is rotten must fall. The cleansing will be great to mankind. But all who have stayed in the light and gathered their graces shall be saved. That will give you great consolation, My children and My child, during the trials ahead. All who have gathered their graces and remained in the light will be saved.

"Now, My child, you will take one set of photographs, but you must not interpret them publicly, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - All about the trees, the sky is becoming illuminated with a beautiful pastel pink light. It's a solid covering now of the sky. They're not cascading like rivulets, or as usually forms, but the sky is becoming lighted, absolutely lighted with a beautiful pastel pink.

And directly over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky, the coloring, the pink is a solid pink now.

Now Jesus - oh, Jesus is coming right through the sky, through the center of the pink lighting. And He's holding His hand now on His chest. And now He's taking His hand away, and I can see - oh my, He's got a real heart. I've never seen a human heart, but I know it's a human heart. And it's pulsating, it's pulsating.

And - oh, my! And Jesus - oh, I know it's His Sacred Heart. It's pulsating, though, and it's bleeding. Oh, His heart is bleeding. Oh, my!

And now as I'm watching, there are thorns now. It's like looking right inside of Him, through His, His garment. There are thorns all around His heart. Oh, my!

Now Jesus is looking about Him, and over to the right side; He's looking about everyone. The pink glow is fading now. The sky is becoming lighted behind Him.

Oh, Our Lady is coming forward. I don't know where She came out of; I didn't see Her behind Jesus. But now She's coming forward. And She's coming over on Her - His right side, that's our left side.

Our Lady is standing now, She's standing next to Jesus with Her hands joined together, like this. She's so beautiful. She's so beautiful. And Our Lady's Rosary is hanging, it's hanging directly from Her fingers.

Now Jesus is looking about. I can't see that heart now. It seems to have disappeared, slowly like. It's just like vanishing, like in a mist. Oh, my!

Now Jesus is turning to His left, and coming over directly above Our Lady's statue. And He's touching His lips with His first finger.

Jesus - "My child, My Mother has given you full discourse on the state of your country and the nations of the world. It will not be necessary for Me to set forth more details on what is to come upon your country and many nations of the world.

"Many reprieves have been given to mankind, but now the Eternal Father has deemed it most necessary to bring some of His straying sheep back to the fold forcefully - unhappily, My child, I say this - but forcibly, by a chastisement.

FINAL MOMENTS OF YOUR GENERATION

"You will all continue with a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray for your leaders, and the world's leaders in the governments in all of the universal nations of the world, and those men who have been given the power to govern lives or destroy them. Pray that the knowledge of your God will reach out among mankind in these few moments - I should say, My child and My children, these final moments of your generation.

"You cannot count time, My child and My children, for your earth-time is not akin to the counting of time in Heaven. So do not speculate on dates, but be prepared, for it will come upon you fast, without any knowledge to many. Do not be caught unawares.

"My Mother has counseled you well, and if you have not heeded Her warnings, Her counsel and direction, then you are fully accountable for your fall.

A KEEPER OF THE ETERNAL FLAME

"Prayer, the power of prayer cannot be understood fully by mankind. And prayer also commands sacrifice and atonement, and love. But so few know the true meaning of love. Love is in giving. Love is in caring. But love above all is God, your God. For no man knows the full meaning of love until he has reached out and become a man of God, a true child of the light; for then he will also be a keeper of the eternal flame, the Holy Spirit.

"I know, My child and My children, this discourse may be a mystery to you, but much cannot be understood by mankind due to the darkness and the clouding of the minds of many who have been entrusted with the vocational guidance of children, and have misused their positions to darken their souls and their intellect. However, know that no evil is ever triumphant. All evil will be turned to good. But what a great cost, My child and My children, for many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. Only a few will be saved.

"Man has the balance, man has been given in free will the balance for his own fall, or restoration of a nation to its former glory under God. Like rodents, the enemies of your God have eaten away at the foundations of the Faith. But in a short time they will be destroyed, and a new House will rise, a Church stronger in faith and sanctity and holiness. But this cannot, My children, take place until a great Chastisement is set upon mankind.

"You will all retain and wear your sacramentals for reason. Do not underestimate the power of prayer or the sacramentals. Do not be misguided or misled by the scoffers who have committed themselves to satan with derisive vocabularies of calling sanctity fanaticism, and holiness derangement.

"My child and My children, understand well that as I was persecuted upon earth, do not expect any less a lot. For the cross is always heavy, and unless you carry this cross you cannot reach Heaven. For the way of the cross is the true road to the Kingdom."

Veronica - Now Jesus is blessing - He's blessing the people now, like this. He's extending His hands, His two fingers together and the thumb up, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus - it's very windy - He's taking His cape, because His cape was blowing. It's a beautiful burgundy cape. I can see the gold trim about His neck. And Our Lady - and He's going over now to our left side, His right side, and Our Lady is following Him. And He's looking all about. His hair is blowing. His cape is down over His shoulders, and I can see His hair. It's being caught by the wind. And He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning to His left side, and He's going across the sky. He's going across the sky.

And now He's looking down, and down among the trees. He's coming very close to the - our right side, that's His left side, by the trees, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His hand now upon His chest, like this.

Jesus - "My child and My children, continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. Pray for your brothers, pray for your bishops and your cardinals, and your clergy. Pray for those who have no one to pray for them. By your example can you save many from purgatory and hell."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going across the sky. He's just floating, He doesn't walk. He just floats across the sky. Oh, it's so beautiful to watch, like He's weightless. And Our Lady is right beside Him; She's at His right side.

Now Jesus is facing us. And Our Lady is standing there; She's still holding Her hands together. She comes up to Jesus' shoulder. But She has Her hands together, like this, with the beads coming through Her fingers.

Now Jesus is extending His hand out: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

August 14, 1981

Eve of the Assumption of Our Lady & in Honor of St. Joachim

Veronica - This message in poetical form was given to me by Saint Theresa shortly before coming to the vigil. I was quite startled to have this phenomenon, as the world would call it, because of the fact that it has been many years since I have received from Theresa or Our Lady a pre-vigil message in poetical form, as those in 1968 and 1969. But this is now to be brought in with the eve of Our Lady's feast of the Assumption.

ATONEMENT-PRAYER-SACRIFICE

Remember to pray through '82
And never forget to wear your blue.
To guard your way and bless your home
When skies light up and oceans foam.
The nine line up on even course;
The flares emate with such great force,
The sun in turning will dance around
To panic souls upon the ground.
Floods, great heat - repeat anew:
The ones to be saved will be but a few.
He who defies the laws of God
Will find these tribulations hard.

Then Our Lady spoke to me, but I'm sure She wouldn't mind our putting this also with the message.

Our Lady -
"The six days of suffering are not for you,
For you are counted among the few."

Veronica - Now Theresa went on:

The heat of the sun will burn skin from the bones;
Then shed no light to brighten dark homes.
The moon will be covered in mourning haze;
Then give off a red cast in solid maze.
The seas will be empty, the ground found bare;
There will not be food for any to share.
Then many shall gnash their teeth in woe;
For now they have watched the seeds they did sow.

Veronica - The sky all about the trees is becoming a deep pink. And high above Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up. Jesus is coming forward, and right behind Him Our Blessed Mother is following. They're coming down now slowly.

It's quite windy, and Jesus is - His robe is blowing in the wind, very softly. I see - now Jesus - He's coming down much faster now.

Our Lady is staying behind Him, and She's looking from the right to the left. Oh, She-Our Blessed Mother is dressed beautifully! Oh, now She's coming down and She's going over by Jesus' right side. Oh, She's dressed so beautifully! It's - She has on a white mantle, but the gold trim is much wider about - all about the edging of the mantle near Her gown and across Her head. Our Lady's mantle extends quite far down over Her forehead - I would say halfway between Her eyebrows and Her hairline.

And on Her head Our Lady has the beautiful Fatima crown, the one that's rounded like the world, with the cross on top of it. It's all of gold - I know it's spun gold. It is absolutely so brilliant.

Our Lady now has Her hands together, like this, in prayer, and Her beautiful Rosary is coming down, almost cascading, so gently are they folded over Her hands. And the wind is blowing. And the crucifix is now actually dangling from Our Lady's fingers. She's looking about Her, and She hasn't taken Her hands apart.

Oh, upon Our Lady's feet, She has the most beautiful sandals. They are absolutely made of gold, even the material, a metallic-type material of the strap across Our Lady's instep. It's actually across Her instep. And then in cross-like formation there's another strapping from Her - the edge of Her delicate sandals up to Her ankle. I can't see that far because Her gown covers over almost to the edge of the instep. But perched on the sandal, on the strap that goes directly down the center, there's a small golden rosette on each foot. I say rosette, because it's a very small rose. But it's not - I don't believe it's a real rose, living; it more - it looks more like a metallic spun gold rose. It's just beautiful, but very tiny on the tip of the sandal of Our Lady, on each sandal.

Now Jesus is looking about Him, too. And I do notice, I can't help but notice that They have a very sad, restrained look upon Their faces. And now Our Lady is leaning over to Jesus. I can't hear what She's saying. He has nodded, very slowly.

Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning towards Our Lady and He's nodding. Our Lady now is taking the beautiful golden crucifix from Her Rosary - Her hands are now enjoined, and She's making the sign of the cross with the crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is taking the crucifix, and She does have a very sad expression upon Her face. I can see Her very clearly this evening. And She's kissing the crucifix, like this, and now She's clutching it to Her breast, like this.

Now Jesus is looking away. He's gazing over everyone about here. Now Our Lady is coming closer. She had moved a bit over to the right, but She's coming closer now. And Jesus is nodding to Her. He's stepping back, and Our Lady is stepping forward, and He's nodding again. Our Lady now is placing Her first finger to Her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, and especially My child Veronica, I have asked My Son to bring you here this evening with a disability, but it is urgent that you make known to the world that all warnings, all counsel given in the past will now take place.

"I have warned you as a Mother of sorrow. I have wandered throughout your earth, through countless earth-years, counseling you as your Mother, begging My Son to extend unto you the time to make amends for your offenses to the Eternal Father. My children, My tears fall upon you and your nation and all of the nations of the world. Because of your blindness you failed to see what is fast coming upon mankind.

"I will not at this time give you a long discourse of reasoning for the coming Chastisement to mankind. Many minor warnings have been given in the past, to go by unnoticed or rejected.

"O My children, it truly rains teardrops from Heaven. We listen to the voices of the saints as they cry out in anguish to Us: 'How long shall You patiently wait for a generation to make atonement? How long, O Lord, must this carnage go on, as Lucifer continues to gather his armies and take many from the earth into the abode of the damned?'

"My children, I cannot give you more urgent a message than to ask you, as your Mother, to go back and read all counseling, all messages given throughout the world by just seers.

"My children, I must warn you that you must test the spirits. When I gave you a message that there would be many seers throughout the world, I did not say that they would gather within one country. Understand this well, My children: it is the way of satan to delude and take from authentic visitations. You will recognize them because they cannot remain hidden. By their fruits will they be known.

OUR LADY COMES TO WARN, NOT TO PRAISE

"My child, you are draining your energies. As I have warned you in the past, you must not be concerned with the opinion of man. Understand, My child, were you speaking and giving to them, Our sons the clergy, a message that would feed their pride and build their arrogance, you would be accepted. But I do not come to earth to go about in praise. I come to warn of an urgency upon earth, and an action of the Eternal Father to restore the earth to its former glory.

"My Son's Church has been under, and is under heavy attack by the agents of hell. But hell shall not prevail against My Son's Church.

DO NOT ABANDON PARISH CHURCH

"I have asked you in the past, and I ask and continue to beg you, My children, not to abandon your Vicar in Rome, and not to abandon your parish church. You may have discord with your pastor, you may have discord with other priests in your parish, but you must remember this, My children, if it gives you any consolation in human nature, and for their human nature, you must understand: you must honor them for who they are, but not judge them for what they are or have become.

CHANGE CAUSES CONFUSION AND ERROR

"My Son's Church has been laid out, and the course to Heaven, the way to Heaven has been given by Him. Therefore, change causes confusion and error. When you have something beautiful, when you have a firm foundation, you don't start boring

holes in it, or you will weaken it. However, I would suggest that you say that the walls have cracked, My child and My children. For the foundation is My Son, and in parable and symbolism, I say, the foundation is solid. My Son is the Church. Man may build another church, but he shall not have the angels assist him.

A DIVISION BORDERING ON SCHISM

"My heart, My Son's heart has been grieved, as We go about the world and see the carnage taking place within His Church. We can see a division bordering on schism. My children, I have asked you in the past - We cannot have this division, for it is promoted by satan. The adage of old remains forever true: United you will stand but divided you will fall.

"Do not judge My Son's House, His Church, by the man. Though he is a representative - legal, a legal representative of My Son in His House, he is but a human in his nature. But during the time that My Son comes to you, this man will be used through the Holy Spirit, regardless of the state of his human nature, be it sin or a saint - be it a sinner or one who has led even those astray - at the time that My Son comes in the Consecration, He shall not turn aside from you, My Son. Therefore, you cannot say the Mass is invalid. This has brought great sorrow to Our hearts, for many have left the fold on this matter.

"My child and My children, I say again: test the spirits. For now there is a conspiracy of evil throughout the world, going to the extreme left of invoking satan in the worship of satan, a contrary mass to My Son. Sadly, darkness of spirit pervades among mankind. How long shall the Eternal Father permit this condition to exist?

"My children, I tell you now as your Mother that My tears fall upon you, for you do not know what you are doing. You are bringing upon you a great punishment.

"Are you so blind that you do not recognize the acceleration of sin among you? Murders abound, thievery, all manner of carnage, destruction of young souls, abortion, homosexuality, condemned from the beginning of time by the Eternal Father. Yet sin has become a way of life. Sin is condoned now, even unto the highest judges of your land and your lands throughout the world. As you have sown so shall you reap. Sin is death, not only of the spirit, but of the body. Wars are a punishment for man's sin, his greed, his avarice. Pride and arrogance is bringing down into hell mitres from My Son's House.

"O My children, how long must I travel far and wide throughout your world persevering because I love you as your Mother, and I want to save you from yourselves. For I cry out as My Son, 'Father, forgive them for they know not what they do.'

CHAOS IN MY SON'S CHURCH

"In the name of modernism, in the name of communism, in the name of humanism you have fallen into error and discord. Chaos in My Son's Church, the falling away of souls from the Eucharist, the Bread of life - My children, without the Bread of life within you, you cannot sustain yourselves long in your world now.

"The way to Heaven is not an easy way unless you remain on the narrow road. It has restrictions. I ask you now, My children, to avoid even what may appear to be pleasures of the world that may seem to you, as you become blinded by medias, by friends, by associations, blind to the fact that they are soul destroyers. You must limit yourselves now to seeking outside diversions from your home. For when you open your door, you go out now into a world that is now being guided through governments, and even through agents in My Son's Church, financial dynasties, national and international governments, heading fast to a collision.

"My children, do not forget in the years I have told you: you will be planet struck. My child, you must hasten to have sent out the message of Saint Benedict."

MESSAGE OF ST. BENEDICT

Veronica - Oh, my!

Our Lady - "I have come to warn you: you will set loose upon earth the heavens. You will be planet struck. Doctors must do good and cure honorably. Kingdoms, bishops, Rome must restore My Son's Church, or there will be great destruction in the Eternal City.

"Do not give way, My children, to the medias that have lulled and dulled your senses in repeating to you of the safety of your Vicar. I must warn you at this time that your Vicar is not safe. There will be another attempt upon his life in the city of Rome, brought on by the red forces. My child, grieve not because all is controlled and allowed by the Eternal Father.

BEWARE OF YOUR MEDIAS

"The second part of My last counsel with you, My child, must remain a secret. You will pray - you will all pray a constant vigilance of prayer for your Vicar, Pope John Paul II. You must beware of your medias, even those who have labeled themselves Catholic, Roman Catholic. Infiltration, My children, is everywhere now.

"You must pray for the light. Seek guidance only from Heaven. But above all console My Son at His tabernacles of the world.

"Remove your thoughts, your judgments from the man standing at the altar who represents My Son. See only in him as one who is My Son at the moment of Consecration, be he sinful or be he a saint. In time you will understand and accept this counsel.

"Be a good example to all in your parish church. Do not be deterred by the opinion of any man, whether he is of lay, or of a denomination of the religious. Remember, My children, when you come over the veil, there is no one to defend you. You will only bring with you love and prayers, and your own merits to bring to the Eternal Father for your judgment.

"So what does it benefit or gain a man if he gathers all the riches of the world and suffers the loss of his soul? Can any man who hears My counsel and My voice defy Me and tell Me that he will live forever upon earth? O My children, you seek eternal life upon earth. You seek to create life upon earth. You shall not create.

TRUTH IS TOO SIMPLE FOR MAN OF SCIENCE

"The Eternal Father has been deeply offended and hurt by the man of science who is ever seeking but never finding the truth, because the truth is too simple for him. In his arrogance, in his scientific searching and knowledge, he is ever seeking but never coming to the truth. Better that man seeks a simple way of life and he shall not pass into the web of satan.

"My child and My children, you will continue to send My counsel, My Son's counsel, throughout the world with great haste. Can you not recognize the accidents that are not accidents as they increase upon you? Think, My children, accidents that are not accidents. Satan has a great hand in dulling mankind's mind when he falls out of grace.

"My child, I had you deliver the message through Theresa for reason. Consider this, the first part of tonight's counsel, as a puzzle, another puzzle for the human race to figure out. It is not as difficult a puzzle as Jacinta was to mankind, My child. It is quite simple, if you ask and seek the answer. But I warn you now, My children, do not take the first part of this lightly."

Veronica - Our Lady is now reaching up to Her face. Oh, my! She is wiping the tears from Her eyes. I didn't realize that She had been crying.

Now Our Lady is turning to Her left, to Jesus. The light is now becoming very intense about Jesus. He's, you know - He's quite a bit taller than Our Lady. She only comes up to His shoulders. His shoulder? His right shoulder. Our Lady's standing on His right side, on our left side. But She's so beautiful. Oh, Our Blessed Mother, the light - cascading from Her as though the light is coming from within Her, outward, too. It's so brilliant, I'm certain without Heaven's grace, I would be blinded. It's a light that could never be caught in any manner upon earth. It's beyond anything but the supernatural. Jesus now is placing His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, due to the urgency of your times, I allowed My Mother, Who will remain with you as I will through the coming tribulation, to be here tonight. And, My child Veronica, We brought you forward under human duress and stress, to bring you here for mankind.

"The world must now listen to the counsel from Heaven. The hourglass is coming now, My child and My children, to the end of its drippings. Watch, My child . . ."

THREE GRAINS OF SAND LEFT

Veronica - And Jesus is pointing up to the sky on the right side, and there's forming a glass hourglass. And it's in like a wooden base, on the top and bottom. But as I'm watching now there's pink sand in it, and it's now falling through. I would say there are only about three grains left - they're really grains. I can see three diamond-like grains left. I don't know the three - why there are three.

And Jesus is smiling. Now He's pointing now to His lips, which means I must listen.

Jesus - "Yes, My child, time is running out. But do not be affrighted by the message given to you, My child. Mankind has had many warnings, many years to make restitution to the Eternal Father.

"Pray for all men of sin. Go to your brothers and your sisters, those who are in the world without counsel. For those who have received many graces, much is expected of them.

"And when you go about the world, beware that no pride or arrogance comes in upon you, or you will lose your grace. Because when you do good among man and mankind, you do it for the Eternal Father, Who watches you in secret. Therefore, you will not let the left hand know what you're doing with your right hand.

YOU ARE NOW IN THE LATTER DAYS

"You understand, My children, I give this counsel to all who have joined in the Mission from Heaven to give the Message from Heaven to all mankind, as you are approaching - as you are now in - not approaching, My children, but in the latter days."

Veronica - Now Our Lady and Jesus - and now Our Lady is extending Her crucifix up, the beautiful golden crucifix, like this, and Jesus at the same time is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus and Our Lady - oh, They, They look so beautiful! The light is so beautiful!

Jesus - "Remember, My child, I cannot promise you happiness in this world. It has always been, My child, this way. You will continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement.

"My child, the strength will be given you, but you will not be able to spend full time from your bed. There is a reason for this, which you will soon understand.

"Continue now, My child, the prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

November 21, 1981

Message given to Veronica at home. 2:45 A.M.

Jesus and Our Lady appeared in Veronica's bedroom as she lay ill in bed at 2:45 A.M. and dictated a message to her, and left at 3:30 A.M.

Jesus was dressed in a beautiful - not a red, but a deep burgundy robe, like a rich, plush velvet, trimmed in gold braid, and similar to the gold trim Our Lady has on Her cape at the vigils, but somewhat narrower. It was unlike the cape that He usually wears at the vigils, which is tied at the neck. It was closed at the neck, and the undergarment, the gown, was not visible.

Our Lady had on a deep blue cape, a mantle, which came up over Her head, and a white gown, and She was wearing the Fatima crown on Her head.

In Her right hand She held Her large white Rosary, the one that She has when She comes to the vigils, that reflects the rainbow colors. In Her left hand She held a Scapular with no pictures on it, just the plain brown cloth. She was standing to Veronica's right, and Jesus was on her left.

Our Lady spoke first. Veronica was directed to write it down.

Our Lady - "You have joined the infirm, My child. Penance is humanly painful, but after all penance, there is a great joy. Accept all suffering as My Son partook of the final dregs of the chalice of suffering, to open unto all mankind the treasures to be found in the spiritual Kingdom. Your reward shall not be found on earth but in Paradise - the epitome of glory, with the angels. It is the only reward that man should strive for - all else is vanity, and passing."

Then Jesus spoke.

Jesus - "Write this for all the clergy:

"Hasten not the Chastisement by becoming involved in fruitless pursuits that are not constructive to your mission - for I am the Light of the World. PREACH My word!

"There is much hunger in your country, and the world. Feed My Sheep.

"I speak not of human hunger - only the starvation of the soul. Shall you stand before Me and say that your teaching has been pure in My sight!?"

"The human body is the temple of the Holy Ghost. Do not spoil the flesh (by sins of the flesh), for the vapors of rot shall pollute the spirit within, and the world shall be filled with dead souls in human bodies. You shall see eyes without light, and the blind shall lead the blind."

June 18, 1982

Twelfth Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside
(Veronica is homebound due to illness)

Veronica - With fond recollections of Our Lady's appearing on the Bayside grounds, how much I miss being able to go to the ground, the Vatican site now, due to my illness, which has kept me in bed for so very long. But I accept all of the sufferings that Heaven allows me to have for all of the souls in purgatory, especially perhaps that one individual soul that has no one to pray for him or her. I always ask Our Lady and Jesus to allow one day's suffering - that would be the second day after the first suffering day - to allow every other day to be for a soul in purgatory. There are so many who have no one to pray for them, because others have forgotten them upon earth, or there just is no one living upon earth who knows or remembers them.

I'm going to now take the time to place the oxygen mask, the kind that goes through your nostrils, upon my face, because the air is very humid today, the humidity is very bad, and I find it very difficult to speak.

And I was told last evening - that would be Wednesday evening, today is Thursday evening - that I would have to give a message to the world, and that Our Blessed Mother and Jesus will be here to guide me. In preparation, I must hold the Shrine crucifix, my Rosary, and wear about my head the usual mantilla or scarf. I do not know what to expect at this time.

This is early in the morning, exactly - I'll give you the exact time - it's 10:45 a.m. So I will have to now prepare in prayer for the arrival of Our Lady and Jesus.

Because of my intense suffering and disability, and inability to walk, I do not believe that Heaven will allow me, in any way, to be physically present tomorrow on the feast day of the Twelfth . . . though I long so - I really hurt in my heart, it hurts me very much to be unable to be there. But I find that even walking from the bedroom to my bathroom - for circulatory purposes, the doctor said - finds me very debilitated; and even I would attempt to go outside and go in the car for just a ten or fifteen minute ride and find that it has exhausted me. The exhaustion and the constant pain twenty-four hours throughout my whole body is like living in the fires of purgatory. However, Heaven sustains me. And I know I surely am carried forth with this suffering, this intense suffering, because I know that this is what Heaven is permitting for a reason.

I will now turn off the tape and continue the rest of the day praying until I receive the call from Our Blessed Mother or Jesus, and then I will place the tape on, and forget that it is by me, at my side, and Heaven will give the further directions to me.

Oh, how long I have waited, but now Our Lady has told me that the message will be given, not this evening, the eve, but on the feast day, which is Friday, June 18th. So I will have to wait patiently.

Our Blessed Mother has appeared to me. Oh, She is so, so beautiful. She's dressed all in white. Now there is a light about Her. The light is white. But due to the crown Our Lady is wearing, which is magnificent this evening - She has on a crown of gold, but there's a lining inside. The lining is blue. There seems to be a blue velvet in the crown that casts - the light shining upon it casts a bluish-white light all about Our Lady. The light about Our Lady is white, but tinted with blue. There's no human way I could explain it. It's not two-toned in color, but it's blending white and blue.

And Our Lady - I can't see Her hair because the crown is a very large crown, like the Fatima crown we have. And the crown is placed on Our Lady's head and it covers down to the forehead. But, of course, the mantle also is down to the middle of Our Lady's forehead; I can't see Her hair. The mantle is a pure white with a gold trim all about it - oh, of about an inch wide.

And Our Lady is smiling. She has Her hands together in prayer with Her Rosary beads, the beautiful beads with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys that look like - oh, a million other colors that cascade from the Hail Marys.

And Our Blessed Mother, She is smiling, though - in fact, She is smiling much more than I have seen Her smile, even in the past - though I do notice there have been trickles of tears from the corner of Her eyes. But She's smiling now down at me.

I'm lying up at the top of my bed, my head near the bedpost, and Our Lady is standing at the foot of my bed. And now She's moving over to my right side. And oh - oh, I didn't notice through the brilliant light - Jesus is standing with Her. Now Jesus is at Our Lady's right side.

Now They're both standing, and I do wish I could see Our Lady's feet. I can't see the gown; my bed is interfering with the flooring. Oh, my goodness! They're both rising now up higher so I can see. Oh, Our Lady has on gold sandals. They're just beautiful, with tiny little gold rosettes at the tip of the middle of the toe area on the band that goes up to Our Lady's ankle - there's a tiny gold rosette. It looks metallic, it really does.

And Our Lady has on a white gown with a blue sash, and Her hands are still brought up in prayer.

And Jesus has on His red cape. The cape is a beautiful burgundy color. And His hair is flowing freely, but it's not blowing, because I know now that They sort of adjust to the climate here. Because there's very little air in my room - it's difficult for me to speak. But Jesus' hair is not blowing now.

And He has on - His gown looks like its made, sort of a linen, the cape. I guess He feels as warm as I do in this bedroom, because His cape is very loosely tied at the neck.

And Jesus is smiling. He has oh, such beautiful eyes. They look like gray-blue. But He's smiling, also. And now They are both nodding.

And Our Lady is now disengaging Her hands from Her beads, and She's telling me now to listen. And She's placing Her first finger of Her right hand to Her lips; that means to listen.

Oh, dear! They must have - oh, oh, Our Lady is saying yes, that there will be a message.

Now They're both floating downwardly, so that They remain at the foot of my bed. But all about Them now - I didn't notice it before because of the brilliant light - all about Them are the most beautiful angels. They're angels, and they have - they have like those wings that we spoke of. But they shouldn't be called wings, they're so downy, soft and beautiful. They shouldn't be called wings. If only there was another name, like gossamer, or - somehow the word "gossamer" comes to my mind, so downy and soft and beautiful.

I can't say what their faces look like. Their outlines are like human, but I just can't make out their features like I can with Our Lady and Jesus. And they look more transparent than Our Lady and Jesus. Our Lady and Jesus look very solid, but the angels look very transparent. But they're dressed, though, in gowns. The gowns are very, very filmy, too, like they're transparent. Though I see nothing, they look like human gowns. There's no way to put it into human language, but they're - they're all in different shades of the, pastel shades of the rainbow: blues and yellows, and pinks and whites - and the white is a really brilliant white - and gold, and sort of a rose color.

Oh, their, their age, I couldn't tell you whether they were male, female, or what age, because there is no way that I could tell you. There is something about the angels, and it's so different. They're spirits, so I guess there's no way I could explain to you just exactly what they look like. But for our own enlightenment, I realize that Heaven is allowing me to tell you about their figures, because of the fact that they appear almost like to us in human, for I guess I'd be scared to death if I saw them any other way.

Due to my illness, I never realized that I have now fallen asleep, put into a deep sleep, and so many hours have passed. My husband, Arthur, said that I had fallen now asleep. Oh, I know what it is now, and it is very, very late.

And I notice that - Arthur says that he has loosened my mantilla, a babushka - or he calls it a babushka - from about my neck as I slept. Finding me holding the crucifix and the Rosary, he was very startled - and the tape recorder lying by my side.

So now I notice the day is dawning, so this must be the beautiful day of the feast day of June 18th of Our Lady. Oh, oh, how wonderful it is, because it is just about the time - I can remember back in 1970, we were to start the vigils at 9 a.m. I knelt from 9 a.m. in the morning of June 18th until after 1 a.m. the following morning - that would be June 19th - and for three days I had to lie in bed, as I'm lying now, unable to walk, having knelt so many hours.

But at my side at that time - I don't know if it was ever known to many that Padre Pio sustained me. An individual from a Padre Pio, promoting a group, I believe it was Joey Lomangino at Garabandal, who had given a friend a crucifix, a small brown crucifix that I'll never forget. I wore that crucifix the whole time on June 18th, 1970. And every time I felt I was weakening (because there were times when I came out of that - oh, state of being out of myself, like in a coma or something, or - not a - I don't like to use the word "trance," because that sounds like something in the occult or something. But actually I was in a state of being absolutely unconscious. But when I came out of it, after a few hours, after the message was given, I felt like I was slumping. But I knew that I had to remain on my knees, because it was so important. Our Blessed Mother depended on me to remain on my knees. There was so much at stake, so many souls that had to have this penance, Our Lady said, that I would then clutch this crucifix about my neck, given to me - a small brown wooden crucifix - and I, immediately I noticed that I was renewed, and I felt vigorous and fresh, and I could go on and continue praying the Rosary until Our Lady then, or Jesus appeared, and then I had to blank out, sort of, again and repeat, as a voice-box, what Our Lady and Jesus had to say.

It's very difficult for me to talk at this time, because, today, June 18th, the humidity feels just as bad as it did - and I do remember in 1970, the first lady that we had, who came from Indiana, who was writing the notes, it was so bad, the heat, that she passed out writing the notes, and someone else had to take the lapboard, one of those lapboards you write on, from her and continue writing the message that Our Lady gave.

Now I notice here about my room - I should put down the time - I'm wholly conscious. I know I am to take up my crucifix. Arthur will be coming in, and I will have to tell him now he must remain outside the door, and lock the door. And he's wondering why I should have the scarf about my head, when it's so warm in my bedroom, but he will understand later. He trusts me when I tell him: please do not ask me any questions, that you'll understand later. And then I am to take my crucifix.

It's June 18th, 1982 - twelve years since Our Lady first started Her vigils of penance, prior to the coming of the Ball of Redemption. June 18, 1982 makes twelve long years of Our Lady pleading with everyone throughout the world to listen to Her Message and to try to hold off the Ball of Redemption.

I am waiting now, awaiting the call lights. I believe that they will be the same as at the vigil because I have a ceiling here that is taking on a very blue color, though the ceiling itself is white. So I know I will await the call lights for Jesus and Our Lady to appear.

The time, it is now 12:45, that would be in the afternoon, of June 18th, 1982. And, oh, this is the room - oh, I - even though I hurt so badly, the room is being cascaded with lights, blue lights, the most beautiful blue, round - there are circlets of blue lights coming now through the ceiling of my bedroom. Oh, they're the call lights of Our Lady. Oh, I'm so happy, I'm so happy!

Oh, Our Lady and Jesus are here again, just as last evening. Our Lady is dressed in the same beautiful outfit. She has this - I would rather call it a habit, as She refers to the nuns, which She - oh, the nuns whom She loves so dearly - all Her nuns and priests.

Oh, Our Lady has on the same habit - it's a - oh, She has a beautiful white gown with a blue sash about it, and Her white mantle with the gold trim about the outside, all around the edge - about, oh, I guess it's an inch wide of gold metallic material.

And She has also now - oh, no, it's not the same - She's covered Her own outfit, the blue, with a blue, a dark blue cape-like mantle all about on top of Her, Her white mantle. Oh! Oh, that's so beautiful. It's a beautiful deep blue velvet. It's a blue velvet. And on top of that - oh, Our Lady must be awfully warm, because it's very warm in my room; but Our Lady is smiling and shaking Her head: no, She's not warm. But She has on really heavy clothing, for my room is stifling here. I find it most difficult to breathe. I don't have an air conditioner. I do have two fans, but Our Lady has instructed, I am not to use the fans today in my room.

Oh, so - oh, Our Lady, though, is so beautiful that actually there's no picture that - I wish I was a painter, that I could paint for you; the description in words is insufficient to tell you how beautiful She looks. She has on the white mantle and the white gown, but then a blue, a beautiful deep blue mantle over that. And then She has a huge crown. I call it the Fatima crown, but it also has that same deep blue velvet-like material inside, that puffs out of the openings of the crown. And the crown is very bejeweled - you know, jewels all over it, all different colors. Oh, they look like diamonds. I don't know all the jewels, but they look like diamonds, and rubies, and those green stones - emeralds, and amethyst, and - oh, I don't even know the others. They're so beautiful!

And Jesus now is come - I didn't notice until I was so - the flashing lights from the jewels in the crown and the bright light about Our Lady - but I see Jesus now is at Her right side. And He also is wearing the same outfit He did last evening. And it is warm. But I notice He has His cape. It's a burgundy velvet cape. Now this cape, though, is trimmed also now in gold about the outside, just like Our Lady's white mantle that goes to Her feet and around Her head.

Now Jesus has His - the headpiece that would - I believe, like a cowl, like a hat - would be over it. He has it down, though, over His shoulders, whereas now I cannot see His hair. There's nothing blowing. There's hardly a movement in the room. And Arthur has been instructed not to come in, so that it's like a little bit of paradise here in the room. It's so beautiful.

I'm conscious of what is about me, but now Our Lady is raising Her hand now. She had Her hands up in prayer with the Rosary beads about them, but She is now touching Her lips.

They're standing, and - no, They're coming closer now around to the side of my bed. Jesus is at our right - at Our Lady's right side, but Our Lady is leaning over to me, and She's touching me on the forehead with Her beautiful Rosary. Oh! Oh, and She is handing me a rose.

"Oh, thank You!" [Veronica sobs.]

Now, now Our Lady and Jesus - Our Lady is smiling, and Jesus now is leaning over, and with His thumb - He's making the sign of the cross on my forehead with His thumb. And now He's smiling at me. Oh, He's so beautiful.

I can see Jesus' hair now; it's a reddish brown, a reddish brown. And now They are both now going back a little farther toward the foot of my bed. Now Jesus is raising His hands up, like this. And now He's standing at the foot of my bed at Our Lady's right side. And Our Lady's standing there now, and She's holding the Rosary up in Her right hand, and in the left hand She has the Scapular. And Jesus is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is now motioning. She looks towards Jesus, and He has nodded to Her. And Our Lady is touching Her first delicate - first finger to Her lips, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child, you will tell My children this evening that all this is for them. I wish all to know that, as I speak with you now, I speak to you all. I am there with you, as I am here with you, Veronica, My child.

"This is a time of great urgency, or We would not have taken these measures to come together in a manner that has never been approached before.

"My child, Veronica, you understand it is the will of the Eternal Father that you be among those who have been chosen as victims, victims for the repatriation of souls of the world.

"The world, your world, My child and My children, is steeped in deep darkness created by sin. There shall be a most terrible, heart-rending, crushing punishment, chastisement sent upon the world soon.

"I have come to you as your Mother: a Mother who loves you, a Mother who cares, a Mother who cries tears of pity for you, for you do not know what you are doing. I ask you, as your Mother, I appeal to you, as your Mother, to listen to Me. I have cried for you. I have wandered throughout your world, through countless earth-years, begging with you, begging you to listen, even to a small measure, of My message to the world, to turn now from the ways that are offensive to your God, the Eternal Father in Heaven; for you bring upon yourself a just punishment if you do not mend your ways now and turn from your sin.

"All manner of abominations are being committed in the world, and even has entered into the clergy. Many clergy shall stand before My Son and have to give account for what they have done, and what measure they have taken to destroy souls upon earth. Many are on the road to perdition and taking others with them.

WARS SHALL INCREASE

"How long, My children, do you think that the Eternal Father will stretch His pity to excuse, or make excuses for these abominations? No longer, My children. This I bring to you as the most urgent message from Heaven. Wars shall increase, and the great World War, the greatest of all, shall befall mankind, and shall make extinct three-quarters of the world's population. Is this what you want?

"My children, awaken from your slumber! You live in a dream world. You believe that this cannot happen to you. O My poor children in North America - Canada, the United States - you do not know what it is to see the blood flow in the streets, to see your loved ones torn - their arms, their legs missing, their bodies and their bowels spewing out upon the grounds. Is this what you want?

"O My children, please listen to Me. You shall not be free from this type of suffering. It is fast closing in. The enemy is all about you. You are slumbering. While the world cries peace, peace, and tranquility . . . We look for prosperity and peace. But where do you look? It appears, My children and My child, that most are looking for prosperity, and not true peace. For the only true peace shall be found through My Son, Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament, the Holy Eucharist, through the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

"The peace that you seek far eludes you, My child and My children, because of the fact that you do not recognize the power of the Bear. The Bear surrounds you. Those who are with the Bear laugh at you, for they do not seek peace. And you believe, in your purity of heart of many of the leaders - I say this for the United States, which has been always called a great Christian nation; I say this to the United States, because they do not understand the ways and means of an atheist. Behind the Bear are atheists.

"Now the Bear, the great Bear now that has clawed most of the world and nations, those behind the Bear, they know no reasoning for truth. For they believe that whatever happens in the end - their captures, their covering the world with their propaganda, and their eventual destruction of nations to bring them down to their knees - the means of doing this is justified by the ends. In other words, murder or lies, or anything which is in satan's realm - anything to justify their takeover.

BEAR BURROWED INTO CHURCH

"Now the United States, My children, is not free, for the enemy has burrowed from within, just as the enemy has even - the Bear has even burrowed into My Son's House, His Church. And oh, what a sad fact this is to Our hearts! My Mother's heart is torn, and My Son - what can I say for My dear Son? Shall He be recrucified anew? This is the greatest hurt to Our Immaculate Hearts, because We have trusted our children to carry forth the banner of Faithful and True through the years.

"And what has happened? The world now is in far worse a state than it was in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, and that was destroyed. And what do We find now, My children? O My poor little ones, I repeat again, My heart is bleeding."

Veronica - Our Lady is showing me now a heart that was implanted on the front of Her gown. Her gown is just stained with blood now. It is bleeding. Oh, my goodness! It's bleeding onto my carpeting, too.

Our Lady - "My heart, My child, is torn and bleeding, because it is the children that I cry for now. They are being misled.

WORD OF GOD TAKEN OUT OF SCHOOLS

"The parents who depend on the schools to teach, in the schools the word of God has been taken out; in the schools, prayer has been forbidden by many. Therefore, the major responsibility for saving the souls of your children is in your homes now.

"Mothers and fathers, where are you? You are running to and fro making money, seeking pleasures. But you are not the only ones. You turn to your pastors, you turn to My Son's representative, the priest, and other ministers in the congregations of the world, and where are they? Their heads are in the sand. Their heads are in the clouds, clouds of darkness. They, too, are running to and fro seeking riches and pleasures. How many are holy, and how many are unholy? My children, they could be sorted very easily. There are so few who are holy. We do not say this to judge, My children, but We say this to bring it out as a fact. How many are holy? How many can stand before My Son and say that their teaching has been pure in His sight? What will become of these poor priests who have forgotten their mission, who have forgotten their vows? What will become of them? Many mitres shall fall into hell.

PRIEST-INFILTRATORS

"And My good children, you do not pray for your priests. You do not pay - I say the word 'pay,' for them - in other words, ransom them from purgatory. Ransom them even from hell. We do not wish to see Our priests be cast into purgatory or hell. But there are many now in purgatory, and you must do penance for them, and pray for them, for they are misled. They do not have courage, the courage of their own convictions to stand up and fight. They have lost the realization of the existence of the immortality of the soul. And there are many now who are going about, be they true, truly ordained priests, or are they infiltrators into My Son's House? Only you as a parent can find out. Seek, and you will find them out. By their fruits will they be known.

SIGNS OF FALSE PRIESTS

"If they tell you that the words of the Bible are only stories written down by men, you will know they are false. If they tell you that it is better to believe what the theologians are saying now in 1982 - in fact, saying in so little words that all the other theologians were stupid, know that they are not true. And that is a fact. The priest is not true.

"Now if he tells you that you do not have to worry about committing a sin because God will not punish, He's an all-loving God, and as an all-loving God, He will not punish you for your sin - if that be true, then why was Lucifer cast from Heaven? If we cannot sin, and God will not punish us for our sins, why were Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed?

"My children and My child, I hesitate to speak of such things as immorality and the morals of mankind. However, it is something that makes Me even blush, My child . . ."

Veronica - Our Lady is turning a very, very deep scarlet in Her face. I am almost embarrassed. Now Our Lady is really turning scarlet! I feel that way myself. But I will take a deep breath, as Our Lady says, because the words must be said.

Our Lady - ". . . that when a priest tells you that you do not have to speak up, out against homosexuality, because you are judging another person, and you should love your neighbor and therefore never set him up to be judged, you are not judging. If a person is doing wrong, and you tell him in a kind manner, a charitable manner, that they are committing a sin, and that they will lose their soul and go to purgatory, or even hell, that is not judging. You are helping and loving your neighbor. What is love?

"And any priest that tells you, My child or My children, as you have experienced - We have allowed you to experience this for the betterment of all mankind - any priest that tells you that you must love your neighbor first and God second, he is not a true man of God nor is he a true Roman Catholic priest, nor is he a true minister of any denomination. Because the first Commandment of God the Father is: 'I am the Lord thy God, thou shall not have strange gods before Me.' 'Thou shall not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain.'

MAN NOT A LITTLE GOD

"And if a priest, or a minister, even, has the dare to blaspheme himself and tell you that don't worry about sinning, because one day you will even be a god. And you say, 'a god?' If any of you have heard this, My children, you know it is true that many have become so arrogant that they feel that they are mini-gods, little gods. In no way will man be a little god. There is no justification to be called a little god, no matter what place he has in this world.

"There is only one God, the Lord high God in Heaven. No man is God, even though he places himself up as God now, even trying to create life, and even trying to restore life to the dead. He shall never restore life to the dead. He shall never create a life. What he shall create is a monster, a soulless being. We will not go into this, My child, as I see you are tiring. But We must warn the parents against the immodesty of the world. My heart is torn, as I have told you, My child."

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! The blood is gushing further. Now it's all over my bed. [At this point the sound of something crashing to the floor startles Veronica.]

Oh! And it's making everything fall. The lights are falling, everything . . . from the violence and the shaking that - I feel that Jesus is very angry at this. The whole light has fallen from my table. It came down with a crash. And everything is falling off my table, as Jesus is now banging the table, and He is saying:

PRIESTS WHO CONDONE HOMOSEXUALITY AND ABORTION

Jesus - "I will not stand for My priests who condone homosexuality and allow it in My priesthood! I will not stand for My priests who allow the murder of the unborn with their permissiveness! I will not stand by and allow My priesthood to be destroyed!"

Veronica - "Oh, I'm so frightened, Blessed Mother! You're not angry at me, are You, Jesus? You're not angry at me? Everything has fallen here. The lamps have fallen down."

Jesus - "My child, I did not mean to affrighten you. I was giving vent to the hurt of My heart. But I wish to bring across to mankind that I, too, can no longer allow these - the carnalities, the abominations that men are committing upon earth to continue. My hand is coming down and it will strike!"

Veronica - Our Blessed Mother has come over now to my side, and She's, She's rubbing my face. I am still very frightened at what happened when Jesus pounded the table. The light fell down, my light fell down. It brought me out of my unconscious state. And I can still, though, see Jesus and Our Lady - and Our Lady standing here. I am back from my unconscious state.

"I'm so frightened, Blessed Mother! So much is going to happen upon the world."

Our Lady - "My child, do not be affrighted. My Son is filled with anguish, and did not express Himself in a manner you expected. But it is not often that We have to come to you, My child, in this way. Were He on the grounds, there shall be thunder and lightening to emphasize His words.

"O My child, do not be affrighted. Your heart is fluttering. I want you to rest now, My child. But I have a message further for My children of the earth. We shall leave you for a short while and return. But you will have your dear husband, Arthur, straighten up the room and give you nourishment, and We will be back. Look, My child, at your wrist watch."

Veronica - "I, I, I have one o'clock on my wrist watch, Blessed Mother."

Our Lady - "You have 1 p.m., My child. We will be back at 3 p.m. and conclude Our message to the world. But during these two hours I wish that you will rest and sleep.

"I know your husband is at the door listening and is trying to now get in, because he heard the commotion. You will explain it to him, My child, by playing the tape.

"But be not affrighted. My Son has no - nothing against those who are of well spirit. But you see, you, My child, will understand further when He discusses with you what is going on.

BRIDES FOR CHRIST NEEDED

"My child, too, when He speaks of His ministers, His priests and the priesthood, He is also referring to the terrible abominations being committed by Our nuns. My child and My children, My heart is torn. I need so many brides for Christ, and so few are there who are willing to sacrifice their lives for Him. Oh, if they only knew the great reward."

Veronica - "I will be a bride of Christ, Blessed Mother, if You want me. I will be a bride of Christ."

Our Lady - "My child, you are a bride of Christ. Did you not know that? Do you not remember when you were given the ring, many years ago?"

Veronica - Oh, the ring, the ring with R-G-P: Redemption, Grace, and Peace inside the ring. The ring when I lived in Bayside at 226 - 226th St. in Bayside, off 69th Avenue and Springfield Boulevard. Oh, yes, Blessed Mother, I understand now. Redemption, Grace, and Peace ring. I am a bride of Christ."

Our Lady - "My child, that is why Theresa had you write 'Tomorrow My Bridegroom.' Do you remember nothing of it?"

Veronica - "Oh, Blessed Mother, yes."

I walk up through the garden
With roses in my hand,
And place my left hand out
To show you there's a band.
I've waited all these years
To see this dream come true;
I've watched and prayed,
And followed my heart
Until it came to You.

"Yes. Blessed Mother, I understand." [Veronica stammers.]

"I don't know where the tape recorder is."

Our Lady - "Well, I, My child, will shut it off, and you will now rest until 3 p.m, and I will return and give you the rest of the message."

[Pause]

Veronica - It is already past 3 p.m. And now the room is beginning to become lighted with that beautiful blue, translucent light that always announces Our Lady's coming. Our Lady is very prompt. It's only a few moments after 3. Therefore, my clock, my watch must be a little fast. I know Our Lady is very punctual.

Our Lady is coming closely. Now Jesus is with Her, and the angels. Our Lady is wearing the same habit, the white gown, as She did earlier this afternoon.

And it appears that Our Lady is spacing Her time. If only I could go back to the first day of June 18, 1970. You will find that Our Lady spoke throughout the whole afternoon, even in pouring rain.

Now Our Lady is touching Her first finger to Her lips, which means:

Our Lady - "My child, listen and repeat after Me.

"My child and My children, it is urgent that I warn you that the days are upon you, the days of wickedness and the emergence of the wicked ones upon the world.

MANY FALSE CHRISTS

"There will be many christs upon earth - those who call themselves Christ. But beware; do not listen to them. How often have I warned you in the past to beware of false prophets and those who will claim to be Christ. Only those who are ignorant and have no basic foundation of the Faith could fall prey to their beguileness.

"Because of the fact that too few are given - giving out the Message from Heaven to the peoples, My child, I wish you to open the Bible, the Book of life, and read what I point out to you."

Veronica - The Signs of the Last Days - Matthew.

Oh, I don't - Blessed Mother . . . the chapter? Oh, Matthew 24 - The Signs of the Last Days.

Verse 23 - "Then if anyone says to you, 'Behold, here is Christ,' or, 'There He is,' do not believe it. For false christs and false prophets will arise, and will show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. Behold, I have told it to you beforehand. If, therefore, they say to you, 'Behold, he is in the desert,' go not forth; 'Behold, he is in the inner chambers,' do not believe it. For as the lightning comes forth from the east and shines even to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together.

"But immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of heaven will be shaken. And then there will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all tribes of the earth mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming upon the clouds of heaven with great power and majesty. And He will send forth His angels with a trumpet and a great sound, and they will gather His elect from the four winds, and from one end of the heavens to the other."

Veronica - And we will repeat again in verse 5 of St. Matthew, Chapter 24.

"For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and they will lead many astray. For you shall hear of wars and rumors of wars. Take care that you do not be alarmed, for these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be pestilences and famines and earthquakes in various places. But all these things are the beginnings of the sorrows.

"And many of them shall fall away, many will fall away and will betray one another, and will hate one another. And many false prophets will arise, and will lead many astray. And because iniquity will abound, [things will become so bad] the charity of many will grow cold. [One will in that way be afraid to even trust your neighbor or even trust anyone out on the street. That's how bad the evil will abound.] But whoever perseveres to the end, [trusting in Jesus] shall be saved. And this gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached in the whole world, for a witness to all the nations; and then will come the end."

Veronica - Our Lady is now motioning me to close the Book. I have a sensitivity of falling back to unconsciousness again, after reading the book. Although I did feel a very strange feeling of being semi-conscious while reading, however, I now - oh, Our Lady now - I feel very strange. There's no way to explain the feeling when Our Lady places Her hands out - She's placing Her hands out now, and these lights are streaming from Her fingers, and I feel very warm all over.

Our Lady - "My child, I wish you also to make note in your heart and the hearts of all mankind that I am much despaired, as Theresa, Our Little Flower, is much despaired at the lack of numbers in the nunneries. Vocations are needed for the priesthood, and also for the nunneries.

"Are there not any who care to come forward and dedicate their lives to save Our young children? Please, My children, surely among you, those who hear My voice or will read this written word, can you not give your life to win your reward forever

in Heaven? And perhaps also, those you love you can bring with you. So many little souls are crying. They thirst for the knowledge of Jesus and all of Heaven. Will you not solace them and comfort them in their loneliness? They are like sheep out in the wilderness, astray with no leaders. They are wandering. And what do they feast upon but weeds. No good nourishment is being given them. Will you not, My children, you who are children of the light, come forward and become nuns, nuns with good hearts, with a good foundation of the Faith and the truth, and nourish Our sheep?

"Remember, My children, that Jesus said, 'Unless you become as little children, you cannot enter in the Kingdom of Heaven.' Just as little Theresa once wrote, My child, will you kindly repeat. It brings great joy to My heart to know of the simple things that are so lost in your world today. The road to Heaven is simple, as a narrow road that so few stay on. But if you listen to the way little Theresa places it, it is really simple. Just open your heart to Jesus as a child, come to Him and He will solace you. When you speak to Him, speak to Him thusly, as Theresa did.

Dear Jesus, all I can do is just love You,
For my riches are here in my heart;
They're not locked or chained against stealing,
They're always free to depart.

I offer this gift to You, Jesus,
Accept it with Your precious joy.
I'm Yours to hold there in Your Kingdom;
Just treat me as Your little toy!

"Yes, My child, that is how Theresa found her way into the Kingdom of Heaven. She was a gentle child and a gentle adult. Therefore, you will follow her way, which is the way of Jesus, too.

"Remember, My children, I will always be with you. My Son will always be with you. The days ahead will be great trial for you. But you will suffer much for your Faith. And you must always wear your sacramentals. Do not abandon them to modernism and humanism.

"No matter how learned the scholar or priest or minister, you have the basic foundation of the Faith. And God never changes, and neither must you change to please man. But you must change always to please God.

"And obedience: there is false obedience, if you displease God just to please man. You know the truth; keep it in your heart.

"And always remember: keep the faith, My children; We depend on you, because you are Our little armies spread throughout the world - little in means, little in worldly goods, but great in faith and great in graces."

Veronica - Jesus is placing His hand forward, and making the sign of the cross.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Jesus and Our Lady now are smiling and nodding. And the light is suddenly becoming dim. The room is beginning to darken. It's coming towards twilight time. So I just am sad to see Jesus and Our Lady - I'm becoming awakened now to my senses about me. And Jesus and Our Lady now are going forward. Now Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, We are not leaving."

July 2, 1982

The Visitation of Mary

Veronica - This is Friday, July 2, 1982. At approximately 1:35 a.m. on Friday morning, July 2, Our Blessed Mother left a rose, a pink rose at my typing table in my bedroom, and came forth in a very hazy, mist-like light, that grew wider and wider as She came close to the table.

As I tried to sit up, being bedfast for so long, I hesitated at the feasibility of my trying to grasp the pink rose set on the table by Our Lady - a sign for me to use the typewriter, for clarity purposes, She said. That's what Our Lady said: the typewriter would be used for clarity purposes.

Our Blessed Mother is dressed in a beautiful, luminous white mantle, bordered by a small golden trim. Her gown is also a brilliant white color, and there's a blue sash about Her waist. She is truly the shining star of Heaven. Of course, this is Jesus' designation of His wonderful Mother, Mary. Our Blessed Mother is standing at my right shoulder. She says:

Our Lady - "Write now, My child, just as I tell it to you."

Veronica - I bent forward to reach the typewriter, wondering how I was going to do any of this with my hands in the condition they are, as well as my spine. But if Heaven wants me to do it, I knew I was going to be able to do it somehow. Our Lady repeated again:

Our Lady - "Write now, My child, just as I tell you."

Veronica - Our Lady had me type:

Our Lady -

Where do the eagles gather
To feast on decaying flesh?
For hell has opened wide
And set the demons' nest.
Why do you kill your brother,
O ye of little faith?
Have you no reason to shudder
When you think of your possible fate?
Have you lost your courage
To stand forth as faithful and true?
Or must you go farther forward in life,
Forgetting to wear your blue?
I am the Queen, your Mother,
On a mission so far and wide;
There's no reason to fear My Son,
But your sin you cannot hide.
Do penance, make atonement,
The time is so short;
For soon everything living
Will be treated as naught.
Give up your worldly pleasures
As well as your hoarded treasures;
For they, too, shall become as naught.

Veronica - Jesus has appeared, and startled me by standing by my chair on the right side of Our Lady. He leaned forward and said:

Jesus - "What does it benefit a man if he gains the whole world, but loses his soul? The flesh shall turn to dust, but you will retain full consciousness of your being truly alive. However, you are changed into an eternal state of being. Your spirit lives forever. And tomorrow is forever for many. Are you ready?"

"Do not take My Mother's counsel lightly. You are being warned, My poor children. Awaken from the darkness that you allow to enshroud your world, or it will be the end in time. Pray, pray."

Veronica - Our Blessed Mother has been weeping, and I cannot help weeping, too. So many souls are going to hell, and many to purgatory, every minute of earth's time. Pray, pray.

It is now 2:20 a.m. Jesus and Our Lady have left. It was like They passed right through the wall up into the sky, until only two small lights were visible in the sky as I ran to look out the window to see where They went to. Back to Heaven, of course.

They must grow terribly sad, even a wee bit angry at the goings on down here upon earth, as Saint John once said to us a short time ago. But now the Chastisement is fast approaching. Shout it from the rooftops! The Rosary, the Scapular, and above all daily Mass with the Holy Eucharist. A constant vigil of prayer, I beg of you. Amen.

1983

March 18, 1983

Eve of Saint Joseph

Veronica - All about the trees the sky is becoming filled with lights, beautiful lights of blue and white and yellow. Oh, it's so beautiful that it's actually - the colors are cascading off the ends of the branches.

And now up in the sky these blue balls - very translucent, weightless blue balls are floating upwards from the tree to the center of the sky over the statue.

Now the sky is opening up. Previously, we found the sky was coated with dark colors, very ominous-looking . . . hazy blue - not blue, but black, which was very foreboding, until Heaven chose to set the lights down upon the trees and, also, the good souls who are here this evening.

Now just up above the statue, about - oh, maybe ten to fifteen feet, Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, She's dressed in a beautiful white gown with a white mantle. And all along the edge of the mantle there's a small line of gold. I do believe it's metallic gold, real metal.

And Our Lady - the wind is blowing up there, too, because Our Lady's skirts are being caught upon Her feet. And I can see now Her sandals. They're beautiful. The sandals are made of spun gold, and there's a small rosette right in the middle of Her feet, on the band.

She's absolutely beautiful. Our Lady looks very delicate. And Her coloring is - there is no way I can explain Her coloring, human-wise; it's like porcelain. Our Lady's skin looks just like porcelain, but with light emanating from it. Oh, it's just absolutely beautiful!

Now Our Lady is touching Her first finger to Her lips and pointing upward over Her head.

Oh, over to Our Lady's right, that would be our left, and high in the sky, there's a pinpoint of light, but it's - no, as I'm talking it's becoming wider and fuller and opening up in a circular pattern.

And there - oh, Jesus is coming down now. He's coming through the circle of light above Our Lady's head, another, maybe ten or fifteen feet. And now He's coming down.

Oh, He looks absolutely beautiful. Jesus has on this burgundy cape. And this evening He has the headpiece - a cowl, Our Lady called it, a cowl, C-O-W-L. And it's now blowing about His head, and it's coming down upon His shoulders.

Now Jesus has drifted down, floating. They never walk, They just seem to float, Our Lady and Jesus, in the air. They've always seemed to float about as though They are weightless; yet They look as solid as you and I except for the light. The light is so brilliant that there is no human way I can explain it.

Now Jesus is going over to Our Lady's left side, that would place Our Lady standing on His right side. Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus now is hesitating. He's placed His hand up near His heart. And His robe, too, is also blowing gently in the wind. Though our winds are strong upon earth, it certainly must be very temperate up in Heaven.

Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His lips, which means to listen. And He's looking down now at Our Lady. Our Lady comes to just a little below His shoulder.

Now Our Lady is looking about Her, and She's taking from Her waist Her beautiful Rosary, the Rosary with the golden Our Father and the Hail Marys of white, which as Our Lady turns about now with the crucifix, the deep golden crucifix . . . Our Lady is now making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is turning now - She was turning to Her right, and She's turning now to the center. And They're moving a bit . . . Jesus is floating - He means to be walking, but He doesn't walk. He doesn't have to; He just floats right across the sky. And He's now moving farther over so that Our Lady can get just above Her statue, about - She's about ten to fifteen feet now above Her statue.

Now Our Lady is making the sign of the cross to Her left: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is placing Her finger to Her - to Her lips, which means to listen.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, and especially My child, you, Veronica, have been brought here to the sacred grounds this evening for reason. I did not mean to test you, My child, in such a manner, since you have been a victim soul for the world's sins.

"For those who receive much, much is expected of them. Therefore, My child, do not become depressed nor question any of the motives of Heaven. As you will observe, My child, having more time to rest and to meditate, the world has progressed farther back into darkness.

THE POPE SUFFERS MUCH

"I have wandered throughout the world crying to My children, and My tears fall upon you, for as I have cried for obedience to your Eternal Father in Heaven, and also to Our Pope, Our poor Vicar, who suffers much at the hands of the enemies of your God.

THE NEXT ASSASSINATION ATTEMPT

"You must pray for your bishops, you must pray for all the clergy, and especially you must stand behind your Vicar, Pope John Paul II, because there will be another attempt upon his life. My child, that is why, principally, that I brought you here this evening, so that this message must go out to the world. Already the vermin are gathering to plan the next assassination attempt upon your holy Vicar. You must pray for him, do much penance, make many sacrifices. That is the only gauge you have to save his earthly life."

Veronica - Now the sky - Our Lady is pointing, and the sky is opening up around Her. And I feel like I am being transported to a gathering. There's a very large gathering of people. I don't know - I don't believe it's Rome, because I cannot see any building that is in Italy, that I recognize. No, this is a foreign land. And I see the Holy Father - he's riding in a car, but this car has no protection.

Our Lady - "I have asked, My child, you to get word through the Eternal Father . . . prayer is not enough; you must write now, My child - write and write again, and tell him he must not venture outside of Rome until next year."

Veronica - I see a large gathering of people. And I see a man. He's dressed as a cleric, the clergy. He has in his left hand a knife. It's a long knife - no, it's like a sabre . . . I don't know . . . he's pulling it out of his pants. It seems to be in his pants leg near his belt. And it's very long. And he's pulling it out with his left hand and starting to raise it, and with his right hand he has a revolver, a small gun - not a shotgun, a small gun. And he's screaming, and everything has become silent about him with the screams, "Death to the Pope! Death to the Pope!"

And then people are frozen in shock. They don't jump on him. [Veronica raises her voice in anxiety, pleading for someone in the crowd to act in defense of the Pope]: "Jump on him! Get them! Stop him!"

But now it's becoming black, a somber blackness upon the sky, and I can't see the people anymore.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, you have now received a most explicit picture of the actions being planned by the enemies of God.

BISHOPS HAVE NOT CONSECRATED RUSSIA TO IMMACULATE HEART

"O My child, I have often asked your bishops and all clergy to consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart. And have they done this to date? No, My child, they fear more - I say they fear more the rebuttal from the clergy."

Veronica - Now I see the same man. The sky is opening up and we're back again to the same place. And I see a man jumping forward and grabbing this man dressed as a cleric about his neck. And he turns, and he stabs this poor soul.

Our Lady now is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "Repeat, My child, after Me:

"Unless you pray for your Vicar, Pope John Paul II, he will be removed from among you. And if this takes place, there will be far worse sacrilege committed in the city of Rome and the parishes throughout the world.

DIRECTIONS FROM ROME CAST SIDE

"Up to this time, My child and My children, you know full well that the wishes and the directives from Rome, from the Eternal Father in Heaven, through Pope John Paul II, they have been cast aside, each and every individual going his own way and making My Son's House a shambles."

Veronica - Now - oh, Our Lady is pointing to Her right, and high up in the sky, the sky is opening up. Oh, I recognize it now - I'm standing in the square in Rome. I can see St. Peter's. But now I see blood - blood running down St. Peter's and into the square there, and it's dividing - it's dividing the Church in half.

Our Lady - "That, My child, is symbolism of what is to be. When Pope John Paul II is removed, the Church shall be divided among itself. United it will stand, divided it will fall.

"My child, many times I have heard you calling to Me in supplication for your leaders of your country, and the leaders of all nations throughout the world. What can We say of them at this time? That very few have received the grace to turn back from their ways that have offended the Eternal Father, and We have now reached the point in history, the end days, and soon the great Chastisement will be set upon your country and every nation that has succumbed to satan.

"My child, there is much to be done before the Warning, and then the great Chastisement. In between this shall come forth the Third World War. You will see carnage, and killings, and blood running in your streets, My children.

"For a nation that has received much, this nation, the United States of America, has become depraved through its medias - the newspapers, the motion pictures, the televisions - all agents of hell and of satan.

"My Son's teachings have been removed from the schools. Only those that call themselves Catholic shall receive if but a glimmer of light of the true Faith.

"There are many nations now that promote the greatest of sacrileges. Through their medias and their permissiveness, they have brought forth satanism - the worship of satan, the adversary, to the debauchery of young children.

"O My child and My children, if I could take you step by step, you would die of fear and of horror if you could look behind the closed doors and see what is happening to your children. Many now are being trained as adults with a knowledge that cannot be absorbed into their young minds. Therefore, they become victims of their elders.

"How long shall this be permitted by the Eternal Father? My children, not very long.

"Veronica, My child, We have been forced to bring you back, though the plan was to have you join the legion of victim souls. However, it is time now to shout from the rooftops: your end is near at hand.

"I have often told you, My child, that only a few will be saved, and this has brought you great despair of heart. Do not despair, My child, the Eternal Father has a plan for all lives. You may continue to pray, for the enemy is at the door.

"O My child, My tears fall upon you all when I see all of the innocent little babies being slaughtered . . . cast into garbage pails like nothing but dirt and scum. They are living human beings! And all murderers shall get their just recompense.

"O My children, how blind you are to think that you will live forever. My Son's clergy must return to the knowledge of the existence of a hell and purgatory.

CLERGY THAT TRY TO TEACH ATHEISM

"Yes, My child, I know of your despair when meeting with clergy that have tried to teach you atheism. O My child, pray for them. Pray and pray more, for all that remains for your world is sacrifice and prayer and penance.

"And the United States of America shall fall to the enemy. They will not be surprised, they cannot be surprised, should this penance be placed upon you all, for they have been warned.

"O My child, how many years in earth's time have I gone about choosing from the world seems to be forth the Message from Heaven. I am tireless, My child, as I know you will be tireless, until the return of My Son.

WORSHIPPERS OF SATAN

"The agents of hell have gathered now. The satanism is accelerating, My child. You must all pray and act upon this knowledge that among you are those who are practicing the worship of satan. They have even become so imbued with the spirit of evilness that they murder in sacrifice another human being."

Veronica - Oh.

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, look upon the scene before you."

Veronica - Oh, I see what looks like a cave. I don't think that this is in the United States. I get the impression it's a cave similar to the ones that I saw - the one I saw when Jesus was being crucified, and they were scourging Him at the pillar in a cave, like built out of a hill.

I see a lot of people gathered there. Now I would say about fifteen, or maybe seventeen, I'm count . . . no, thirteen, there are thirteen people. Now they're all standing in a circle. And in the middle of that circle is a man. He's dressed with horns on his head, like satan, and he has a black cape which is red inside. And he's turning about and he's holding a spear in his hand. It has three prongs on it. And he's dipping these prongs now into a boiling big kettle. I believe it's water boiling, he's heating up. And now he's placing - after putting water, he dips his fork, this big fork, into the water, and then places it on top of the hot coals, and they sizzle. [Veronica gasps.] And now he's going over, and there's a man tied, just like Jesus was, to a post. [Veronica gasps again.] And he's taking this horrible, horrible thing in his hand and he's burning the skin of the man. I can hear his screams; the man is screaming. He's burning the prongs of the pitchfork on the man's back.

Now Our Lady knows that I am getting dreadfully ill. It's a horrible sight. Now - oh! Now one of the - there's a woman there; she - her eyes are glassy, like she's drugged or something - now she's going over to the man and she's taking a - it's a long knife, like a hunting knife, and cutting him in his back. And then - oh, my . . . oh, no! Then there's another woman-they're all dressed in black capes with red on the interior - there's another woman, she's going over, and - oh, no! They - she has - oh, she has a chalice in her hands and she's placing it underneath the drops of blood that are coming out of the gash she's made in the man's back. And they're all laughing, like they're hysterically insane. They're all laughing.

And now the woman is coming over and she's passing - it's a chalice, oh, it's a chalice, but she's passing it among them all and they're drinking the man's blood. Oh!

"Oh, I think I'm going to be sick, Blessed Mother!" [Veronica retches and sighs.] Oh!

[Pause]

Now it's growing very dark, very dark, pitch black, over the scene. I know it's a scene, but I've - I've bare . . .

"Oh, Blessed Mother, this is very, very horrible!"

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, the truth is not pretty a picture, but it is the only way that I can impress upon you, My child and My children, the horrible urgency of protecting your children and your families. Because as I told you before, when you go without your doors, your children then will go out into a world that has been taken over by satan.

"My child, do not be horrified at what you see. You must understand also that the Eternal Father will have the final say in all of this horrible carnage."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is turning . . . it's - oh, the scene is completely vanished. [Veronica in a very relieved tone of voice]:

"Thank God! Oh!"

Now Our Lady is turning to Her right and She's making the sign of the cross with Her Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is still standing above the statue. He's come down closer now. I'd say He's no more than six feet away from the statue now.

Oh, He looks so, absolutely so beautiful. But His cowl now is down - you know, His covering on His head is down. And the wind is catching His skirts.

Jesus has nothing on His feet; His feet are bare. But He has on a beige - a beige gown, and, of course, His burgundy cloak about Him. And it's quite windy up there, too.

Now Jesus is looking about Him, and He's placing out His hands, like this, Jesus, and there are all lights coming out of His hands. The lights are coming out of His hands and shining all down on the people. Now as He turns, the lights go with Him. They absolutely - they, they, they seem to just emanate from His fingers. There's no way to explain it. The light is beautiful. It's a pure white, glass-like light, and it's now coming down upon the people. And He's turning slowly, and it's making an arc above our heads and going back.

And Our Lady now is raising, also, Her crucifix in blessing. And Jesus now is turning completely to His right, and His hands are extended out, and these long streams of light are coming down upon the people. Now Jesus is taking His hands back, and the lights are slowly vanishing. They're very slowly, though, they're like evaporating right in the air.

Now Our Lady is, is nodding Her head. And I do notice, for the first time, that Our Lady has on the Fatima crown, the beautiful large circular type of crown that I've - I've always called it the Fatima crown.

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips, and She says:

Our Lady - "My child, it will be difficult, but you must take five photographs this evening. It will enlighten My children upon what I have showed you this evening. You must take five photographs, and I will converse with you after you do this, My child."

Veronica - You see the light, the light up in the trees there? Jesus is standing, still standing there, and some of the light has remained from His fingers onto the trees. If you look right directly over Our Lady's statue, there are lights coming down. And I do believe that Our Lady said these lights had been placed on pictures this evening.

[Pause]

All about the trees there's a beautiful pink light. If you study the trees closely, you can see that they - the light appears to be coming from the trees. But actually, it's a supernatural manifestation by Jesus to alert me and all those who can hear and read the message, that this is one sign that Jesus is calling. We call them the call lights, like the blue little balls in the sky, or the pink

lights cascading, and also those that are in a straight line to the trees. But this is a pink that's like a vapor, and it's all coming out from around the distance of the sky over the statue.

Now Jesus is coming forward, and Our Lady is right behind Him. They seem to have been just standing - I didn't take note of it before, but They seem to have been standing over by our right side, in the highest - near the highest limb of the tree.

Now Jesus is floating back over. He just is weightless. It's so beautiful to watch Jesus and Our Lady cross the sky. They're standing above the statue now, and both - They're looking about Them. And I can see that Jesus is smiling. He's very close now over the statue - I'd say no more than about seven feet directly above the statue.

Now Jesus is touching His lips with His first finger, which means that I must listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I shall not try at this time to enlarge upon My Mother's message to you all. I just want to add this fact, that there is little that I can say at this time but for you to all do penance, make reparation to the Eternal Father for the sins that man has committed that will condemn him eventually to death, an eternal life in the kingdom of the damned, hell.

RESTORE THE BIBLE TO ITS NATURAL BEING

"My child and My children, you must impress this upon the clergy in a kind and charitable manner: you will tell them that they must restore the good Book to its natural - to its natural being, which has given way to modernism and humanism. By this I mean, My child and My children, that the knowledge of hell and purgatory has been removed from among you. The children are growing up in a world that has been given to satan, and there is not much that you can do at this time other than pray, do penance, and guard your homes well. You will protect your children by indoctrinating them into the legion of good, purified souls who follow Jesus, My Jesus, with this prayer: 'My Jesus, my confidence!'

"You will always remember, My child and My children, that when the struggle to remain on the narrow path has 'taken all out of you,' as you say, you must remember that eventually you will all be held accountable for your soul. There is not one person who can follow you at the same time over the veil and stand up for you when you are being judged. For every man, woman, and child of conscionable age will be their own master towards their soul. In other words, My children, you must have your God-given conscience forward and placed before you always.

"Do not stifle this knowledge of your God by involving yourselves in all the pleasures of the materialistic world. You will have to return to the knowledge of the supernatural or you will fall. Your country and all the nations of the world shall undergo great test. By this, My children, you will understand in due time, because there will be earthquakes in diverse places that have never known earthquakes before. There will be floods and a great heat. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

JESUS TO RETURN WHEN HOURGLASS EMPTY

"My Mother has traveled throughout your earth constantly trying to remind you that time is growing short. The hourglass is almost empty, My children, and I know that you will know what this means. For when that glass is empty, it will be time for My return.

"My child and My children, you will continue to give out the Message throughout the world.

"My Mother will always be with you, and I will be with you. Even when your trials become so profuse that you feel that you cannot survive another day in your life - that you will accept as your penance.

"I could tell you the story of the true knowledge of suffering, but now, My child and My children, I ask that you pray; and another day I will come unto you with a far greater message than My Mother gave to you this evening. For there is now before you a time of trial and penance.

"We bless you all, My children: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"Continue now with your prayers of reparation; they are sorely needed in your world today."

March 26, 1983

Eve of Palm Sunday

Veronica - I was startled to see the lights, the blue lights, coming out from among the trees. And there are two - you could explain them as being like ball in shape; it is very difficult - round. And these lights - in human language I would find it very difficult to explain to you the beauty of them and where they came from. Well, strictly from Heaven because it is a miracle in itself to see these lights - which have been caught on camera, too - coming from the sky and branching outward. Now that is the usual call mark for us to know that Jesus and Our Lady are approaching.

And now just above Our Lady's statue, about fifteen feet, there are these - a round circular light is opening up within the cloudless night we have here. But - oh, Our Lady now is coming. For a while it was just like looking at a pinpoint. She looked very tiny in the sky, but She's hurrying forward quite fast now. Our Lady now - that's why She's called Our Lady of the Light, because the light in a - just like framing Our Lady in a circle, is - seems to be following Her as She's moving forward. Our Lady is about sixteen feet, I would say sixteen feet above Her statue.

Now also the trees all about us, the tips of them are now coming out with a most beautiful pink. But these pink . . . are not lights. There are actually cascading lines, like beams of light, coming from above Our Lady because now Jesus is coming in very fast compared to Our Lady's slow movement down, up on the base of Her statue there.

Our Lady is looking about Her. Oh, She's dressed - She has on the most beautiful gown. It's white, so brilliant. If you look at your sugar, your normal sugar bowls, you see the white - that's the only place I have found the color that describes Our Lady's gown and Her mantle. Our Lady's mantle is being caught in the wind very slightly, but it must be a little windy up there. Our Lady's mantle has a golden border of about - oh, I would say about an inch and a half that goes all around the mantle and cascades down to Our Lady's feet. The gold looks like a real metallic gold. It doesn't look like a thread; it looks like actually spun gold.

Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, which has been attached to Her belting - the belting is blue. And Our Lady is taking out Her Rosary, and She's going to make the sign of the cross. She's extending it forward, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is moving over. She had floated, She's not walking. Jesus and Our Lady both float. It's a most wonderful thing to see, because I always think that that must be what Heaven has in store for us if we deserve it. If we really make acts of reparation and do penance as Heaven has asked, we'll all, I would imagine, float - you know, float about like that, joining Our Lady and Jesus, even if it's just in Heaven. But some place between Heaven and earth, many times to other seers, I know that they have seen Them, and some of their beautifully departed souls of friends and their relatives.

Now Our Lady is moving over to Her statue and looking to Her left, that would be our right side, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is kissing Her crucifix. It's a beautiful golden crucifix. And She - Our Lady is now holding the Rosary in Her hands, like this: they're just going down through Her fingers, the beads. And Our Lady is putting on a very mournful look on Her face. It really is sad to see Our Lady feeling that bad. Now She's touching Her finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I have given you many warnings of the presence of satan upon your earth. Already he seeks to infiltrate upon the Mission from Heaven. You must pray more and not be divided by minor casual offenses, or differences of opinions, or even outright judgment - wrong judgment. I would advise you, My child, to pray on the matter that has disturbed you this week. You will understand what I am talking about. There will be no decisions made at this time."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming down, and He's standing at Our Lady's left side. Our Lady's now by His right side, and Our Lady is looking up. And Jesus now is looking all about Him. He has on His burgundy cape, and it's down from His back - I can see Jesus' hair. And the cape is extending down to His footsteps, down to His feet.

Now Jesus is now taking His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus also is turning to His left, our right side, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's moved over. He's floated over a bit to the uppermost branch on our right side of the trees. And now He's turning and going back to standing next to Our Lady - oh, about - now They're about - I can't judge the distance through the sky, but I would say They're standing about sixteen feet above Our Lady's statue.

Now Jesus is taking His first finger and placing it to His mouth; that means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child, I will not continue the discourse at this time over the matter of obedience, charity, and other virtues that have dimmed the working force within the circle. You must pray more. And do not allow yourselves to falter in bringing out the Message to the world because of slight differences of opinion and others that send you like rabbits scurrying here and there, and bringing nothing back.

"My child and My children, as I told you in My last visit among you, there was a very crucial message to be given to the world. My child, Veronica, We brought you here this evening for the facts that must be given to mankind. Perhaps in this manner, many more will seek to hold off this terrible minor chastisement that is coming fast upon you."

Veronica - Now Jesus is pointing His hand up to the sky, like that, and He's now telling me to listen. He has placed His first finger over His mouth, like this, to His lips, and that means to listen and repeat well what you see.

Jesus - "You will listen, My child, but you will also describe what you see now."

Veronica - The sky is opening up, and I seem to be looking at a body of water. I'm standing over on a hill and looking out, and to my shock, I see something coming out of the water. Oh, it's a submarine! It's a submarine! Now as I said that, it seemed to dive down very fast into the sea.

Now Jesus is pointing over, and I'm looking at the skyline of New York as you're coming in from Long Island. I'm looking at the skyline, and there just in front of me is that submarine. Now it's diving, and it's going about - I don't know, it's - I don't know where it's heading, but it's very deep. But I noticed the submarine is off the New York skyline, the New York side of the United States.

Now Jesus is going like this, and the scene is fading away; it's disintegrating just like it was made of smoke. And the sky has returned to its closed state of darkness.

And Jesus is now telling me to look down. I'm looking down, and it appears to be a subway station, but there's no one. I know, I recognize tracks going into a tunnel. There's no one about in this tunnel. I seem to feel that it has been discarded as a major network for the trains. Now Our Lady and Jesus now are standing at my side. I'm standing with Them on the platform. And Jesus says:

Jesus - "Look, My child, what is coming in."

WARHEAD IN SUBWAY STATION

Veronica - And there on the tracks - it's made of wheels - there's a carting, some type of a carting - train-like board. And on this - I know, I know it's a bomb, a very large bomb, and it has a point, like a V-shape upside down, pointed type of nozzle, or whatever you'd call it. I don't know the mechanics of bombs or anything, but I know it's a bomb.

And then Jesus touched His lips. He said: "Warhead! A warhead!"

It's an underground tunnel that's not being used for transporting the passengers at this time. It's been abandoned. But it has made, said Jesus, an ideal parking place for a major destructive force that man has created - a missile.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, there is one fact that must be brought forward to all mankind. I know that many have tried to make up for the void that the bishops of your country and the world have created when they will not go about and consecrate the major offender in this world now, Russia - will not consecrate Russia to the - both the Immaculate Hearts. My Son and I, We wish to save you from this destruction. And there is only one way that you can: that's through penance and prayer. Your future, which is coming to a point of what you call the end of an era, your future is upon you.

"The United States of America shall not escape this time the punishments and the desolation of the nation that has gone now throughout the world, with Russia as the main force for this evil.

MAJOR INVASION OF U.S. AND CANADA

"Man was created to live peacefully. Man was created to know his God, and in this manner to have a world that is not a paradise, but one in which man could live in peace and security. But now all of the leaders of the world run about and they say it is peace, it is security. Their words are like two prongs from the mouth: they say those words, but then they turn their backs and they are busy getting ready for a major invasion of the United States and Canada.

"Yes, My child, all who read and listen to the Message must know that there is a plan now for Russia, a plan against the United States and Canada. Your nation and Canada are surrounded!"

CUBA - ONE OFFENDER

Veronica - Oh, oh. Now Jesus is pointing over towards Cuba. I see a whole map of the United States, and Jesus is pointing to Cuba.

Jesus - "One offender . . ."

Veronica - He says,

Jesus - ". . . One offender among many, stockpiling all manner of destruction for another, their brothers and their sisters.

"This is permitted, My child and My children, for one reason: Wars are a punishment for man's sins.

"Many warnings have been given to mankind, minor chastisements, and they go about like their ears are deafened, their eyes are blind, and they cannot see what is fast coming upon them.

PACIFYING THE ENEMY

"You must pray for all of the heads of states. You must pray for the teachers who have been fast defiling the innocence of young children.

"This aura of modernism, pacifism, pacifying the enemy - for what? The enemy has come into your country, the United States, while you were asleep. They do not seek to take over by human methods of men. They have taken over by coming through the back door while your leaders were asleep, or their spirits had flown and they were ripe for the infiltration of satan.

"My child, the last time We spoke to you, We told you that there was a far greater message to be given to mankind. This is the message: **THAT RUSSIA PLANS TO INVADE THE UNITED STATES WITH MISSILES!**

"There is much that you don't know, My poor children, or perhaps some think it best that you don't know what is happening within your governments. Many of the newspapers and other means of relaying this to you have been silenced.

"But I, as your Mother, beg intercession through Jesus to the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost to spare you these terrible punishments. If there is a need for more victim souls, let them be satisfied to know that they have been warned.

"My child, I know this has been a complete shock to you, but this message must go throughout the world. Awaken those who sleep before it is too late.

"My child, you will take now three photographs. But not one word must be said of these photographs. You may look at them, but speak not of their content."

[Pause]

BLACKENED BODIES

Veronica - I see a road. The road looks very familiar. It's - oh, it's Long Island. And I see everyone running. I feel like I'm on the road with them, too, running. And I'm saying to a woman who passes, "What's the matter? What's the matter?" And she says, "Warheads! Warheads! Look!" And I looked back as I was running with her to see what she was looking at, and - oh, my God! I never saw blackened bodies before. [Veronica gasps and speaks haltingly.] It, it - the skin is just - I can't even tell if they're girls or men or anything; the skin's been blackened, and there's a great part of this body . . . has melted from the heat.

Our Lady-"Terror shall grip the nation. I have tried to warn you, My children, that the United States is as like the eagle plucked bare by its enemies, plucked bare by misrepresentation, plucked bare by sin. Your country is very sick, My children.

"You ask Me, My child, why this cannot be stopped? You must now trust in My Son, Jesus. And when you become affrighted, you will say: My Jesus, my confidence!

"Yes, My child, no war has ever made a pretty picture.

"We do not stress anything that could be called political, My child and My children. By no means is this as it is meant to be. By no means! I wish to alert you all to what is coming upon you. And when it happens you will know that too few cared; too few failed to learn a lesson from their past; too few do not give offerings of atonement to the Eternal Father.

"There is a balance now being held above you. It falls - the balance falls heavily to the left. But when that is evened out, you will know and understand this message.

"My child, continue now with your prayers of atonement. I have much to discourse with you, but that will be later.

"You will take now three photographs and read them well, but do not speak outwardly about them."

[Pause]

Veronica - All about the trees there is a deep, hazy but beautiful pink glow. Now directly up above Our Lady's statue, Jesus is coming forward. He's by Himself now; I don't know where Our Blessed Mother went to. But Jesus is coming forward, and He's standing about - oh, sixteen feet above Our Lady's statue. He has a very - it's not a serene look, but a very hurt and serious look on His countenance, as Our Lady would say, on His countenance.

Now Jesus is looking about. And He's come now quite a distance down over Our Lady's statue, and He's touching the first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I realize that this has been a great shock to you all to know what is happening and what is fast coming upon you. If We could We would spare you in this emotional crisis and suffering when you hear this message. However, it is a fact that you cannot remain in the darkness and not knowing the seriousness of Our messages to you. If you had accepted the Message from Heaven as given from My Mother to many other seers in the world, you would not have reached this point in the history of your country.

"Yes, My child and My children, the world now is being prepared by the Bear and will face a crucible of suffering. As My Mother has told you before, I will repeat again: There will be minor chastisements, and then will come the great Warning and the greatest of chastisement, a Chastisement such as has never been seen before in your nation or the nations of the world and We pray will never then be seen again. However, only a few will be left.

"You, My child, will continue to see that the message goes out to all mankind. I ask you to put aside all your differences among you, for to unite is to stand, to divide is to fall. Therefore, you will have to not widen the wedge but close it up. You may ponder upon that, My child, and I am certain that you will understand as I speak to you what you are to do. You will make your own judgment of which is most important: to pull through one soul who does not have the grace at this time to come in on his own, or to cast aside and start chasing like rabbits, as My Mother said to you, things that are immaterial and unnecessary within the circle of light.

"My child and My children, there will be a great Chastisement, but this will coincide with the arrival of the Ball of Redemption and the Third World War.

RUSSIA TO USE MANPOWER OF CHINA

"Russia will also utilize the manpower of China as they make their thrust forward.

"I realize, My child, that this message has a great emotional impact upon you. Do not be afeared.

"666 - the days of suffering - are at hand: 6 is for the six who are coming; 6 is for the six days of suffering; and 6 is for those who will be sent back to hell - 666, the major forces from hell led by satan.

"My child, you will take one more set of photographs, and this will put in print for you an additional bit of knowledge which cannot be given publicly at this time. Guard it well, My child, and do not succumb to your nature of never revealing a secret, which is soon revealed. You must be very careful, for you do not understand the danger about you now that you have received this message.

"Pray, My child and My children, often. Pray for those who do not have the light, and they also will receive the light because of the graces that you have gathered for them."

Veronica - Jesus is now extending His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, and all of those known as Marian workers throughout the world. It will be through My Mother's intercession for you all that only a few will die. And only a few will be saved. But then, My child and My children, will you know and have the answer for all mankind."

Veronica - I see now the sky is becoming quite lighted. On our right side, there's a huge ball. It looks like the type of a ball that has printing on it, something that you'd use in school. [Veronica chuckles.] But no, Our Lady said it's a whimsical ball; however, the story it tells is not to make you glad but sad, My child.

There is a crucifix, a cross - no, not a crucifix, a cross above the ball. And now I see flames shooting out from under the ball. Oh, flames are shooting higher and higher. It looks like a world on fire. I can hear people running. They're screaming. Something terrible has happened. The world will be aflame.

Jesus - "Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed."

May 21, 1983

Eve of Pentecost Sunday

Veronica - All about the trees there are beautiful - I feel like calling them prisms, prisms - like the teardrops you find on lamps. And the - it actually looks like there's cascading tears, like teardrops. As the area above Our Lady's statue is opening up, there are lights now coming from within the circle of light high over Our Lady's head. I believe it would be about sixteen feet. Oh, Our Lady is coming down now. I hadn't noticed, I was concentrating on the prisms of light, but Our Lady is coming down now. She's floating forward. She doesn't walk, but She floats. Oh, She's so beautiful!

Our Lady is standing on a ball now. That's what that big circular light - in the light I could barely see . . . look through it as the light kept cascading down to the grounds here. Now Our Lady is standing on a very large ball. I would say it's the world, in the shape of the world here.

And Our Lady has a long white mantle, and the gold trimming on it - there's a border about the mantle, of gold, about - I would say about three-quarters of an inch on the outer part of the mantle.

Now Our Lady has also a beautiful beige gown. I say "gown" because it's very full. And Our Lady has it belted about Her waist with a - quite a large blue sash.

Our Lady has Her Rosary, not pinned - I know it's rolled over, as Our Lady has taught me to do, about Her waist, and She's taking out Her Rosary now, the beautiful Rosary that's so tremendously big compared to an earthen Rosary that we use. It has the gold Our Father bead and also the beautiful white Hail Mary beads that . . . as Our Lady is turning now and raising the crucifix, the golden crucifix in Her right hand, She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is looking about Her. The ball isn't moving any longer. Our Lady is standing about sixteen feet above Her statue. Now Our Lady is looking about Her, and She's pointing up to the sky, with Her crucifix still held tightly in Her hands.

And over on Our Lady's left - right side, our left side - I see a very dark cross forming; it's very somber-looking. In fact, it's quite frightening, and I feel that I'm going to get goose pimples up and down my back. It's really frightening. There's something death-like about this black cross. Now it's beginning to fade away just like it was dust. It's fading away, the cross.

And Our Lady is now motioning. She's placing Her first finger to Her lips, like this. And Our Lady now is kissing the golden crucifix. And She's placing the Rosary into Her left hand, like this, and directing me to listen, because She is pointing now Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "O My child and My children, how sad and filled with grief is all Heaven because of what is fast coming upon mankind. In the will of the Eternal Father He has allowed man free rein on their destiny. It is only in this manner, My children and My child, that the world can be cleansed and your redemption finished.

"There are many enemies of God and those who have infiltrated into the papacy with one purpose: to set forth a plan to eliminate Our dear Vicar, Pope John Paul II. As I told you before, My children, in My discourse with you, you must pray for your Holy Father or he will be removed from among you, and then there would be more chaos in Rome.

"Yes, My child, I know of your news broadcast. I know also that this is a warning that must be noticed by your Vicar.

DEATH BY DRINKING FROM A GLASS

"We will go back, My child, in history, a short history, and remember well what had happened in Rome to John, Pope John, whose reign lasted thirty-three days. O My child, it is history now, but it is placed in the book that lists the disasters to mankind. He received the horror and martyrdom by drinking from a glass. It was a champagne glass given to him by a now deceased member of the clergy and the secretariat of the state.

"My child and My children, these messages must be strong because they are in truth. And one cannot turn his or her back upon the truth, or they will be led into more gross errors.

"Man has become a depraved creature living not by his knowledge of his Creator, his God, but living through the pleasures of the flesh, neither caring nor wanting to know and understand what is happening at this time to all mankind.

"My child and My children, I beg you, as your Mother and as a beacon of light to all, to pray and make atonement to the Eternal Father, or you will be chastised much more heavily, My child and children.

"As I said before in countless visits to your earth that there is a plan in Heaven for each and every life. However, man has a free will and can turn back away from the truth, becoming blinded to the truth, for man has made life most complicated.

"All Heaven is joining in a major force to try to avoid in your generation the terrible floods, the great heat, and the plague. Yes, My child and My children, the crops will rot; babies shall cry, as there will be no food to feed the hungry mouths.

THE ELEMENTS COMING DOWN IN FURY

"Disaster is coming upon mankind far greater than what has been experienced in this past year. As you will recognize, the scientists and men of knowledge all comment on this past year being a frightful one. The elements seemed to get loosened and come down in fury upon mankind. Remember, My children and My child, I have always told you that satan can control the elements.

"Man, if he falls, he falls of his own accord, because he could not give up his riches, his life of pleasure, and seek for a far simpler way to Heaven that can be found in a spiritual childhood and a spiritual adulthood. Man in his seeking for knowledge is ever seeking but never coming to the truth.

POPE MUST LISTEN OR DIE

"My child, letters have been sent to your Vicar; and Our child - though he be a Pope, he is Our child also, and he must listen and act upon the message given to him or he will die.

U.S. SURROUNDED WITH SUBMARINES

"Many warnings are being given to mankind and these will increase in nature. Horrible life-taking forces of nature shall be allowed to come upon you. All this is to take place while the enemy of God and your nation is surrounding you with submarines and planning a missile attack.

"Yes, My child, now you can understand why it was most important that you come to this Vigil of prayer this evening. We allot you the time to complete this week's work, My child, because after this week there will be much need for more prayer, more sacrifices, and more penance to make atonement to your God, the Eternal Father in Heaven, for the blasphemies and the atheistic meanderings of Our children.

"My child, My Son will be here shortly, and He must speak to you. It is very urgent that you keep your attention here.

"You will take now, My child, three photographs. Much shall be given in them. You are free to distribute this knowledge."

[Pause]

Veronica - All about the trees there is a beautiful pink glow coming from within the trees, surrounding above Our Lady's statue and surrounding the whole circle of light here on the grounds. Now directly over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky, much more than the fifteen feet when Our Lady came, I can see Jesus coming through this opening in the sky. It's beautiful.

We're having rain here this evening, but it's stopped raining now, and the sky is opening up, just all - like every bit of darkness being blown aside. And in a circular formation there's a tremendous beautiful blue sky with stars above us.

And Jesus is coming forward; He's floating. He also floats like Our Lady does because there's no need for Him to walk. He absolutely has control of the elements up there - and . . . just coming down. And nothing is impossible to God, so we can expect Our Lady and Jesus to do many things that are astounding to mankind.

Now Jesus is looking about Him. It's a little windy up there. He has on His burgundy cape. The cape looks like it may be velvet. It's a beautiful soft color, almost a plum color, but burgundy. I can't explain the colors.

Now Jesus has a pair of sandals on His feet. They're just made up like thongs almost, that we have here on earth. I would say thongs, but His is more of a slipper. And Jesus has a beige gown on. It's very long. In fact, it would cover - if it wasn't for the wind, it would cover His feet completely. And there is about His waist a belting. The belting is made of a skin-like material, sort of a light tan. But I - while observing it, Jesus has come down quite a bit closer over Our Lady's statue.

And oh - and Our Lady now is coming from behind Him, coming right out, emerging from the statue. I didn't see Her before now. I guess it's because the sky is so aglow with beautiful lights that it's almost impossible to humanly explain this description so that it would be easier to understand. It's supernatural, and that would make it sometimes very difficult to understand.

But Jesus and Our Lady now are standing together. Our Lady is at Jesus' right side. And as I said before, Our Lady looks very fragile, and She comes up to about a little below Jesus' shoulder. Now Jesus - I would say He's at least six feet tall because Our Lady just comes to His shoulder.

Now Our Lady, I noticed, has on now the Fatima crown, the round one that has a ball-like formation, which we referred to as the Fatima crown. And Our Lady is standing like this, with Her hands in prayer and the Rosary wrapped around Her hands. Now Our Lady is sad, and I do see actually tears coming down from Her eyes. She's so sad. [In a child-like, compassionate manner, Veronica says:] "Well, Blessed Mother, I'm sorry You have to suffer so much."

Now Our Lady is looking up at Jesus, and He's nodding His head to Her. I can't hear the conversation that They're holding. But Jesus now is placing His first finger to His lips. That means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child, you will repeat all that I say to you as clearly and perfectly as you can.

"It is urgent that mankind now take stock of what he is pursuing. I say unto you as your God, that your pursuits are making you run in circles while everyone is crying peace, peace, peace and happiness. Where is the peace? There certainly is no evidence of this upon your earth at this time.

"O My child and My children, how many disasters must come upon your country and the countries of the world before the peoples will become awakened to the reality of a very angry God?

"Yes, My child, I know at one time that you did meet up with one of Our priests who tried to disclaim the evidence about you of sin, and mankind's sinning and abandoning himself to all the pleasures of the world, leading to all measures of degraded life.

"My child and My children, I say unto you again, that man must make a complete reversal from his present way of life. While the body lives, the soul is dying within. That, My child and My children, explicitly explains to you the condition of mankind in this generation, which cries out to Heaven for the stopping of this generation, the cleansing. Is this what you want? Have you no fear of your God? If you cannot express a love to your God, better that you at least know fear and that many of you will be taken from this earth in the next year. Are you ready to go? Have you forgotten the reality of the places you can go to when you leave your body?

"There is a Heaven - yes, you know that. But there is also a hell and a purgatory. And at this moment, this very moment throughout your world, there are many souls that are being taken now into hell, the abode of the damned, forever lost.

"O My children, I have asked you to pray for your pastors, pray for Our priests. Pray for your bishops, and especially for the life of your Vicar, Pope John Paul II.

"Yes, My child, it is not the first time that murder has been and will be committed around the city of Rome in Italy.

PRAYER CAN SAVE POPE

"I can only assure you, My child and My children, that prayers can move mountains, and, therefore, prayer can stay the execution of your Vicar. Pray a constant vigil of prayer. Keep these prayers going as link to link, bead to bead, throughout the world for your Vicar.

"I shall not at this time tire you, My child, by repeating part of the message of February 1971. Now that message was addressed to all the priests of the earth about their pride and their arrogance in these times when all men and clergy are being tested.

"Pride is a sin, and a more formidable barrier against sanctity and holiness. And that title, My children and My child, has been accepted by many of your bishops, not just in the United States, not just in Canada, but throughout the whole world.

"Man will fall from pride and arrogance, and fall into the clutches of satan. Is this what you want? Please, My children, have pity on your brothers and pray for them.

"All Heaven is alerted to the days ahead. 666 is among you in full force, so you must wear your sacramentals and protect your children from the forces of evil when they leave your homes. You must teach them at home the truth of your Bible and the prayers that are being lost to mankind.

"Graces shall be given in abundance if you ask for them. Have a true heart, a pure heart, My children, and trust - just trust even the littlest bit if you cannot accept the truth, but trust in the Immaculate Heart of My Mother and My sorrowing Heart for you all.

"Continue now with your prayers of atonement.

"My child, I would advise you to be sure that you have locked the doors at your home because the enemy is about you. Do not be afear'd, My child. I did not wish to give you a message that was frightful, but I can impress you in this manner enough to protect your life, My child."

Veronica - Now Jesus is putting His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are floating upward. And Jesus is now placing His hand out again, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children, through the Eternal Father and the Spirit of life. Continue now with your prayers of atonement."

May 28, 1983

In honor of the Queenship of Mary and Eve of the Most Holy Trinity

Veronica - All about the trees there are cascading shafts of light, beautiful pale, pale blue lights coming from the edge of the trees over Our Lady's statue. The area all about the trees is now become quite lighted up because it's, it's going centrally to the area above Our Lady's statue. But it's so beautiful. And these rays now are coming out of Our Lady's hands as She places them in front of Her, like this.

Our Lady has come down suddenly, and I do sense - have a sense of urgency because of the way Our Lady is descending so fast. I could see Her . . . while I made the description of the trees, Our Lady was slowly coming forward, and I could not cast my eyes further upward in order to see Our Lady. The lights were so brilliant and beautiful that my full attention was on the lights. But Our Lady now has come down. As I told you before, She doesn't walk like we do; She has a beautiful way of floating, though Her gown now is, is blowing about Her feet. It's very long, Her gown.

Our Lady's gown is a pure, pure white, and Her mantle is also white but with a border of approximately one and a half inches about the mantle. Our Lady is wearing very delicate-looking golden sandals. They consist of one part of the material across Her instep and a more shoe-like affair at the tip of Her feet. But each sandal has a rosette, a small rose centrally located right on the instep of Our Lady's shoes. They're really more of a shoe-like - I can't explain it - but I believe the first explanation was better, that it's a sandal, because the only closed part of the shoe is at Our Lady's toes. So you can see the - you concentrate more on the goldness of the band about Our Lady's leg, because I never saw the rose placed at that level.

Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary from about Her sash. She had it tied to Her sash, and - the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the translucent Hail Marys that are white, but as we pray upon them they turn, Our Lady had said, they turn, and all colors of the rainbow come from the beads themselves.

Now Our Lady is floating upward a bit to move out of the range of the trees so that all can see Her if They are willing to - if Heaven permits it. Anyone who is given the grace to see Our Lady will certainly be surprised to see how human She looks this evening. I can fully see Our Lady's face now. She's just as She was on earth. And She says now, Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "Just a little more tired, My child. Just a little more tired."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix, the beautiful golden crucifix, and She's going - moving over, floating over to our left side, which is Her right side, and Our Lady is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is looking about Her. It's a little windy up there because Our Lady is trying to control Her mantle, as it went a little bit askew, as Our Lady would say, from the wind this evening. Now Our Lady is floating back over Her statue and extending the beautiful crucifix again and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is still looking about Her. She looks sad this evening, very sad, and I can see a tricklet of a tear coming down Her face. It's very sad. But Our Lady is nodding yes, affirming that it's true, She is sad. But Our Lady now is turning to Her left, our right, and She's moving slowly, floating up to the top of the second tree from the right. Our Lady is standing just above the branches, and She's looking down now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is cutting across the sky - She's floating, and returning back to Her place above Her statue. Now Our Lady is looking all about Her. And now She's placing the Rosary about Her waist with Her blue sash. And now She's placing Her hands up, like this, and taking the Rosary back from the sash into Her hands, like this. Now Our Lady is placing the first finger of Her right hand to Her lips, which means to listen well and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, the urgency for prayer and reparation needs immediate fruits, good fruits that will have seeds that can go throughout the world to promote peace.

"O My children, I have often cautioned you about the sins that you commit willingly or unwillingly, which is for the Father to judge. However, man is fast going to his own devastating future now. Man has become so corrupt and so evil. This evil extends not among many, but the source of the evil has been placed, the responsibility for this evil has been placed upon the shoulders of your government, both federal and immediate governing bodies.

SYRIA HOLDS KEY TO PEACE

"Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Syria holds the key to peace at this time. However, I place in front of you, My children, a graphic picture for you to understand. It will be a parable for some, and some will turn away not willing to hear what Heaven has to say in these desperate times."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing up with Her finger, like this, to Her right side, and high above Her the sky is opening up - all the clouds are floating away and the sky is opening up, and I see a map of the Mideast. And then Our Lady is pointing up farther and that's another map of China and Russia. Our Lady is turning back now; She was looking upward also.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, there are scoffers who will say there shall not be a Third World War. They do not know and cannot conceive of the plan of the Eternal Father. Be it known now that the Father has great heart for all His children, but when the sin reaches a peak only known to the Father, the amount of sin among mankind, then the Father will take action. He will allow you to go upon your reprobate way until there will be few souls to save upon earth, for the others will have died in battle and also at the hands of a corrupt generation of the young.

DEATH AT HANDS OF YOUNG

"Fathers will be attacked by their sons; mothers shall find death at the hands of their children. This has been told to you many years ago, but too few listen until the evil comes into their homes. Then it is too late. Protect your children from the evil that is fast accelerating throughout the world. Your country, the United States of America, and Canada shall not be free from invasion. That is why you must pray a constant vigil of prayer going throughout the whole world, and you must turn back from your sin or you will die!

"My child and My children, I wish in My heart that I could bring to you a more bright and cheerful message, but that would not be true, for there is at this time too many souls falling into hell - souls that listened, but somehow turned back onto the wide road, the road to perdition.

OUR LADY WEEPS FOR HIERARCHY

"O My children, speak to your pastors, speak to the bishops, the hierarchy, and let them know that their Mother is weeping for them. They do not know what they are doing, or they do not care of the consequences because they have lost their faith and no longer have they received graces to keep them from the abyss. I repeat again: man shall be left to himself, because the Spirit will not remain within him if he becomes a purveyor of such evil and sin as the corruption of the children. Pornography and other - all vile natures of mankind - this hits, My children, to the very core of children on earth, their being. We place upon the parents a far greater measure and responsibility toward their children than We can place on the schools or the government. No, parents must now guard their children or they will weep when it is too late.

YOUR SONS BEING SENT TO MIDEAST

"Wars are a punishment for man's sins. Already your sons are being sent to be there with the invasion in the Mideast. Is this what you want, My children? Can you not give your prayers and acts of reparation for those who have no one to pray for them? They are all Our sheep, and We wish that they would be gathered into a holy land. The word 'holy' strikes a chord of misery, My child; I have no way to explain but to tell you, misery.

"Yes, My child, you have never seen but on the screen of your box, war. You have never felt the loss of one in war, though, My child, forgive Me if I brought a bit of sadness to your heart. Your son was removed for his own salvation. Other parents will have to face a similar occurrence in their homes. But should they have the knowledge and the truth in the supernatural they will understand that Heaven has chosen them to leave this vale of tears and return to Heaven from whence they first came.

THERE WILL BE A THIRD WORLD WAR

"My child, you will see that the message goes throughout the world. Do not be slowed down in your endeavors by scoffers, those who say there will not be a Third World War. Are they God? Oh no, they will know what it is to see blackened bodies along the roadside, their children, stomachs distended with starvation. 'This cannot happen here in the United States,' I hear voices saying. O My children, it will! Your crops will rot. Your children will be barred from their own homes because they have become a source of murder.

"Please, My children, listen to your Mother. It is urgent that you pray and protect your children. You must see that they wear the brown Scapular, and also any medals that will keep satan from their door.

GIVE OUT ST. BENEDICT MEDAL

"My child, you will continue to give out the medals of Saint Benedict. Yes, My child, I know you are doing this, but we must accelerate also the dispersal of the medals.

"I tell you now, My child, because the road has been filled with thorns, that Heaven, all Heaven is greatly of heart for you and those who came with you from Heaven's direction to build up an apostleship that shall be forever written in the annals of the Church. This surprises you, My child; I understand you are quite shocked, but pleasantly so, I hope.

"Now, My child, you will take three photographs and continue with the prayers of reparation; they are sorely needed. Remember, My child and My children, the Third World War is approaching."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary in Her hands, like this, holding up the crucifix and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is placing the crucifix about Her hands, like this.

ABORTION NEVER CONDONED

Our Lady - "You will remember, My children and My child, to guard the young. Your clergy have fallen into darkness. Abortion will never be condoned. But We must have others who fervently will go forward and bring out to the minds of those who have actually seduced the country and the children - bring them the knowledge of Heaven, hell, and purgatory. Then they will not have free license to sin."

[Pause]

Veronica-There are lights coming out from the trees, the upward part of the trees; the light is fanning out upwards. It's pink in color, a very pale translucent pink, almost smoky-looking in appearance. Now as I'm watching, just above the trees you can see these lights, these fabulous colored lights coming down from the sky. Now I can't perceive whether they're coming from the trees upward or downward to the trees because the lights now are fully up in the top part of the sky.

Now as I'm trying to describe what Jesus is doing there . . . see, He's coming forward now in the light. It's a beautiful pink translucent light. And I would say it's made of glass, but I have a feeling it's not glass. It's supernatural; the light is supernatural that comes out from within Their bodies. Now Jesus is floating downward. It has become now a circlet of light. And Jesus is moving over to His right side, our left side.

He has a mantle now on, but He has now taken it and put it down on His shoulders because it was windy. The mantle is a beautiful - more like a robe really, not a mantle. Our Lady - I reserve that, for Our Lady it's a mantle, but Jesus has a robe. It's - the color is like burgundy. It's not a pink and it's not a red, but it's a very beautiful - let's see, the material looks like it may be saten because it has brilliance and light to it, and color. But it also could be like a velvet, a velveteen-type of pale burgundy and - a mixture of burgundy, the coloring, and - oh, maybe a plum shade. I can't describe it, the robe that Jesus has. It is burgundy, but with sort of a - with a background of another color that makes it very translucent, the robe Jesus has on.

Now He's looking about. And He's just tied His - He has a cord-like belting about His waist, which He has now tightened because of the wind. And Jesus has on a very long gown. Now His does not look like white, like Our Lady's; it's more like a beige color. Now Jesus - in the light His hair looks like a beautiful auburn, light auburn and brown mixed.

And I know many people will ask, 'How old does He look?' or . . . And I will tell you, I would say He looks like in His early thirties, Jesus does. And He's smiling now, and He's shaking His head, yes. Now He's touching His first finger to His lips, and that means to watch and wait and listen.

Now Jesus is taking out a Rosary, which He has also tied about His waist, like Our Lady does - He's taking it out. And the Rosary is similar to Our Lady's in the respect of the golden Our Father, but the Hail Mary beads are all bright red. Oh, yes. Yes, see there's a golden Our Father and the Hail Mary beads are a brilliant red. They're just beautiful.

Now Jesus is turning to His left side, that would be our right side, and He's coming across now swiftly, across the sky. And He's now standing above Our Lady's statue, I would say about fifteen feet or so; I'm not good at trying to describe the length of something without a ruler, but I would judge to say it's about fifteen feet.

Now Jesus is taking His hand, like this - the Rosary, I don't know what He did with it . . . it's about His waist, I see. And He's taking His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is tightening the Rosary about His belting. Jesus has His belt on that looks like it's calf-skin or something, animal skin; it's not like a rope. It's an absolute, very thin type of - I, it looks like - I saw that before, and I believe I've seen it in handbags, too. It's like a hide of some kind of an animal, but very thinly cut so it could go about as a waistband.

And Jesus is now - as He's coming above Our Lady, I do notice that He has sandals on. They look like leather sandals. I don't know exactly, but they do look like leather sandals.

And now Jesus is taking His finger, like this, and placing it upon His lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, My Mother has given you a synopsis of all that is taking place upon your earth. The voices of the young and dying, and the voices of the saints in Heaven are gathering to cry in supplication to the Eternal Father to forewarn the earth and the earth's peoples, their sisters and brothers in the eyes of God - to forewarn them that they now are on the edge of a terrible catastrophic occurrence which will lead, without your prayers and acts of atonement for your sins, it will lead you straight into the devastating knowledge that you, the United States of America, and Canada, will be invaded. You ask, My child, in shock, 'What can be done?' I repeat again, My child, that wars are always a punishment for man's sins. When they reach the point of having to be judged as reprobate, then it is too late for that grouping.

"My child and My children, already those who are involved in conflict - and many souls coming out of this conflict cast into hell and purgatory - it is then time for Us to say: The hour approaches and you will be too late.

"I do not wish to drain your meager energies, My child, but it is necessary at this time to warn My sheep that they are on now the pinnacle of self-destruction. I will not, this evening, continue or converse on the sins that offend the Eternal Father and the Spirit of life, the sins of a nation that cry out to Heaven for punishment.

"My Mother begs for a stay of execution within the world. How well My children will follow the course of Heaven to Heaven, given through the many visits of My Mother to you - how well you will find this course, and others will not find this course - so, My children, as you have received the grace, and many graces, much now is expected of you and all who have heard the messages from Heaven. I beg you, as your Mother, to keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. Have pity on your brothers and sisters, O My children of the light. Have pity on them and pray for them; many have no others to help them to come back from the abyss.

"Yes, My child, as I explained to you in numerous years and apparitions that the world may not accept and cannot understand, I have told you that many souls are falling into hell as fast as the snow falls upon your earth, as fast as the drops fall from the rain. That, My child, is symbolical indeed of the state of your country and the world.

"We are not bargaining now to save the human skin, My child and My children, the bodies. We are here to reclaim the souls. Life goes on beyond the veil, and all of you - who among you can say that one day or night you will not be here on earth, but must be taken from the world? And taken does not mean the body, it means the spirit, the soul - the everlasting miracle of life that the Eternal Father extended to you all after the tumultuous time when Adam and Eve were created. As they walked over the garden given to them, often called the Garden of Eden, sin then became a way of life. It matters not whether you have committed one sin or many, your punishment shall be meted accordingly.

"My child and My children, My Mother has cried endlessly, hoping that Her children would only offer Her a small measure of satisfaction that Her work is being with good fruits - producing good fruits, My child.

THE SIN OF ADAM AND EVE

"Yes, My child and My children, My Mother has meant to preserve you upon earth without hurt, without suffering, but this cannot be. The sin of Adam and Eve was so great that it has placed man upon the earth to suffer. But once you have learned, My child and My children, the true value of suffering you will understand that through this suffering, accepted in good spirit and with firm meaning as reparation for the souls in purgatory, the Eternal Father shall bless anew those who have given themselves as victims, victims offered to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother.

"Now, My child and My children, you will firmly now go forward without any hesitation. You must get the Message from Heaven out as fast as humanly possible, for your time is growing short. Remember, without prayers and atonement, the world will become devastated. The Third World War will leave no earth upon the land. There will be no earth, there will be no human beings; but a grouping would have been taken up into Heaven, My child and My children, to await the terrible devastation that falls upon mankind.

"Yes, My child, numerous earth-years ago I told you that some will be removed before the great cataclyst. All who are of well spirit need not give their lives to the Father in fear, but all who are of good spirit will receive many graces to save their families and themselves.

"Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed.

"My child, Veronica, there is a very urgent message that I must give you, but you will not repeat it at this time. Do you understand Me, My child?"

Veronica - "Yes, I understand."

[Pause]

Jesus - "Continue, My child, with your prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed.

"Remember also, My children, to pray for your Vicar, Pope John Paul II. And I repeat again: unless this plan has been pursued and all has been done to alert the Eternal Father's message, to alert the Pope, My child, the Eternal Father will make this less complicated and more evilly (easily?) . . ."

Veronica - [In an astonished voice] "It does? It does?"

Jesus - "The message must go throughout the world because satan evilly will set out to halt the message. You will understand in time, My child. You must not mention what I have told you; remember that now, My child.

"I'm going to repeat it, My child, once more so that you will have every detail, but you will not give this as a public message. I repeat again . . ."

[Pause]

Veronica - "It's very upsetting. . . . It's awful!"

June 18, 1983

13th Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - There are the most beautiful white and blue lights coming from within the trees. They are going upwards high over Our Lady's statue's head; I would say that the lights range at least twenty feet above Our Lady, coming from the tips of the trees. Now directly over Our Lady's statue the sky is opening up, and it's a most beautiful color of blue. And directly in the center of the blue circular light, I can see Our Lady coming down. She's hurrying, She's coming fast - most swiftly.

Our Lady is looking all about Her. She is so beautiful tonight! She's always beautiful, but Our Lady is really something to explain - in human language it would be almost impossible.

But She has on a pure white gown. And it's a little breezy up there because the gown is rustling back and forth with the wind. Our Lady has on sandals. They're golden sandals. And on each foot I can see a small gold rose - a rosette, a tiny rose. And Our Lady has on a mantle, pure white, with gold trim around the outside edging about - the trim is about a good three-quarters of a - not a yard, three-quarters of one ounce gold, Our Lady is trying to tell me now. I often wondered if Her trimming was really gold or just something sewed on to simulate gold.

No, Our Lady says.

Our Lady - "My child, this is pure gold. I say this not with pride, but to allow you to know the secrets of Heaven."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is looking all about Her. She's taking from Her waist - when She came down Our Lady had Her hands folded, like this, together - and now She's taking from about Her waist - there's a sash, a deep blue, a beautiful blue, - and Our Lady's taking Her Rosary from about Her waist. Now the Rosary has the golden Our Fathers and the most beautiful white Hail Marys that, as Our Lady turns back and forth, all the colors of Heaven - most beautiful that even an artist couldn't paint on earth, the colorings and the colors that Our Lady is setting forth by taking Her Rosary and holding it out, like this.

Now Our Lady is taking the golden crucifix - a most beautiful gold - and Our Lady is turning to Her right, our left, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is looking all about Her with a smile. She has a very soft, sweet smile. Oh, it's so beautiful. And Our Lady is floating over. As I told you, They don't walk; They're just carried like on the wind. They just float. They're weightless. That must explain it. It's one of the mysteries of Heaven. They're weightless.

And as Our Lady's going across now, She stops directly above Her statue - oh, about fifteen feet, and She's now looking about Her and raising the crucifix again, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking over completely to Her left. But now She's moving. Our Lady has gone now above Her statue, far above our statue, and cutting across until She's standing just on the tips of the trees to the right side where the dense trees are, and just above the Vatican flag. Now Our Lady is looking all about Her. And the wind is catching Her mantle. Now She's coming over again back to Her place above Her statue.

Now Our Lady is putting the Rosary back into Her sash, so I'll always remember how to tie it. Our Lady is putting it back onto Her sash. And now Our Lady has placed Her hands together in prayer, like this, and She's now motioning with Her finger. She has a very dainty finger, and just every piece of Our Lady, every bit of Her, is perfection. Heaven has created a most beautiful mystical perfection. That is what Jesus called it one time: a beautiful mystical perfection of Our Lady. Now Our Lady is placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, Our hearts are lifted to a great degree by the show of love and humanity here this evening.

A PLAN THIS EVENING ON POPE'S LIFE

"My child, We have started a little late on your calendar to start giving out all messages that pertain to the future of Rome. I know you are all wondering of the safety of John Paul II while he travels about to gather the sheep. I assure you, My children, We are gathering all the prayers for your Vicar, and there is a balance above him. This will be in your hands, My children, to keep this balance even, that it does not completely go over to the left side and you will lose your Vicar, Our child, John Paul II. He has many enemies, as you, My child, know full well that in any mission from Heaven there will be enemies of God. I ask you, My children, to pray for your Vicar. Pray for him, and in your acts of charity, give all to your Vicar that he may remain upon this earth. There is a plan, a terrible plan, My child, being developed this evening to remove the Pope, Our child, Pope John Paul II, from among you. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Have these prayers going from end - to one part of your country to the other. Have these prayers lift to Heaven. All acts of mercy for the Eternal Father shall be gathered also for His reparation.

"O My children, if only you could understand My grieving heart. I have heard words of 'Immaculate Heart' as it is passed among My children. I accept all that the Father would give Me in suffering for the repatriation of souls upon earth.

DANGER AHEAD FOR INVASION

"I have come this evening, My children and My child, specifically to warn you of the vast danger that the United States of America and Canada are approaching. The enemies now are gathered from within. I say also, My children, that this also will caution those who live near the waters of the great seas. There is danger ahead for invasion. O My children, pray - pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Wars are a punishment for man's sin."

Veronica - Oh, I see Our Lady is pointing to the sky on Her right, our left, and there is forming a cross, a crucifix. It's iron, an iron cross. Oh, I don't know - it has a very dominating, serious aspect to that cross. I never saw one like it before. But now the cross is fading away, and then there is a chalice. This is at - the statue of Our Lady. If you look up perhaps you can see it. Over to the left, beyond the first tree, there's a chalice. It looks like it's made of pure gold. And this chalice now is dripping. Oh, my! Oh, what's coming forth from the chalice is blood. Our Lady knows that this has given me a terrible inner shock. Our Lady places now Her fingers, first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, you will understand it is the blood of the victims, the victim souls who will give all for their Pope, John Paul II.

MOST MEN REMOVED FROM DEVASTATED EARTH

"I repeat for the third time this evening that you must pray a constant vigilance of prayer that the enemy does not cause your country and the other nations of the world destruction such as has never been seen from the beginning of creation and never will come forth and be practiced again, when most men are removed from an earth that has been devastated from the hands of mankind. Mankind goes about now gathering all measures for warfare, gathering all instruments of war, for warfare.

"O My child and My children, do you not understand why I have come here for countless years upon earth trying to counsel and warn you that the end is near at hand?

"My child, I gave you at Our last meeting the second secret. Now the third I will give unto you. You will listen well but not speak of it. You will obtain six photographs. Read them well, but you must not speak one word of what you see.

"O My child, there is so much that I want to tell you to pass on to Our children of the world, but there will be a great message given to you all from My Son, Jesus, and the Eternal Father in the Spirit of light - the Holy Ghost, My child.

"You will now sit back, My child, and contemplate on the mysteries within the photographs, and I will be back again with My Son."

Veronica - There are blue lights tinged in a - they're like, almost like a chandelier is made, these lights this evening; they're almost like the prisms I spoke of the last time Our Lady came to us. And actually they're cascading upward. It's beautiful. It's a whole sky of light, but the light is beyond anything that I could put into words. The light is crystal clear, beautiful, bright - brilliant, that if you looked into it too long, without Heaven's grace given to you, I'm certain it would burn your eyes. It's so intense.

But now the trees are starting to burst forth with a color of pink. It's a pink color, the most gorgeous pink. There's no way - I don't think anyone has been able to put down in color the beautiful colors that Jesus has assumed to let us know when He's coming.

Now just above the trees, I see the sky is opening up now. It's a beautiful color blue. And - oh, Jesus is coming down now. He's floating quite fast. He doesn't walk, He floats. And He's standing now just above the statue, about - oh, I think about sixteen or twenty feet, and He's looking all about Him.

Now Our Lady is coming down also from the same circle of light, and She's coming over to Jesus' right side. Now Our Lady looks very petite, and I do notice now - when She first came this evening, She didn't have on the crown, but now Our Lady has on the beautiful Fatima crown. It comes over Her mantle. The mantle is blowing in the wind now. And Our Lady is looking all about Her with a smile; She seems to be pleased. And yet in Our Lady's face there is a picture of - I could only explain it, of sadness, a sadness that She has absorbed, and a beauty that She is trying to give out to mankind even though She knows from Jesus all that is transpiring upon earth.

Now Jesus is motioning - He's nodding to Our Blessed Mother, and She's just standing there now with Her hands together, like this; and the prayer beads, Her beautiful Rosary, is strung in Her fingers. And Our Lady is standing there. She almost looks like a statue now. And She has motioned - nodded with Her head to Jesus, and He's looking all about Him. Now Jesus and Our Lady are moving over to our left side above the trees, that would be Their right side, and Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning to His left and He's floating above the statue and over to our right side, His left side. Our Lady is right behind Him. They don't walk. There's no way I can explain it. They're weightless up there. It's really something that makes you think, you know, how we're all going to assume a similar type of spirit as Our Lady and Jesus, when we're taken from the earth. Of course, we'll never be in the - I'd say the stage of beauty that Our Lady has and also that Jesus has; it flows from Them, the love and feeling of such warmth when you see Them that actually there's no fear or dread of going over the veil. It's something that is a part of life of all of us human beings, Our Lady has said. We will all go over the veil and feel just as Our Lady feels at this moment, She said, when we see the Beatific Father, and - or if we're not that fortunate, perhaps we will actually meet Jesus, the Second Person of the Blessed Trinity.

Now Jesus is touching His first finger to His lips; that means to be quiet and wait now for His instructions. Now Jesus is nodding, because He said:

Jesus - "You accept this well, My child."

Veronica - And He now is turning to His left side and floating over by the trees, and He's extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming back slowly across the sky. He's looking all about Him. He looks very tranquil. You know, like Our Lady and I, we both get very excited, but Jesus has a tranquility about Him. And, also, I think you would like to know, when Our Lady speaks through me Her lips are moving, but when Jesus speaks it seems to come from within Him with no need to move His lips. It just comes from within and comes inside of you. I can't explain it any other way.

Now Jesus is stopping again just over the statue, about fifteen feet above, with Our Lady at His right side, and He's extending His hand out, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's touching His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, many have accepted the Message from Heaven at this time, but there are many more of My sheep who have not received the knowledge of Our coming here to the sacred grounds. You will all be sure to keep the Message going out as fast as is humanly possible and within your means from prayer and dedication.

"My child and My children, your country is now in a terrible state. As I gave you the photograph with the plucked eagle, you can well imagine that the eagle, representing the United States, looks like it has drawn its last breath.

"O My child and My children, how often I have had to use symbolism to approach you, but I give you the reason now. Much was to remain in secret until told to come forth. At the present time? No, My child, those pictures I gave you they are to be deciphered and not made known until My Mother or I tell you to. You understand that, My child."

Veronica - "Yes."

Jesus - "If you do release what is in those photographs, My child, you will bring much unnecessary torment to yourself."

GREAT HEAT TO COME SOON

"My Mother has directed you well through this stage of man's progressing towards sanctity. However, you must remember this: words were given, and actions have taken place. Our Lady told you several years ago that there would be great floods, and there were great floods; that there would be a great heat, and that will come soon; and after that there will be a great plague. You had a plague now, My children - two diseases, unknown in cure for mankind. Did not My Mother pass along to you that knowledge that there would be diseases that your scientists will not be able to explain nor stop? They will find no cure for it.

"Now, My children, I tell you this: I do not wish to come to you as a visitor with dire warnings, but the object of My coming is to warn you that you may do something and correct the evil that has been perpetrated by the few."

DEVASTATING PLAGUE WITHIN SIX MONTHS

"There will be one more most devastating plague upon you. That will come within the next six months, My children. You ask, My child, why is this allowed? My child, you have forgotten the real reason for all this: man will benefit from it in the end. For I once said to you many years ago that penance is difficult, but after penance there is a great joy.

"There are many things that cannot be understood because of a man's human nature, but that you must trust in God the Father, and listen to the words My Mother brings to you and the dire warnings of what is to come upon mankind. Do not accept it lightly, or with derision. For the answer will be given to you, and you will still not know that this has come to you from the Eternal Father as a measure of penance."

"All mankind will be tested before the great day of My return. There will be floods taking many lives; there will be famine and many will die; and there will be the great heat and many will die. My child, I know you are affrighted at My words, but Our purpose is to save you.

ONE GRAIN IN HOURGLASS

"Many are not listening, and others have not received the Message from Heaven. Therefore, we will be living, My children and My child, by a time clock, and there is only one grain remaining to go through the hourglass.

"My child and My children, I beg of you, through the Trinity - the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; and I am in God, I was in God, and I always will be in God - even those children who cast aside My warnings and laugh in derision, they will learn too late to save their souls.

"All who have come to the sacred grounds have come with reason. The Eternal Father has a plan, and everyone who comes to the sacred grounds has been called there by the Father.

SLIGHT PLAGUE OF RATS

"I also must tell you, My child, to tell the world of the coming second part of the plague; the first you must remain secret with for a while, My child. I will tell you there will be a slight plague of rats. Do not be affrighted, My child, this plague will be kept within only the eastern area.

"O My child and My children, the response this evening is greatly appreciated and loved by Heaven. As long as there is one man who will come forth and tell the world of the Mission from Heaven, the world can be saved from complete extinction.

"Armaments are being made to destroy mankind. The more armaments that are made, the less chance there will be for salvation - not the salvation of the soul, but the salvation, the keeping of the bodies. For bodies will be burned upon earth, burned to a crisp. Many shall see death as they have never seen it before. Is this what you want, My children? Your brothers and sisters of good will hold forth their hearts to you; do not slam the door in their faces, for you will cry bitter tears if you lose this chance to be among those who call themselves Faithful and True.

"My child and My children, continue your prayers of atonement. There is much more that must be said soon, My child, but the three photographs will remain hidden, the meanings, just for this time being, My child. You will speak of it to no one."

Veronica - Now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Oh, Jesus is touching His cape. I don't believe that I described His cape, and Jesus does wish that everything be made open to mankind - the knowledge of Heaven. Jesus has on a beige gown; it's very long and very loose. And He has like a leather-type of band about His waist.

And Jesus has on brown - they look like leather sandals. I don't know what they used in Jesus' time, but they look like they were made from some kind of a skin. They're like a thong - type of shoe. They're brown.

And now Jesus has on a - not a mantle, it's a cape - it's not like Our Lady's mantle. It's a cape tied at the neck with a golden piece of cording He has. And then there's also a headpiece like the monks wear, but Jesus has that down now. It's just falling on His back and held there by the gold pieces of cording.

And Jesus is nodding, "yes."

I've often heard - people have asked, "What does Jesus look like?" Well, there's no words I could use to explain what Jesus looks like. He's got the most beautiful face. That's what joins me with Him in the knowledge that Our Lady has given to me, that through - I mean through Our Lady, with Jesus' knowing - that He has on a very silky type of cape this evening. And it's blowing in the wind, so it's much lighter than the burgundy cape He had been wearing in the past months. I would think it would be to assume the seasons, in His clothing.

That makes me feel also the human nature of Jesus is so like our own that it really makes it easier for you to approach and talk with Him, because He is human as can be. Whereas Saint Theresa and Padre Pio and all others who came to us in the past years, they had a fragile look about them where you could almost see they were transparent. But Jesus and Our Lady have never been transparent; They're as solid as you and I, and nothing but true humans. That's the only way I can explain it. And, of course, that makes you feel very good in your heart, because you know you can speak to Them, because They're not beyond your reach. All you have to do, Our Lady says, is to lift your eyes to Heaven and ask and you shall receive; pray and you're heard. You are heard.

If you ever wonder why your wish was not granted you must understand that Heaven, Our Lady says, knows just what is in store for your future. And if you don't get what you want, you'll find at the end of a certain period in your life that it would have been the worst thing that could have happened to you. For Jesus and Our Lady are guiding you, every one of you, as long as you stay within the light.

Our Lady now is pointing to Her lips.

Our Lady - "I have one thing to say, My child. I grieve in My Mother's heart for My Son, for they are defiling the Eucharist. My child, make this known to mankind, that there are so many offenses to My Son's Immaculate Heart that I, as a Mother, grieve, too, for Him.

"Now, My child and My children, you will continue with your prayers of atonement; they are most sorely needed."

October 1, 1983

In honor of St. Theresa

Veronica - All about the trees there are the translucent blue lights that always announce the coming of Our Lady, and that means to get ready. There is a beautiful white light now opening up in a circular pattern high above the trees in the sky. And directly in the center of the light, I can see Our Lady, Our Blessed Mother. She's coming forward very fast. And right behind Her I notice there has been a cast of pink also, pink lights all about the trees. And right behind Her I can see Jesus coming forward. They are coming forward very fast.

Now Our Lady is moving over to the right. She has on a beautiful white gown, and the light about Our Lady brings out the vividness of Her gown, so that it looks absolutely brilliant. Our Lady has on a white long gown. And also Her mantle, which reaches from Her head to Her feet, is also white but trimmed with a border of gold all around the edging of Her mantle.

Our Lady has on Her head the most beautiful crown. It's Her Fatima crown. Our Lady has worn it on several occasions before, and it's an absolutely gorgeous crown.

Our Lady has Her hands together, like this. And about Her fingers She has the beautiful Rosary, the Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys.

Our Lady is looking upward, and She's motioning now with Her hand. Oh, and Jesus is coming forward. He's dressed also in a very brilliant cape. Now it's burgundy color, but the light all about Jesus makes Him very translucent and brilliant.

And Jesus' hair is blowing very softly about His shoulders. It must be quite windy up there this evening. Now Jesus has nothing on His feet. He has no sandals.

And Our Lady has on Her golden sandals that have at the tips of the toes - across one bracket of Her sandal, She has the little gold rosettes on each foot.

Now Our Lady is looking up and smiling towards Jesus, and He's nodding. Our Lady now is looking all about Her, and She's taking Her beautiful Rosary with the large golden crucifix and placing it out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. She's blessing the people.

Now Our Lady is looking up towards Jesus, and He now is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is pointing up to the sky on our right side, His left side, and high up in the sky there is forming a ball with a cross on the top, but the ball is all black. And underneath it - there are flames forming under the ball. It's very awful, horrible-looking. It's frightening that these flames are now reaching up to the ball.

Now Our Lady is motioning to me, and She's placing Her first finger to Her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, and My child, Veronica, We hasten to bring you here this evening in your ill state because of the urgency of what is to take place within your world.

PENANCE AND PRAYER TO HOLD BACK THE FLAMES

"There is only one recourse to hold back the flames, My child, that you have viewed: that is an outpouring to Heaven of penance and prayer, and sacrifice. Your world is heading towards a cataclysm of massive proportion. Many parents shall lose their sons and shall cry to Heaven, 'Why, oh why, has this come upon our world?'

"O My children, how often have I appealed to you to listen to My words of caution and warning. I have tried through countless earth-years to guide you away from this cataclysm; but no, so many have chosen to ignore My warnings. These warnings came from all Heaven - the Eternal Father Who watches and knows all that has taken place, that will take place, and that has been taking place.

"O My children, so much is in store for you in Heaven, and yet so many shall not see these pearls.

"My child, you must hasten to get all of the messages out as quickly as possible.

"Your country, My child and My children, will lose a great statesman. You must pray for all of the leaders of the nations of the world, and pray for your country, the United States, and Canada.

"You understand, My child, that there are instruments of destruction now created from the mind of satan, using the fallen nature of mankind to prey upon the weak, and to use them to bring forward missiles of destruction.

"O My child, I realize your debilitated state this evening, but you must understand, My child, that for the great graces extended to you, much is expected of you, and you will suffer much, My child, even in the future.

"You will now take three photographs, but they must be kept secret. I must caution you again, My child, for I realize that it is difficult for you to keep a secret, but not one word must be spoken of these photographs, My child. We trust you."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is turning pink all about the bushes. And high up in the sky there is an opening, which is starting about the size of a dime - that's the only way I can explain it - and it's opening up now, and it's a brilliant white light coming from like a pinpoint in the center of the circle. It's circular. And now it's opening up and covering just about all of the sky up above Our Lady's statue.

Now coming through the center of the circle is Jesus. He's alone now; I don't see Our Lady. And He's coming forward. He has on His burgundy cape and His gown which He had on before. But I don't believe I did mention that His gown is a beige color. It's not a white like Our Lady's but a beige color, and like, almost like - I saw material similar to it before, but it's like - oh, I don't know; I just can't explain it.

Well, anyway - oh, Jesus is now - He's hastening like this with His hand - oh, He's now taking His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over to the right and to the left, and He's smiling. He seems to be very pleased. Oh, He's smiling. Now Jesus is coming forward, He's floating forward. He's just above Our Lady's statue, and He's placing now His first finger to His lips.

WORLD IN DANGER OF GIANT DESTRUCTION

Jesus - "My child, I will not enlarge upon My Mother's counsel to you this evening. However, I must repeat this: that your country and the nations of the world are in dire distress and in danger of a giant, terrible crisis - a giant destruction upon you and all mankind. I say this in comparison to size. I use the word 'giant' for one reason: that others who have heard My counsel and did not listen - perhaps could not understand My wording - therefore, I say, like a giant walking among mankind, there shall be this conflagration.

"Many parents shall weep tears of great sorrow at the loss of their sons. I have warned you that you were fast approaching a War of giant proportions, My children. And I warn you again that unless there is restitution made for the sins of mankind to the Eternal Father, We will not - We will not turn Our backs, but We will not stop the advance of country upon country and nation upon nation, until the whole world shall be engrossed in a major World War.

"O My children, you have deafened your ears, deadened your hearts. You are like bodies, living bodies in dead souls. O My children, how many words must go out to you from seers throughout countless nations in the world before you will listen?

STATESMAN TO BE REMOVED

"I repeat what My Mother has said to you: a statesman will be removed from among you. And then what will happen?

"My child, you will continue to hasten the sending out, the dispersal of the Message throughout the world. Do not slacken in your pace, because there is little time left.

"The world must now give itself over to penance, great penance. But this penance shall go much farther than We would have wished to see upon Our children. That is why, My child, you were called here this evening. I know of your weakened condition, but it was necessary that you warn the world now that there is little time left.

"My children, We have in Heaven beauties beyond all human knowledge. We have in Heaven the ultimate joy and the ultimate expectation of anything man could conceive in his human mind. Are you going to cast this all aside for a few short years upon earth? Is this worth casting aside for? Think, My children, before it is too late. Many of you who hear My words will not be ready. I say, not be ready! Unless you protect yourselves by a constant vigilance of prayer, you will not be ready when you are called unexpectedly. Many shall be removed from the earth very soon, and many will not be ready.

"My child and My children, you cannot, and I shall not burden your minds with the manner in which Heaven deems it necessary to allow the world to continue.

"You understand, My child and My children, that no one, no one will fall into hell, unless it is of his own free will. I assure you, also, that no one will go to hell unless they lead themselves there, and have preferred the pleasures of this world, your earth, and not counting their blessings on the road to Heaven, but following all the pleasures that lead to damnation in this world, your earth.

"Remember, My children, love is the outstanding word being used in your world today, but so few know the true meaning of love. So few have practiced the true meaning of love, for much of this in your world, My children, is based on self-love.

VERY LITTLE TIME LEFT

"You will all continue a constant vigilance of prayer: bead to bead, Rosary to Rosary going throughout the world, nation to nation. And with the cooperation of all good souls, there is still time - although very little time is left - there is still time to hold back the destruction.

"My child and My children, because We love you, and My Mother loves you, We do not wish to see you destroyed. We do not wish to see you lose your chance to enter Heaven. Heaven was made for all mankind, but only if they follow the

road, the simple road, the narrow road. It's only when you become engrossed in the world's pleasures, and seeking treasures that are not the type or the kind that will take you to Heaven but take you on the road to damnation, then you have lost the way.

"Come, My children, follow Me, for I love you, My Father loves you, and I am your God, in the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. I always was, I am, and I always will be.

"My child and My children, continue now with your vigil of prayer. You cannot know the value you have for the salvation of your brothers and sisters."

Veronica - Now Jesus is taking His hand - He's moving over now to the left side of the trees, and He's looking over, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now - oh, Our Lady is coming down now. Oh, Our Lady is coming down from high in the sky. I didn't see Her; She was beyond the treetops. And She has still on that beautiful gold Fatima crown. And Our Lady has Her hands together, like this, with the Rosary draped on Her fingers. And She's coming now and moving around to Jesus' right side. And - oh, Jesus is giving Her such a warm, beautiful smile, and Our Lady is looking up at Him.

Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, Her specially-graced Rosary, and with the golden crucifix, She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is moving to His left side, which is our right side, and He's just over Our Lady's statue now, and He's extending His hand out, like this, with - and Our Lady now is joining Him at the same time - I never saw Our Lady do that before - now She's extending Her crucifix out, as Jesus extends His hands, and They're making the sign of the cross, and going high above Their heads with Their fingers, too: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost - like They were marking the very place here. The crucifix that Our Lady used has left an impression in the sky, of a cross in the sky, right over Our Lady's statue.

Now Jesus is going far over to our right side, which is His left side, and He's now extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is following Him. She's right behind Him. Now She's caught up with Him there, and She's extending Her Rosary out with the golden crucifix - it's a very large crucifix, and Our Lady is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning. And it's quite windy because the wind is catching His skirts, and also Our Lady's. And They're coming across the sky, like, you know - They don't walk, They float; They're carried like They're weightless across the sky. Yet Jesus and Our Lady look just as solid as you and I. But yet They seem to be weightless when They go across the sky.

Now They are both above Our Lady's statue. Oh, They look so beautiful. The light is very brilliant, and I can see Their faces very clearly now, though I don't see any hair. I've never seen Our Lady's hair. Oh!

Now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "My child, you will listen to what My Mother has to say, but you must not repeat it."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now Jesus and Our Lady are moving back into the sky, but They're not moving out of the range so we can see Them. Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, I am not leaving; I will be here the rest of the evening, and I will be here always."

Veronica - And Jesus is also standing off to the right. They've taken now - Our Lady is on the left side by the trees and Jesus is over on the right. Oh, and They're looking about Them.

Now the pink glow that's coming out of the trees and the blue signal lights seem to be fading back into the sky, like this. And I notice now Jesus is moving up and Our Lady is moving up. Now They are just above the trees on either side. Now They're coming together across the sky, and They're standing together looking down.

Our Lady - "My child, you will take three more photographs and repair home."

Veronica - Yes.

April 14, 1984

Eve of Palm Sunday

Veronica - All about the trees there's a beautiful blue light. The light is running in streams of lighting up to the center of the sky, directly above Our Lady's statue. It is so beautiful and warm that - there's no feeling of coldness or rain that - I know that it is something beyond all human words to describe, the light. It is warming. Many times the light has come upon us while we are in different positions about the Shrine. And it is a warming light, directly supernatural. But it's so beautiful now. The light is cascading about, which means that I must be ready.

And now, directly over Our Lady's statue, high into the sky, there is a beautiful circular white light. It's almost glass-like because of the way it takes like a diamond shape, a diamond-shaped, glass-like partition. I say 'partition' because the sky is being now lighted in a most unusual way.

Our Lady now is coming down in the center of the diamond-like light. It's as though She was a statue transferred onto a medal. It's just beautiful.

Our Lady is dressed in a white gown that reaches down to Her feet. But I can see that Our Lady has on the most beautiful sandals. They're made, I would think, of pure gold. They are absolutely beautiful. In the center of Our Lady's instep, by the strap - the strap goes in a T formation on both Her feet - there is a little rosette. Oh, it's so beautiful.

Our Lady has on Her white mantle, and all about the mantle there is a trim of about, I would say a half an inch of pure spun gold. It is all about the outside of the mantle and down by Our Lady's feet. The cape of the mantle has the gold trimming on its outer edge. It's absolutely beautiful.

Our Lady is pointing up now to the sky, and over on our left side above the statue, there is a large globe forming. But it is a globe of the world. I can see that immediately because of the outlines of the various parts of the world and the hemispheres.

Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary from Her waist, and She's extending out the beautiful large golden crucifix on the edge of Our Lady's Rosary that has the gold Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys that take all the colors about us and make them into one. There's no way of explaining the colors that cascade from Our Lady's Rosary, the Hail Mary beads, as She turns to and fro. She's looking in both directions now, right and left, but She's extending out now Her Rosary, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is smiling very softly. But I notice now Our Lady is taking the time to wipe the tears from Her eyes. Her tears are just flowing down Her face.

Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary and placing it back onto Her belting where She had it originally and then took it off in order to bless us. Now Our Lady is placing the Rosary down about Her waist, like this. And now She's taking Her right hand, the index finger, and placing it upon Her lips; that means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, My dear, dear children of the world, My tears fall upon you. I send My heart and My love to all who have taken up My Son's cross as a way of life to follow Him.

"There is so much confusion now, My children, in your world that, Veronica, My child, We brought you here this evening because of the crisis that is fast heading to your country.

"Do not take lightly the reports of ships out on the sea and submarines. They are there, My child and My children, and they are not out for a joy ride. It is all part of the master plan for the takeover of the United States and Canada.

NOT LONG TO EXIST AS A FREE NATION

"I know, I heard the voice also, My child, that said that the United States shall be taken over without a shot to ring out. That is not true, My children. Should they advance upon you as they plan, there will be bloodshed in the streets, blood flowing and mother's hearts breaking in sorrow. Oh, how they will gnash their teeth and cry bitter tears of regret that they did not foresee or listen to the voices from Heaven crying out: Prepare now, for you do not have much longer to exist as a free nation.

"My child and My children, I could go back through the years and remember how many times I came upon earth to try to warn you. Those nations that listened were free from harm. But they had to pray the Rosary - the Rosary and the Scapular.

"I hastened to and from the corners of your earth, begging you as your Mother to listen now, for the time is growing short.

MANEUVERS NOT A JOY RIDE

"The maneuvers about your country are not a joy ride. They are there with precise decisions in their mind.

"O My child, how My heart aches, for I have been with you here for so many years, and how many have We gathered? There are thousands of souls who have heard the Message from Heaven and they have turned their backs, so hardened are their

hearts, and have deafened their ears to the call from Heaven. They will come down upon their knees and beg in repentance, but it will be too late for them. Is this what you want, My children? Must you be punished to be brought back to the fold?

CONSECRATE RUSSIA OR DIE

"O Our wandering sheep are going without true leaders. My priests of the world, I say to you now: you must listen to My voice from Heaven. You must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart or you will die.

"O My children, I hear the pleas of mothers with children that have vanished, it seems, from the face of your earth. So big and so numerous are the catastrophes to a home that you would think, My child and My children, that they would understand and accept the truth that satan is loosed upon your earth, satan and his whole legion of devils. Satan and his legion are known to you as 666.

ILLNESSES WITHOUT CURE

"Do not cast aside the knowledge I give to you, My chosen few, the knowledge that 666 is satan and his legion of demons. Do not fall victim to those who are going about the earth discrediting the actual knowledge of the supernatural. They, in their theology and their new mode of living for mankind, what do they expect to happen when there comes upon them illnesses without cure, illnesses without the knowledge of how it developed and where it came from. All this and much more shall be sent upon your nation and the world as a last resort to bring you back to the fold.

"My child and My children, the Eternal Father does not wish to lose one of His children. And what can He do with all of the murders of the unborn taking place? For that one reason among many, the United States will suffer unless there is placed into your government a group that fears the Lord if they cannot love the Lord. They will fear Him and find measures to stop the slaughter of the unborn. You are taking these babies, these children, from the world before their mission has been performed. Each and every unborn child has been sent upon the earth with a mission to fight satan. Remove them without the knowledge of God, remove them and it is truly said with great sorrow that satan now rules your governments and the world.

A MOST TERRIBLE CATAclySM

"Who but you, My children that hear My voice and My pleas, only you will be saved. Those that are saved shall be counted in the few. There will be a most terrible cataclysm and destruction."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing up to our right side, Her left side, and there's a ball now glowing in the sky, directly over on the statue's left side, our right side. And the globe now is one of the world, but there are flames on one side. I am almost looking now into the area. There are flames, and there's a big hole. Oh, it covers half of the globe, the hole. It's like burned out, as though it's been hit by a tremendous big ball of fire. Oh, it's terrible. I can feel the heat.

Now I notice that there is a tremendous ball now setting out in the sky by the sun. It's like two giant suns in the sky. But the ball on the right has a tail, and it's starting to move now around the sun. And as it goes it's bouncing crazily, as though it's going off course in some manner, this ball. And it's heading now over towards the earth again. It's hit it once, and something happened. And now it's heading for another part of the globe. It's turned its course completely around and is striking the globe; I can see now the whole underside of the globe in flames.

Our Lady now is placing Her first finger to Her lip and She's placing Her hand out, like this, and the sky now seems to be - the, the balls and the picture seem to be evaporating because they're blowing away like a mist.

And Our Lady is crying now. Our Lady has moved over to the left side of the sky. And - oh, She's sitting down now on a huge rock; Our Lady is sitting down on a huge rock. And She has now upon Her head . . . before when She first appeared, Our Lady had on the Fatima crown, but now I notice She has changed into a different gown. I don't see the gold about the trim of Her gown. But She's sitting there very dejectedly. But She has - Our Lady has on Her head a crown that's made of, like spokes, spires of gold. The crown is all gold, but it seems to be all circled about with spires on it.

And Our Lady is crying. Now She's looking up, and She's saying:

MY VISIT AT LA SALETTE

Our Lady - "See, My child, how I sorrowed in the days gone by. Do you not recognize My crown, My child? I heard you mention that in the discourse. It is, My child, the crown of La Salette. I mention this to you, My child and My children, because there was a lesson to be learned. Those who listened did not lose their crops or be subjected to the other means chosen by the Father to bring them to the fold. You, My child, will obtain more knowledge if you will find a copy of some instrument that will tell you of My visit at La Salette."

Veronica - Now Our Lady - She's going back into the sky a bit on the left hand side. And the sky - now She's pointing upward. Now the sky is turning very pink, a beautiful pink color. It feels very warm. In fact, it's - the breeze is blowing, and I can smell flowers, beautiful flowers. It's like a bright, sunny May day. Oh!

Now there, high over the statue in the sky, I see a circular opening now. It's as though this beautiful light is enlarging upon itself as it's coming forward. The light is coming forward, and I can see Jesus now. He's in the center of the light. And it's like a ball of light. It's much different than what I saw Him come through before. This is a round, circular ball of light, and it's just as though He's riding within that ball of light, and it's carrying Him down, down, down to . . . He's now standing over Our Lady's statue. He's looking all about.

Our Lady now has returned to wearing Her white gown with the mantle with the gold trim on it. And oh, She has now on Her Fatima crown.

Now Our Lady is joining Jesus. He's come just above the tree beyond the statue, and He's standing there now looking all about Him.

Jesus has on a linen-like - it looks like linen, the gown. And He has on brown skin-like - made, they look like they're made from some kind of skin - sandals on His feet. And Jesus is wearing this linen-like looking gown with a belting about it of the same material as in His slippers, like an animal skin.

And Jesus has this cape about His neck. It's a burgundy color. It's a beautiful cape with a golden attachment, a roping at His neck to hold the cape closed.

Now Our Lady is standing on Jesus' right now. And Jesus is whispering to Our Lady. I'm not able to hear what - oh, Our Lady is now touching Her lips, which means I must listen.

And Jesus is now making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus is looking about Him. His cowl, that hat piece He wears, has fallen down so that His hair now is blowing in the wind. And He's looking all about. Now He's going over with Our Lady - Our Lady is remaining on His right - but They are floating over to our left side, but Their right side, just beyond the trees, and Jesus is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now As Jesus looks around, He's motioning to Our Lady, and They are going across the sky now. Our Lady now has gone ahead of Jesus. He motioned, and I would believe He told Her to go ahead first. And She's going across the sky and standing directly over the trees on our right side. Now Jesus is coming over, and now He's touching His lips, like this.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I send to all who come to this sacred ground the grace of perseverance in the days ahead. I want you to remember, My children, always, that when the thorns come among the roses you will say, My Jesus, my confidence!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is turning to His right side and He's starting to float. That's the only way you can explain it. He floats across the sky like He's weightless. Yet Jesus and Our Lady look as real as you and I. Others have come to the Shrine with Our Lady and Jesus, but they look different. They were sort of transparent, like Saint Theresa and Pope John, and all of them. They looked transparent, but Jesus and Our Lady are just as solid and human-like as you and I.

Now Jesus is motioning to Our Lady and They're going across the sky now, and They're coming up just over the statue, high in the sky. They're moving up, a little farther up over, so They're a little higher in the sky now, almost equal, I would say, to the last limb of the tree that's on our right side, the pine tree.

Now Our Lady is looking up, and Jesus whispered something to Her; I couldn't hear it. Now He's placing His first finger to His mouth.

Jesus - "My child and My children, it is most urgent that you read and live the messages given by My Mother from the Eternal Father in the Holy Ghost, and from Me, Her Son.

"She gave to you Her heart for all the past years of earth's time. I want you now, My children, to understand and listen to My words, for soon they will be few, and actions will start.

"There will be much gnashing of teeth and woe set upon your country and the nations of the world by satan. Some say, My children, that he controls the world now. From looking in as a bystander, others may say there is time, there is much time. But no, My children, that is a delusion. You do not have much time. One grain remains now in the hourglass. Your time is growing short.

"I must say to you now, from the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost, that We will not accept excuses coming from the human mentality of Our priests, Our bishops, and Our cardinals. They look about askance at the Message from Heaven. Would they have accepted it better if We patted them on the backs and just went about lackadaisical, figuring that perhaps they will figure out what this Message means in time? But they do not have this time! That is why, My child, We brought you tonight from your home and your bed, because the time is growing very short.

CHILDREN ENSNARED WITH EVIL IN SCHOOLS

"I could repeat over and over the Message from Heaven of the past years. But I say to you: murders abound, immorality abounds, all the immunisms of humanism, lesbianism . . . homosexuals roaming. Children! The dear children, what will become of them? What kind of an example is being set in their homes? Parents who lack the light, how can they guide their children? Send them to schools? That will be no escape, for the children will be ensnared with evil.

"Oh, My Mother told you many years ago you were to bar your doors, for when your children left their homes they would enter into a world that is now being guided by satan to destroy your children. The only reason that this is taking place is because you could not understand, as a human being, the ways of Heaven. They are not the earth's ways or human ways.

"The Eternal Father has a plan for each life; however, in His merciful heart and His goodness, He gave you a free will to make your choice. When He placed satan, the fallen angel, upon earth, and the others who fought with him to dethrone the Eternal Father, they left him upon earth. And with good heart and love, the Eternal Father created man and all his descendants upon earth to fight this evil one who sought to dethrone the Eternal Father.

"But what has happened now? Many have turned against Me."

Veronica - Our Lady is crying. Our Lady is crying very hard now. It's, it's almost too heartbreaking to watch it. Now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "My child, I know how this touches the hearts of Our loyal children, but I must warn the world, My child and My children, because only a few will be saved. But those few have just about been chosen, My children. I want you to know that no one - no man, woman or child of conscionable age - will be lost unless he follows the path of satan, willingly, with his eyes wide open but blind; his ears well and healthy, but deafened in a spiritual way.

"My child and My children, there are all manners of perversions now going on throughout your land and all the nations of the world. And why? Because too few pray enough, too few are willing to make amends to the Eternal Father as victim souls. Too few care enough, thinking that life will go on eternal upon earth. Just remember, My children: each and every one of you has already had your name placed with all the members of Heaven. We know what your fate will be and We try to caution you.

"My child, suffering will be great upon the earth. Many shall be removed before the cataclysm.

SAVE THE CLERGY

"You must all pray for your bishops, your cardinals, and your pastors. It is like an illness among them now going from one to the other. They will have to accept their fate . . . not to take themselves away from the Church, My Church, My children. We do not want satan to close the doors. You must remain in your parish and stand there as an example as you speak with the priests and the cardinals and the bishops. You must keep your courage up and bring forth as witnesses, disciples of the latter days - you must go forward and try to save your brothers, those in the clergy. So few do pray for the clergy. The general idea, My child, is that they have a special passport to Heaven. But that is not true. Their temptations are far greater than yours. Therefore, they are to be pitied. For hell opened up would show unto you the numbers of mitres that have fallen in the past earth-years.

"Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Pray that the murders cease - the murder of the unborn. Pray that Heaven will accept all of your prayers and your penances done with great heart for your priests, the clergy. Pray a constant vigilance of prayer, like a worldwide chain of prayers. You will take your Rosary and make it the leading point of your life. He who does not pray the Rosary once, at least once, in their homes, he who refuses to accept penance when given to them by the Eternal Father, not knowing perhaps the value of penance, he you must pray for. There are so many prayers to be given, but We do not have enough, My children, to pray.

"The peoples, many are lukewarm. They come with great heart. They've heard the messages from Heaven, but what do they do? They get carried away with earth's pleasures and the pleasures of the flesh. I want you to know now that that is what satan relies on. They watch and they wait while you fall to sin, and sin is the pleasure of the flesh. And man has this battle to win. It is a stomping ground now for satan, My children.

"You must always be on your guard. Let them call you fanatics. Let them try to break you down. There's only one thing to say to them: I have my eyes on Heaven. Where do you cast yours?"

AT LEAST ONE ROSARY A DAY

"Now, My children, you will continue with your prayers of atonement. Remember: one Rosary a day, at least - at least, I say, must be prayed in the home that is to be spared."

Veronica - Now Jesus is making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is nodding.

Jesus - "Continue, My children, with your prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed."

June 18, 1984

14th Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - Beyond Our Lady's statue there are lights emanating from the branches of the trees. The lights are blue and pink. I never saw this combination before at one time, blue and pink. That means that Our Lady and Jesus will be appearing. Now high over Our Lady's statue, there is a circular light, a light that seems to be growing closer and also wider in appearance.

Oh! Oh, directly over Our Lady's statue, I can see now - the light has dimmed a bit, and I can see Our Blessed Mother coming forward. She has on a most beautiful white gown; it's pure white, like sugar. And all about Her there is a cape that's swirling in the massive winds tonight. The cape that Our Lady is wearing has gold trimming about three-quarters of an inch around the outside of the mantle. Our Lady has on very dainty slippers. They are closed, but on each foot of the slipper there is a small golden rosette. Our Lady looks absolutely beautiful.

Now I hadn't noticed since my full concentration was on Our Blessed Mother . . . I looked up, and there's Jesus now coming through the clouds. There are white clouds all surrounding Him. And He's coming forward now. He's very - He's not walking, He's floating. Our Blessed Mother and Jesus don't walk like we do, They float, like They're weightless; yet Jesus and Our Lady both look as solid as you and I.

Our Lady is looking now over Her left shoulder, and She sees Jesus coming down . . . now getting closer to Her over the statue, and She's smiling; Our Lady is smiling. Now They're standing both together: Our Lady is on Jesus' right side, and now They're standing in perfect unity above the statue, I would say at least maybe fifteen or twenty feet now above the statue. Now Our Lady is looking around, and She's taking from about Her waist Her Rosary, the Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and what appear to be the rainbow colors of the Hail Marys on Our Lady's beads. I do believe that the beads change color as Our Lady turns in each direction.

Now Our Lady is looking up to Jesus. He's standing there. Jesus has nothing on His head now, no cowl. He has on a cape, a beautiful red velvet cape, which is held together - fastened by a bow made of like gold silk cord, about His neck. Jesus' hair is blowing slightly in the wind. Now He's looking over to His Mother and nodding with a smile.

Our Lady now is taking out Her Rosary from about Her waist and She's blessing the people on Her right, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now as Jesus is watching and He's nodding, Our Lady now returns over above the statue. And Jesus is over Her now - He's not standing beside Her, but He seems to be higher in the sky. Our Lady is nodding with a smile and taking Her crucifix, Her golden crucifix on Her beautiful Rosary, and holding it up, like this, and blessing the people: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to Her left, that would be our right, and starting to move towards the right side of the field here above the trees. Now Jesus is following, and Our Lady now is for the third time extending Her crucifix from Her Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to Her right and She's now floating across the sky to join Jesus, Who's standing about fifteen to twenty feet above Our Lady's statue. Now They are both together: Our Lady is at Jesus' right side. Now Jesus is looking at Our Lady and nodding His head, and the Blessed Mother has touched now Her lips with Her first forefinger, which indicates directly that one must listen now and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, Our hearts are surely gladdened by all who have come here to the sacred grounds to be with Me and My Son on this wonderful occasion.

"It was many years ago that I came unto you, My child, Veronica, for a reason - and this reason has been accomplished by the mere fact that the words from Heaven have reached every major nation in the world, and the United States and Canada. The European market for the Message has been plentiful and fruitful.

"Know, My children, that nothing has been wasted - no act of charity has been wasted, and none shall say that they didn't try; because that is also the secret of success into the Kingdom of God, is that you will try to follow in My Son's steps."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is turning over and looking at Jesus, and motioning. Now Jesus - He's not moving His lips the way Our Lady does; He is actually - the only human way I could say is that He transfers His Being, the Holy Spirit, within you, to kind of, like take you over so that you could be a voice-box for Heaven. Now Jesus is nodding, and He's now touching His first fingers to His lips, like this.

Jesus - "My child and My children, We come with a joyful heart for all who have come to these sacred grounds. But Our hearts are heavily laden with grief because so many are still on the road to perdition. Ignorance may give them a short reprieve.

"In Portugal, My children - there's something I must tell you - In Portugal, I have made an appearance there, and I was among those who did not know Me because of the states' appointments - states, S-T-A-T-E-S appointment.

FLOODS SHALL INCREASE

"My child and My children, you do not recognize the floods that have been set upon you. These floods shall increase, and many will die; and these floods shall be in diverse places, places not known before to have had such an occurrence. Many mothers' hearts will be saddened.

"Also, My children, I have tried to warn you through My Mother and countless other personages from Heaven to prepare, for you are fast heading for a war - the Third World War, the war that shall make mankind extinct but for the few who are chosen to keep up the Faithful and True banner before mankind - the Faithful and True banner that states, 'This is my Jesus.'"

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over slowly towards the top of the statue. He's standing there now and looking all about Him. There seems to be something very serious happening because He can barely talk. Jesus' voice is choked with emotion.

Jesus - "My child and My children, you must keep the Message from Heaven going throughout the world with haste, great haste, for no one knows the day or the hour. But We have recognized the signs and have given these to you, My children.

"The Eternal Father knows all and sees all, and knows every heart that has been placed upon earth. However, the Eternal Father has said there will be a great destruction upon mankind very soon, because of their lack of listening to the cautions of My Mother and Our appearances throughout the world. War is a punishment for man's sins. There will be wars and more wars, and yet their hearts are hardened, and their ears have deafened to the fact that this can happen in the United States, Canada, and any part of the world that the enemy has infiltrated into.

"My child, this is not a lesson in politics. This is but a lesson of reality, what will happen if you do not accept the messages from Heaven and pray, do penance; do much to help My Mother in Her mission, for so many are needed, so many prayers are needed for those poor souls who have no one to pray for them.

"You ask, My child, countless times, in the power of God, why do you not just take them from the earth and cure them of their illness, the illness of ignorance and the illness of avarice. My child, there is one thing you must understand: man has a free will and shall not be forced through the gates of Heaven. He must come of his own free will.

"Many prayers and penances that have taken place throughout the world, and given to those souls who need them most, have saved many from purgatory. The day will come when all of you will understand fully the Message from Heaven, and the existence of hell, purgatory, and Heaven.

PLAN AFOOT AGAINST VICAR

"Do not let those who preach heresy change your hearts and take you away from My Church. Your Vicar is in great danger. Once more, there is a plot now afoot against him. He has many enemies. Though he has a loving heart, he has many enemies, as so did I upon the cross.

15 DECADES A DAY

"My children, you will all pray your Rosary daily, even if it means to stop the work you are doing. You will excuse yourself and retire to a quiet place in your office threshold. The Rosary must be said at least once a day, the fifteen decades. All who pray the Rosary and wear My Scapular shall be saved. All who place the crucifix upon their front doors shall be saved like the passing of the lamb.

"My child and My children, I do not have to stress to you the numbers of young souls that are being destroyed in wars that are going on now throughout your world. Do not become complacent, My children; do not think that this cannot happen here and there is no danger. The greatest danger for the United States and Canada comes from infiltration into every manner of business, and even the holy Church of God.

"Satan has entered upon the world some time ago, as My Mother expressed to you, and he roams now like a ravenous wolf; and if you do not keep your sacramentals about your neck, the chances are ninety-nine percent, My children, that you will fall. If you understand the necessity of the brown Scapular, you will understand also the necessity of keeping yourselves in the world, but not of the world. You must work for Heaven with a fervor that comes from the heart. And do not go about with lip service. There must be acts of charity among your people.

"My child, I request that all will relearn the Acts of Faith, Hope, and Charity. Now, My child, you will repeat:

I believe in God, the Father Almighty, Creator of Heaven and earth; and in Jesus Christ, His only Son, Our Lord; Who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary, suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died, and was buried. He descended into hell; the third day He arose again from the dead; He ascended into Heaven, sitteth at the right hand of God,

the Father Almighty; from thence He shall come to judge the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Holy Catholic Church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the life, and life everlasting. Amen."

Veronica - Jesus is now going over to His Mother. He has placed His hand protectively upon Her shoulder. And Our Lady is smiling, but there are tears coming down Her face; I can see the tears. Our Lady is crying. Now Our Lady is trying to compose Herself. And She's leaning over now and looking at everyone, and then She nods to Jesus. And Jesus is standing over Our Lady's area now. He's not above the statue, He's slightly to the right of the trees.

Now He's extending His hands out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning. Our Lady had remained above Her statue silently with Her hands crossed, like this, across Her chest, with Her Rosary dangling in Her right hand. She has Her hands crossed about Her chest. And Jesus is coming over now, and Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, which was about Her waist, and holding it in Her hand. And the golden crucifix that Our Lady has on Her beads, it's shimmering so brilliantly that it's very difficult to look into Our Lady's facial area, because of the way the Rosary is shining all about Her.

Now Jesus has come over, and He's touched His fingers to His lips as Our Lady does. Our Lady has a very sad smile. She's trying desperately to smile, but the tears are just pouring down Her face. Now Jesus is extending His hand out like this, again, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is starting to float with Our Lady. They don't walk, They're-it looks like They're weightless. It's very difficult to put into human language the way They are able to maneuver in the air - on the air.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are both moving over to our left side, beyond the statue between the trees. And Jesus is looking down now, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is nodding. And She has on now, on Her head - I did not notice it before, but Our Lady has the Fatima crown, the large Fatima crown, upon Her head. And now She's got Her hands together, like this. And Our Lady looks so regal - every, every inch a queen. Her beauty is perfection. There is no human way to describe this. And the light that emanates from Them, there is no human words to describe this either. It's a phenomenon that's beyond human understanding, but not beyond the power of God.

Now Our Lady is taking out Her crucifix and extending it for everyone to be blessed again with the Rosary: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is kissing the crucifix of Her Rosary, and She's placing it back now in Her belting.

Now Jesus is - He looks a little stern. Now Jesus is touching His fingers to His lips, which means to listen carefully and repeat.

ON BRINK OF WORLD WAR III

Jesus - "My child and My children, you do not understand how close you are on the brink of the Third World War, which could break out any day now. All who are ready will not suffer the great cataclysm brought on by evil minds. You must all work and pray and do penance for peace among all nations; for We love Our children and We do not want to see them die, for many are unprepared and they come without Baptism.

"My child and My children, there must be many missionaries throughout the world that must help these lost souls, these ignorant souls. It is your duty as a Catholic, a Roman Catholic, to spread the Message of God and save some of these poor souls, for each one is a blossom upon the rosebush, and we cannot let them be trampled on. Love your neighbors as you would love your children, your family. Love them also as part of your family of Christian souls upon earth."

Veronica - Now Jesus is floating over towards the left side of the exedra. And He's extending His hand out, like this, again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is touching His first finger to His lips, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children, and especially My children of the United States of America, you are surrounded now by reconnaissance planes and, also, you are surrounded by missiles. Know that your world is not safe any longer. This must be told to you, My children, to try to waken you up to the fact that now is the time to pray, that now is the time to do penance. Do not put it off for another day, for many of you shall not see the dawn of that day.

ST. MICHAEL EXORCISM

"I admonish you all, My children, as the Father in Heaven admonishes you in the Holy Spirit, to do what you can, with your heart and your love of charity, to help others and help them back onto the narrow road. So many have lost their way and are traveling the wide road that leads to hell. Lucifer is upon earth; you understand that his powers are great. That is why you must always test the spirits and say the Saint Michael Exorcism when it is possible. When it is not possible, you will say:

Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle. Be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil. May God rebuke him, we humbly pray. And do thou, O prince of the heavenly host, by the power of God, cast into hell satan and all evil spirits who roam now throughout the world seeking the ruin of souls.

"You will remain seated, My child, and receive further instructions. But We wish now, through our media of the camera, that you take three photographs and read them carefully."

Veronica - Now the light is growing very dim above Our Lady's statue. And there's a quietness that is so difficult to explain, as though They've gone beyond - the only way I can explain it is like going through a looking-glass without shattering it. They - Our Lady and Jesus are now rising above Our Lady's statue, and Our Lady is smiling and She's placing Her finger now to Her lips.

Our Lady - "Do not be affrighted, My children and My child. We are not leaving. We will be here with you until the end of this struggle for the power of God to replace the heresy of the world."

[Pause]

ROSARY BEADS SHALL TURN COLOR

Our Lady - "With the extension of the Rosary, many shall now receive the power through the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost, to bring health of body and health of spirit to each soul. You will find that your Rosary beads shall turn color again. The stems will become pure gold. So do not cast aside your Rosary, thinking falsely, as satan would whisper into your ear that they're not good anymore and must be thrown away. That you will understand, that every Rosary that has been blessed by the presence of the Mother of God, Jesus, and the Eternal Father in the Holy Ghost, know that these Rosaries are very powerful. So you will keep them with you always, for they will have the power for cure and for conversion - cure of the ailing body and conversion of the sickened soul.

"My child and My children, you will continue to spread the Message throughout the world in great haste. And you, My child, shall not count the cost of keeping the Mission going, for all will be supplied with your needs."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now there will be three - three photographs taken, Our Lady said.

June 30, 1984

Eve of the Most Precious Blood and
In honor of the Visitation of Mary

Veronica - All about the trees now there are beautiful cascading lights, pink and blue. This always summons us to the knowledge, and gives us the knowledge that Our Lady and Jesus are approaching within range of our seeing.

Now all about the trees there's a beautiful light forming, and it's cascading, the light, upwards, high into the sky over Our Lady's statue. Oh, it's just so beautiful, the light. I can't explain it in human words; there are no words that can fit the beauty of the light that is emanating all about the trees and high now into the heavens. Now directly over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up in a circular pattern of light. It appears that we are having the most beautiful evening. The stars are shining, the sky is clear.

And Our Lady and Jesus now - I can see Them; They are coming from quite a distance, but They're both coming down together. Our Lady now . . . I can notice the shining crown upon Her head. And Jesus now has tapped Her on the shoulder and He is pointing all about Him, bringing attention to Our Lady of all of the wonderful peoples who are here to greet Them this evening. Now Jesus and Our Lady are coming now slowly through the sky downward. I would say now that Jesus and Our Lady are about fifteen feet above the statue.

Our Lady has on the most beautiful white gown. It has a border of gold of about - oh, about an inch all about the mantle, the cape. And on Her head She has the most beautiful crown. I've always referred to it as the Fatima crown, because that's exactly what it looks like.

Now Our Lady is looking about. And it's a little windy up there because even Jesus' cape is being caught in the wind. Jesus has on a burgundy-colored cape, and His gown is an off-white, like a beige. And Jesus has a tie about His neck. It's made of gold. It's a cord-like tie, and that's holding the mantle, Jesus' robe, on His shoulders.

He has on a pair of slippers that are sandals. I believe they're made of some type of animal skin because the sandals are open, and Jesus would be barefooted but for the sandals.

Looking over to Our Lady, I notice Our Lady has on very dainty slippers. They're white, but in the center of each instep there is a little rosette, a beautiful little golden rosette.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are coming closer to us now. Jesus is raising His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now has taken the Rosary from about Her waist. Our Lady has Her Rosary wrapped about the cording around Her waist, and She's taking it out now and She's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are standing there. Our Lady has placed Her hands together, like this, in a prayerful stance, and I notice that Her Rosary, Our Lady's Rosary is dangling from Her fingers. She has the crucifix in the palms of Her hands, and the rest of the Rosary is dangling. And as it is going to and fro from the motion of Our Lady's hands coming upward, all the colors of the rainbow appear to be cascading from the Hail Marys of Her Rosary.

Now Jesus has tapped Our Lady on the shoulder, and He's motioning with His finger to His lips; that means that Our Lady now would like to converse with me privately.

[Pause]

"Yes."

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips again with Her two fingers, which means that I will listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, Our hearts are heavy this evening because the evils that We have warned you of have accelerated throughout the world.

MASS CELEBRATED WITHOUT HONOR OR SACRIFICE

"My Son's heart is bleeding because of the manner in which His Mass is being celebrated, with neither honor nor sacrifice. My Son is not pleased with the manner in which His Body and Blood is being given to all of the humans upon earth. Communion in the hand has not been, and will not be accepted by Heaven. This is a sacrilege in the eyes of the Eternal Father, and must not be continued, for you only add to your punishment when you continue on in the ways that have been found to be unpleasing to the Eternal Father.

GROSS CULT TAKING CHILDREN

"Your children have become innocent victims of their elders. Many parents are crying because their children have been taken from them, never to be seen again. I want you to know at this time, My child and My children, that there is a gross cult, a cult in your country now that is taking children from their homes to be grown up in an atmosphere of debauchery. O My children, whatever shall become of you?"

"I have traveled throughout your world through countless earth-years warning you that you are approaching a most terrible punishment. And how can we stop this now? It has progressed and is too late to be stopped.

"O My children, I know there are many that cry with Me. I go about the world now with tears constantly flowing upon My children. My tears shall not stop, for I know now that all of the cataclysms, and all of the floods, and all of the droughts shall continue. Mankind must be awakened from their slumbers, for they shall be punished in a way far worse than the human mind could comprehend.

"I tried to warn you, My children, that there is great talk, talk, and action going on now throughout your country, but the talks will get you nowhere, for they do not talk of the Eternal Father. They talk of peace, peace upon earth where there is no peace. There shall never be peace without your God. No man is a god, and as such he shall not make himself a god in the eyes of others.

"O My children, I beg you, as your Mother, to listen to Me. My voice grows weak. I have raised up other voice-boxes throughout the world now to try to reach those who have not deafened their ears to Our pleas. We ask you all to keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world.

PLAN IN MOTION FOR INVASION

"Your country, the United States of America, is in great danger for invasion. Already the plan is in motion. I warn you again: The United States of America is in great danger of invasion. You are surrounded now by the enemy.

"Do not be misled by your news medias. They are not telling you the full truth. There is much going on that is kept hidden from you. Your country, the United States of America, and also Canada, has been invaded from within. The enemy has worked their way in well. It has taken years - years in which I came to you, as your Mother, and begged you to listen while there was time. But who cared enough to listen? Only those few who We now depend on to go forth and bring the Message to the world.

A MYSTERIOUS DISEASE

"The children, the innocent children, are victims of debauchery. The children - many of them shall die. We shall set upon your nation and other nations of the world a mysterious disease. But be it known now: It will not be a mysterious disease, but the hand of the Eternal Father placed down to remove these innocent souls before they are sent into debauchery. O My children, the missing children in your countries are not just missing because they want to be adopted, or others wished to take them into their homes as children to be loved. They are being taken to be used in all foul manners.

"O My children, I beg you, as your Mother, listen to Me. I shall never give up hope that you will listen to Me as My tears flow upon you."

Veronica - Our Lady now is crying. The tears are just - it's like raining from Heaven; the tears are falling down now upon us. I can feel them washing my face.

"But, Blessed Mother, I wish that I could help You in some manner of more sacrifice . . ."

Now Jesus is looking down at His Mother. She's turned Her head away to wipe the tears from Her face. And Jesus now is turning towards me, and He's placing His first finger to His lips.

BLOOD IN NEW YORK STREETS

Jesus - "My child and My children, My Mother - My Mother, My dear Mother, Her tears are falling upon the nations, for She knows as I do what has befallen mankind and what the future holds. I warn you all now: You are approaching a terrible crisis, a crisis that will involve death. Blood shall flow from the streets of New York soon.

"My children, that does not mean that you will flee, for you will find it will be of no use to flee the carnage, for you will not be safe anywhere but under the mantle of My Mother. And all who wear their Scapulars and the Rosary will be saved. But all those who cast them aside as superstition shall be lost.

"My children, you must wear your armor and protect your homes. I have asked you many times to bar your homes to all but your immediate family and close Shrine workers, for those who knock upon your doors will be evil, and will be sent there to invade you.

"O My children, what a world We are looking upon! Never has sin been so sophisticated and accepted as normal. No sin shall go unpunished. I want you to know now: there is a Heaven, there is a hell, and there is purgatory. And you, My children, of your own free will, will choose where you will go. No man shall go to hell unless he wants this and accepts it, and has turned to satan as his leader.

MANY SATANIC CULTS

"There are many satanic cults, My child, in your country, in Canada, and in all the nations of the world. Satan has done his work well, but he knows that his time is limited. Therefore, he will now gather more disciples to be among you. You will be given the knowledge, My children, when you wear your Scapular and keep your Rosary with you - you would be given the knowledge to recognize the face of evil. Though they wear the bodies of men, they are demons in human form.

"I warn you now: All of those - what they call flying saucers, My children, they are not flying saucers. They are vehicles from hell transporting demons from place to place. Though they be spirits, there is a mystery of the living dead that you do not know. They must be transported; they cannot go upon their own. This is a mystery that I shall, perhaps in the future, give you the knowledge of.

"My child and My children, you must pray constantly. The sound of prayer is like cymbals clanging through their ears, and they must turn and flee from you. So you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your life. Your station in life means nothing. You must pray, for you will lose everything - your station, your home, your children, your lives.

"O My child, if only I could come with words of cheer. But can I deceive you? I am not the deceiver; I must tell you the truth. And the only way you can protect yourselves and your family is by knowing the truth.

GRAIN STARTING TO GO THROUGH

"Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, your country, your home, and you will be saved. There is still time to turn back. How much time is given to you? The one grain is beginning to now go through the hourglass. That will tell you, My child and My children, how serious a situation now is upon us.

"Look up into the sky, My child - "

Veronica - Directly over Our Lady's statue there's a large globe, but it's very black-looking and dark. But I know it's a globe of the world with a huge cross on it. But now flames, flames are leaping out from each side of the ball. It looks like the world's afire. It's a frightening thing, the most frightening thing! Oh, God have mercy upon us all! Mercy!

Now Our Lady is coming forward. And the burning world is now evaporating, and Our Lady is touching Her first finger to Her lips. She's still crying; the tears are coming down from Her eyes onto us. And I know these tears are falling on many, because I can feel them now on my face.

Our Lady - "I cry, My tears fall upon you, My children. O how blind many are! I love each and every child that has been placed upon earth, but My heart is burdened by those who have been aborted. The Eternal Father sent the little ones upon your earth for a reason, and they were murdered! This shall not be allowed. They were murdered! Any country that allows the murders of the young and the unborn shall be destroyed. Any country that allows homosexuals to roam and to seduce the young shall be destroyed. Any country that has defamed My Son in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass will be destroyed.

"My child and My children, I know how concerned you are with the sternness of the message, but you must understand the truth must be told. It is only by truth that you can be saved."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing over now to Her left side, that would be our right side, and over - I can see a map, and I know it's a map of Europe, Western Europe. There's something going on there.

WAR IN WEST GERMANY

Our Lady - "It has not started, My child, but there will be great confusion, and war shall break out in the western part of Germany."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing over to Her right side, our left side, and there's another map. And I see Israel, and countries about it; they're all aflame. And the way it's circular, it looks like part of the flames that I saw coming out from within the ball before.

Our Lady - "Wars, My children, are a punishment for man's sins. The wars shall increase, and the carnage shall increase, and those who are living will often envy the dead, so great will be the suffering of mankind. All of this suffering, My children, mankind has brought upon himself. When he left the Eternal Father he turned to satan, and this is his reward.

MASSES AND SACRIFICES TO SAVE POPE

"O My children, pray, pray! Pray for your Vicar. There will be another attempt upon his life. Pray for your Vicar. Do not judge him by the medias, for he is a good man, with a heart that is soft, and often he can be misled. However, he is a good man, and he is one who I keep now under My mantle for his protection. But We need your prayers, My children, your Masses and your sacrifices, if you want him to remain among you. As I say, I will repeat again: There will be another attempt upon his life, and this one, My child, shall be serious."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to our right side, that would be Her left side, and She's lifting Her Rosary - the beautiful golden crucifix, with the beads of all colors - and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is kissing Her crucifix, and She is also touching Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, you must make it known to all that all of the Rosaries blessed this evening, and all of the sacramentals, shall be used in the future for cures and conversions - cures of the body and the spirit, conversions of the soul, conversions of unbelievers."

Jesus - "This We give to you from Our hearts that are filled with love for Our children, even those who have turned away from Us. We love you all, My children, and We want to save you. That is why My Mother has constantly appeared upon earth: because We don't want satan to have one of Our children. Pray for your brothers and sisters; do not judge them, but pray for them that they have the strength to come from within and out of satan's grasp."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is making the sign of the cross again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is coming - Jesus was standing by the tree over on our right side, and He's coming over to Our Lady, and He's placing His arm about Her shoulders. Our Lady is crying. It's been many years since I have seen Our Lady cry so much and so hard.

And now Our Lady is holding up in Her hand a heart. It is actually a pulsating heart, but it's got all knives in it - wounds.

Our Lady - "See My heart, My child, torn with grief due to the abuses to My Son. I love My Son, and I want you all to love My Son, as He loves you all, in the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. We bring these words to you and these words of caution from the Eternal Father. For satan is loosed upon your earth, and many have already been taken captive by him."

CRUCIFIX ON FRONT AND BACK DOOR

Jesus - "Pray and wear your sacramentals. And also, My children, I ask you again to place a crucifix upon your door. Both front and back doors must have a crucifix. I say this to you because there will be carnage within your areas, and this will pass you by if you keep your crucifix upon your doors.

"My child, Veronica, you will not become duly concerned about finances. As I told you once before, I will see that the needs for My Mother's Shrine are filled."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now Our Lady and Jesus are rising high into the sky. They're not leaving, They're going to stand there. Our Lady is saying something to Jesus; I can't hear from here. Oh! Oh, Our Lady said They are not leaving; They will be here. And you must continue with your prayers of atonement.

Hail Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with Thee. Blessed art Thou among women and blessed is the fruit of Thy womb, Jesus. Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen.

YEARS 1985 To 1994

(Month/Day/Year)

YEAR 1985

7/01/85
7/25/85
8/21/85
9/07/85
9/14/85
10/05/85
11/01/85

YEAR 1986

5/17/86
6/18/86
9/27/86

YEAR 1987

6/06/87
6/18/87
10/02/87

YEAR 1988

6/18/88
10/01/88
10/06/88

YEAR 1989

3/18/89
6/17/89
10/02/89
10/8/89 Locution

YEAR 1990

6/18/90
6/21/90 Locution
9/11/90 Locution
10/02/90

YEAR 1991

6/18/91

YEAR 1992

6/18/92
10/06/92

YEAR 1993

6/18/93

YEAR 1994 - Final Vigil Message through Veronica

6/18/94

July 1, 1985

The Most Precious Blood & Eve of the Presentation of Mary

Veronica - There are blue lights cascading all about the outside of the trees, directly over Our Lady's statue. Now high overhead - I can't actually figure in lengths of miles - I see Our Lady's beautiful white light. It's coming through like a ball. Oh, it is, it is a ball. And Our Lady is standing on top of it, but She's so luminous it's very difficult for me to look through the light until She comes down farther from the sky.

Now Our Lady is riding this ball very fast, and She's now directly above, on the ball, above the tree that's above Our Lady's statue here. Now Our Lady is stepping off. The ball is suspended in mid-air. It looks like a ball, yet I can't make out the figures on it. Yes. Oh, it isn't a ball, it's actually a globe of the world, because the figures I can't make out are in all directions, and some of them are blackened, some of them are in red, and some in white.

Now Our Lady is motioning to me. She's holding Her Rosary like this, while the ball is suspended, our earth, at Her left side. Our Lady is going over to our left side, just beyond the first large tree towards the statue, and She's extending Her beautiful crucifix on Her Rosary, the Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys, that cascade all colors as She's turning. Our Lady is blessing everyone: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking about. Her beautiful white gown - She has on the beautiful white gown, and also a mantle. The mantle is pure white. Now I can see above Our Lady's waist, just a little above the narrow part of the waist, She has on a gold chain-like, corded belt, like, to hold Her gown. Now Our Lady has Her mantle completely about Her head and Her shoulders; I cannot see Her hair. The mantle is a pure white, that's actually luminous and glistening. And about Our Lady's mantle there's a small border of about a half an inch of gold all about Our Lady's mantle.

Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix of Her Rosary and kissing it, like this. And now She's going over - and the globe is remaining stationary, though it had moved while I was watching Our Lady on the left side. The globe has obviously moved farther over to our right side now. And Our Lady now is approaching the first tree, the very tall tree over Her statue.

Now Our Lady is taking Her finger, like this, and motioning to Her lips, which means to listen, My child, and repeat. Our Lady is bowing Her head, yes. She's holding Her Rosary, as though to give Her strength for some very urgent Message to the world.

Our Lady - "My child and My children of the world, I come to you with great news, not one, though, of joy, but of pity and sorrow. I say sorrow, because for many earth-years I have wandered among you, from place to place and country to country, trying to warn you to avert this coming Chastisement, which is fast approaching mankind. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"All scoffers will learn too late that the Mission from Heaven was urgent and sorely needed, for the numbers of sin, those children in sin, are counted now not in the few but in the multitudes, falling fast into hell."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is looking up and pointing towards the heavens. And as I watch Her, She's going over and She's now, though, directly by the ball, and She's showing sections of the ball to me with Her finger.

Our Lady - "There it will burst into flames, My child."

Veronica - Now that's - I can see from the ball that it's an actual globe of the world, like we have on our desk in school. And the first place to burst into flames is Africa. Now Our Lady is pointing farther up on the globe, and She's saying now:

Our Lady - "Listen, My child, and repeat this well.

"The United States of America is fast approaching on the start of the Third World War. My children, your newspapers and your medias give no account of these secret missions. There are men going from the State's Department back and forth, hinder and yon looking for peace, peace, where there is no peace, and peace where there shall be no peace unless they follow the directions of the Eternal Father and the messages given from Heaven in the past years - not alone on these grounds, My children, of Bayside and Flushing Meadows, but also to various seers, young and old, about the world. The world is crying, peace, peace, and there will be no peace unless the world will recognize My warnings of caution from years ago in earth's time, and they do something about it.

"I have promised you peace, My children, if you will go forth with your Rosary in one hand and the brown Scapular about your neck. How many have cast aside their armor because they fear or they are afraid of the mockery of those who have already hardened their hearts to the truth. And their eyes and hearts are eternally blinded, for many of them shall fall into hell, and many of them shall be wearing their red birettas.

CLERICS PLANNING DEATH OF POPE

"My child, I say this, for satan has entered into the highest realms of the hierarchy now. And this I say unto you: Stop them now while there is time. Approach your priests, for they are planning the extermination of Pope John Paul II before the Synod.

"What can I do, My child, you say to yourself, as this goes through your head with fear. There is nothing to fear, My child; I have given you the course. You will pray the Rosary daily, My children, link to link, bead to bead, going throughout the whole world. For I repeat, your time is about up: any day, any hour, you will face the major part of the Chastisement.

"My children, I caution you now, and I wish that you remember these instructions from several years ago in earth's time that I gave to you, to keep in your homes a good supply of canned goods. They have shelf value, My children, they will not spoil. But better that you keep them and they spoil than to have come upon you the great Chastisement. It will be a ball of fire which will ignite many of the chemicals that are being stored up for the destruction of the nations.

"My children, I repeat anew: Why has Rome and Our Vicar given up the course that the Eternal Father gave to Me to pass on to you children? Why are they opening the doors for another attempt at assassination to your Pope, Our son, John Paul II?

STORE CANNED GOODS, WATER, BLANKETS

"My children, not only with the canned foods will you store just food, but you must also make known to your families and your friends that they had best keep blankets and water in tight containers; for there will be on the onset of the Chastisement, there will be nothing you can buy due to contamination.

"Your homes are protected by a supernatural being, with Saint Michael, the head of the armies from Heaven. Just as in the days of old, so will it be, My children, that there will be sent to you an angel of death, but in human form.

"While the world cries peace, peace and salvation, they do not look in the right direction. They are depending on the scientists of the world, who are ever seeking but never coming to the truth. These scientists have created now arsenals of ammunition, and warheads and missiles, in which they seek to gain control of the world.

NATIONS TO DISAPPEAR IN 3 TO 5 MINUTES

"And, My children, it does not take much knowledge or a learned being to understand that Heaven alerts you now to the dangers of the onslaught of Communism. Satan, being at the controls, will soon have one who is possessed, and of, also, a major rank in the world today, to press that one little technical, technological wizard, not in human form but in mechanical form. Like a robot, this will go forth among the nations, and nations shall disappear from the earth in the short time of three to five minutes."

Veronica - Oh! Oh! [Veronica sighs heavily.]

Our Lady - "My child, I cry tears of great pity for you. Do not be afear'd, My child; I have made a promise to you that if you do My Mission, using every ounce of the energy that you can in a broken down body, you will save many souls, My child. For a reward, I say unto you: your children will be saved.

"The world may call it the onslaught of holocaust, but not many will have the opportunity to try to figure what has happened about them, as they run back and forth and try to flee before the Chastisement. Don't look back, My children, as you find the bodies - black, dead bodies, lying among your roads. Do not touch them, or you will die, also.

RUSSIA HAS NOT BEEN CONVERTED

"This will tell you, My child and My children, that the major Chastisement shall be a Third World War, which is in the planning now. Russia has not been converted. And why? Because the Message I gave many years ago to the little children, and to those who had the heart to seek for the truth, I told them that unless they prayed the Rosary and wore their brown Scapulars, death shall be a place among the living: death such as no man could perceive in his human mind, to see the destruction of missiles and other contemptible, technological implements, made strictly from the knowledge of satan.

"In the Church, My child, cry with Me. My tears fall upon you and your children, and all of the children of the world, because of the fact that many shall die in the great flames of the Ball of Redemption; and also, the technological weapons of the enemy, Russia. All of these munitions are being sent throughout the world. They are building up armaments beyond what man could conceive. This you must know because only you, My children, who hear My words and act upon them, shall be saved.

"Your children - I cry for you, poor mothers. Know that My Mother's heart is solaced only by the knowledge that these children shall not be lost to Heaven. But your young children have been disappearing from your homes. And where are they, as you go to and fro looking for your children, and My Mother's tears fall upon you? Many shall be found dead, but others shall never be found, for they are disposed of in a most despicable way by a group known as the satanist.

TWELVE MAJOR COVENS ON LONG ISLAND

"These groups, My child and My children, are increasing. Even on your island of Long Island, there are at least twelve major covens, and they are using human sacrifice. These bodies, My children, cannot be found by the police or other authorities who seek to help and to solace the hearts of the family members of the lost child.

"But I tell you this now, why we have the abomination of murders of children, for they are possessed by satan, those who will set into motion laws, laws that are against God. Your country, My child, the United States, shall feel war as never have they conceived in their minds that this could enter upon the glorious nation of the United States and Canada. No, My children, you cannot escape this. Your time is running out.

BOIL WATER FOR HOME USE

"My child, I wish that you boil the water in your home. I will tell you now, My children, if you are receiving waters for your use in your homes, it must be boiled, because the contamination of chemicals and waste matter - nuclear waste matter - is driving down into the soils of the nation and polluting these waters, which will bring imminent death to many.

"My child, you are affrighted at much I have to say, but that is the reason, My child, We took you out of your sickbed and brought you, through the grace of the Father, to these grounds tonight.

"It was imminent that on the 18th you listen and follow My directions, My child, and you did well, for you have saved a soul from hell. Yes, My child, I know you are shivering when you think of hell. And when I took you down to see hell and purgatory, My children and My child - My child, especially you, Veronica - you know that My words cannot be taken lightly, for you lived them. You lived the consequences of such evil when you could not attend on the 18th. Pray, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer.

"And also at this time, I wish to extend My Mother's heart of comfort to Father S. It was the Eternal Father's will that he come unto you. But, naturally, as he joined the flock from Heaven, the wolves were after him and dispersed him from among the flock. His heart is known to Me, My children, so do not seek to find reasons for his present conduct. He will come back, but he will have a heavy cross to carry when he returns. We are proud of Our son that he did much to spread the Message from Heaven.

"My child and My children, pray for those poor mothers who had the missing children, There will be great punishments before this major Chastisement, My child. There will be many punishments; many tears shall flow from the mothers' eyes, and their hearts shall be opened for mercy, begging for mercy.

"My child, I wish at this time that you will take three pictures. They are very important, because as I have made known to you before, and you will repeat again: satan has entered into the highest realms of the hierarchy. A Church in darkness wears a band of death about it. Better that there be a few with quality than nothingness. For without the light of God truly shining within My Son's churches on earth, they will become darkened, as they take with them onto the road to perdition many souls. Do not judge them, My children, when you come upon these lost souls, but pray for their salvation, for many have been misled.

"As I said before, My Son's Church is in great crisis. The enemies of God, with Russia as the head, now seek to destroy the knowledge of the Eternal Father in the Trinity. My Son, they seek to take My Son from history and try to defame Him for their own gains.

"And, My children, warn others throughout the world that they must not use My Son's name in profanity and anger. My Son's name is being abused to the point now where the Eternal Father has His heavy hand near the Ball that sets at the foot of His throne."

Veronica - Our Lady, Our Lady is pointing over now - She's standing directly over the statue in the center of the pavilion. Our Lady is pointing over, and She says to listen, My child.

Our Lady - "See that picture, My child. There is silver, much silver being placed upon a table, and hungry eyes look at it until, like the magic of satanism, their minds are clouded. And I see among them many clerics; they are Roman Catholic clerics. They are among those . . ."

Veronica - Oh! [Veronica sighs with much distress.]

Our Lady - ". . . who are plotting the assassination of Pope John Paul II. May God, My children, have mercy on their souls, and stop them before it is too late. They cannot hide their guilt from the Eternal Father. And as they mislead the flock, and even stoop to murder to get their way, they are nothing but agents of hell.

"My child, take three photographs, and then I will speak again."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, and high up in the sky, I see St. Peter's in Rome. Our Lady is now over the dome of St. Peter's and She is taking Her mantle, and it opens very wide. Our Lady is spreading it over St. Peter's Basilica.

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips, which means to listen well.

Our Lady - "My child, I shall send many agents from Heaven, angels to protect the Holy Father. But you who are on earth must do your part, for in no way must you have a measure, in the end, of responsibility for your lack of cooperation with the instructions from Heaven to save your Holy Father, the Vicar on earth, John Paul II.

"My child, immediately take the three pictures, and remain within yourself until I speak to you again."

[Pause]

Veronica - "I can repeat?"

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, you may repeat. The pictures will bear this out. Do not be affrighted of retaliation. Never be affrighted, My child, for you are following the directions from Heaven well, and must continue to do so."

Veronica - Our Lady is holding up a parchment of paper.

Our Lady - "Look, My child, what has been written down. From where and whence did this parchment of reconciliation with Russia originate, signed by many cardinals? O My child, My heart is bleeding."

Veronica - Oh! [Veronica sighs.] Our Lady's mantle has set apart a bit, and I see a heart, Her heart, and there are knives and thorns, a whole cluster of thorns, just like they put on Jesus' head before He died. Oh!

[Veronica sighs heavily.]

Our Lady - "Take the pictures now, My child, and I shall ponder whence to give you the last of the Message."

[Pause]

Our Lady - "Among those who went forth to harm the Church of Rome, there was Cardinal Jean Villot. He has received his just penance.

RESCIND VATICAN - RUSSIA TREATY

"The parchment of paper contains the words that made a treaty between the Vatican and Russia. That treaty must be rescinded. There are, My child, still living . . . three living upon earth who were members of the drafting of this treaty.

"Now, My child, you will read the photographs."

Veronica - All about the trees and back of Our Lady's statue, there are pink lights coming down in streamers from the heavens. And directly over Our Lady's statue, high in the sky, there's a circlet of light. I always feel since seeing that with Saint Theresa and other personages that are in Heaven, that it had something very, very special about that circlet of light, that some day Our Lady may reveal to us; it's something supernatural.

But Jesus is coming forward now. He's hearing me. He's smiling and He - the light is dimming quite a bit as He's coming down now. He's standing directly over Our Lady's statue. I can't count in feet, but I would say He's at least seven feet over the statue. Now Jesus is looking all about Him, and it's quite windy because His cape is blowing out from Him as He's looking back and forth with a smile.

Now His hair is down - He has no cowl on the back of His robe. Now the robe is a burgundy color. And this evening - I don't know if I saw it with gold on it - it has gold all about the outside, about a half an inch of gold trimming all throughout the cape.

Now Jesus, His gown underneath is not that long, that I can see His feet. He's wearing sandals, but they look like they were made from some kind of brown skin, skin-like material, animal skin.

Now Jesus is looking about Him. Now He's moving over to our left side, that would be people in the other direction, their right side. But from where we are, He's moving over to His right side, our left side.

And now He's raising His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over to our right side, and He's moving very slowly. He's looking all about Him. And He's now directly over again Our Lady's statue. He had wandered over, and then seemed to hesitate for some reason, and come back to the center.

Now He's extending His hands and His arms, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's making a fast turn to His left, our right, and He's going across the sky, and He's standing now about two feet above the bushes, the trees, about two feet above.

Now Jesus is looking about, and He's raising His hands very high: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's doing something very, very strange. He's extending His hands out, like this, in front of Him, and there are all rays coming from His arms and His hands. The rays are extending high over our heads. They go beyond to a place back here. [Veronica points to her right.] I believe there is someone, Jesus says, that is very ill, but he will be cured this evening. Right over in this section, over there.

Now Jesus is looking. He shook His head yes, I understood well.

Now He is going, He's turning fast to His right, and He's coming above Our Lady's statue now, again. He's looking about Him, and now He does this, like Our Lady does, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My children of the earth, how happy I am to know that there are those among you who are willing to dedicate and sacrifice their lives for the entrance into Heaven through the salvation of many souls upon earth.

"You must all make it known to mankind that there is a hell, there is a purgatory, and, of course, the Kingdom of Heaven. The road to hell is swift and wide. The road to Heaven is narrow, and too few are not finding it.

"My child and My children, you must do your utmost to bring back into My House, My Church upon earth, the Faith. I often cried through My Mother's tears. Her tears and Mine abounded over the earth, because through the Eternal Father, man was given a conscience and a free will, to either accept Heaven by sacrifice and penance, and having to face the rebuke of a darkened world.

"I want everyone upon earth to know that the great Chastisement and the punishments of droughts, earthquakes, hurricanes, tornadoes, are but minor compared to the number of lives that will be lost with the great Chastisement.

THE ABOMINATION OF HOMOSEXUALITY

"I hold your country, My child, at fault because too few who are in power in the government and the teachers from My Church on earth, too few are willing to fight against the abomination of the homosexuality that is raging throughout the United States, Canada, and the world. In no way will homosexuality be accepted, for it means damnation and destruction. And I say this to you, once fair maidens in the convents of the world, who have chosen to cast aside your profession and your oaths of allegiance to your God to seek a more pleasurable life upon earth without your habits, without your convents, and living the life of a lay person.

"All who have received Holy Orders, legally, shall be held accountable for their casting aside their profession, for they are weakening the structure of My House.

"Many, because of the mistakes made issuing forth from the good hearts of John XXIII, Pope Paul VI - many have taken the messages and the directions given at the Vatican Council and twisted them to suit themselves, reading in the Bible words of their own, or finding excuses for their sinning, through the Bible.

"My child and My children, the murders of the unborn will bring great chastisement upon the United States, Canada, and the nations of the world, that are now contributing not only to the delinquency of your children and the world's children, but are condoning murder and euthanasia. Euthanasia, My child and My children, is murder!

"We have been very patient. The Eternal Father has voiced His decision within My hearing, and I tell you, My children, your chastisement is just at hand.

"We expect all of you to read and re-read My Mother's directives, for they are My directives in the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost.

"No man shall fall into hell unless he wishes it. For his heart and his eyes are blinded. His heart is hardened, and the pleasures of the world, and the popularity of a generation that has gone insane with sin - for these he will give up his eternal soul.

"And especially, My children, I repeat anew the words of My Mother when She said to you some time ago, that anyone who has even a small measure, responsibility for the deaths of the unborn, shall be judged as a murderer. No nation that has become so corrupt that their legal rules and regulations are changed for those who are in sin, shall not stand. They will burn in the embers, as the bodies will burn upon the roads and the streets.

"My children, I have great compassion for all of My children of the earth. But I say unto you, you have a free will. My Mother has accepted Her role as a Mediatrix between God and man. If you listen to My Mother's counsel you will be saved, and you will also share in the struggle to right the wrong that has been done against the Eternal Father and all the personages of Heaven.

"Theresa wished to be with Us this evening, but due to the time and the condition of your physical body, My child, I send you her words, though she chose at first to appear herself. I send you her words: 'My sisters, what have you done to yourselves? I can see, through the Eternal Father, what has happened within the convents. I can only beg you to open your eyes and ask the Holy Spirit to guide you. Accept not the counsel of man, for satan now and all hell has opened up and the demons are upon earth. This is the final struggle for souls.'

"My Mother told you some time ago that soon Her words will be few, and this soon has now covered a year's time. But you must know that as a voice-box We had to seek and bring you, My child, back to the grounds so that We can go forth, and together try - I say try - to save the world from its own destruction.

"Satan has poisoned their minds, and your great scientists now seek only one thing - to please the Bear. For money. And what is money? You cannot take it beyond the veil. You will go out as you came in, but you will be judged when you go out.

"My child and My children, I stress anew for My Mother that you keep a vigil of prayer going throughout your countries and the world. It will be through My Mother's brown Scapular and the beads of prayer that many souls can be saved, and there will be a lessening of the Judgment against mankind, where he will lose his body as he becomes an ember, so great will be the flames.

"My child, do not be affrighted. I will show you a picture now. Now you hold onto your crucifix and do not be affrighted."

[Pause]

Veronica - "It's horrible! Who are they?"

Jesus - "The good and the bad shall die together, My child. Yes, you may describe if you wish, My child, what I have just shown you."

Veronica - I see a road. I see people fleeing, their clothes are ragged. It seems as though they had been hit by some kind of shrapnel, or something that's tearing the clothes off their bodies. But the worst part of all is that beyond the roads I see bodies, dead bodies strewn all over - in the streets, through the houses, in the lots. And I see the waters aflame. And I see waters churning and churning, and rising higher and higher, as they wash onto the shores that border the seas.

Jesus - "Yes, My child, in the great Chastisement a ball of fire shall fall into the waters killing all that is living in the seas. And also, unfortunately, because they could not listen and change their ways, many will die also from the flames and also from the waters. Those living along the coastlines, We caution them to keep a sacramental and a crucifix upon their doors, for the angel of death shall not enter your home.

"Now, My child, because of the long term of rest and illness, you will take three more photographs. They will stress what I have just given you in words, that sometimes, My child, one photograph can convert many, because seeing to some is believing. Blessed are they who do not have to see to believe. But if they must believe by some physical sign, We send all of this to you, My children: conversions, cures, photographs. Surely you cannot turn away from the pleas of My Mother.

"Now, My child, you will take the photographs, and I will put explicitly in them what I have told you. Sit back, My child, and rest."

[Pause]

OLD MASS MUST BE RETURNED

Veronica - Jesus is not pleased with the manner in which His clergy are carrying out their vocations, and also, the Mass. Jesus wishes that the old Mass be returned to wipe out many of the errors that have crept in since the new Mass has started.

Jesus - "And I must repeat again, My child, for the consolation of mothers. They must watch over their children carefully, for there will be thousands upon thousands that will vanish without a trace. The satanist cults are turning into armies, My child. They have already tried to attack you through the powers that they retain from satan. Do not be affrighted, but you must be more careful, My child, whom you let into your house. For the souls of those who knock upon your door are, knowingly or unknowingly to themselves, sinful and on the road to destruction, and trying to take others with them.

"It will take courage, My children, to carry this Mission forth. But you will be guided by Our Blessed Mother. My Mother has accepted Her role and She promises you, as I do, also, that We will be with you until the end of time, and the beginning of a giant, great renewal. That, My child, shall be given in time to all mankind.

"You will take the photographs now, My child; it is most important."

July 25, 1985

Eve of Saint Anne

Veronica - All about the trees - it's beautiful; there are blue lights. They're the calling lights for Our Lady. And just up above the statue, high in the sky, I can't judge by feet or distance, Our Lady is coming down very fast. Oh, She must be very agitated about something. I notice Our Lady is not coming down slowly, but She's descending very, very fast.

And oh, Our Lady looks so, absolutely so beautiful. The white light that seems to come from within Her and shine out makes it very difficult at this time to see Our Lady's clothing.

But now She's coming down, and She's going a little to the right. Now She's just over Our Lady's statue, right about, I would say about maybe four feet from Our Lady's statue, upward.

Now I can see Our Lady very clearly now; She's smiling. She has on the most beautiful white gown. The white gown has a border of gold, I would say about a half inch of gold all about the inner rim and down by Our Lady's feet. Our Lady has on sandals; they're very beautiful. They have a strap, a gold strap, that may be material - it looks like material. But at Our Lady's tongue section She has the most delicate rose, but the rose is gilded, like in gold. And Our Lady is nodding and saying yes. And now also I notice that Our Lady has changed Her color, and She has about Her waist - instead of the gold buckling, She has a blue scarf. I would say it's a scarf because the ends are now coming forward in the wind from Our Lady's cape.

Now Our Lady is coming down closer, and She's motioning like this, to listen and repeat after Her.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, especially My child Veronica, I knew of your suffering, and I knew that you would not turn your back on My pleas to come to the grounds this evening. I will not tax you, My child, with too long a Message for the world this evening. But most of all, I come to say, My children, that your time has been shortened. The cataclysm, the day of sorrow, and the dark, long days are coming upon you.

HEAVEN SEARCHED YEARS FOR A VERONICA

"I have gone throughout the world for many earth-years, searching and seeking out those who would give their lives to Heaven for the salvation of their brothers and sisters. The calling, My child and My children, did not go as you would expect. By the time We had reached you in Bayside, in your home, My child, We had looked with Theresa a long time for a Veronica. I know this does boggle your mind, My child, but what I mean to say to you is that, yes, even though the highest - the hierarchy of Heaven you would call it - the highest in Heaven approach many souls to be messengers, voice-boxes for the Eternal Father, through My Son and the Holy Ghost, but sorrowfully, My child, they turned Him down. I know this shocks you, My child, but you understand in a man's human nature he is given the choice to go on the long road or to search and work for entrance to Heaven by the narrow road.

"My child and My children, I have cried great tears, My child, since I last saw you, for the fathers and mothers, the poor mothers - they do not know what lies ahead for their children, their children of all ages. Satan and his legion of demons and devils are loosed now upon earth in full force. They are doing very well, My children.

"And I sorrow and cry bitter tears because many of you who have heard My voice through the years have taken on a firm, undisciplined attitude of, 'Oh well, nothing's happened now; it shall not happen soon, for everything remains as it was when the Father started it.' My child and My children, that is not an attitude that should be taken by anyone. The Eternal Father, with My Son and the Holy Ghost, are all-merciful, but you do not even recognize the Eternal Father, My children. You cast Him aside as a myth or a story. But there is definite proof, My children, in the Book of life and love, the Bible. But how many have taken the time to even check through the Bible?

INDULGENCES FOR READING THE BIBLE

"I say now, My children, that you must understand there are great graces given for reading the Bible, even a short time of fifteen minutes; you will be graced by indulgences. Have you forgotten, My children, in the modernization of My Son's Church, have you forgotten the meaning of indulgences? They are applicable to the time you may have to put in purgatory, My children.

"I cannot lie to you or try to fashion My words to suit the widened area of the world that through their seeking of riches and positions of high nature and powers beyond what is needed for their soul, they seek to discard all of the knowledge of sacramentals, penance, and all other means that Heaven has given you through the Book, the Bible.

"My children, I say again: If you will just read for fifteen minutes, first giving yourselves over to the Holy Ghost, and employing the Holy Ghost to help you to open your hearts and clear your eyes that are clouded by the world's goods . . . I say goods because, My children, many have sold their souls to get to the head. They place more value on their coins. No coins shall jiggle on their person when they come for judgment. One day there will be a great General Judgment, and all mankind then will

be forced to accept what he has sown. Many are throwing away the time allotted to them to right the wrong, to restore My Son's Church to its former glory, to bring your children out of the darkness and into the light.

"O My child, I am crying tears; My heart is torn when I think of the children of earth. The parents - they look away as they are in pursuit of riches and material things of the world. None of this can be brought into Heaven to buy your salvation. No, My children, My Son has often said that it will be easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than a rich man to enter Heaven."

Veronica - Our Lady is looking about Her now, and She's wiping the tears from Her eyes.

"Don't cry, Blessed Mother." [Veronica speaks with heartfelt compassion.]

Now Our Lady is going over to our left side. She's just above the high tree, the highest on the left side, the right side of Our Lady's statue.

Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary which She had about Her waist, like this, and She's holding it up now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking all about Her. She's moving now towards our right side, that would be between - She's just about between the tree and the statue now. And Our Lady is coming quite a bit lower now. I would say as She goes to the right, She'll soon be standing on Her statue's head. Our Lady smiled, and She's rising higher. And now Our Lady is directly above the statue, and She's holding Her crucifix, the beautiful golden crucifix on Her Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is motioning:

Our Lady - "Come with Me, My child. Watch now."

Veronica - And Our Lady is going over to the right side of the statue, that's our left side, not right side; but to the others on the other side it might be confusing, but Our Lady always follows the same type of pattern of going from left to right.

Now Our Lady is extending Her crucifix out quite a bit in front of Her, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is doing something different. She is placing Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys that cascade like the colors of the rainbow as She turns. And Our Lady now is holding Her Rosary just on Her arm, and She's extending Her hands out, like this, and out from the fingers, down over the crowds - they go beyond, but I can see - Our Lady has radiating lights coming from Her fingers, going directly over in that direction [Veronica points behind herself to the right], that would be our right side. The lights are tremendous; they're piercing. Our Lady now is motioning now to me - Her head; She had not taken Her hands away because the lights are still there.

MAN IN WHEELCHAIR CURED

Our Lady - "You will see, My child, and know soon, why the light of Heaven has fallen upon two individuals who, as of this moment upon earth, are now cured. Get up and walk, My son."

Veronica - Now the lights are, like vanishing; they're like smoke. I cannot explain it in human language. They weren't drawn back, but the light is, like dissimilating into a smoky pattern and gradually fading away.

Now Our Lady is going backwards. She came down quite far to get to the individuals who are somewhere over here on the right. [Veronica again points behind herself to the right.] And the lights were so far - I would say that they are beyond the point of half of the crowd, out to the street and beyond that point. The man - Our Lady said the man is sitting in a wheel chair. The man is sitting in a wheel chair, Our Lady said. And the other, a lady, is now rubbing her arms.

Now Our Lady is turning. She's looking over to the right side now, and gradually She's going over above Her statue. Our Lady does not have to walk, She floats. There's no human way to describe it; it's beautiful to see. It's as though She has no weight at all; She is floating over. It's so beautiful. And Her cape is catching with the wind and going out behind Her. And I tried to look to see if I can see Our Lady's hair, but somehow She always has Her hair covered, to me.

Now Our Lady is smiling, and She's standing over the statue. Now She's taking Her Rosary again, like this, and kissing the crucifix, like this. Now Our Lady is placing Her Rosary about Her waist, like this, and She's touching Her lips now. That means to be silent and listen.

Our Lady - "My child, it lifted My heavy heart to be able to bring from the Father these gifts of conversion and cure for the crowd."

Veronica - Oh-h!

Our Lady - "There will be two others on Our left side; they have not been forgotten. One will be conversion, the other will be cures.

"My child, I have much to say to you this evening, but it is best at this time if you sit back and take three photographs, and I will be talking with you as soon as you are able to regain your strength, My child. I feel it ebbing."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is standing very patiently; She's just about four feet over Her statue's head there. Our Lady is looking about Her. And it's quite windy because Her mantle is being blown to and fro - not too badly, the wind isn't too strong. And Our Lady is smiling. Now She's touching Her finger to Her lips, like this, which means to listen and repeat.

REMAIN AWAY FROM OTHER APPARITION SITES

Our Lady - "My child, since others wish to know how I personally feel for the episode that went on here on the sacred grounds only a short time ago, it made Me much unhappy for two major reasons, My child. As I told you in countless earth-years of visitations with you, that you must always test the spirits, and also to remain away from other so-called apparition sites or other seers. I say this to you, My children, because in your anxiety or your anxiousness to find the supernatural, you run to and fro seeking something that you would never find; for there is much evil upon earth now, and even the good will be deceived by satan and his legion of demons. Yes, My child, I tell you that it was dutifully done to remove a sad situation from the sacred grounds. I want you to remember, as I tell you tonight, that soon you will be confronted with two children. They are young, but they are true seers of Chile. They live, My child, since you ask, outside, in the meadows beyond the city of . . ."

Veronica - "Saint Angelo?"

Our Lady - "No. Santiago, My child, Santiago."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is rising higher, and She's pointing up now with Her Rosary, like this, to the sky; and directly over Our Lady's head, the sky is opening up. Oh, it's beautiful. It's a round circle of light, like - I'd say it shines like the prisms; I think you call them prisms - Our Lady is bowing Her head yes - on your lamps or that you have in your chandeliers . . . the glass-like prisms of the light shining from over Our Lady's head. And directly in the center of the light that's opening very wide, encompassing Our Lady now, too, Jesus is coming forward.

Oh, He's wearing His burgundy cape. And He has a head attachment for it, a cowl, I believe Our Lady said, a cowl. And He has on sandals. They're made of a skin-like material; they're brown. And Jesus has no socks on. Our Lady thinks that's funny; She's smiling. But He has no socks on.

Now Our Lady is moving over to our left side beyond the statue. She's coming down quite close to the trees.

And Jesus is coming forward. Oh, He looks absolutely beautiful in the light. His hair looks sort - many people would like to know what Jesus' hair looks like. It's so beautiful. It has a tint of, sort of, not red - oh, I can't - rust color . . . but no way to explain it, I cannot explain it. It must be His hair is containing the light that was opening the sky, and that makes it difficult to explain the coloring. But He wears it quite long; it would come to about His shoulder now.

Jesus is looking over to the right side, and He's smiling. Oh! Oh, yes. Now Our Lady is moving up, and Jesus is coming back. He was taking a good look over on the right side. I think He's looking for the man in the wheel chair. Oh, now Jesus is smiling. Now He's coming over to Our Lady. Our Lady is at Jesus' right side now. And Jesus is standing about two feet over the statue, just about two feet. It's very low compared to where Our Lady usually stands.

Now Our Lady is nodding Her head, and Jesus is looking about Him. Now He's touching Our Lady on the shoulder and pointing over to the left hand side. Now Our Lady nods yes, and Jesus is now going up higher. He floats, too; it's just beautiful to see. He's going up higher and coming down now, straight down, and He's touching just the tip of that tree over there. And Our Lady is following Him now. She'll be at Jesus' left side. Now He's taking His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's turned a little bit to the right, and He's extending His arm out, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He is whispering to Our Lady. I can't hear it, but They're both turning now, and They're going over to the center of the statue. And now Jesus - Our Lady is now holding up Her crucifix, like this, the crucifix on Her long Rosary, the beautiful Rosary. She's holding the crucifix, while Jesus now is extending His hand out, like this - directly in front He is now, over Our Lady's statue directly in the middle, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's moving, He's motioning to Our Lady to follow, and He's going over to our right side directly about the middle. Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning, and They're both going over; Jesus is a slight ways behind Our Lady. And They're both floating over. They don't walk, They just float. It's beautiful to see.

Our Lady - "My child . . ."

Veronica - Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - ". . . you ask will everyone float like that when they come to Heaven? I assure you, My child, they will."

Veronica - Now Our Lady and Jesus have reached back - They're back over Our Lady's statue. Our Lady is standing at Jesus' right side. She's quite a bit shorter than Jesus; He's quite tall. I would say Jesus is about at least six feet tall, six foot one or two, even, because Our Lady only comes to His shoulder, here.

Now Jesus is making the sign of the cross again. Now He's placed His hands like this, and He's touching His lips.

Jesus - "My child, Veronica, and My children of the world . . . I say My children, because you are Our children; and Our tears and Our smiles are for you all. My children, I could wish to say at this time that I bring you great news of joyousness, but I cannot. I must tell you now that my Mother has gone throughout the world, through time and time again, to turn you back from your course of destruction.

"My child, I wish you to view one scene. You will hold your crucifix and you will not, My child, pass out."

Veronica - Over on the left hand side, I see . . . I know it's Africa. It's all in flames. I've seen the flames before, but this is horrible. They're going wild; they all look dark-skinned, yet they're killing each other.

Jesus - "My child, you see war, the beginning of a war. It will be father against son, mother against daughter, and satan will be in their midst. Those who have the power are exercising it now in the wrong direction, My children. Better that they take the monies coming to them from out of the world, better that they try to construct a country with joy and happiness and peace among the brothers.

TRUE MEANING OF LOVE

"Thou shalt not kill, and yet you kill. Thou shalt not bear witness, and yet you condemn others to death with your testimony. Where is your love that you call out for? Love, My children, how many of you know the true meaning of love? Love is in giving, love is kindness; love is not murder, love is not selling your soul to the devil for power. Many of the rulers throughout the world are doing this now.

"Nuclear warheads, missiles, all manner of contraptions; what dignified name can I give to them, My children? They are destruction to all mankind. I repeat again: If you permit this to come upon you, there will soon be no flesh left. My child and My children, and those who hear Our pleadings, Our hearts are extended to you to help Us to save mankind from his own course of destruction. You have very little time to do this in, My children. I assure you, your time is running out.

"My Mother, for many earth-years, has acted with Her heart to protect you. How many times the heavy hand of the Eternal Father reached down to start out the calamities with the Ball, and how many times did Our Lady rush forward. How many times did My Mother rush forward to save you? The world knows My Mother, but they cast Her aside. And those who are agents of hell now, demons in human form, they cannot be retrieved; their abode will be hell. But sad to say, it hurts My heart to know that I cannot be rid of these thorns that I am forced to accept for your salvation."

Veronica - Now Jesus is taking His right hand, and He's pointing it upward, like this.

Jesus - "See, My child, what mankind shall suffer."

U.S., CANADA COASTLINES WASHED AWAY

Veronica - I see the United States, I see Canada, but I see part of the coastlines being worn away. There are waves, high waves, washing over the land. People are running, but they waited too late; they didn't listen, and they're being carried out to sea . . . dead bodies.

RACE WAR COVERS U.S.

Now in the United States I see people running, but this is a race war. I see a whole group - it looked like the whole continent - running, but they're dark-skinned, they're black-skinned. And they have all types of instruments. I think one is a machine gun that shoots many bullets, and he's - tat-tat-tat-tat-tat-tat-tat-tat-tat. Oh-h. [Veronica sighs heavily.] And they're lying on the ground, dead. Ugh, oh, and it's terrible. [Veronica sighs heavily again.]

Now I see Jesus is pointing upward.

Jesus - "Look high into the sky, My child, look high. Raise your head."

Veronica - I see a ball of fire; it's coming fast through the sky, and it has a long red tail. It's red, it's fire! And now it's coming down to what looks like a ball, but no, it's the earth. And oh, oh, it has hit through the water; it's brushed through the water. And there are waves rising higher, higher than anything possible I could have seen. The waves are terrible. They're washing half of the continent out to sea.

Now the sky is growing very dark. Jesus is pointing to Our Lady, and They're coming down from the sky. They had moved up so I could see. Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "Do not be affrighted, My child. It is best that you bring forth what is to be. Perhaps, with your prayers and your penances, you can reach some of these souls in darkness before their time runs out.

"My child, this is only one part of the world. There are many now. You will see nations rise up against nations, obliterating one or the other within the time of three to five minutes. There shall be a World War, the Third World War, more grievous in suffering, more debauched."

RUSSIA WILL USE RAY GUNS

Veronica - Oh, and I see that - Our Lady is showing me now - there are some kind of implements they're using that . . . it doesn't look like a gun, it looks like a flashlight, but I know it's not a flashlight. It's some object of some kind of a ray they've got. And then - now he's lifting - I see a man in a very odd-looking uniform; I don't recognize the uniform. But he's raising high, like this, this ray gun. That's what it is, it's a ray gun. And he's now pushing the trigger, and I see . . . it looks like long streams of light, but everything it hits just disintegrates and melts. [Veronica groans.]

Our Lady - "Russia, My children, has this implement of destruction. While the United States and Canada and most of the world go about crying for peace, tranquility, love, they are not aware of the fact that Russia has every mind to take them over, be it good or bad. And if they have to annihilate the whole land of its people, they want that land, and they will use any means to get it.

"You understand, My child and My children, when a man is not with his God, his god then becomes Lucifer. He is then taken over to be an agent of hell. And he has many helpers, for all hell now is opened wide in these last days. All the demons of hell are loosed.

"And do not become smug, My children, and think that you will be saved. Do not take this lightly. They are very powerful and cajoling. Yes, My child, you have every reason to be affrighted.

"I do not say, My children and My child, that the situation is a hundred percent hopeless. I say that each and every child upon earth is wanted back, as the man whose sheep has scattered, and he will await that one lost sheep to return. And much joy should be had over that one lost sheep than if the whole fold had returned.

"My child and My children . . ."

Veronica - Now Jesus is turning about. He's whispering to Our Lady; She's nodding. And They're going across now in the center of the trees above Our Lady's statue about, oh, three feet, I think, three feet. Jesus nods.

Jesus - "Now, My child, I must tell you, since much of your penance for the priesthood has been accepted, My child, I at first chose not to mention the sorrow We have because of the manner in which My House upon earth is being continued - a House - because of modernism, satanism, and seeking the profound, not in the history of My House, but in the new modern way of doing things. This new modern way has been promoted by satan.

SATAN TOOK OVER VATICAN II

"Yes, My child, even with Vatican II, it started out with the best resolves, but then satan took over the scene. And with his agents he reached into the highest professions, the highest league of the hierarchy, until it saddens Me to say that many priests now are on the road to perdition and taking many others with them."

Veronica - Our Lady is starting to cry. Jesus has taken His hand, and He's patting Her on the shoulder.

Jesus - "My child and My children, My Mother is crushed, because you know that She has given Herself over to being your protectorate, and now She sees an almost hopeless road ahead for the world. The time is very short, My children.

DISCUSS ACTIONS WITH YOUR ANGELS

"I gave you photographs, photographs not only of what My Mother has brought to you this evening in words, in figures, in actions . . . but My Mother has sought now to console those in Heaven who stand by, the angels. Oh, My children, the world would not be in such a sorry state if man hadn't forgotten the angels in Heaven. Each and every soul upon earth has an angel guardian. If there is any question or any doubt in your actions, your earthly actions, that you need to discuss, discuss this, My children, with your angels; they are always there. I know, My children, in My House upon earth they have thrown out the angels, the statues, calling them irreverent, calling them objects of worship. We know that is not true. But they have adopted that attitude, and that is why I say that even many wearing the highest rank in the hierarchy are like rats burrowing into the foundation of My Church. They, too, shall be judged.

"My child, there will be very many victims upon earth: those who are willing to sacrifice their own pleasures, their own human pursuits, to give them over to the salvation of souls, their brothers and sisters, who are marked with the mark of satan and are seeking to take it away. There is only one way: conversion, and then cure of the sick soul.

ST. BENEDICT MEDAL-HIGHEST INDULGENCED

"My children, now that the time has grown shorter, the attacks shall be greater upon mankind. There will be accidents that are not accidents. Satan has a plan to eliminate the good. Do not be affrighted, My child or My children. You will wear your sacramentals. Specifically, We have asked you, and My Mother has asked you to wear the brown Scapular, and also a crucifix, and with that the highest indulgenced medal in the Church."

Veronica - And now Jesus is pointing up to the sky. And out in the sky there's a huge St. Benedict medal, a huge one. Oh, it's so plain. Oh!

Jesus - "My child . . ."

Veronica - Yes.

Jesus - ". . . remember the St. Benedict medal. Many years ago, We gave unto you through long searching the second hidden meaning of the St. Benedict medal. You will bring that out again, My child, in publication for the salvation of souls."

Veronica - Now Jesus is turning to Our Lady, and They're both going over to the left side of the statue, our left side, and Jesus is looking down. He's talking to Our Lady about something; I can't hear it all. But Our Lady and Jesus are discussing someone upon the grounds.

Our Lady - "My child . . ."

Veronica - It's Our Lady.

Our Lady - ". . . We cannot give you the name at this time, but you will know when you read the pictures."

Veronica - Now Jesus and Our Lady are going over. They're just above the statue now, and They're rising above the branch of the tree out of our right side. They look very beautiful. Now Jesus is making the sign of the cross again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady has taken Her Rosary from about Her belting, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "Continue, My children, now with your prayers of atonement. Many are needed, for there are still souls to save before the catastrophe."

Veronica - Three. Three pictures?

Our Lady - "Three more photographs, and remember you cannot discuss what you have seen.

"No, My child, you cannot discuss this at this time. You will please keep it confidential for the time being."

August 21, 1985

Eve of the Immaculate Heart of Mary

Veronica - There are the call lights of Our Lady . . . blue round balls, very dark in color. I would say that they are like a - not a baby blue, a beautiful blue coloring, similar to, bordering on the purple - which must indicate the suffering that the world is now going through, and also what Our Lady is trying to stop, in Her pursuits all over the world.

Now high above the statue - oh, a distance - more than a mile, I would say, in distance, there is a beautiful stream of light. They're coming down and they're ricocheting off the trees now, the lights; they're very brilliant, they're like clear water. I have no human words that could describe the lights; they're clear as crystal. They're beautiful.

Now as the circle of light above us is opening up, I see Our Lady now coming through the circlet of light. Oh, She is absolutely beautiful. She has on a white gown, a very brilliant white gown that catches all of the movements of the trees, and all about Her. I feel that this is Her glorious attachment in Her earthen life, when She was on earth, to everything about us, which She's very familiar with.

Now Our Lady is coming down slowly. It's quite windy, and Her gown is blowing about Her, Her ankles. The gown is very long; it goes also past Her shoe instead. Now, as the air has now appeased a little, Our Lady is looking about Her. She has on a mantle, a beautiful white mantle, but all about the mantle there is about a half inch, it would be - yes, about a half inch of gold all around Her mantle. I cannot see Her hair; Our Lady has never allowed me to see Her without Her covering on Her head.

Now Our Lady is looking about Her and smiling. She's just now about a foot above the statue, just a foot, directly in the center.

Now Our Lady is taking Her beads from about Her waist. She has on a gold-type of braided waist-piece. It doesn't seem to be like a belt; it seems to be sewed into the waist of the gown. And Our Lady now is taking Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the Hail Marys in white, but that actually are gathering all the colors of the rainbow. . . . And they're very, very difficult to explain, the effect on your eyes, because you're looking through clear diamonds . . . the most gorgeous sight I have ever seen in my life. It's absolutely beautiful!

And Our Lady is coming a little closer now. She's looking about Herself. And She's looking back and pointing up to the sky. And there above Our Lady, I can see the sky opening up again. The clouds have drifted apart, and Jesus is coming through the clouds now. They're drifting apart from Him so that He is almost in the oval circlet of light. Now Jesus is coming down, and He's now approaching Our Blessed Mother. She's looked back now and smiled. And He's nodding - I know He's telling Her to go ahead.

Now Jesus is moving slowly, to be on Our Lady's right side. But Our Lady now is going over to our left side, just above the large tree, and She's extending the crucifix of Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking and smiling. And She's drifting now; She just floats. She doesn't walk the way we do, She just floats so beautifully. Now She's above Her statue. And Jesus now has followed Her over; He's standing still now at Her right side. And Our Lady is looking over to Her left side, which would be our right, and She's holding the crucifix up, like this, very high, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming over, with Jesus following Her, and They're standing just above Our Lady's statue. Now Jesus has touched His first finger to His lips. Now Our Lady is also nodding, and She is touching with Her crucifix, She's kissing the crucifix on Her Rosary, like that. And Our Lady now is touching Her finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, will you not succor Our son in Rome, Pope John Paul II, My child, by repeating to all the world one of the prayers so close to My Son, the Eternal Father, and the Spirit of life. You will repeat this, My child:

O my God! I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I confess to all my sins, because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell; but most of all because I love Thee, my God, Who are all good, and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

"My child, you must know in your own area and throughout the world about Catholic nations: they have forfeited another key to Heaven when they discard the prayers that Heaven has given to them to guard their souls and the souls of their families and their children. These are all parts of the armor of Heaven in the fight with the antichrist forces. My child and My children, I must constantly warn you and repeat over and over the necessity for wearing the brown Scapular and also praying My beads of prayer, the Rosary. You must keep the Rosary going link to link, prayer to prayer, throughout your country, Canada, and the world, My child.

"There is one grain left only in the hourglass. I know this bereaves you, My child, for Me to have to bring such dire tidings, but My heart is also heavy; for there are many who are coming to Us over the veil, and what can We do with them, as Our tears fall with their pleadings? However, as has been ordained by the Eternal Father, where there has been no repentance upon earth, that soul must be rejected. Or will there be mercy for that soul, My child and My children, through your prayers for the dead, that they be given a short or long term in purgatory?

"My child and My children, I do not have to tell you that the knowledge of hell and purgatory has been slowly corrupted, cut apart, and cut asunder from the Church. My child and My children, you are all My children. I judge you not by color or race, and I do not judge you by your creed; however, should the knowledge of the One True Church be given to you, and the way to Heaven along the narrow road be given to you, you will follow it or you will be rejected. There are, My children, so many poor souls now that are languishing in purgatory. Some will be there till the end of time. Will you not succor them, My children; will you not pray for them and shorten their time in this place of dark suffering?

"You ask, My child, for those who are in hell. Remember, My children and My child, that if they are in hell it is because they willed it so, preferring to have the materials and power of the world, even power over mankind, which they did not exercise for the glory of God, but for their own selfish, human gains.

LOST CHILDREN-CAPTIVES OF SATANISTS

"My child and My children, there is an evil plan now in your country, the United States of America, and also, the boughs are reaching like an evil tree into the land of Canada. Children are disappearing from the earth. My child and My children, I feel it necessary that I repeat to you again that you do not be bored at the repetition of the Message, for it is urgent. Will your child be next? Many mothers' hearts are torn asunder, but they have found not the whereabouts of their children; but many have found the possibility of the whereabouts of their children, held as captives for the whim and humor of the satanist. They are increasing in your country, My child, and all of the countries of the world. It is satan and his armies now, knowing the time is short to battle with the children of God.

"You, My child, must accept your suffering for the priesthood. It is a great gift of grace, though you cannot escape the torments of the body, My child; you cannot escape the suffering, for the suffering is the balm, b-a-l-m, My child, the balm for those who are waiting to enter over the veil.

ARMAMENTS GATHERED THROUGHOUT RUSSIA

"Day by day man is killing now. Many countries shall be embroiled in wars, until we have the greatest war ever seen, nor shall ever be seen again, the Third World War, which shall engulf the nations. And many nations shall disappear from the force of the armaments being gathered now throughout Russia.

"Yes, My child, no matter how the world reacts to the truth, you will shout it from the rooftops that Russia has not accepted any overtures from Rome. Unless Russia can be dedicated to the Immaculate Heart of Jesus and Mary, unless they will recognize the truth, they will continue to go throughout the world sowing seeds of discord, discontentment, and war. You know, My children, that war is a punishment for man's sins, but also, war is an indication of the loss of the knowledge of God.

"My children, I cannot enforce Myself upon you. I can only plead with you as a Mother of mercy to turn back now while there is still a little time. Your time is growing short. I repeat again: there is only one grain left in the hourglass.

"My child and My children, do not be affrighted. Were it to be that I can come to you as a Mother of glad tidings, I should be the first to come to you and throw My arms about you, and solace you with the great knowledge that you have received a time permitted only by the Eternal Father to settle your estates, and your way of life to change it, to be on the narrow road to Heaven. Do not forfeit your life, your eternal life, by wishing or coveting material gains of this world, for none shall follow you over the veil to plead your cause.

"The enemies of God are all about you. Russia has planned these days, My child and My children. And how I have begged for years of earth's time that Russia be consecrated to My Immaculate Heart. When she is consecrated she will be converted, My children, and then you shall see the world of joy again. Tears shall be banished, and mothers shall not sorrow until they die of grief for the loss of their children and their sons.

"My child and My children, I want you to understand that We have been patient with only the patience that God the Eternal Father in the Holy Ghost could manifest to you. No human being can understand the suffering that We have resolved Ourselves to for your salvation and the salvation of all of the souls upon earth.

"My children, you are all My children. Do not allow Me any longer to see the great evil that you are developing upon earth. You are giving yourselves over to seeking armaments to kill. And for what, My children? The Eternal Father shouts from the rooftops: Thou shalt not kill thy brother!

"My child and My children, I wish now that there be taken three photographs. I say three, because within these photographs, My child, you, and you alone, will find the date of the Third World War. Sit back, My child, now; awaken, and take three pictures. You understand what I said to you, My child."

Veronica - Three pictures.

[Pause]

Veronica . . . side. She is atop, on the top of the tallest tree limb, on the right side of the statue, but our left side. Now Our Lady is pointing up with Her finger, like this, to Her left side, and - oh, over by the tall limb, above Our Lady's statue on the right side, Jesus is coming slowly down now. He has been standing just above - I'm fascinated at the way He's coming down, because He doesn't walk the way we do; He absolutely floats, as though He's weightless. It's so beautiful to see.

Jesus is smiling now. He has on a burgundy cape. And there is a trim of gold, also, about His cape on - around the outside edge, I would say about - oh, about an inch. And Jesus is now - He is tugging at the top of His clothing, like this, and I notice that He's loosening the gold tassel-like fringe that He has about His - top of His cloak. And in the back of Jesus' cloak there's a cowl - Our Lady calls it a cowl - also the same color; it looks like a burgundy plush color, almost like a velvet.

Now Jesus is smiling. I can see His hair. Everyone asks what does Jesus' hair look like? Well, I believe His hair is sort of a light brown, but with the coloring of His cape, His cloak, there is a resolute and a feeling of light coming from about Him outside the cloak, which seems to give you the impression that He's all aglow in light.

Now Jesus is taking His finger and placing it to His lips, like this.

Jesus - "That means to listen, My child, and repeat.

"We have wandered throughout the earth, My child and My children - for many earth-years have I accompanied My Mother, through the will of the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost, to reach you, My children, before the dire catastrophes are upon you.

LEGIONNAIRES', HERPES, AND AIDS

"Little did the world recognize the three plagues which originated from the mind of the Eternal Father. These plagues were called the Legionnaires' Disease, Herpes, and AIDS. But, My children, as I told you in the past, many years ago, My child and My children, the bad shall be glorified and the good shall suffer. However, these diseases that came upon mankind originated through the merciful heart of the Eternal Father. Sufferings were brought upon those who must cleanse their souls to avoid hell.

"You ask, My child and My children, why must also the good suffer? As it was in the beginning of time, so it will be now, that no one shall be above the crucifixion or beyond it. In order to reach the eternal life of Heaven, you must take up your cross and follow My path.

HOMOSEXUALITY NEVER TO BE ACCEPTED

"My children, I shall not allow the scientific world to find a cure for AIDS, because of the horrible nature of what brings on this disease called AIDS. It is being flaunted now as though the good were to be stomped upon, and the bad shall receive the glory.

"My child, I know to speak again upon this subject of homosexuality shall bring much mail of a dire nature to you, again. But man must know that the Eternal Father perseveres to the end of His nature, for there is a point in everything in the creation of the Eternal Father that must come to an end when it is become the means for satan taking souls fast into hell.

"Homosexuality shall never be accepted. In the writings of the good Fathers, My child and My children, you were made fully aware in the Old and the New Testament of the Book of life and love, the Bible - you had been made full aware of the dastardly acts of mankind, as men consort with men. This shall not be accepted nor condoned by the Eternal Father even if He has to send another plague upon you. No, My children, they shall not, not be given the cure.

[EDITOR'S NOTE: On June 18, 1990, Our Lady said: "The Eternal Father and My Son have made it clear to Me that if man will repent of his ways that have given - been given to him by satan, We will see that you do have a cure for AIDS." I say again: **if man will repent of his sin and discard the homosexual life they are living, I will give them a cure for AIDS.**"]

"I see and understand, My child, your feelings in this matter. I know you have pity for all. Many are fast on the road to perdition. Many are to be pitied as they follow this road; especially, My children, by advancing farther into the mores of satan in practicing illegal, immoral acts.

"One of the Fathers of your Church, Saint Paul, made it known to you quite licitly, that men shall not consort with men; and neither shall men dress as women. These are all abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father, Whose hand steadily rocks back and forth the comet; Whose hand steadily seeks to raise and throw upon you, so that you will be planet struck with the comet.

"My child and My children, pray constantly a vigil of prayer going throughout your world and the earth, for the little time that is being allotted to mankind.

"If I told you, My children, now, in clear sound when your end is coming, you would hasten forth, running here and there, to and fro, trying to warn mankind. However, only a few will be saved. I say this, My child and My children, as you count the millions of souls upon earth, only a few will be saved.

"I also must give to you at this time another fact of your lives upon earth. You as parents - mothers, fathers must guard your doors well and rule; take discipline in the lives of your children, for they will bring much sorrow to your hearts as they grow

- they grow in a world that has been given to satan. When your child opens his home, the door, he will face the agents of hell loosed upon earth to reclaim his soul. Protect your children, My children; be sure that as a parent you do not fall down in your duties to teach your children, for many are now receiving schooling that is based on atheism. Their books and manuals you do not read, My children. You must as parents be a safeguard, a home of holiness for your children, or they will perish; and your parent's tears shall flow upon the world, crying, too late, too late.

"My child and My children, you will also pray for John Paul II, for his time is growing short. There will be an attack upon him - I say 'will be.' The outcome I cannot give you now, for only you, and you alone, My children of the earth, can save your Vicar, John Paul II.

THREE CLOSE TO POPE PLANNING HIS FATE

"Yes, My child, it is sad to have to report to you that those who are close to him - three figures in your photographs, My children - three figures with great power, who are planning the fate of your Vicar. You must warn him to be clear of those about him. When he reads their writings he will understand. However, We also ask that he spend less time in going to and fro across the nations, for he makes it doubly difficult for Us to protect him.

"Pray a constant vigilance of prayer. You have a good and holy Father now in Rome, but should he be removed there will come disaster."

VERONICA-VICTIM FOR POPE AND CHURCH

Our Lady - "My child, I want to tell you at this time that We are not unaware of your physical suffering. It has been given to you, My child, because those who have received great graces, much is expected of them. And We accept you, My child, as a victim soul with other victim souls to save your Vicar and My Son's Church upon earth."

Veronica - Our Lady has placed Her hand upon the shoulder of Jesus; there are tears in Her eyes. She spoke up and wishes you to know that Her heart is truly bleeding. She suffers many thorns because of what is going on now in Her Son's churches upon earth.

Our Lady is now going around Jesus. Jesus is standing right over Our Lady's statue. And Our Lady is going just around - Jesus is going just about Our Lady. They're both moving over towards our right side, Their left side. Jesus now is taking His hands, like this, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is murmuring to Jesus. I cannot hear what She is saying, just a murmur. But They are pointing. They're going over further to Their left side. Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is motioning, like this. Oh, They're going - They're coming across the sky. Oh, They look so beautiful, because They're, They're weightless. I see now Our Lady's slippers. She has on very delicate golden slippers, with . . . I call them rosettes; they're little golden roses on the instep of Her sandal, like a slipper.

Now Our Lady is going over, and She's pulling Her cloak about Her. And Jesus is following. And He's looking about Him now, and He's placing His first finger to His mouth. He's standing now over the blue banner. And Our Lady is still proceeding to get closer to Her statue, above Her statue. Our Lady is standing about six feet above Her statue, And Jesus is now right next to Her, but He's over the blue flag, about six feet. Jesus is much taller than Our Lady; She only comes up to about His shoulder. But now Jesus is looking, and He's extending His hand now in the center: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is turning to Her right now, and They're floating over to the left side, our left side, just above the statue. And now They're following across the trees; They're going as far as They can to the trees there. And now Jesus is leaning over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady, too, is extending Her Rosary with the beautiful crucifix, golden, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking all about. He seems to be very pleased. He's smiling very softly. And Our Lady now - Jesus is turning to His left, and He's now floating back across the sky over Our Lady's statue, and He's standing now just above the blue banner. And Our Lady has followed Him. She's coming straight across very slowly, but She's carried on the wind as though She's weightless - just beautiful! And the light is still cascading all about Her. She seems to be, like Ray [Veronica's son who died in 1974] once said, all lit up. There's no way to explain it; She looks beautiful. Now Our Lady is looking over, and Jesus is touching His lips.

RESTORE STATUES, MAIN ALTAR, AND RAILINGS

Jesus - "My child and My children, be it known now that We have looked into the churches about the world, and We are much confused and perhaps cannot understand the nature of humans who can in such little time do so much to destroy My

Church, My House upon earth. You must restore My houses to their original condition. We ask that you return the statues to My churches, that you restore the main altar, that you replace the gating so that others may kneel in adoration to their God. This is only the beginning; there is much else that you, My pastors, can do, and those who wear the mitres shall do, or they shall find themselves quickly in hell.

"My child, you will see and continue with the work for Heaven. It will become more difficult, as the end is coming near and satan will gather and concert his enemies all about the world. He will send forth demons in human form. That startles you, My child, but you cannot fully understand in your human nature the power of satan. It will be as though dead bodies had come to life, but they shall be demons within the bodies for but a short time.

"I cannot accept the world's reasoning for all of those changes that We hear of and We reach in prayers for. My child and My children, make it known to the world that there is not much time left for those upon earth to readjust their lives and turn back and restore their souls to a pleasing manner for God your Father, the Eternal Father in Heaven, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost. I speak to you as for Myself, My children, for as I am one, so am I in the Father and the Holy Ghost; as the Father is in Me, and the Holy Ghost. This is not complicated, My child, if you will remember the Trinity."

Veronica - Now Jesus is extending Himself - He's got now, He's brought forth, Jesus has brought forth from His cape a Rosary. Oh! And He's now taking the crucifix of the Rosary . . . Jesus is holding a beautiful Rosary. It's not the same color as Our Lady's; it's all red, like suffering. I get the feeling of tremendous suffering, as I look at this Rosary that Jesus is now holding up and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "This, My child, is a prayerful means of suffering. We wish that the blood of Christ be upon mankind, and not the blood of his brothers.

"You will now, My child, sit forward, and take three photographs. Only one will you make known at this time."

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is filled, it's just filled with the most beautiful angels. Oh, all about the trees and all above our heads - I can't count them all. They're just absolutely beautiful! They look sort of like young children. They don't have faces, though you don't feel that their faces are missing. They're so beautiful that I would say, in my human language, that some of them are young. They look like children; or perhaps it's their spirit of being so child-like that they look like children when they appear to us. They are wearing gowns of pastel shades, the most beautiful . . .

Now one of the angels has gathered - by placing his hands out like this, he's gathered a whole handful of roses, roses from a bush. I don't know where they gathered the roses, but he now has a whole handful of roses, and he's taking them over to Our Lady. Our Lady is smiling. And now as he gives Her the roses they seem to multiply, and Our Lady is holding now, it looks like dozens of roses. And they're all red, bright red roses in Her hands.

Now Our Lady is taking them - oh, She's going to throw them the way we do! Our Lady is taking the roses now and She's throwing them, like that! But they're going way beyond us, because Our Lady is heaving them this way - one, two, three, four. And Our Lady is turning - I'm counting the roses as they go by; they're going completely over our heads. Look at that! One, two, three, four, five, six, seven. Now it looks like Our Lady has given much more than I counted - seven - many more, because She has only about three now roses left in Her hands.

Now She's going over very fast. She's floating over to Her statue now, and Our Lady is placing the three roses on the statue, right at Our Lady's cape. She's placing them, She's putting the ends of the roses into the cape of Our Lady, and two on the statue's right side, and one is on Her left side. They're just beautiful roses. And Our Lady said, now you shall take a picture of the statue.

September 7, 1985

Eve of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin Mary

Veronica - All about the trees there are columns of light. I say columns because they're like long streamers coming from high in the sky. Now directly over Our Lady's statue, many feet in the air, I can barely see the coloration of the light that is slowly coming through the clouds, the sky. Now the light is becoming round, circular - not cascading down as originally, onto the trees below.

And I can see Our Lady; Our Lady is smiling. She is coming fast down to the trees. Now Our Lady is looking all about Herself; She's looking to and fro. And also, She is going over slightly to our left side, which would be Her right side. And Our Lady is now taking out Her Rosary. It was about Her waist. And Our Lady is wiping tears from Her eyes. I don't know why, at this time, Our Lady is crying.

But for the first time I see a wisp of hair on Her mantle. Never in all the apparitions of Our Lady have I ever seen even a wisp of hair. But I can only tell you - in the light it's difficult to describe, but Her hair is not black; Her hair is a dark brown. Now Our Lady is smiling, and She is taking the Rosary which She had about Her belt, out, like this; and She is taking the crucifix, the beautiful large crucifix, which cascades its golden contents onto the Our Fathers and the Hail Mary beads of Her Rosary, Our Lady is taking the crucifix now and blessing all at Her right side, which would be our left side: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is looking about Her, and She's slowly turning to the left. Now as I watch, I can see coming down from Heaven, two angels. I know they're angels because of the way they float, and the angelic goodness that seems to stem into your very emotions. There is no human way to explain the approach of these two angels. They are carrying between them a pillow, a beautiful blue velvet pillow. And setting on the pillow is a crown, a beautiful golden crown, set with all of the colors of the rainbow stones. I know they are precious stones.

And they are going to Our Lady now. Our Lady is coming over, directly above Her statue. Now each angel is holding - and before Our Lady, they have now come over in front of Her, and they're holding up this pillow. And I see an invisible force - there are no hands lifting it, but the crown upon the pillow is rising slowly now, and it's rising and coming right onto Our Lady's head. It is a fantastic view. I wish that everyone could see this. The crown is just beautiful. But the crown is similar to what we have come to know as the Fatima crown.

Now Our Lady is smiling. Her Rosary beads have been placed about Her waist again, and Our Lady is standing like this.

Our Lady - "My child, I wish for prayers of atonement, especially for the protection of the Holy Father in Rome. As I have warned you, the time is growing short, and the enemies of My Son's Church are accelerating in their plan to do away with your Vicar, your Vicar who has been sent to you by God the Father to save the whole institution of religion in the world, and not have it fall into the hands of the egomaniacs that reside in the land called Russia.

"My child and My children, I speak to you and I come to you as your Mother, a Mother of love. If only you could be as one with Me and My Son. How grateful We are for those who have chosen to dedicate their lives and give up all of the attachments that bore into the human spirit and destroy it. Material things, My children, shall not be judged as making you worthy to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. The Kingdom of Heaven, I repeat, is a narrow road and so few today are finding it, because they have hardened their hearts and closed their ears to all that We say to them, that We cry for them in Heaven.

"My child, I wish that you would exercise more caution in going out of your home. You must not venture alone. I have sent to you your daughter and another to help you in this trying time.

"My child and My children, I speak to you all as one voice from Heaven, one among many, telling you that the time is short. The grain in the hourglass is beginning to filter through. Look, My child, and see what is ahead for mankind."

Veronica - Our Lady now is standing directly above Her statue, and She's pointing high into the sky. And I see a whole globe of the world. I know it's a globe, but it's frightening because all points that are pinpointed with a black dot are now in flames. Our Lady is touching Her lips now, as She stands with Her face - and tears streaking down Her face onto us all. Our Lady is looking about Her, and She is touching Her lips. I must listen carefully and repeat.

SAVE THE POPE

Our Lady - "My child and My children, this could be an occasion of great joy, My coming to you. But the fate of humanity and the world lies in the hands and the hearts of the faithful. Without your prayers and your acts of penance, you cannot save your Pope, and Our son, your Vicar. I will say, in My Mother's heart, from My Mother's heart to you, that your Vicar will soon meet with an enemy who comes as an angel of light to him, but is an enemy of My Son's Church, and all of My Son's churches throughout the world. We choose, My child, to call them the House of God, because it is a home, a refuge for all of Our

children who suffer and are brought to naught by modern science. In this way We hope that modern science will accept the supernatural, but they rather would cast it aside, My child and My children.

"I have warned you all to protect your children. I come to you as a Mother. So few can understand My role throughout life on earth. I, too, know, My children, all of your hardships, your sorrows, and the temptations from satan. For I, too, was upon your earth, My children; this you have forgotten. I am not unapproachable, as some think, because I was as one of you until the Eternal Father lifted Me up into Heaven.

"My child and My children, I shall continue to beg the Eternal Father to hold His heavy hand from coming upon you. Your peace and joy that words are spoken of - peace and joy when there is no peace and no joy. How can there be joy when others have assumed a power which they expect to transcend to Heaven with by bringing back the dead? No, My children. I know of your modern science and how they are trying to now resurrect the dead. This shall never be.

AIDS SENT BECAUSE OF SIN

"And I repeat to you, My children; listen well. The disease you call a modern disease, I call it a disease of satan. That disease, known as AIDS, shall have no cure. It has been sent upon mankind because of their sin.

"Wars are a punishment for sins, and the wars will accelerate, until all of the world is engulfed in one fire. Only My Son can ask the Father for a reprieve from what is coming upon you. However, there is a balance carried by Michael. Look, My child, and see . . ."

Veronica - High up in the sky, over on the right side, I can see Michael. Oh, he's absolutely beautiful. He's not wearing a short skirt like they depict here upon earth; he has on a long white gown. But he's magnificent. His size is, in human language, five times larger than any of the angels I have seen. He is a magnificent warrior of Heaven. But he's carrying in his right hand a scale, and I see it loaded, actually loaded - it's the only way I can explain this - with what appears to be ingots, or blocks of gold. And on the other side, I see miniature figures of people, and it seems that the gold is winning out and forcing these people to slide from the scale, the balance.

St. Michael - "The world, my children . . ."

Veronica - That is Saint Michael; his voice is booming.

St. Michael - "The world, my children, I repeat, is sorrily on the path to its own destruction. The balance is far to the left."

RUSSIAN PLAN OF ATTACK FINALIZED

Our Lady - "My child and My children, and especially you, My child, Veronica, We have brought you to this site this evening to give a dire Message of warning to all mankind. At this very hour, on this very day, a plan has been built now in Russia to attack the United States and Canada.

"My child, I understand that your government has been greatly deluded by their visitors. They come to see and remember what they have seen, to advance their unspiritual and diabolical coercion with satan.

"My child and My children, I wish you to know at this time that We want to protect you, and We warn you constantly. How many times can you count on your fingers the warnings from Heaven given through various seers upon earth?"

MASSIVE WORLD MONETARY DEPRESSION

"My child and My children, the days will grow darker, and there will be hunger in your land. Yes, My child, what I brought you here for this evening is to tell the world that there will be a crash in the monetary doings of your government - an absolute crash that will affect every man, woman, and child in the United States and Canada, and then, like a serpent, creep all over Europe, until the world sees one big, massive depression. I can illustrate to you, My children, what I mean by this monetary depression.

"Should you go and wish to buy a small instrument, even a guitar, that We hear plucking away at the deviously, and devilry of what is called the musical Mass, strung by guitars and other creations of satan - My child, I go on to tell you, you will say that the guitar is not a costly item, but in order to buy this guitar you will carry an actual satchel, an overnight bag-size, My child - let Us put it that way clearly - of notes, your currency. It will take a whole suitcase of paper - paper money that no longer has a value. You will soon be reduced to bartering for your food.

SUBS OFFSHORE IN CONTACT WITH KGB

"My child, how can you stop this? Are you going to sit back and allow them to ravage your land, as they go about in the outer waters, sailing and diving and watching and coming into your land, keeping with them contact with an organization called the KGB.

"My child, I know you are affrighted at this knowledge, for I have given you others - other means of avoiding this in your country by spreading the words from the Eternal Father throughout the world. Yes, My child, the whole world must listen now, or they will be engulfed in a total World War. This war will be like no other war that man has ever suffered or seen. It will be the end of the world.

"My child, I know you are affrighted at this word 'war'; 'death,' turmoil,' 'depression,' but what can I do but tell you the truth. I cannot smooth over it, for I would be accepted like those upon earth who, like ostriches, they walk about, proud in their scientific knowledge. However, they are fooled by satan, for satan has made it known - and We here, My children, as defenders of the Faith, defenders of My Son's House upon earth, We also know the truth - that satan is loosed upon earth. All hell is opened up wide. Every major and minor demon - called the devils by others - only they remain upon earth now. Those who perish now in the name of their Faith shall be held in abeyance to meet with My Son in His second descent onto the earth.

"Yes, My children and My child, you cannot look back and say, 'Well, this may be happening to my neighbors in Africa, in Europe, but why should we care? For we can go on marrying, and singing, and being materialistic in our modes.' But where is your soul, My children and My child? I ask you this because if one parent refuses, and has conscionable knowledge of his refusal being offensive to his God - if one parent cast aside his child, no matter what age that child is, and even into womanhood and manhood That parent has a responsibility to the children, his and her children, to see that they learn fast of the knowledge of God and what is coming upon them.

"Fear shall be struck into the hearts of most; but as you know, My child and My children, I, as your Mother, will be with you throughout all of the conflagrations of the world, to see that those who have lived in justice, those who have shed their blood for the salvation of souls, and those who have accepted their roles as a person would on your earth, before all of Heaven There are many who have accepted the role as victim souls.

"My child, I wish that you at this time take three photographs; it is urgent. The one you will explore and not read out. The second you may read, but the major message you must leave out. And the third you can explain, but the third part must be a remaining secret until We find it best for the world to know.

"You see, My child, the enemy is very cagey. He has it all planned that man shall capitulate to save his body, to save his material goods, to save his money; as money has become the god for many. Money and power - this, My child and My children, is what brings upon the wars, and the killings, and the murders.

RUSSIA LINING UP MAJOR STRIKES

"Your country, the United States, and Canada, and most of the nations of the world now, are being lined up by Russia for major strikes.

"I tell you this because I cry tears of pity upon you all. How many years, My children - count back; how many years have I come to you as your Mother, and made known to you the plans of the enemy? And what have you done to help out your brothers and your sisters? Do you sit there smugly, confidential in your own arrogance, and say that this shall not happen to me, this is for someone else. I assure you, My children, this will happen to you, and it will not be the 'someone else,' for it will be you. For as two men are working at the till, one will be taken and one will remain; as two women are working at the fields, one will be taken, one will remain.

"My child, it will remain a mystery for you but for the second photograph. You will read these photographs, My children, and await My Son, for His Message is far more dire than that which I have given to you this evening. Sit back, My child, and read the photographs, and be very, very careful that you do not forget My directions to you."

Veronica - All about the trees there are cascading long lights. I call them "lights," because I can't know of any way that I could judge them, be it physical or supernatural. The lights are like slivers of glass - sharp, and coming from a point directly over Our Lady's statue, in the center of the sky. All about us there are graces being given; they're coming down as slivers of light all about our heads, and they're shining down onto the trees. And they're falling like - the only way I can explain it is that they're falling like slivers of . . . material type of - I don't know what you would call them.

Our Lady - "Instruments from God, My child, instruments."

Veronica - Yes, instruments from God, Our Lady said. Now Jesus is coming forward. He's dressed in a beige smock, I believe you call it - a gown. And He has on His burgundy cape, the one I am so used to seeing Him in. I love that burgundy cape. And Jesus knows it, and He wears it. And He has about a half inch trimming of gold upon His cape. And I do believe that there's a cowl, a headpiece, but it's now down. Jesus' hair is blowing in the wind slightly. It's not too windy tonight because I can see Jesus' feet. He has on sandals. They're made of a leather-like material, and they have a band about His ankle.

And now Jesus is looking all about Him, and He's placing His finger, His first finger, to His lips. That means to listen and repeat. Now Jesus is taking a Rosary, which He had in His hand. I didn't notice that, but He's taken out of His left hand a Rosary in particular, and He's raising the Rosary, the crucifix on it, high above our heads, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus is speaking now.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I use My Mother's Rosary in order to enlighten you upon this day of, I should say the formation this day of an interlude in your life. I say 'interlude' because no words will be able to contain the exact knowledge that We give you this evening, whether by parable, of symboliness, or anything that you may call scientific. This, My child and My children, is a direct Message from Heaven.

"And I come, allowing My Mother first to precede Me, because it is Her day of birth upon earth, and I have great love for My Mother. But I waited with My heart aching for you all, for if you could only see with the eyes, your human eyes - which, of course, My children, is not possible at this time - you will see what is going to happen to all of your relatives and neighbors and friends, and others throughout the world, as the plans continue in Russia to destroy the world. They shall never take over the world completely, but they will use the power of money and instruments of war to make the nations rise up against each other. This is happening slowly, but due to the state of man's souls upon earth it will now accelerate very fast, My child and My children.

"I wish to have this evening with you a time of great rejoicing for My Mother, but She wills that We not rejoice on Her day of birth, for there are far greater things to rejoice for."

Our Lady - "My Son . . ."

Veronica - Our Lady is speaking now. She's been crying. I don't know how I could actually sit here and hear Our Lady cry, the way She has been crying. [Veronica speaks with emotion.]

Now Jesus is going over to Our Lady. All this time He was talking, Our Lady has been standing over on our left side. She has both of Her hands together, with the Rosary between Her fingers. But Her eyes are cast down, and the tears, they're glistening in the light of all of the transcending back and forth - these rays that are coming from Jesus onto the trees and down among us. There are glitters of graces all about Our Lady. But Our Lady stands motionless and watching Jesus, nodding Her head.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him. Now He's going over to Our Lady, and going on to Her right side - that would be our left side - and He's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning to His left side - that would be our right side - and He's coming just above the statue. He's standing there and looking about. He has - Jesus, I can see Him so closely now that I feel as though He's standing right before me. He's very tall, you know, so it's difficult to see in the sky how magnificently Heaven has structured Him, that He must be at least six-foot-two tall, if not a little taller.

But now He's smiling, but His smile, too, is of sadness; there's no way to explain it. It sort of wrenches at your heart, and you feel that there must be something that can be done to have everyone in Heaven happy. But Jesus and Our Lady say together:

Jesus and Our Lady - "There cannot be happiness where there is sin and destruction."

Veronica - It was like in one voice. Our Lady and Jesus are repeating it again:

Jesus and Our Lady - "There can be no happiness upon earth . . ."

Jesus - "And I shall enlarge upon it, My children, at this time."

Veronica - Jesus is placing His hand up and making the sign of the cross. Now Jesus is looking down at me, and He's putting His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, how long do you think We will be able to go across the nations and warn them that war is in preparation. How long can We wait for those who do not wish to be saved, because they have lost the Faith. They have accepted all the beguilement of satan and given themselves over to lives of eating, and drinking, and marrying, and making all manner of aversions, which are nothing but insults into the heart of My Mother.

"Do not think, My children, that I am not aware of what is going on upon earth. For I have counted every hair on the head of every single living creature upon earth, human-wise. We see you all, My children, and I could only say to you at this time that I find you lacking, and in dire need of something to straighten you out fast.

"Since the world has given itself over to murders, murders of the unborn, father against son, daughters against mothers, all manner of carnage - also being perpetrated in My House, My Church upon earth. How long do you think I shall stand by and

watch the destruction of the young, because of parents who should not accept the role or the name of parents, for they are destroying their children's souls by their example.

SACRED HEART IN ALL HOMES

"Too few now even carry in their home a visage of Mine, My children. I ask that that visage of the Sacred Heart be placed in all homes as protection against satan. Already they are being discarded and thrown in the wastebaskets, My children, so little is the Faith.

"I could go on and on, My child and My children, stating to you and writing out a great discourse on what is to happen to the world, and shall come upon you suddenly.

"Do not follow the scoffers who continue to say, 'His promise has not and will not come true, to return in the Second Coming.' I assure you I shall come to you all as a thief in the night. Little will you be prepared unless you listen to My Mother's counsel and keep your heart open for the truth. The more you seek riches in this life, the less you will have in Heaven, for they do not coincide, My child and My children. You cannot have a god, symbolized by money, before you, for you will love one and hate the other. And whom will you hate, My children, but Me?"

Veronica - Jesus is looking all about Him now, and He's turning very fast, but He's motioning Our Lady to come with Him. They're crossing over until They're about at the top of the first bough on our right side, the very thick tree, on the first bough. Now Jesus and Our Lady are looking about everyone, and Jesus now is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking and He's placing His hands out, like this, in front of Him, and all from His fingers there are rays of beautiful light. Oh, there's no way I can humanly tell you what this light is like. It's beautiful! I feel if it came my way now, I should perish with joy. The light is so beautiful. But it is falling now upon others on our right side - in the infirm and the ill, and those who are sick of mind or body - these lights are now cascading down. I almost touched one of them, but there was something so supernatural that I knew I had to withdraw my hand, or I would die. I knew it.

Now the lights are beginning to dim. They were straight lights. They were similar to the lights that were in one of the photographs taken on the site here, all cascading down onto the exedra; only they are the lights over by the trees, cascading down onto the sick and the infirm.

Now Jesus is moving fast. The wind is catching His gown and His robe. And Our Lady looks - I can't explain how Our Lady looks . . . She looks crushed. The only thing I can say, I did not expect Her to be so sorrowful. We wish to make this a happy birthday for Our Lady, but Her heart is too torn. She says this:

Our Lady - "The best present, My child, that man could give to Me is to turn back from his ways, which are displeasing to My Son, and the Father, and the Holy Spirit - the Spirit of life, the Holy Ghost, My child."

Veronica - So now Our Lady is - She's ahead of Jesus now. While He talked, Our Lady went ahead. I could see Her skirt blowing in the wind. Oh, Our Lady has on a beautiful pair of slippers. They're gold. I know they must be real gold. They're beautiful, the slippers. And on the tips of the slipper there is a single - on each one, the right and the left foot - a single little gold rosette. Our Lady calls it a rosette. It's very small, but it's a beautiful golden rose.

Now Our Lady is wiping Her eyes with Her hands. And I know She's bravely trying to stand upright, but She's now standing at our left side with Her head down. I know She's crying; I can hear Her softly crying. Now Jesus is going over there by Our Lady; He's come from our right side and is going over to the left, and He's placed His arm now about Our Lady, and He's patting Her back. He feels very bad that this Message had to be given on Her birthday. But Our Lady says this:

Our Lady - "Do not be sorrowful, My child and My children; there will be times of great joy for all of us. This will not be a permanent state upon earth, earth that is covered with sin and defilement: children against their parents, murders in every street, killing of the unborn, and much more - much more that, My child, I would wish you to know; but I cannot, for the purity of heart, instruct you on the vile deeds of the satanist."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is rising high over into the sky, and She's pointing now out towards Her left side. She's standing on our right side, over the statue, and She's pointing out over to our right side, and She's now touching Her lips fast.

Our Lady - "Look, My child, and see man scurrying to and fro, and where is he going but to damnation! Man has given himself over to satan, as satan roams the world. And if you had only listened to Me many years ago. I warned you that satan would be loosed upon earth with every demon out of the abyss. What chance do you have, My children, if you are so proud and arrogant that you think that you can consort with satan and come out the winner. No, My child, his powers are too great. I cannot explain to you at this time why this is allowed. It is a mystical feat against satan."

Jesus - "My child and My children, My Mother wishes that you know that regardless of the state of your souls, that are so darkened by the manner in which you are constructing, but destructing your lives - My Mother has promised you, and She shall not fail in this promise, that She shall remain with you until the end of time."

Our Lady - "My children - "

Veronica - Jesus is looking about.

Our Lady - "And I say, My poor children, remember My words: When you become ill, be it physical, mental, or sorrowfully in your heart, you will say, My Jesus, my confidence! And I will truly succor you. I use that word, My child, 'succor,' because it was a favorite word of one of Our sons of My Son's House. Yes, you know, and all know who this was, though he met an untimely death, as did the other who came after him."

Jesus - "My child and My children, I must also warn you that My Mother was not light, or can be taken lightly, in what she has just given to you as knowledge of the KGB. They are now holding the major stations in your government. They come as angels of light to your leader; and though he has a good heart, he has not the knowledge to understand, nor look for, the very evil that is about him, that can lead this country directly into a confrontation with Russia.

RUSSIA PLANNING TAKEOVER WITHOUT A SHOT

"It is true, My child, that one of the KGB agents who rose to power was allowed to appear in the Senate and slam his shoe upon the table and say, 'We will take the United States without firing a shot!' Do not take this lightly, My children, for that is exactly what they are doing."

Our Lady - "Do not be affrighted, My child. You will meet with much controversy over this message, but the truth must be made known. And also, My child, I prepare you well now; you listen to Me and remember, your life will not be easy, for these agents will seek to destroy you. Do not be affrighted, My child; I have promised to protect your family. Do not ever feel that I would turn My back from you, no matter how grave the times.

"You will be very careful, My child, to keep your doors barred to all but your immediate family and the close Shrine workers. None others must enter your house. You must instruct your husband to seek only those from the Shrine to help him in any major repairs in your home, for he will enter, and you will die!

"Yes, My child, I brought you here this evening so that you will understand that your time has come. Before it was a war of nerves upon you, but now there shall be physical war, My child, and you must prepare for it. The world will not take this Message lightly. Those in the know will understand; the others will seek to hate you.

"I say unto you, all who wish to be saved must at this time be apart from the world. They can live in the world, but they cannot be a part of it. That you will ponder over, My children, and you will understand. Sometimes, I understand that you have difficulty in understanding the symbolism, and the manner in which My Son brings His message to you. But just remember, nothing is hidden from you. All you will do when you become befuddled, My children, all you will do is pray to the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost; or pray directly to the Eternal Father, and ask Him to enlighten you as to the day's woes that come upon you.

"You are not abandoned, for you all have been given an angel of protection. Yours, My child, is Tomdarius. No, not Tomdarius, My child; that was Ben, who has chosen to remain away from the graces given him. They cannot be continued unless he returns to the Shrine. He cannot enter into the circle, but he must still remember his role as a pilgrim for Christ in the world. He is giving himself over to worldly pursuits, and this takes him farther from the road to Heaven.

"My child and My children, every Message that is given is as from Me a personal Message to each and every one of you, to prepare you for what lies ahead. It will not be easy to accept the judgment of mankind against you, for only a few will be saved, My children; and I am sure, as your Mother, that you will wish to be among those who are saved.

"Remember, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going about your country and the world. Wear your Scapular. Wear any crucifix that you can find. It does not have to be big or small, but an image of My Son."

Veronica - Now Our Lady and Jesus are both - Our Lady is raising the crucifix, the beautiful golden crucifix on Her Rosary, like this.

[Pause]

Oh, Our Lady said:

Our Lady - "Up high."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you with the shield of the Immaculate Conception: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. May you be protected by the shield of the Immaculate Conception."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Jesus - "My child, We will be here for the rest of the evening prayers. My Mother must then go on to Lourdes.

"Yes, My child, you cannot understand the humanism that lies even in Our hearts, though everything has become a spirit for the Father. In Our human nature upon earth, We have not forgotten. Yes, My Mother is traveling on to Lourdes. But She returns as soon as possible. She has the world now to try to awaken them before it is too late. My Mother does not rest, but has gone endlessly, timelessly, on to all the nations of the world, appearing personally to implore everyone to stop the carnage that is fast coming upon the world. She does not want to see the world destroyed.

"Now, My children, remember: wear your armor, the Scapular, the Rosary. I say the Rosary; I do not mean that you will wear it as a decoration. You will wear it about your neck, though hidden from the view of others, just in case you are one of the many who will flee with what is on their backs. You will have no time to turn back, you will have no time to ride; all will depend upon your own years of preparation, through learning the only true way to save your souls is by following the Message from Heaven.

NOT TO BE INVOLVED WITH OTHER APPARITIONS

"There are false prophets throughout the world, many who are also coming as angels of light to deceive you in the end. Remember, My child, I ask you not to become involved with any other apparitions in the world, because sorrowfully, My children, I must tell you, many of them are not true. So you see, My child, were it not so, I would tell you; but many of them have come forward for gratification in their human natures.

"Now, My child, remember that I warn you to bar your doors, and do not venture without your house unless there is someone with you. Yes, My child, I sent Grace back. I sent her back to make sure that you do not forget Our warnings to you.

"Now, My child, you will sit back and continue with the prayers of atonement. Keep the Rosary about you, My child, too. I say - what I say to you I say to the world. But do not cut yourself out, My child, in your reasoning. Many of the messages are for you and the world."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is motioning to Jesus, and He's raising His hand. They're both directly over Her statue now, and He's raising His hand, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking towards Our Lady; Our Lady is on our left side. And He's motioning, like this, and She's saying, yes.

Now Jesus is motioning, like this, to me.

Jesus - "Continue now, My children, with your prayers of atonement."

Veronica - Our Lady is still very sad. It's not a very happy birthday to Her tonight. The news is too grave, Our Lady said; the news is much too grave.

September 14, 1985

The Exaltation of the Holy Cross and Eve of Our Lady of Sorrows

Veronica - All about the trees, there are golden and yellow - symbolizing the papacy - and next to these golden and yellow cascading lights that are coming from high in the sky, downward, like banners - I know that the yellow and the gold does refer to the papacy. And next to it, I see the Pope, John Paul II, standing there. He's looking all about. And he's stretching out his arms, like this, and saying:

Pope John Paul II - "My children of the world, pray for me."

Veronica - Now as he looks over to his left, our right, I can see a figure high in the sky, but he's like a picture of death. He's got the face of a masked man. I cannot understand why I cannot see his full face, this masked man. But he's dressed, though, with a cassock, and also the clothing of a priest, the collar and all. However, from his neck up, he looks like something so horrible that . . . I know I'm getting a horrible reaction from looking at him. Now he carries with him a scythe for cutting down fast, people. I know he's not out to cut grass, but he's out to cut down our Holy Father.

Now it's growing very dark, and that figure is now disintegrating into a huge black cross. And forming under the cross is a large globe of the world. And then I see a darkness starting from the blackened cross, moving downward slowly over the whole world, until there isn't a light on the earth.

Now the sky is beginning to grow a little more brighter. And I can see now that the figure is disappearing as in a mist. And high above Our Lady's statue, about maybe twelve to sixteen feet, I see Our Lady. I didn't notice Her approach; I was so startled at the figure of death standing right before us, that I did not look forward, upward.

Our Lady is coming down very slowly. The sky has opened up about Her, and the evening is one of tranquility and joy, because I can hear the voices of angels singing. I cannot make out what they're singing, but the humming and the droning of the song sound like a Gregorian chant.

Now Our Lady is coming slowly forward. I can see now Her tiny sandals. Our Lady has on golden sandals with the little gold rosettes at the tippy-toe. Our Lady always refers to that section as the tippy-toe.

Now Our Lady is looking all about Her. She is now descending, and I would say She's around nine feet above Her statue.

Now Our Lady has on Her mantle, which is blowing in the wind. Her mantle is a beautiful white color - so beautiful, I often wonder what the material is that could be so shining and translucent and beautiful. And all about the mantle Our Lady has a fine - about a half an inch of gold thread going all about the outer parts of Her mantle.

Now Our Lady has on a white gown, a pure white, translucent gown. I say translucent - you cannot see through it, but it gives you the feeling of, as though you could almost walk right up, and walk through Our Lady.

I know that this is a feeling experienced once when I was in a locution with Our Lady, and She took me by the hand and I moved forward. I felt like I moved forward through something impenetrable normally, but it was light as a feather, and I walked through a mist, not knowing that Our Lady was taking me down to see purgatory.

Now Our Lady is looking all about Her, and She's now taking Her Rosary from about Her waist. Our Lady has a golden sash about Her waist this evening. She looks so beautiful! And the shining of the gold, upward, seems to be so mystical that I have no words to explain it. It's so beautiful that it actually takes every bit of feeling and emotion to explain the beauty of Our Lady standing there.

Now Our Lady has Her Rosary in Her hands, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys, that as Our Lady is turning, they're cascading in all colors of the rainbow. Now Our Lady is moving to our left, Her right, and She's extending Her Rosary out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking over to Her left, our right, and She's slowly moving upward and going to the left, Her left, until She's directly over Her statue. Now Our Lady is now raising the golden crucifix on Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now is looking all about Her. I notice now that She has in Her hand a Scapular, which She must have taken from about Her waist to give to mankind the message of the Scapular. Now Our Lady is walking over, though, first - She's walking, but She's really floating. I use the words on earth here of walking, but Our Lady never walks; She absolutely floats, so beautifully.

Now Our Lady is moving over to our right side, Her left, and She's extending the crucifix on Her Rosary high, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking all about Her, and She's pointing upward with Her hand, to the sky. And coming through the sky - I didn't notice that the sky has opened up into a crystal-like atmosphere, round in circumference, but crystal-like. And

directly in the center of this crystalline ball - that's what it appears to be, a crystalline ball - and Our Lady is still pointing upward; She hasn't moved Her hand. And Jesus now is emerging from the light. He's coming down very slowly. His hair is blowing in the wind. It must be quite windy above us. Jesus' hair is quite long. It goes down to His back - I don't know how far, because I've had few chances to look in back of Him, since He's always facing us, and floats that way.

Now Jesus has come down, until He's only about four feet above Our Lady's statue. Now Our Lady is coming across the sky slowly. She's floating, and She's joining Jesus over the statue. Now Jesus is looking all about Him, and He's placing His hands like this before Him, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus is smiling. He has a smile that is a composite of heartache and joy, gladness and sorrow; I don't know where the balance is, so heavy are the trials of the world upon Jesus. These trials, though, are produced from sin, sin of mankind.

Now Jesus is nodding, and He's going with Our Lady. Our Lady is following Him. She's on Jesus' left side, that would be our right side. And Jesus is going over to the left side, almost to the top tree, the one - yes, right directly to the left of the banners. Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's looking about Him, and He's now floating over - Our Lady knows where He's heading, because She is going on, and He's floating behind Her. And Our Lady is floating over to our right side. She's not stopping over the statue, but going over between the banner and the banner of the papacy. Now Our Lady is looking down at the papacy flag, and She's nodding. She's nodding.

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips with Her finger; that means to listen and repeat. Jesus now has become very quiet. He's nodding, which means that I am to listen to His Mother and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, and you, My child, Veronica, I caution you again to be extremely wary when you go outside your home. I have told you before, My child, that you must not venture forth alone, or you will disappear from the face of the earth.

"Do not be affrighted, My child. I speak to you not to place fear in your heart, but to protect you and your family from any harm."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is looking towards Jesus, and He's nodding. And now She's turning - Our Lady is turning, as She plans to go back over Her statue. I can see Her heading for Her statue. And Jesus is standing just above the statue. While Our Lady spoke with me, He moved over, just above the statue. Now He's making room for Our Lady to stand above the statue. Now Our Lady is touching Her finger to Her lips.

SCAPULAR-RULES AND REGULATIONS

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I speak with you this evening to caution you, and not - to not fall into despair because there is a conflict over My brown Scapular.

"You will know, My children, that there are always rules and regulations for everything that man holds sacred. Therefore, because so few priests in My Son's Church are willing to intercede with the Scapular, and enthrone those who wish it, it has become necessary to give a Scapular to every child upon earth; and he or she of reasonable age shall go forth and find a kind-hearted and true, holy priest to enroll them. It will take, My children, much doing to find these priests; there are not many left.

"O My children, how difficult you are making it for Me, especially the priests in My Son's House upon earth, His Church. I cry tears endlessly when I know that every day My Son is confronted by numerous souls who have lost their way, and refused the redemption that will come to him through wearing the brown Scapular.

"My child, do not be stopped in your efforts to give out these Scapulars. I directed you well, My children, in several instances throughout your lifetime. Think back, My child and My children, think back to the days when you were enrolled in the brown Scapular.

"I tell you now that should you wish to be enrolled, I can only suggest - though the outcome may not be as you wish - I could only suggest that you approach a Franciscan priest, a Carmelite priest, or a Dominican priest. The others have fallen away to a certainty, and your chances of meeting up with success would be very little, My child, among the others.

NEVER SEE THE FIRES OF HELL

"I promise you all, when you wear My brown Scapular, you shall not be condemned to hell. I repeat: If you pass on over the veil and are wearing the brown Scapular, you shall not see the fires of hell.

"My child and My children, it will take great courage for you to fight, for the others in your parish, and those who are your friends, who do not have the courage of their convictions - courage to go forth and promote the brown Scapular. I do not go back on My words to mankind: I have often said to the world that if you wear My Scapular, you will be saved.

"To understand this better, My child, I will converse further with you. Now this be it known: that the Scapular cannot keep you from purgatory. I purposely gave this knowledge to Saint Simon Stock, the knowledge of the existence of a sacramental so powerful that a man who would fall fast into hell shall escape, through the mercy of his God, and the existence of a shadow of faith that he may have.

"My child, you will watch the Scapulars carefully as they come in. To be of perfection you cannot make a substitution, or you lose the graces, My children. It is a simple cloth, and can be obtained in many nations. And those that do not have the means to make these cloths shall use the only passage known to man - to approach another who can help him or her to obtain this perfection in cloth.

"My child and My children, I have wandered for years throughout your land, with tears streaming from My broken heart, warning you that the hourglass is almost empty. Like a thief in the night, the Chastisement shall come upon you. Are you ready, My children? Have you read and reread the messages from Heaven given from the years that go back to 1970? Those prior to 1970 are also most urgent to be given to the world.

"My child, I notice that you have completed one side of the book. Yes, the messages were taken from the tapes. As soon as Heaven deems you ready, you will receive the lost book of messages, and you will also place them on tape. Conversations with Jesus must now go out at a fast pace. There is little time left.

"Look up, My child, to the sky; look high into the sky."

Veronica - I see a ball. It's a horrible ball. It's red and white, and it's traveling very fast through the atmosphere. I have such a feeling of fright that I think I shall fall over. [Veronica speaks with trepidation.] It's frightening. It has a long tail. And this is huge, this ball is huge. It's starting to cover the whole sky. It's orange and it's white, and there is something - Our Lady is pointing. She's letting me know that She's there by the trees, not to be affrighted at what I see. But there are streams of molten lava coming out of this ball and sending what appears to be meteors down into the waters and the seas. And I see the seas and the waters burning - burning! . . . the actual burning!

"Water burning, this is almost impossible, Our Lady!"

Our Lady - "No, My child, you do not know the force of these meteors. They shall burn until they hit the land."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark, very dark. And I see, high in the sky, a building becoming evident. It is in Rome. I see a large basilica, St. Peter's Basilica. And I see a black flag draped over the doors and the windows. Oh, it's so frightening.

And I see Our Lady now. She has moved from beyond the trees, where She was talking with me, and She's going forward and fast, up high into the sky. She has emerged now out of the sky, and is standing directly above the Basilica. Our Lady now is desperately trying to take Her mantle from both sides and stand on the Basilica. All about Her, I see faces, hundreds of faces, shocked faces . . . tears crying and falling upon the multitudes.

"What is this, Blessed Mother?"

POPE PAUL VI: SMOKE OF SATAN IN VATICAN

Our Lady - "My child, you are looking into Rome on that horrendous day when the Holy Father shall leave you. I say 'shall' because the message is being rejected in Rome. The previous messages about this carnage to the Holy See and the Holy Father has been taken with a manner of laughter. Too late will they laugh and refer to My visitation in New York as being absurd. My child and My children, that is satan. And as a holy Pope once told you before he died, he knew that the smoke of satan had entered into Rome and the Vatican. Well did he understand My visit to him, My child. The world has never known how close I was to your Vicar at that time, Pope Paul VI. Yes, My child, he was removed from the earth, also, with his impostor."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is passing Her hand over Her eyes, like this. Her tears have now come down upon Her face, and the light that is shining so brightly has almost obliterated Her face from my view, so much is Her sorrow.

Now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "My child, you cannot see My Mother's face at this time, because Her sorrow would bring you to Our door; for this sorrow of My Mother's cannot be accepted in the human heart, so powerful is Her grief."

Our Lady - "You, My child, must continue to see that the messages from Heaven are going throughout the world.

"The Rosary must be recited daily, and twice a day, if possible. All others We leave to you to say for added graces. In your world of corruption and evil, My children, you cannot gather enough graces. For those that you will not need when you come over the veil to eternity will be given to those whom you love, or those who you have fought to save, and yet you felt

unsuccessful. All the children of the world shall be counted in those who will see the ultimate Chastisement. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"My child and My children, there are many sins among mankind, but none have been more vile than the abortions, the taking of human life before birth.

"My child and My children, We cannot accept the political and the rational views - I say 'rational,' because they do not use the supernatural, but they curry - c-u-r-r-y, My children - they curry on those who do not have the Faith, to understand their so-called 'enlightened' messages to the world. This I speak of, My children, for I know the influence of the clerics over the laity.

"You cannot judge your brothers and sisters, for you do not know their hearts. However, should you see them going on the wrong path and fast falling from the narrow road to Heaven, you will do your utmost to convince them of their folly. For in the end, it is they who will suffer, because no man knows the day or the hour in which he will depart from the earth. No man can say he is a master of his own life, and therefore, will not die.

"In the Book of love and life, My children, every name has been counted, and every name has a date. Yes, My child and My children, the Eternal Father has looked far into the future, and the book is already made up - those who are to be saved, the sheep; those who are to be lost, the goats.

"My child and My children, I wish that you all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world, your country, the United States, and Canada. I warn you again that Russia plans an attack upon the United States.

RUSSIA SECRETLY SUPPLYING FIREARMS AND MISSILES

"You must remember, My children, when you accept the talkings and the words of an atheist: there is no honor in the atheist. There is no truth in the atheist. They will cajole you, and buy you, until you no longer are what is called a 'free nation,' but you will be enslaved - if they do not kill the multitudes before, My child. I say 'if,' because it is their plan to destroy your nation and rebuild it by themselves. The cost of life means nothing to them, as you can recognize in all of the countries around your world that have been invaded by Russia, or Russia is the secret agent giving over the firearms and the destructive missiles to destroy the United States and Canada.

"My child and My children, you cry for peace. I come to you as a Mother of peace. My messages to you are not to frighten you, but they are to reveal to you what will happen if you do not act now upon My counsel, My Mother's counsel to you. I expect you to think of this, and consider what is more important to you: to have a life filled with glory, and money, and materialistic things? Do you think, My children, that you will take them with you? You will come from your world, the earth, with nothing, just as you arrived in it.

COMMUNIST'S ONE GOAL: WORLD DOMINATION

"My child and My children, since the world no longer considers the tiny little babies as being important to life, they no longer will consider the necessity to have the elderly and infirm among us. That is communism, My children! They will destroy the elderly; they will destroy the newborn, and they will destroy anyone who gets in their way. They have one object: that is to conquer the United States and all of the nations, until, like a fan, it will open up and will border upon all the nations of the world.

"I asked you many years ago, My children, I asked you, with a Mother's heart, to follow My rules. I appeared in Fatima. My child, how many actually know the story of My visitations to Fatima, to Lourdes, to Bayside, and others which I will not name at this time, because others, My child, have fallen into serious errors.

"Now, My children, I wish you to continue your prayers of atonement. Only a few - I count you, My children, upon these grounds this evening, as counted in the few - through the millions of peoples on the earth now, only a few are staying on the narrow road.

"Remember, My children, you know not the day nor the hour; therefore, you must be prepared to leave this earth at any time. There is so much, My children - "

Veronica - Now Jesus looked over, and He looked at His Mother, and Our Lady has been crying. Our Lady is crying very hard. Our Lady now is just extending Her arms out, like this, very pitifully, and saying:

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I have come to you under many names in the past, but I want you to acknowledge Me as the Mother of Grace. Because that is why I come to you now, My children: to give you the graces necessary to remain upon earth in a state of purity and perseverance, and knowledgeable to the truth that will lead you and keep you on the narrow road to Heaven.

"My child and My children, many miraculous photographs have been given to you to try to make you understand how futile it is to go about seeking to buy happiness in a world that is materialistic. You cannot buy happiness, for that is one thing I instilled in mankind: the knowledge that the spirit within him is to be guarded and nourished with the fruits of true life - the knowledge of the Bible, past and present and future.

"My child and My children, you may ask your priests for knowledge of the stories coming from the old, elderly fathers of My Son's Church, but can they tell you the truth now that their seminaries have become polluted with errors? Mothers cry to Me; I hear all their prayers, prayers to Heaven to save their children. And where can they find the knowledge of the truth to teach them? That will depend now upon an earnest mother and father, and discipline. Children are like soft flowers that must be nourished so that their stalks will grow; and their faces, the purity of their faces, shall rise toward Heaven and be nourished with the fruits of life.

"My child and My children, there must not be any allowances made for the sacrilegious acts of those who call themselves humanists, and also those who promote homosexuality in the name of freedom - freedom of religion, freedom of what you want to do: do anything you want, as long as it offends your God. That is what We hear coming up to Us from Heaven. That is what We hear coming up to Us. High into the heavens, I hear - I hear the saints crying, 'How long, O Lord, will You accept this carnage upon earth? When shall we restore it to its former beauty and purity?' "

Veronica - And Jesus has replied now to . . . I see the sky opening. I see hundreds, maybe thousands of people. They have, though, one thing in common; they all look like clerics, and they have on their habits. Some are brown, some look black, and others are all pure white. The ladies - they're nuns - are dressed in the all pure whites, and the others are men.

Our Lady - "My children, you see before you the saints who have gone by, having sacrificed their lives upon earth for the courage that they needed to go forth and bring to the world the truth of the living God.

"My child and My children, I wish that you continue now your prayers of atonement. And you, My child, Veronica, will take three pictures. One you can acknowledge, and two you must keep a secret at this time."

[Pause]

Our Lady - "My child, do not be affrighted. I took you on this journey once before. But I understand, My child: the unknown is often questionable and often disregarded. But you, My child, have been given this knowledge to perpetuate the truth throughout the world.

"Now take the three pictures, My child. Remember: one you may reveal, but the other two must be kept secret at this time."

[Pause]

". . . and the other two must remain a secret for this time."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady looks very sad. It actually breaks your heart to see how sad She is. And there's no way other than sacrificing our lives and ourselves to succor Her. Always Jesus and Our Lady want to use the word "succor," because They know of the visit of Padre Pio to my home many years ago, and often he mentioned Pope Paul VI: he's crying now, "Succor, my children! Succor!" And also, Padre Pio repeated, "Succor, my little children! Help! Help!"

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . They're standing by the trees, but I didn't expect for Them to come forward. They have been standing by the trees all this time. Now Jesus is moving away from Our Lady, because Our Lady is standing over the trees on our left side. Now She's looking over at Jesus, and motioning Him, yes. They've been conversing, but I couldn't hear what They were saying.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He's on Our Lady's statue, almost - almost standing above Her head, on the point. And now He's looking about Himself. He's looking to the right and left, and I don't understand the look on His face; it's one of puzzlement and not happiness. There's no words to describe it. Now Jesus is going to touch His finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child, this evening there is one more subject that must be resolved and dismissed quickly. All over your country and the world, there are groups forming that have alienated themselves from their hierarchy. I have asked you many times to not form another church. I have asked you to remain and suffer for all of the souls upon earth - suffer, even though you know that the Eternal Father watches what is going on. We do not want a schism. We do not wish that new churches be formed. Though the meaning is well, they can lead to nothing but destruction and schism.

TRADITIONALISTS BEING LED ASTRAY

"We hear all names coming forward to Our ears of churches being born anew, called the Traditional Roman Catholic Church. My child and My children, We need no more Traditionalists running around and creating new churches. We have to remain steadfast and firm in our convictions that with enough prayer, and also the firm example of holiness among many, this will not happen.

"We do not condemn those who make these side churches, the Traditional Roman Catholic churches; they mean well, but they are being led astray. There will be eventually an American Catholic Church if this continues. This is not approved by Heaven. Man's judgment can always err, especially when he discounts the knowledge of the supernatural.

BREAKING AWAY MUST STOP

"Remember, My children, I have asked you to remain steadfast in your parish churches, even though it will be a crucifixion to you. We cannot have schism in the United States and Canada. For those who are united shall stand, and those who divide themselves shall fall. My child and My children, do not discount this part of the Message from Heaven. It is most urgent that this breaking away stop now before it evolves into a major schism.

"My child, you will continue with the prayers of atonement. There is much that We wish to discourse with you at this time, but I understand, My child, the weakness of your human body. We do not expect you to give in to all of your wishes to do as much as you can in short a time. You must also exercise good common sense, My child, and not wear yourself thin. For you will not be able to do your mission well. Take each day as it comes, My child, for tomorrow is another day. I also want you to remember this, My child: to allow yourself to go without sleep gains nothing. There are seven days of the week. There are six days in which to do your work, a seventh shall be a day of rest and prayer. Remember, My children, that the moon has come and the sun has gone, it is time for all children, good or evil, to rest. For the moon has come and the sun has gone, I repeat: it is time for all children to rest. That, My child, will now end the discourse with you this evening.

"But I assure you, We shall not put you through the strain again that forces you to miss My Mother's vigils here at the Vatican site. Yes, My child, you will not be free from suffering, for you have accepted once those sufferings sent upon you, and in this manner will you keep yourself in the state of grace so necessary for the deliverance of Our Message to the world."

Veronica - Now I can see the sky closing up. Our Lady and Jesus are moving slowly up, up, up. Now They've stopped. They're going over to our right side, and They're standing there now, and looking down. And Jesus is extending His hand again, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady has turned, and She seems to be scurrying . . . I've seen movement now. She is very anxious to get above Her statue, with Jesus following Her. And Our Lady now has taken Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the Hail Mary beads that are just like each bead is a rainbow - it's just beautiful - and Our Lady is blessing everyone: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is just behind Our Lady. And She's moving farther over to our left now. And now Jesus has approached Her, and He's standing there. Our Lady is looking up to Him. Like I told you once before, Jesus must be at least six-foot-two tall or more, because Our Lady just comes up barely below His shoulder.

Now Jesus is smiling, and He places His hand out, like this, and makes the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Now, My children, We are not leaving. We wish to hear the prayers of atonement, for it is like music to Our hearts. The Rosary has always been music to Our hearts.

[Pause]

"There will be three more photographs. These can be interpreted, My child, but they must be kept. You'll understand why at a future date."

October 5, 1985

In honor of Our Lady of the Rosary

Veronica - High in the sky, directly over Our Lady's statue, there is the most beautiful shadings of blue and pink intermingled. And now these colorings, which only bordered - when I first noticed them, the hue of them, they were only bordering the outside of the trees that lead from the left to the right side of the exedra. But high up in the sky, I see beautiful cascading of banners: they are beautiful banners of blue and yellow, a golden yellow color, and also pink. I know that the blue and pink coloring will signify the arrival of Jesus and Our Lady.

Yes, now did you look high into the sky? There will be several others who will see. High in the sky, oh, about a good twenty feet over Our Lady's statue, the sky is opening up. It's absolutely beautiful! And I see, as it grows wider in circumference, the light is like looking through a pane of glass that has diamonds set in somewhere within the glass to radiate outwards. And these radiating, star-like diamonds are beginning to now disintegrate from the circle and are coming out in a million pieces each, it looks like. That's the only way I can explain the explosion of these beautiful star-like diamonds, coming from the circle. It seems as though Heaven is saying, now this is an occasion of great joy.

Our Lady now is coming forward first. Jesus has stopped; He was coming down, as I was directed to tell you what there is about us this evening. Now Jesus is coming down in back of Our Lady. Our Lady has descended first. And She's looking up now and pointing toward the sky. And Jesus also has taken His right hand and is pointing up to the sky on the left side.

High up in the sky, I see a very large globe. It's a globe of the world. It's becoming very illuminated. And as Our Lady turns, frantically She is waving to a side of the globe. And She's going over, with approval from Jesus - She had asked Him - I couldn't hear what She was saying, but I could hear the drone-like of Her voice. And Jesus is nodding, yes, to go over. Our Lady is approaching the globe of the earth. It is an actual globe, as though taken from space, that only Heaven could present to us this evening. Our Lady is pointing to Africa. I see Africa with a blackness, starting in the southern part, and going up and up.

AFRICA-WAR, FAMINE, AND DROUGHTS

Jesus - "And there will be, also, great warfare in Africa - famine and warfare, droughts. O My children, all of these, with wars included, are allowed to come upon you so that you may understand and learn the hard way that there is a God - One who could stop the massacres, One who could stop all the suffering upon earth. However, it is a test for all mankind; for by this test, many shall be cleansed. O My children, My desperate children, I hear your voices coming up to Us, and My Mother sheds tears of pity for you.

"Look, My children, beyond where My Mother is standing; look carefully, and you will see the globe of the world, as it starts to turn."

RUSSIA ON THE MARCH

Veronica - And now it stops on a massive nation. I see men in uniform, doing what appears to be a goose step - that is the only way I can explain it. And now I see them marching, six abreast, row after row, across nations and countries.

Now Our Lady is motioning to me, and touching Her lips. Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "This, My child, is reason for a dirge. For this nation of Russia shall bring much sorrow to the world. In many years past, I begged of you to convert Russia, but instead, there is a fear of Russia that should not be. There is only one individual to fear in your world, and that could be, My child and My children, the fear of an angry God.

"My children, understand Us: We do not come with messages to upset you or to make you afear of Us. That is not necessary. All you have to do is think, and use your hearts, not just your head; I say not just your head, for the scientist and those who are in charge of the souls of your children are implanting in these souls dark seeds of hate, and envy, and the need for materialism. O My children, I could repeat over and over again the sins that make it a world of destruction for those who are trying to stay on the narrow road to Heaven, while all obstacles are placed in his way."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is looking up, and I can see - I can see missiles; I know they're missiles. They're frightening! I see part of the world now beginning to light up again. Our Lady is motioning, and the ball is floating closer to Her as She points. And She is pointing at the United States and Canada.

Our Lady - "My child, I point for this reason: though, My child, it is a most difficult message to bring to the world, you must not be afear; but you must shout it from the rooftops: Russia has the upper hand now at this time in world peace or world destruction. You must understand, the heart of the atheist is closed to mercy and goodness. A darkened soul has shut out the

light. And they seek nothing but the destruction of any man, woman, or child who stands in their way, to assume and gain through hatred and deception among families, and also the ruination of the lives of the children of all families.

"My child and My children, I ask you as a Mother of grace, to please, in your darkest hours which are descending upon you - please turn to Me, My children, and I will help you. Your hearts have hardened against My Son and the Eternal Father in the Spirit of light. Do not seek your knowledge from a mortal being at this time, but find yourself a place where you may be even a recluse, a place where you can open your heart to Us, and We will speak to you.

"Yes, My child and My children, as a Mother of grace I have been given many powers through My Son, in the Eternal Father, and the Holy Spirit - many powers to recover souls that are on the way to their destruction and ultimate death in hell. I say 'death,' My children - I do not wish that you misunderstand Me: you yourself know that your soul is immortal. There is no death as you know it - only to the body, which in time the good Lord, the Father in Heaven, in His mercy, will return that body and soul and make it one again at the end of time. That will be the resurrection of the body and the soul.

"My child, you must comfort those who cry and weep for their lost children. There will be many other mothers who shall suffer the horrible crimes against their children. All is coming to pass because of the sins of the older generation. Those who should know better are so enshrined in their own love of the material that they cannot even visualize what they are doing to their children. In order for your children to be saved, My parents, you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your home, and those homes of your immediate families. One good example can save a dozen, My children.

"Today, and this evening, I am happy at heart because there are so many enlightened souls who have come to do honor to the gift from Heaven of the Rosary.

"My children, I know if you will only place your confidence in Me, that with the Rosary and the brown Scapular, we can turn this all about. But it must take the efforts in grace of all mankind. And there, My children, is little time for you to turn about.

BLASPHEMOUS MOVIE "HAIL MARY"

"O My children, My Mother's heart is now torn asunder. I hear those words that are making a mockery of My self, My children. Yes, My child Veronica, I am referring to the pornographic movie called, 'The Hail Mary.'

"My Son has wanted and wished that direct action be taken against those who have had even a small measure in partnership with those who have sought to blaspheme My name, and also, to cut My heart asunder.

ANOTHER PLAGUE TO COME

"My Son has asked that I report to you that there shall be another plague upon mankind. Yes, My child and My children, another plague. For AIDS is a plague, and other illnesses that have gone by without any scientific recognition, are plagues from Heaven. They are allowed for the individual to retain a measure of love for his God. As long as he knows, as his time grows near to death, that it was because of his misconduct that he died a most unhurried and unscrupulously recognized death. Yes, My children, there is much now in the world that you must protect yourselves against."

COMING TRIBULATION IN AUSTRALIA

Veronica - Our Lady now is pointing upwards, and I see now the world is stopping now, the ball of the world is stopping at Australia. Our Lady now is nodding and She's placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, this you can make known to mankind, that there shall be now a next tribulation in Australia. There will be many deaths, My children. That is why We do hope that the world will recognize two seers in Australia. The one who has presently come forth must be placed aside. There are two legitimate seers which shall come forward from Australia.

"Now, My child, I wish that you take now the time to have three photographs made. The first you may discuss to others, and the next two must be kept hidden for a time at least, My child."

Veronica - Three pictures, three pictures, please.

[Pause]

Veronica - The lights that had dimmed and then like a smoky atmosphere had suddenly cleared away, the lights are returning. Now I didn't realize, as I examined the photographs, that Jesus had moved from His original position over Our Lady's statue. Now Our Lady and Jesus - Our Lady is following Jesus. He's turned towards His left, that would be our right, and He's moving over, over beyond the flags, and He's standing just above the high tree to our right. And Our Lady has come up, and She's standing next to Him. Now Jesus is nodding to Our Lady.

And Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, which She had in Her hands, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Father and the white Hail Marys that cascade with beautiful illumination of lights all about Her, Our Lady is taking the crucifix on Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is turning to Her right now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is moving over, and She's nodding to Jesus; and He's now turned. It's quite windy up there. I can see that the cape on Jesus' back is blowing. He has on, I notice now, it looks like a weave that I'm not familiar with, but like linen - linen-like cloth, gown, that's very long and it's covering His feet this evening. Jesus has on a belting at His waist. It's made of a skin-like material, like brown in color, but I know it's a skin, an animal skin-like material. And also, His sandals seem to be made from the same material because they're brown in color and open. Now Jesus is nodding.

And Our Lady is floating over, over to our left side. She's just above the statue now. And oh, Our Lady looks absolutely beautiful. She has on a white gown that goes all the way past Her ankles. And I can see that She's wearing golden sandals. They're made with three straps, and one about the ankle; and at the center, near the tip of the toes, I can see a beautiful little rose, made of gold. I don't know if it's gold metal, or material, but it is absolutely beautiful. And Our Lady also is wearing Her mantle, Her white mantle with the trimming of gold about the outside. The gold trimming is about a half an inch in size, and it goes all about Our Lady's cape.

Now Our Lady - as She asked me to describe what is going on, She was standing still; but now Our Lady is going to Her right side, that's our left side. She's floating over. And Jesus is also - He's behind Her now. And Our Lady has turned, and Jesus had nodded yes to Her. Now They are just beyond the tree. They've gone over quite a bit to Their left side, and They're leaning down now. Our Lady - Jesus looked over to Our Lady, and He spoke to Her.

And Our Lady now is taking out Her Rosary again. I didn't notice it, but She had placed it about Her waist and kept Her hands together, like this. Now Our Lady is taking the Rosary out from Her belting and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking up to Jesus, and He's coming forward now, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is whispering to Our Lady, and Our Lady smiled; She was saying yes. I couldn't hear what Jesus was saying to Our Lady, but They are both turning now, and Our Lady is following Jesus as He slowly goes across the sky. He's floating. It's so beautiful to watch. They're like weightless, yet They're as solid as you and I. The other saints that appeared seemed to be different. They're always sort of translucent, but Jesus and Our Lady are solid, just like you and I. It's so wonderful to see Them floating across the sky. Now They've reached the top of the tree on our right side. And Jesus now is bending over, like this, with His hand, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is motioning to Our Lady to return back towards the statue area. Now Our Lady is moving quite fast; She's floating quite fast. I don't see any action of Her slippers; She's just being carried over. And Our Lady is now standing up above Her statue, about maybe twelve feet; She's quite close to the statue at twelve feet. And Jesus now is joining Her. He's standing now - He's moving about, and He's coming over into the center of the statue. And Our Lady is moving over. And Jesus is standing there now close to Our Blessed Mother, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking up to Jesus. He just conversed with Her, but I could only hear - I could only hear like the rustle of trees, and also the murmur of His voice, but no words. Our Lady is smiling. Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, it has come to Us in Heaven that so few are reading their Bible. How, My children, if you do not seek the truth, shall you find it? From others? No, this cannot be. We have left with you all a testimony of truth, the Bible of life and love. Mankind must read his Bible, or he shall be lost in the world. He shall go to and fro, hinder and yon, seeking peace and tranquility, but never finding it.

"I could bring to you a truth, My children, a truth that goes by unnoticed: that you cannot have Heaven on earth, or you could not share in Heaven in Heaven, My child. I offer you a key to the Kingdom, My child and My children. All you have to do is seek and you shall find the truth. I ask that all who hear My voice will take their Bibles, and if they do not have one, search, but find the right Bible, those printed not after 1965, My children. There is reason for that, which I shall not go into this evening.

"Our hearts are torn asunder here in Heaven. The saints cry out, 'When will justice be meted to mankind? How long, O Lord of Lords, must we wait for the return of the good souls to Heaven? Seeing them crucified on earth makes our hearts grow heavy. How long, O Lord,' the saints cry, 'shall this carnage be permitted?' My child and My children, by now if you have only read a portion of My Mother's travels and Her words to the world, you will have an idea how much time is left.

"My child and My children, I bring you sad news, but it is the news that can cleanse many of their present sins if they listen and learn by it. Death now is becoming prevalent with wars, with droughts, with personal murders: murders of the unborn, father against son, mother against daughter, all manner of carnage being treated in the homes, and being conducted in the homes of children - children who cannot longer be children because by their viewing of the diabolical box, they are learning to act as adults with the hearts but not with their heads.

"I hold all parents responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Remember, My child and My children, I have warned you often that once you open your door and you go out into the world, you will enter into the kingdom of satan. You ask, My child and My children, why is this allowed? That you must trust to the goodness and in the goodness of the heart of the Eternal Father. You cannot, as a human being, understand His ways. But know this, My children, that no evil can come upon mankind if he watches and waits. And We offer you three sacramentals in your wait for the future.

"I promise you, My children, one day you will see Me, as you, Veronica, see Me now. All will see Me, but many have fled already, in fear of what is to come upon mankind. But think, My child and My children, how disastrous it will be when many flee at the thought of My coming, but they will have no place to hide. Though they flee to the mountains, they will be found out. Yes, My child and My children. I know, My child, it frightens you. I do not seek to put fear in your heart, but as a voice-box, you have no recourse but to speak what is given to you, known as the truth in your God, and from the Eternal Father.

HURRICANE GLORIA

"My child, We specifically brought you here this evening after the last trial of the past week. This was allowed to come upon you with no destruction to your home. However, you knew the fear of fleeing to the mountains. We directed you, My child, and you did well. And you escaped having to suffer the hours of darkness, and the sound of the howling of the winds, and the rise of the waters. But, My child and My children, it will happen again, but this time it will claim lives.

"Do not be affrighted, My child; I did not say that this will happen to your home on Long Island again. You suffered not the moments of terror. We did not wish for you to succumb from sorrow at that time, My child, so We sent you to the mountains; and you returned once the winds had died down to find a home still intact.

CRUCIFIX TO GUARD ENTRANCES TO HOME

"I must reveal, My children, to the world again, that you are to keep a crucifix on your front door and your back door. All entrances to your home must be guarded by the crucifix. There has not been one home on Long Island that had a crucifix on its door that did fall to any evil. I do not speak of the trees, My child; I speak of mankind. You did not know a major disaster as has happened, My children, in Mexico. You see, My child, I set you down in that area to bring the word to mankind, and it was through these words that many listened and they passed through the horrible experience of a hurricane.

EARTHQUAKE IN NEW YORK AND CALIFORNIA

"My child, the earthquakes will increase now. There will be one in New York. Now, My child, I tell you this to prepare. You are allowed, My child, to experience all that mankind can suffer. How well you listened to Us when We told you to place on your shelves cans of food, jars of water, blankets. You found it very cold, My child, without heat and without light, and without any form of recreation other than to pray. And that was God's way of letting the world know that they will be on their knees; and one of these days they will be praying, for many the first time in many years. But why, My children, must We allow all these disasters to happen to you, and have to bring you to your knees in prayer? Can you not listen, and can you not seek for the truth, all who call themselves atheists, and those who have half-hearted interest in religion at all? They call it a thing of the past. It is not a thing of the past, but it is a means for your salvation. Accept it and you will be saved; reject it and you will be lost.

"I repeat again, the earthquakes will increase in volume. California shall be struck. New York shall be struck. As I told you once before, there will be earthquakes in places that have never known a quake. It will startle them and frighten them, but will they come to their knees? Few will, My child, because I can tell you this: they will not have the time to make amends. That is the sad part, My child and My children.

"I tell you as a messenger from Heaven, I, too, My child, was just an innocent child growing up in a family enlightened by God. I knew My position upon earth, and I went forth to try to save you, My children; and in My sacrifice there was salvation. I am asking you all now, for the little time left to your country and the world, to pray a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, link to link, Father to Father. And the Hail Marys shall be one of glory to My Mother, and not will Her name be disturbed again, as though it were a tombstone laid to rest.

"My child, all those who promote that moving picture shall be destroyed.

"I know there are many who shall parade against this horror, My child, but let them know that by example others may come to their senses and seek the blessings of a God Who has given them more than enough time to make amends.

"My child and My children, I ask you all to come forth as citizens of Heaven . . . (That makes you happy, My child, does it not? Well, My child, you shall be citizens of Heaven one day.) I ask you now to do whatever is within your human nature, and directed by the Holy Spirit, to oust these interlopers with their blasphemous movie.

GREAT ACTION AGAINST THEATERS SHOWING "HAIL MARY"

"I shall not stand by and allow My Mother to be debauched and defamed. I will take action, great action, against the theater where this picture shall be shown.

"My child, I brought you here this evening, for I know, regardless of your physical illness, you would be here if We ask. And you waited and waited, My child, for hopefully, in your heart, you knew that by the time you were to come, you would be stable enough on your legs to get there. Yes, My child, We called you because We needed you, My child, as We need all the seers of the world to gather now and stop the coming Chastisement. The Eternal Father now has taken into His hand a most luminous ball. It is a red ball of fire. It is growing very heavy in His hand. It no longer sets at the base of His throne, and He shall poise now to throw this. It will be thrown, My child, at the world - a ball of fire.

SUDDEN GREAT COLD TO COME

"Do not be afeared, My child; retain your crucifix on your doors. And keep your supply of earthly goods, though they are needed for your human body: the canned food, the candles, the water, and the blankets. A sudden cold shall come upon mankind, and many shall die from the cold.

"Now, My child, you will continue with three more photographs. These are taken for great reason. One day they will be given to the Bishop to examine.

"Yes, My child, I am speaking to you now, but I seal your lips, for I do not wish that you repeat what I tell you."

[Pause]

PRAYERS TO RETURN TO SCHOOLS

"I have but one more discourse with you, My child - that is that you must go forward and demand that the prayers be returned to the schools. In that manner, We can approach the children and return them to their rightful place in the reign of God.

"Now, My child, you will sit back and receive three photographs. The first you may repeat, and the other two must be kept secret for the time being. The time being, My child, means until We allow you by contacting you, whether it be at your home or in the circle, to make known what is in these pictures."

[Pause]

Veronica - Our Lady is putting Her finger to Her lips, like this.

Our Lady - "My child, I did not wish to tax you with a long discourse this evening. However, as the time grows so short, We have no choice but for you to help Us, My child.

AIDS RECEIVED THROUGH INHUMAN RELATIONSHIPS

"You will tell mankind that the sins of the flesh shall send many souls to hell. My child, the need for materialism is wrong. And the need for modernizing the world and My Son's Church is wrong. And passing over the grievous sin of immorality and also pornography, and all the other evils, are placed under the heading of humanism - even accepting without a frown, or proper attention to a sin, in accepting the aftermath of AIDS, received through inhuman relationships. I say 'inhuman' because those relationships are not from God, My children, but they are from satan. Homosexuality shall always be condemned, because it is against the nature of man; and **it is a violation of all human morality**, and shall not be tolerated by the Eternal Father in the Trinity.

[EDITOR'S NOTE: On June 18, 1990, Our Lady said: "The Eternal Father and My Son have made it clear to Me that if man will repent of his ways that have given - been given to him by satan, We will see that you do have a cure for AIDS." I say again: **if man will repent of his sin and discard the homosexual life they are living, I will give them a cure for AIDS.**"]

"My child, I want you to do all you can to foster the return of mortality and morality to the medias, and also to those you love - your neighbors, your children. And do not be affrighted or flee from the sinner, for he, too, can be saved by your efforts and your prayers. As this child was born, so he must return: a simple child, to the Eternal Father. If you remember, My child, the lessons from Theresa - yes, Saint Theresa, you will remember that it is a simple way to Heaven: if you accept the Eternal Father into your heart, you will always be His children of love.

"My child, We will strengthen you in time, so that you will be able to conduct your mission without missing the vigils. However, the last one was for reason. Know, My children, that whenever you find yourself being taken from a vigil, and you see the worldly reason or the godly reason, you must judge which is most important for your salvation.

"I wish, My children, that you learn a little by example when We take those from among you to be seers for Heaven. They are voice-boxes and suffer much for this reason: the fact that the supernatural is always working with the natural, mortal human being. I say this to you, My child: you may not understand as I talk to you, but as you repeat it, and you will hear it again, you will understand.

"Remember, My children, you cannot condone immorality.

"I ask that the world continues to make Rosaries, and send the prayers, link to link throughout the world. For I still promise that if you will listen to My directions, given through My Son, in the Father and the Holy Spirit - I promise to do all that I can, My children, to save your lives upon earth; and also, if you must come across the veil, to save you from eternal damnation through the Scapular and the Rosary. Pray, My children, all, a constant vigilance of prayer: that is all you have now, for the enemy has been allowed to come into your homes.

"You ask Me, My child, why We don't just put the heavy hand down on mankind, and that would be the end of the sinning. No, My child, the Eternal Father knew that once satan came into the world and was released from hell with all his demons, He expected many to fall to his cajoleries. However, though they fall, they must pick themselves up and walk a rough road, the road of the cross, back to Heaven. It will be a road of sacrifice and deprivation; however, in this way, My children, can you be purified for an entrance into Heaven."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"I bless you, My Son blesses you, and the Eternal Father seeks your love in the Holy Spirit.

"My child, you will now sit back and continue the prayers of atonement. Then you will repair home. And be most careful because you will be followed this evening.

"My child, listen now. My Son has been waiting for us to finish this discourse. However, you will look straight ahead - there He is."

Veronica - Oh, Jesus is standing over the statue. He's quite high in the sky. Now He's giving me a direction.

Jesus - "When We leave, you will be followed by your normal escorts, who will then when they are given a sign, will turn off. You will proceed then, My child, to go to - "

Veronica - I cannot repeat it.

Jesus - "And you will be most careful now in the next week to have someone with you at all times."

Veronica - Now Jesus is taking His hand out; He's standing just directly above the statue, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children: In the name of the Father, and the Holy Ghost, and in My Spirit of one with God."

[Pause]

CHILDREN TO BE TAUGHT THE TRINITY

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady is mentioning here, and I think I will repeat it, that the children must be explained, in a simple manner as possible to the children, the meaning of the Trinity, because, Our Lady says, it is most misunderstood. However, if a parent will take the time they can make it known to their children. They shall not be taught the truth in the schools.

Our Lady - "That is all, My child."

November 1, 1985

All Saints' Day and Eve of All Souls' Day

Veronica - All about the trees - I happened to glance up and see beautiful blue lights cascading from high in the heavens, down onto the boughs of the trees. The blue is a most beautiful blue color. I don't know exactly what earthly name to give the coloring, whether it should be a satellite blue, or sky blue - no, that's too light - or . . . they have different colors, stardust blue and royal blue. I believe that the coloring is more similar to a royal blue - between a royal and an aquamarine, because there are tinges; if I look closely, I can see there are tinges of, also, light green all about the blue.

Now high in the heavens I can see a light now. The lights are dimming on the trees; however, they are going - pointing upward. They're becoming very long, elongated and lighted, in a color now that is hard to explain. It's a mixture of a blue, a green, and a pink. They are all the colors of - Jesus is pink, blue is Our Lady, and the green is Saint Michael.

Now over on our right side the sky is opening up, and - [Veronica gasps] oh, my goodness! I haven't seen Saint Michael for a long time; I've forgotten how huge he is! He is tremendous! He's covering the whole sky. His head is a size - I couldn't put a human size to his head. But he looks so beautiful. He's dressed in a long gown, a white gown with a gold belting about it. Now I notice that - I can't see his feet because he's now coming across the sky. Although, by his crossing the sky - he's almost on top of the bushes on our left side, that's how big he is. He covers the whole sky now. I have to go backwards in order to see his hair. His hair is a golden color. I know for many years, Our Lady has referred to him as "Our Golden Boy."

Now Michael is holding in his right hand a balance. It's made of pure spun gold. I know because it's glistening, and every time Michael just turns a bit, the glistening actually would damage your eyes it's so powerful. But I notice that Michael is placing ingots, or something on the balance because it's becoming very uneven now.

And now Michael is doing what Our Lady and Jesus do - he is placing his first finger to his mouth, and saying:

St. Michael - "Veronica, my child, announce to the world that the end approaches for your most illustrious President of the United States, and also, your Pope, John Paul II.

"I know, my child Veronica, that this has affrighted you, but it is most frightening to know that We cannot get enough peoples upon earth to pray and assist the Holy Father in his day of suffering. Yes, my child and my children, tell the world immediately that the Holy Father suffers greatly, for he, too, has been given insights in visions to know what lies ahead for him. But he is willing to suffer all for the salvation of souls and the good of the Holy Church.

WARN THE PRESIDENT

"Your President must be warned to stay out of his gardens. He must not go there without due guardians.

"My child and my children, your world is heading for a great catastrophe. Earthquakes will increase. Floods will increase. There will be much weeping and gnashing of teeth throughout the world as calamity upon calamity befalls mankind. And why? Because you do not listen to the Queen of Heaven, Who has come to you as a Queen of Peace to bring the world back from the cataclysm it is facing.

"I give you now, my children, the Queen of Peace; for I shall back away and open the heavens and bring forth to you your Mother, Who has been awaiting this moment with you.

"Look up, my child, and tell what you see."

Veronica - Now Michael is pointing up high into the sky, and I see what appears to be a comet. There's a large comet. It has colorings of red and white and yellow. And the tail behind it is streaming red and yellow and white, and smoke. Now I see a huge hand, a human-like looking hand being raised now. And as it is raised like that, it holds back the comet. Now Michael has now placed his face over and obliterated the sky. And he is now touching his first finger to his lips.

St. Michael - "My child, listen and repeat after me.

"The Queen of Heaven shall give you a history that must be written down and recorded for all mankind."

Veronica - Now Michael is beginning to - I can't explain it. He seems to be fading out, like he - like, almost like a smoky figure fading out. And he's touching his lips.

St. Michael - "No, my child, I am not fading out; I am only going to place myself so the glory of all, and the attention of all shall be given to the Queen of Heaven and earth."

Veronica - Now he's pointing up. He still has the balance in his left hand, and he's pointing up high into the sky. Now the sky is opening up, and it's beautiful. It is like a clear day in spring, or the clearest day of fall, neither hot nor cold. I feel that

it's one of the most beautiful days I have ever seen. Now coming through this great light, this great light that has no human words to explain . . . It's like going through a tunnel and then looking at a light that is so bright that it comes over you like an emotion, an emotion of peace and joy so great that were I just a mere mortal without Heaven guiding me, I am certain I should pass on from the glory of that beautiful light.

Now through the light, Our Lady is coming forward. She is dressed beautifully in Her whole Fatima habit. I've always called it Her Fatima habit when She wears the Fatima crown upon Her head. Our Lady has the Fatima crown, and She also has under it Her mantle, the beautiful white mantle with the golden edging. The edging is so fantastically golden that I'm sure it must be spun gold, pure spun gold. Our Lady has on Her a beautiful gown that comes high up upon Her neck, and it is also lined with a border of I would say about a half an inch of gold about Her neck. And Our Lady's gown is white, pure white. Now Our Lady has a belting, a gold corded belting now which cinches in, sort of, Her gown.

And Our Lady is taking from Her gown Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys that are cascading in the light and assuming all the colors of the rainbow. Our Lady now is extending out Her Rosary, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady now has turned to Her right, which is our left, and She's going slowly over across the sky. She has a very slight smile on Her face. It's a smile that covers so much to explain. It has neither full gaiety nor full sorrow. It's a smile of tenderness, of love, of compassion, but also of great sorrow, as Her eyes and Her heart knows the future of mankind. Our Lady is extending out now Her Rosary, the golden crucifix, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is smiling quite sadly, and She's looking all about Her. Now She's turning to the left and She's floating over. Our Lady doesn't walk, She always floats, which is so beautiful. Our Lady is floating over now to our right side, Her left side. Now She's just above the first tall tree, and She's holding out Her Rosary, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is making a farther trip over. I have to follow Her beyond the trees, She said, because She does not want anyone to be forgotten. Now Our Lady is quite far over on our right side. I can only see Her back now as She's extending the Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now St. Michael has appeared. The whole sky is all lighted up now. And he's placing his hand out, like this. And Our Lady has been floating over. I think I've told it many times that in heaven and on earth, when Our Lady and Jesus appear, They float; They don't walk like you or I. It's the most beautiful thing to see. It's like They're weightless, yet They look as solid as you and I. And Our Lady is coming across now. Michael has extended his hand. Our Lady has taken his hand, and he's guiding Her over to the statue. Now Our Lady is standing above the statue. She's looking about Her and placing Her first finger to her lips, like this.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, especially, My child, Veronica, We had to bring you this evening from your sickbed, knowing that what We asked of you would not be denied. It was urgent, My child, for you to be here this evening, though satan sent his cohorts to try to stop you and thwart you at every step and turn.

"My child, you must shout it from the rooftops: The enemies of your God have now held a meeting, and they have listed on parchment - a paper, which I will show you, My child. The first two names you will reveal, and the other three must be held for another time."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing up now to the sky, and I see a large parchment of paper. I call it parchment because it doesn't look like the paper we use; it looks like something that has had like oil on it. And it's heavy, and the writing is very heavy. And I see numbered up to the number five. I see number one: it says RONALD REAGAN. I see number two: JOHN PAUL II. I see number three: VERONICA LUEKEN.

Our Lady - "My child, do not be affrighted. You must understand that nothing will come to you and harm you unless it is in the plan of the Father for the good of all mankind. Your heart is pounding, My child; I repeat again: Do not be affrighted but pray for your President, and pray for your Holy Father, Pope John Paul II.

"My child, you have had much discord this week in your household because of the prayers to satan of those on your island who belong to the church of satan. They know where you live, My child, and they pass many times in vehicles before your home.

"You ask Me, My child, what can they do. They can do nothing, My child, while there is a crucifix upon your doors. I would suggest also, My child, that you go back to your previous habit and plan to keep a St. Benedict medal on each windowsill of your home. A St. Benedict medal, My child; then you will not be tormented at night by their weird chantings that have kept you awake many nights.

"Yes, My child, there were twelve groups of satan in your community. I say 'community,' because the island of Long Island, within a sixty mile radius, has thirteen covens now.

INNOCENT BABIES SACRIFICED

"Yes, My child, they are the worst of the worst, for they sacrifice the innocent babies, and they also are using animals again. Many dead carcasses shall be found on the beaches and in the woods.

"I know that this knowledge makes you very ill, My child. that would also affect anyone with a heart, a human heart of goodness. For how can man be so cruel to his fellow man, to slay him, to give him over to satan in rituals.

"Yes, My child, you had to know that they are very close. They walk at daylight through the streets as common citizens, unknown to others for what their true nature is. They are agents of hell.

NO VEHICLES FROM OTHER PLANETS

"While We speak of agents of hell, My child, I also wish that you make it known that there are no vehicles coming from other planets - extraterrestrial vehicles. No, My child and My children; they are agents of hell in transport. Now you may ask, why must they be transported if they are spirits? Ah, My child, this you may not understand. These are not ordinary spirits; these are the demons from hell: satan's cohorts, and satan himself. He is also on one of the transports.

"There is a reason they must use the transports. I will not go into it at this time, for I am sure it would befog the mind of any scientist should I give this knowledge to them before they are ready for it. They must find out something for themselves, My child, before We will help them to the ending of this great sorrow upon earth. Anything that results in murder and death is sorrow upon earth, My child, just as the great wars that are prevailing.

"Look over, My child, to your left. Yes, that is true: you are looking at Africa now, My child, another map. And what do you see, My child?"

Veronica - I see all flames. And I see many people who are hungry. I see babies with their stomachs all swelled up, and babies with their bones sticking out of their skins, And to think . . .

Our Blessed Mother is crying. She's touching Her lips now.

Our Lady - "My child, and to think how much food is being wasted in your country and the affluent countries of the world. One little morsel could keep a child from starving to death.

"If you think that this could not happen to your country, you are mistaken, My child. If you think this cannot happen, I must tell you now that there are still many who are hungry in your country this evening. You see, My child, man is always self-seeking, and cannot see what lies ahead of him.

DESTRUCTION OF WORLD MONETARY SYSTEMS

"You will understand and broadcast the message to the world that there will be a great destruction in the monetary systems of the world. It will affect both the United States and Canada, and all the great powers of the world. And I repeat again: You will go to your stores to do your shopping carrying papers which may as well be newspapers, for the value they will have to purchase even food will be nil.

"How can a great country like the United States fall, you say, My child? You ask Me in your heart. I read your heart. I will tell you why. Because they have given themselves over to satan. When a country has lost its morality and seeks the pleasures of the flesh, giving over, themselves over to all manner of abominations, like homosexuality, and condoning this up to the highest courts of the land, then that country shall fall.

"It is the will of the Father that all men be saved. But you must understand this, My child and My children: You have all been given a free will. I repeat: The road to Heaven is narrow, and so few are finding it. The road to hell is wide, and thousands are falling into hell every day. The road to purgatory is also narrow, and there are many who have been there since the beginning of creation, because they have no one to pray for them.

"You must remember, My children, the souls in purgatory. I also tell you this, My children: On one Saturday of the month, I shall take out of purgatory many souls, if you will save them.

"I see, My child, that that gives you a great lifting to your heart, which has been bowed with sorrow from the beginning of this day.

"Yes, My child, there is a hell, there is a Heaven, and there is a purgatory. Most, lately, My child, have been going to purgatory and hell. It is not impossible to immediately go to Heaven, My child, but it will be some time before the Beatific Vision can be met. It is reserved for the few.

"I want you, My children, to wear the brown Scapular. You must wear the brown Scapular. The time of times is approaching. The great Chastisement is approaching. The hours upon earth should be counted in the few. These are truly, My children, your latter days. You cannot escape the oncoming fury.

"Now I want it known to you that the very ones who plan the extinction of Ronald Reagan and Pope John Paul II are sitting at this time at a table in Russia. They do not do their own murdering, My child; they have others do it for money.

"I know this makes you affrighted, My child, that there is so little value for life, but did not I tell you many years ago that if they started to murder the unborn, they will murder the living, even the adults. They may murder the children, but then they will also murder the elderly.

COMMON-LAW MARRIAGES NOT TOLERATED

"O My child and My children, never have We seen from the beginning of time a world in such chaos. And also, I shall not speak with words that affright your heart, my child, but I wish it known that this new modern role of what they call 'marriage without marriage'-which means living as 'common-law,' I understand, My children - shall not be tolerated in Heaven. It was never the plan of the Eternal Father that man and woman shall live as animals.

"Fornication shall never be accepted. There is no excuse for fornication. If you cannot remain celibate, better then that you must then be married. It is better, My child and My children, to be married than to burn in hell.

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

"I also ask that all of My children of the world review the Ten Commandments.

"In your tabloid, My child, I wish that the Ten Commandments be printed in large letters for everyone to see. I wish that they be printed in a manner that is like the tablets given to Moses. Remember, My child, the tabloid must have the Ten Commandments.

"And also remember, My children, when you break one commandment, you break them all. So better that you follow them through, and when you are ready to pass over the veil you will not have to be gripped with fear if you cannot have a priest on hand in your last moments upon earth. You see, My child and My children, not everyone is taken from the earth with the final blessing from the priesthood. That is a special grace.

"Now, My child and My children, you will continue to pray the Rosary, and remember to wear your Scapular about your neck. And keep Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers - that medal must also be about your neck with the St. Benedict medal."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking the crucifix from Her Rosary, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady is turning to Her right, our left side, and making the sign of the cross with Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to Her left, our right, as She's moving slowly across the sky now. Now She's bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children, as the Eternal Father blesses you in the Son and the Holy Ghost. Remember, My children, the Trinity. Always try to understand the power of God in the Trinity.

"Now, My child, you will take three photographs: one you may speak of, but two you cannot at this time.

"I will remain here because My Son will soon be down to speak with you, My child and My children."

[Pause]

Veronica - All about the trees now there is a beautiful color of pink. It's a very pale pink, and it's cascading also upward, high into the sky. They're like ribbons, almost, around - they remind me of when I was a child and I went to a Maypole, one time - dance, for the month of May and the Blessed Mother; and they had a Maypole dance, with all streamers coming from the top and leading down. Well, this is what it reminds me of, though it's not paper; it's a supernatural light, a beautiful pink light. And there must be at least fifty to sixty of these lights going up high into the sky. Now as the points of the lights gather together, I see a host-like opening in the sky. I say host-like, because it's not the clear glass gleaming light that I'm used to seeing as the sky opens, but it is a milky white, almost like the color that you see in the milk glasses on flowers and flower pots.

Now over on our right side, I see letters forming in the sky; and they're in black and they say "WAR": W-A-R, on the right side. Then over on the left side, my attention is drawn to the left side, where there are letters in white, block letters that say "PEACE": P-E-A-C-E.

Now directly in the center over Our Lady's statue, of maybe about forty or fifty feet into the air, Jesus is coming forward. I can see His burgundy cape. And He's coming forward very fast. Our Lady has been standing over by our right side by the trees, and She's coming also over across the sky to stand by Her statue. But She's looking upward, as Jesus is coming down.

He has on His burgundy cape. It's a beautiful burgundy color. And I notice that this evening it's also trimmed in gold around the outside of the cape; I would say it is about a half an inch of gold. It's very beautiful. And Jesus' cape is made of a

velvet-like material. I can't explain it, because I never saw this kind of material on earth. It's sort of a cross between a sateen and, oh, velvet.

Now Jesus has on sandals. I can tell because the wind is blowing heavily now above the statue, and the trees are bending a little; and I can see that Jesus has on a pair of sandals. They're made of some type of animal skin, because they're not - they don't look like a material, like of cloth; they look of, actually of animal skin. They're made like a sandal with two pieces going up towards the ankle, and held in place by - that was from the toes - and held in place by a band across His ankle.

Now Jesus has His cowl of His cape down across His shoulders. His hair is quite long. And like, I repeat, as in the past, His hair is very difficult to describe because of the light; but from here it looks like a reddish blonde. It's a very beautiful color, and very shining. And the illumination from Jesus that seems to emanate from within Him, going outward, makes everything so gorgeously beautiful that I'm sure, without supernatural help, I would certainly pass out in sheer shock. It's so beautiful.

Now Jesus has been coming down slowly. He's increasing His pace now. And now He's standing right next to Our Lady. Our Lady is smiling at Him, but tonight, I repeat, Our Lady has on a very sad, sad smile. Now Jesus is looking about Him, and He's now going over to our left side, His right side of the trees, and He's extending His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady has turned to Her left side, and She's floating over to the center of the statue, and Jesus is following Her. He is also floating, too; He's right behind Our Lady. Now They are both turning our way, and Jesus is extending His hand out and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady has been watching Jesus, and He's nodded to Her, yes. And now She is leading over to our right side; She's leading to the very tall tree over on our right side. And Our Lady now is looking down and smiling very sadly, but Jesus is extending His hand out now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is now facing towards Her right side and making Her way slowly across the sky, as She looks about Her. Our Lady is being followed by Jesus now, and They will both be soon over the statue. Yes, Our Lady has reached the statue now, and Jesus is standing right next to Her. Our Lady is looking up at Jesus; She is saying something. I can hear Her voice, like the rustling of the leaves. There's no way I can explain it. I can't hear in my intellect what She is saying to Jesus, but I can hear Her voice. It's soft like the rustling of trees, a beautiful, whispering softness. Now Jesus has said yes. I can say that because I've noticed He's nodded, yes, to Our Lady.

Now Jesus is turning and facing us. Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His lips, like this, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I shall not give a long, dissentive discord with you this evening because My heart has been torn at the necessity of having My Mother repeat over and over the warnings from Heaven. However, this She has chosen to do; for, as a loving Mother, a Mother of great heart, She wishes that no one be lost to Heaven. Her heart is torn every time a soul descends into hell and purgatory. My Mother is truly the Mother of the world. And at this time, only She can save the world, for She has come to you as a Mediatrix between God and man. And as such unto the time that no flesh shall seem to remain upon earth, My Mother will be with you, and I, also.

CANNIBALISM

"My child and My children, need I repeat to you all of the abominations being committed upon the earth now? I can also repeat to you that in some of these horrible, excruciatingly painful cults that are growing up fast in your country and other countries about the world, they have even gone so far as to dab now in cannibalism, the eating of human flesh as a sacrifice to satan. That is why, My children, so many cannot be found who are missing - mostly, My children, young children. Mothers have cried, their hearts torn with anguish when their children disappear from the streets. Your police do not investigate fully. Sending out photographs of the missing children, this is of little help when they fall into the clutches of the satanists, for they do not remain about long. Their bodies are often cremated on pyres to satan.

"I know, My child, this gives you a great twinge of heart when I tell you of these satanists, for you have not lost your fear of them yet. I understand, My child, how you feel. You must not let this affect your work in any manner, for that is what they plan to do: to fill you with such fear that you will not move from without your house.

"I tell you, My child, if you follow Our directions to the full, you will have no problems with the satanists.

SACRAMENTALS AS PROTECTION AGAINST SATANISTS

"There are many armors worn by My children that will protect them from these satanists. I know that those who are satirists - I call the satirists, My child - they will laugh and scorn you when you wear, altogether, your Scapular, your Rosary, your medals, and your crucifix. Let them call you what they may, for one day they will call upon their God to have mercy, and He will

find them lacking, with no seal of armor, and they cannot be accepted; they will be rejected from Heaven. All of this armor was given to you throughout the years of mankind. And it was given for reason, for this very day now that is approaching.

"You are living in the times of the coming of the great Tribulation. And were it not I to return - I will tell you also, My children - were not I to return, there would be no flesh left.

"But I wish to also caution you, there are many christs now appearing upon earth. Do not listen to them, or their discourse. For as I ascended into Heaven, that is the way I will return, with the angels of Heaven and the saints behind Me. Do not go out if they say: 'He is in the barn,' for I shall not be there. Do not go out to the woods when they say: 'He is teaching and walking through the woods,' for I will not be there.

"I repeat again: When I return to earth, I shall return the way I left. I ascended, and I shall then descend, with the armies of Heaven. You will see a banner that shall be raised at that time called Faithful and True, and in that way you will know Me. My Mother will also descend during the time of tribulation. Now do not become confused. That does not mean that My Mother has left you, or is leaving you. My Mother has promised that She shall be with you until the end of time, and she will.

"Now I speak to the parents. Parents of all young children, are you earnestly making an effort to protect your children from a world that has been given over to satan? What do you do when the teachers in your schools teach your children sexual conduct, taking from your young children the purity of heart and the innocence of the youth? What do you do? Just let them take over? Parents, you say it will not affect your child? Look what is happening to the children of the world, young of age, three years old and upward, even younger than three.

"I cannot upon these holy grounds use the words given in print for all of these abominations being committed to the young child. But, My children, I tell you: it is happening. To those who do have good heart and a right mind, they feel as though the world has gone - shall I use the word, My child, 'crazy'? Yes, I will use the word 'crazy,' My child, insanity, too. My Mother has always told you that sin is insanity.

HOMOSEXUALITY MUST BE STOPPED

"And the great issue now of homosexuality in your country, that shall be on the balance that Michael holds. Unless this balance is evened by removing this evil from your country and bringing in just laws to prevent the spread of homosexuality, you cannot be saved. Your country cannot be saved. Because I repeat again, as I have repeated in the past: When a country has given itself over to immorality and all pleasures of the flesh, and abominations of the flesh, then that country will fall! If you do not believe Me, My children, I say: You will read your history books, and you will find out that there was a Sodom and Gomorrah. And what did We do to that abominable city, Sodom? We destroyed it! And what did We do to Gomorrah? We destroyed it! And We destroyed all who did not follow the plan for their redemption.

"My child and My children, do not become as Lot's wife, who had to look back and be turned to a pillar of stone - salt it was, My child, not stone; it was salt. But I tell you this, that this will happen again many times.

"You will see all these things come to pass that We have warned you of for years. My Mother has been speaking to you for now fifteen earth-years, over and over repeating what you must know to save your family and your own soul, and your children's souls. And what do you know? Modernism! That's what stymies mankind, modernism! Nothing was ever good enough; God the Father was not good enough. They're seeking other beings on other planets. For what?

"There are no beings on other planets. We've explained to you about the vehicles from hell. So if you keep on wasting your country's money by looking for life on other planets, you will have more starving in your nation. And your country shall go down the drain, so to speak - economically, morally, and actually, factually destroyed.

"I realize, My children, that your country, the United States, has always been under the protection of My Mother. But now many have cast Her aside.

"I wish at this time to extend to one among you, Vincent, Our greatest heart of approval, and We wish to say to you: We in Heaven thank you for the fact that you went forward with others to right the wrong to My Mother when they produced that abominable motion picture called 'Hail Mary.'

HAIL MARY PROMOTED FOR MONEY

"Even though the Pope, himself, wished this movie to be stopped, yet for the sake of money they sold out the Eternal Father. They sold Him out like they did to Me, many years ago, for pieces of silver. Yes, My children, that is all it amounts to - money! That is the reason for the showing of that picture. But how many could stay there without vomiting for what came forward from that screen.

GET FILM OUT OF U.S. AND CANADA

"I say again: I extend Our hearts to all who made such a great effort of show to stop the abomination from being committed in the theaters of New York. Surely, My children, if they could get it out of Italy, you can get it out of the United States, and Canada, which it is approaching.

"My child and My children, and especially you, My child, Veronica, I do not wish to tax you with a long discourse because I know how difficult it was for you to remove yourself from your bed this morning. But know this, My child, you will be here with Us as We need you, for I know that you will come if you have to come by hand and by cart.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and all the nations of the earth. Because if you do not, all the nations of the world shall cry. You have been given minor warnings with hurricanes, and all kinds of earth disturbances, with droughts, with everything, My child, that should have alerted mankind, but did not. What are they waiting for? The Ball of Redemption?

DO NOT BE CAUGHT SHORT OF PROVISIONS

"The Eternal Father has the Ball poised in His hand; your end can come by day. It will come upon you quickly, and how many shall be prepared? Do you have your candles? Do you have your water, your canned food, and your blankets? It will become an extremely cold day with the start of the Tribulation, and you will welcome having these on hand, My children. Do not take this lightly, but abide by Our direction and you shall not be caught short of provisions.

"I bless you now, My children, as the Father blesses you: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"You will continue now with your prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed.

"And remember, My children, no sin shall ever be condoned or rationalized upon, for sin means hell, or purgatory. No matter how much man has cast aside his knowledge of the existence of hell and purgatory, remember, My children, one day in your heart, you will meet one - it is inevitable in every life that you meet one who is approaching his end, and he will scream for mercy. In pity, will you pray for his soul because you do not wish to see him in hell, as Our Lady does not wish to see him in hell.

"Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, and also your immediate nations. I say this in particular because there is another trial approaching mankind in the United States, and this can also extend up to Canada.

TRIBULATION OF AN EARTH FORCE

"You will pray constantly, My children. The prayers can reach Heaven in short time, and perhaps can stop the next tribulation. This is called a tribulation what will come upon you next. It will be of an earth force again. However, with your prayers, and your guarding of your homes, as We have always told you to, with the crucifixes, you can escape with little damage, or none at all. It will be as though the angel of death has passed by your home. To some it will seem like a miracle, but to others it's just an accepted part of life. For they will repeat: We are doing as the Eternal Father has told us, and we are following the directions of Our Blessed Mother, as She stood before us so many times and said, 'I am Mary, Help of Mothers. I love all My children, and as such, I will stand beside them, not wishing that one shall fall into hell.'

"Pray for your clergy, for the bishops are misguided. Pray for your cardinals, for some will fall into hell. Pray for all mankind, for prayers are never wasted. If you have any prayers left, My children, in your full day of praying, give some to those in purgatory. There is such dire need for prayers for those in purgatory who have no one on earth to pray for them.

"Now I will bless you, My children."

Veronica - And Our Lady is also extending Her Rosary, the crucifix on Her Rosary.

Jesus - "I bless you: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"May you be protected by the shield of the Immaculate Conception: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"Continue now, My child and My children, with your prayers of atonement."

May 17, 1986

Eve of Pentecost Sunday

Veronica - All about the trees Our Lady's blue lights are beginning to cascade back and forth. And they are traveling at a very high speed, which makes it urgent that Our Lady appear this evening; because She has something to tell the world that is so urgent that I know satan did everything to keep me from coming this evening. I don't feel very well, but I know as soon as I see Our Lady, She will give me the strength to carry on.

The lights are growing brighter now. Now high up in the sky, over our heads, I see now a circlet of light, but it's bordered by a golden circlet. It's small now, but it's opening up and growing larger. Oh, how beautiful!

Through the circle of light I see Our Lady; Our Lady is coming down. Oh, I feel better already. Oh, Our Lady looks absolutely beautiful. Oh, She has on a white gown, pure white gown, and a white mantle. And all about the mantle there is a narrow border of gold. The gold is brilliant; it's flashing now as Our Lady looks to the right and left.

Now behind Our Lady there is a large golden globe. And I see that it's turning into a white globe - no, it's not a globe now. I know it represents a host. Our Lady has now, right behind Her, a huge host.

Now Our Lady is pointing up for me to look over to the right side, Her left side. Oh! Oh, I know who it is; it's Michael coming through the clouds. There are clouds there, all about the trees. But Michael is coming forward. And he doesn't have the balance this evening. He has something golden in his hands. As soon as he gets a little closer . . . I can see what it is. It's become enlarged for my sight. Oh, Saint Michael is carrying a chalice. It's a very large golden, beautiful chalice. And Michael is now nodding, yes.

He's looking over to Our Lady. Our Lady is standing at Michael's right side. Now Michael is very difficult to describe. He is so huge - a real warrior of Heaven! But I cannot see his features; there's something about Michael that his features are unexplainable, like the spirit. But he does look gorgeous. His hair I do see. His hair is a golden color. That is why Our Lady named him 'Golden Boy.'

Now Our Lady is whispering something to Michael; Michael has come over to Her. And She's pointing now down to me, and Michael is nodding his head. Now Our Lady is turning to me, and She says:

Our Lady - "Pause one moment, My child. I have a very important mission for you. That is why I brought you here this evening. But first I must bless these multitudes of wonderful souls that have come this evening to honor My Son in the Pentecost, in the Father, and the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving over to Her right, that's our left side, and She's taking Her Rosary from about Her waist; Our Lady had it on Her belting about Her waist, and She's taking the Rosary now and She's holding the crucifix up, like this. She's over, directly over on our left side, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking over to Her left side, and She's moving very daintily. I just noticed Our Lady has on beautiful slippers. They look like golden threads, but on the edges of each toe, by Her toes, Her dainty feet, there are rosettes, golden rosettes.

Now Our Lady is moving over to above Her statue, and She's raising the crucifix on Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Michael is standing there. He looks quite stern. I don't know just what is passing between them, but he is waiting for Our Lady's signal. Our Lady said to Michael - I heard Her say,

Our Lady - "In one moment. Your anxiety, Michael, I can well understand."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to our right side, which would be Her left side, by the trees, and She's looking down now and She's smiling beautifully. Oh, I can see Our Lady very clearly now. And I don't hurt anymore the way I did when I first came and arrived here. I feel well again. Our Lady is making me feel much stronger.

"Thank you, Blessed Mother."

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is nodding to Michael. But She's crossing across the sky now, until She's directly over Her statue. Now She is placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, I know you are in wonderment of why Michael is holding the chalice with anxiety. I must tell you: within the chalice in Michael's hands are the Hosts collected from throughout the world that had been discarded by the

faithless. I have asked that My Son's Body be protected upon earth. But many clergy now have cast aside My warnings from Heaven, and His Body has been placed and thrown on the floors, and into the water fonts of many of My Son's churches throughout the world.

VERONICA RECEIVES HOLY COMMUNION

"My child, I ask this of you this evening - that is why I requested that you do not eat - I ask that you accept My Son. You will do heavy penance for the world in the coming months, My child. But you will accept My Son for the world. I want you, My child, to raise your heart to Heaven now, and beg forgiveness to mankind from the Eternal Father. My child, you will now receive one of the Hosts taken from the water fonts."

[Veronica is helped from her chair, drops to her knees, extends her tongue and receives Holy Communion invisibly from St. Michael. Then she recites the following Act of Contrition.]

O my God, I'm heartily sorry for having offended Thee; and I confess with all my sins, because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell; but most of all because I love Thee, my God, Who are all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

I beg pardon for all those priests within Jesus' Church who have cast aside their major roles as saver of souls. I ask God to forgive them and give them another chance through the messages given by His Mother, Jesus' Mother, Mary, going throughout the world at this time. I beg that Her pleadings with mankind can actually, factually, turn them back to the Eternal Father, and use His plan, His method for salvation. Amen.

In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "You will be seated now, My child. I wish that you would take now three photographs."

[After a short pause, Veronica responds to specific instructions.]

Veronica - "Yes. Yes."

Our Lady - "Three photographs, My child. You will read them, but do not give the meaning to a soul; not one soul must know. It is most urgent."

[Pause]

Our Lady - "My child, now we must continue. Even in your debilitated state, we must continue with an urgent message to the world.

A NUCLEAR DISASTER

"In the past few months, My child and My children, much has happened within your country and other countries of the world. There have been earthquakes, floods, and also a nuclear disaster. Know now, My children and My child, that this is not the end of suffering for mankind. Because of the fact that My Message has reached many but not all at this time, there is evil now brewing within the world that is heading for the Third World War. In My desperation, My child, I have even entered upon other countries to try to stop the evil among man - the evil of murder: murder whether planned or accidental, in accidents that are not accidents.

OUR LADY APPEARS AGAIN IN EGYPT

"Now, My child, you have been much concerned about My appearance in another country, Egypt. Yes, My child, you do not understand all. Saint Demyana is a Coptic Orthodox Church, My child, and I must say: though My heart grieves because they are not with Rome at this time, they will join in the future. But at this time the only thing that eases My heart is the knowledge that they have kept the Faith as they know it. In that Church, My child, the Coptics - which are few in Egypt - they are devout. They do not rush through the service of the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, where My Son daily gives Himself to you. They are few in number but devout.

"I must tell you, My child and My children, that they have suffered persecution throughout the years. I came there this time, My child, to try to draw together those about them who seek to persecute them: the Moslems, and others, the Arabs. This is going on throughout the world.

"You see, My children, satan always says: to divide is to conquer. But I do not want to see the world in chaos, and a Third World War. That is why, My child, I brought you here this evening, though I knew that your strength was waning by this afternoon. There is only one recourse for mankind now to avoid a Third World War - that is more prayer, more penance, and more sacrifice for sinners. Those who are keeping the laws of the Eternal Father must remember that they have been given a special grace from the Father, and have an obligation to seek out the souls who have not received this grace. Bring them the light; show them the way. For they are wandering, and they can be seduced in nature by others who are not in the light. Your example, My children, is very important.

STATE OF MARRIAGE BECOMING NULLIFIED

"This I can tell you - because We are much grieved as We look into the hearts of the mothers and fathers throughout the world - not many are in the light. Families are disintegrating; the state of marriage is becoming nullified. Now it is fashionable in the United States, and many nations of the world, to discard the Sacrament of Marriage and to live together in sin. This, My child and My children, cannot be tolerated. Man must come back to the laws of his God, or he will be destroyed.

"There will be in your country, the United States of America, a similar disaster as in Russia. Know that this can be avoided if you pray more for your leaders. For in their haste to build up armaments, they deceive the world in saying that these armaments are being really cut down or discarded. No, My children, they are being stored, and added to day by day.

"You see, My child and My children, We allowed the disaster in Russia. It was to try to awaken Russia into coming back to the fold. They are creating much chaos throughout the world, and for this reason We must bring them to their knees.

"You must pray for your Holy Father, the Pope. There will be another attempt upon his life.

"Yes, My child, though he means well, it would be best if he discards his habit of going to and fro. For it is upon one of these journeys that he will be destroyed.

"You will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. So few now are reading Our Messages from Heaven. They think that they have found the solution, but they must remember this, that satan is loosed upon earth now with all the demons of hell. And they will do everything within their power to fight the plan of Heaven for the redemption of mankind. Redemption, grace, and peace will only come to man when he returns to his God.

ABORTION: THE FOULEST OF SACRILEGES

"My child and My children, children, I wish that you make it known to your countrymen in the United States and Canada, and all the nations of the world, that We cannot tolerate the murders of the unborn. This is a sacrilege of the most foulest manner in the eyes of the Eternal Father, and shall be punishable by death.

"My children, more young souls sent upon earth by the Eternal Father have been destroyed in the past years - since the passing of lax laws by your government, more young souls have been destroyed than in many World Wars. Therefore, We say unto you now, and I plead with you, as your Mother, to turn back from your life of sin. Sin has truly, My children, become a way of life in your nation and the world. And the Eternal Father says He shall not allow this to continue much longer. The hourglass now is beginning to run."

Veronica - I see now a huge hourglass. And there's only one grain of sand, but it's beginning to pass through. I see Michael now with his chalice, and his hand raised over the hourglass. And it seems to be suspended in midair.

Our Lady now is motioning with Her hand to Her lips, to listen.

RESTORE ST. MICHAEL AS GUARDIAN OF CHURCH

Our Lady - "My child, I want the world to know that Michael is the guardian of the highest Heaven. You must also tell the priests within My Son's Church that they must return Michael to his rightful place as guardian of the Church, or they will be subjected to terrible trials. What has happened to nations throughout the world, through Russia, shall happen to the United States and Canada. Russia, My children, is not entering where you can see them. They are infiltrating now into every side of your nation: north, south, east, and west - on the outer fringes and the inner fringes.

"My children, much of the evil now that is spreading in the United States and Canada was promoted by these men and women of satan, known as Communists, who have been allowed to enter not only into your country and the countries of the world, but also into My Son's Church upon earth.

SEMINARIES INFILTRATED

"Yes, My child, I want you to let the world know that Our seminaries were not pure. Many had entered for this very day to try to destroy the Faith and the Church of My Son. You must know that the Eternal Father will not permit this.

"The world is fast hurtling to a baptism of fire. My child and My children, can you not go back and read and reread the Messages from Heaven given to you throughout the years. I, as your Mother, have traveled to and fro, hinder and yon, seeking to bring My children back to the fold. For every soul that is lost I pine and I sigh and I cry, and My tears fall upon you, My children; My tears fall upon you."

Veronica - Our Lady now is crying, and Her tears are falling upon us.

Now Our Lady is pointing up, and high in the sky over Her head, there's a large ball with a black cross on it. That means suffering; I know that means suffering for the world. We are in for additional chastisement. Our Lady is now nodding Her head, yes.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, if you could receive the knowledge from the Eternal Father of what is fast coming upon you, you would spend your days and your nights on your knees. All who have been given the grace to be a part of the legions of Heaven must go forward in these latter days, and do everything they can to bring the world back to the Eternal Father.

OUR LADY TO APPEAR OVER ST. ROBERT'S

"Yes, My child, I am going about the world appearing in various places, and I have reason for all. One day, My child, the waters will come up at Bayside, and I will appear over the old church building. Your Bishop then cannot deny My appearances.

"I realize, My child, that it is almost sixteen years since you accepted Our request to go forth as a beacon of light in the darkness. Now I know that your heart is lightened that the Eternal Father has sent through the years many other beacons of light. It has made your road easier. I know, My child, you thank Him every day for this blessing; but it is the plan of the Eternal Father. Many graces shall be given and increased in the days ahead. The world shall know the power of the Eternal Father.

"Satan is loosed upon earth, but he knows that his time is growing short. Therefore, he will make a concerted effort to destroy those who are not in the state of grace, so that he can take them into hell. That is why, My children, you must always wear a medal, your armor about your neck. And the best armor of all is the Scapular, the Rosary, the St. Benedict medal, and also your newest armor: Our Lady of the Roses, Mary Help of Mothers. My child and My children, I tell you this because you cannot do without any of them. At this time, all armor is needed for the fight ahead.

"As I told you before, My child, you cannot understand the ways of the Eternal Father. So many deaths in the Mexican earthquakes, so many in the floods; starvation, sorrow, murders - all this was known and burdened the heart of the Eternal Father for years. He knows what lies ahead; but We also know through His words, through the Holy Ghost, and Jesus, His Son, that one day He will return and restore this earth. However, many saints shall come out from this conflagration, saints who have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb. Many shall die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption.

"I cannot, My child, give you your request of last week of the date. But you will keep those photographs that I gave you, and you will know the date. But you must promise Me now that you will not reveal this either by mouth or by writing."

Veronica - "I promise, Blessed Mother, I won't reveal it."

Our Lady - "You see, My child, if you give dates, others will run to come back to the fold, but as soon as the danger passes they will go back to their old ways. We must have a complete redemption, not just a temporary state of goodness. For it is a selfish reason that does not reach out and give to the Eternal Father what He asks: your love, your compassion, and your willingness to help Him in this crisis.

"I will continue, My children, to go throughout the world. The Eternal Father is much pleased with the manner in which you have given out the messages to the world. Know that We do not expect you, because of this compliment, My children, to slacken your pace; for it must increase, because the time is growing short.

"Pray for all sinners. Pray for those who run the governments of the world. And above all, remember to pray for the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, in Rome, for his time is growing short.

"Now, My child, you will take more photographs, and My Son shall join Me. He has a most urgent plea to the world."

[Pause]

Veronica - There is pink coloring all about the trees just above Our Lady's statue. Oh, the color is beautiful. I call it 'pink,' but no human words could describe the colors from Heaven; even a paintbrush could never pick them out.

But just in the center of the sky, I see a round circular ball, and it's coming towards us. It's turning bright red. I know it's a globe of the world, and it looks like it's all on fire. It's a - it's a horrible thing. [Veronica gasps.] I can feel the heat, and I can taste the smoke. It's a horrible thing to see coming through the sky. It's a large ball. Oh! Oh, I think - I can't stand the heat. Oh, it's scorching. [Veronica gasps heavily again.] Oh, now it's going back into the sky. Oh, it was most frightening!

Oh, now there over by the trees on the right side, Jesus has been standing. The ball was so luminous and so frightening, I didn't see Him coming through the clouds. There are many clouds above us. It's like dense smoke, still the smoke from that large ball. That must be the Ball of Redemption that Our Lady always speaks of. Even at home She tells me of the Ball of Redemption coming closer.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He's coming over now; He was standing by the trees. The pink lights are now glowing again. They give a beautiful cast to His face, and also His garments. Now Jesus is moving across from our right side, and He's coming directly across above the statue. He's looking all about Him, and nodding.

Jesus has on a burgundy cape. And His tunic, His gown, looks like it's made of some kind of hemp. I can't explain the material, but it's something - I don't think I saw that type of material before. But it's a beige color, kind of rough-looking type of material. And Jesus has about His waist a belting made from some kind of skin-like material - like leather, almost like leather. I don't know if it's leather, but it looks like some type of animal-skin belting.

And now as the wind is blowing, I can see that Jesus is wearing sandals, brown sandals. They're open at the toes. They're two straps across the foot, the bottom of the foot, and one strap by the ankle. Jesus is raising His foot a bit. He's smiling. He's very amused at the way I'm describing His clothes.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He's moving over now to His right side, high across the sky - no, He's coming down now. Jesus is coming down near the trees. Now He's raising His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is turning towards His left, and He's slowly floating; He doesn't walk like we do. He just seems weightless, and He's carried like on the wind. He's going slowly across the sky, and looking about Him. Now He's turning; He's just above the statue, and He's turning towards the people. And He's raising His hand out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over to our right side, which is His left side, and He's moving over slowly. He's looking all about the grounds and over the heads of the people. Now He's raising His hand out very much in front of Him, as though to reach over the whole crowd, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

THE FOUR EVANGELISTS

Now I notice Jesus is starting to move back towards the center of the sky here, the opening in the sky. I say 'opening,' because as Jesus was blessing the multitudes here, the sky started to open, and coming through are people. I think they're angels; I'm not sure yet. They're dressed in white gowns. No, they're human beings: Mark, Luke, John, and Matthew. Oh, yes, Jesus said they are Saint Mark, Saint Luke, Saint John, and Saint Matthew. And Jesus is nodding, yes. Now He's coming across the sky, and He's standing; He's nodded to them. They're coming down closer. I do notice they have a similarity: they all have beards, and they have long gowns on. And Jesus is now touching His first finger to His lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children: yes, they are some of the few who have washed their robes clean in the blood of the Lamb, through suffering upon earth. You know, of course, My children, that to follow the road to Heaven, they had to be martyred. But they left upon the earth a legacy for all, the Book of life and love, the Bible.

"I wish that all homes have a Bible within their doors. I say within their doors, because these children that they are raising must go out into a world that has been given over to satan. The Bible must be ever before them, for it is their true guide to redemption.

"My child and My children, many punishments have gone by unnoticed, and many more shall be given. I say this with a heavy heart, because daily the prayers of the multitudes reach Us, asking forgiveness for those who have sinned. My child and My children, I must tell you that they have a free will and conscience.

"I know that all who hear My voice now and read this Message are doing all they can to restore the earth to what the Eternal Father calls a bit of normalcy. For the world has gone crazy with sin. Is that not true, My child? Sin has become a way of life among many. Now I ask you, as children of God, all who hear My voice, to continue a constant vigilance of prayer, penance, and sacrifice. Many more disasters are heading for your country, the United States, and the world.

RUSSIA SEEKS TO CAPTURE WHOLE WORLD

"Russia, being an atheistic country, My children - Russia, you cannot believe what they tell you, nor what they print in their tabloids. Russia has but one plan: to capture the whole world. They will do this without heart or conscience. Therefore, know that I ask you again, as your God in the Trinity, I ask you to contact the Holy Father - through pen or prose, or the written script - to contact the Holy Father and beg him to consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. This has not been

done, My children. That is why as time goes on, until that grain goes through the hourglass forever, that is why you will undergo great suffering.

"My child, you have to understand that the human body is frail; but you will suffer no more, no less than the Father expects of you. We have asked for very many victim souls in the world. They are necessary in the plan for man's redemption. I would not question, My child, the reasoning of the Eternal Father, for He is your God, and knows all, sees all, and will do what is best for you and mankind."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He's looking over to Saint Mark, Saint Luke, and Saint Matthew, and Saint John, there. And He's whispering something to them, but I can't hear it. I guess I'm not supposed to hear it; I can't hear it. It sounds like the rustling of the wind, but He's talking to them. Oh, I see now. They're holding up what looks like pens. They're very strange-looking pens; they look like a feather with just a point on the end. And they're writing - each one of them has a book, and they're writing in the books. Now Jesus is nodding.

THE BIBLE-CORNERSTONE OF CHURCH

Jesus - "You have taken that correctly, My child. That is the manner in which the Book of life and love was written for you. I say for you, because it was to be established as the cornerstone of My Church - let us say that, My child, the cornerstone of My Church is the Book of life and love, that you call the Bible.

"You will now, My child and My children, continue with your prayers of atonement. And you, My child, shall take more photographs, because there is much that cannot be revealed at this time. And I will call upon you again to return to these grounds.

"You will be given the stamina, My child. And I assure you, once you reach the grounds, you will be able to continue your mission from Heaven."

Veronica - Now Jesus is raising His hand, like this again, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "Continue, My children, now."

Veronica - Now it's growing dark in the sky. It was so lighted before. It's difficult to explain the brilliance of the light, even coming out of the saints - the glow, the light. Without Heaven's intervention, I'm certain that my natural, human eyes would be destroyed from the light. But this is something that's beyond words to explain . . . that the light is more brilliant than a hundred suns. And yet the beauty of it holds you transfixed, where you don't actually feel it. I'm certain, without Heaven's intervention, I would have no eyes, because it was like looking into another world. But so beautiful. And I notice now, and I wish to be known to all, that this light also emanates from Jesus and Our Lady whenever They appear here. And I'm sure that should we all be graced to enter Heaven without much suffering, even if we have to go to purgatory perhaps awhile - God forbid that we should go elsewhere! But should we go to purgatory, we could always think of the day when we, too, shall enter beyond the veil into that beautiful light.

Now it's growing dark. And do you know, the circle of light is closing up, just as though it's becoming smaller and smaller. And I can't see now the saints anymore; they are behind now the curtain, like a curtain that has been drawn over them.

And now Our Lady - oh, Our Lady is coming forward again. She's touching Her lips.

SOME WILL SEE JESUS AND OUR LADY

Our Lady - "My child, We are not leaving. We remain here all evening. Until the last soul has left the grounds, My Son and I are here. Some will see Us, and some will not. The day will come when all will see Us.

"Continue, My child, now with the prayers of atonement; you must join them."

June 18, 1986

16th Anniversary of Our Lady's apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - All about the trees there are immense lights. Now these are not the round blue balls that normally cascade across the sky at Our Lady's arrival. They are like long sheets of light coming from the tips of the trees, and going upward, high up into the heavens. Oh, it's a beautiful light. It's lighting up the whole sky. And directly over Our Lady's statue, if you go up about perhaps, I would say around sixteen feet, you can see Our Lady now coming through the clouds. There is a cloud-like formation, as though Our Lady has just passed through some type of an ordeal, some type of a catastrophe. Because the clouds don't look like the clouds of our sky, but the clouds are coming up smoke-like from some type of a chasm, a deep well or something.

Now Our Lady is coming down closer to the top of Her statue. She's come down quite fast. Now Our Lady is wearing the most beautiful gown. She has on a white gown with a blue sash about Her waist. And Her Rosary beads are dangling from this sash, the Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys that actually become all the colors of the rainbow, as Our Lady turns. Now I can see - I can never see Our Lady's hair; Her head is well covered by Her mantle this evening. Her mantle is a beautiful white, a beautiful white. And it has a trim of about - oh, a half an inch of gold all about the outside.

Our Lady is smiling. It's a sad smile, but Our Lady does look like She is happy. Now Our Lady is nodding, and She's placing Her first finger to her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, My heart is so lightened with joy at the numbers of wonderful souls who have come here this evening to honor the Eternal Father when He sent Me sixteen earth-years ago down upon earth, to try to stop the crisis in the Church and the chaos that is going throughout all the countries of the world.

EXPLOSION ABOUT TO TAKE PLACE

"My child and My children, I came to you many years ago at Fatima, with a plan for the salvation of mankind. And I must say to you this evening, as your Mother, that none of My words must be kept hidden any longer, for it is urgent that the world make this final atonement. The hourglass now is almost empty; days can be counted by hours. For at this very moment We see a most terrible explosion, with the loss of many lives about to take place.

"O My children, you do not understand what I have given to other seers upon earth to bring to you. Not only words of consolation but words of truth. The truth sometimes does hurt, My children; but I, as your Mother, must treat you at this time as adults, being able to reason with the God-given reasoning that Heaven gave unto you when you were conceived by the Holy Ghost. I say this for this reason: the Eternal Father is much disturbed at the numbers of abortions being committed throughout your country and the world. These numbers go upwards to fifty to sixty million in one year throughout the world. And this is too much for the Eternal Father, and also for the souls who are now victim souls - victims to try to save their brothers and sisters who have gone astray from gaining their rightful deserts of destruction and death. These victim souls, that have become victims of their own accord and their own placement, they are the ones who have kept the just punishment from coming upon you and mankind.

THE THIRD SECRET WORD FOR WORD

"I wish at this time, My children, to repeat again the need to write, to speak, to meet with the Holy Father in Rome, and plead with him to have Lucy come forward and tell the Third Secret word for word, as I give to you each evening on My appearances upon the grounds of Bayside, and Flushing Meadows.

"O My children, if you knew what was in store for you in the near future - and that means, My child and My children, this year - you would understand why I feel, and why I cry tears that fall upon you. If I could, I would as your Mother, make all atonement for you, but it is the will of the Eternal Father that you come forward now and stand up to protect your own souls, and also the souls of your children and your families.

"Mothers, and fathers too, have gone astray in these dark days. Materialism has replaced spiritualism, and that is why the many catastrophes are being allowed upon your earth. There will be more floods with death, more volcano eruptions with death, more accidents that are not accidents, until you will surely come to your senses and realize that there is a higher power working at this time to bring you to your knees.

ATONEMENT ON FIRST SATURDAYS

"My child and My children, I have asked in the past for certain days of atonement: the first Saturdays, the first Saturday of each month. Can you not give this to Me, My children, in order to place it before the Eternal Father? For you must pray for sinners. I beg you, My children, as your Mother, your loving Mother Who cries tears of sorrow upon you all, please remember this: The time is growing short. I have wandered throughout earth trying to warn you, My children, depending on a small handful of loyal souls to bring these messages to you. Upon these grounds, My child, We chose you to come forth, in illness and in health, in order to save your brothers and sisters.

"As a victim soul, My child, We cannot promise you happiness upon this earth. But We will give you - if you remain steadfast and true, My child, in your own free will - We will give you a reward that far surpasses all of your imagination, your inclinations, and anything that is beyond the human mind to understand now, you will be given in return for yourself. Do you understand this, My child?

"You will continue, My child, to send the messages throughout the world with great haste. Satan has come with his agents to try to stop you. They are now planning a measure of retaliation. Be prepared, My child; when it happens you will know that it is straight from satan.

"I ask you now to give the warning in poetical form, given to the world some years ago. It must be applied now.

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fires that burn the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray, and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night.

"My child, you said that well. It is a riddle, as the Father gives many riddles; but those who have the grace will understand and act upon it.

"Now, My child, for reasons that you are not to give out, I wish at this time that you take three photographs. They are very, very important, My child. They will contain a date for the next catastrophe. You must know for reason because you must move from your house at that time. You will take the pictures now, My child, and I will be with you again."

Veronica - Oh, the trees now are turning pink at the tips. It's a beautiful colored pink. It's nothing frightening, though I had a great fear in my heart that the trees were going to go on fire for a moment, because it's a startling pink. Now there are long rivulets of light going from the tips of the trees, high up into the sky. And there, directly over Our Lady's statue, about maybe - oh, I would say about forty or fifty feet, Jesus is coming down through the sky. The sky was dark, but it's become now a very bright white, translucent type of light all about Jesus. And it makes Him shine very clearly, and stand forth very clearly.

Jesus has on a burgundy cape, and it has a headpiece, but He's not wearing it this evening. I can see it over His shoulders because there is a belting-like, tied at His neck. It's made of a gold-like material, the tie. And Jesus has on a gown. It's made of a hemp-like material. It doesn't look like a soft material; it looks very stiff. And I can see Jesus' feet now as He's coming down closer. He has on sandals. They're made of some kind of animal skin. They're a brown color, but they just have two straps: one across near the toes, and one across the ankle area - two straps. I don't know how they stay on.

But Jesus now is floating down. He doesn't walk; He does what Our Lady does - She floats, also, downward. And now Jesus is looking all about Him. It's a little windy up there because His hair is blowing. His hair comes down by His shoulders, where His cape comes to the end near His neck.

And Jesus now is looking, and He's smiling - over to the right and over to the left. Now I can see over on the right side, there was a light by the trees; and I notice that Our Lady is standing there. Our Lady has moved over to the right. I didn't know where She had gone to, after I saw Her and took the photographs. But Our Lady is standing over by our right side. And Jesus is directly now over Her statue. He's looking about Him. Now He's taking His hands like this, Jesus, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over to His right side, that would be our left side, and He's moving over now. He's going over slowly, as He looks about Him. Now He's turning straight to face us, and He's directly over, near the tall tree. And He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over towards Our Lady, and Our Lady has a slight smile on Her face. She's so brightly lighted this evening that I can see Her face very clearly now. Our Lady is smiling. She has delicate features. Our Lady, I would say - I never asked Them about Their heights or anything like that; that would be embarrassing to do - but I would say Our Lady must be around-oh, five foot five tall. And Jesus, I know, is about six foot one. That's why She always seems to come over to His shoulder when They come together. Now Our Lady is smiling and shaking Her head, yes.

Now Jesus has moved over in the meantime. He's come over above Our Lady's statue, and He's leaning down again and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus has a look on His face; I can't explain it. It is both of great sorrow and of joy. I know that He's very happy this evening for all the numbers of peoples and souls that have come here to honor His Mother, and Her appearances here with Him.

Now Jesus is placing His hand out, like this, and He's calling to His Mother. Oh, Our Lady is coming over to Him; Our Lady is coming across the sky quite fast. Now She's come over and She's standing by Jesus' left side, and He's motioning for Her to come about on His right side. Now Our Lady is standing at the right side of Jesus, and He's whispering to Her. I can't hear what He's saying, but it's just like the murmuring of a tree. I can't explain it. It's the only sound I can hear. I can't make out the words, but Jesus is smiling assuringly. And now He's turning towards His left side, and He's said something to His Mother, and She nodded. I think She's going to remain there. Yes, He's moving.

Jesus is going now over to our right side. He's moving quite slowly. He's just floating. He doesn't walk the way we do; He seems to float as though He's weightless, yet He looks as solid as you and I. And Jesus is now looking down, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is doing something very strange. He's going up higher and higher, and He's going to the top, the tippy-top of the highest tree here in the park; and He's bending over now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing both of His hands out in front of Him, like this, and there are long rays of light going from His fingers, out towards - way behind us in the back. I feel that He's trying to reach people way back behind us. We're quite up front, but Jesus is now purposely motioning to His Mother, and She's coming over. Our Lady is now crossing the sky to Jesus, and She's taking Her Rosary, the Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys, that are luminous in color when She's turning about as She's doing now. And Jesus has mentioned something to Her about blessing - that I heard . . . it was blessing. And oh, Our Lady is now raising the crucifix on Her Rosary and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now They are both turning towards Their right, our left side, and They're coming across the sky very slowly, and They're looking about. Now They're approaching the statue area. They're very high in the sky. Now Jesus is murmuring to Our Lady, and Our Lady is nodding. She's standing there. And now Jesus has placed His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I do not wish to elaborate nor add to My Mother's statements to you this evening of facts and what is to be. But there is one incident that has appalled us all in Heaven that must be made known to mankind, because I feel in My heart for My Mother, Her great hurt and sorrow that Her Message at Fatima was not completely given to mankind. This evening I speak to you, My child Veronica, for you to tell the world that to hide a fact is often destructive. And this fact will be made known now, with or without Lucy, or others, who cannot speak out because they are under obedience to their elders. You will repeat this, My child, though it may shock you.

SATAN SAT IN ON VATICAN II

"I say this evening, as your God, that on that date, as promised at Fatima, satan entered My Church upon earth. He brought with him his agents - and satan himself, the deceiver of all mankind, sat in on Vatican II and maneuvered all the outsiders to come in and distort My doctrines and distort the truth.

"At Fatima, My Mother tried to warn of this coming event, but who cared to listen? Who was interested in listening? Not those who were years - earth-years away. All Heaven was crying in that time, for the Eternal Father had made it known how His message would be received. To this day, to your earth-year of 1986, you have not been given, My children, the full secrets as given to the children at Fatima.

"Therefore, I must make it known at this time to you. If you are perceiving and interested in My Church upon earth, I do not have to explain Myself too fully; for you will already know of the chaos that satan has wrought when he entered My Church. And why did he enter, you say? This I want it made known, My child, and you will not be affrighted as you are now. And you will speak out for Me and My Mother and the Eternal Father in the Holy Spirit; you will speak out and say that satan is in the Church, My Church upon earth. He knows his time is growing short.

"And if you think you have seen carnage now already in the Church, the worst is yet to come, unless you follow the rules given by My Mother many years ago, of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. By your example you may be able to save others. For soon there will come upon you the great Chastisement. It comes in two parts, My child and My children: the Third World War, and also the Ball of Redemption. These can no longer be delayed. For the good seem to go about their way, perhaps pridefully. We do not seek to accuse or place a stigma on any, but some may pridefully sit back and let others go forth and make these sacrifices and prayers and penance. Because they have become smug, or because they have not the grace to understand that once you receive this grace much is expected of you. You must even work harder to save your brothers and sisters.

LUCY HAS BEEN SILENCED

"My child and My children, this message will not be greeted gleefully by your clergy. But since Lucy has been silenced, it is necessary that the world knows the truth. I will also send this message out through one more seer in the world, and if it is not abided by, I have nothing to do but to allow the Chastisement to fall upon mankind.

"Your world has become steeped in debauchery. The killings of the unborn shall not go by without reprisals. And anyone who has any measure of incidence in the killing of the unborn shall be destroyed.

"My child and My children, do not take My words lightly. I do not speak to frighten you but to try to jar you from your complacency. There will be many minor warnings given to the world: more floods, accidents that are not accidents. There will be more murders upon earth, father against son, mother against daughter, homes torn asunder, for satan is loosed upon the earth. He has been given a time, a short time now for him to gather his souls.

"But I assure you, My children, We in Heaven have great faith that you, Our children who hear Our words, will act upon them and help to recover as many of your brothers and sisters as you can throughout the world. You will keep the Rosary, the beads of prayer, going throughout the world, bead for bead. For every bead, there shall be a soul. That is how important the Rosary is to the world today.

"My child and My children, you will now go on with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. We need more who are willing to become victim souls. They are not easy to find, My child. The choice is always given.

"You, My child, now will take three more photographs, but these you must be most silent on. I understand how you like to show them, My child, but I know that these are some that it's best that you keep to yourself for the time being.

"I will be speaking to you, My child, a little later on a very, very important matter. Now you will take the three photographs."

[Pause]

Veronica - Just about the trees those beautiful lights, those pink lights are glowing again. But now they are not cascading upwards, like streams of light, but they're just stationary. And coming down, I can see Jesus. Oh, He's in a brilliant white light. It's almost like looking through a pane of glass, pure, clear crystalline type of glass.

Now Jesus is coming forward - oh, very fast; He seems to be in quite a hurry. Our Lady now - I can't see Our Lady, but I know that She's standing somewhere near the bushes there; but there's a cloud, there's a large cloud up there that seems to be covering Our Lady. I can see it now - the hem of Her gown, so I know She's standing on our right side. But Jesus is now coming down, and He is about - about seven feet above Our Lady's statue. Now He's looking about Him, and He is blessing us again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He's motioning to me, and placing His first finger to His lips, which means to listen and repeat.

CLERGY DRIVING AWAY VOCATIONS

Jesus - "My child and My children, I come once more with an urgent and pleading message to the hierarchy in the Church, My Church upon earth. I want you to know now that We look upon you and find many that do not fall into grace. They are falling out of grace and misleading many of Our sheep.

"Therefore, I warn you now as your God: You will stop your intricacies within My Church. You will stop experimenting. I gave you the rules to follow many years ago, two thousand years approximately. And why now, two thousand years later, do you deem it necessary to change My Church upon earth? I, your God, say to you, you will be judged accordingly. You will return My Church to its former glory, and in that manner you will have more vocations and more entering the seminaries, and not fleeing from them as they hear the heresies and all other innovations that are going on within My Church. This is My last and final word to My clergy: Change now or suffer a just punishment and banishment.

"My child, that message must go out strictly without change. You must not be worried nor affrighted by any of the message because it is a dire necessity. I can no longer stand by and watch, day by day without change, what is happening in My Father's palace upon earth. I say it in glory to the Father and the Holy Spirit: it is His Church on earth.

"Now, My child, you will retire, and I will be speaking with you tomorrow in the a.m., but it will be very privately in your home. Ah, don't be excited now, My child; you will know by tomorrow."

Veronica - Now it's growing very dark in the sky. The light seems to be closing in about Jesus, but He's now touching His lips. He says:

Jesus - "I am not leaving the grounds, My child. My Mother and I will stay here as long as one soul remains upon it, or comes here."

Veronica - And now Our Lady - I happen to notice now Our Lady is coming across the sky from where She was standing by the trees. And They're standing directly over the statue. Now They're going much higher in the sky, very much higher. In fact, now They appear as small - as small figurines; They look almost like figurines in the sky. But I can see that They are both smiling. Now Jesus is touching His lips, like this, and He' saying:

Jesus - "Remember what I said, My child, tomorrow in the a.m."

September 27, 1986

In honor of the Dedication of St. Michael the Archangel

Veronica - All about the trees there are beautiful cascading colors of pink and blue. Oh, they're so beautiful that I feel strong already. I didn't think I would be here this evening, but Heaven said you must. It is urgent because I have, Our Lady said, a most urgent message for the world. Well now, the - oh, the lights are cascading. They're not rounded blue as usual, but they are streaming, just like streamers, down from the top of the sky, up high above Our Lady's statue.

I can't judge the distance in height, but They're coming slowly down; Our Lady and Jesus are together. Oh, They look so beautiful! Our Lady is extending Her Rosary. She has Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Father and the white Hail Marys that cascade off the lights. The streamers of light are still going up. They seem to originate from the trees, but I can't be sure because - I notice now, I'm looking at Jesus' hands, and I never saw anything so beautiful. He has these streaming lights of pink, a delicate pastel pink, coming down and parting. And not only that, they seem to be coming in this direction. And I can feel them all about us, and I can feel them on my chest. I feel much better already.

Oh, Our Lady is so beautiful! But oh, look what She's standing on! Our Lady is coming forward, but She's riding on the ball. It's the same ball I saw in 1970. Our Lady is smiling. She has Her Rosary extended, like this, in Her hands in front of Her, and She's smiling. But there is a sad smile. Jesus is whispering something to Our Lady. I can't hear Him; I imagine I'm not supposed to hear Him. But He's whispering. And He's standing now in place. He's quite high above the statue. But Our Lady is coming down. She is standing on top of the ball. Now She's taking Her crucifix of Her Rosary, and making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking all about Her. She has on Her beautiful white mantle with the trimming of gold. The gold is about a half an inch all about the outside of Her mantle. Now the strange thing this evening is Our Lady does not have sandals on Her feet; they're quite bare, as She stands on top of the ball. But I notice at Her feet, though, there are all roses. They look like fresh, fragrant roses all about Her feet. Oh, and Our Lady is so beautiful! She has on a pure white gown, and it's belted with a gold belting, that - Our Lady usually takes Her Rosary and attaches it to Her belting.

Now She is looking up at Jesus, and Jesus is nodding. Now Our Lady . . . the ball is moving over, and I think Our Lady is nodding that She wants to come from the ball. Now Our Lady is stepping out . . . and She has actual balance, but yet, to us it would seem that She's suspended in midair. But She has actual balance. And the ball is now passing over on our left side into the trees. And Our Lady now is standing there. She's coming slowly down over Her statue. She's about now, I would say, about ten feet above the statue's crown.

Oh, Our Lady is so beautiful that . . . just the feeling of joy and peace and happiness that She gives to you when She smiles! Our Lady is smiling, but She has a very sad smile. Now She's looking up to Jesus and motioning, and He's coming forward. And He's standing now, He's going over to Our Lady's right side. Now Our Lady is taking up Her crucifix again from the Rosary, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is nodding, and Our Lady now is placing Her first finger to Her lips, like this, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady-"My child and My children, and especially Veronica, My child, I brought you here this evening because it was urgent that you come from your sickbed and be here this evening. No matter what the struggle, I will sustain you.

"Tell the world, My child, in great haste that the Red Bear is planning to kill Our Holy Father, your Vicar on earth, John Paul II, when he meets with the nations in common prayer. You will not fully understand what I say to you, My child, but I repeat it again: Shout! Shout from the rooftops, until your words, the words from Heaven, reach the Holy Father in Rome. The Red Bear is planning to kill your Vicar, your Holy Father upon earth, John Paul II, when he meets with the nations in common prayer.

"Yes, My child, the evil is accelerating. In fact, I understand, from hearing My children in their prayers, that it boggles their minds how the evil continues to accelerate, as we pray and do penance and seek for the repatriation of souls upon earth. We have extended the time far beyond what the Eternal Father wishes, My children. But it is those who are good that must not slacken in their pace to save their brothers and sisters.

"Many of the good have become complacent. They have now brought themselves down from a pinnacle to wallow, we will say, in their self-exaltation of being saved. However, I repeat again to all My children, that to those who have received much, much is expected of them. They cannot sit back and with a smile not consider what goes on beyond their sight. They must work in the world and not retire from it, self-satisfied with their own salvation. They must go out among the nations, because, My children, everyone now cries for peace and security where there is no peace and security. There are more murders: the abortions continue, accelerating at a higher rate.

TERRORISM TO COME TO NORTH AMERICA

"And your country, My child, the United States, and Canada also, will receive the heavy hand of the Father soon upon them. We can no longer protect them from what is to come about within the next several months. Yes, My child, there will be blood flowing in the streets of the United States. There will be carnage such as has never been seen before in the United States and Canada. Do not take lightly the threats of those murderers in the European states that have felt this carnage. They are now setting up their plans to bring destruction to the heart of the Americas.

"My child and My children, how long can I go about your earth going from place to place, hinder and you, as your Mother, praying with you, solacing the nations that suffer from their own laxity. We ask for prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. And what do We get? We have theologians who now consider themselves as gods upon earth. They are setting up a new world religion, a one-world religion based on humanism and modernism. This will not continue much longer, My children. It has taken many earth-years to develop these theories. And those who have their heads in the clouds, though they wear the purple hats and the red hats, those who have become blinded from the excessive love of luxury and materialism, shall be lost in the chaos.

ANNULMENTS WITHOUT DUE CAUSE

"Each and every soul shall be held accountable for his soul and the souls of those about him. Families are disintegrating. I must tell you now, My children, the family must be returned to the holy state it was constructed for. We shall never approve nor accept marriage and cohabitation without marriage. We shall not accept the annulments that are being given now to so many without due cause.

"It has become a most distressing situation for the Eternal Father. Many He would remove from the See of Peter, but it seems, My children, that the only way they can be removed is from force; for they do not harken to the threats, nor even the advice and counsel of the Holy Father in Rome.

POPE WELL CHOSEN FOR TASK

"Your successor to Peter has been chosen well. We sat him upon the throne of Peter for the principal reason to return My Son's Church to its original state. Understand well, My children, that he is also a human being subject to error. But this does not mean that he is to be subjected to derision and hate, until you build up a fire within the hearts of those who are seeking to destroy him. Better that you pray for the Holy Father than to deride him. Do not question him at this time, because I assure you, My children - as he will tell you in due time - I, too, have appeared to the Holy Father.

"Yes, My child, there is much that I have not told you or the world. But there are other seers throughout the world at this time. And I promise you, My child, through all the excessive suffering that you are doing, and as you offer it up to the priesthood, you are gathering some souls for Heaven. Remember, My child, and you will find your suffering much easier to take if you will remember that each pain and each sorrow means that you will offer it up for the priesthood. The prayers that you have conducted for the priesthood on the Sundays of your years upon earth shall be counted at the time when all of you shall go over the veil. Then you will rejoice with all Heaven for the number of priestly souls that you have brought back to the fold.

"We do not want division within the Church. That will solve nothing. You cannot separate yourself from the Holy Father in Rome. And once you are baptized as a Roman Catholic, you must die within the fold; you cannot reject it. There are many false prophets going throughout the world now seeking to take your soul to satan. They come as angels of light.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES: FALSE PROPHETS

"And now, My child, it has not been My policy to put down in strict perfect order those who are going throughout the world as deceivers, but I warn you now to beware and protect your children from the groups that are forming that are false prophets and

will take you from the true religions. One must be named now, and it is called the Jehovah Witnesses. My children, they are not a church. They were not founded in the time of My Son's placement upon earth. They were founded approximately fifty-five years ago by a group of so-called learned seminarians, not of the true Christian Faith, but seeking to rewrite the Bible of God to suit their own human frailties and needs. It took a great deal of courage to come away from the true Faith and establish themselves, but this courage will be brought to naught. Except, My children, that there are many now souls that come also from the fold of the Eternal Father, the Roman Catholics, that are being taken in by this group of false prophets.

"I do not wish to seek merriment on this, My child, but We, too, in Heaven must smile as they go about the world saying that Jesus was not upon earth as a Savior, nor is He the Son of God; no, He is Saint Michael the Archangel! My child, I see this brings a smile to your lips."

Veronica - "Oh, yes, Blessed Mother, that sounds very funny!"

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, to the ordinary human being, or those at least that have a little light of the Holy Spirit with them, they could not actually fall into the web of this organization. So you must do what you can, My child, to enlighten these

poor souls. They are gathering the Roman Catholics who have not been attending Mass, or getting the light from Heaven by receiving Holy Communion daily, or at least, My child, on Sunday.

"Now I want you to listen to Me as I repeat for you one of the long discourses you had with Saint Theresa. And I do it for a reason, that it goes to the world because this dear Holy Father is the one in Rome who is suffering now at the hands of his own. His bishops will fight bishop against bishop; there will be cardinals against cardinals; and satan has set himself in the midst. But you will all remember the 'Exhortation' and recite it well to those who wish to affront you. Repeat, My child:

Dear Holy Father, worried and wan
Will struggle with Jesus to gather the sheep.
The pastures are rich, but the sheep grow thin,
For the souls have succumbed to the sickness of sin.
You'll need reinforcements from heavenly shores,
So deep is the darkness of earth's shallow mores.
All hearts must ascend in true supplication
To avoid the sad fate of divine devastation.
Dear Holy Mother, your Mother of love,
Does beg you to heed these dire words from above:
His heart is torn by careless surrender
Of too many souls who don't try to remember
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of life -
Smite in the heart with the human knife
Of hate, greed, avarice, vanity:
All indications that sin is insanity.
What more must you do but place the full load
Of saving all souls on the few who are bold,
Who'll stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory
And meet with Pope Paul at the end of life's story.

"My child, you must never forget those words and pray on them daily, for they have true meaning for the world.

"Now, My child, I wish that you will say a full Act of Contrition, for it has been forgotten in many of My Son's churches, His House upon earth."

THE ACT OF CONTRITION

Veronica - O my God, I'm heartily sorry for having offended Thee. And I confess to all my sins, because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell. But most of all, because I love Thee, my God, Who art all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

Our Lady - "My child Veronica, it does Our hearts well, and We feel very comforted to know that that has not been lost upon earth. We have watched now the teachings of the children in most of the houses upon earth of My Son, and I must say: I shed tears of pity for the parents. For it is best now if the parents look well into the teaching of their children in the schools, the Catholic schools of the world, because they will find that the theologians have crept in now with modernism and humanism. And your children must be protected.

SEX EDUCATION IN SCHOOLS

"A foul situation has come about in the schools, both public and private. They are now teaching sex education, My children. And this is a debauchery of your young souls. Parents, are you so blind that you do not investigate, or ask your children what has happened in their classes today at school? Show you no interest as you go about the world gathering materialism, and seeking to break your home apart by husband and wife going in both directions; neither do they work together to hold the home together, but they work apart, many leaving the children astray by not having counsel over them.

"My child and My children, I tell you now: All that I have told you in the past will come to pass. There will be great punishments set upon earth. The United States and Canada shall not escape. They have been actually sentenced by the Eternal Father to many calamities that will befall them very shortly. The Father in Heaven feels in this manner shall they bring many back to the fold. It is not an angry God Who speaks to you, My children, but a sorrowful One. All of our hearts in Heaven, and the hearts of the saints, are saddened at what is to come upon mankind.

"Have you forgotten My counsel of all of the years of My appearances upon earth? I have gone to little children and big children, but they are all little children in Our eyes. There is no age counted in Heaven. You are all the children of God, and as such, you must be a pride and a joy to Him. And when you hurt Him, He is hurt most deeply. And therefore, He allows satan to go about in his reign. Satan knows that his time is growing short; therefore, he is acting in full fury.

"You will watch as the days go by - I say not years, because this will all happen in days, My child and My children - you will watch as the days go by, the unfolding of the messages, dating from 1970. That is why I have asked you to publish them, My children, again, right from the beginning. In your closet you will find the 1970 messages, the missing ones without the tapes.

"You will see, My child, that all of these messages are renewed. They must be read over because much has been missed and forgotten. But soon, like the steps of a ladder, you will find each prophecy come true. And it will accelerate as we hit the end of time, My children.

"You cannot count your earth-years as being long any longer. If only I could show you, the prideful and boastful United States and Canada - if I could show you what the enemy has in store for you now, you would grovel on your knees to make restitution to the Eternal Father. But now this must be taught to you in a most sorrowful way.

U.S.: ANOTHER TREMENDOUS EARTHQUAKE

"Your country, My child, the United States, shall know of another tremendous earthquake. I know this grips your heart with fear, My child, but you will see and understand. There will be more floods, more famine, more blood in the streets. The enemy will come from foreign nations now to try to shed this blood. Do not take their words to you lightly. They will enter the United States for one purpose - to destroy the morale.

"Your country and Canada has been surrounded by the Red Bear for many years. They fear the finger upon the first missile, because they know that it will be the end for the human race. But, My children, do not misunderstand, and do not discalculate the power of satan. Because if he is allowed to by the Eternal Father, he will see that someone does put their hand on the wrong button.

"My child and My children, and especially you, My child, Veronica, I know you felt that We were asking the impossible of you, to come to the grounds this evening, having spent your life bedridden and in torturous suffering. My child, I cry for you because I experience your pain as your Mother, and I know that the cross one day will be lightened for you. But do this for Us, My children; you will do this for My Son and I, will you not, My child?"

Veronica - "Yes, Mother."

Our Lady - "Remember, My child, life is not eternal upon earth. One day you will all have your rest. I know, My child, you do not have much rest, but one day you will come over the veil. It will not be much longer, My child, but We ask you to continue to be a voice-box for My Son and Myself.

"Now My Son has a few words to speak to you, My child."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming forward. He looks so beautiful! Oh, He has on a burgundy cape, and there is also about a half an inch of gold all about the burgundy cape. Now He has it tied at His neck by a golden belting, sort of. He looks so beautiful. Jesus' hair is blowing a little. And I think it's from the reflection of the light from His robe, but His hair looks like a reddish brown.

OUR LORD'S CROWN OF THORNS

And now He's tapping His forehead. Oh, He wants me to tell you, as He told me this afternoon, that I must tell the world that when He was crucified . . . they have a false notion about His crown of thorns. The crown of thorns were placed in a basket-weave cap and then placed on His head, and He was pummeled and hammered with sticks and a sledge hammer to get it down on His head; and that drove the terrible spikes of the thorns into His head. It seems that His murderers could not find gloves at the time to handle the thorns. So they thought to take their implements and place these terrible thorn weeds inside of the basket-weave hat. And that is what Jesus wore when He was crucified.

Jesus - "My child, I had you repeat that because you have difficulties in finding the photograph, the picture that I had you draw in 1969. But you will find it if you go out to your garage and in the middle you will find boxes; empty the boxes and you will find the photograph.

"Now, My child, you will continue with your prayers of atonement. I did not wish to bring you here in your terrible suffering, but I assure you, My child, the rewards that you will know of at the end of time will make full payment upon your suffering, My child. There is only one way that I can explain it. What you suffer on earth is not important. It's how you are laying up your merits to enter into the Kingdom.

"And I repeat again, My child, as I say to you, that it will be easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than it will be for a rich man to enter Heaven. I say this for a reason, and to those to whom it is directed, they will fully understand. What does it profit a man if he goes about the world gathering all the riches of the world and loses his soul? Think of that well, O men of the Kingdom of God, who have lost their way while they seek the riches. Think of it well, for many of you shall be passing over the veil within a few short months.

"Now, My children and My child, I wish that you all continue with the prayers of atonement that are necessary for the repatriation of the many souls in the world."

Veronica - Now Jesus is moving over to the trees. He's standing above the highest tree on our right side, and He's extending His hands, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady has remained above the statue and She's softly smiling, but I notice that She is wiping Her eyes. She's very sad.

Now Jesus is coming across back from the trees. He's coming over to our left side, that would be His right side, and He's almost next to Our Lady. And He's standing out now and placing His hand like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now both Our Lady and Jesus are looking over to Their right, our left, and They're moving now. I have to follow Them above the sky there; They are high above the trees. Now Jesus is bending over, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking about Her. She had placed Her Rosary beads back in Her belting, but now She's taking it out and She's extending the crucifix, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, now continue with your prayers of atonement. We are not leaving; My Son and I will be upon the grounds until the last person leaves. And should anyone come here to pray during the weekdays, before the vigils or the Holy Hours, We will come."

Veronica - Oh!

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, one day these grounds, also, will be renown. These grounds shall be a holy place of visitation, as shall also be the Shrine at Bayside.

"Now, My child, you will take three photographs, and these you will not divulge the contents. But take three photographs and read them well, but not a word must be said, My child."

1987

June 6, 1987

Eve of Pentecost Sunday

Veronica - All about the trees now there are cascading the most beautiful blue lights. They're the call lights of Our Lady. And directly above the trees there is a cirlet of light that's opening up. It almost started like a pinpoint . . . and then it's opening up until - I would say it's about the size of a quarter now. But it's in a great distance away. And while I'm watching this, I notice that the trees are beginning to also be tinged with pink about them. Oh, that would mean - that is Jesus' color.

Oh, now I see Our Lady - out of the cirlet of light, which has grown very large up above the trees, Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, She's dressed so beautifully this evening. She has on Her white gown, but it's very iridescent, very brilliant and difficult to watch; because it seems to set your eyes in such a way that there are no human words to describe the way . . . the colors of Our Lady's gown. There are two major colors - gold and white.

All about Our Lady's mantle She has this border of gold. It's about, about a half inch, I would say, wide. And Our Lady has on this evening Her golden slippers with the tiny rosettes right at the toe. Oh, She looks so beautiful and fragile.

Our Lady has Her hands together, like this, with Her Rosary about Her fingers. And She's coming forward very slowly. And now She's coming down. And all of a sudden, there are lights, pink lights glowing all about Our Lady. It's not the shimmering type of long vertical lights that I'm so used to seeing, but these are pink glowing lights, similar to the blue ones.

And there is Jesus. Oh, He looks so powerful and strong. The feeling you get is beyond any human intelligence to understand, unless you experience it yourself. Jesus is wearing His rose-colored gown. And He is placing His hand out, like this, and rays are coming forward. And as I am looking up, I can feel them. I am beginning to feel something radiating right through me. And now Jesus has approached Our Lady, and He is talking to Her very softly. I can't hear. It's almost like the murmur of the trees. And He is nodding yes, to Our Lady.

Now Our Lady is coming forward, and She is taking Her crucifix, the golden crucifix on Her Rosary beads, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now Jesus is looking over. And Our Lady is turning to Her right, which would be our left side, and She is going over closer to the trees on the left. Our Lady now is standing forth with Her Rosary in Her hands, and the golden crucifix in Her right hand. And it seems to have enlarged since I've been looking at it, the crucifix. It's beautiful, a golden crucifix. Our Lady is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is taking His hand - oh, He is over next to Our Lady, on Her left side; that would be directly over the large tree on our left side, by the statue. And Jesus is putting His hands out, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is murmuring to Our Lady, and They are both floating over. They don't walk; They're like weightless. And yet They look so solid - not transparent like some of the saints that I've seen, but so solid, like you and I, that you feel that you have something very close in tie to Him and Our Lady. And They are coming over now, above the statue, and They are both looking all about. And Jesus is murmuring to Our Lady - I say murmuring, because I cannot catch His words. And Our Lady is smiling. Now She is motioning to me, and putting Her first finger to Her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, how happy and joyful I am this day for the many Rosaries that have ascended to Heaven from among you. I know that all hearts rose also with the prayers. How many shall be used to save those in purgatory, you will find out in due time.

ABROGATE UNION OF ROME WITH RUSSIA

"For peace, My child . . . there is much asked for peace upon earth. I must tell you this: There will be no peace, My children, until what has happened in the past with My visit to Fatima is consummated. Now this has to be done, My children: I repeat this anew, as I have repeated it, as I have gone hinder and yon across the earth to try to enlighten My children as to the road to true peace - you must now cast aside, abrogate the union of Rome with Russia. For Russia must be consecrated to My Immaculate Heart for a true peace.

"My child, Veronica, your road has not been easy. You will have much more suffering, My child; but know that your seclusion and your suffering has been for a great reason. I asked you in the past, and you said yes, My child; will you continue to do what I have asked of you?"

Veronica - "Yes, dear Mother, I will."

Our Lady - "My child, do you wish to repeat what we had between us of your mission?"

Veronica - "If it will save souls, I will."

Our Lady - "Well then, My child, repeat what I have asked of you."

Veronica - "I must accept my sufferings and offer it for the priesthood. There are not many prayers rising to Heaven for the priesthood, for many believe that the priesthood has a special passport to Heaven."

Our Lady - "My child, I have to tell you in all truth, that there are many priests who have gone to hell because too few prayed for them; and they did not accept the road to penance, dedication, and truth.

"I know, My child, this comes as great shock to you, but you must understand that We did caution the world, and the pastors, to mend their ways now. For even many mitres have fallen into hell. Do not be shocked, My child. I know this puts great strain on your weakened heart, but you must make it known to the world that many must offer themselves in compensation, we will say, for those who have not received the grace to enter even into purgatory. Perhaps at the end of time, My children, when the world meets with the great Chastisement, and the gates of hell then are opened for all to see, and the gates of purgatory opened for all to come out - then you will understand what has happened in the past, and what is coming in the future, as you ponder My words tonight.

"My child, I want you now, for it is greatly urgent for your country, that you take three photographs; but they must remain a great secret, that will be given to the Pope in due time. Not one word must be uttered when these pictures are given, My child; for they will give you the road of mankind."

[Veronica then sees a vision of the destruction that is to come upon us. She coughs deeply from the inhalation of smoke from the fires.]

Veronica - "Oh, Mother, I see the fires. I see the fires. I'm choked by the smoke! It's terrible! Save us! Don't have this come upon us, dear Mother, please! [Veronica sighs.] It's terrible." [Veronica sighs heavily.]

GREATER LOSS OF LIFE IN PERSIAN GULF

Our Lady - "My child, the road to peace has been given to the world. You must write and implore your Holy Father in Rome to make known the full message of Fatima. There is no time to be wasted! Your country, My child, is in great distress, though your medias have camouflaged this from you. Your country will meet with a greater distress and loss of life in the Gulf, the Persian Gulf. No, My child, you cannot accept as full knowledge all that the media impart to you; for they, too, are under control.

"Now, My child, take those three photographs, and you must be silent."

[Pause]

Veronica - Jesus and Our Lady are still standing, about, I would say, about twelve feet above the statue. They've been there the whole time. Jesus directed His pink lights onto me, for I would surely have perished from the sight of seeing the great destruction that is ahead for mankind. It would have taken my very heart from out of my chest, the fright was so bad.

Now Jesus is standing there. It's quite windy, because His cape is blowing back and forth - very slowly, though. It's a mild wind. And the cape that Jesus wears is beautiful. It's a burgundy color. And it has a gold tie at the neck, where He has it tied in loop-like shape. And Jesus has nothing on His feet this evening. Nothing. He's barefooted. I can see beyond His gown. Now His gown is a linen-like quality. It's made like a very coarse weave. And it's quite full, and belted by a piece of - it looks like brownish hide of some animal. It's very belted about His waist.

Now Jesus is touching His lips with His finger, like this. I feel, as I place my finger out, that Jesus has come down now, and with some way, I felt a kiss upon my finger. It's so difficult to explain. I feel that He's kissed this finger that has often pointed to Our Lady. I feel much stronger now. Now Jesus has touched His lips for the second time, and nodded His head downward.

Jesus - "Veronica, My child, and all the children of the world, I do not this evening intend to go through a long discourse on all of the sins that are rising to Heaven, with the saints crying out for retribution because of them. They cry out, 'When, O when, dear Lord, shall You give fair retribution to mankind upon earth, who put the saints to death?'

"My child, you do not understand the full meaning of that message, but in due time I will make it known to you.

NO RELIEF FOR THOSE WITH AIDS

"I want you, My child, to tell the world that, as your God, there shall be great suffering placed upon mankind in the near future - more so than the plague that was allowed to be sent down upon you, AIDS. We warned you over and over again,

through years of visitations upon earth, My Mother going to and fro to warn you that those who have given themselves over to debasement by the practice of homosexuality, birth control, abortion and all other aberrations that bring sorrow to My Mother's heart - this must be stopped now. There shall be no excuse accepted in Heaven by the saints, nor by My Mother and I, or the Eternal Father and the Holy Ghost, for what you are doing upon earth now.

"AIDS was a plague, and is a plague, and shall continue to be a plague, as long as you will not change your course of destruction. What else must We allow to come upon you? No, My children, there will be no relief for those suffering from AIDS; for it is a penance from a just God. For their punishment will be greater, the suffering that they incur will save many from hell, and give them the chance to enter upon a penance in purgatory.

EDITOR'S NOTE: On June 18, 1990, Our Lady said: "The Eternal Father and My Son have made it clear to Me that if man will repent of his ways that have given - been given to him by satan, We will see that you do have a cure for AIDS." I say again: **if man will repent of his sin and discard the homosexual life they are living, I will give them a cure for AIDS.**"]

NO SEX EDUCATION IN SCHOOLS

"My child, I know much of this discourse distresses your heart, but you can imagine well - and I know you do, My child Veronica - the sorrow My Mother feels now that sex education has entered upon the school system. We say unto you, and I say to you as your God, My children: Mothers and fathers of the world, you will not give over your children to be taught by demons! Satan has many loosed upon earth now. They enter into the bodies of any man, woman, or child who has fallen out of grace; and they enter into the bodies of those who teach your children error.

"It is the place and the will of the Eternal Father that the home shall be the safeguard for the children's souls - the mother, the father. But what can We expect, My children, when even the state of marriage, the Sacrament of Marriage, is being destroyed slowly? We know all that is going on upon earth - living together without unions under God. No, My children, that shall also be destroyed in time; if not by sickness and death of the body, it will also be by sickness and death of the soul.

"My children, it was never deemed by Heaven, nor the Eternal Father - as written in the good Book of life and love, your Bible, that man shall not cohort with man; man shall not cohabit with man; and man shall not seek diversion from his home by setting out to seduce another.

"My child and My children, are there many strong homes left in the United States, Canada, and many homes of the world? No, My children, the standards have been lowered. And when the standards are lowered, satan takes over.

FAR WORSE PLAGUE TO COME

"You have your chance now, as My Mother pleads for your cause, to stop what you are doing now that displeases the Eternal Father, or you shall be sent, within the next year, a far worse plague upon mankind, if the great Chastisement hasn't already overcome you.

"Yes, My child, as I told you before you left for the grounds, this would not be a message of great solace but of truth. We expect you, My child, to get this message also to the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II in Rome, that he must put aside the Treaty he has accepted from others, to keep from giving My Mother the necessary ammunition, We will say, My child - I will use your term as used upon earth - to fight satan. You must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother, or there will be no peace, if but for a time.

"My child and My children, look all about you. Do not become blinded by the things of your world. They are only material, and all that is material shall pass. All is passing, My children. Look back and count: how many do you know that are still upon earth who have passed over the veil? One day you, too, will be heading down that road - and We don't want to say down, We want to say up, My children!

"Yes, My child, We do have humor in Heaven, but so little in these dire times.

"I want you now to take three more pictures. The other three must be retained for your examination; but three more you are free to give to those about you.

BESIEGE POPE WITH LETTERS

"Remember, My child, the Pope, John Paul II in Rome, he must be besieged by letters to stop now the carnage going throughout the world, or Russia shall enter upon your nation and Canada.

"You are surrounded, My children, as My Mother has told you for years, with submarines. They come closer to your shores by countries, one after another - boots stomping forward, killing, death, licentiousness; father against son, mother against daughter, cousin against cousin - nothing but murders and abominations. Is this what you want within your country, My children?

"You must now - not later, but now before it is too late - you must gather the armor about you that Heaven has given you. Make it known to the world that they must all, every single individual on earth must at this time wear a sacramental: the St.

Benedict medal, the brown Scapular, a crucifix, blessed by a holy priest. And I say holy, My children, for I'm certain I do not have to go into further detail on the other kind. By their fruits will you know them.

"My child, do not be despaired. One day all the world will be restored anew, but there will be few left upon earth to start this. That is why you must all desire in your hearts, and put to work the knowledge given to you by Heaven, to save your soul and the souls of those all about you. Time is growing very short.

YOUR SONS TO DIE ON FOREIGN SHORES?

"Remember, My child, I have already told you, as My Mother did some time ago, that the enemy is closing in fast upon you. You are being tempted now to bring your sons to the foreign shores of foreign nations to fight and lose their lives. Is this what you want? How many hearts of parents will be torn by the carnage of receiving the greetings from the United States or Canada, from the Army, the Navy, the Marines, saying: 'Your son is dead or missing in action.'

"Is this what you want? Cannot you do a slight penance for your God, for your neighbors? Love your neighbors, even if they malign you, even if they make fun of you. Remember, you hold the truth in your hearts and in your hands, for you carry the Rosary, you carry your Scapular about your necks, and you also wear the St. Benedict medal. Satan must run at the sight of the St. Benedict medal, as well as he will when you cast the waters of truth upon him - your holy waters, gathered from the many holy churches left upon earth. Use them all, My children. All! Your armor cannot be strong enough; that is how strong the enemy has become in your country and many nations of the world.

"Now, My child, you will - I hear these anxious voices saying, when are we going to get the three photographs? Now, My child, you will take the time to read the three photographs when you take them. We're not leaving, We have something else to tell you, My child; but bear with Us while you take the photographs."

[Pause]

Veronica - There are pink lights all about the green trees. That means that Jesus is stepping forward. Oh, He was over Our Lady's statue, directly over . . . but now He stepped down, and He is down almost on the tip of the tree, the pine tree. I guess it's a pine tree. I don't know my trees too well, but it looks like a pine tree. And Jesus is just above it, about a foot. Now Our Lady has remained over by, directly over the statue, high in the sky. But Jesus came down while I was talking to you. And now He must have, because He got here awfully fast, down to the tree on the right side there. And now He is - oh, He is going to give us a blessing first: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. Now Jesus is touching His finger to His lips.

SURROGATE MOTHERHOOD NOT TO BE TOLERATED

Jesus - "My child, there is also one thing I wish to discuss with you for the world, for all of the world's children to know, how Heaven feels about their diabolical search for life in a test tube. Yes, My child, I know this shocks you, but you are fully aware of what is going on. Your news medias seem to enjoy putting these evils before your eyes and your ears and your readings. Yes, We frown upon surrogate mothers. We shall not tolerate the making of children from one to the other.

"The Sacrament of Marriage was given for the union of man and woman in love and godliness. There is nothing godly about a man who sets himself up to play God and starts revolving innocent - I prefer to call My children innocent, because in that way I do not refuse them even penance for their sins - but they must know that you cannot bring life in a test tube. This will not be accepted by Heaven.

"These children are not conceived by the Holy Ghost, the spirit within them at the moment of conception, because their conception is from a test tube, and an instrument of a so-called doctor upon earth. He is a doctor, not of divinity, but of sin.

"Doctors now are profaning their profession, those who have given themselves over to destroying human life in abortions. Doctors also pretend, or hope to seek far above the Eternal Father. Just as the angels did, many years ago - they sought to outshine the Eternal Father, and they were cast forever out of Heaven. But they took many with them.

TEST-TUBE BABIES BORN WITHOUT SOUL

"Therefore, My children, I must tell you this, there will be a major war between the right and the wrong side, the left and the right, over this issue. We will not have test-tube babies, for they are not born with a soul. They can only, then, be called a 'thing,' a 'creature' unknown. Is this what you want, My children? Is this what you want of these children you bear for another? To give them as though you were machines, manufacturing them for another?

"My children, you grieve all Heaven, because your sin is becoming more perverse upon earth, crying out to Heaven for retribution. If it were not for My Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption last year, My children. That is the knowledge that you have kept, My child, within your heart all this time, but the reprieve was given because of those who offered themselves up in sacrifice for their errant brothers and sisters.

"Now, My children, you will all continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed. We find great happiness in the millions, the thousands, the hundreds - any number of prayers that were said today by all of those throughout the world. Link to link the Rosary went, which makes Our hearts light. However, shall this be a permanent thing, or shall it pass, as all things of Heaven have, into a darkness?

"My child and My children, remember now, I have asked you to contact Pope John Paul II, and tell him he must rescind the Treaty, the Pact made with Russia; for only in that way shall you have a true peace.

"Now, My child, I called you quickly. You have not had the opportunity to read the three photographs taken for the fellows who are in the center. I call them fellows, though you may call that a common term; but they are in a fellowship with God, and they will also know that their time upon earth has been used in the best cause of all: to save souls and to bring God to mankind.

"I bless you all, My children, those within the circle, and those without; for you have come here this evening at a time when Our hearts have been lifted for a short period of time, and We wish to spread among you graces, graces by the thousands. All of this will be known to you in time, My children. All will come through the mailing system. You will know the results of these prayers today, and the prayers that continue in the hearts and upon the fingers of the Rosary chains going throughout the world. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

"Now continue, My child, with the photographs. We are not leaving; We do not leave until the last person has left the area.

"Remember always, My child, that these are sacred grounds, and in no way must anyone profane them by coming here with ulterior purposes.

"I must tell you this, My child, too. I do not want you to in any way, or any manner or measure, to be together with one who has come from Australia* ; for you shall not unite with him. There is good reason for this. We sit not in judgment of him at this time; however, time will bear witness to what he has been up to, My children.

"Now, My child, you will read the photographs."

* [False seer in Australia - called the 'Little Pebble']

June 18, 1987

17th Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - Now just about the trees there are the most beautiful blue lights. I thought before, when I saw them in the past, that they were beautiful, but tonight they're sparkling and radiant. And now the lights, which were circular in form, are starting to shrink, and they're becoming beams of light going high up into the sky, over above the statue. I couldn't even judge the number of feet over the statue.

But there is Our Lady. Oh, I'm sure that the people must see Her. She is so beautiful, and so lifelike, like . . . whereas other times when I saw the people from Heaven, like Saint Theresa, she was quite transparent, and so was Padre Pio. But Our Lady is as solid as you and I, yet She is so beautiful. She's coming down slowly. And now there is a cloud-like formation up there in front of Her so that She's covered, I think, temporarily, because I see something coming out where Her feet should be.

Oh, Our Lady now . . . the cloud-like formation is turning into rainbow colors. It's so beautiful. And they're separating like wings on both sides of Our Lady. And She's coming down now slowly. Oh, the reason She looks so high into the clouds is because She is riding on a ball, a round ball, like I saw Her many years ago. And Our Lady now is descending very slowly, but She is quite near now to the top of Her statue, just above the trees. Now the ball has stopped, and I can see Our Lady very clearly this evening, just as in 1970. It's so clear.

"Oh, I'm so happy to see you!"

Oh! Oh, She is so beautiful. Our Lady has on a sparkling white gown. Oh, it's even more sparkling than Her past gowns. It's as though it was very festive. And She has a border of about, I would say about three-quarters of an inch of gold around Her gown, even at the border near Her feet, and also the mantle. The mantle still covers Our Lady's hair. I cannot see Her hair, but Her mantle is down on Her forehead. And Our Lady is looking about Her now. And She has on the golden slippers. They're like sandals, with the little golden rosettes on them. Oh, She is so beautiful. Now Our Lady - Her face is very radiant, so radiant that I can actually see Her eyes this evening. They are a blue, a very deep blue. And now Our Lady is taking from about Her belting Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the large crucifix, made, I know, of solid gold; and also the golden Our Fathers and the translucent white Hail Marys that, as Our Lady is turning, they sparkle and become all the colors of the rainbow.

Now Our Lady is stepping down from the ball. This time I saw Her foot go out, which surprised me because I never saw Her move Her feet, really, up or down, in any direction in the past several years. But She stepped down, actually, from the ball, and the ball is floating away now and going behind a cloud that is just at our right side, over the top of the first tall tree. Now Our Lady is floating. She's not walking; She is carried by the wind, it seems. It's so beautiful to watch. She seems absolutely weightless. Now Our Lady is floating over to Her right side, which is our left side, and She is making the sign of the cross, like this, with Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is smiling . . . so wonderfully warm and heart-rending. I can't explain it to you. You have to see it with your own eyes. There is nothing so beautiful - not even the rose, the flower, as Our Lady when She smiles.

Our Lady now is turning over towards Her left side, that's our right side, and She is going back, floating very, very easily, over the statue. Now Our Lady is standing only about, maybe four feet over Her statue, and She is making the sign of the cross with Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking over towards Her left side, our right side, and She is floating over now between the trees, and She is making the sign of the cross to the people down below: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady wants to get closer - I can see Her motioning; she is making a sign to me - closer to the trees over there. There must be many people over on the right side of the grounds. And Our Lady is now extending quite a bit over, almost bent over in two, to go past the trees and make the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is motioning that She's returning - I know She means She's going to return now to the statue's area, because Our Lady is saying very quietly:

Our Lady - "There is a most urgent message for this evening, My child."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is floating back, and She is looking all about Her. She has both a smile now - it's cheerful, but there's sadness behind Her face now, too. It must have something to do with the message, because She looks awfully sad now.

Our Lady is going over and She is standing now just about six feet above the statue. Now Our Lady is putting Her Rosary into Her left hand, like this, and motioning to Her lips. That means that I am to listen very carefully and repeat:

Our Lady - "My child and My children, how wonderful it is to see you all here this evening. It lightens My heavy heart. I cannot say this evening that My tears fall on you as I did in 1970, because with your persistence in coming this evening - and I know that many of My children had to sacrifice to come here this evening - with your persistence you have lightened Our

hearts; and with your prayers and acts of atonement, you have also lightened the hearts of those in purgatory. For I promise on My next visit to purgatory, I will be taking out one thousand five hundred souls whom you have saved, My children. Just the people I am looking at now, all throughout the grounds - your prayers have saved that many souls this evening.

"My child, there is a message I have for you of great urgency. You understand that I have gone throughout the world with the same message - the one about the Treaty of Russia and the Vatican. I have asked that this be put aside by Pope John Paul II.

WRITE TO CARDINAL [the late Agostino Casaroli; (1914-1998) former Vatican Secretary of State]

"And now, My child, I must ask that you write, that you all write to Cardinal Casaroli, who is influencing the Holy Father to not listen to this message. His influence shall bring great penance to his soul if he does not come from his course of appeasement, which shall lead to enslavement for many.

"My child and My children, I do not have to go into a long discourse to tell you of the evils of Communism. The world and it's condition speaks for itself.

INVASION FROM NICARAGUA THROUGH MEXICO

"My child, let the world know that Nicaragua is a center point for the capitulation of the United States of America and Canada. Already there are plans afoot, and in the making, with missiles and all dire instruments of destruction. These plans are being formulated from Nicaragua, to go into Mexico, and thereupon into the United States.

"You see, My child and My children, I am sure that with My attempts to approach your president of the United States Yes, My child, though he is not of the Faith, I have approached him. He heard My voice. He heard My voice but cannot speak of it. He does not understand the fully supernatural.

SUPPLIES NOT TO BE CUT OFF IN PERSIAN GULF

"I asked him to be sure that he does not let the evil go from the shores of Nicaragua, and also cut off all the supplies in the Persian Gulf.

"You understand, My children, that what you read in your newspapers are not fully the truth. They are, also, guarded well by a group named the Illuminati. They are active, My children, in the United States and all the nations of the world, especially in France.

CHILDREN BRUTALIZED BY SATANIC CULTS

"Now, My child, I have one more thing to tell you. There has been much publicity afoot in your country and the world about the existence of satanic cults. I must tell you they do exist. They worship satan, and they are the opposite of all Christianity. They will do the opposite of what is asked in the Bible. Therefore, they kill with no remorse. They steal your children and brutalize them.

"How can they do this, My child, you ask Me? How can they be so hard, so cruel, so merciless? Well, My child, the enemies of your country and the world have done their work good. They are using an infiltration with drugs. Your children are being educated for the use of these drugs.

"My dear parents, please! Listen to your Mother. Listen to what I have to say to you, for I tell you the truth. The Eternal Father sees all, and makes us knowledgeable as to what is happening upon earth that will bring its eventual destruction. Your children are being educated in the schools to take all Christianity from their lives, and believe not in the supernatural things of God, but the diabolical processes of satan, in cults.

NINE THOUSAND SATANIC CULTS

"My child and My children, at this time in the United States of America and Canada, there can be counted at least nine thousand satanic cults.

"My child, I see you are shivering. You are frightened. Yes, you have reason to be, My child. But do not be affrighted, My child; they will not harm you. They will not harm you, My child. Remember that. You must remain calm in the face of adversity.

"I ask you to be retired from the world, for they will come as angels of light and try to approach you, also. Bar your doors to all but your immediate family and your closest Shrine workers. That you will do. The one whom you have met now, My child, will be sufficient. She will help you where there is need.

WRITE TO POPE: STOP POLICY OF APPEASEMENT

"Now, My child, I ask for the good of all humanity, that they approach Pope Paul by letter, by ear, by mail - any way possible, by human means and supernatural means of prayer, to turn back from the present course of appeasement with Russia. For Russia has one thing in mind: that is to take over the United States, Canada, and all nations of the world.

"My child, you can well understand that they have been doing well lately. That is because, though We cry for prayers, atonement, and sacrifice, and the First Saturdays - which I've asked of you since Fatima - they have not been acceded to.

"O My child, how heavy is My heart! See the heart that is pierced by daggers of hate and remorse. And then I must tell you, My child, I can weep now."

Veronica - Our Lady is crying. Our Lady is crying. And the tears are coming down Her face. And I feel that they are so large, and with so much power, supernatural power, that these are falling upon us now. I can feel them.

Our Lady - "I cry, My child, because upon earth, your people and all the peoples of the world, in their various languages, they cannot talk without abusing My Son's name. They must curse and rebel against My Son. Why must this be so, My child? My Son is all goodness and purity. Why must His name be defiled, just as it is being defiled - His body - in the tabernacles throughout the world.

"I do not, at this time, intend to point out any individual, but My voice goes out to you, as My Mother; you know if you are guilty of any sins against the Sacraments.

"There are seven Sacraments commanded of you by Heaven, My children, and you will keep them. You shall not take them apart by using rationality, and modernism, and humanism. This cannot be.

"My children, I do not come this evening to be a bearer of ill tidings, but I must caution you because each day the carnage grows worse. If it continues, My children, you will see your children disappearing from the streets again.

"There is now a plan in the national and international seat of satan It is a group, My child, that is united with other groups throughout the world. They have one plan in mind: to bring about the fall of all nations and the introduction of Communism to all nations, by destroying the young with drugs and all manners of debasity.

"All the holiness of marriage has been cast aside. We see now children growing up into sin, as they go forth into life unprepared by their parents.

"O My children, how many parents shall be held accountable for the fall of their children's souls!"

Veronica - Our Lady now is wiping the tears from Her eyes. It is so sad that I cannot help but cry for Her.

Our Lady - "My child, I wish as penance for the world now, that you ask them to daily repeat the Acts of Faith, Hope, and Charity. I ask that all pray with you at this time the Acts of Faith, Hope, and Charity."

Veronica - O my God, I firmly believe that Thou art one God in three Divine Persons: the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. I believe that Thy Divine Son became man and died for our sins, and that He shall come to judge the living and the dead. I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Holy Catholic Church, the Communion of Saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the life, and--the resurrection of the body, and life everlasting. Amen.

"Thank you, Blessed Mother." [Veronica gratefully acknowledges Our Lady's correcting her in the ending of this prayer.]

The Act of Hope: O my God, relying on Thy infinite goodness and promises, I hope to obtain pardon of my sins, with the help of Thy grace, and life everlasting, through the merits of Jesus Christ, our Lord and our Redeemer.

Charity: O my God, I love Thee above all, with my whole heart and soul, because Thou art all-good and deserving of all my love. I love my neighbor as myself for the love of Thee. I forgive all who have injured me, and ask pardon of all whom I have injured.

Our Lady - "My child, now you will proceed to take three photographs. You will find that two of them are most frightening. And should you choose to make them known, I give you My permission, My child. I realize the ones at your last visit with Me I gave you, made terror strike your heart. But these you must have, My children. But remember: I do not wish that you get embroiled in any satanic case that comes along, even if they contact you by telephone.

"I want you, My child, to read them now very carefully, and I will be speaking with you again. I am not leaving; I shall remain right here. In fact, My child, I shall move over to My right side for the present, for My Son shall be coming very shortly."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now about the trees there is a beautiful pink glow. I'm sure if all of you will look at it carefully, you just cannot miss this. It is such a beautiful shade of pink that I don't believe it has ever been matched on any type of pastel color that we have in our world today. It is just created from Heaven for Jesus, I know, because it is beautiful.

Now the lights, the pink lights, are beginning to go upwards into the sky, high up over Our Lady's statue. And now the sky . . . there is a circle of light, a pinpoint of light that's growing larger and larger. Now it's about the size of a dime. And it's - oh, I can see now, there is a figure in the light. Oh, now I recognize it; it's Jesus. He's coming forward, and the light is now opening very fast. It looks like a circle now, all around us. Now it's opening so fast, the light, that it's going even behind us with its volume. It is beautiful! It's a clear white, translucent light, like - not looking through a painted glass . . . there is no way to explain it, not even a magnifying glass. There's an illusion about it. There is no way to explain in human language. You would have to see this for yourself.

Now Jesus is coming forward slowly. He is now looking over to Our Lady and nodding, and Our Lady nodded back. And Our Lady is coming closer to the - our left side of the statue; that would be our left side, and Her right side. Now Our Lady is going to stand with Her - She's standing now with Her left side to the statue. And Jesus is coming over now, and He's taking His place right at the other side of the statue.

Now He's standing about - Our Lady is rising a little higher - He's standing, I would say, about six and a half to seven feet over the statue. And now Jesus is looking about, and He's whispering something to Our Lady. I don't believe I'm supposed to hear it, because it's like the rustling of the leaves in the trees. I can't understand what He's saying. But Our Lady is nodding, and They're both turning now to Their right, our left side. And now They're going over to the center, between the statue and the trees.

Now Jesus is extending His hand out, like this, with three fingers like this - I'm trying to do it exactly as He has it, because it's something I never saw so beautifully done. Jesus goes like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are turning toward Their left side, our right side, and They're floating now. Our Lady has to go behind the statue to come up to Jesus, and They're both floating over very slowly to our right side. Now They're stopping now, and looking about Them. They're between the statue and the first long leaf from the tree. And Jesus now is extending His hand out again and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now They're both turning to the right, and They're moving slowly over towards the statue. Now Our Lady is moving faster. They float; They don't just walk. It's really something so fantastic, to see the way They move about there, as though They are weightless. Yet They look as solid as you and I.

So They're going across now . . . and Jesus is now standing alone, by Himself. Our Lady has gone between the statue and the trees over there, on the left side. And She is just - now She has turned to Her left side so She can watch Jesus. Now He's looking about Him. And it's a little windy up there this evening, because I can see Jesus' feet now. He does have on sandals. They're made of a brown leather-like quality. I can't explain it. It looks almost like a thong, just one piece of strapping down through His toes, and one across His instep. And His feet are bare. He has no socks on, or anything. His feet are really bare. But . . . He is smiling; He thinks this is funny.

But Jesus is smiling now, and He's getting my attention because He is putting His first finger to His lips. That means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I greet you all tonight in the name of My Mother, and the Eternal Father, and the Holy Ghost.

"I ask all to listen to My Mother. She has gone throughout the world through countless earthly - countless years of earth suffering. Why? Because of Her children who do not listen to Her counsel.

FALSE SEERS CONFUSING THE DEVOUT

"There are a few seers upon earth, My child and My children. I am saying this at this time, because We are much disturbed at what is taking place. There is confusion among the realms of the devout, because there are false seers among you. I shall not go into detail at this time, because by their fruits will they be known.

"You understand, My child, that in countless earth-years My Mother has wandered; and never has She come upon the evil that is taking place now throughout the world. It has accelerated since She first came to you, My child, in 1970. That is why it was most urgent that you be here this evening, even with your illness.

"Now, My children, My Mother has given you the way to peace. It is a way of prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. You must love your brothers. It is a faction to say that you must hate the sin, but love the sinner. I have heard that, My children from many lips upon earth, but they really don't understand the meaning of love. We hear the word 'love,' 'love' being expounded throughout the world, and as they cry for love and peace and happiness, it evades them. And why? Because they have taken a wide road and made it wider, as they ran from the truth, as expressed by My Mother to them.

"It is not only here in New York, My child, that My Mother has appeared. She has tried to make Her presence known in other places, but has been rejected. I cannot say how this hurts My heart; for I love My Mother as the Queen of Heaven - that

She is, and also the Queen of all hearts. And most of all, She wishes to have the hearts of Her children upon earth, each and every one of them. For all that is lost, She cries constantly. Were it not for My Mother and your Mother, you would have received the Ball of Redemption much sooner than you expected. But My Mother held My heavy hand back, as the Eternal Father listened to the saints crying out from Heaven: 'When, O when, my Lord, shall a just punishment come upon the evil ones upon earth, who are sacrificing the saints?'

"My children, this may be a riddle to you, but I warn you all: I have asked you all to retire from a world that has been given over to satan for a short time. You must bar your doors to all but your immediate family and closest associates, for the souls of whom come to knock upon your doors are most likely evil. And you cannot say, in pride, that you have the grace to immediately convert them. Many times, My child and My children, We have seen others who only had a weak grace to sustain them, fall into the clutches of the unknown monster roaming about the earth, taking away My Catholic children.

THE EVIL SECT OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

"I say the true Church upon earth - My Church, My children - which has been defamed, even by some of My clergy. They have been taken away by crude - and zealots - people who go about posing as witnesses to God. You understand, My children, I am talking to you now about the Jehovah Witnesses. They must be cast aside, for they are false prophets in these end days. But many - how many tears My Mother has shed upon the earth, as She sees how many have been . . . capitulated to this evil sect.

"My child and My children, My Mother many years ago came to Fatima. Her story has not changed much through the years. She repeats the same message to all, for it has not been fulfilled.

"I will repeat again for My Mother, that We wish that you all write to Cardinal Casaroli* in Rome and beg him, if necessary, to put aside his false pride and not mislead Pope John Paul II any longer. If necessary, if he does not listen to this counsel, We will be forced to remove him.

"My child and My children, We ask of all of you prayer, atonement, and sacrifice. Is this too much to ask for the salvation of your soul and of all the souls in your family?

"I say families must be strong in this age of sorrow, this age of darkness. It is the family, within the family, that the children must be taught. Do not depend upon your schools, for they have been infiltrated with evil. Do not depend upon your neighbors, for they are often caught up in the world of satan.

"You will all keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the world. Pray that the world does not descend upon you in the form of the Bear. For he is roaming throughout the world, and gradually the nations are falling. He has a plan for the capitulation of the United States and Canada. A bit of this, My child and My children, was given to you by My Mother. The rest shall be told to you in due time.

*[the late Agostino Casaroli; (1914-1998) former Vatican Secretary of State]

ILLUMINATI CONTROL MUCH OF MEDIA

"I ask that you keep abreast of your times by your radios, and also your newspapers. But remember, My children: keep abreast of your times with an open heart and eyes, because much is kept from you. It is the way of the medias today. They are controlled, My children. Yes, they are. There is in your country an institution rising, called the Illuminati. They will control much of the media. So, My children, you will have to depend on the graces received from Heaven.

"I ask that you all read and reread the messages given from Heaven from 1970 up. It is important, My children, because I do not wish to put stress on My Mother to constantly repeat to you the same message over and over, while you, like indulgent children, go about with your own cares and life upon earth, neither caring nor wishing to hear the Message from Heaven.

"Many of you will wait until it is too late, and then what will you say, as in Noe's time, the Ark was closed and the waters descended upon the earth? So it will be in the end days, My children: the Ark of graces, the Ark of knowledge, the Ark of your God, will close upon those who will be saved, but others will be destroyed by the Ball of Redemption.

WEAR YOUR SACRAMENTALS

"Keep a constant vigilance of prayer, I beg of you, My children; for you have now an escalating evil upon earth, and without it, without the grace that My Mother gives to you, through Her appearances here upon your earth, you will not be able to keep from the clutches of satan, I assure you. Wear your sacramentals. Do not go out without them, or you will fall.

"I know, My child, this disturbs you greatly, because you have only so many sacramentals to give to the multitudes. But the words must be heard throughout the world. And the other people, My children and My child, must make haste to obtain their sacramentals. They will find them. There is enough upon earth for all who want them, My children.

"Remember, keep your sacramentals constantly upon you: your brown Scapular, your St. Benedict medal, the Miraculous Medal, and also the medal of Our Lady of the Roses. You must keep them upon you, with a crucifix. We demand a crucifix, because demons - many of the highest ones in the realms of hell cannot stand the sight of a crucifix. They will not approach your door. I give you this knowledge, My children, though it is not common knowledge upon earth, that the crucifix has great power against satan.

"Now, My children, I want you all to make a firm Act of Contrition for those who die now in the outer world about you. An Act of Contrition for all those who are unable to say it for themselves."

Veronica - O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I confess to all my sins, because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell; but most of all because I love Thee, my God, who art all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

Jesus - "Now, My child, you will take more photographs. These I would be most careful about deciphering to others. I leave that at your discretion when you view them. You will sit back now, My child.

"And I caution you again: Do not be affrighted by what My Mother told you this evening about the Illuminati and its rise of satanism. You will not be accosted by the ungraced again, My child, to go through what you did several years ago.

"Now you will sit back, My children, and you will take the time to read very carefully, the photographs."

October 2, 1987

Vigil of St. Theresa & Feast of the Guardian Angels

Veronica - There are blue lights cascading from the trees, all about the trees, high up into the sky until they become like slivers of light. There is no human way I can express the way these lights are cascading through the trees and up into the sky, high - high up into the sky. Now over the first tree that's behind Our Lady's statue, if you'll look closely, it's so brilliant you can see the blue light that is shining up to the center of the sky directly over Our Lady's statue.

Now the sky is becoming a very pale blue. The night was dark, but yet the sky is a beautiful pale blue, and it's opening up in a circular motion. And now in the center of the blue sky, the beautiful pale blue sky, I see a pinpoint of light. It's circling and it's even twirling now. I can't understand why the light is twirling. But now it's stopped the turning, and it's getting larger as it comes towards us. And oh! I see now coming out of the sky, Our Lady is directly descending on top of what appears to be a very large white ball. Now Our Lady is standing on the ball, and it's coming down very slowly over Her statue. The ball is very large. I know it stands for the outline of the world, because I have seen that ball before with Our Lady standing on it, back in 1970.

Now Our Lady is dressed all in white. She looks so beautiful. And all about Her cape is the most beautiful golden type of lace work. Our Lady has no - nothing on Her feet tonight as She's standing on the ball; but then again, though I can't see sandals and Her gown is quite long, I can see between Her two toes, on both feet, little rosettes, golden rosettes. Our Lady has on Her white cape, the one She usually does appear in here; however, at this time Our Lady has on that beautiful crown that I've always known to be the Fatima crown. Our Lady is smiling now. She has been coming down with hands drawn together, like this in prayer, with Her beads folded over Her fingers.

And now Our Lady is standing . . . The ball has stopped turning now. It was turning slightly from the right to the left on Her feet, and I was so afraid perhaps Our Lady would fall off the ball; however She's suspended there now. The ball is being - wafted is the only way I can explain it to you, turned over towards the left and it's going beyond the trees. It looks like the type of globe we would find in the homes where they have the countries on - a globe, like of the world. Now Our Lady is coming down closer to Her statue, and She's just about, I would say, about sixteen feet above Her statue. Our Lady has on the Fatima crown. And She looks very upset about something this evening. That is why I was brought here, I know; because at home Our Lady did say that I must appear because it is very urgent, that I will be taken care of, with the inflammation in my chest.

Now Our Lady is taking out Her Rosary, Her beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys, and She's making the sign of the cross blessing everyone: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is turning towards Her right and making the blessing to the people: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is looking over to Her left, that would be our right, and She's extending Her crucifix again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is placing Her hands together, but She's doing pitifully like this, as though She has a grave concern over something; She's holding Her hands like this, with the Rosary enclosed in them. Now Our Lady has taken the time to place Her finger over Her lips, which means that I must listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I welcome you all on this great feast day for one little soul who has become a huge soul throughout the world, My children. I say this as a Mother, because she was once upon earth with you and her example should be followed by all. Though she had a hidden life, she has been known to the world."

Veronica - Our Lady is pointing up now to Her right side, high in the sky, and directly at Her right side I see coming through the sky - I know who it is from her habit. It's Saint Theresa, the Little Flower. Now she's carrying . . . this is wonderful - oh, she's carrying in her arms all roses: different colored roses, pink and red and yellow and white. And now she's taking her hands like this, and she's throwing the roses out, like we do here. She is throwing the roses out to the people. Our Lady is smiling; She's very pleased at this, and She's motioning for Theresa to come closer to Her at the right side, Her right side.

Now Theresa looks different than Our Lady. Our Lady looks very solid, just as solid as you and I; but Theresa has a misty look about her. The light is tremendous around what would be her face. I can't see her face too clearly because the light is so great, but I know she is smiling. I sense the smile on her face. And also it must be quite windy there too, because she does have on a cape, a cream-colored cape, and a brown gown underneath it.

Now Theresa is pointing up to the sky, high up to the sky, and I see the sky is opening up again. And oh, coming forward this evening, oh so soon! I see now the rays coming from His hands. Jesus is coming forward to be with Our Lady and Theresa. Jesus is coming forward now, and He's coming down very slowly . . . but He's standing now at Our Lady's left side. And Our Lady is whispering to Him. I can't hear what They're saying; it's almost like the rustling of the leaves. I can't make out what They're saying. But Our Lady now nods Her head, yes, to Jesus, and He stands there. Now Theresa is going back into what appears to be a cloud-like formation in the sky on the left hand side. These clouds are very heavy, and they seem to be carrying her back into the sky. And Our Lady now is touching Her fingers to Her lips, like this; that means that you must listen and repeat what She has to say.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, and especially you, My child Veronica, I brought you here this evening because your country is in great strain; it is as though there was just a single vote that is keeping your country from plunging into a war with Iran.

"Now, My child, I want you carefully to listen to what I am about to tell you. It is urgent and the reason I took you from your sickbed to be here this evening. Many years ago in Fatima, My child and My children, I gave a message to the children. Lucy still remains upon earth. She will be here but for a short while longer. Therefore, it is urgent that you help her now, for she also is as greatly concerned about what has been omitted as We are in Heaven about it.

CONSECRATE RUSSIA, NOT WORLD

"When I came to Fatima many years ago, I knew that communism would go throughout the world destroying many nations and attacking My Son's Church. Therefore, I made a promise that if the Pope, the Pope of those days and the Pope today, would unite with all the bishops of the world, all together on one day - not the world - but the bishops and the Pope will unite and pray for the consecration of Russia. I do not mean the world, My children; I mean Russia - Russia, the scourge of mankind. You will pray for Russia. One day must be allotted in which Pope John Paul II and also, all the bishops of the world must unite on one day, I repeat, and pray for Russia; or Russia will continue to be the scourge from God. Russia will continue to go throughout the world annihilating people and places and countries.

"My child and My children, do you not know that death is very close upon many. You are all afraid of going across the veil if you do not have the Faith. However, I am telling you this now as your Mother: you must listen to Me. There is another force rampant in your country, the United States of America: it is a satanic cult that has taken precedence over all cults in the world. The major institution for satan is right here in the United States, with its subsidiary in Canada.

GUARD YOUR CHILDREN

"My child and My children, can you not understand what I am trying to tell you as your Mother: you must guard your children. Warn them against strangers. Don't be taken up with things of the world, so that your children must go and find their pleasures elsewhere; for they will fall into the hands of the walking demons. They prowl the highways. They go through the streets of the cities, looking for the young and the gullible, and those who have no homes. Your country, the United States, has been graced with much prosperity, My children. Therefore, you must take it upon yourselves to guard your children by having proper education for them, and also homes for those without a proper home. There is much money in your country and Canada that can be usefully used for the salvation of these children.

"O My children, how I wanted to caress you and tell you good news, for I am not the bearer of bad news always. I am your Mother and must tell you the truth. I repeat again. My child Veronica, you repeat now in your weakened state, again: the Pope, John Paul II, and all the bishops of the world must allot one day on which they will pray for the conversion of Russia. Not one day for the world, but one day for Russia; or else, I tell you now, Russia will go about and annihilate, destroy many countries. Nations shall disappear from the face of the earth in the twinkling of an eye. That is how desperate the situation is now throughout your world, My children.

COMMUNISM FROM BOWELS OF HELL

"The word of Russia is not good, for what communism means is liars, and murderers, deceivers straight from the bowels of hell.

"My child and My children, listen to Me carefully. Guard your children and those in your family with your sacramentals: the Rosary, if you have no other sacramental; until you receive a brown scapular and a crucifix, place a Rosary about your children's necks. They must be guarded in these dire times. How urgent is it? All you have to do, My children, is hear the daily news and you know of the murders of the young and innocent that are being perpetrated by the agents of satan.

"My child and My children, prayer has not become a way of life for many. That is why communism has got such a foothold in your country and in other countries of the world. The prayers given to you in your childhood will be remembered always, I know, My children; but there are those who have not received these prayers in their schools, for prayer has been outlawed in many areas of your country and the world. It took but a few without faith to bring down the flag, for even your country's flag is being defiled, My children. I speak both of the United States and Canada, for when the great tribulation falls upon them, they will have to hold each other up; for they cannot escape through the waters to get help. They will not escape through the skies, but the number of dead will be counted in the millions.

"Must I go any farther, My child and My children, to bring this urgent message to you? Satan did everything he could to keep you from coming, My child. Everything he could because he knew that this message had to go out.

THE BRUTALITY OF COMMUNISM

"You do not know, My poor children, what Our eyes have seen as We looked into the dungeons of the communist organizations: the beatings, the scaldings, the torturings. It is beyond all human reasoning that a human being could try to destroy the whole faith of an individual by beatings, by torturings, even by cutting out the tongues of those who had dared to speak against them. And who are these people, My children, who are doing these vile things? In those days when communism enters your country, it will be your own family and your neighbors.

"Yes, My child, I know you are shocked at this, but this is what is going to happen unless the bishops and Pope John Paul II listen to My plea. We have approached them many times; however, I do not understand their fear of Russia. There is nothing to fear but fear itself, for fear is a tool of the devil.

"We know what is right under your God. The Eternal Father has given you the way to Heaven. It is not an easy road; it is a narrow road, long and narrow for many. Others have reached it early through the grace of their God. I know the removal of children from the earth at early ages brings great sorrow to a parent's heart; however, when they are removed, they go into Heaven.

"And what, My children, are We going to do with all the aborted babies? O My child, I know you feel as I do, for I can see the great distress on your face. What are We going to do, My child? Do you understand when they come to Us, they must go to limbo? They are in Heaven, a happy place, but they cannot see God. I know you cannot understand fully this, My child, and I know it hurts you to the heart; but it is the ways of the Eternal Father to know just how a soul shall ascend or descend.

BUTCHERY OF MILLIONS OF BABIES

"The murders must be stopped in your country. That is another reason why communism is getting a foothold in your government and all the governments of the world: because they have given themselves over to sin. Murders and butchery. Millions of babies have been aborted in the United States of America and Canada, and millions more throughout the world. This is murder, and no different than what the communists do to those who dissent from them.

RUSSIA SIX TIMES THE ARMAMENTS

"My child and My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the nations of the world. You do not know how close you are to being one of the nations to be annihilated. I speak this of the United States of America, because they are being deluded by Russia. Russia has in armaments six times the number of missiles that we store. While they say they deploy them, and take them out of existence that is not true. They are increasing and increasing; for they have only one thought in mind - that is to take over the whole world.

GET IN TOUCH WITH HOLY FATHER

"My child and My children, do not be affrighted by this, for there is still time to stop them. But you must do that now! You must get first in touch with the Holy Father, Pope John Paul II. Now this will be most difficult, because he has many agents who work with him that are not in the light. They are in his Secretarial Department - the Secretariat. They do not tell him of his messages. It is difficult - unless you can place it straight into the hands of the Holy Father - it is difficult for him to receive a message. But he must, I repeat again, receive this message.

"He must take one day of this year - this year, not next year, this year - one day, and with all the bishops of the world, he must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart.

"It can be done, My children, with your prayers and your efforts. Your Pope, he is a good man, but he is weak also, having human frailties; and he has great undue pressures upon him. Help him, My children, by writing, by trying to send through the blockade that they have set up in front of him in Rome: send a message of grace from Heaven to Holy Father Pope John Paul II. He must consecrate Russia to My Immaculate Heart or else Russia shall go throughout the whole world, destroying nation upon nation, even the United States and Canada.

"I leave you now, My children, to pray. And Veronica, you will take three photographs, but you must not allow any reading of them publicly for the time being. It is most urgent. Take three photographs, but be very quiet, My child."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is making the sign of the cross again, with Her crucifix: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Lady - "Three photographs, My child, and Jesus will speak with you shortly."

Veronica - All about the trees there are cascading pink lights, and there - oh, is Jesus. He must have gone beyond the trees, looking down at the crowds of people gathered this evening, because He is coming slowly over from our right side, above the trees. He was over in the infirm area, I believe that is over that way. And now He is coming across the sky, and Our Lady now is standing up . . . She's still there; She's never left. Our Lady has been standing at the left side of the statue, up about sixteen feet. And it's a little windy up there too, because Her gown is blowing. Our Lady has on a beautiful white gown, and Her mantle is covered with the - as I told you before, with the beautiful golden trim. And Our Lady looks so delicate, but very sorrowful. She's terribly upset.

Now Our Lady is pointing over, like this, with Her hand to Jesus, and now He is touching with His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child, I shall not repeat the urgent message of My Mother again. You will hear, and read over and over, until you receive the full import of this message from Heaven. And you must act upon it. Each and every individual who knows of this message must act upon it for all Heaven, for there will be a great measure of responsibility given to those who do not make any action to help My Mother.

"My Mother has gone throughout the world to try to stop the carnage that man is making upon other nations. Brother against brother, sister against sister. For what? What is there to gain if you lose your soul? Murder is a sin that is not condoned in Heaven nor upon earth; therefore, why must you murder and kill your brothers? For what? For money? For social standing? For gain? And what is that but a passing fancy. For this is a world where man passes through but for a short duration. Your real life is over the veil. That is when your life begins. You are all pilgrims upon earth, going forward to honor your God and I should say that many dishonor Him now, even in His own Church upon earth.

NO WOMEN ON ALTAR

"I ask this of you as your God: in the Holy Sacrifice that I left with you, I did not ask for women to be upon the altar, nor try to be a high priestess. They carry this on in the churches of satan; therefore, it shall not be carried on in My Church.

"When I had the Last Supper with the Apostles, My Mother was not present. If I had it in My power from the Eternal Father to make a priestess, I would surely have chosen My Mother; but, no, there were no women present at the first Dedication.

"My child and My children, I do not have to go through the long list of carnage that is taking place in My Church upon earth. It will suffer a great chastisement soon - very soon, for the communism that is spreading throughout your country, the United States, is entering upon the churches. You can see what they have already did, My child, to your church, and understand why We are so desperately in need of those who are willing to sacrifice their lives for the hereafter. I say the hereafter, for the reward in Heaven shall be great for those who will be willing to stand up and fight for the truth, for their God, to keep the Church as I asked it to be: One, Holy and Apostolic.

"I cannot say that in My visits upon earth, I cannot say that I find much holiness left within the portals of My churches, My children. This has to be regained. There is a force restraining you in these efforts. That is satan. He does not wish to see My Church come back to its true standards. He wishes to demolish it, and to stand and stomp on it with his feet.

"Yes, My child and My children, there is an evil force loosed in the world today. Satan knows that his time is growing short; therefore, he will do all he can to capture each and every soul. His bait is very appetizing to some, but they find later on that they throw up at the results. This may be a puzzle to you, My children, but think it over, and you'll understand what I mean.

JESUS ONLY CHILD OF MARY

"I come to you as your God, and I also want to make this clear: I did not have any brothers or sisters in My family. My Mother was Mary Ever Virgin. This was a supernatural manifestation from Heaven; and only those who are in the light, they fully understand the existence of My Mother and the role She played in establishing the one, true Church upon earth.

"My child and My children, and My child Veronica, I do not wish to strain your overly burdened heart now, but in that picture one of which I gave was for you; I want you to know the second picture is for you, My child, and you will be guided by it.

"Now I bless you all, My children, with a special grace from Heaven."

Veronica - Now Jesus is taking His hands - and He wants me to take my crucifix and hold it just the way He is, with His fingers - Jesus is blessing with His fingers, but I must do it with my crucifix.

Jesus - "I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Jesus is going over to His right side, our left side, and He is making now the sign of the cross, like this; He said to emulate Him: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is looking over towards His left side, and He is coming across the clouds. It is beginning to cloud again, and the clouds are covering Our Lady; and I can see the hem of Saint Theresa's gown still up there. But now Jesus is coming over to

the right side, and He is standing just by the top of the limb, the highest limb on the tree over on our right side. Now He is looking down at the people, and He is making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He is coming over. It's very windy. Jesus has on His beautiful burgundy colored cape, and it does have like - I think He called it once a cowl; C-O-W-L, I believe it's spelled. It's like a hat, a headpiece that comes with His cloak. And He has on a gown, and nothing on His feet. Jesus has nothing on His feet, like Our Lady but the rosettes, Our Lady has. But Jesus has nothing on His feet. And He is going across the sky now, and He's motioning towards Our Lady. Our Lady is going up into the clouds. Now Jesus is turning back and He's touching His lips.

SEX EDUCATION-OBLIGATION OF PARENTS

Jesus - "My child, I do not wish to burden you any longer with the miseries upon earth. I wish to talk only a while, a little bit, about the children of earth, the young children. The parents must be very careful, My children, who you send your children to be taught from. Much evil is being developed in the schools in the name of sexuality. Why cannot we have our children pure of thought and mind? How can we, My children, when the teachers there are being taught to bring in sex education to your children? This belongs not in the schools, but in the homes. This is an obligation of the parents. It will only lead to much greater disaster by having this sex education in the school system.

"I know, My children, you are all heartbroken, but there are - many families are heartbroken because of the entrance of AIDS upon the world. Can I not say that you were not warned of this, My children?"

"I tell you this now, there will come within a short time a greater plague. Yes, My child, I know that you have feelings of shivering, but it must be.

EARTHQUAKE ONLY THE BEGINNING

"And also, I wish to tell you, as your God, that that was only the beginning - the earthquake in California, only the beginning.

"Do not try, My child, to understand all that is given to you this evening. You cannot fully understand the ways of the Eternal Father. He is most merciful, but there are times when errant children must be shook up to take them back to the fold."

Veronica - Now Jesus is making the sign of the cross again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "I bless you all, My children. Now continue with your prayers of atonement. They are sorely needed.

"I will not be dismissed from the grounds. I will not be by individuals who have come to mock Me, as I see two standing over to the right. No, My child, it's no use trying to throw them off the grounds. They will come back. They bounce like a bad ball. Yes, My children, they have caused much discord within your circle, also; but they will not be back. I think, My child, you are beginning to understand whom one is.

"Now, My children, continue with your prayers. All the others cannot count but your prayers this evening. And remember the Pope - as My Mother sought to put in your mind, as though She was branding it in your conscience, to get in touch with Pope John Paul II and ask him - plead with him! - to please do what My Mother asked back at Fatima. Do what She asked; otherwise, the world will find itself ablaze."

Veronica - Now Jesus is rising up high in the sky. He is pulling His cape about Him, and He is standing there. He's nodding; He means that He's not leaving. He stays every evening until the last soul has left the grounds, and so does Our Lady and Theresa.

And this evening there will be those who have taken photographs, and they have been able to capture on photograph Jesus and Our Lady, and possibly the hemline of Saint Theresa. That is what Jesus said. The pictures were taken this evening.

1988

June 18, 1988

18th Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

"Two massive cures this evening"

INVALID WALKS OUT OF WHEELCHAIR

Veronica - All about the trees the lights are flickering off and on. That's the most urgent indication that Our Lady is hurrying here. I remember Our Lady said that She would be here for two specific reasons this evening, and I had to be here no matter how ill I am. I feel very weak, but I'm certain with Heaven's grace, and Our Lady helping me, I will be able to bring Her message to the world.

Over on the left side now, Our Lady is appearing. There are blue lights all cascading around Her. She is so beautiful! Oh, Our Blessed Mother is dressed in the most beautiful white robe, with gold trim on Her mantle. And now She is turning to the right and to the left, looking at people. And Our Lady is taking the Rosary from about Her waist, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is pointing upwards to the sky, and directly above our heads there is a large circle of light over the whole circle here that we are in. And there are cascading lights coming from beyond the trees straight ahead, down upon us. I can almost feel the electrical impulse, it feels like; it's the only way I can explain it, of Jesus and Our Lady now, with the light pouring down. I feel much stronger, though when I came I felt that I couldn't make it to the chair. But I feel much stronger.

And Our Lady now is smiling. I noticed as She's floating gently across the sky - I say gently, because They don't walk as we do; They seem to glide, just glide along on the air. It must be just wonderful to be in Heaven, or come from Heaven. Our Lady is shaking Her head, yes. Now Our Lady is taking Her crucifix and She's kissing it, like this, on Her Rosary; and She's extending it out now to make the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus had wandered over by the tree on our right side. I saw His lights as He went over, cascading from the sky - beams of long, very pale pink lights. Beautiful! I don't think I have seen upon earth any color like this color that Jesus has coming from His hands now.

Jesus is extending His hands out, like this, in front of Him; and He's moving over towards Our Lady Who has been standing and holding Her Rosary at the left side of the statue, at about, I would say, at about sixteen to eighteen feet up in the sky.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are coming together, and Our Lady is still holding Her Rosary, the beautiful Rosary with the golden Our Fathers and the white Hail Marys. And Our Lady now is specially coming over to the center of Her statue. Now She is coming down much closer, and Jesus, Who has been standing over by the trees, is coming over to Her. Very slowly He is looking about at the crowds.

Now Our Lady is taking Her finger and going like this:

Our Lady - "Look up, My child, straight up to the sky!"

Veronica - Oh, up in the sky over us there are roses, beautiful roses are held by the angels. I notice they're the three major angels in Heaven: Michael, Raphael, and the third angel. But Michael - oh, Michael is coming through the trees on the left side. Oh, he's massive! His head looks quite big, too; he covers the whole sky. He's truly a warrior of Heaven.

And Our Lady now is coming over. Now She is going towards the trees, and She is now touching Her finger to Her lips again:

Our Lady - "My child, listen to what I have to say, and carefully give it to Our wandering sheep.

"I, as your Mother, I am terribly depressed in knowing what is fast coming upon mankind. I see beyond Me a ball, a large ball. Were it placed next to the sun, this ball would be like two suns in the sky. But it is a ball of destruction, and I tell you, My children, We have been attempting to hold this back with all manner of graces and fasting and suffering. But the Eternal Father says, 'Look up, My child'; He said to look far up into the sky. Your human eyes cannot perceive yet what is up there, but there is a ball to mankind known as 'unknown origin.' But it is not unknown: it is the Ball of Redemption.

COMET WITHIN THIS CENTURY

"Do not be affrighted, My child; you must see this, for it is important. Within this century this Ball will be sent upon mankind.

"My child, I took you from your bed of pain and illness to bring you here to tell the world to prepare now. It is almost too late. We have asked also, urgently, and have had great cooperation from the earth's masses of people - to Rome to tell them, 'Look up, and see what lies beyond your windows: a Ball that is fast hurtling towards earth! It will be here within this century, if not sooner.' For even the scientists have failed to recognize the speed of this Ball."

Veronica - I see a terrible globe; it looks like a globe of fire. It's frightening! It's now bouncing around, like it has no control, as though it's not in a general place to be. It has bounced off another, what looks like a comet, and has actually destroyed the comet to the left.

Our Lady - "This one will not be destroyed; for mankind has listened but has not followed a schedule, as We would say, placed upon mankind by Heaven, a schedule for prayers and repentance. This has not been done to the satisfaction of the Eternal Father. All must get down on their knees, and beg for repentance of mankind. It is mankind's balance.

Veronica - And I see now, over on the right side, there's Michael; and he is holding a balance in his hands. He has on one of the balances, there seems to be gold and silver; but on the other, it seems to be heaped with rocks!

And Our Lady is now touching Her lips again, like this, with Her crucifix and then Her finger, like this:

Our Lady - "My child, I also have to tell you: look up and see, and repeat what you see."

Veronica - I see a large crowd of people in Rome. No, it's not Rome, because I can't see the . . . I know the city. Looks like it may be in Russia.

"I'm not familiar, Blessed Mother, with Russia or the buildings."

DISSIDENT PLANS TO KILL POPE

Our Lady - "You will understand, My child, because at this very moment there is a dissident under the number five of communism that is planning to kill the Pope. His words We hear are, 'This time we will not fail to destroy him!'

"Please, My children, pray for your Holy Father, the Pope. You must not lose him, for the one who comes after him will destroy if he can - he will attempt to destroy, I should say, My child and My children; he will attempt to destroy Pope John Paul II.

"I know, My child, how this has both affrightened you, and also made you feel weak from terror. I did not want to bring you here at first, My child, as I know how weak and ill you have become, but you see, you must help Our children upon earth.

"Also, they are so lacking in interest in many places. Children are disappearing by the thousands, and where do they go? They go straight to the pits of hell, as they become pawns in the hands of the satanists.

"Yes, My child and My children - and My child, Veronica - you must be very careful. I have warned you not to go out alone, not even to your roadway; for you heard the music, My child. They were gathered beneath your window sill.

"I know, My child, I kept this from you at our last meeting, but it is urgent that you must know this. They are also going to try to murder you on your stoop. Do not be afraid, My child; your destiny is with Jesus and the Father.

"Now, My child, I want you to look up, and look far into the sky. What do you see?"

Veronica - I see a group of people, talking outside a building. The building looks like it may be in Russia. That's the only place I saw spires like they have there. Now coming out of this building are two sinister-looking men. They're looking at shotguns. And they're also whispering. I can't hear what they're saying, but they are mentioning the Pope. They keep repeating, 'the Pope.' Now both of them are laughing, like they had accomplished something bad; but they are laughing because they are demons!

Our Lady - "My child, when We talk of demons, I also mention to you that you must be very careful and warn all, that satan was trying, and accomplished his mission, to go into the workrooms of the White Berets and the Blue Berets.

"What is he going to do? He will bring discord and dissatisfaction. And what are you going to do, My child? You are going to pray more, and make a decision; for We are not allowing you to be alone. But you must gain wisdom by making a decision.

"I leave that up to you, My child, as you will follow the rules of charity, holiness, and, also, faith. The greatest is faith. Faith in your fellow man, not only accepting the sorrows of earth . . .

MARKET CRASH WITHIN TWO YEARS

"But do not search, My children, for wealth. Within two years or less, there will be a great crash of the market. The whole world's monetary systems will be paralyzed. That, My child, is why you had to come this evening to the grounds. I know

you find it difficult to sit up, or stand up; but I will be right next to you, My child, while you do what I asked you to do two days ago."

Veronica - "You mean, Blessed Mother, to give out the roses to the infirm?"

Our Lady - "Yes, My child."

Veronica - "And the Rosaries?"

Our Lady - "Yes, My child."

TWO MASSIVE CURES

"You are going to witness two massive cures this evening, after you have given the roses and the Rosaries to the infirm, the suffering.

"My child, since you came late in earth's time, We must now try to put into the time left, the path for all mankind to follow in these dangerous days ahead. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption! I have told you that for years, My children, but so many of you will not be ready!

"Keep your waters clean in your bottles.

"Do not accept strangers into your homes at this time, for the souls who knock upon your doors will be found to be evil; and they can also destroy the souls of the young.

"There are many groups formed upon earth now that do not bring the words of My Son, but have built among themselves what they call a `church.' We have many churches, My children and My child. Look up and tell me what you see."

Veronica - I see a church. It's white clapboard. It looks like a church. Yes, it is, and it has a bell. It looks quite old-fashioned, like it's been there for years. But I see coming from the back . . . oh, my goodness! There are people; they look terrible. They're in hoods and cloaks, red on the inside, black on the white. And there's a man behind them.

Our Lady - "This is the leader of the satanic cult which is on Long Island!"

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! This satanic master, or what he calls himself, has two horns! They look like they're coming out of his head - not a costume, but actually out of his head! And he's laughing!

"Blessed Mother, he's so evil! Must I look at him?"

MISSING CHILDREN-PAWNS OF SATANIC CULTS

Our Lady - "Do not be affrighted, My child; I placed a veil between him and you at the time. But they are conducting their services this evening, so the prayers that you will say, My child, when you return home tomorrow, you will say it for this group. There are children among them that have been missing now for months, for years. They are all pawns of the satanic cults!

"You ask, My child, what can be done about them. First, you must go to the supernatural. You must also read your Bible and place before these obnoxious, self-satisfied demons from hell, that have entered into the bodies of these individuals . . . They have been under full control; therefore, they have no conscience. They have no holiness. They are everything the opposite to Christianity, and their goal is to take the Catholic children of the world, through nationwide cults. Already, there are five thousand or more now in the United States and Canada, and people ask: `Where have my children disappeared to?'"

Veronica - Jesus is nodding His head. He's next to Our Lady. He's nodding His head, and He's touching His lips:

Jesus - "My child, Veronica, listen well to Me. I know there is discord, great discord among the workers. I say this to you now: no decision shall be given at this time."

Our Lady - "Veronica, My child, you will pray, and pray more often to the Infant Jesus."

Veronica - "Yes, I do love the Infant Jesus. That I have a big Infant Jesus, Blessed Mother, right in my home."

Our Lady - "I know that, My child. I know because I have been in your home many times. No, you do not always see Me, but you do hear Me."

Veronica - "Oh, Blessed Mother, I'm so thankful. Now I do not have to be afraid to go to sleep at night, and hear the terrible goings on at my windows, going below the windows They're most frightening. I have to spend half of the night praying, and I get very little sleep. They think they are going to destroy me with the chanting and the terrible noises coming up. And yet the neighbors are so far apart that no one seems to note these goings on. I don't know, Blessed Mother . . ."

Our Lady - "You will pray, My child. It will be the most difficult task that you have ever had, for they will not be victorious. You will destroy that coven in the end, My child."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming down closer. He's coming down, down to the top of the statue; and He's taking His hands out, like this, and the rays of light are coming down, right on us! Oh, I feel so much stronger now. There's something in the beautiful lights. Oh!

Our Lady - "You see, My child, graces are given in abundance when asked for. I know, My child, that you do not ask for much, but I did ask you several years ago, with earth's time, if you would be willing to suffer for your Pope, and for the mission, and you did say yes, My child, didn't you?"

Veronica - "Yes, Blessed Mother, I did."

Our Lady - "Well, My child, what We ask of you is not easy, but you will continue; and when there is an urgent message, I will be here. You may call Me at any time, My child, and I will come to you.

"You do not have to weep at night for all the sinners of the world. Many have been saved because of the prayers, My children. There were many in purgatory that had no way to get out of purgatory without your prayers. When you do this, My children, you gain many graces also for yourselves.

"Always remember, call Me, My children. I am your Mother, your Mother of peace, your Mother of grace. I am always your Mother, now and in the hereafter. When you come across the veil, My children, you will fully understand how your works of mercy and caring have brought you across the veil to Heaven."

Jesus - "My child and My children, offer this lesson, My child. You, I repeat from My Mother just told you: you will have to make some decisions yourself, because on that way of testing, My child - We must test you at all times to help you should you fall out of grace in anger. Anything that is being said with anger shall never be accepted in Heaven.

"I know, My child. You take now - you did not bring the canister that I told you to bring along. Now I want you to take a deep breath."

[Veronica inhales deeply]

Veronica - "I can't breathe out!"

Jesus - "Yes, you will, My child. Push."

[Veronica exhales deeply and coughs]

INVALID TO WALK OUT OF WHEELCHAIR

Jesus - "All right, My child, now: you sit back and I will talk to you when you do what you said. You promised Us that you would take the Rosaries and the rose petals to the ill and infirm. They come, My child, with great heart, knowing in their hearts that some will be cured miraculously this evening. And shall We find the individual in the wheelchair, that person is going to walk out of his or her wheelchair. So be sure that someone follows you about. We are going to stand, My child and My children, directly over the statue."

Veronica - They're about fifteen feet, I guess - I'm not good at counting feet, or how high, but I would say about fifteen feet from the statue. And Jesus and Our Lady - it's a little windy; Their capes are blowing, Our Lady's mantle. Our Lady is smiling. She has such a beautiful, soft smile, so compassionate and loving.

Our Lady - "My child now, you will gather the rose petals, and the Rosaries that are at hand, and take them now while they are fresh, to the ill and infirm."

[Pause]

Veronica - Oh, now all about the trees, you can see the pink lights. They're cascading down, not in rivulets like Our Lady's used to come down, but like straight lines, actually very powerful lines. And they look like the lines that Jesus sends out to contact the ill and infirm, because the lights are going directly over to the area of the ill and infirm.

Now Jesus is looking down. He has on His burgundy-colored cape, with the tie, a golden tie, on it. But He has on the slippers. I'm trying to look at them. They're made of an animal-type of skin. Yes, that's what they are. Jesus nodded His head. They're made like a leather, a leather.

Now Jesus is pointing over, that way! And He's going like this now:

Jesus - "My child and My children, I wish to stress this evening . . . Look up, My child, and see what this will be about, as you receive a clearer picture."

Veronica - I see what looks to be a school of some kind; and it's a boy's school, and it has them all sitting at desks. But who is the teacher? Oh! I can see that. Oh, it's Frank! Yes! Now Jesus is touching His lips:

Jesus - "My child, there are lessons to be learned from that picture. I am going to ask you to seek the wisdom that is necessary for the present crisis. Now I want you to know, My child, that this has not been solved yet. We will depend on you to do what is necessary."

Veronica - Yes. Jesus said that He does not want me to repeat what He is telling me at this moment.

[Pause]

"Right. Yes."

Oh, now I may speak. What Jesus is stressing -

"Is that right, Jesus? Yes. Do you want me to speak? All right."

Jesus will say it Himself, He said. I don't have to. Just repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, We have a great crisis going on in the world, and even among ourselves. This will be solved with humility, charity, prayer, and graces. That is all that I will say at this time, but think upon that, and pray upon that; and I assure you, My child, things will not be that chaotic.

"Now you will continue, My child; look forward and find the other wheelchair, My child. It seems to be hidden. It is very necessary that you find that invalid, because we must have their name and address."

Veronica - Yes.

Jesus - "Look up!"

Veronica - That individual is in a wheelchair. He has no legs. Oh, no, they're covered by a shawl. I assumed Jesus said that he had no legs; the legs are there, but he is paralyzed.

Jesus - "Now find that individual and place the rose petals about his head and his legs. Can you do that, My child?"

Veronica - Oh, yes, Jesus, I will.

Jesus - "Thank you!"

Veronica - Now Jesus is going back into the sky. He's not very far up. Oh, there's Our Lady on the left hand side. Now Jesus is extending His hand, like this - like He does all the time, like this. It's so wonderful to watch Him. It's just so beautiful! The lights are coming out from His hands, and He's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And now He's over on our left side, that would be His right side, and He's making the sign of the cross again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is touching His lips:

Yes?

Now, He is going across the sky now. He changed his mind about something; He had stopped short and was looking down this way, and then He just turned over to the left, and said: "Follow Me!"

Now Jesus is over by the tree, over there. And - yes, it's quite windy up there. We're not getting that much air tonight ourselves, but it's quite windy up there, and comfortable-looking for Jesus and Our Lady.

Now Jesus is bending over and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. It's so beautiful!

Now Jesus is placing out both of His hands, like this, and all of these beautiful - oh, Heaven must be so beautiful, beyond anything we could ever conceive of! Those lights, those beautiful, brilliant lights! And they're coming from Jesus' hands. They're just radiating down, over there. Oh, and He is smiling. He says to go over there.

"Yes, Jesus."

We need the roses.

Jesus - "We're standing here, My children, We're not leaving you; but We do want you to find the person for Us this evening. It will make it much easier when they write out their cure."

October 1, 1988

Eve of the Guardian Angels & in Honor of Saint Theresa

Veronica - There are blue lights now coming down from the sky, high overhead. Oh, the lights are so beautiful! Oh, I've seen lights before, but there is something different about these lights. They're magnificent. They're blue. And also, now beyond the blue, on the right side of each rivulet of blue, there are pink cascading lights coming down now. They're actually lights because they flow out from the blue. I never saw anything like it before.

And - oh, there they are: all about the lights now are coming out - I know they're angels. They're all different ages and different sizes, but I do believe it registers their age. These are all, I know, guardian angels. They are dressed in the most beautiful pastel shades of blue and pink and white. And I feel that the blue stands for the masculine angel, if there is such a thing; and the pink also for the feminine angels; and the whites are for babies. They are - there are hundreds of them all about the trees. Oh, I'm sure you must see them. They are so clear, they're almost human-like in appearance, except for the translucency of their faces. They are so beautiful.

Now high up into the sky - oh, about maybe 20 feet beyond the statue up into the sky, there is now a very white light. The light is opening up; it's as though it's piercing the sky, and there coming through the light is Jesus. Oh, He's just beautiful! He has on the most magnificent robe. It's cut quite differently than He wore the last apparition time. But it is a beautiful robe, all of a classic type of weave. It's - it almost looks like it comes from a foreign country, the robe. But it is so beautiful.

Now - oh, right behind Him now, as the light is opening up, I can see Our Lady coming with someone else. Oh! It's Saint Theresa! I'd know her anywhere, since she's been practically living with me in 1968 and '69. She has on a habit now. It's white and black. However, she has a cape; the cape is a cream color.

Now they're all together, side by side. Jesus is on our right side; Our Lady is right next to Him on His right side, and Saint Theresa is also standing on Our Lady's right side.

Now Jesus is touching His lips, which means He's going to talk. Oh no, He's pointing over to Saint Theresa; she's going to talk. But I can't speak French!

Jesus - "You will understand, My child."

Veronica - Oh, Jesus said that I will understand.

St. Theresa - "My sister, my dear sister Veronica, how happy I am to see you again after all these years. I have been around, but not permitted by the Eternal Father to appear before you as I did in the early years. But I have been guiding you. I wish at this time that you will recite for me, Veronica, the poem-message. This is for our dear Jesus here."

Veronica - And she is pointing over, and Jesus is smiling. He has such a beautiful warm smile. Oh, it's just beautiful. Now He's touching His lips, and He's saying:

Jesus - "Repeat what Theresa has asked."

Veronica - Oh!

Spiritual Childhood

Dear Jesus, all I can do is just love You,
For my riches are here in my heart;
They're not locked or chained against stealing,
They're always free to depart!
I offer this gift to you, Jesus;
Accept it with Your precious joy.
I'm there to hold in Your Kingdom:
Just treat me as Your little toy!

Now Theresa is pointing over, she's pointing over to all the angels that are in the sky.

St. Theresa - "You know, my sister, many of the names. Will you give some this evening to others?"

Veronica - Yes. There's Tomdarius, Tusazeri . . . He is my guardian angel, but he's quite a clown. He likes to circle around. And right now he's turning and spinning again. He always does that when he sees me; he turns and spins. And now also, there's Razene, and Nadina, and many others.

St. Theresa - "Yes, my sister, that is the happy message for this evening, but I must also come to you as a voice-box from Heaven. Many will deride you, my child, at these messages."

Veronica - Now Jesus is touching His lips.

Jesus - "My child, I want you to know that you must not be affected by the derision and writings of those who are non-believers. Remember, in My time I also suffered the same for the cause, My child. The Eternal Father had Me within His arms always, and I tell you, My child Veronica, that you are always in My arms. I allow many things to happen to you.

"Look up, My child; I want you to look high into the sky and you will understand why you are being persecuted."

NUNS DANCING IN LEOTARDS

Veronica - I'm looking into what appears to be a convent, but - oh, my goodness! - this is a convent? There's a room there now off the chapel, and I know they're nuns; but what are they doing? They're dancing. And they're dressed, not like nuns, but in leotards! What are they doing?

Now Jesus is pointing over, and I see in the distance - looking far up into the sky, I see in the distance a steeple. The steeple looks like the type you would find on most churches in the United States, with the crucifix - the cross, not a crucifix, but the cross on the top. Now Jesus is pointing down, and I see coming out of the door three or four men.

Jesus - "They, My child, are priests!"

Veronica - "Well . . . they are? Dear Jesus, I don't understand. What are they doing? They don't look like priests."

NUNS HAVING ABORTIONS

Jesus - "That is what makes My heart ache, My child. That is one of the reasons Theresa is crying constantly when she looks into the convents and sees what is going on. Many now believe in abortion, the murders of the children; and many have committed this act upon themselves.

"You ask, My child, how could this happen to those with a vocation? How can they ever seek an abortion, no matter what the cause? I will tell you, My child: it is because they have given themselves over to immodesty. They have also given up their lives of prayer. They seek the pleasures of the world. They cannot be condemned at this time, My child, because there are too few that pray for the clergy and the nuns. They need your prayers, all the Rosaries that can be said for their repatriation.

"My child, I wish that you will now take three photographs. They are most important, but this I must warn you: I will tell you part of the message when you receive the photographs; but the first part with the date - a very important date, My child - you will hold that to yourself and keep that within yourself.

"Theresa has the permission of the Eternal Father to remain here for the rest of the evening. She will also move about and look upon the ill and infirm, because on her feast day and the feast day of the guardian angels there will be many cures.

"My child, you will question those about you and see if all of the rose petals have been distributed as I asked of you early this morning. If not, they must go out immediately. All Rosaries that can be spared shall be given to the ill and infirm. And should there be others left over, My children, you will please pass them out to all visiting souls. You are in the most dangerous times now."

Veronica - And Jesus seems to be putting His hand, like this, to His brow, as though He's been through some terrible times. It is so pathetic to see Jesus with tears in His eyes.

"I understand . . . I understand, Jesus. I will . . . I will. No, I won't reveal the three pictures, but I understand . . . "

Jesus - "Now, My child, you will sit back and take three photographs or more; whatever you can. But we must have at least three. You will read them in the order in which they are taken; and do not be upset, My child, at what you see. There is much that must be told to the world, as the time is growing very short.

"The Warning will soon be upon mankind. You ask Me, My child, can it be stopped? Only by prayers and sacrifice shall it be held back, but the time is long overdue. If it was not for My Mother Who steadily holds Her hand upon Mine in sorrow, I would let My hand fall and the Warning come upon mankind. It is not to be asked for, because you know it is coming, My children. It is to be prayed against, for there will be those who will die in this Warning.

"Now, My child, take the three photographs."

[Pause]

Veronica - Jesus is making the sign of the cross, and He's standing there right above the trees, about - oh, about, I would say, twenty or thirty feet above the trees. Now Jesus is touching His fingers to His lips.

EARTHQUAKE BECAUSE OF ABORTIONS

Jesus - "My child and My children, I refer to you always as My children because every single soul that is upon the earth today alive, and those who have also been aborted, were brought into the world through the intercession of the Holy Spirit; therefore, they are creations of your God, and as such, for the United States, a measure of punishment: there will be a great earthquake. This earthquake will be in a most unusual place, My child; but when it happens they will know that they are facing now an angry God.

"My child and My children, We have gone throughout the world, in various places for many earth-years, trying to warn mankind that unless he changed his ways great chastisement shall fall upon all mankind. There have been wars and rumors of war going now throughout the world. There will be a great War, but first you will receive the Warning, the great Warning. Many hearts shall stop with fear.

"Those who do not listen to Our pleading voices now throughout the world, your time is growing short. We say that to all. For those with the grace and knowledge of what is going to transpass - trespass I should say, because, My child, in My mind I hear all of the trespasses of mankind against the laws of his God That is why I cannot hold My Father's hand nor Mine back any longer.

"I know, My child, this frightens you, but I want you to look high into the sky and describe the scene that you see."

Veronica - I see a road. It looks like a normal country road, but it leads to a city, a great city. I would say from the buildings that the city looks like New York. But I see there are very sinister-looking characters walking down the road nonchalantly but carrying bags. Within those bags there are submachine guns.

Jesus - "Yes, My child."

Veronica - Jesus is pointing in anger at what He sees.

MANY IN NEW YORK TO BE MOWED DOWN

Jesus - "I see murder ahead now, My child, in your city of New York. Many shall be mowed down. It is an attack by a communist nation.

"No, My child, you do not need to know at this time the name of this nation, for it will soon be known when the captors are picked up. The Federal Bureau of Investigation will hear of this, My child, and they will try to stop them.

BOMBS IN STRATEGIC PLACES

"These interlopers upon the serenity of the United States have dark skins. They are not from this nation, but they come from a presently warring nation. It is their object to destroy all and cause chaos in the city of New York. With their plans there will be bombs placed in strategic places and many shall die at the hands of these ruffians.

"My child and My children, and My child Veronica, I brought you here this evening and relieved you of your major suffering the last few days in order for you to be upon your feet. There is much that has to be said. One big reason for permitting this disaster in New York would be the abortion mills throughout the city and the country.

ILLUMINATI FINANCING ANOTHER WAR

"Much of your money from the world's capitals arrives in New York. These monies are being gathered to start another war. There is a group in your nation called the Illuminati. They are made up of the major money holders, and for money they have sold their souls and the souls of thousands.

A PLANNED GREAT DEPRESSION

"My child and My children, pray a constant vigilance of prayer. Keep this going throughout the United States and all of the nations of the world, for there is little time left. Soon, in the plans of the Eternal Father, He shall set forth and allow to come upon mankind a great money disaster. In this way it will prove to you that the disaster back in the 1920's, My children,

was as nothing compared to what will happen now. I talk of a great depression coming upon mankind. This is well planned by those in control and should hit your country, the United States, and Canada within the next two years.

"Can this be stopped, My child? Anything can be if we can reach the people in time. However, I am not optimistic, My child, at the murders and the two men in particular that are now over here in the United States and using expressions like 'casing the places.' That, My child, means to look and see and report."

Veronica - Oh!

Jesus - "Look up there, My child. You have to look. Look closely, and repeat what you see."

Veronica - Well, I see two men. I don't know if they're Moslems. They have a different-colored skin, but they're not exactly black. Now they are walking through a building, and they're carrying with them, now, bags; but the bags are extra large, which makes it most suspicious. In those bags they are carrying all of the implements of destruction. Oh, I can see now; they're pointing across the street, and I recognize the Empire State Building. Oh no!

ONE TARGET: EMPIRE STATE BLDG.

Jesus - "My child, they will choose the Empire State Building to bring more notoriety to the world.

"We have other things to discuss, My child, before the evening is over. I want the world to know now that We will no longer tolerate the murders of the unborn. The Eternal Father finds that children He had great plans for to bring the true Faith to the world and to save His Son's Church, they have been murdered in the womb. Satan is the father of all liars, and many reasons are given for abortion. And even now in Our convents, they are going about consoling women who are about to have abortions; whereas they do not tell them the truth that they are murderers, and they are mothers who will murder their own children.

WOMEN TO BE WITH HEAD OF HOUSEHOLD

"The Eternal Father set up women not to be priests and not to be murderers, but to be with the head of the household a guiding light for their children. Each child to the Eternal Father is a pure blessing upon mankind, but all this has been lost in the name of modernism. Immodesty reigns in your country. There are many reasons why the Eternal Father feels that it is now time to do something about all of these abnormalities.

"My child and My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country, and Canada, and the world; for soon you will understand that at the helm of all this disaster shall stand the Eternal Father. Warning and warning, sending throughout the world warnings for many years and what good did it do? But a handful - according to Heaven's estimate only a handful have accepted the messages from Heaven.

"My child and My children, My Mother has been going throughout the world. She is crying tears of pity upon mankind, for She knows the whole program ahead.

MANY TO FLEE THEIR HOMES

"You, My child Veronica, will continue to gain strength, and you will be here at the next Vigil; because at that time you are going to have many fleeing from their homes. The Eternal Father feels that it is only in this way that He can save the souls of the children and the unborn.

"Now, My child, you will sit back and take three more photographs. These you can reveal."

[Pause]

Veronica - While we gave out the Rosaries and the rose petals, Our Lady and Jesus and Saint Theresa were standing by the trees all this time. I noted them as we were talking here and examining the pictures. But Our Lady now is - I must say that Our Lady is beautiful this evening, too. Among all the beauties that we've seen this evening, Our Lady's gown is just exquisite. And Our Lady - many people ask, you know, what does She look like. How can I describe Her? She has features that are - are just not of this world. The beauty and the light that comes from Her face and Her eyes, and the light that seems to just exude from Her body all throughout the sky, it lights up the sky over us for - oh, a large area of, I would say at least 20 feet extending way behind us there.

Now Our Lady is pointing up. Now She's coming closer to the trees now, and Our Lady - and I see Jesus. He's standing over there still by the trees on our right side, and Saint Theresa is directly over the statue. Saint Theresa is standing there. And her gown, she has a long gown on; it goes beyond Her shoes. I can't see her shoes. Her gown is very modest, and she has on a beautiful cream-colored cape. And it's quite windy. And they actually are floating. Now Our Lady is floating over next to Theresa, and She's touching now Her finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I must ask you this evening to remember that there are many messages that have not been read by all. It has been eighteen earth-years since I first appeared here, and much has been given and much has been forgotten. Therefore, We ask all of Our children to obtain copies of the back messages from Heaven, because we are now in repetition. Because what can We say, My children and My child? If I could show you what is in store for mankind, you, too, would be shedding tears of sorrow."

Veronica - Our Lady is crying; it must be very serious. Our Lady is crying. And Saint Theresa now is, is going over and placing Her hand upon Our Lady's shoulder. And Theresa is crying, too. Now Theresa is turning and touching Her finger to Her lips.

St. Theresa - Veronica, we will be here for the rest of the evening, until the last person leaves the grounds. There is no time in Heaven as you calculate it upon earth; therefore, everyone who has come this evening shall leave with grace. There will be many cures this evening."

Our Lady - "I understand, My child, what you are thinking, of the complications you fall into when trying to prove to the world the truth. Those who do not have the courage to keep their grace - for graces are given and graces can be taken back - therefore, it is most important, My child, that you will pray for the two individuals that have made it most difficult to get their cures together.

"Right now, My child, I ask you now to hasten back to where you came from because We had much work to do to prepare the grounds for your safe arrival, My child. As I told you at home, you had no doubts that you would be protected; I knew that, but you also had to be warned of what to avoid.

"Yes, My child, there will always be others who will try to destroy you; but they cannot destroy the eighteen years of messages from Heaven, for they will go throughout the world, My child, far after you have been taken from the earth. Do not be alarmed; I am not saying that you are leaving the earth now. Oh no, My child, you will not be given much rest; but there is much that you have to do. I will keep you informed Myself, My child. As I repeat: you do not see Me always, but you will always hear My voice."

Veronica - Now Jesus is coming over and He's extending His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is taking Her beautiful Rosary from about Her waist and She's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now She's going over . . . Our Lady, Jesus and Theresa now - Theresa has come from behind the tree. She's standing next to Our Lady, and they're all going over to our left side. And now both in unison, Jesus and Our Lady are making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "Now, My child, you will continue with the prayers of atonement; they are sorely needed. You will not be affrighted at the message this evening, for it must be told to the world, My children. Many will die unless they listen to Us now and follow Our directions.

"Yes, My child, now you will sit back and take two more photographs; three if possible but most likely two. And as We said, We will not leave the grounds until the last child has left the grounds."

October 6, 1988

Eve of the Feast of Our Lady of the Rosary

Veronica - All about the trees now there are blue lights and pink lights. This is most unusual, because usually the blue lights either show or the pink lights, but here we have them both cascading together all about the trees. I'm certain if you look very closely you can't miss the effect they have on the statue, and everything that is so beautiful on the exedra. They cascade right down onto the exedra. They are so beautiful.

Now high up in the sky - I can't judge by feet - there's a light, a most beautiful light. Now it's opening up. It started about the size of, I would say, a quarter; but now it's opening up and becoming much larger about.

Now as I'm watching, I hear voices in the background, and they're singing: Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia! They sound like angels, hundreds of angels now. And there, coming forward through the light, is Jesus. Oh, He looks magnificent. Oh, the lights are coming down all about Him now. They're blue and they're pink. And He's smiling; I can see the smile upon His face. It is so soothing and so invigorating. There is no way I can humanly explain it.

Now if you look high up into the sky, Jesus now has moved over to His left side, over in that direction. Now He's pointing up to the sky, that I should look farther up into the sky. Now there, high over our heads, is another light. Now this looks about the size of a fifty-cent piece, but it's getting larger and larger around as it's coming forward. Now within the light I can see Our Lady.

Oh, She is so beautiful. She is just so beautiful! Words cannot describe Her beauty. All I can say is, this is something that is not earthly; it's the most heavenly sight that anyone could see. Our Lady has on Her white gown, with the gold trim all about the edge. And She has the mantle over Her head. I very seldom have even seen a wisp of Our Lady's hair. It is so beautiful.

Now Our Lady is coming down. She's floating now. And She seems to be standing on the light now. It's created a ball-like effect under Her feet. And it's floating Her over to Jesus' right side; now that would be our left side.

Now as I'm looking over, I notice that Jesus is in deep conversation with Our Lady. I cannot hear it, just what it is They are saying at this time. It must be confidential. But I will say this, that over on one side I see a most beautiful light, and in that light there comes forward a book - a book, a very large book. But it is a Bible.

Now Jesus is touching His finger, His first finger to His lips, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen. And as I'm watching, I notice the pages are turning in the Bible. And Jesus has nodded yes; that is in observing the Bible.

Now Jesus is coming forward. He's about sixteen to twenty feet over the statue. He's looking down all about Him. He seems very pleased this evening. And now He is touching His lips.

Jesus - "Veronica My child, look up and see, and tell Me what you see; and tell the world what you see, high above your head."

THE ETERNAL FATHER

Veronica - Oh, I see a most beautiful Being, but He's all of light. I know it's the Eternal Father; but I cannot see Him in form as Jesus and Our Lady are appearing. He seems to be a beam of all light, but the light itself is so beautiful. It gives you a great feeling of warmth and also a feeling of comfort.

Now Jesus is asking me to come down now with Him closer to the crowds about, and look about Him.

"Yes, I can see it, Jesus. Yes, we do have many infirm this evening."

Jesus - "You will cure two."

Veronica - Oh, that is just wonderful! I know they'll be very happy.

Now Jesus is pointing back up to the circle of light, and He's saying:

Jesus - "Repeat after Me, My child, the words given on the Mount. This is the way you must pray to the Eternal Father:

Our Father, Who art in Heaven,
Hallowed be Thy name;
Thy Kingdom come, Thy will be done,
On earth as it is in Heaven.
Give us this day our daily bread,
And forgive us our trespasses,

As we forgive those who trespass against us;
And lead us not into temptation,
But deliver us from all evil. Amen.

"My child, I had you repeat this even though I know you are having difficulties with your throat this evening. You will be taken care of, My child. Do not be concerned.

MODERNISTS SEEK TO REMOVE THE OUR FATHER

"Now I asked you to say that prayer because it soon will be forgotten upon earth. The modernists seek to remove it now from the books in the schools. You, My child, will see that this prayer to the Eternal Father is printed up, and given out to all the children within your means.

"Mothers must now take full precedence for their children. In other words, My child, they must be the teachers now; for those who were teachers have given themselves over now to all forms of modernism, and pacifying those that are evil in their teachings. They do not stand on their two feet solidly before their bishops, who are doing wrong in the teaching of their children. It will be up to the parents at this time to go forward and be a true parent in the eyes of God by teaching their children at home.

"And one more prayer must not be forgotten. But our modernists are casting it aside. Repeat this, My child: an Act of Contrition.

O, my God,
I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee,
And I confess to all my sins,
Because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell;
But most of all because I love Thee, my God,
Who are all good and deserving of all my love.
I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace,
To confess my sins,
To do penance,
And to amend my life. Amen.

"You see, My child, that also will be cast from the books this coming year. The children are being taught unity, but world unity. The world is striving and fast heading for a one-world religion, and also a one-world government. But this will not be a godly government; it will be one of communistic nature.

"My child and My children, listen to Me now. I brought forth Veronica to you this evening even though she is not well. I tell you, My child, it is urgent to make this sacrifice for mankind. As you well understand from what has transpired the past two days that We were not talking idly in the past message through you.

"We want the world to know again that there was a locution given to My child, Veronica, and it talks of this: Sodom and Gomorrah. Does this seem similar to you, My children: are you not living now among the realms of Sodom and Gomorrah? And what happened to that adulterous city? It was destroyed, just as Babylon the Great shall be destroyed, also.

TWO WILL BE CURED THIS EVENING

"Now, My child, there are two who will be cured this evening. To avoid all confusion, I will lead you directly to those whom I wish that you will bless with the crucifix of the Shrine of Our Blessed Mother.

"Pray, My child and My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. The world is in its most dire time, and subject to bad punishments, My children. I say 'bad' because many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. And many will also die when they see what lies ahead of them, as fear will grip their hearts as they run to and fro from their homes looking for a place of solace - a human word that will give them the courage to face what lies ahead. And that will often be death of the body.

"My child and My children, accept the words of My Mother and My counsel to you throughout the past years. Everything that has been given to you has been given for a reason and will come true. Were it not so I would tell you this now.

"Remember, My children, a constant vigilance of prayer. Use no excuses to relieve your family of this obligation to the Eternal Father. And remember again, My children, the two prayers that makes the heart rise to Heaven. Teach your children, for they will not be taught any longer in the schools.

"Now, My child, I wish that you take any rose petals available and go to the infirm circle and give out also any available Rosaries. My Mother and I will stand to the side while you do this. It will be necessary for the cures, My child."

[Pause]

Veronica - Now all about the trees there are great lights. These are all light lights, summoning the fact that Jesus and Our Lady have been standing over the trees waiting for us to finish with the infirm circle.

Now Our Lady is pointing over to the sky, and as I look over to where She's pointing, I see great multitudes of people; but they're fighting. I know it's some kind of a war going on. Now their skin is darker, though not black like in Africa. But they are actually killing each other. And I hear a voice from beyond the sky, saying:

Eternal Father - "Father against son, mother against daughter. It will be one of the greatest catastrophes that the world has ever seen."

Veronica - That voice came far beyond the sky, as though it was coming from the Eternal Father Himself. Jesus is nodding, yes. And Our Lady is coming over to Him. She looks very sad at this time; something must have happened drastically this evening, which we will probably find out about in time.

Now Our Lady is placing Her fingers to Her lips, like this.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, there is not much more that I can say to you. My words have gone throughout the world, and how many have acted upon them? I come to you as a Mother of peace, a Mother of love. My tears have been shed upon you all. I will not give up the incentive to want to save every child upon earth. I shall wander to and fro wherever My voice can be heard, and bring to the world the final message before the end of the age.

"My Son has made it known to you about the reason the world shall suffer. But, My child and My children, if you will go back to all the past messages I am certain you will find due reasons for the world's suffering.

"I tell you now that there shall not be a cure found for the disease of AIDS. It is a punishment from the Eternal Father. Unfortunately, My children, there are many young innocents and those that are older who have come in with the plan of God for the salvation of their souls, but they, too, have fell victim to the AIDS plague. It is a plague, My child, as other plagues shall also follow this one.

BLOOD SUPPLY GROSSLY CONTAMINATED BY AIDS

"Do not be affrighted, My child; I realize that this has given you a feeling of terror, for the AIDS plague has hit many: all the known and unknown, and children as well. I would suggest, My children, that you guard yourselves well against this plague. If you must have a form of operation requiring transfusions, I would suggest that you have a member of your family donate this blood; for the other has been grossly - I say grossly - contaminated and will cause many deaths.

"My child and My children, I repeat as My Son has just said to you, that you must keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world and your nation. Your nation - all the eyes of the world are upon your nation - but We also watch as they try to fly high into the heavens. Were as much effort put into bringing God the Father to the world, I am sure, My children, much of the evil of the world would disappear. This, of course, is beyond doing, for man has now a proud status - one in which he finds himself king of the world. And for honor and glory and money, man will sell his soul. Many have sold their souls to get to the head.

"My child and My children, listen to this well: guard your children. Do not let them be influenced by their teachers today, for modernism has set in, and also immodesty. There are many teachers whose example are poor to the children; therefore, it is now the duty of each parent to guard their children's souls. Otherwise, the day will come when they will shed great tears of sorrow, not knowing in what realm their children lie, now that they have passed over the veil.

"My child and My children, I call to you now and say again: a constant vigilance of prayer must be made throughout the world - not just the United States and Canada, but throughout the world. And this can only be done and done rightly if you follow the directions from Heaven given to you in the past years.

READ ALL THE PAST MESSAGES OR PERISH

"That is why I say, and I say again: you must read all of the messages given from Heaven through the past years, or you will not be saved. Much is being overlooked due to the quantity of messages. Therefore, you will start from the beginning and go forward up to the present date. This will also be in the printing, My children. You will start from the beginning and go forward up to the present date."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking the beautiful crucifix on Her Rosary - She's taking it from about Her waist, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming forward closer to Her statue, going over on Jesus' right side. Jesus has moved while Our Lady was speaking; He went over closer to the trees on our right side. And now Jesus is extending His hands like this and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is touching His lips, and He's saying:

Jesus - "My child, I want you at this time to take three photographs. They may be interpreted upon the grounds."

March 18, 1989

Eve of Palm Sunday

Veronica - . . . all of the trees about the exedra. They are the most beautiful blue that you could ever see upon this earth. The lights now are becoming like streamers, going high up into the sky. There is no way to explain the translucency of them and the manner in which they are penetrating the sky above us.

Now directly in the center of the streamers I see an opening in the sky. And as I watch, it's becoming round in shape and quite large. I can't see if Our Lady is coming forward. I know it's Our Lady's light because the blue cascading lights are always the symbol for Our Blessed Mother.

Now - yes, now there She is. Oh, Our Blessed Mother is coming now through the sky. She seems to be hurrying; She is most anxious to give Her message to the world. I know that from the conversation I had with Her this morning in my home.

Our Blessed Mother now is coming down. And I see now coming from the right side of us a large ball; it's globe-like in circumference, almost like the ball of the world.

Now Our Lady is watching, and She has a smile on Her face. It's a sad smile, but one that makes you feel like it's just wrenching your heart to look at Her. I know that She is most distressed this evening because of what was told to me this morning at home. Our Lady now is floating over - She's not walking, She's floating over, directly over our heads now. The ball is joining Her, and Our Lady is floating onto the top of the ball.

Now high up in the sky - I can't judge the difference - it's hard to describe Our Lady on the ball; She's a picture of such beauty that it's not earthly. Our Lady - Her face is very radiant, but I do see tears upon Her cheeks. Our Lady has been sobbing, so that as She came through the sky I could hear the gasps of Our Lady as She was sobbing. I can't understand why, except perhaps it has something to do with the message this morning, which at this time I cannot reveal to the world. However, I know that Our Lady will tell you most of this Herself in Her own words.

Now Our Lady is taking Her crucifix from Her Rosary. As I was describing Her appearance, Our Lady was taking Her Rosary from about Her waist; and She's taking the crucifix now and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Our Lady is looking all about Her, and She's smiling.

Now the ball is coming closer down to the tree areas. And now there is a cascading of light up into the sky, and these lights now are turning from the blue to a pink. And I know that signifies that Jesus will be coming through to join Our Lady this evening. Now the lights are becoming dimmer, and the sky is opening up. And I can see Jesus now; He's coming forward. He has on a beautiful burgundy cape, and He has sandal-like slippers. They're made of a skin, an animal skin.

Now Our Lady and the ball are moving farther over our heads. And Our Lady now is motioning with Her hand to Jesus, and He's joining Her on Her left side, our right side. Now Jesus is nodding to Our Lady. And Our Lady now is placing Her first finger to Her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I have a most desperate message for you tonight, one which will affect most of the world. But I say now, as your Mother of light, that there is great darkness upon the world. And as this has been allowed to continue, regardless of all the messages from Heaven through various seers throughout the world from the beginning of time, you constantly ignored Our counsel to you, and now the fruits of your evil ways have come to pass. Already you have been found wanting of all the graces necessary to prevent what I am to tell you will happen now in the near future.

EARTHQUAKE

"My child, as I told you this morning, there will be a great earthquake in the area of New York. When I give you the dates, you will not venture from the island, or you, too, will be caught up in the chaos. There will be much flooding of the highways, so do not try to make your way forth into the areas. Your son, in his work, My child, shall escape the carnage. There will be great fear in the hearts of men, but it will be too late to do anything about this, for the Eternal Father has waited many years.

"My counsel to the world and My Son's word to you have gone throughout the world now for over nineteen years. Now that may seem a long time to you, My children, but nineteen years in Heaven is as a day.

"We do not sleep in Heaven. We must go forth now to plead with Our children upon earth to forsake their evil ways. They now are being guided by satan throughout the world. This cannot be accepted by Heaven. There is only one thing that you can do with an errant child when they do not listen, and that is to shake them up, My child. I realize this is not something for jest; it is but a reality that is coming upon mankind.

Another area that shall be shaken will be California, My child. There is a great split in the earth that is widening. This is not generally being given to you in your news tabloids. They are trying to lull you to complacency. We have given you the road away from these disasters; and that road is only guided by prayers, penance, and atonement.

"We have asked you to pray for sinners; for you who have been given the grace to come upon these sacred grounds, you must go forward and try to save your brothers and sisters. I say brothers and sisters, My child and My children, because you are all brothers and sisters as you were created by the Eternal Father. Due to man's humility in the beginning - except, My child, for the sin of Adam and Eve - the world was not in such great chaos. Life was far simpler. As man goes forward and tries to seek all of the earth's paradise by way of fortunes and gold and silver, they have sold their souls to get to the head.

A HOTBED OF FIGHTING

"My child and My children, you must listen well, as I say this also unto you: Latin America shall be a hotbed of fighting, and the United States shall be the prime candidate to enter and have their sons slaughtered upon the lands there. I beg you, as your Mother, to listen to Me. You must not go into Latin America! That is what the plan from Russia is: for you to enter into Latin America.

"My child and My children, listen well while I have My child Veronica repeat to you:

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fires that burn the souls.
The days are numbered, your hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night.

THE AURORA BOREALIS

"My children, I wish you to know that you ignored a sign of a short few days ago. We sent from the heavens the Aurora Borealis to shine unto men and let them know that when this happened before, there was a war.

"My child and My children, the United States of America now is in dire conflict with its conscience. But you must remember: Without My Son they cannot succeed. Slowly but surely, against all the counsel from Heaven of the past nineteen years, man has become more scurrilous and more antagonistic towards My Son until he has even entered My Son's Church, seeking to cast aside all tradition and all knowledge of the supernatural, bringing a mode of modernism and humanism into My Son's Church. This has forced many a good soul to lose his way and leave the Church.

"My children, I beg of you, as your Mother, do not leave My Son's Church. Do not allow the rodents to come in and burrow and underground My Son's Church. You can save it if you will only pray more. Pray for sinners, that they will seek the light and be given the knowledge of the errors of their ways, so that they can turn back before it is too late.

IGNORE OTHER APPARITIONS

"My child and My children, I want to tell you also at this time: You are not to concern yourself with other words and writings of apparitions in various places. I can tell you, My children, unfortunately there are those who are caught up in the excitement of the times and My appearance at your site. However, you cannot become involved, My child or My children, with any of these apparitions. It is best to ignore them.

TWO STUPENDOUS CURES

"Now, My child, I wish that you go at this time, after three pictures are taken - I wish that you go among the sick and the elderly and give out the blessed rose petals and Rosaries, for there will be two very stupendous cures this evening. It is not necessary at this time, My child, to be told the full details, because before the evening is over, you will have them from the mouth of those that are cured.

"Now, My child, Jesus will speak to you - He is not leaving the grounds - when you return from this mission. First, you will take three photographs, and then proceed to the infirm circle.

A CORRECT DECISION

"My child, there is much that I told you this morning, but I say at this time: You will stop being concerned of the situation in California. You made a correct decision, guided by My instinct to you. Therefore, you will no longer be concerned with the person. I do not say the name, because I do not, My child, wish him to be ostracized; however, he must listen to Our

counsel and proceed to Canada, or he will suffer a dire punishment. He will bring this punishment on upon himself in human ways. It is not the hand of God that will strike him down; it will be his own foolishness and pride.

"You will understand, My child, what I am talking about in time, but this is a semi-private message that can go out to the world. They will ask questions of this message; however, it is not for all to know. You understand that, My child.

"Now take three photographs, and then proceed to the infirm circle."

Veronica - Jesus is standing over by the right side of the statue, high up into the sky. And now before I leave, He is making the sign of the cross with His hands, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now He's nodding yes, He wants me to proceed.

[Pause]

Veronica - The sky is becoming a very bright pink. I'm sure if you could look beyond the trees you can't miss it. Pink is Jesus' color. And I know we spent quite a bit of time with the infirm circle, but now the sky is starting to open up above Our Lady's statue, maybe about forty feet in the air, and it's just beautiful! It feels - looking at the lights you feel so warm inside and so peaceful. I could sit here and just watch this light all day and I'm sure that I would be as buoyant later, after, after seeing such a beautiful sight.

And Jesus now is coming through the light. Oh, He has on His burgundy cape. And He is very patient while we were at the infirm circle. He's smiling; He thought that was kind of funny.

Now Jesus is placing His first finger to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, there is one thing I wish to bring to you this evening: that is the word of Russia. You do not understand the great threat she is to the world. I say 'she' because We have nothing else that exemplative of explaining the necessity to convert Russia. Now My Mother in the past has told you through countless earth-years of visits upon earth how to do this. I repeat from My Mother Her words to the world some time ago - and I believe, My child, you have been a voice-box before and a means for Heaven to transport this message to the world - that is, that the Holy Father in Rome, in unison with all of the bishops of the world, must consecrate Russia to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother.

RUSSIA PLANS TO TAKE OVER SWEDEN

"You do not understand, My children. Already Russia has plans to take over Sweden. I know this shocks you, My child, but it is the truth. Russia now plans to take over Sweden, and they are surveilling the place constantly. You will tell this to the world as an example, that if they could do that to Sweden, it can happen anywhere, My child. Yes, We tell you this because We have great hope that they will not be successful.

WHEEL OF MISFORTUNE

"Now, My children, I speak to the mothers of the world: You must make a firm effort to be a righteous mother and a godly mother, following the rules from Heaven. For eventually every one of you will come over the veil, and you must make an accounting for your actions upon earth. We find that you are all lacking at this time, because as parents, you have been caught up in the wheel of misfortune for your children. They are being ignored, and also, their religious upbringing is nil.

TV TEACHING CHILDREN TO KILL

"My parents of the world, I say unto you, as your God: This will not be tolerated much longer. For if you parents will not raise your children in the light, you will raise them in darkness, and they will eventually rise up and even kill you. There are many satanic institutions throughout the world now that are waiting for your children. Are you going to allow them to fall into their hands because you are too busy elsewhere to watch your children? Are you turning them over to the satanic tube, the television? Yes, My children, they are learning to kill by the television. They are learning disrespect for the parents. They laugh at you when you are not watching. That, My children of the world - parents, your children are to be lost."

Veronica - Now I see a picture forming in the sky. It shows a terrible scene on a television. It shows a young child butchering a cat. The child watching this goes to the kitchen, takes out a large bread knife, and - oh, my God! He's plunging it into the back of his mother! Now the scene is becoming very dark; I don't see anything else. It's ghastly!

Jesus - "That, My child, is what is happening now throughout the world. The children are taken over by satan through this instrument of satan. Much good could be gained if many will monitor their television sets, for their children's minds are being seduced by satan. I repeat again: Your own children will rise up against you and destroy your household. Murders are abounding.

"And also, I say at this time, My children, I will not tolerate much longer the infamous actions of some of My representatives upon earth. Yes, My child and My children, much has happened that has saddened the hearts of all in Heaven. We watch, and We asked you to pray for your brethren, to pray for your priests upon earth, for they, too, are human and are susceptible to attacks from satan.

STAY IN YOUR PARISH CHURCH

"Already there is much discord in My Church upon earth. It saddens everyone in Heaven. And We are out in force now, going throughout the world seeking to set up armies of good children who will fight, to the bitter end if necessary, to save My Church upon earth. It is being destroyed. Just as rodents will burrow into a house, those who have evil natures are burrowing into My Church. We find it almost unrecognizable, My children. However, I will say this: I asked you to remain in your parish churches, not to judge by the actions of man.

"The institution itself, as set up by Me, remains to be true; however, the cavorting and the banjos and the guitars and the musical interludes and the dancing are all created by satan. So you can understand that satan has entered now with his armies in full regalia, appearing as humans. However, they are demons in disguise, and they have one ultimate aim: to try to destroy My Church, the Roman Catholic Church, with the Seat of Peter as the head.

POPE TO DIE?

"You will all pray for your Holy Father, Pope [John] Paul, for there will be very soon another attempt upon his life. Only you can save him now, because, My children, in all factuality, We tell you: Without your prayers you will lose him within the next year.

"I know this frightens you, My child, but you, too, must make many acts of reparation. You will suffer much in the days ahead. This We ask of you because We cannot promise you everything upon earth, for your reward will be great in the afterlife, My child. Accept your suffering, and offer it always for the priesthood.

"Now, My child, you will continue with the prayers of atonement. The Rosary must be kept going throughout the world, even if you have to go about knocking on doors."

Veronica - Now Jesus is stand - placing His hands out like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now He - Our Lady is coming down from Jesus' right side. I didn't see Her over by the tree, but She's coming over slowly, and She's joining Jesus on His right side, our left side. And They are both going over now to the top of the first tree on the right there, and They're making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to the right, and They're floating over. There is no way to explain it. They don't walk, They just glide. It's as though They were weightless, yet They look as human and as solid as you and I, going across the sky.

Now They're over on our left side, and Jesus is extending His hand out again, with His fingers like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is nodding, and He's touching His lips with His hand:

Jesus - "Continue now with your prayers of atonement."

June 17, 1989

19th Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - . . . about the trees now, streamers of pink light, going from the trees high into the sky. And directly overhead in the sky I see an opening of light; the light is circular. And coming through the opening - oh, I recognized Him right away from the distance, even, because of His cloak. Jesus is coming through the opening, and He seems to be hurrying down fast because He's moving at a great speed forward. I can see Him very clearly now. He looks so beautiful! He has long flowing hair. His hair looks much longer now - it could be the cape that He has on. The cape is quite shallow around His shoulders; it doesn't have like a cuff, like His last cape that I saw.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him and smiling, and He's pointing high up into the sky. Oh! There - Our Lady is coming! She's directly over Jesus, but to His - to the front of His vision; and He's pointing. And Our Lady is coming forward now. But She's not traveling alone; She has a ball under Her feet. It looks like a globe of the world. And She's coming down slowly.

Oh! And now I can see Jesus; He's smiling. His cape is blowing a bit in the wind up there. And I don't know if it's raining, but it looks so glistening, His cape. And He has a border of gold around the cape now, the mantle part, and down to His feet. And I can see Jesus' feet very closely. He's quite close to us this evening, near the upper tree, directly over Our Lady's statue. And He has on brown, leather-like slippers - sandals really.

And Jesus is pointing now with His hand, like this, to the Blessed Mother, Who is now directly at His right side. That would be Her left side Jesus is standing, but it's Jesus' right side. And now Our Lady is placing Her fingers to Her lips, like this, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My dear child, Veronica, it was most urgent that you be here this evening because the evil in your world has accelerated greatly since you were here some time ago.

"My child and My children of the world, I want you to know this: for the perseverance in the fight ahead to stop the satanists in their quest to take your children from your homes, I ask all parents at this time to be a steady guardian of their children and not to become obsessed with the things of this world, the pleasures and the monetary gain.

"I wish that all parents who hear My voice tonight be alerted to the fact that there are over 10,000, now, cults in the United States and Canada alone. Many children have been slain by them in sacrifice to satan. Is this what you want, My children?

"Parents, keep a close watch on your children. Be sure that they do not leave your home without your knowing where they are going, for many will not return.

"This adulation of satanism shall not be prevalent when the Eternal Father gives us the means to reach all humanity with this plea from Heaven to save your children from the satanists."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving over, and She's going to Jesus' right side - that would be Her left side. The ball has disappeared, and She's now whispering something I cannot hear to Jesus.

And Jesus now is looking straight down at me. His eyes are very beautiful, but boring. They seem to be a light that goes right through you; there's no way to explain it. But I feel so much better now. Yes, Jesus, I do feel much stronger and better now. I was certain I would not be able to be on the grounds this evening; but I knew that You wanted me here, and Our Lady, for reason; and I knew that You would get me here.

Now Jesus is touching His lips again, like this, and He is making the sign of the cross with His hand, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Jesus - "My child, Veronica, I have a mission for you that may not be pleasant. You can reject it when you hear Me out, or you can answer yes. What I want you to do, My child, is to reach your bishop. And you will write to him, if not a personal visit - that I will leave up to you, My child. But you will tell your bishop that We in Heaven are much distressed by his current action of allowing the Lutheran groups to enter upon the Cathedral, My Church upon earth, the Cathedral of Saint Agnes [Diocese of Rockville Centre, Long Island, NY]. You will tell him that all Heaven is distressed by his mistake.
[see editor's commentary below on page 1320]



St. Agnes Cathedral

"You, My child, will pray much for your bishop and all of the bishops of the world.

"There are so many errors now abounding that it seems almost hopeless to recover those who have lost their faith. Many have left My Church upon earth, and this disagrees with the heavenly plan to save all mankind.

PRAYER LIFE OF CLERGY ALMOST NIL

"I become agitated, My child, when speaking of this, because the fault lies mainly with My clergy. The sheep are wandering now, and so few have taken to prayer to save them. The prayer life of the clergy has almost become nil. That means, My child, that they must return to meditation and constant prayer, or much more shall happen to the earth.

GREAT EARTHQUAKE IN L.A. AND NEW YORK

"There will be pestilence anew. There will be earthquakes in many places. The present ones have been nothing compared to what will happen next. There will be a great earthquake in the Los Angeles area, and also New York. I told you this before, My children and My child, but I must repeat to you: many prayers are needed now, for the balance is most uneasy.

"Look up, My child, and tell Me what you see over the farthest tree."

Veronica - Oh, I see Saint Michael! I'd know him any place, but oh, he is so large he covers the whole sky. He has a balance in his hand. It looks like there are gold bars on the right side of the balance, and over on the left it looks like nothing. And yet with that nothing, the balance is heavily to the left.

Jesus - "Yes, My child."

Veronica - Jesus is pointing.

Jesus - "Look up and you will see why."

Veronica - "I look high into the sky and I see all kinds of merriment - dancing and drinking and carrying on, and I see things that cannot be holy because it offends God very much. I cannot repeat them, but I see scenes of carnage.

Jesus - "My child, you are only looking upon earth. Should I show you much more that is taking place at his very hour, you would most certainly pass out from the shock. Because, My child, through the years I have given you knowledge of the evils of the world, but to experience them would be too much for your weak heart.

"My child and My children, there is another matter that I brought you here this evening for, My child, Veronica. I want you to tell the world again, and remind them that they must all make it an issue among their cardinals and their bishops that in order to save the world from communism and its fast gallop of the war-like Mongols down after those who are innocent of heart - the fast trot of these hoofs come from, My child, the Apocalypse!

RED HORSE

"The red horse is war! And war is in the balance next, My child. And what can you do about this? This is My direction from Heaven - and We hope, My children, that you will get this out to the world: Unless the bishops and the Holy Father in unity with all the bishops of the world, unless they consecrate Russia to My Mother's Immaculate Heart, the world will be doomed! Because Russia will continue to spread her errors throughout the world, rising up wars and carnage and pestilence and famine. Is this what you want, My children?

BESIEGE THE HOLY FATHER AND BISHOPS FOR CONSECRATION

"Every single soul upon earth that hears My voice this evening has an obligation, for the sanctification of their own souls and the souls of those they love, to listen to Me and follow the direction. I wish that all who hear My words this evening will go forward and besiege, if necessary, the Holy Father and the bishops with a request for this consecration of Russia. We do not mean the world, My children, We mean Russia!

TWO-LEGGED DEMON

"Now also the United States of America, that allowed a two-legged demon to walk through this nation with smiles upon his face, as he counted the next victim - yes, My children, his visit to you was not one of solidarity or ecumenism or anything else. Be they not mortals, I would say that they are demons in human form. Do not listen to them, My children, because Russia has not been converted. As I told you before, Russia is planning to take over Sweden.

"Yes, My child, I know this disturbed you, but the truth must be made known.

"You will receive much aggravation and also much discord from some clergy because of the message I give to you this evening, My child, but I know that you in your heart will do as We have directed you."

Veronica - Yes.

JESUS TO HELP MANY INFIRM

Jesus - "That, My child, is the answer We expected. Now, My child, there are others outside who are waiting to see you with the blessed cross, the crucifix of My Mother. Will you not go to them in your weakened state? I will support you. Will you not go to them and bless them? For many have traveled many miles to reach here this evening, and I will help many of them."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is looking at Jesus. And Jesus is placing His hands out again, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is turning to Her right - that's our left. And Jesus and Our Lady are both going over to Jesus' right side - that would be our left side of the trees - and He's extending His hands and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is pointing over to Her left, and They're coming across the sky. They're not stopping over the statue, but They're continuing on to the first tall tree, and They're bending over now, and Jesus is making the sign of the cross again: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

As They're moving back, I can see Our Lady so closely now. She has on Her beautiful white mantle with the gold trim all around the edging, and Her belting is golden. And on Her delicate feet - oh, She's so beautiful that it absolutely takes my breath away - on Her feet are golden rosettes. They look like pure spun gold, and little rosettes to the right of them. I'm counting one, two, three, four, five rosettes - how beautiful! Our Lady has them on a slipper. She has on white slippers with the rosettes, made almost like a sandal, but with more of a closed toe.

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, you will go immediately to the infirm and the ill, and bring them the Rosaries and the rose petals as I directed you."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . looking down, and Jesus is over on the right side. He's standing over the tall limb there on the right side - the tall limb. He's higher up in the sky than Our Lady, and He's watching everything that's going on.

Oh, Jesus is putting His hand to His mouth. Oh, and He's shaking yes, I know what He means. He's coming over now; Jesus is coming over.

Jesus - "My child, I did not wish to weaken your condition any more before - than necessary, before the blessing of the infirm and the ill. However, I feel that at this time you must include the prayers and the admonitions given by Heaven throughout the years for those who do not choose to read but to listen:

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.
Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fires that burn the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The work that's given in the light,
Until that sad time when all is night."

Veronica - Jesus is saying:

Jesus - "For Our dear Holy Father, Pope John Paul II, you will repeat:

Dear Holy Father, John Paul II,

Dear Holy Father, worried and wan,
Will struggle with Jesus to gather the sheep.
The pastures are rich, but the sheep grow thin,
For the souls have succumbed to the sickness of sin.
You'll need reinforcements from heavenly shores,
So deep is the darkness of earth's shallow mores.
All hearts must ascend in true supplication
To avoid the sad fate of divine devastation.
Dear Holy Mother, your Mother of love,
Does beg you to heed these dire words from above:
His heart -

Veronica - And She's motioning over with Her face towards Jesus and Her hands pointing.

Jesus -

His heart is torn by careless surrender
Of too many souls that don't try to remember
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of life -
Cast upon the earth a world of strife.
What more must you do now but place the full load
Of saving all souls on the few who are bold,
Who'll stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory
And meet with John Paul II at the end, the end of
life's story.

Veronica - Now Jesus is mentioning "Yes." Oh, yes. Jesus says repeat:

Jesus - "I wish that all mothers and fathers bring this simple prayer to the hearts of their children. For in the future, with the raging wars and pestilence and famine that will come upon mankind, many will pass over the veil at a young age. You must teach them, parents, to say this simple prayer to Heaven:

Now I lay me down to sleep,
I pray the Lord my soul to keep.
If I should die before I wake,
I pray the Lord my soul to take.

Veronica - Now Jesus is nodding, and - yes. Oh, I can't repeat it.
Yes. When? [Veronica gasps.] Really? Oh. Yes, I do. I understand. Right.

Jesus and Our Lady are still standing there. Jesus has His head down low; He looks like He's very upset. I know why. And He's pointing over to Our Lady, and Our Lady is crying. It's like a repetition of many years ago when She said, "My tears fall upon you." And I know in 1970 She cried and cried, just as She is doing tonight. And I know from a discourse with Our Lady earlier that these tears are caused by the abominations that are taking place in the world against Her Son, Jesus. Our Lady feels that for all He did for us upon earth that we could never turn in such violence against Him and His Church.

Our Lady is touching Her lips now.

STAY IN YOUR PARISH CHURCH

Our Lady - "Remember, My child and My children, no matter how rough the road gets, you will stay within your parish church. And by good example and many prayers you will bring the priesthood back into the light. Many have lost their way because there are so few who pray for them. Remember, My children, to pray for your clergy, for they are human also and subject to error, mistakes, influence, and sometimes, pure evil. Pray for your priests daily, My children.

"Now you will sit back, My child, or proceed into the infirm circle again."

[Pause]

Veronica - . . .statue head, over, over by the trees on the left-hand side. And Jesus is standing, and Our Lady is extending - oh, Our Lady is extending Her Rosary which She has taken from around Her belting, and She's making the sign of the

cross upon the people: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And She's looking over, and She's nodding and turning to Her left, which gives Her more room to come over on our right side. Our Lady is floating quite close now to where Jesus is standing, and She is still extending Her Rosary, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Oh, there are many blessings here tonight, many. And Our Lady just said that - just said there are many blessings here tonight. Oh, it's wonderful!

Now Jesus is extending His hands, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

And They're both smiling, you know, and They're just standing there now looking at everyone.

Our Lady is looking to Her right and to Her left. She's looking over the whole grounds. And Jesus seems to be following Her, because He's also looking, and it's making His hair come across His shoulders, you know. It's quite long, His hair. And - oh, there's something that He wants to say. Jesus is pointing to His lips. Jesus says this:

CRUCIFIED THROUGH PALMS-WRISTS TIED

Jesus - "I want the people to know that when I was crucified the nails were placed through My palms, but I was also tied by skin-like rope about My wrists to the cross. And as I walked to My death, I carried not the full cross but only a cross-beam across My shoulders, and I found at the edge of town on a high hill the other part of what was to be My crucifixion plank."

Veronica - That is what He was told by the people in the shop that were making the spikes that were going through His hands. So Jesus wants that known that He was not only tied but He was nailed through the palms of His hands. The palms - right here, and

right here. No, he was tied by the wrists. And also in His feet there was one large, spike-like nail. It was a spike that went through both His ankles. But He also, at the feet, at His instep, He was tied also by this skin-like rope that was made from animal skin - that was their rope. He wants everyone to know this, because through history, He often says that, you know, the truth has been lost. But He wants everyone to know just how He went to His crucifixion.

Now Jesus and Our Lady - They look like They are getting ready to just - to now stay Our Lady has gone over to our left side, and She's standing by the upper branch of the fir tree. And Jesus is still over on the right hand side, and He's standing over the small branches now. He's come down, because if you look there and you can see - past Our Lady's statue, you can see Him just standing there with one of the boughs of the fir tree almost on His shoulder. And They're just smiling now; They're remaining there.

You see - I don't know if Jesus ever mentioned it before, that when They come during the evening They stay until the last person leaves. They always stay.

October 2, 1989

Feast of the Guardian Angels and Eve of St. Theresa

Veronica - . . . all about the trees now. Oh, they are so beautiful! They're cascading. I'm certain if you look up at the top of the leaves section on the trees, you can't help but notice the beautiful blue lights of Our Lady. Now there are also streamers of pink coming forward from the top of the sky. That means that Jesus and Our Lady are both going to come together.

Oh, the sky is opening up. It is so beautiful! It's like a clear summer's night with all the stars shining. And I hear voices in the background, of music; I know they're angelical voices. It is absolutely beautiful! I feel suspended in such beauty - it's not of this earth; it is obviously not of this earth, but from Heaven.

Now Our Lady and Jesus are coming down together. Our Lady is smiling very sweetly, and Jesus is motioning to His lips, like this, now. They're still coming down, but He's telling me to be ready to repeat.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are stopping over the first streamer of light there. The lights are now cascading from Their feet downward into the trees. Our Lady and Jesus are standing there.

Oh, Our Lady looks so beautiful! She has on a pure white mantle and a white gown, and about Her waist there is a gold cinch. Our Lady calls it a "cinch" for a reason. But it looks like - I would call it a belt. And Our Lady has on Her feet the most beautiful slippers - golden, and there are two small rosettes on Her feet. Oh, Our Lady has such delicate feet. This evening, too - I can see Our Lady's face very clearly this evening, and I would say She doesn't look over more than twenty years old. Our Lady looks so young and radiant.

Now Our Lady is turning towards Jesus. And Jesus is nodding, and He is placing His first fingers to His lips, like this, which means to repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, and especially you, My child, Veronica, I called you here this evening, though I am fully aware of your disabilities. However, it will be not necessary to hear all about you, My child. Be it sufficient that you can bring My message to the world. [Veronica has been suffering from tinnitus, which impairs her hearing.]

"Now this, My child, will bring much consternation from the clergy. Look upward, My child, and tell the world what you see."

Veronica - I see the picture of Jacinta 1972.



Jesus - "And what is in this picture, My child? Repeat."

ANTICHRIST INTO MITRES

Veronica - I see the letters very heavily penciled over by Jacinta when she wrote this message. It says - one part of the message - there are five parts to the Jacinta 1972 picture, but one part says: "A-C into, I-N-T-O, mitres 1972."

Jesus - "Repeat that well, My child."

Veronica - "Antichrist into mitres 1972."



Jesus - "That, My child - I know you were much affrighted at that message when you first received it from Jacinta several years ago. But nothing that We give you is to remain hidden. It is necessary for the battle ahead.

"Be it known to all men upon earth that the Antichrist has entered now among you. Be it known to Our bishops and cardinals: (I do not include Pope John Paul II at this time, because he is under the domination of his bishops and cardinals.) I look upon My Church at this time and I find gross errors. I tell you now, all bishops and cardinals of the world: My Church shall not be defaced. You shall not defame My name. I will allow this to continue but for a short time. If you do not acknowledge Me properly before the world, I assure you I will not acknowledge you before the Father; and you will not have eternal rest with My Father in Heaven.

DISCIPLES OF THE LATTER DAYS

"My child and My children, We have looked upon the world now and find that We are fast approaching the latter days. This will be a time of toil for all. Those who will work with Me shall be called now disciples of the latter days. Already, My children, you have gathered for some time. You all know who I am speaking to at this time. I say again, all those who have been picked from among Our vineyard of souls upon earth to come forward as disciples in the latter days to defend the Faith, to remain faithful and true under siege, shall gain Heaven and immortal life. You will find life everlasting with the Father.

"However, I acknowledge the fact that, My child, I have taken you from your home in a weak state; but you know how urgent it was from Our discourse with you all day today, My child, that you get here this evening. For the evil is accelerating in the world. We cannot hold back the Chastisement much longer. The Father has at the foot of His throne the Ball of Redemption. Look up and describe what you see, My child."

ETERNAL FATHER-BALL AT HIS FEET

Veronica - I see a very wonderful Man. He is so grandfatherly, with a long white beard. And He is sitting with the most beautiful cape on Him; He looks like a regal King. He's smiling. There is no way to explain Him. And He is so translucent and shining. I know It is the Eternal Father. But He has at the foot of His throne a large ball; it's like a ball of fire. I know quite a number of years ago I saw this ball in a photograph taken by the people from Canada. I did not know what it meant then, but now I understand the photograph.

Now Jesus is motioning to His Mother, at His side. Our Lady is standing at the right side of Jesus. I see that She is brushing the tears from Her eyes. Now Jesus is backing up; He's backing up and going higher into the sky. And Our Lady hasn't moved. She is looking all about Her. She looks so very sad. And now She's placing Her fingers to Her lips, like this.

Our Lady - "My child, I implore you to love your brothers, even those that will persecute you. Love them as My Son loved those who even crucified Him. That is the only way you can reach eternity in Heaven.

"My child and My children, I, too, have watched - the Eternal Father made it known that I must see what is going on in the world today. And I, as your Mother, have given My decision to the Eternal Father to go forward throughout the world, appearing in numerous places now, to awaken the world to the reality of everlasting life.

"How many have sold their souls to satan to get to the head for a temporary time upon earth? My children, do you not realize that you are only a short distance from paradise? Your years upon earth are so few. Isn't it futile, My children, to soil your souls and avoid following the road to Heaven?

"All those who think that life is forever upon earth are making a serious error, and they are defeating the reasons they were placed upon earth. There is no way other than straight through to Heaven, hell, or purgatory. There isn't a soul upon earth that can say, 'I will be here forever.' For the only place that exists, My children, forever is Heaven, hell, or purgatory.* When My Son returns to earth - when the persecution to the enlightened grows stronger, when all the world is fighting, that My Son shall deem it necessary to return.

SATAN ENTERED INTO MY SON'S CHURCH

"My child and My children, I ask you in the name of the Father, and My Son, and the Holy Ghost, to listen to Me now: the course you are on is a course to destruction. Satan has entered into My Son's Church. You remember, My children, Pope Paul VI, Our good Vicar, said to the world, 'I know that the smoke of satan has entered into the Church.' But who listens to him, and who did listen to him? But they laid him low, and put another in his place.

"I know, My child, the derision and the scoffing that comes your way because of this message. But you will go forward, My child, and not listening to the scoffers, you will succeed one day in bringing forward to Us many wandering sheep.

"There are many souls upon earth that shall not be held accountable for their sins, for they have been led and misled by their elders.

"I say unto the cardinals and bishops in My Son's Church: I am much grieved at your conduct. You will be accountable to the Eternal Father for the destruction of souls. And the abuses that go forward against My Son cannot be tolerated by the Eternal Father. My Son suffers greatly upon earth. Have you forgotten so soon how He sacrificed His very Being for you all? And what are you doing in return?

"O My children, I close My ears. I cannot listen to these painful episodes upon your earth. It appears that there are those who cannot talk without defaming the name of My Son. They use it with cursing and abuse. This is not to be in the eyes of the Eternal Father. This will not be tolerated.

"Do not recrucify My Son upon earth, because you will all be held accountable. None shall come to the Father except from My Son. For My Son is in the Father, and the Father is in My Son, and the Holy Ghost. I know full well that it is not understandable to many the existence of a Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. They are all one, in one God. I repeat again: God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost.

UNBELIEVABLE: SATANIC CULTS

"My child and My children, I implore you to go forward and bring the knowledge of the existence of these terrible satanic cults in your country. There are so many now, My children, that you would find it unbelievable if I could take you and show you throughout your country what is going on this very night while you are here.

"We also are distressed because of Theresa. She has been watching the carnage in the convents. And as such, she finds that her mission upon earth was not fulfilled to the fullest, that so much evil can now be corrupting the convents.

"My child and My children, I promise you after, My child, you bless the ill and infirm I will bring Theresa to you; because I know she made a promise to you to appear here this evening. That will be, My child, after you bless the ill and infirm. There are many who have come a long way to be here this evening.

"And, My child, I wish that you bring a message to D.M. of California, that We accept him in these latter days as a new disciple. That, My child, is all We will say at this moment.

"We wish that you take three photographs, which you can divulge the contents of to the workers, and then you will proceed to the ill and infirm. And after you visit them, you will meet with Theresa."

[Pause]

Veronica - Oh, Our Lady hadn't left at all. She's coming from behind one of the boughs of the tall fir tree there in front of us, directly over to Her statue on the right side. And right behind Her, I see her - it's Theresa; I'd know her anywhere. Oh, now Theresa is floating over to Our Lady's right side. She was standing behind Her. I don't know why she was standing behind Our Lady. And Our Lady is whispering something to her, but I can't hear them. Now just as I'm looking, Saint Theresa is smiling; and she's placing her first finger to her lips, like this.

St. Theresa - "My sister, Veronica, I know that you are much surprised to see me this evening, as I have not made many appearances on your Shrine grounds. However, due to the urgency of the times, and what is happening upon the earth, I come this evening to bring to you a word of good news that the road to Heaven is very simple. All you have to do is be like a young child in your love of Jesus, never questioning, never casting aside, but loving Him fully with your heart.

"My life upon earth was not always easy, my sister, just as all of my sisters and brothers upon earth realize this as time goes on. However, I do say I am disquieted of spirit by what I see taking place in many of the convents today. My life was always a life of solitude and prayer; therefore, I never lost contact with the Holy Spirit. Now my sisters in the convents are enjoying - as they think they are enjoying - all of the modern diversions that take them away from meditation and prayer.

NO TV SHOULD BE IN A HOLY PLACE

"I come this evening to ask my sisters who hear my message not to be taken over by worldly pursuits. I agree fully with the nuns in the convents that object to the television. No television should be in a holy place.

"Yes, my sister, there is much evil in the world. I always promised when I was upon earth that I would never be lackadaisical or disquiet of spirit while I was in Heaven. I will go forward to the very end of time bringing my roses to you along with Our Lady - graces in abundance for the asking. All you have to do is say, 'Jesus, I love You. Save souls, save the consecrated.' That is very important.

"We are made fully aware in these latter days of all the tribulations of the world, and the convents especially. I make note of the convents, my sister, because it was my home for so many years.

THE VALUE OF SUFFERING

"Also, you will understand fully when I tell you the value of suffering. You can always offer this for the souls that need the repatriation. Yes, my sister, no suffering is ever wasted. For you must accept it in the right light, knowing that even our dear

Jesus suffered upon earth at the hands of those He loved. But one thing you know now is He never gave up loving them, even as they recrucified Him.

"And even now, my sister, there is much grief in Heaven. And I know that our Blessed Mother sheds many tears daily upon the world because of the present abominable conditions. Man is fast heading for a cataclysm. Soon - we all know of the coming of the Ball of Redemption upon mankind, and it is now heading fast in.

HEAVEN: WORK MUCH HARDER

"It is the will of the Eternal Father that the sheep be gathered by those who have become disciples in the latter days. The sheep must be gathered and separated from the wolves that are roaming now. Therefore, we ask you to even work much harder at your apostleship. All will be on the side of the Eternal Father in the end. But He will allow these persecutions to come upon you. Accept all as Jesus did when He was upon earth."

Veronica - Now I see Theresa is moving over, and she's whispering to Our Lady. I can't understand what she's saying, but she's whispering. And Our Lady is pointing high up into the sky.

Oh, Jesus is coming down now, again. Oh, He's coming up now, and He is going to be at Our Lady's left side. He's raising His hand now, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is mentioning - I can't hear it; it's like the rustling of the wind. But Jesus is still extending His hand, and He's going over now to Our Lady's right side.

And Theresa has moved back into the sky. I don't know - she seems to have left the circle of light, and she seems to be moving back into the clouds. I do want to tell you at this time that, as I can see her, Theresa has on a brown gown and a cream-colored cape, and she has a black mantle around the top of her head. Theresa is smiling. I know that I must have described her that she is - as I can see her here. She's very clear. She's stopped now moving, and she's standing there behind Jesus and Our Lady.

Now Jesus has hesitated while I was talking about Theresa, and He's going over now to our left side. He's moving very slowly, and looking down all about Him. Now He's extending out His hand and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is coming over, and She's taking the Rosary from about Her waist, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. And Our Lady now is touching the crucifix to Her lips. And She says - She's asking me to repeat.

PRAY FOR CLERGY

Our Lady - "Many prayers are needed for the clergy. Won't you, My children, help them? For many are lost; they are on the road to perdition. Please help them. I ask you as your Mother, in your merciful hearts, for My Son and the good of His Church, pray for your priests, your cardinals, and bishops."

Veronica - "We will."

Now Jesus and Our Lady are moving back into the sky. Theresa has gone into the sky; I can't see her anymore. And Our Lady and Jesus now are moving over to our right side, at the uppermost limb of the fir tree on the right side. And They are standing there and nodding. Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "We will be here the rest of the evening, until the last soul has left."

Veronica - Yes. . . . Yes.

Our Lady - "Continue, My child, to read the Bible well. Man is casting it aside or rewriting one to fit his own carnal nature. You must not, My children, rewrite the Bible, for it will be a bible of man and not of God.

"Sit back now, My child, and rest."

Veronica - His gown is a beige color, very rugged; it looks like very rough material. I don't know what it is. I hope it isn't what they call "sackcloth." That's what Our Lady once said that They use when They are doing penance for people. Sackcloth and ashes, or something like that. And that's just what it looks like, that's the only way I can explain what Jesus is wearing there.

* **On October 8, 1989, in a locution,** Our Lady directed Veronica to write in her own words a clarification, which follows:

When Our Lady spoke about Heaven, hell, and purgatory in the message, She was especially addressing the clergy, as some have lost the reality of the existence of hell. But they have especially lost the reality of the existence of purgatory. Thus She chose to use the word "forever," as this is earth's time, meaning till the end of time, or till the day of the final judgment. The intention being to impress upon the clergy the fact that purgatory does exist, and there are souls who will be in purgatory till the end of time. Naturally, at the end of the world there will no longer be a need for purgatory, and it will cease to exist. "Heaven and hell are forever" in the sense of the eternal, so naturally, they shall exist without end.

1990

June 18, 1990

Twentieth Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - Oh, the blue lights are appearing all about Our Lady's trees now. You know, it is Her signal that She's coming.

Oh, there's a bright light - oh, like a ball of light, coming through the sky at the top. And I can see Our Lady is standing on the ball, just like She did twenty years ago! Oh, the ball seems to represent the earth. And Our Lady now is looking all about Her; She's coming very close. In fact, now She is drifting off of the ball, and the ball is going to our left. And Our Lady is coming down to the top of the tree directly behind Her statue. Our Lady is looking about Her.

Oh, She has on the most beautiful gown! It's white and luminous. And She has a mantle that extends all about Her head and down to Her feet. And now as I look at Our Lady's feet, I can see She has delicate petals of roses now coming from Her feet and coming down our way; they must be special graces.

Oh, Our Lady is so beautiful! I don't know - I want, I wish She would appear to everyone to see Her like She is. It's the most beautiful sight in the whole world!

"I love you, Blessed Mother! Yes."

Now Our Lady is looking, and She's putting Her first finger to Her lips, like this. That means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children of the world, I am very elated at the response from which the workers for Our Lady of the Roses responded, and have brought in many new souls. Before the evening is over, you will understand what I am telling you, My child.

"But first of all, I come also for this reason: there is much going on in the world now that is evil. As I tried to make you understand several years ago, that satan has entered now into My Son's Church upon earth, and satan has control now of all the medias. Therefore, it is up to the parents now to see that their children do not become polluted and lose their souls.

"We're all aware in Heaven of the drug epidemics, the volcanoes erupting; but you see, it was to come about. Now I hear, I hear the prayers of many who call out for mercy because they have the disease called AIDS. My child, make it known to them, in writing, that this was a direct admonition by the Eternal Father for their performing terrible acts of indecency upon earth that destroys the young souls who follow them. I am talking, My child, about homosexuality. It is rampant all over the earth.

A CURE FOR AIDS

"You have to understand, the Eternal Father is not a punishing God. However, He is most interested in the children; and it appears now that the sins of the parents are being placed upon the shoulders of the children. And O My children, if I could only show you the list that the Eternal Father has for Him to go through the world and bring these souls back. The sins of the parents shall be visited upon the children.

"O My children, I hear your cries because of the AIDS epidemic in your country and the world. I plead for you to the Eternal Father, to remove this plague from among mankind. And I have great news for you this evening, My children. The Eternal Father and My Son have made it clear to Me that if man will repent of his ways that have given - been given to him by satan, **We will see that you do have a cure for AIDS.**

"A certain length of time has been set about by the Eternal Father. It is the time for you to repent and do penance for the sins of the world. There are many who are willing to help Us now. We watch you all, My children, and We will guide you to an eventual victory. All who suffer upon earth because of satan's battle with them will know that through Our mercy not all will be lost.

"I want you to stress, My child, the existence of hell and purgatory. It has been forgotten by many. Even the priests in My Son's churches have overlooked this essential knowledge. In fact, some now mock it as being untrue. My child and My children of the world, please believe Me. I have been through purgatory. I have been through hell. And I tell you all: please, do penance for your brothers and sisters who do not have the way.

MAN CREATED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT

"The way to Heaven is really led by a scene of love. The Eternal Father is not One to punish you, for He wishes to save all mankind. He has created you. Even that, My child, is being discarded. I hear the voices that cry out that you were not created by the Holy Spirit. But I say unto you, men of the cloth, too, that you do not follow your religious beliefs. You've given them up, and you work among precepts for man.

"Do not make My Son's Church a place just for man. It was, through the Eternal Father's plan, to be a place of honor and direction to set you on the road to Heaven and not lose your road and wind up in hell or purgatory. You see, the enemies of your

God believe that if they can confuse you and make you believe errors, they will take over completely. But I know, My children, if you listen to Our direction, that will not happen.

"I say again: if man will repent of his sin and discard the homosexual life they are living, I will give them a cure for AIDS.

"Now also, My child and My children, there is another fact to be known to mankind, and shouted from the rooftops: the murders of the unborn will not be tolerated. You will read Job, chapter 33, verse 4: The Holy Spirit made me, and the breath of the Almighty gave me life. Do not listen to those disciples of satan that are trying to take this knowledge from you. All mankind has been created by the Eternal Father, in the Son and the Holy Ghost.

CHANGE NOW OR SUFFER ANOTHER PLAGUE

"The existence of the Trinity, too, is being attacked. We are fully aware of what is going on. And I can tell you, My children, if there are not immediate changes, another plague shall be set upon your country and other countries of the world. Eventually the suffering will be so great, if man does not repent, that there will be few souls left on earth.

"You are in great danger at this time, the United States of America. I tried to warn you some time ago that you allowed a two-legged demon to enter into your country. Do not believe an atheist, because they do not hold the truth.

"O My children, I know that you had struggled through the years to bring this message from Heaven. And I know, My child, Veronica - I relieve you of one cross; but you cannot be free of all suffering, because it is needed. You will understand this, My child, when you enter through the golden doors.

"Yes, My child. Yes."

Veronica - "You don't want me to repeat it? Am I going that soon? Oh, yes. Yes. Yes."

Our Lady - "Now, My child, one more message to mankind, and I will let you rest, because My Son wants to speak to you. He has grave concern of what is happening to the earth."

Veronica - "Yes. You don't want me to repeat it? I understand. Yes. Yes, I will."

Now Our Lady is going over to Her left side, our right side, directly over the trees. Oh, She's so luminous, I'm sure everyone could see Her. She's so beautiful! And She, She is so loving that I can feel it; it's just like having another mother.

Now Our Lady is going over and making - taking Her Rosary, like this. She has the golden Our Fathers and the white, luminous Hail Marys, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking over, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "Is that a nun I see over there? Where are her garments?"

Veronica - "I don't know, Blessed Mother."

CONVENTS MUST BE FREE OF TV/RADIOS

Our Lady - "My child, you will also make it known that We are not happy to see the world enter all of Our convents. They discard the habits; they're no longer maidens of purity. And I tell you, My children, that cannot be tolerated. Modernism must not be a way of life for Our dedicated. Our nuns have to have discipline, My children. Do not bring the world into the convents. I ask that the convents remain free of all television and radios, and return to their prayer life.

"Also, My Son wants it known that He is fully aware of the prayer life, the lack of prayer life, in His dedicated. They have become men of the world, and no longer men of God. I know this shocks you, My child, but it cannot be avoided. There has to be a change.

"Satan is working now throughout the world. 666 is upon mankind, and it cannot be denied. There will be murders abounding, and the abortions shall continue until mankind receives a just chastisement.

"I have wandered throughout the world all these earth-years, trying to warn mankind that if they love My Son, they will honor Him. But now many are dishonoring Him. The Eternal Father will only put up with this for a short time, and man shall receive a just punishment.

"Now, My child, you go forward now, and My Son will await you. But I wish that you enter by the circle, the infirm circle, because there are some asking Me now, and praying that you come over to them.

"Yes, My child, you go, and My Son shall speak to you when you return."

Veronica - Now - oh, over the tree right there, Jesus is coming through the trees! I didn't notice that, I was so busy watching Our Lady and the ball rolling away.

He looks just beautiful! Jesus has on a red velvet gown, with gold trim all around the edging. And I can see His sandals, like He has brown sandals, but they are tinged in gold around the sides of the strap. And Jesus is looking all about Him. It's kind of windy up there, because His hair is blowing back and forth.

Our Lady now has motioned to Him, and She is pointing towards the infirm circle. Now Our Lady is saying - She has placed her fingers to Her lips - to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My Son is going with you, My child, this evening."

Veronica - Oh!

"Yes. Yes, I'll go there right away."

Oh! Oh! Oh! Oh, Jesus is following me; He's coming with me to the circle. That means that there's going to be cures.

[Pause]

Veronica - Now Jesus is standing directly over the tall tree by Her statue. He has been there quite awhile. I looked back a couple of times when I was by the infirm circle, and I noticed Him standing there very patiently. He had followed me over, but then returned to the center of the exedra.

Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He is extending His hand, like this, and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Jesus is going over towards His left, our right. He's going farther over to the edge of the trees, and He's looking down. Now He's motioning over to the right side, and I see a map. There's a map forming in the sky; it looks like the East Coast of the United States. I can see Florida, I can even see Long Island. But then I see something very ominous. Looks like a big red bear, like in that bear picture. But you know - I know that country. It's in Cuba!

"What is the bear doing in Cuba, Blessed Mother?"

Now Our Lady is coming back. She was also watching at the infirm circle, although Jesus accompanied me over there. But now They're pointing up, and I see another country that goes across the other side of the world, it looks like. I don't know to - I'm not too familiar with the areas of the nations. But I believe it's U.S.S.R. - the Russians, you know. And Jesus is shaking His head yes. So in the meantime, He's placed His finger to His lips, like this, which means that He wants me to repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I have very little to say that could solace Me for the evil I see prevalent upon the earth. Your generation have become perverse and indoctrinated by satan, until the cults of satan now are well stacked in your country. Your children will be the victims.

"Yes, My child and My children, I know it is difficult for you to understand, without having an actual meeting with these satanists, to see how vile they are, how they desecrate everything, and how they torment the souls of the children and those they have in their grasp.

"Protect your children! All the mothers and fathers of the world, protect your children, or they will disappear from your homes forever. Even human sacrifice is taking place at this very hour that I am here with you. How can We do anything but beg with you to listen now, before it is too late!

"There will come another great chastisement to the United States. Look, My child, and tell Me what you see."

SOVIET SUBS GOING TO CUBA

Veronica - Oh, I don't, I don't know where it's at, but I see a lot of boats. Oh, they're submarines; they're just coming to the surface. And they look like they're off the coast. There is a map; Our Lady's pointing towards the map of the United States. Hmm. I live on Long Island, and that sure looks like they're coming off the Long Island area.

Now, as though they have been alerted to something, they're going now down into the water. But they are going now under - I can see; Jesus has me watching them - undersea, and they are going to Cuba. I know it's Cuba. Now what they're doing in Cuba I don't know, but it appears that the Soviets are arming them.

Jesus - "Yes, My child, you have spoken well and directed it as I wanted you to. Now this has to be known.

WARN PRESIDENT OF TWO-LEGGED DEMON

"My child and My children, make it known to your Senate and your President that the two-legged demon, as We address him, has entered upon your country; and they are not to be deceived, for he has a major plan against the United States.

"Yes, My children, many prayers are being said at this time throughout the world. The nations are suffering. So therefore, We expect you to understand what may be a riddle, but easy to understand. The United States must not give up it's forces in Europe, or the other nations, for they will be disarmed and We will be attacked."

Veronica - Oh! Oh, that's terrible! Oh, yes, I see it - houses just coming down. It's awful! They're shooting! Oh, my goodness!

Jesus - "My child, at this moment, because of the perversity of the world - the world's children - We see it necessary to stand back and watch a just punishment upon mankind.

"I do not want you to think that We are a punishing God. We love Our children, but sometimes, with - the Eternal Father knows the hearts, and they have been hardened. Man has given himself over to pursuits of the flesh, and as such, he condemns his soul to hell or purgatory.

"Pray, My children! Pray for the souls in purgatory. Many shall be there until the end of the world."

Veronica - "Yes, I did see hell already, Jesus. Yes, Our Lady took me down. I really - yes. You want me to go down there again? If you want me to, I will."

Jesus - "Well, don't be affrighted, My child; just look. I am holding your hand."

JESUS AND VERONICA VISIT HELL

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! I see we're, we're drifting into a hole-like, it's like a large hole in the ground. And I hear, I hear people screaming - they're screaming at the top of their lungs! But I look down now; Jesus said to look down. I want to look up, the heat was so great, I don't want to look down. But I will. All right.

Oh, my! Oh, I see - I know they're demons, hanging on the walls of the cave-like place where - that Jesus says is part one of hell. And all these souls - there must be thousands of them - are screaming! They're screaming and crying, and they're like burning embers! Their bodies are floating all around; they have no weight. It looks like bodies, and yet it looks like coals burning!

"Oh, Blessed Mother and Jesus, please bring me out of here!" Oh! Oh, it's terrible!

"Yes."

Jesus - "My child and My children, if I could show this to everyone, you would be on your knees every day. I ask you now to pray for the souls in purgatory, and even pray for those who are in hell.* But of course, My children, unfortunately, hell is eternal."

Veronica - Yes.

Jesus - "Now, My child, My Mother made it known to you about the AIDS epidemic. There will be a cure for mankind as soon as We see the legislative bodies and those politicians of the world, who are at this time causing the abortions with their moneys and their funding, especially in the United States - abortion is murder, and as such you shall all be condemned as murderers at the time of your death unless you repent now of your sin! The Eternal Father sends each and every soul upon earth.

INCREASE YOUR ROSARIES

"Repeat again, My children, to those hardened hearts and deaf ears that will not listen, no matter what. They must be then attacked by prayer. They have to be - prayers so numerous that I would advise that the Rosary be upped in every home. Parents, your children - please, have them pray!"

Veronica - "Oh, yes. Oh, yes. Oh, yes."

Jesus says the Eternal Father wants you to remember what His Mother said, that you will read Job, chapter 33, verse 4. And it says:

Jesus - "Repeat it, My child."

Veronica - Yes. It says, I am the Almighty. I am the Almighty.

Jesus - "But first, the Spirit of life made me, and the breath of the Almighty gave me life."

Veronica - "Therefore, you shall not destroy a creation of the Eternal Father! Penance will be great upon mankind for anyone who condones these heinous acts! [Abortion]

PRIEST BECOMING MEN OF THE STATE, NOT MEN OF GOD

Jesus - "Veronica, My child, I repeat again, though My Mother has been throughout your country for years now with Her messages: We ask that the priests take themselves out of this world. They are becoming men of the state, not men of God. I accept the degradation and the present confusion in My Church upon earth, but I want a change back to normal. Man is building a church without the Eternal Father.

"Please, My children, pray much, for there will be another great chastisement upon mankind. My Mother had been able to hold it back, but I am sad to say that it is the will of the Eternal Father. During this chastisement, many souls will go into purgatory.

"The road to Heaven is a narrow road. So many never go on it. They become seeped in the pleasures of the world, not thinking that one day they will come over the veil. There isn't a creation upon earth that doesn't have to appear before the Eternal Father at the end of his time."

Veronica - "Yes. I'm to go back?"

Jesus - "Yes."

Veronica - "On the, on the left side?"

Jesus - "Yes."

Veronica - "Yes, I will."

Jesus wants me to go back on the left side. There is somebody over there that He wants to cure. I will do what He says. But He said to go to the left side, over there, and to continue blessing the infirm, because He has His reasons. There is going to be a cure there.

[Pause]

Veronica - . . . maybe around four or five feet high up there, and They're looking at everyone. Now Our Lady is taking Her Rosary, which was about Her waist, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Our Lady is nodding towards Jesus, and He's moving over to our right side. Now He's putting His hand out - let's see if I could do it - like this, and saying:

Jesus - "In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is moving over towards Jesus, and there's whispering. It feels like - it sounds like the whispering of the trees. I can feel it, but I can't hear the words.

Oh, it wasn't meant to be. Oh! Oh, Our Lady - yes. Our Lady says:

Our Lady - "You can expect much difference of opinion on Our Message this evening. However, you are to give it out exactly as I gave it to you.

"We are not going to leave the grounds until the last soul has left, so don't be afraid. We're watching."

Veronica - "Yes. Thank You."

Oh, Our Lady - that light is so brilliant about Her. I'm sure if it wasn't God's will it would blind me, it's so bright! And now Our Lady is going back up on the ball, and She's standing there. But all around Her head now - it looks like the stars have come out. There are stars! I almost feel like counting them, the way they're around Her head. One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve. Twelve stars around Her head. I never saw that before on Our Lady. And Our Lady is smiling.

Now She's pointing over to the infirm circle. Oh, my goodness! Do you know She's holding Her hands down like this - like this, but the rays are going over our head; they're going back over our head. I don't know what Our Lady is doing there, but She certainly has something very mystical going on because those rays are still radiating from Her fingers and going over our head. And now I can see part of them; they look like little slivers of glass - I can't explain it, little slivers of glass, like, coming from the rays. And they're, they're falling down all about us. Our Lady calls it "graces." Oh!

"Yes. Yes, I will. When? Oh, all right. Yes. Yes. Oh, all right. I won't mention it."

Hmm. My! Hmm. Our Lady is standing right there. She's going to remain with Jesus until the last soul leaves the grounds, you know. She looks so beautiful. She has on Her - you know, Her white gown. Oh! It, it is so beautiful, it almost makes my heart stop. It's such a wonderful feeling, you know, of love. Our Lady, Our Lady acts just like a Mother for everyone, you know. And yet She looks very young.

Note:

Locution Message to Veronica

*In a series of locutions to Veronica, Our Lady, enlightened us on this matter. The following is a summation. The majority of the wording and terminology is that of Our Lady.

In the principal locution on Wednesday night, June 20 at 9:15 P.M., we were told to remember the Apostles Creed: I believe in God the Father Almighty . . . suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died, and was buried. He descended into hell: the third day He arose again from the dead When Our Lord descended into hell, He was releasing the penitent souls from purgatory, or part II of hell.

In the description above, Jesus explains to Veronica that she is in Part I of hell.

Part I of hell is the abode of the damned, **hell eternal**.

Part II of hell - what we on earth call **Purgatory**, and theologians often refer to as stage two - is the abode of the penitents. It is these souls, the souls of the purgatorians, that we are to pray for.

Our Lady lamented that there are too many false opinions on hell and purgatory coupled with mankind not even being interested in or preparing for eternal life.

In another locution on **June 21, 1990**, Our Lady reminded us again:

"There will be differences of opinion; however, you will be enlightened to combat them."

She recalled, also, that many saints have been enlightened on this subject. By repeating Himself in this sentence, Our Lord is emphasizing, underscoring the fact that purgatory is in hell.

St. Thomas Aquinas, in his Summa Theologica, actually articulates the same truth:

"Therefore the fire of purgatory is the same as the fire of hell, and hence they are in the same place." (App. 2 Q.1 Art. 2)

October 2, 1990

The Guardian Angels and Eve of Saint Theresa

This morning at 10:12 a.m. the Virgin Mary, bathed in a bright, luminous light, appeared to Veronica in her bedroom.

Our Lady wore a very beautiful white dress, made of what appeared to be fine silk. The dress was so long Veronica couldn't see Our Lady's feet, and the sleeves reached down to Her wrist. In addition, Our Lady wore a blue sash around Her waist. Overall, the dress was loose-fitting and very billowing.

Our Lady's head covering was white. It fell below Her shoulders, and it matched the material of Her dress. Veronica saw only a little bit of Our Lady's hair, which was a light brown color.

Veronica noted Our Lady's extreme modesty of dress and the similarity of Her attire as that shown in the famous and outstanding miraculous photograph: OUR LADY IN THE SKY.

Our Lady - "Dear child, you will write just as you receive it from Me. You will be unable to go to the holy grounds this evening; hence you will disseminate this message to the world as soon as possible.

"I, your Mother, and Protectress of the world's children, do beg you now to repent of your sins against the teachings of the Eternal Father - sins of the flesh and the intellect.

"A great war will erupt suddenly, such as has not been seen from the beginning of creation. Countries shall disappear in moments from the face of the earth. Will you not listen to Me before it is too late? You all do not have much time left.

"I come to you as a Protectress of peace. Unless you repent of your abortions, the murders of the unborn, and return to lives of prayer and contemplation of the mysteries of the Eternal Father, given by writings - the Bible, the Book of life and love - I cannot save you from the conflagration that lies ahead.

"Prayer, penance, and atonement.

"My tears fall upon all mankind. Will you not solace Me, My children?"

June 18, 1991

21st Anniversary of Our Lady's Appearances at Bayside

Veronica - All about the sky now, if you look far up beyond the trees, you can see the beautiful blue lights that always come before Our Lady and Jesus. Now the whole sky is opening up. There is a tremendous white light. Oh, it's so beautiful! There's no way to explain it. It's beyond anything I have ever seen in my life. It is so beautiful! Now at the center of the light I can see Jesus and Our Lady. Oh, They're coming down together.

They're very small figures now. I can't see the clothes that well, the light is so bright. But They seem to be stepping out from the circle of light, and coming down through a clear sky. It's very clear, a light blue tinged in a, sort of red, a very beautiful, satiny red. Now Our Lady and Jesus are floating. They don't walk, They're carried, like on the wind. There is no way to explain it. They are so beautiful.

Now Jesus and Our Lady are close enough, I can see what They're wearing. Our Lady has on the most beautiful white luminous gown. It's shining! It's all made of light. And I can't see Our Lady's arms, though I can see Her fingers; they are covered with voluminous sleeves. And Our Lady's gown goes way beyond Her feet now. I cannot see any of Her feet, no sandals or anything yet. It's the way the gown is draped about Her feet.

Now Jesus is nodding, and He's motioning to Our Lady to go forward on His right side. Now Our Lady is coming down much closer to the ground than I have ever seen Her before, and She's nodding yes. She's standing there now, and her left hand is motioning up, like this, into the sky. And Jesus is following Her fingers of light; there's light protruding from all of Her fingers now as She holds them up. And Jesus is coming down; I can see Him very clearly now. He's almost standing on the tip of the highest tree there in front of us. If He goes any farther down He's going to stand right on top of the tree!

Oh, Jesus has on a most beautiful red velvet gown, tinged in gold all about the edging. And I can see Jesus' slippers; His are a tan. It looks like some type of an animal skin, but they're tan, and they're open. His feet are very evident in His slippers. And Jesus is nodding His head yes, and He's smiling.

Now He's motioning to Our Lady, and She is coming closer to Him. She's just drifting over, as though She's carried on a slight breeze. I can hear the rustling of Her gown. It is so beautiful. I feel that I can reach up and touch Our Lady, but that's not to be, just now.

But Jesus now is looking at me, and He's placing His first finger to His lips, like this:

Jesus - "Listen, My child, and repeat after Me, word for word what I have told you, you would be enlightened upon this evening. I want you to know, My children of the world and My child, Veronica, that no evil is ever triumphant; I will turn all evil to good.

COMMUNISTS SEEK TO ASSASSINATE POPE

"Listen, My child, and repeat after Me: the Brown Bear of communism, of red orientation, will seek to devour the Holy Father, your Vicar the Pope, by assassination, and place on the Seat of Peter a communist puppet known by all as the White Bear.

"My child and My children of the world, disaster lies ahead in Rome if this happens. Will you not, in your goodness of heart, go forward and give this message to the world. Approach your clergy. Write to Rome! Beg them to listen before it is too late. Your Holy Father, the Pope, is in great danger. They cannot outwit the Eternal Father in Heaven. He knows their hearts, and they will not succeed if you will act upon this and keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout the world for your Pope, the Holy Vicar in Rome.

MAN HAS BECOME OBSESSED WITH SIN

"O My children, I have great news for you this evening, but it is not one to bring a smile to your face. The world has not progressed as the Eternal Father has asked. Man has become obsessed with sin. I tell you now, in the Trinity, that unless you listen now, your world will be planet struck.

"I know, My child, this frightens you, but it cannot be held back much longer. The world has become polluted with all forms of 'ism': communism, atheism, humanism, all destructors of the soul. Man has not progressed as the Eternal Father has deemed them to be. They are now agents of hell. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. Souls are falling into the abyss as fast as the snowflakes that come from the heavens.

TV NOT TO BE IN HOMES OF THE JUST

"Parents, I ask you now to get rid of the infernal machines in your homes! I warned you through many earth-years that this will be a point of destruction for your children. If you, at least - I ask at least, which is the least you can do, is to monitor what your children are seeing. Satan has created the infernal tube. Heaven did not deem it to be in the homes of the just.

COMET IN OUR ATMOSPHERE

"My child and My children, you will keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world, because, I repeat again, near the throne of the Eternal Father, He views a ball so immense, so beyond all man's speculation, that it will destroy over three-quarters of the earth. It is in your atmosphere. It has been noticed by few, but the few seek not to bring fear to the hearts of mankind. They do not know that it is the Eternal Father Who now will guide that Ball.

"As in Sodom and Gomorrah, mankind had gone down and given itself over to satan. I ask you now, My children, to turn back from your road to destruction, for you will be surely destroyed as was the time of Sodom and Gomorrah. Homosexuality shall not be condoned. It is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father, and as such, is condemning many to hell.

"Guard your children, mothers of the world, guard them against the forces that are loosed upon earth. It is truly the final battle raging with Lucifer.

"You ask Me, My child, why does this have to come about? I say with sadness - I say this for Myself and My Mother: We have used every means possible to bring mankind back onto the right road, but he has chosen his own path, one built on pride, arrogance, and lust.

"My child and My children, you must awaken now before it is too late."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking over to Our Lady. Oh, She's crying. I never saw Our Lady cry before. She's crying.

"What's the matter, Mother?"

Our Lady - "My child, My tears fall upon you all. If it weren't for My pleading constantly for you before the throne of the Eternal Father, this would have come upon mankind sooner. But now I can tell you that those who will be saved will be counted in the few. Those who will be saved will be counted in the few.

I COME TO YOU AS A MOTHER OF PEACE

"My child and My children, I come to you as a Mother of peace, a Mother of love. And above all, I want you to turn to My Son and have courage in the days ahead. Many will fall from the Ball of Redemption.

"Now, My child, I know that this has been a time of great stress for you. It is urgent that the message from My Son be given to the world."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is taking the most beautiful crucifix from within Her gown. It's made of solid gold, and She's holding it out like this, and She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

A REFUGE IN OUR LADY'S HEART

Our Lady - "I bless you all, My children. I seek in My heart to find a refuge for you all. I am not despairing at this time at the knowledge that was given to Me by the Eternal Father. I have great hopes for rescuing most of My children. But the Eternal Father makes it known that the numbers saved will be counted in the few."

Veronica - Now Jesus is putting His hand out, and He's making the sign of the cross, like this: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Now Jesus is touching His lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus -

The end is not as far as you can see;
Already there is apostasy.

Man cast his lot and gathered the coals
To stoke the fire that burns the souls.
The days are numbered, the hours are few;
So work and pray and try to do
The work that's given in the light,

Until that sad time when all is night.

"My child, I asked you once, for the knowledge of the world, to repeat what I now give you, the Exhortation:

Dear Holy Father, worried and wan
Will struggle with Jesus to gather the sheep.
The pastures are rich, but the sheep grow thin;
For the souls have succumbed to the sickness of sin.
You'll need reinforcements from Heavenly shores,
So deep is the darkness of earth's shallow mores.
All hearts must ascend in true supplication
To avoid the sad fate of divine devastation.
Dear Holy Mother, your Mother of love,
Does beg you to heed these dire words from above:
His heart is torn by careless surrender
Of too many souls that don't try to remember
The Father, the Son, the Spirit of life -
Smite in the heart with the human knife
Of hate, greed, avarice, vanity:
All indications that sin is insanity.
What more must you do but place the full load
Of saving all souls on the few who are bold,
Who'll stand up and fight for all Heaven's glory,
And meet with Pope Paul at the end of life's story.

"Now, My child, you will sit back and remember what I have told you now. This cannot be revealed at this moment, but listen to Me carefully."

Veronica - "Yes. . . . No. . . . Yes. . . . It's very frightful. . . . Yes. . . . I will. I can't stand it."

Jesus is looking all about Him at the people. Our Lady is wiping the tears from Her eyes. Now I can see Her much closer, and She's happy. I know how She felt. Our Lady cried the whole time that Jesus was talking. Our Lady still - though She's smiling She still looks very sad.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I will not elaborate on My Son's discourse with you tonight. All I can say is I stand before the Eternal Father and continuously plead your cause before Him. If this was not to be, you would have received the Ball of Redemption already. I do not know, My children, how long I can hold the hand of the Eternal Father back. I can say at this time, that when the Ball of Redemption hits the earth, only a few will be saved."

Veronica - I see a . . . I see a - it's a huge ball. [Veronica speaks with great distress.] It's covering the whole sky; it's going into the trees, too. It's huge, it's smothering! And there's fire, too, there's fire all around it. It is huge! As far as I can see, it's a whole mountain, like, falling on us - a rock, with fire. Oh! Oh, no!

Now it's becoming dark. The darkness is covering the horrible sky; it was all afire. It was huge!

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's by Herself. I don't see Jesus, but Our Lady is standing now over the tree directly in front of us, and She's touching Her fingers to Her lips:

Our Lady - "My child, We did not seek to make you affrighted. However, it was necessary to bring to the world the dire consequences if man does not make an immediate reparation to the Eternal Father for his offenses against the Father. I could go on, My child, for hours of earth time, giving to you these offenses, for throughout the earth-years they have multiplied.

"Man has not progressed on the course that the Eternal Father placed him on earth to follow. Therefore, it's in due time, in time known to the Eternal Father in His will, there will be sent upon mankind a Ball of cleansing. I cannot remove His hand near the Ball, My child.

PRAY FOR POOR SINNERS

"Pray for poor sinners who are falling into hell now as numerous as the raindrops or the snow fall upon earth. Hell is overflowing, and hell is eternal. I weep for these poor souls, for they had too few who prayed for them.

A MONSTROUS MACHINE

"Mothers must exercise great care over those placed in their trust by the Eternal Father. The abomination that hits the very heart of the Eternal Father committed on the earth is the murders of the unborn. At the time of conception, the Holy Spirit makes the child, and the breath of the Almighty gives it life. Therefore, you shall not create a monstrous machine throughout your world! That is what it's become: a machine! No human could conceive, but satan, of this act of the sacrifice of the unborn! Murder in the eyes of the Eternal Father!

"My child, I understand how this has made you ill. However, We depend on you and others to actually help during this crisis. One of the final warnings are being given throughout the world to mankind. I ask you here this evening, My child, because of the short time that is being given for mankind by the Eternal Father."

Veronica - Our Lady now is backing up into the sky, and She's pointing up with Her hand, like this. And over on the right side of the trees, I see Theresa! Oh, Theresa! Saint Theresa! Oh, she's smiling; she knows me. And now she's touching her fingers to her lips.

St. Theresa - "You will try, my sister, to send the poem messages throughout the world. They will fall into the hands of those who are deemed to receive them.

"Mankind has already been marked by the cross of the Savior, or the sign of the horn. Yes, my sister, man has created a monster upon earth, and the Eternal Father will seek to remove it.

HOMOSEXUALITY AN ABOMINATION

"As in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, the Eternal Father was most merciful until His mercy could no longer be contained. So will it be for those who partake of the abominable acts of what you call upon earth homosexuality. It is an abomination in the eyes of the Eternal Father.

"Parents must guard their children, even from their teachers. Many are now direct agents of hell, though they walk in human bodies. Protect your children with their sacramentals. Teach them!

"My children, I ask you, please - I call you my children because I have looked down upon earth for many years, and I feel that I have a firm attachment to the souls upon earth.

PARENTS TO BE HELD ACCOUNTABLE

"Please, I ask you mothers, monitor your children's lives. Do not be an escapist, running from home and finding pleasures of the world. Bring a prayer life back to your children before it is too late. You will be held accountable for the fall of the souls of the children. Therefore, I ask parents throughout the world - with love and good leadership in the household, your children will not fall as prey to satan."

Veronica - Now Theresa is backing up. I can see now her habit more fully. It was blowing behind the tree before. But she's smiling, she's still smiling. Now she's taking her hand and she's pointing over to the right side of the sky. Our Lady is standing there, and She's reaching out now. . . . I can feel Her fingers. They were so soft, so beautiful. But there's an electricity - I can't explain. It just comes from Her fingers and radiates right down your arm. It's so beautiful.

Now Our Lady is smiling, and She's pointing upwards. And I notice, I hadn't noticed that Theresa - I'm sorry, Jesus, I didn't notice You were standing over there between Our Lady - Jesus is between Our Lady and Theresa. And He's whispering something, but I can't hear; I guess I'm not supposed to hear it. He's saying something to Our Lady. And now He's turned to Theresa. Oh, I see. I think He's telling them to move farther back into the sky.

Now Jesus is touching His lips:

WE HAVE MADE OUR HOME UPON THESE GROUNDS

Jesus - "We are not leaving, My children. We have made Our home upon these grounds. Therefore, all who come here to be solaced, I will be here. My Mother and I shall stay here even unto the conflagration.

"Now, My child, you will sit back and continue with the photographs. Three will be taken. The first will remain silent, and the others you may look into."

October 3, 1991

Feast of St. Theresa of the Child Jesus

Early this afternoon at 12:12 p.m., as Veronica lay on her living room couch resting from her debilitating health problems that have plagued her for years, St. Theresa the Little Flower suddenly appeared to her.

The popular French Carmelite nun, who was declared a saint by the Roman Catholic Church in 1925, and whose feast day is traditionally celebrated today, revealed only her face to Veronica. She was bathed in a brilliant light, with a youthful, contented, yet serious appearance about her.

"Honor the Salutation at all times: Glory be to the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

"The peoples of the earth have not progressed satisfactorily in the plan for the salvation of their souls. Prayer, penance, atonement we ask of all. The time grows short.

"All honor and glory must be given to the Trinity.

Hasten, harken, and listen, for I shall not repeat this call again."

Theresa of Lisieux

St. Theresa then proceeded to reveal a great secret to Veronica.

Written by the Shrine office as explained to Veronica from St. Theresa.

Now as we are in the latter days, when many things hidden are to be revealed, St. Theresa has made known through Veronica an astonishing revelation: little Jacinta actually confided the famous Third Secret of Fatima to Mother Godinho, a pious lady who was caring for her during her final illness. Mother Godinho was instructed by Jacinta to pass a message on to a certain priest designated by Our Lady, but tragically failed in the mission entrusted to her for reasons disclosed by St. Theresa to Veronica. (Actually, Veronica is not permitted to release all that St. Theresa revealed to her, but the report below represents a significant portion.)

Two nights later, restless and unable to sleep, Veronica was pondering the startling facts which St. Theresa had brought to light, when she was inspired to seek out Brother Michael of the Holy Trinity's monumental and authoritative work on Fatima, *The Whole Truth About Fatima*.

CANON FORMIGAO

Volume II contains a detailed account of the little seer's painful illness and her death. Much of the information that follows is taken from this source.

In Appendix II of Chapter IV is the text of a message given to Canon Manuel Formigao by Mother Godinho at Jacinta's request. Canon Formigao was Jacinta's confessor, a very holy priest, and he believed wholeheartedly in the apparitions.

Appendix III lists what the author calls an "apocryphal message," one which he and other Fatima experts believe may not be authentic. It is in the form of a letter sent by Mother Godinho to Pope Pius XII in 1954. The letter does exist, and was actually sent to the Holy Father, but Brother Michael in his commentary lists several reasons for doubting the truth of the message.

ST. THERESA SHEDS NEW LIGHT

The clarification given by St. Theresa sheds new light on both of these messages from Mother Godinho, and shows that instead of two separate messages, there was really only one message and it was to have been given in its entirety to Canon Formigao, who would then pass it on to the Holy Father.

Maria of the Purification Godinho was the directress and foundress - hence referred to as Mother - of the orphanage of Our Lady of Miracles in Lisbon, where Jacinta stayed for some time during her final illness prior to entering the hospital for surgery. Mother Godinho had gathered a community of women around her who lived as religious but without the habit and without official recognition.

MOTHER GODINHO'S DREAM

She had hoped to found an order of nuns, a dream she clung to with tenacity all her life, despite the fact that her bishop repeatedly refused to grant her the necessary authorization. Apparently, he felt that despite her obvious good intentions, she did not possess the qualities needed to carry out such an undertaking.

Shortly before her death, Jacinta had asked repeatedly that Canon Formigao be called to her bedside, explaining that Our Lady had appeared to her and given a message to be related to him. Unfortunately, the good priest was unable to come at once, and arrived a few days after her death.

Meanwhile, Jacinta, knowing she was to die, gave the message to Mother Godinho, asking her to relate it to the Canon.

Upon the arrival of Canon Formigao, Mother Godinho met with him and repeated to him the first part of little Jacinta's message. It concerned a chastisement predicted for Portugal, especially the city of Lisbon, in punishment for the sins and crimes committed in that country.

As Mother Godinho later testified, Jacinta explained that the prophecy of the Blessed Mother was conditional: "If there were souls who would do penance and make reparation for the offenses done to God, and works of reparation were instituted to make satisfaction for crimes, the chastisement would be prevented."

BURNING AMBITION

How these words must have rung in her ears, and fueled her burning ambition to found a religious order! There would be no problem with Mother Godinho in relaying the first part, as it fit neatly into her plans. However, the remaining part of the message would be a different story. She kept that part as her own secret, seeking all the while her bishop's approval.

Finally, in 1954, at the age of seventy-six, she wrote to the Holy Father, Pope Pius XII, daring to present her proposed order of Franciscan nuns as the express wish of the Blessed Virgin Mary, tailoring the remainder of the secret message to fit her dreams.

The first two paragraphs of her letter were devoted as an ardent appeal to the Holy Father for the authorization she so anxiously sought. When we omit all of the many references to herself and her proposed religious order, what remains - from what we have learned now - is a distorted message undoubtedly mingled with truths, but definitely devoid of the heart of the Third Secret.

A CRITICAL OMISSION

We know that the little seers of Fatima were subjected to all sorts of ridicule and disbelief, as well as endless questioning from the authorities. Mother Godinho realized this and knew to make public all of the very startling message Our Lady gave to Jacinta might make her the object of similar scrutiny, jeopardizing her goal of founding an order of nuns. Therefore, according to St. Theresa, she omitted the most crucial part of the message.

We all know that the famous Third Secret of Fatima was supposed to be publicly revealed in 1960, but to this day lies buried in the Vatican archives. Unknown until now is the fact that it was also buried in the ground in 1960 when Mother Godinho went to her grave!

Yes, according to the revelation of St. Theresa, the Third Secret was an integral part of the final message Our Lady gave to Jacinta for Canon Formigao. Knowing she would die soon, Jacinta revealed it to Mother Godinho to pass on to Canon Formigao.

Mother Godinho was only an intermediary; the message was not intended for her at all. However, grasping at a chance to further her own ambitions, she gave the good priest only the part concerning Portugal and kept the rest to herself.

THE ANTICHRIST

For Our Lady once more revealed to Jacinta, shortly before her death in February 1920, what is really the essence of the Third Secret of Fatima: that 666, satan, the forces of antichrist, would enter the highest realms of the hierarchy in Rome beginning in the year 1972!

Given human weakness and Mother Godinho's obsession, it would seem that this prediction of an event which would unlikely be fulfilled in her lifetime actually served to increase her delusion. Of course, she never did get her order.

Our Lady told Veronica that for this infidelity Mother Godinho suffered in purgatory for eight years, until the year 1968.

POPE PAUL VI, A PRISONER

Now we know from Our Lady's messages that beginning in 1972, Pope Paul VI was kept a virtual prisoner in the Vatican. Some ecclesiastics in the highest positions of the hierarchy, being infiltrators or having fallen from grace, drugged the good Pope, censored his mail, forged his documents, and finally staged an impostor to complete their sinister plan.

Pope Paul himself gave the world an indication of this terrible situation on June 29, 1972, when he said: "From some fissure the smoke of satan entered into the Temple of God." Though it was generally unknown at the

time, he truly had much to suffer. While Fatima watchers were waiting to see a great catastrophe in the world in the year 1972, as predicted in Mother Godinho's letter, Pope Paul was beginning his silent, heroic martyrdom as he watched Jesus' beloved Church being demolished from within.

MORE PRAYERS FOR PRIESTS

It is precisely a horrible situation like this that underscores the importance and necessity of prayer and more prayer for cardinals, bishops, and clergy of all ranks. And so it is since September 1972 - not coincidentally - we have conducted a Holy Hour for priests every Sunday (see box on page 2).

In conclusion, one can only wonder what the scenario would be today if only Mother Godinho had followed through correctly. Would the Third Secret have been publicly released by now? Would this knowledge have thwarted or at least hampered the evil designs of those who sought to destroy the Church - a Church today which lies in shambles? Would the Second Vatican Council been even considered, much less convened? Or if it was, with a different agenda?

Written by the Shrine office as explained to Veronica from St. Theresa.

June 18, 1992

22nd Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - . . . left side. Over on our left side, directly over the trees, there is the most beautiful flashing of lights. They're all colors of the rainbow. And a rainbow is forming across the sky, from the left to the right side. Oh, it's so beautiful! It's something that's not of this world. The colors are absolutely fantastic! And there now, within the rainbow, I see Our Lady coming forward.

Oh, Our Lady is so beautifully dressed! I've never seen anything so beautiful. And for the first time now in many years, I see that Our Lady has Her hair showing. Our Lady's hair is a dark brown - not black, like mine, but a dark brown. And Our Lady has on the most brilliant white gown, covering right down to Her fingers; I can barely see Her fingers. The gown is very long. It's two-piece, like a cape over a long gown that covers Her feet. I can see that Our Lady is wearing this evening, gold slippers. They're like a sandal - not a full slipper, but a sandal.

And Our Lady is smiling now. Oh, and do you know! Oh, Our Lady has on Her wonderful crown! The roses are forming all about now; there are roses falling all about the rainbow. And Our Lady has this beautiful crown. It's all gold, golden, and it sits so squarely on the top of Her head. You see, Her head is covered with a mantle on Her head, and the, the crown is set right on top of that.

But I notice now, I see two beautiful angels. One is standing now over - coming to Her right, our left side, and the other is now standing beside Her on Her left side, our right side. And high up into the sky Our Lady is pointing. And I see the most huge person! I think you'd call him a person. I know who it is by his size, but he's an angel. But he's tremendous! He's covering the whole sky. That is Michael! Oh. Oh, he's nodding his head. Oh, yes.

Now he's pointing down, now, to Our Lady, and he's moving across the sky without even a rustle. I hear no rustle about me; all has become very still.

Now there is a gathering of angels on the right side. They seem to be of all sizes. And they go up steps now. I see steps rising high into the sky. It's like an open portal to Heaven. They are - the steps are luminous. They are of a material that is not of this world. They're formed of a light formation, but solid. And they are going up these steps now and standing and watching Our Lady; they're watching Her there. I have never seen such a guardian of angels for Our Lady. I wonder.

Now Our Lady is smiling. She looks sad, but She's trying to smile. And now She's stepping off what must have been a pedestal. I didn't notice that before because of Her gown. But She's stepping off now and coming down and over to our left, right over the tall tree, the right side of Her statue. But up above the tree now, Our Lady is stopping; She's looking. Even in the sky it's windy, because Our Lady's cape is blowing to the right and to the left. Now Our Lady is smiling, but She has a look that's very pensive. And though She's trying to smile I can see that there is a heavy sadness hanging over Her. I can feel it.

Now Our Lady is coming forward. She's closer now to the top of the trees, and She's placing Her first finger to Her lips, like this, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I come to you with a Mother's sad heart this evening. And I brought you forth, Veronica, to make it known to the world that there are dire events heading towards your country and the world. As I tried to instruct you all in the past: that you must pray much for the leaders of your country and the leaders of the nations of the world, because if you do not, this will bring on the most disastrous war to mankind. It is coming in steps, My children.

"Now I want this known to all mankind: Man does not seem to learn from his past. He goes on still making the same mistakes to his own destruction.

THIS IS A RUSE

"As I counseled you all in the past, I said to you as quote: 'This is a ruse,' I repeat again. This is the visit to your country, the once great and illustrious United States of the world, the nation, the United States of America, the illustrious country that now is leading into a path of darkness. This has been allowed because of the dire straits of your nation. The morality has now been cast aside. Darkness has fallen upon mankind.

"Mothers and fathers, how often have I counseled you to protect your children in these days. You will find that many of those that you entrust to teach your children are bringing them into a world of unrealistic atheism. Already, My child, it saddens My heart to know that you are not, as a nation, allowed any longer to pray in your schools.

YELTSIN: THE MAN OF SIN

"Do you know who is in your nation now? The man of sin. I counseled you in the past, and I will warn you all for the last time that you have allowed to come in upon your nation a man who is a counterpart, an identical figure to his past successors.

"I tell you now, and I will not tell you again. This is the last time you will receive this counsel.

"As in the past, Lenin; as in the past, Stalin; and Khrushchev; and many others had tried to deceive the United States. They all felt that by trying to ensnare you with delusions of casting aside their communistic aspirations, that they had become as you, a free nation for all.

"I assure you, My children, there is no freedom in Russia. It is all a delusion.

"They seek the monies of the world from the nations of the world. And why do you not learn a lesson? It happened in the time of Lenin; it happened in the time of Stalin. And there you are all on the same road, ready to give billions of monies that should be given to those of your nation and the free nations of the world.

"Do not be deceived, My children, Russia is not free. It is a cosmetic act to delude you. Lenin and Stalin used the same tactics, My children. Why do you not learn from your errors?"

Veronica - Our Lady now, Our Lady is crying. Now She is looking up, and She says:

LENIN AND STALIN IN HELL

Our Lady - "My tears fall on you, My children. And I must give you also the conclusion to what I have spoken to you of. Lenin and Stalin are not with Us. They were cast off to meet with their god, the prince of darkness, satan.

"It behooves Me to say, and it tears My heart in anguish, that they did not seek to be saved. For those who approached them, as they will approach you in your nation and try to convince you that their way of life without the Eternal Father was a way that should be adopted by all - no, My children!

"I repeat again, because this will be My last discourse to the world on this subject: This man, these two men are of the same creed, color, spirituality - or should I say, My children, lack of spirituality. They have a father who is the father of all liars, so what does it make them, My children - Lenin, Stalin, Khrushchev, Yeltsin, Gorbachev?

"That is the same old plan, My children, and those leaders of your nation are as blind as they were in the past. I tell you for your own good, My children of the United States of America, that once was a nation under God and indivisible, that you will fall! If you do not come out of your slumber now, you will fall!

STORING ARMAMENTS IN OTHER NATIONS

"For it is their plan to subdue you, once they get the billions that they need in aid, to bring up the economy and buy more armaments. They have not disposed of their armaments, My child and My children. They store them in other nations. They have the same goals as their forefathers.

"Now, My child, I know it has distressed you much to hear this. It is not easy to have to tell you this, My child, because it places a great burden upon you.

"And I must also warn you that you must be very cautious of how you guard your home in the future. Do not be affrighted, My child. I will be with you always. My Son will not abandon you.

"But you must remember, My child, for all the suffering that is received, think and read your Book of life and love, the Bible. Know that all who followed My Son had suffering, whether of mind, spirit, or body. It is not an easy road, My child, to Heaven. It will never be an easy road."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is pointing up to the sky, high into the sky. And I see, I don't know what it looks like; it's some kind of a bomb, or - no, no, it's not a bomb. It's a submarine.

Now Our Lady is coming. She had gone over to the right side by the trees, but She's coming over, and She's pointing again. She says:

Our Lady - "My child, I'm showing this to you. Your country is not free of submarines. They're planning their attacks. They're guarding you, so that you do not receive the truth, as they will try to destroy you now, My child.

YELTSIN AND GORBACHEV: AGENTS OF SATAN

"You will see that you keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your nation and the free nations of the world. We say free nations, because they are the ones that are being planned to fall and capitulate to satan's consort. And I say it in plural: consorts, Yeltsin and Gorbachev."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is placing Her hand down on Her chest, and She's looking very upset. I don't think I have ever seen Our Lady so upset. And now She's touching Her lips, which means She wants to speak.

Our Lady - "My child, I did not bring you here for an easy mission, as I tried to explain to you before you left. However, it had to be.

"You see, My children, as long as there is someone praying the Rosary in your country, We will be here to guide you. But accept Our counsel now. Do not wait until it is too late. America the beautiful will fall!

"Sit back, My child, and wait. My Son wants to counsel you on a very urgent matter."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is going over to our right side, that's Her left side. And She's going high up into the sky now, and standing over on the side. I can barely see Her because of the trees. I can see through the trees that She's standing over on our right side, and She's pointing over now to our left side. Oh! Oh, there - Jesus is now coming through the sky. He's moving very fast across the sky, over to Our Lady. Now He's reached Her side, and He's whispering something to Her. I can't hear it.

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips; She means for me to listen. And Jesus has moved over, outside the tree range. Our Lady is now between the trees and the sky, but Jesus is outside of the range of the trees. And He's now touching His lips.

Jesus has on a beautiful red cape. Oh, it looks like it's made of velvet. It's a velvet cape and a beige gown underneath. And His feet look quite bare, except that I can see the two straps of a sandal, a beige-colored sandal. It looks like some kind of animal skin. I can see Him very clearly. Now He has no covering on His head. And Jesus' hair is quite long, quite long, and it's quite caught up in the wind now, blowing back and forth. Now Jesus is smiling, and He's now touching His lips, which means to listen.

Jesus - "My child and My children of the world, as My Mother counseled you in the past, We will not abandon you. We will be with you as long as there is a Rosary recited in your country. I say now, My children, these Rosaries must reach throughout your country and the world, for the world is fast hurtling towards a great catastrophe for mankind.

"I assure you, My children, that those minds that have reached beyond the clouds seeking the impossible have now grasped the atoms from the heavens, that were once given to the Eternal Father. They were His possession, and now they are using them to destroy the earth.

"In time, My child and My children, you will understand what I mean, if We cannot turn Our beloved children of the earth. And I say, no matter how dark the souls now, you, My children of the earth, are beloved to Us, and We do not want to lose one to satan.

"My child Veronica, you have seen many photographs miraculous taken on the grounds, the sacred grounds. They may guide you in what I have to say.

STRATOSPHERE COVERED BY DEMONS

"As I discoursed with you in the past, I told you that satan and his legion of demons are loosed upon the earth. If you go up to your stratosphere now, there is hardly an inch that is not covered by the demons.

NO LIFE ON OTHER PLANETS

"Do not look for land, do not look on another planet for life, for there is none. Only those who delude you tell you this. What you saw, My child, in the past, called a flying saucer by mankind, We have allowed many to see this. They are transports from hell. However, We have never seen a demon, My child, who has taken on a human form, except through the spirit.

"No, My child, We did not allow you to see any formation of any nature on this celestial object that you saw many years ago by the doors of St. Robert Bellarmine church. Therefore, do not be deluded that there are beings coming from other planets. This is not true, My children.

"What you have now, because of the sins of mankind, all hell is loosed upon earth. Satan now knows that his time is growing short. That is the truth, My children. I tell you all: your time is growing short.

"All that is written in the Apocalypse of St. John - the Apocalypse must be read by everyone who is knowledgeable enough to understand.

PARENTS MUST TAKE RESPONSIBILITY

"And as for your children, I say this as your God: every parent that does not take the responsibility of teaching and raising his children, and giving them to others who are possessed by these demons that are loosed now upon your earth - I say possessed, and that is only a kind word. I could discourse with you much farther, but I'm afraid, My child, your heart would not be able to accept this."

Veronica - Now Jesus is telling me something, but He doesn't want me to repeat it.

"Yes. I will. I will."

Now Our Lady is coming over to Jesus, and She's standing there and looking all about Her. Now there's an angel coming over to Our Lady, a beautiful angel. I don't think it's Saint Michael. This angel is not as large as Michael, but the angel has a huge bouquet of red roses in its arms. It looks quite human in a gown. I don't know its substance, because I can't see any feet and whatever it's holding the roses by. Its arms are just filled with red roses.

And now Our Lady is motioning to the angel, and he's coming right over the trees here, and he's throwing these red roses all about the Shrine, all about, and to the left, and to the right. Now he's being joined by another grouping of angels high above Our Lady's head, and they have an assortment of yellow roses! And now they are starting to throw them down on us. I can feel them on my head.

Oh! And now the beautiful whites are showing up, and they look like little children. These angels look like little children. They're very, very tiny; they look like infants. And they also are throwing the roses. And for their strength they're throwing them very far! Oh, they're falling all the way down outside the circle. Oh, it's beautiful! They look like cascading stars. That's the only the way I can explain it. I have never seen anything so beautiful in my life! And if that is Heaven - is what Heaven is like, that's for me and for everyone.

Our Lady is smiling. And now She says to continue with the Rosary.

Our Lady - "And I will speak to you once more this evening, My child. It's more in counsel to mothers.

"Now sit back and join the prayers. We're not leaving, We're going to stand right there. If you look up, you will see Us."

Veronica - Our Lady wants the Rosary said. Join the Rosary.

[Pause]

Our Lady is coming back over the trees.

"I'm sorry, Our Lady. I had almost forgotten that You were coming back. I was so engrossed with the people in the infirm circle. However, I know that You're not crying so badly now. There's much more - pleasant. I was very upset seeing how badly You felt before."

But Our Lady now is touching Her lips, to listen and repeat.

DIRECTIVES FROM HEAVEN

Our Lady - "My child and My children, We are very pleased at the manner in which you are getting out the Directives from Heaven. Do not slacken your pace. There are many souls to be reached. They must understand the signs of the times.

"The biggest threshold for the United States and other countries of the world is if they are willing to go forth and overcome the evil within their own countries. The morality has fallen in most nations of the world now, and this cries to Heaven for either repentance or punishment.

"Know, My children, that We do not wish to see disaster come upon mankind, but the Eternal Father wills and operates sometimes, My child, in most mysterious manners.

"However, I say at this time that all parents will be held responsible for the fall of their children's souls. Do not expect them to leave your homes and to be taught in light and truth, for the demons are raging now all about you. All hell is opened wide now, and you know that that means that the onslaught is at hand.

"Therefore, We ask all parents to keep a steady hand on their children. Bar them from all the insensitive acts being committed on the diabolical tube of satan, your television. I ask if you cannot monitor your set, to remove it immediately from your home, for your children will even resort to murder if they continue to watch the programming.

"I, as your Mother, understand the difficulties of the world. You must remember, My children, I was also among you and one of you, and I understand all that is going on.

"And through the countless years that I've overlooked everyone from Heaven with My Son, this is not unusual to find a country in the state such as yours is, My child.

PRAY THE ROSARY ALWAYS

"For We have great hope that if the peoples of the world and the United States will say the Rosary in their homes, and also to reach out to their brothers and bring them the light in truth of the nature of God the Father in the Trinity - that is, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, also known as the Holy Ghost.

"My child and My children, you understand it is a known fact that when the morals of a country fall, that country will be destroyed in one way or another. Wars are always a punishment for man's sins.

"So I ask you, My children, to keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your world and through your churches, and even if you have to approach your pastors. Many pastors have fallen away from the truth, and they are like black sheep now among the white sheep. However, I say to you, prayer can overrule all evil. Keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world. It is the only resort now that you have against the evil.

"Do not remember these things that happen that will drive you to absolute despair in your world. Think over this, My children, and know that things are allowed upon earth by the Eternal Father for a reason, for the eventual good of all. I know you cannot understand this fully, My child, but you will in time. Therefore, when you despair, say:

O My Jesus, forgive us our sins,
Save us from the fires of hell,
Lead all souls to Heaven,
Especially those most in need of Your mercy.

"Now, My child, you will all continue with the prayers of atonement. I will be with you always, as will My Son."

Veronica - Now it's growing very cloudy, and it seems like Jesus and Our Lady - Jesus was standing there while Our Lady was talking, and I didn't have the opportunity to tell you this, but They're both carried now back up into the sky in a series of clouds, beautiful white clouds. Now I can't see Them anymore, though I can see the clouds in a distance.

October 6, 1992

Eve of Our Lady of the Rosary

Veronica - . . . directly over Our Lady's statue, up to the tree on the right. The branch is extending out. I can see Our Lady coming through the sky. Oh, She's just beautiful! There is no way I can explain the brilliance and the beauty of our Blessed Mother. And She - I, I was quite weak when I arrived here, but I feel stronger already. I feel that Our Lady - oh, Our Lady is smiling now, and She's nodding Her head. She's looking all about Her, and She's pointing down to the crucifix.

Now Our Lady said to extend the crucifix high up into the air, that She is going to place upon this crucifix the power of cures and conversions: cures of the body and cures of the spirit. Now Our Lady is extending Her hands out, like this. I can see Her very clearly.

People have asked me in the past how young or how old does our Blessed Mother look. She looks really young, and I, I couldn't put an age upon Her.

The light is touching my left hand for some reason, the light from Our Lady's fingers. They're coming down through my fingers now, and I can feel the rays now from Her left hand - that's on our right side - coming down now onto the grounds. But they seem to go beyond us here over into the rope. I can see - though my back is to it, I can see, Our Lady is showing me the rope behind us. I do believe it's the infirm circle.

Yes. Our Lady is nodding, yes.

Now Our Lady is looking all about Her. And She's extending Her hands out, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "Pray a firm Act of Contrition, one Our Father, and one Hail Mary.* And you will look up again, My child, as I will stay here. This is for reason."

Veronica - In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Our Father Who art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy name; Thy Kingdom come; Thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread; and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us. Lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from all evil. Amen.

A firm Act of Contrition:

O my God, I am heartily sorry for having offended Thee, and I confess to all my sins, because I dread the loss of Heaven and the pains of hell, but most of all because I love Thee, my God, Who art all good and deserving of all my love. I firmly resolve, with the help of Thy grace, to confess my sins, to do penance, and to amend my life. Amen.

O Mary, conceived without sin, pray for us who have recourse to Thee.

O Mary, conceived without sin, pray for us who have recourse to Thee.

O Mary, conceived without sin, pray for us who have recourse to Thee.

Our Lady is smiling. Oh, I only wish we could get a portrait of Our Lady as She's smiling now. You feel - the feeling is beyond human words to describe. She's so beautiful and you feel so relaxed, as though you don't have a problem in the world. Our Lady has an aura about her, and I'm certain that this aura is also encircling many upon the grounds.

Now Our Lady is looking about Her, and She's touching Her fingers to Her lips like this, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, and especially you, My child, Veronica, I brought you here this evening because I have a dire and urgent message for the world at this time. The Eternal Father, His hand is now getting ready for a chastisement upon mankind. I say this to you all: do not be afeared, for all who have remained faithful and true shall escape this punishment.

"My child and My children, as it was in the past, so it shall be. There are many now foul deeds being committed upon the earth that cry to Heaven for retribution. The leaders of your country have lost their way, My child and My children. They are now making sin a way of life.

"In My past, My own experiences, My child and My children, I went through great sorrow, and saw this persecution set upon My Son by the world. Now He is made to suffer anew, and I join Him on His new cross.

"Yes, My child and My children, mankind is recrucifying My Son. They have forgotten; they have lost their way.

STUDY YOUR BIBLE

"My child and My children, the pages are turning fast in the Apocalypse. Have you listened to My counsel in the past, My children? Are you making an effort to study the Book of life and love, your Bible?"

SODOM AND GOMORRHA DESTROYED BY FIRE

"There is not much time left. Many will be taken from the earth. I will not at this time, My child and My children, go into full detail. However, I want you to stress the knowledge of Sodom and Gomorrah. You saw in the story of Sodom and Gomorrah, its obliteration by fire and brimstone. Can you expect less of a trial? My children, you do not listen; you do not learn from your past. You are on the same road to perdition!"

"The Eternal Father has watched with hope. And with His convictions now coming to the point of great knowledge to Him, He finds that at this time many must be taken from the earth.

"Your word of homosexuality can be explained by the story of Sodom and Gomorrah. Read in your Bibles or consult your clergy. Find yourselves, My children, a humble, pious clergy. Many have fallen away from the Faith. Many have sold their souls to get to the head. And this, My children, I say of all denominations!"

Veronica - Our Lady is looking about Her, and now She's taking . . . I, it's very sad. She's taking the coverlet around Her shoulders, the cape, and She's wiping Her eyes. Now I can see Our Lady is struggling very hard for composure. This is very hard upon Her. Now She's looking at me, and Her eyes are boring right into my eyes.

NOT ONE SHRED OF PAPER

Our Lady - "My child, you must bring all past messages to the fore. Soon you will be unable to deliver them upon the grounds. Therefore, I ask that not one shred of paper be discarded, for it will be needed.

"My child and My children, your children are leading lives without direction or knowledge of eternal life in Heaven. Sin has become a way of life in your country and many countries of the world, little children led astray by their elders.

SECRET CONFERENCE BEING HELD TO EXTERMINATE POPE

"My child and My children, you will continue to pray for your Vicar in Rome, Pope John Paul II. At this very moment, there is now being held a conference in secret to the world for his extermination, and to place upon the Seat of Peter the despot.

"Yes, My child, you've heard that word before, the 'despot.' I say it for reason.

THE ANTICHRIST

"You will continue to pray a vigil of prayer for the clergy of the world. Darkness has descended upon My Son's churches upon earth. Whatever shall become of you all in the chaos that is fast coming to your country and other nations of the world! There will soon enter upon your world a despot. Number two, I call him. But many have named him, and the Book of life refers to him as the Antichrist.

"Yes, My children, you will recognize him by his deeds. Many will sell their souls to him to get to the head, but all that is rotten will fall eventually. No matter what the struggles to keep the light in your country and the world, you will go forward as soldiers of light, carrying your banner Faithful and True, in the face of adversity.

"My child and My children, I had promised you relief from the suffering now being inflicted even on little children, of AIDS. This will come in due time. This is actually based, My child and My children, on the acceptance of mankind of the Eternal Father and My Son as their leaders.

FIND BIBLES PUBLISHED BEFORE '64

"You must all obtain a copy of the Book of life and love, the Bible. Do not accept the new mods. Try to find in your bookstores the old Bibles, My children, for many are being changed to suit the carnal nature of man. I repeat, sin has become a way of life.

"My child and My children, if I could open up the sky above Me and show you a picture of the tears that fall upon you! It's truly raining teardrops from Heaven. For many of you are blind to what lies ahead. There will be a time of great tribulation upon mankind. Will you be able to persevere during this time?"

SACRAMENTALS NEVER TO BE REMOVED

"My child and My children, I have given you - I should say My Son and the Eternal Father have given you your armor. You must keep about you at all times - at no cost must you remove from your bodies your crucifix, the St. Benedict medal, and your Scapular. I say this for reason.

"Now, My child, this week you were placed in great trial. I want you at this time to explain to others just what transpired when you removed your protection."

Veronica - "I do? It's embarrassing."

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, reach out to the world. You were allowed to go through this crucible for a reason."

A LESSON LEARNED

Veronica - Well, last week on Monday, I had to go to St. Charles Hospital for tests, seven different tests. Blood tests, EKG, everything you could think of, I went through there.

However, when I first arrived, they said to me, "Take off your medals and your Scapular." The lady seemed to know the Scapular. I said to her, "I really don't want to take off my protection." She said, "We're here to protect you. Here, let me have them and I'll put them in your bag." So off she took them.

Now I was at a terrible position of either losing my test and giving her an argument because she was a very stern individual. So I said nothing at that time, and she went forward and made her tests.

"All right. Now I was there quite a while in the hospital, as you understand when you go through those tests and wait, and wait, and wait. Now at that time then, when I was finished, I was quite hungry, and so was Arthur. So we took off for a McDonald's along the highway for breakfast.

Well fortunately, Our Lady and Jesus held back what was to happen until we at least had finished our breakfast. But unfortunately for the others who had just arrived, they were at a disadvantage. Because as we finished the cup of coffee, a man ran to us and said, "Leave here in an instant. The place is going to blow up!" I said, "What?" And then I smelled gas. I knew there was something wrong.

Well, everyone started running, and I mean they ran out of that building with me fast ahead, and Arthur, and my bag, and we jumped in the car and took off. Because you could smell the gas exuding out of that pipe.

Well, I found out later - but this was only the beginning - I found out later that these men who had a big crane had chopped up the gas pipe and out came the fumes. And if somebody had lit a match in that place, because the fumes were all around us, we would have went Boom! So I got outside in the car and I said, "Oh, thank you Jesus, Blessed Mother."

Well, I guess the old boy figured I'll still get her, so I arrived home thinking now I'm safe. Oh, yeah?

I noticed that my dog had been eating a lot of bones and things and left little slivers on the floor. But they were only tiny little slivers. I say this for a reason. But my dog liked these milk bones. They were a sort of a pinkish brown color, if you know your dog. He's a poodle and he loves milk bones. So he gets those.

However, I was sweeping up the floor, with some popcorn that Arthur had dropped, when all of a sudden I said, "Gee, what in the world am I eating? What am I eating?" But in the beginning, I had the feeling I was going to choke, so I opened my mouth. There - what was in my mouth, what was in my mouth but two large chunks of dog biscuit! Now, I'm not eating dog biscuits. So I said, "Ah-hah! He's still after me." And I said, "And I know what it is."

Because you see, Our Lady let me go through this so I'd learn a stern lesson. And She wants everyone to know about this. And anyone that doubts this, I'll prove it to them.

Because my husband came running in, and I said, "They're trying to choke me or something." "So what is it?" says Arthur. I said, "Dog biscuits in my mouth, big pieces!" "How did they get there?" "I don't know," I said, "but then I think I know."

So I ran right in, got my St. Benedict medal out of my purse that I had forgotten to put on in all the excitement, and also the Scapular. And I assure you I don't care if they have to tack it to my nose the next time! I'm not taking off my Scapular and my St. Benedict medal for anyone, including your crucifix also.

So you can see Our Lady allowed this for a reason. And I feel that - you know it was a little embarrassing to come forward, but Our Lady said She wants others to know this because there will be others who will have this experience if they are not protected with their Scapular, the St. Benedict medal, and a crucifix.

Now Our Lady is smiling.

Our Lady - "You see, My child, the world would have nothing if man was not free to speak out."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is looking about Her, and She said to listen carefully.

Our Lady - "My child, you understand the Eternal Father is most merciful, and My Son does not want the world to be destroyed. However, great tribulations shall be set upon mankind. Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed, destroyed by fire and brimstone.

LEADERS GOING DIRECTION OF SATAN

"What can you expect upon your country which allows homosexuality to flourish and become the way of life which now your leaders under a banner of truthfulness and faithfulness to his God, have now torn down that banner and is going in the direction of satan.

"Laws are being made now to protect the offenders of God, the homosexuals. Mankind will have a banner ahead. There will be tribulations set upon the world before My Son returns to gather His own. Yes, in time many will be removed from the earth. However, there will be a tribulation before that moment.

"My child and My children, keep a constant vigilance of prayer going throughout your country and the world.

And My children of the earth and the once-beautiful United States of America, do not sell your souls to get to the head! Money has been called the root of all evil. Already the young are being tarnished, their souls corrupted by their elders.

ENSLAVED BY DESPOT

"What, O what, My children, can you expect from the Eternal Father? My Son constantly pleads your cause before the Eternal Father. However, the time is growing short. That's why, My child, I brought you here this evening in your debilitated state, as an act of mercy to the world, to turn from their path of destruction. Your nation, the United States, shall fall to the despot, and you will be all enslaved by him!

"I know, My children, many of you who hear My voice or My words will say, 'How can this happen to us?' But We heard that, the Eternal Father has said Himself that He heard that many years ago when He sent prophets to warn Sodom and Gomorrah, and they, too, did not listen.

IF YOU SWERVE . . .

"So now, My children, you will go forth as soldiers for Christ, My Son. If you swerve in your course of dedication, you can lose your eternal soul. Is this not worth fighting for, My children? Go out as soldiers of Christ! Carry the banner called Faithful and True!

"And do not be swerved by the works of mankind. Because what is coming out in your press is controlled, My children, throughout your country and the world. You must pray to be enlightened, so that you will not be deluded by the forces of evil loosed in your country and other nations of the world.

"Now, My child, you will sit back, and I want you to take several photographs of light."

Veronica - "May I decipher them publicly?"

Our Lady - "Yes, My child, you may. It will save time."

Veronica - . . . is going back into the sky. Oh, She looks so beautiful. Our Lady is smiling, She's looking all about Her. It must be quite windy up there, because Her cape - I didn't tell you, She has on a beautiful blue cape. I guess you'd call it a cape; it goes all around Her head and down the sides. And She has a cream-colored gown on with a blue sash. I don't think I have ever seen Our Lady in a blue, a light blue cape before, but it looks just beautiful.

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "I am not leaving, My child; I will stay here. And if I interrupt you, you will understand that there is a mistake in the deciphering. If I do not interrupt you, you will go ahead."

1993

June 18, 1993

23rd Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - Oh, I can see the Blessed Mother coming through the sky. Her figure looks very dark, as though She's coming through a great darkness. I have a sensitivity about the darkness around us - are we really surrounded, as a globe, in darkness now?

Our Lady is coming forward. And I saw Jesus, but He has sort of gone back into the dark clouds there to remain, for reason. Now Our Lady is coming forward. Oh, She is so beautiful! Oh, She absolutely sparkles tonight. She's looking about Her.

And Our Lady has on a beautiful white cape; it's bordered in gold. I never saw that before. It's very beautiful. And of course, Our Lady has on Her long cream colored gown. Oh, She looks absolutely beautiful! Our Lady appears to be very tall tonight. Maybe it's the way She's standing. And I can't see Jesus anymore. He seems to be like in a haze on Her left side, our right side.

Our Lady is looking all about Her, and Her mantle on Her head has slipped a little back where I can see Her hair. Her hair appears to be quite dark. And Our Lady is smiling now, and placing Her finger to Her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, I come to you as a Mother of Grace; and as a mother, I cannot evade the truth with you. I must give it to you for your own protection.

"The Eternal Father - I have had to go before Him and plead your cause time and again, for He wishes to bring the great Ball upon mankind. In His reasoning, His all-knowing reasoning, He feels that too many souls are now falling into hell, driven there even by some of the clergy.

IF YOU NEGLECT YOUR CHILDREN . . .

"My child and My children, I have often admonished you to guard your children in this world of darkness. You are responsible for your children's souls. As such, if you neglect them in this lifetime, you cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but could spend an eternity in hell or a long session in the other place of banishment, purgatory.

"Do not laugh, O you who cannot understand the truth nor seek the truth. I say now that if you will look, My child, for Me, look into what I show you - the realm of the suffering."

Veronica-"Purgatory?"

Our Lady - "Yes, purgatory."

VISION OF PURGATORY

Veronica - Oh, my goodness! I have never heard such a din - the screaming and the wailing. And I see people; they're clothed, but they're floating. I don't know, it seems to be endless. They're being tossed back and forth, and all I can hear is screams and moans. Oh, my goodness!

"Oh, Blessed Mother, don't make me look. My heart will stop, it's so frightening!"

Our Lady - "My child, come closer to Me. You understand there are three realms: Heaven, purgatory, and hell. I allowed you to look upon purgatory, and I understand your shock. Because - tell, My child, fully what you have seen."

Veronica - I have seen mitres: bishops, and even several cardinals. And then I see a whole score of priests with their cassocks - they're still dressed in their garments - that they are moaning and pleading. Now Our Lady is placing Her hand before my eyes. It is frightening. It's one of the most frightening things I have ever witnessed.

Our Lady is touching Her lips, which means to repeat.

BISHOPS AND PRIESTS IN PURGATORY, HELL

Our Lady - "My child, I want you to understand and bring to the world the absolute truth and reality of this realm. There are mitres and there are cassocks there. I want you to tell the world that there are clergy who are now falling into purgatory, if not some in hell, because they are misguiding the sheep.

"The Eternal Father wants to set upon the world the Ball of Redemption. How long, My children of the world, can I beg for your reprieve? Why don't you listen to My voice? I have traveled throughout your world through many earth-years, pleading with you to turn back from your ways of destruction.

"Clergy in My Son's houses, you must show more honor to My Son. There are some who are a disgrace to their profession, leading others into ways of sin. O ye of little faith, why do you debase the young? You who have given themselves over to worldly pleasures and defamed their profession shall not enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

NO SPECIAL PASSPORT

"My child and My children, We have asked you on numerous occasions to pray for the clergy. They do not have a special passport from Heaven. They fight the influence of satan and his agents upon earth, but they need your prayers. You have forgotten them. They need your prayers. I ask of you all to pray for your parish priests. Temptation is great upon them; however, they are being put to the test by the Eternal Father, and all who are rotten will fall."

FROLICKING DOWN THE AISLE

Veronica - Our Lady is placing Her hands upon Her eyes, and She's pointing over to the left side, Her right side. I see the inside of a church. There is service going on. But however, what are they doing? They are skipping, like frolicking down the aisle. As I watch I see - it is the priest, I believe, behind the altar. He's motioning to two children to come out of the pews and go to the rear of the church. The children are hastily - almost running to the back of the church, and I see they are picking up something. Oh, it is the ciborium and the plate. Oh!

Our Lady - "Now what are they doing, My child?"

Veronica - They are taking it up to the altar. Now the priest and the other man -

Our Lady - "The deacon, he is called, My child, the deacon."

WEARING SHORTS AT MASS

Veronica - They are giving these over to them, and the priest is now going back to his station behind the altar. Now all of a sudden he raises his hand, and a young - oh, a young woman is coming out of the pew. But oh, my goodness me! She has on a pair of shorts, and she's heading for the altar. Now Our Lady is pointing. The woman starts to sing. Her music is not one of the Church, or those accepted by God. And as she sings, the priest stands behind the altar. And in his eyes -

"Is he admiring her or admonishing her?"

Our Lady - "It looks, My child, like he is admiring her."

Veronica - The shorts she is wearing is most revealing and immodest, Our Lady said. Now that woman is now going to sit at the side of the altar, and as she crosses her legs it is a most horrible infringement on the sacred rites, for it -

"It is almost embarrassing, Blessed Mother, for me to look. Must I see it?"

Our Lady - "Yes."

Veronica - The shorts are no longer shorts. They're almost gone! And, and I can see the expression on the priest's face as he's observing this. Now also, there are two young girls about fourteen years of age sitting at the side of the altar as the priest goes forward to consecrate the host -

Our Lady - "My Son's Body."

Veronica - Now as I watch I notice now after the consecration that the priest is now taking his place on the right side in the altar at the last pew over to the right, and the deacon is going over to the left. And now - I don't believe it!

"Oh, I see it, Blessed Mother! There are two young girls. Our Lady, how old are they?"

Our Lady - "Fourteen years old."

Veronica - And Our Lady is saying:

Our Lady - "Veronica, don't close your eyes. Open them and tell Me what you see."

TWO YOUNG GIRLS DISTRIBUTING COMMUNION

Veronica - I see people streaming forward from the pews, and they're now being given the Host by the two young girls. Now the woman who's standing off to the side, very friendly but immodest, Our Lady said, immodest you must say, is observing all this with a smile on her face.

Now I see a man sitting in the aisle. He's crying. He has his Rosary beads in his right hand, and he's crying.

"I know, Blessed Mother, how he feels. He's not of this generation which has fallen to satan. I know just how he feels. The only thing that he has to hold onto is the Rosary."

Our Lady is looking all about Her, and as I watch She's taking Her hand and She's placing it over Her eyes. I think She's been crying.

Our Lady - "My child - "

Veronica - Our Lady, I can hear Her gasping.

Our Lady - "You see what is going on. Less and less honor is given to My Son. Whatever shall become of My children upon earth? I have wandered through earth - through timeless earth-years trying to warn My children of the coming punishment to mankind.

"Now also, We give fair warning to all clergy. Should you not turn from your path of self-seeking riches and think of the souls that you have in your care to bring to Heaven, you, too, shall vanish with the fires of the Ball of Redemption."

Veronica - Now I see coming across the sky a huge ball of some kind, but it's shooting out flames. It looks huge! I've never seen anything so big. And I see what looks like a globe on the left hand side of the world. And this globe is heading for us, and as it gets closer it appears that this ball is larger than the earth. I don't think this has ever been seen before. I've never seen anything so large.

Now as I'm watching it's getting very dark up there. But the light is very bright about Our Blessed Mother. She's standing there now, and She has in Her hands a large crucifix. And She's holding it up now. It's a crucifix without the body of Christ on it for some reason. And She's making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.

Now Our Lady is looking to the right and looking to the left, and I have the feeling that She can see just about every soul that's standing on the grounds. Now She's turning, and with the cross - I know when I originally saw it, it had a corpus on it, the body of Christ. But now She has turned. When She first came closer, it had disappeared and just was a cross.

Now Our Lady is turning to Her right side, and She is extending the cross up again and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. She's repeating it, Our Lady, in sort of a singing manner - almost like being in church.

Now Our Lady is crossing over to Her left side, our right side, and She's pausing and looking about Her. It's quite windy up there. I don't know if I told you that Our Lady has a white cape on, like a mantilla. But it looks like it may be woolen; it looks heavy. She has that over Her head. Now She's extending the cross and making the sign of the cross: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

Now Our Lady is still terribly upset. I can see it in the expression on Her face. And She's moving back to be between the trees directly above us. Now She's touching Her lips, which means to listen and repeat.

Our Lady - "My children, is it almost too late to reach the multitudes. My heart is torn by the knowledge that many will die in the flame of the Ball of Redemption. Many will not be prepared. I have come to you through many earth-years, and how many have listened to My counsel? How many have tried to mend their ways that offend their God?"

"My child and My children, especially you, Veronica, My child, make it known that your country will soon receive a just punishment for the slaughter of the young, for the abominations to their God-given bodies - will receive a just punishment. I repeat, I repeat this three times in warning to you all who are the ones, the culprits of the world now who have been instrumental in the destruction of the young.

BISHOPS: DESPOILERS OF THE HUMAN RACE

"Cardinals, bishops, priests of the order of God, if you are guilty, turn from your ways. I make no accusations by name, though the list is growing long, to the Eternal Father. You who were given the God-given grace to be leaders of the flock have now scattered Our sheep! Bishops, what has become of your vocation? You are becoming despoilers of the human race. You cannot hide your sin from the Eternal Father. Turn back while there is time!"

Veronica - Now Our Lady is touching Her lips and She is going like this, which means to listen but don't repeat.

[Pause]

"Oh, no! . . . Mercy! Mercy! . . . Yes. . . . I understand. But I can't repeat it? No. No, I won't. Oh, my goodness!"

Our Lady - "Now, My child, you will sit back and wait for My Son."

[Pause]

Veronica - I see a huge ball now coming through the sky. It looks like a globe of the earth. But like pin points, I see fires springing up. I don't understand it. It looks like the globe is on fire. And now I hear a voice saying:

Angelic voice - "The owl has eyes fore and aft, ever watching the eagle. When the world cries peace, then shall he strike." [Veronica understood it to be angelic.]

Our Lady - "Do you understand what I am trying to tell you, My child?"

Veronica - "Yes. How much of this can I repeat?"

In 1968 and '69 Our Lady talked to me about a great chastisement to the United States as the leader of the world. The eyes of the world have been upon the United States, so Heaven holds the United States under bondage, in a way, for leading the world onto the path of destruction of the soul.

"Yes . . . Must I? . . . All right. If you say so, Blessed Mother. But I'm scar - I'm afraid."

Our Lady - "I want you to look, My child, and tell Me what you see."

VISION OF HELL

Veronica - I see a hole. It's very deep, and there seems to be fire all over. But in this fire I see bodies floating up and down, and they seem, they seem to be alive. In fact, I can see some men and some women. I don't see little children, but I see many men and women. And they're floating like they have no weight, yet I can see the outlines of their figures. And the fire, it burns and burns but doesn't consume them. They seem to float up and down, up and down, but there's a din of noise that's hurting my ears - the screaming, the pleading. But it's like they're in a huge hole some place beyond where I've seen on earth.

"Blessed Mother, please take me out of here. It's terrible."

Now I hear the voices pleading for mercy, but a loud voice booms back: "Too late, too late. You had your chance!"

Now Our Lady is touching Her lips and it's growing darker. I don't have to look there anymore. Our Lady said to touch Her lip -

Our Lady - "Your lip, and repeat.

"What you have just seen, My child, is hell. Many have taken away the knowledge of the existence of this abode. Remember, My children, the truth in fact that there is purgatory and hell, perpetual torment in hell."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is looking up to Her left and I see, I only see wings and two angels there coming down by Her. They don't seem to have a body. I see like beautiful children's faces - what they look like, sort of like cheruby, very pleasant looking. And I do see wings behind them but no body. They're coming now up beside Our Blessed Mother. Now Our Blessed Mother is touching Her lips.

Our Lady - "You will sit back, My child, and wait for My Son. He has an urgent message for mankind."

Veronica - Now it's growing quite hazy. I can still see Our Blessed Mother up there, but the darkness is closing in. Although I see a pinpoint of light on Her left side - that's our right side - and I'm going to watch the light. Now I can hear Our Lady's voice still, Her sweet voice, and She's saying:

Our Lady - "Sit back, My child, and rest."

Veronica - The light has become stationary now. It doesn't seem to be moving forward. It seems to have stopped for a reason. Now the light is moving to the center of the sky, and it's opening up. Oh, it's getting very large now very fast.

Oh, and I can see Jesus. I recognize Him now; I can see now. I haven't - it hasn't opened up enough, the light, to show me His chest or His face, but I can see His feet - He has sandals on - and His gown, which is a golden cream color, and He has on a beautiful red robe with all gold trim around the outside.

Now Jesus is coming forward. I can see Him fully now. He's coming to the middle tree. There are three trees right before us. In the middle Jesus is standing over it, up in the sky, high in the sky. Now he's looking about Him. And it seems to be quite windy up there, because his hair is moving.

Now there's a brilliance about Him I can't explain. He absolutely shines in the sky. It's so dark up there, but He lights up the whole sky. Now I can notice that He's looking down, and now He is touching His fingers to His lips.

Jesus - "My child and My children, what more can I add to My Mother's discourse with you? She has said it all at this time. She has spent many earth-years going throughout your world trying to warn mankind of the coming Chastisement.

"There have been many miracles set forth upon the earth by My Mother. This We have allowed as a grace to mankind, but many have been forgotten and rejected. My Mother has at this time gone throughout all corners of the world seeking salvation for mankind. How many have listened to Her counsel?"

CLERGY MUST GIVE KNOWLEDGE OF HELL, PURGATORY

"The prayer life of the clergy has fallen. Unless they return to prayer and sacrifice, give up the worldly cravings of mankind, and agree to a life of piety and dedication and fortitude, even while under attack - you will get nowhere, My clergy, by following the modes of the world. You must lead a disciplined life and give to Our children of the earth the knowledge of Heaven, hell, and purgatory.

"Man can defame Me very easily, but I will not allow him to defame My Mother!"

Veronica - Jesus looks very upset, very upset.

Jesus - "My child, Veronica, I do not mean to frighten you. But I am in dire suffering for the abuse to My Mother. I will not accept this much longer. Unless man makes a complete change from his ways that offend the Eternal Father, We will no longer try to keep His heavy hand from upon you. Your country, the United States, has been graced; but your country has fallen from the pedestal that she had been placed on by mankind. Spirituality has been cast aside. Prayer life has fallen, even in the convents. How can you, My clergy, lead others when you have adopted a mode of humanism catering to mankind? You do not feed the spirits of My children upon earth. As such, you cannot enter the Kingdom!

"The Eternal Father never changes, My children. You cannot build a paradise upon earth. That point shall never be reached, because you are doing this without your God.

"My child and My children, I ask you all from the mercy of your hearts to pray for your clergy. They are human and as such, they can fall into error and sin. Unless you pray for them many more shall be in the hell you have seen, My child.

"Veronica, I feel your weakness. You will sit back now. And My Mother is not leaving. She'll stay over on My right side."

1994

June 18, 1994

24th Anniversary of Our Lady's Apparitions at Bayside

Veronica - The sky above us is becoming very lighted. Oh, it's in the - the light is very, very mysterious. And as it's coming forward, it's forming a huge, brilliant, diamond, glowing star, a beautiful star. Now the star itself is opening up and there, as though coming from a picture portrait - I can't place it in words exactly, how to describe this to you - a tremendous star. And right in the center of it - it's covering now the whole sky above us, over our heads, and I would also say to the rear of our heads. Oh, and Our Lady is coming directly through that star. She's stepping down as though She was held up on a pedestal there. Our Lady is stepping down and She's looking all about Her. It's not still up there; there seems to be a wind because it's blowing Her skirt back and forth.

Our Lady looks so fragile and so beautiful. And there's a light emanating from Her. There's a light shining that makes Her look so beautiful that there are no human words to describe. Now Our Lady is looking up and smiling. I, I understand She is looking at what just went overhead and making quite a bit of noise [an airplane]. Now Our Lady is smiling, and She's coming down to almost now - very close to us. And Our Lady touches Her finger to Her mouth.

Our Lady - "My child, I am coming this close because of the multitudes. I do not in any way wish to be disturbed by their seeing me en masse, My child. I know you have often asked Me to appear to others to make your mission shorter. However, My child, I must go under the direction of the Eternal Father, and He wills it at this time that no more than five be given this sighting. You will explain everything that I tell you, My child, of this visit."

Veronica - Now Our Lady is turning to Her right and looking over. And now I see something that Our Lady has in Her hand that I never noticed before during all the years of the apparition. She has a crucifix - no, not exactly a crucifix, but a cross like mine. But there's no corpus on the cross. Our Lady is smiling. Now She is placing the cross right next to Her, and the strange thing about it, I don't see the cross setting on anything like a table. It's just suspended next to Our Lady by the air. That's the only way I can explain it. Our Lady is shaking Her head, yes. Now Our Lady is placing Her fingers to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child and My children, and especially you, My child Veronica, I wish to explain to you the urgency of calling you upon the grounds this evening. Your strength is not as proficient for you as in the past, My child. I would advise you to not try to do too much at one time. I know, My child, what you are saying interiorly to Me, that I do not feel that I am losing any strength. That is because what you will and what you can suffer do not coincide, My child. I will ask you in your own language to take it a bit easy. We do wish to keep you upon the earth for some time.

"Now, My child, you will tell mankind that there is a terrible punishment scheduled for the earth. If you, My child and My children, all who hear My words, will go forward as soldiers of peace this time, because - I say peace, because your country will soon be embroiled in another war. Your prayers must rise to Heaven, and I will accompany them before the Eternal Father. Perhaps, My child and My children, there is hope for mankind. The next war will embroil many nations. It will be a war to the finish. Man has gained much knowledge, not to prevent destruction, but to maintain it for their own gluttony, their own loss of face, and for the belittlement of his fellow man.

"Know, My children, the Eternal Father watches, and We in Heaven are all knowledgeable of what is in store for mankind. The Ball of Redemption hovers now in your atmosphere. It is through the will of the Eternal Father that I come to you this evening to warn you that the Eternal Father grows weary of your reasoning, of your lack of faith, of the despoiling of your children.

"Parents, your children will one day scorn you if you do not show them a true expression of love and give them the seeds of the Faith. Without these seeds, they will be lost to mankind and to Heaven.

"My child and My children, do not be afeared at My words. I do not come to punish nor to make you grieve. I come as a Mother of truth. Heaven cannot allow the despoilment of the young souls. All parents who do not guard their children's souls as well as their bodies shall be held accountable in their last days.

"My child and My children, I often cry in My time and My trip throughout the world. I know what is in store for mankind. Several years ago I brought to you the knowledge of the Ball of Redemption. Though you cannot see it now, it still hovers over the world. I ask you now, can you not turn from your ways of despoilment? Your children are suffering as they are left to roam, to make their own decisions without the guidance of the family.

"My child and My children, please, the Ball of Redemption shall be sent upon mankind if he does not heed the measures that I have given you tonight to save your country and other countries of the world. Little children are left to roam, to make their own decisions while the parents go merrily on their way, not thinking of the souls that they had to guide. Many parents have now lost their way. They have become embroiled with mankind and not God.

"Parents, teach your children the words of the Bible. Make the Bible a necessary book in your home, not something that may be given to you as a gift by mankind, but as a gift from the Eternal Father. Read this book to your children. They are thirsting for the knowledge from God. Only you as parents can save them.

"Do not feel, parents, that you are doing unjustment to your children when you reprimand them when they do wrong. You must keep a stern attitude also toward the rearmment of your children. Many will die in the great flame of the Ball of Redemption. How many will be saved, the count is only known by the Eternal Father. My child and My children, please, I ask - I'm willing to beg you as your Mother to save your children and also in the end, save your own souls.

"My child, you will sit back and wait, because I have a great surprise for you in a short while, but I am now stepping back as I have a conversation with someone, My child, who you know."

Veronica - Oh, over on Our Lady's side, on Her left side, I see the sky opening up and - oh, it's Jesus! He's standing right next to Our Lady on Her left side. And He's wearing a long, sort of an ecru-colored gown and sandals. I can see His feet from down here. He has on brown sandals. They look like leather; I think they're leather. And He has on a cape, an ecru, almost white-colored cape over His gown. It's quite, it's quite a bit chilly over here. That is why I would assume that Jesus is wearing His cape.

Now Our Lady is placing Her first finger to Her lips.

Our Lady - "My child, sit back and rest. I am not finished with the discourse with you, but now you must read some very important photographs."

[Pause]

Veronica - Oh, right now I see a large star up above the tall tree at the right side of the banner. Now this star is growing very large, an exaggerated form of the star. But oh, I can see why because the star now is covering the whole area of the trees, beyond the trees and down towards us; it seems to be increasing in velocity or whatever you want to call it, this expansion of the star. Now oh, right in the center I can see Him now - I know who it is because He did say He would come late this evening. I know it's Jesus.

Now He's coming closer, He's coming closer now. I can see Him very clearly now. He has a beautiful golden-tinged robe about Him now. It's pulled very tight, I don't know if it's because of the wind or what, but He's pulling the gown about Him to prevent it from flying up, I guess. It looks very windy there. And the robe over His gown has - it's tinged in some kind of a fur, but it's sort of scintillating, or sort of shining. I never saw anything like that, as though there were some fragments of diamonds in the fur. I never saw anything like that on earth.

Now Jesus has come over by the tallest tree, directly in front of us there. Jesus is standing there. I can see He does have shoes on, some kind of slippers. Now He's looking all about Him, and He appears to be smiling. That, of course, makes me feel very relieved. I didn't know why He came so late tonight, but He's smiling. And now He's placing His fingers to His lips, like this, which means to listen and repeat.

Jesus - "My child and My children, My Mother had an urgent message for you, and I come now at this late evening not to enlarge upon it in full. All I can say to you is you must all pray more now, if not for your immediate families, but for those you know who are not in the grace.

"My child and My children, I do not come for a lecture to Our children upon earth. All I can say is I want and I wish that all of you would pray more and by good example bring others to Us. I call all of Our children here this evening the circle of light. There will come upon the earth a great trial soon. Many will be lost. I will not enlarge upon this because you, Veronica, I have told you countless times not to discourse on the punishment.

"Now I want you to listen to Me quietly, My child. I have something to tell you. You will not repeat it until I tell you."

Veronica - "Yes. . . . No. Real - Oh, no - I don't know. . . . Does it, does it have to happen? . . . I understand. It is something so horrible that it can't be spoken of."

Jesus said that I must repeat that many have forgotten the warning given through countless earth-years of the coming of the Ball of Redemption. Many will die in the great flame of this Ball of Redemption. Only the prayers of those who cared for their fellow men have prevented this from coming sooner.

Jesus - "My child and My children, I come as an emissary from God the Father, My Father and the Father of all mankind upon earth. I wish at this time to stress anew to you that many must go forth now as angels of light - angels certainly, My children, without wings, but no less an angel."

Veronica - Now Jesus is looking all about Him. He looks very calm; He doesn't seem angry or anything, just very calmly looking about. He said:

Jesus - "You will continue, My children, with the prayers of atonement. And I must tell you the time is, in earth time, growing short. There will be a great Chastisement set upon mankind. You will recognize this when you find out in the atmosphere a huge, immense ball of light. Do not be affrighted, My child. Your scientists will be bewildered.

It is the little people who will know the truth.

"Now, My child, you will sit back and rest. But remember, the message to the world is urgent. I do not want to place upon you, My child, the burden of knowing the full results."

Final Vigil Message to Veronica Lueken June 18, 1994

FOR MORE INFORMATION ON THE SHRINE
OR TO ORDER PRINTED BOOKS OF THE MESSAGES
OR A CD-ROM OF THE COMPLETE MESSAGES

CALL OR WRITE THE SHRINE
At Veronica's box:

Our Lady of the Roses Shrine
P.O. Box 52
[P.O. Box 610052 in the long version – same PO Box]
Bayside NY 11361

1 (718) 961-8865

1 (800) of the Roses (toll free USA) or
1 (800) 638-4376

**Also visit our website of the Shrine information
and messages for the world.**

www.OurLadyoftheRoses.org

*The most important photo for the world
explained in the messages:*

The 'Jacinta Photo'

One of the most important photos of this era.



'A C INTO [mitres] 1972 --- 'Anti-Christ into Mitres 1972
Explanatory drawing to clarify the Jacinta photo.
Part of the third secret of Fatima revealed again by heaven.
See the messages of October 6, 1979 and October 2, 1989.



The "Jacinta 1972" Polaroid photo taken by Robert F. on September 14, 1971.
Jacinta explains to Veronica that she wrote on the picture giving the third secret of
Fatima again to the world.



Jacinta Marto of Fatima, the child seer of Our Lady of Fatima

Commentary on the June 17, 1989 Vigil Message

Jesus - "My child, Veronica, I have a mission for you that may not be pleasant. You can reject it when you hear Me out, or you can answer yes. What I want you to do, My child, is to reach your bishop. And you will write to him, if not a personal visit - that I will leave up to you, My child. But you will tell your bishop that We in Heaven are much distressed by his current action of allowing the Lutheran groups to enter upon the Cathedral, My Church upon earth, the Cathedral of Saint Agnes [Diocese of Rockville Centre). You will tell him that all Heaven is distressed by his mistake.

"You, My child, will pray much for your bishop and all of the bishops of the world.

(Veronica was a parishioner of Infant Jesus Church, Port Jefferson Long Island NY, Diocese of Rockville Centre)



St. Agnes Cathedral

LUTHERAN "ORDINATION" IN CATHOLIC CATHEDRAL

On June 8, 1989, the Most Reverend John R. McGann, (now deceased), the former Bishop of the Roman Catholic Diocese of Rockville Centre, on Long Island, New York, permitted the use of Saint Agnes Cathedral in Rockville Centre, for a Lutheran ordination ceremony. This non-Catholic event in the Roman Catholic Diocesan Cathedral evoked a strong remark and request for action by Our Lord, Himself, to the seer, Veronica Lueken.

About 1,000 Lutherans gathered for the six ordinations of four men and two women to the Lutheran ministry by the two Lutheran Bishops. In the June 15, 1989 issue, the *Long Island Catholic* reported that "four people present expressed anger and described allowing the service and ordinations as 'heresy.'" Father Donald Hansen, Vice Chancellor of the diocese, said the bishop's office had received complaints about the service.

Lutheranism is the oldest Protestant religion founded by Martin Luther on October 31, 1517. (Luther, ordained an Augustinian Catholic priest, was excommunicated in 1520.) Some of their religious beliefs which include, Scripture as the sole authority, justification by faith alone, and the doctrine of consubstantiation in connection with the Eucharist are clearly heretical and not in harmony with the pure doctrine of the one true Church as founded by Jesus Christ--the Roman Catholic Church.

Loyalty to Christ and His Church forbids the sanctioning in any way a false religion, and allowing the Lutheran service on the altar of St. Agnes could be construed by the faithful that one religion is as good as the other, and as a result, a cause of great scandal to many.

Traditionally, a Lutheran ceremony in a Catholic Church would be considered an act of desecration!

A procedure known as the rites of reconciliation would then be implemented by the local Ordinary to purify the desecrated church.

Truly one can see why all of Heaven is much distressed.